



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 004 530 606

Harvard College Library



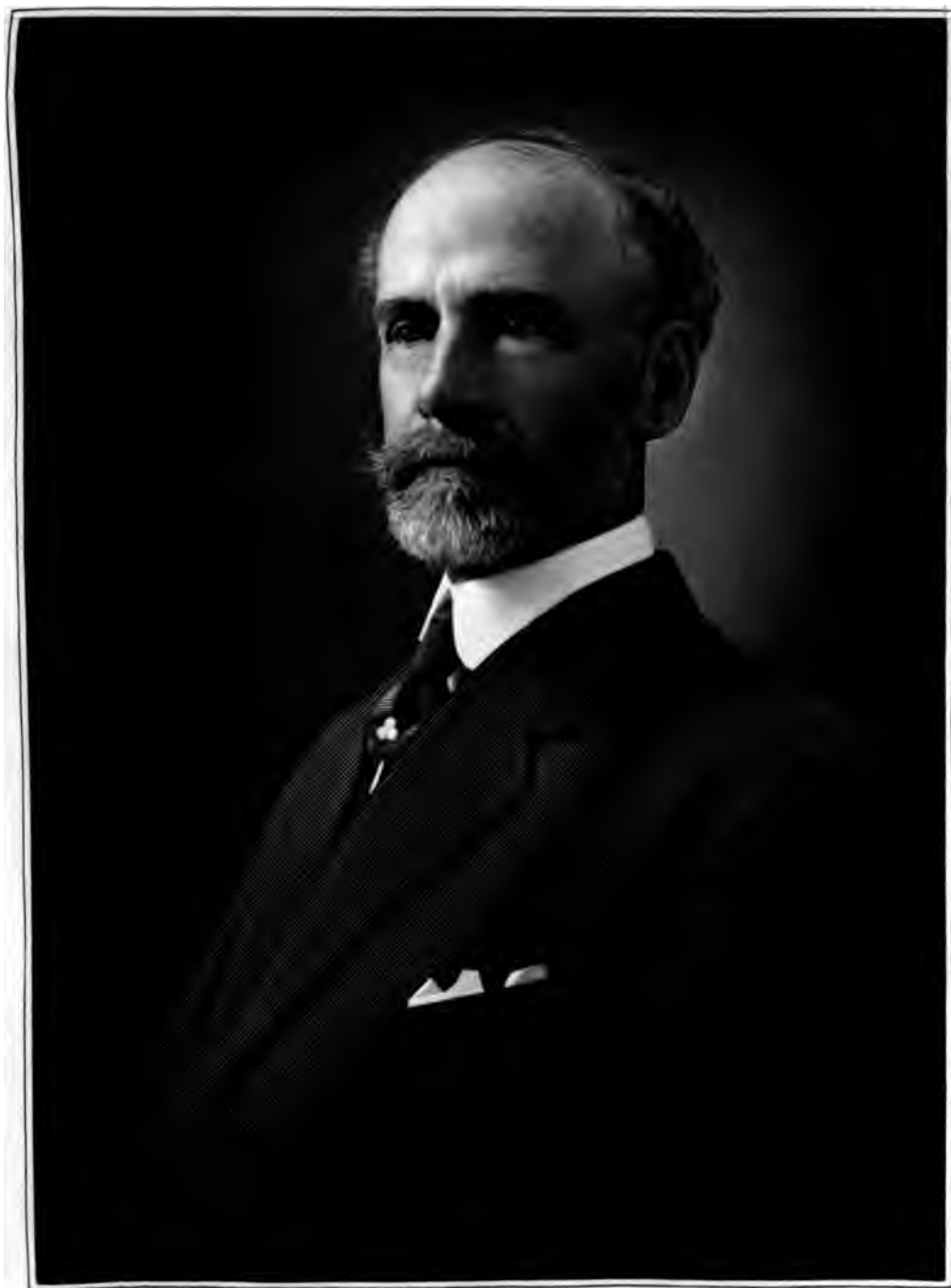
FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.





William H. Jordan

GENEALOGICAL
AND
PERSONAL MEMOIRS

Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

VOLUME II.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
..... 1908

1. S 41562.16.10 (2)



Digitized

•
COPYRIGHT, 1908.

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY.

12

Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

This surname is spelled Smellie, SMILEY Smelly and Smelley in England and Scotland. It is evidently a Norman name with an ancient history and the family has won some distinction both in England and Scotland. The family bears the same coat-of-arms in England as the Smellet family, and as the names are pronounced alike in French, it is possible that Smellet is the older spelling. The arms of the family Smellie in both Scotland and England are: Azure a bend or between a lion rampant in chief and a bugle in base stringed argent. The crest of the Smellet and Smellie families is different. Of the Smellie. A dexter hand holding a crescent proper. Motto: Industria virtus et fortitudo. (Industry, courage and boldness).

The American branch is descended from the Scotch branch. William Smelley, the progenitor, went from Scotland to Ireland about 1614, at the time that the Scotch and English Protestants took possession of the province of Ulster in the north of Ireland. He settled on a Scotch grant, receiving his land June 10, 1614, from William Stewart, Laird of Dundaff, who had a thousand acre grant in the precinct of Portlough, county Donegal, Ulster. But eventually the seat of the family came to be Antrim, an adjoining county, and thence came the American immigrants about 1740 to New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania. The English name Smelley is doubtless the original of Smiley. The family even in America does not agree in spelling the surname. We find Smillie. James D. Smillie is a prominent American author. We find John Smilie, a Scotch-Presbyterian, leading the opposition to the adoption of the federal constitution in Pennsylvania. He was from Fayette county. In 1890 there were thirteen births in Smiley families in Ireland, of which eleven were in the county of Antrim.

It is stated that five brothers and sisters—at any rate five of the same family—came to America at the same time. John Smiley settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and is the ancestor of the Haverhill family of this surname: Francis Smiley settled in Windham, New Hampshire, and Margaret, probably their

sister, married Francis Smith, of Salem, New Hampshire. Perhaps the other two were the Pennsylvania pioneers. In many cases families were divided in this way, some settling in Pennsylvania or Massachusetts, others in New Hampshire. Francis Smiley came to Windham, November 3, 1743, and bought Thomas Monson's farm, now or lately owned by Mrs. Isaiah Dinsmoor. He died March 16, 1763, aged seventy-four years. He was a tithing-man in 1746, constable in 1749.

(I) John Smiley, born in Antrim county, Ireland, 1720, was son or nephew perhaps, instead of brother of Francis Smiley mentioned above, who was born in 1692. Hugh Smiley, as well as John and Francis Smiley, were on the list of polls in Haverhill in 1741, and paid taxes in 1741. They lived in East Haverhill. John alone remained, however. In 1748 he was a signer of a petition containing the names of the inhabitants of Haverhill. He or his son John was in the military service in 1757. He died at Haverhill, November 12, 1774, aged fifty-four years, three months. He married, about 1740, Mary Cannon. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Hugh, December 7, 1741, soldier in the revolution; married, 1763, Mary Gage. 2. Agnes, June 10, 1743. 3. Mary, September 20, 1745. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, March 19, 1750. 6. Betty, April 14, 1754. John Smiley married second, Mary Kimball, of Haverhill. Children: 7. James, born October 21, 1758, mentioned below. 8. David, mentioned below. 9. Francis, born December 10, 1761, lent money to the town of Haverhill to aid the revolution.

(II) William Smiley, son of John Smiley (I), was born in Haverhill, August 19, 1747. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Moses McFarland's company, Colonel John Nixon's regiment, in 1775; also in Captain John Ford's company at the battle of Ticonderoga in 1776, also in Captain Nathaniel Lindsey's company in Rhode Island, 1776-77. In later years he was a pensioner and afterwards his widow received a pension for his revolutionary service, as a certificate in the probate records at Salem shows. He was a taxpayer in Haverhill, a saddler by trade. He

was deacon of the Haverhill church. He died November 25, 1804. He married, about 1772, Hannah Nelson, who died, his widow, at Haverhill, January 3, 1840. Children, born in Haverhill except the first three who were born in Haverhill: 1. Jonathan, February 8, 1773. 2. John, February 12, 1774. 3. William, March 10, 1776. 4. James, March 7, 1778. 5. Asa, November 28, 1779, disappeared in 1820 and never heard from. 6. Francis, December 8, 1781. 7. David, April 11, 1784, settled in Brunswick, Maine. 8. Hezekiah, born May 17, 1786. 9. Elizabeth (Betsey), October 8, 1788, never married. 10. Amos, May 19, 1791, died 1833; widow Nancy, mother Hannah, sister Betsey and brother William were legatees. 11. Hannah, November 26, 1793. The only children surviving the mother Hannah, as shown by the probate of her estate at Salem, were William and Betsey, of Haverhill, and David, of Brunswick, Maine.

(II) James Smiley, son of John Smiley (1), born in Haverhill, October 21, 1758, died April 15, 1824. He settled in his native town and married there, April 29, 1781, Sally McFarland, who died May 29, 1823. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Moses McFarland's company. Colonel John Nixon's regiment, in 1775; also in Captain Sawyer's company in 1775; in Captain Gilman's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment in 1776. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Francis, born October 25, 1781. 2. Mary, May 10, 1784. 3. Nathan, January 29, 1787. 4. James, June 30, 1789. 5. Mary, April 27, 1793. 6. Louisa, May 1, 1807.

(II) Dr. David Smiley, son of John Smiley (1), was born in Haverhill, April 10, 1760, and was educated in the common schools. In early life he was bound out to a shoemaker, but at the age of seventeen enlisted in the revolutionary army and was for three months at Winter Hill during the siege of Boston; he enlisted afterward and took part in the battle of Stillwater, serving at West Point and in New Jersey campaigns. He was finally placed in command of a small guard at Fishkill.

(III) William Smiley, son of William Smiley (2), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, March 10, 1776. He was a leading citizen of Haverhill where he lived from infancy; was representative from Haverhill in the general court in 1807 and 1808. He married, October 6, 1805, Polly Kimball. Among their children was William, mentioned below; Amos, James, Hezekiah.

(IV) William Smiley, son of William

Smiley (3), was born about 1808. He was a very prominent man in Haverhill, a manufacturer and dealer in shoe findings in Haverhill to the time of his death in 1870. In his later years he was a Republican in politics. He was a member of various societies and organizations and popular among his townsmen, possessing their esteem and confidence to an unusual degree. In religion he was a Baptist. He married, first, Fannie Eaton, daughter of Ward and Rebecca (Eaton) Eaton, of Keene, New Hampshire. They had two children: George, died aged two years. Harriet, who died in 1901; she was the wife of T. P. Abell, of Haverhill, and mother of two children: Aristine H., who resides with Miss Julia F. Smiley; Townsend P., died at age of twelve years. Mrs. Smiley died, and Mr. Smiley married, second, Sarah Eaton, sister of his first wife, and their children, born in Haverhill, were: 1. William H., born 1834, died in 1898; married, first, Hattie Thompson; second, Mrs. Sultana (Allen) Lord, a widow; children of first wife: i. Eva M., born June, 1870; ii. Helen, born 1876, married H. H. Gilman, of Haverhill. 2. Julia F., born 1836, resides at the homestead in Haverhill, Massachusetts, much honored and beloved by all who know her. 3. John, born 1839, died in 1890, unmarried.

Michael Hopkinson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1610. The Hopkinson family is of ancient English origin. He came to this country in the employ, probably as an apprentice, of Jacob Eliot. He was admitted to the first church at Boston, January 6, 1638-39, and was dismissed to Rowley church, November 24, 1639. He was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640. In 1643 he had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, Rowley. His wife Ann, who came to this country with him, was born in 1615-16, according to her deposition March 30, 1675-76, giving her age as sixty years. She married, second, August 2, 1650, John Trumble, and later Richard Swan. Her will dated July 4, 1678, proved September 24, 1678, bequeathed to sons Caleb, John and Jonathan Hopkinson, and daughters Abigail Bailey, Mary Kilbourn and son John Trumble. Michael Hopkinson was buried February 28, 1648, and his inventory filed September 29, 1657. Children: 1. Jonathan, born January 12, buried January 20, 1641-42. 2. Jonathan, born April 9, 1643, married Hes-



William Smiley

Portrait by J. H. Smith

ter Clarke. 3. Jeremiah, born March 26, 1645, buried February 22, 1665. 4. John, born January 7, 1646, married Elizabeth Pearson. 5. Caleb, mentioned below.

(II) Caleb Hopkinson, son of Michael Hopkinson (1), was born February 19, 1648, at Rowley, Massachusetts. He settled in Bradford where he married, November 25, 1679, Sarah Wallingford, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Travers) Wallingford, of Newbury and Bradford. She died February 9, 1682. He married, second, June 12, 1701, Sarah Spofford, daughter of John Spofford. She died October 24, 1732, aged eighty years, and was buried in what is now the Groveland, Massachusetts, cemetery. Caleb died April 17, 1721, and was buried in Bradford. Their only child, Caleb, mentioned below.

(III) Caleb Hopkinson, son of Caleb Hopkinson (2), was born January 7, 1681-82, baptized February 19 following. His death was caused November 9, 1730, by the overturning of a cart upon him. He was a farmer at Bradford, Massachusetts. He married, December 19, 1705, Martha Spofford. She married, second, Ebenezer Kimball, and she died May 22, 1735, in her forty-ninth year. Children, born at Bradford: 1. John, September 10, 1706. 2. David, November 26, 1708. 3. Sarah, October 22, 1710. 4. Nathaniel, January 4, 1712-13. 5. Martha, October 5, 1714. 6. Ebenezer, August 11, 1716. 7. Samuel, July 14, 1718, mentioned below. 8. Ebenezer, January 13, 1720-21. 9. Caleb, February 11, 1723.

(IV) Ensign Samuel Hopkinson, son of Caleb Hopkinson Jr. (3), born at Bradford, July 14, 1718, died February 1, 1785, aged sixty-seven, according to his gravestone. He married, May 28, 1741, Betty Palmer, who died, his widow, of old age, January 17, 1815, aged ninety years. He was ensign in the Bradford company and probably was in active service in the French and Indian wars: Children, born in Bradford: 1. Betty, January 21, 1741-42. 2. Judah, December 29, 1743. 3. Hannah, December 4, 1745. 4. Abigail, February 3, 1747. 5. Samuel, February 20, 1749, died November 2, 1771. 6. Ebenezer, May 26, 1752, mentioned below. 7. Paul, October 15, 1754, died December 23, 1771. 8. Alles, July 13, 1757. 9. Rachel, April 3, 1760. 10. Aaron, 1762, baptized March 28. 11. Slias, May 22, 1767. 12. Sarah, November 5, 1769.

(V) Ebenezer Hopkinson, son of Samuel Hopkinson (4), born in Bradford, May 26,

1752, died there May 22, 1810. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain John Savory's company (second) of minute-men, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm. He married, first, Mary Pillsbury, who died May 25, 1788, aged forty-one. He married, second, September 17, 1789, Mary Smith. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Samuel, April 2, 1776. 2. Abigail, (twin of Samuel), died October, 1778, in her third year. 3. Polly, died October 19, 1778, in her first year. 4. Ebenezer, born October 29, 1781. 5. Paul, mentioned below.

(VI) Paul Hopkinson, son of Ebenezer Hopkinson (5), born in Bradford, July 19, 1784, died there January 29, 1860. He married, at Bradford, November 14, 1806, Sally Morse, born in Groveland, July 17, 1785, died October 14, 1876. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Rebecca, July 22, 1807, died December 31, 1861; married John S. M. Colby, of Groveland, Massachusetts. 2. Edwin, September 13, 1808, died February 10, 1895; married Sarah Morse, of Groveland. 3. Sally, September 24, 1810, died January 23, 1899; married Jonathan Balch, of Groveland. 4. Thomas Morse, December 30, 1811, died December, 1896; married Abigail Carleton, of Groveland. 5. Priscilla Kimball, June 23, 1813, died March 27, 1851; married William N. Kimball, of West Bradford. 6. Sophia, August 20, 1815, married Gilman G. Parker, of Groveland. 7. Louisa Runnels, May 30, 1817, married William N. Kimball, who died, and she married, second, Rev. James T. McCollum, of Medford; she died January 14, 1898. 8. Ann O., December 13, 1818, died 1901; married Leonard Dresser, of Georgetown. 9. Mary Pillsbury, April 3, 1820, died unmarried February 24, 1906. 10. Leverett, October 17, 1822, died September 25, 1891, unmarried. 11. Paul, December 2, 1824, married Adeline Hopkinson, of Groveland. 12. Charlotte Morse, September 5, 1826, married Albion M. Merrill; second, Moses Foster, of Groveland. 13. Samuel Warren, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Warren Hopkinson, son of Paul Hopkinson (6), was born in East Bradford, October 1, 1828. He lived in that village, now the town of Groveland, until he was seventeen years old, and was educated in the public schools there. He went to Baltimore, Maryland, and worked for two years, then returned to Bradford and built at 14 Church street, his present residence in which he has lived since 1857. He was engaged in the

manufacture of shoes until 1892 when he retired, and was one of the best known manufacturers of the city of Haverhill. He is chairman of the board of trustees of the Danvers Insane Hospital, an office he has filled with credit for the past thirty years. He is president of the City Five Cents Savings Bank of Haverhill and a member of its investment board. He is a member of the Haverhill board of water commissioners, and chairman of the board of trustees of the Elmwood cemetery of Bradford. In politics he is a Republican, and has been selectman of Bradford, overseer of the poor and assessor for a number of years. He was formerly president of the Mechanics' and Farmers' Institute and also of the Musical Institute of Haverhill. He and his family are members of the Congregational church of Bradford, and Mr. Hopkinson was choir master there for thirty years. He is a member of the Pentucket Club of Haverhill; of Merrimac Lodge of Free Masons; of the Pentucket Chapter; of the Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar, and is at present the oldest Mason living in his section and probably the oldest of his lodge. Early in the civil war Mr. Hopkinson was selectman of Bradford and active in promoting enlistment and giving aid and comfort to the soldiers at the front; in 1862 he was appointed quartermaster at Camp Lander, Hamilton, Massachusetts. Later he was appointed assistant provost marshal, and was commissioner of the board of enrollment of the sixth Massachusetts district. He was appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue for the Haverhill district, and later was special agent of the treasury department at Washington with his headquarters in Haverhill, whence he went as ordered by headquarters. Mr. Hopkinson has achieved distinction in business and public life, and has been prominent in church and society. Gifted with exceptional ability, he has been industrious, enterprising and prudent in his affairs. He has shown the same care and interest in administering public and private trusts that he has given to his own affairs. His personal qualities have attracted friends and commanded their esteem and confidence. No man in Bradford or Haverhill has a higher standing than Mr. Hopkinson, perhaps none have more friends.

He married, September 10, 1851, Mary Elizabeth Lawrence, born May 20, 1833, daughter of Isaac and Laura (Willard) Lawrence, and granddaughter of A. T. Willard,

of Ashby, Massachusetts, a pioneer in clock manufacturing in this country, one of the famous Willard clock makers. Mr. and Mrs. Hopkinson have had four children: 1. Lawrence Morse, born 1852, died in infancy. 2. Louisa Kimball, born November 9, 1853, died June 13, 1902, unmarried. 3. Annie Laura, born January 26, 1859, married Harry Knox and had one daughter, Alice S. Knox, born February 13, 1894. 4. Mary Frank, born November 4, 1864, died April 14, 1888; married Frank C. Case, of St. Louis, Missouri; children: i. Mary Frank Case, born February 28, 1888; ii. Louise H. Case (twin), February 28, 1888; now deceased.

Anthony Colby, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, of an ancient English family. He probably came with Governor Winthrop. As early as 1630 he was in Boston, was proprietor in 1633 in Cambridge, and in 1635 owned two houses there. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. He sold out his property in Cambridge and removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he received land in the first division in 1640 and again in 1643. He was one of the first commoners of the town of Amesbury, in 1654 and 1658, and his widow received grants in 1662 and 1664 upon his rights. He sold his house and two acres of land in Salisbury in 1647 to William Sargent, seaman, and removed west of the Powow river, between Salisbury and Amesbury. He had a grant of land for his son John in 1660, and a town lot west of the pond. He married Susanna Haddon (?) or Sargent, daughter of William Sargent. He died February 11, 1660. The inventory of his estate was dated 1662-63. His widow Susanna married second, William Whitridge, in 1663; was again a widow in 1669, and died July 8, 1689. Her estate was administered by her son Samuel (Essex Files 38, 89). Children: 1. John, baptized September 8, 1633, at Cambridge; married Frances Hoyt, of Amesbury. 2. Sarah, baptized March 6, 1634-35; married Orlando Bagley. 3. Child died young. 4. Samuel, born 1639, deposed in 1692 that his age was about fifty-three years. 5. Isaac, born July 6, 1640; mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born March 11, 1643; married, September 9, 1661, John Williams. 7. Mary, born September 19, 1647; married, September 23, 1668, William Sargent. 8. Thomas, born March 8, 1650-51, at Amesbury; married,

September 16, 1674, Hannah Rowell. 9. Amos, born in 1654.

(II) Isaac Colby, son of Anthony Colby (1), was born in Salisbury, July 6, 1640. He was a planter in Amesbury in 1663; had a seat in the meeting house in 1667. He resided also at Haverhill and Rowley, Massachusetts. He married Martha Parratt, sister of Ezekiel Jewett. She died July 13, 1700. Children: 1. Anthony, born January 24, 1669-70, resided at East Haverhill. 2. Elizabeth, born October 30, 1671, at Haverhill; married, April 11, 1692, Henry Dow. 3. Martha, born February 7, 1672-73, died young. 4. Sarah, born January 28, 1674-75, at Haverhill; married Samuel Silver, dismissed from Rowley to Amesbury church in 1714, living in 1725. 5. Rebecca, born before 1684; married, January 6, 1706-07, Jeremiah Fowler. 6. Dorothy, born June 15, 1677; married, January 20, 1703-04, Samuel Hadley. 7. Isaac Jr., born July 15, 1680; married September 23, 1706, Mary Fowler. 8. Abraham, born October 7, 1683, in Rowley; married, 1713, Sarah Buckman.

(III) Anthony Colby, son of Isaac Colby (2), born in Amesbury or East Haverhill, January 24, 1669-70; married, October 23, 1701, Mary, daughter of Samuel Currier, granddaughter of Richard Currier, the immigrant. He married second, December 4, 1721, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West, of Bradford, Massachusetts. His first wife Mary died April 8, 1719; his second, Elizabeth, June 25, 1738. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Anthony, born November 1, 1704; resided in Haverhill, Massachusetts, or Newtown, New Hampshire. 2. Elijah, born September 14, 1707. 3. Richard, born January 18, 1709-10; married Hannah, daughter of Ephraim Davis, resided at Haverhill, Massachusetts, and Henniker, New Hampshire; second, Tabitha Ela. 4. Isaac, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac Colby, son of Anthony Colby (3), born in Haverhill, May 23, 1712; married April 25, 1734, Sarah Davis; second, April 17, 1757, Hannah (Heath) Colby, widow of Timothy Colby (4). His first wife died June 3, 1755, at Haverhill. He settled in the east parish of Haverhill. He renewed his covenant with the Second Amesbury Church about 1733-35, and was called Jr. to distinguish him from an older man of the same name. His wife Sarah renewed her church covenant there 1744-45. Colby died before 1785. Children, born at East Haver-

hill: 1. William, born February 13, 1734-35; died young. 2. Anthony, born February 13, 1734-35 (twin), died young. 3. Elizabeth, born June 3, 1736; married, February 19, 1765, Thomas Harvey. 4. Sarah, born March 5, 1738-39; married, November 20, 1760, John Cheney. 5. William Davis, born March 19, 1742; mentioned below. 6. Anthony, born June 25, 1744; baptized July 15, 1744; married, July 10, 1769, Abigail Chase. 7. Isaac, born June 30, 1746; married, September 27, 1768, Phebe Hunt. 8. Benjamin, born July 14, 1750; married, October 19, 1773, Elizabeth Hawkins; second Sarah (Eastman) Carter; removed to Sanbornton. 9. Mary, born October 30, 1753, (twin). 10. Martha (twin), born October 30, 1753. 11. Abigail, born May 14, 1755; died unmarried, 1831; removed to Sanbornton.

(V) William Davis Colby, son of Isaac Colby (4), was born in East Haverhill, March 19, 1742, and was baptized March 21, 1742. He settled in Hopkinton and New London, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Straw, born December 22, 1753, daughter of Captain Jonathan Straw, who died January 6, 1791, aged sixty-seven years. William Davis Colby was a farmer. Children: 1. William, born April 11, 1771. 2. Polly, born December 10, 1772. 3. Benjamin, born September 24, 1776. 4. Jonathan, born February 5, 1778. 5. Isaac, born May 22, 1780. 6. Timothy, born July 11, 1782. 7. James, born April 18, 1784; mentioned below. 8. Betsey, born August 12, 1786. 9. Sally, born October 10, 1789.

(VI) James Colby, son of William Davis Colby (5), was born in Hopkinton or New London, New Hampshire, April 18, 1784. He was a farmer of New London. He married Catherine Floyd, born March 17, 1785. Children, born in New London: 1. Charles, born June 24, 1811. 2. Adeline, born March 24, 1813. 3. Lucy, born April 18, 1815. 4. Eliza, (twin), born February 15, 1817. 5. Mary (twin), born February 15, 1817. 6. Hannah, born September 3, 1819. 7. George, born July 1, 1821. 8. Mary E., born March 25, 1825. 9. John Quincy Adams, born September 12, 1827; mentioned below.

(VII) John Quincy Adams Colby, son of James Colby (6), was born in New London, New Hampshire, September 12, 1827. He married Sarah Jane, daughter of Stephen and Clemantine (Kimball) Colby, of Haverhill. They resided in Lake Village, New Hampshire. He received his early education in the

district schools of his native town and at New London Academy, and at an early age began teaching in the public schools. The same years he was bookkeeper for an industry at Lake Village, and at length embarked in business for himself as a manufacturer of bedsteads, with his factory in Lake Village. He removed to Haverhill, but after living in that city two years he returned to Lake Village, where he resided until his death in 1858. He was a member of the Free Will Baptist Church. Children: 1. Carrie E. 2. John A., mentioned below.

(VIII) John A. Colby, son of John Q. A. Colby, was born in Lake Village, New Hampshire, in 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Haverhill, and graduated from the high school in 1879, immediately beginning his business career as treasurer's clerk in the office of the Haverhill & Groveland Street Railway Company, of which he became treasurer in 1884, and general manager as well as treasurer in 1890, serving in these positions until the road was merged with others in the Lowell, Lawrence & Haverhill Street Railway Company. He left the railway business then, and became manager of the Duncan Estate, a large undivided property, in which business he is engaged at the present time.

He is a musician of no mean order, has a well-cultivated baritone voice, and was a member of the First Universalist Church Quartette for fourteen years. He is a staunch Republican, but has never been especially active in politics except in the mayoralty contest of 1906, and his able conduct of that campaign will long be remembered in Haverhill, because of the illustrated newspaper articles showing what he considered the financial mismanagement in connection with the building of the new high school. He is a member of the Pentucket Club, and greatly interested in the Haverhill Historical Society, being on the house committee, and a leading spirit in its work; the building for which was donated by one of the Duncan family. He is a trustee of the Haverhill Savings Bank, and interested in all the local public charities.

ANCESTORS OF THE BROWNS
BROWN mentioned in this narrative settled in the district of Carlisle, Massachusetts, many years prior to its incorporation as a town (1805), and a list of polls dated May 28, 1754, contains the names of eight legal voters named Brown. Included in this list is Thomas Brown Sr., who was

perhaps the first of the name to settle there, but no further information concerning him is given in the "History of Carlisle." It is quite probable, however, that the Browns of Carlisle were descendants of Peter Brown, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim.

Asa Nicholas Brown was born in Carlisle, January 20, 1811. He was a produce dealer, and in 1850 was residing in Charlestown, Massachusetts, later going to Lawrence, and still later to Chautauqua, New York, where he engaged in the same business. He died in Lawrence, June 25, 1898. He married Harriet Pearson, daughter of Ira and Abigail (Bancroft) Pearson, of Reading. In common with the majority of that name in America he was a descendant of John Pearson, who came from the county of Essex, England, and settling at Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1643, erected a mill for dressing cloth. In the "History of Rowley" he is designated "a Puritan of the Puritans," and his thirteen children were all given scriptural names. Asa Nicholas and Harriet (Pearson) Brown reared two children: Emma, died in infancy; and Earl Nicholas.

Earl Nicholas Brown was born in Charlestown, October 20, 1850. He began his education in the Lawrence public schools, and completed it at a commercial college in Boston. He assisted his father in the produce business at Chautauqua until 1870, when he was admitted to partnership, and he was associated with the elder Brown until 1877, when he returned to Lawrence. In 1881 he established himself in the second-hand furniture business and conducted it successfully for more than twenty-five years, or until March, 1907, when he retired. In politics he acts with the Republican party. In his religious belief he is a Congregationalist. He is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men and the Pilgrim Fathers.

March 29, 1870, Mr. Brown was married, in Lawrence, to Lucy Cora Greer, who was born in Danville, P. Q., October 29, 1850, daughter of John and Mary Greer. The children of this union are: Harriet Earl, born November 29, 1870, and Edson Walter, born November 22, 1885. Mrs. Lucy C. Brown died August 24, 1895.

SPALDING The first recorded information concerning the Spaldings of New England is contained in the following items returned from the town of Braintree to the recorder in

Boston, and published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. 3, page 247: "Benjamin the sonne of Edward Spalden, his wife, was born 7, (2), 1643, Grace the daughter of Edward Spalden his wife was buryed (3) 1641. Margaret the wife of Edward Spalden dyed 1640." This Edward Spalding (1), (spelled in the records Spalden), arrived from England about the year 1633, and first settled in Braintree, where he became a freeman in 1640. The latter fact is conclusive proof that he was a church member in good standing. By his wife Margaret he had: John, born about 1633; Edward, born about 1635; and Grace, previously mentioned. His second wife, Rachel, referred to in his will, bore him four children: Benjamin, mentioned in records above; Joseph, born October 25, 1646; Dinah, born March 14, 1649, and Andrew, the date of whose birth is recorded in the succeeding paragraph. Edward Spalding Sr., the immigrant, removed to Chelmsford immediately after the settlement of that town, going there in 1653 and receiving a grant of twenty-five acres in the division of lands. At the first town meeting, November 23, 1654, he was chosen a selectman, and also served in that capacity in 1656, 1660 and 1661. In 1643 he was surveyor of highways, and in 1666 was chosen with three others to survey the "Newfield" (afterward North Chelmsford). His will was dated February 13, 1667, and he died February 26, 1670.

(II) Andrew Spalding, youngest child of Edward and Rachel Spalding, was born November 19, 1652. In his father's will he was given the homestead, which he occupied, and for many years he was a deacon of the church, holding that office at the time of his death, May 5, 1713. He was married, April 30, 1674, to Hannah Jefes, daughter of Henry Jefes, of Billerica, Massachusetts, and her death occurred January 21, 1730. Their children were: Hannah, died March 10, 1677; Andrew, born March 25, 1678; Henry, who will be again referred to; John, born August 20, 1682; Rachel, born September 26, 1685, married Samuel Butterfield, December 7, 1703; William, born August 3, 1688; Joanna, born October 8, 1689-90, married Josiah Fletcher; Benoni, born February 6, 1791; Mary, born December 5, 1695, died July 18, 1698.

(III) Henry Spalding, third child of Andrew and Hannah (Jefes) Spalding, born in Chelmsford, November 2, 1680, died there April 4, 1720. He was married, probably in

1703, to Elizabeth Lund, also spelled Lun and Lunn. She was born September 29, 1684, daughter of Thomas Lund, one of the original settlers in Dunstable (now Nashua), New Hampshire. Her father was an old soldier, and her brother Thomas was killed by Indians, September 5, 1724. Elizabeth, who survived her husband, was the mother of five children: Henry, see next paragraph; Thomas, born July 30, 1707; William, born March 17, 1711; Leonard, born December 1, 1713; Eleazer, born May 29, 1717. The latter probably died young.

(IV) Henry (2) Spalding, eldest son of Henry and Elizabeth (Lund) Spalding, was born in Chelmsford, November 22, 1704. In 1724 he was a member of Captain Robert Richardson's snow-shoe company, and evidently became prominent in local military affairs, as he was known as Colonel Henry Spalding. He was a lifelong resident of Chelmsford and his death occurred at the age of eighty-eight years, April 29, 1792. He was first married February 1, 1725, to Lucy Proctor, of Chelmsford, a descendant of Robert Proctor, one of the original settlers in that town, and she died June 1, 1742. His second wife, whom he married April 27 of the following year, was Marah Adams, who in the legal documents executed during the settlement of her husband's estate signed her name Mary. Henry Spalding was the father of ten children. Those of his first union were: Samuel, mentioned in the succeeding paragraph; Lucy, born February 1, 1728; Sarah, born June 10, 1734, married Henry Fletcher, of Chelmsford; Henry, born February 11, 1736; Abel, born February and died March, 1740. The children of Henry Spalding's second marriage were: Zebulon, born March 2, 1744; Daniel, born June 21, 1746; Mary, born February 10, 1749, married Philip Parkhurst, of Chelmsford, March 14, 1771; Thomas, born November 24, 1750; Thankful, the date of whose birth does not appear in the record at hand. Of the children who grew to maturity, all resided in Chelmsford except Samuel and Daniel, who settled in Merrimack, New Hampshire.

(V) Samuel Spalding, eldest child of Henry and Lucy (Proctor) Spalding, was born in Chelmsford, January 31, 1726-27. When a young man he acquired possession of a large tract of wild land in Merrimack, New Hampshire, of which town he was one of the first settlers; erecting a house and clearing quite a large tract prior to going there per-

manently, and his original farm, situated northwest of Hetacook Pond, is or was recently owned by Reed family. His landed estate embraced a large area which was divided into farms and distributed among his sons. He was large of stature, possessed unusual strength, and a powerful voice which could be heard distinctly for a distance of two miles. Early in the revolutionary war he entered the Continental army as a lieutenant, serving under General Washington at the battle of White Plains, New York, October 28, 1776, and he was honorably discharged in December of that year. He died in Merrimack, September 11, 1797. On May 3, 1753, he married Sarah Woods, born March 8, 1730, in Chelmsford, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Parker) Woods of that town. She survived her husband, and died of spotted fever at the age of eighty-five years, April 10, 1815. Their children were: Samuel, born August 22, 1754; served as a private in the revolutionary war during the years 1779, '80 and '81; Abijah, born June 18, 1756; Sarah, born October 14, 1758, died February 8, 1774; Henry, born November 3, 1760; Oliver, born February 6, 1763; Isaac, see next paragraph; Silas, born June 11, 1767; Asa, born April 5, 1769.

(VI) Captain Isaac Spalding, fifth son and sixth child of Samuel and Sarah (Woods) Spalding, was born in Merrimack, August 20, 1765. With a view of providing him with the advantage of a liberal education, his father placed him in the care of Rev. Mr. Fiske, of Wilton, New Hampshire, who was to prepare him for college, but owing to change in the elder Spalding's circumstances this intention had to be abandoned, and it was deemed advisable that Isaac should learn a trade. He was accordingly apprenticed to a Mr. Farley, a tanner of Hollis, New Hampshire, and after serving his time he engaged in business with Jeremiah Prichard, in New Ipswich, New Hampshire. About the year 1800 he removed to Wilton, same state, where he followed his trade in connection with farming, and he resided there for the rest of his life, which terminated June 2, 1830. He was conscientious in business affairs, possessed sound judgment, was a reliable friend and a highly estimable neighbor. April 9, 1795, he married for his first wife Mary Ritter, who died April 27, 1808, and on November 9, 1809, he married for his second wife Mary Flynn Colburn, of Milford, New Hampshire. Captain Isaac Spalding was the father of nine chil-

dren, eight of whom were of his first union: 1. Isaac, born February 1, 1796. 2. Moses, of whom more later. 3. Charles, born November 4, 1798. 4. Henry, born October 8, 1800. 5. Mary, born June 24, 1801; married, April 8, 1828, Prescott Kimball, of North Chelmsford; died in Milford, New Hampshire, August 20, 1848. 6. A son, died in infancy. 7. Emma, born July 12, 1803; became wife of David Whiting, October 5, 1830. 8. Lyman, born December 6, 1806; died single, October 5, 1854. 9. Orpha, born July 5, 1816; married, February 24, 1839, John Mack, of Lowell, Massachusetts, who died October 24, 1840, and on September 5, 1844, she became the wife of Sewell G. Mack, a brother of her first husband.

(VII) Moses Spalding, second child of Captain Isaac and Mary (Ritter) Spalding, was born in New Ipswich, March 10, 1797. He was married, May 29, 1823, to Anna Hunt Kimball, daughter of John Kimball, of Wilton, and he resided upon a farm in that town. Moses Spalding died November, 1879, and his wife died in 1864. They reared four children: Edward Henry, born March 12, 1825; Isaac Kimball, born July 21, 1826; William Ritter, a more extended account of whom follows; John Augustine, born May 29, 1837.

(VIII) William Ritter Spalding, third son of Moses and Anna H. (Kimball) Spalding, was born in Wilton, April 8, 1828. His educational opportunities were limited to the primitive district school system of that day, but his natural intelligence enabled him to acquire knowledge through other channels, and he developed rapidly into an unusually able business man. As a youth he left home, and going to Nashua, New Hampshire, entered a clothing store as a clerk. In 1846, when but eighteen years old, he located in Lawrence, where he shortly afterward established himself as a clothing merchant at 163 Essex street, and for many years he carried on a large and profitable business, accumulating a substantial fortune. He made numerous advantageous investments, was especially interested in enterprises of a public or semi-public character, and his citizenship was of a type eminently worthy of the highest commendation. His death, which occurred December 29, 1891, was sincerely regretted by his fellow-citizens, and he is held in affectionate remembrance by his family, his surviving personal friends and business associates. In politics he was a Republican. He attended the

Unitarian church. The following extract from an obituary notice published in a local newspaper, gives a brief account of his connection with the business, political, financial and other interests of the city.

"William R. Spalding, one of the leading business men of this city, joined the great majority this morning at his residence, 36 East Haverhill street. The cause of his death was polypus of the ear, from which he has been a sufferer for the past six years, and to relieve which he had been operated on three times. He was confined to his home six weeks previous to dissolution. His age was sixty-three years. Mr. Spalding has been in business in Lawrence for more than forty years, and consequently was the oldest merchant in the city. He obtained the charter for the Merrimack Valley horse railroad, and was largely instrumental in securing its completion. He was for several years one of the directors of the Concord railroad, was at one time director of the Lowell and Lawrence railroad, and was appointed by Governor Rice inspector of the Tewksbury almshouse. He served in the city government of 1863 as councilman, and in 1862 as alderman from ward two. He was a member of the first city government. At his death he was treasurer of the Lawrence Savings Bank, and president of the Pemberton National Bank. Mr. Spalding did not belong to any of the secret orders. He was a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association, having served as captain of the old Niagara Engine Company, No. 2, in 1856, from which he obtained his familiar title of Captain. His death makes the third among the veteran firemen within the last few days, closely following the demise of Carleton Payson and Nathan Holt."

On August 1, 1850, Mr. Spalding married Mary Abby Ham, who was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, August 4, 1831, daughter of Israel and Abigail E. (Waldron) Ham. Israel Ham, who was a native of Rochester, died there in 1837. Abigail, his wife, whose birth took place in Dover, New Hampshire, was of an old and highly estimable colonial family of that locality, representatives of which figure quite prominently in local history. Mrs. Spalding became the mother of six children, all of whom were born in Lawrence: 1. William Walter, born December 29, 1853; was cashier of the Lawrence Savings Bank; now resides in Boston. 2. Anna Elizabeth, born October 8, 1856; is wife of Eugene F. McQuesten, M. D., a prominent physician of

Nashua; he died July 19, 1906. 3. Abby Kimball, born September 14, 1858; became wife of Elmer W. Eaton, June 11, 1885; died December 14, 1888. 4. Mary Ritter, born May 13, 1861. 5. Charles Edward, born March 8, 1863; was a member of the firm of Spalding & Elms, Boston, dealers in tailors' trimmings. 6. Josephine Mabel, born August 31, 1872. The Misses Josephine M. and Mary R. are residing with their mother, in Lawrence.

The Buxtons are of English origin and the founders in this country of the branch mentioned below were Quakers. Two brothers of this name, one of whom was James (1), came to America about the middle of the eighteenth century and settled in Smithfield, Rhode Island.

(II) Jonathan Buxton, son of James, was born in Smithfield, in 1765, and was reared to the occupation of a farmer. In 1798 he went to Londonderry, Vermont, as a pioneer, accompanied by his family, and they were seven days in reaching their destination. Jonathan proceeded to establish a home in the wilderness. He acquired possession of two hundred acres of land which he cleared and improved into a good farm, and in due time the primitive log cabin which sheltered the family during the earlier years of their residence in Londonderry gave place to a frame dwelling. Jonathan Buxton died in Slatersville, Rhode Island, a centenarian, in 1866. He married Salome Easton, probably a descendant of Thomas and Ann Easton, who came from the county of Hertford, England, in 1665 or '68, settling in Providence. Thomas Easton died in 1691. In an ancient land title his property is described as situated "by the highway that goeth to Pawtucket." Thomas and Ann Easton were the parents of three children: 1. Joanna, married Thomas Martin; 2. Thomas, married Priscilla Harding. 3. Henry, married first, Elizabeth Martin; second, Sarah Harding. Jonathan and Salome (Easton) Buxton's children were: 1. Nathan. 2. Benjamin. 3. Jason. 4. John. 5. Daniel. 6. Selah. 7. Cyrus. 8. Lucy. 9. Hannah. 10. Philena.

(III) Benjamin Buxton, second child of Jonathan, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, September 28, 1797. He was taken to Londonderry by his parents during his infancy, and when old enough to assist his father he participated in the laborious toil which falls to the lot of a farmer in a newly settled commu-

nity. As he grew older he rendered valuable aid in clearing more land for tillage and grazing purposes, and the whole of his active life was devoted to the improvement and cultivation of the homestead property. Their homestead was destroyed by fire, which they never rebuilt, but resided in another house on the property. Benjamin Buxton died January 19, 1875. He married Mary Brainard Temple, born December 30, 1806, died February 21, 1859, daughter of Jabez (5), born March 1, 1763, died September 28, 1850, and Hepzibah (Emerson) Temple of Londonderry. Through Jonathan (4), Richard (3), and Robert (2), she was a descendant of Abraham (1) Temple, an immigrant from England, who was in Salem, Massachusetts, as early as 1636. He was first assessed in Salem on five acres of land in 1638, and afterward received a similar amount. He probably followed some mechanical occupation, but records of him are meagre. His name appears in the Salem town records for the last time in 1639, and as there is no evidence that he went elsewhere, it is thought that his death occurred shortly after that date. He was perhaps twice married, but neither the Christian or the surname of his wife or wives can be ascertained with certainty. His children were: Richard, Tobias and Robert. Robert Temple was born about 1639, and bought and sold real estate in Salem in 1660, in which year he was fined for wearing silver lace, as he was adjudged not to possess sufficient property to warrant such extravagance. He is supposed to have moved shortly afterward from Salem to Saco, Maine, where he was killed by the Indians in 1675, and his wife and family returned to Massachusetts. His children were: Richard, Robert, Thomas and Phebe. Thomas went to England and settled in London. Richard Temple, eldest son of Robert, was born in Saco in 1667-8, and going to Reading, Massachusetts, as a youth, entered the service of Deacon Thomas Bancroft. His death occurred there November 28, 1737, and his gravestone is still standing in the ancient cemetery at South Reading. He was baptized November 8, 1687, in Reading. He married Deborah Parker, born in Reading, August 15, 1674, daughter of Thomas Parker, and she died May 8, 1751. Their children were: Josiah, Thomas (died young), Jonathan, Phebe, John, Elizabeth, Jabez, Ruth, Thomas and Ebenezer. Jonathan Temple, third child of Richard, was born in South Reading and resided there his entire life. He was admitted

to what is now the First Church of Wakefield in 1727, was chosen deacon in 1746, and presented the church with a silver cup. He died May 20, 1789. He was married August 2, 1734, to Sarah Borden, of Wilmington, and she died October 26, 1801. His children were: Sarah, Mary, Jonathan, Jabez and Daniel. Jabez Temple, fourth child of Jonathan, was born in South Reading, March 1, 1763. He went to Francestown, New Hampshire, thence to Londonderry, Vermont, where he died September 28, 1850. His wife, who was before marriage Hepzibah Emerson, bore him eight children: Susanna, Rebecca, Hepsibah, Anna, Persis, Samuel, Jabez and Mary Brainard. Mary Brainard Temple became the wife of Benjamin Buxton as previously stated, and her death occurred February 21, 1859. She was the mother of eleven children: George, born March 17, 1832 (died April 4, 1857); Henry, born March 5, 1833; William Frank, see next paragraph; Mark R., born August 9, 1836; Myron, born December 7, 1837; Harriet, born September 25, 1839; Susan, born February 17, 1841; Aurilla, born August 27, 1842; Parker, born January 30, 1845; Rebecca, born August 27, 1847, died February 21, 1853; and Mary E., born July 22, 1849, (died February 9, 1850).

(IV) William Frank Buxton, third child of Benjamin and Mary B. (Temple) Buxton, was born in Londonderry, December 11, 1834. From the district school he entered the West River Academy, and after concluding his attendance there he taught school for some time during the winter season, his summers being devoted to farming. In 1854 he went to Nashua, New Hampshire, where for three years he worked in the cloth room of a cotton mill, and he was for a similar length of time employed in a flour and grain store. In 1860 he formed a connection with the advertising department of the Ayer (medical) Company of Lowell, and for several months was engaged in distributing calendars, visiting Wilmington, Delaware, Baltimore, Maryland; Washington and Georgetown, D. C.; Alexandria, Virginia; Philadelphia; New Brunswick and Trenton, New Jersey; New London, Connecticut; and Worcester, Massachusetts. In May, 1861, he enlisted at Lowell in the Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry for service in the civil war, and served with credit for more than a year, participating in several notable engagements. At the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862, two musket balls passed through his leg, shatter-

ing the bone, and after lying upon the field helpless and unattended for three nights and two days he was carried to a tobacco barn in Culpeper, whence he was removed two days later to Alexandria, having as yet received no medical attendance. His comrades regarded his case as hopeless and when the wounded were being taken to a point still farther removed from the seat of war he was not included among those to be sent, but he pleaded so earnestly and effectively as to be transported with the rest to David's Island, where on August 25, some two weeks after being wounded, he received his first surgical treatment. When partially recovered he asked for a furlough, which was refused, but when his condition became more thoroughly understood by the authorities he was honorably discharged December 22, 1862, having been confined in the hospital nearly four months. Returning to his home in Londonderry he spent some fifteen months in regaining his strength, and having purchased his father's farm was able in the spring of 1864 to attend to some of the lighter duties. In 1867 he removed to Lawrence, where he engaged in the grocery business on a modest scale, but selling out shortly afterward he purchased land on Broadway, upon which he erected a building suitable for his needs, reserving the first floor for a place of business and fitting up the upper portion as a residence. Here he continued in business for eighteen years. In 1885 he applied for a position in the Boston custom house, was accepted, and remained in the government service until 1903, serving as night inspector for thirteen years and weigher some five years. His retirement was made necessary by serious physical disability resulting from the severe injury he received in the army. Two operations, the first in 1902 and a second in the following year, failed to produce the beneficial results anticipated, and in 1904 the limb was amputated. Politically Mr. Buxton is a Republican. In his religious belief he is a Universalist. He is a comrade of Post No. 146, Grand Army of the Republic.

In March, 1863, he married Irene F. Smith Carr, born in Ripley, Maine, March 22, 1843, daughter of James Carr of that town. She died April 18, 1882, and December 16, 1889, at Lawrence, he married for his second wife Mrs. Ann Maria Arnold, a widow, born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, November 12, 1833, daughter of David and Lattie (Howe) Arnold, a prosperous farmer, and she (Mrs. Buxton) married for her first husband Frank

Willson. Mr. Buxton's first wife bore him four children: 1. Cora May, born May 30, 1865, died July 30, 1866. 2. Alice E., born January 27, 1868, died February 10, 1871. 3. Martin W., born September 2, 1870, died February 13, 1871. 4. William Martin, born June 17, 1872. The latter married Laura Franklin and has two children: Irene V. and Alice E. He is a druggist in Westboro, Massachusetts.

The Dow family of England dates back to the very beginning of the use of surnames. John Dow (I), the English ancestor to whom the American family traces its ancestry, died at Tylner, county Norfolk, England, in July, 1561, and was buried July 7, 1561. His will mentions two brothers, William and Thomas Dow, and children: 1. Thomas Jr., mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Edith.

(II) Thomas Dow, son of John Dow (I), was born in Tylner, England; was afterward in Runham, also of Norfolk county. He married Margaret ——. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Christopher, had nine children. 3. Daughter, married Stephen Farrar. 4. Daughter, married — March.

(III) Henry Dow, son of Thomas Dow (2), was born in Norfolk county, England, and resided at Runham of that county. He married Elizabeth ——. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Henry, mentioned below. 3. Edward. 4. Mary. 5. Francis. 6. William.

(IV) Henry Dow, immigrant ancestor of the American family, the son of Henry Dow (3), was born about 1608, in county Norfolk. His brother Francis settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and was a proprietor there in 1640, but returned to England and was of Salisbury, England, in 1664; his son Peter sold the father's rights at Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1674. Another brother, Thomas, settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1642, when he was admitted a freeman; bought land and house there in 1648 and removed later to Haverhill; died May 31, 1654, leaving a will mentioning wife and children. Henry Dow married first, February 11, 1630-1, Joan, widow of Francis Nudd, of Ormsby, England. She had a son by her first marriage, Thomas Nudd, who came with the Dow family to Hampton, New Hampshire, and is the ancestor of the Nudd family of Hampton, the only family of this name in New England. The Dows lived at Ormsby until they decided to emigrate. Henry Dow received permission to leave the country April

11, 1637, giving his age as twenty-nine, his wife's as thirty, and having with him also four children and one servant, Anne Manning, aged seventeen. He settled later in the year at Watertown, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman there May 2, 1638. He removed to Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1644, and bought of John Sanders a house and lot where later John J. Leavitt's store was located. His homestead was owned and occupied by descendants until 1854. He was representative to the general court in 1655 and 1656, and selectman in 1651; on an important committee of three to examine grants of lands and highways appointed in 1658. He died April 21, 1659, at Hampton. His will, dated April 16, and proved October 4, 1659, bequeathed to wife Margaret, sons Henry, Joseph, Daniel, Thomas, Jeremie; daughters Mary and Hannah. His first wife died at Watertown and was buried there June 20, 1640. He married second, 1641, Margaret Cole, of Dedham, Massachusetts. She married second, Richard Kimball, of Ipswich. (See Kimball family). Children: 1. Thomas, baptized at Ormsby, England, December 27, 1631; buried at Watertown, July 10, 1641. 2. Henry, baptized about 1634, in Ormsby; married first, June 17, 1659, Hannah Page; second, November 10, 1704, Mary Green. 3. Child, died young. 4. Joseph, born March 20, 1638-9, in Watertown; married December 17, 1662, Mary Sanborn. 5. Daniel, born September 22, 1641, in Watertown, married, November 13, 1673, Elizabeth Lambrey; resided at Haverhill, and died March 7, 1718. 6. Mary, born September 14, 1643; died unmarried in 1731. 7. Hannah, married, 1670, Jonas Gregory, of Ipswich. 8. Thomas, born April 28, 1653; mentioned below. 9. Jeremiah, born September 6, 1657; died September, 1723.

(V) Thomas Dow, son of Henry Dow (4), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, April 28, 1653, and died there July 2, 1728; married Sarah Wade, daughter of James. She died February 7, 1680-1, and he married second, before 1685, Susannah ———. His will was dated November 15, 1725, and was proved July 27, 1728; his wife Susannah died August 29, 1724. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Daniel, died April 5, 1725. 2. John, born April 24, 1685; his wife Mary died September, 1724. 3. Ebenezer, born May 26, 1692; settled permanently in Voluntown, Connecticut. 4. Thomas, born November 29, 1694; was in Voluntown, Connecticut, in 1715, but did not remain. 5. Ephraim, mentioned below. 6.

Jeremiah, born December 12, 1699; died December 20, 1731. 7. Benjamin, born July 30, 1706; died before 1720. 8. Hannah, born October 3, 1697. The last few are perhaps not in order of birth.

(VI) Ephraim Dow, son of Thomas Dow (5), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 26, 1701. He removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, thence to Voluntown, Connecticut, and finally to Coventry, Connecticut. He married, November 8, 1726, Elizabeth Clark, of Rowley, daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth Clark. She died March 26, 1790, aged eighty-six. His estate was administered March 12, 1750-1. Children, baptized at Ipswich, Massachusetts: 1. Lucy, baptized November 5, 1727; married, April 21, 1748, Joshua Coggeshall, Jr., and resided at Coventry, Connecticut. 2. Juliana, baptized August 31, 1729. 3. Ephraim, baptized May 28, 1732; married first, August 15, 1752, Hepzibah Hawkins, who died April, 1775; second, August 24, 1775, Mary (Badger) Ladd or (Ladd) Badger, a widow. Dow died at Coventry, May 21, 1796. 4. Levi, married Phebe Taylor. 5. Lemuel, born June 3, 1737; mentioned below. 6. Pelatiah, resided at Coventry. 7. Humphrey B., born July 3, 1742; resided at Coventry; married, October 8, 1767, Tabitha ———, resided at Coventry. 8. Calvin, born January 10, 1746-7; never married.

(VII) Lemuel Dow, son of Ephraim Dow (6), was born at Ipswich, June 3, 1737. He removed when a child with the family to Coventry, Connecticut. When a young man he settled in Hanover, New Hampshire, and is the ancestor of all of the name in that town. He died there January 23, 1818. He was elected to the unique office of key-keeper of Hanover in 1776-1777 and 78. He married first, April 27, 1758, Ann Millington, and second, November 17, 1795, Rebecca Everett. Children: 1. Salmon, born 1762; mentioned below. 2. Moses, was state senator in 1784. 3. Lemuel, in Major Francis Smith's company, Colonel Jonathan Chase's regiment, in 1777. 4. Rebecca (?), signed protests, etc., and left the church July, 1808. 5. Triphena. 6. London, appears on the census of 1790 as head of a family.

(VIII) Salmon Dow, son of Lemuel Dow (7), was born in 1762, and brought up in Hanover, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the revolution, enlisting from Hanover, July 3, 1780, aged eighteen, in Captain Samuel Paine's company, Major Benjamin Whitcomb's regiment, and served in the Coos

country in 1780; was in the same company in 1781 detailed for the defence of the western frontiers. According to the census of 1790 he was married and living in Hanover and had one daughter. He was a farmer all his active life. He was a member of the Congregational church. He married ——— Benton. Children: 1. Salmon, Jr.; mentioned below. 2. Agrippa, married Polly Storrs, of Hanover, New Hampshire; had nine children, and lived to be nearly one hundred years old. 3. Wealthy. 4. Luna. 5. Ethelinda.

(IX) Salmon Dow, son of Salmon Dow (8), was born in Hanover, New Hampshire, about 1801. He was brought up on his father's farm and educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of shoemaker and followed it for some years, finally embracing in the business of retail shoe dealer in Hanover. He resided for a time in Newbury, Vermont, and in 1853 was steward of a Methodist Seminary in that town. He became a well-known man of business in Hanover and was highly respected and honored by his townsmen. He married Elizabeth Bush, daughter of Fairbanks Bush. Mr. Dow and his wife were both members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Children: 1. Albert H., born 1826, died 1902; married Cleora Tenney, of Hartford, Vermont; no children. 2. Eveline E., born 1828, married Charles Thomas, of Bath, New Hampshire; children: Charles A. Thomas, Edward Thomas and Frank, who died in infancy; Eveline married second, John O. Haskell, of Concord, Massachusetts. 3. Salmon A., mentioned below.

(X) Salmon Azro Dow, son of Salmon Dow (9), was born in Hanover, New Hampshire October 2, 1838. He received his early education in the public schools of Hanover and of Newbury, Vermont, and in the seminary at the latter town of which his father was an officer at one time. He came to Haverhill, Massachusetts, in 1861, to teach and to study music, for which he had a special gift. For several years he was engaged in teaching the piano to pupils in Haverhill and vicinity, became a leader in his profession and was the first teacher employed as vocal instructor in the public schools. In 1887 he established his present business in Haverhill, and he has built up a flourishing trade in pianos, musical merchandise and art goods. In his art department Mr. Dow makes a specialty of fine picture framing. His store is at 124-126 Merrimack street, Haverhill. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons, Haverhill; of

Grace Methodist Episcopal church of which he has been organist for the past thirty-five years, and of the Haverhill Board of Trade. In politics he is a Republican, and has served on the school committee. He married, in 1863, Mary A. Piper, who was born in Quincy, Illinois. Children: 1. William C., born at Haverhill in 1865, educated there in the public schools, and associated in business with his father; was chosen captain of Company F, Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and served in Cuba during the Spanish war, as captain of Company K, Forty-third Regiment, United States Volunteers, in the Philippines; returned home and died in 1901; married Nellie Glazier; no issue. 2. Alice E., born 1870, married Dr. I. E. Chase, of Haverhill. 3. Howard B., born in 1879, educated in the Haverhill schools, associated with his father in business; is unmarried. 4. Franklin, died in infancy.

It can hardly be said that all of
CURTIS the Curtis families now so well
scattered throughout the New

England states are descendants of a common immigrant ancestor, or that they all sprang from the same English family of that name on the other side of the Atlantic. The immigrant ancestor of the branch of the family treated in this place, was one of four brothers who came to America sometime between 1632 and 1640, and it appears that these brothers did not settle themselves together in the same plantation. One of them, William Curtis, is mentioned as having come over in the ship "Lion" in 1632, and it may be presumed that his brothers came with him or very soon afterward; and it is equally probable that each of them looked about for a favorable location before making permanent settlement. These brothers were Richard, Thomas, John and William Curtis, but it seems that as John left no children his name is not so frequently mentioned by the several chroniclers of the family history. He had a house, however, in that part of the town of Scituate which for many generations was known as Curtis' hill, and his buildings there were burned by the Indians during King Philip's war. In the early generations of the family life in New England the name Curtis, as now universally known, was variously spelled in town and parish records, and appears as Curtis, Courtis, Curtes, Curties, Curtice, Courtiss, Curtise and Curtize. This awkward spelling has sometimes led to

confusion and occasional errors, but generally the several families are easily connected.

(1) Richard Curtis, founder of the Marblehead branch of the family, appears to have been a man of considerable importance. He did not remain long in Marblehead, although some of his descendants continued to live there, and the particular family here to be treated came of progenitors who dwelt there through many generations. However, each of the immigrant brothers are entitled to some notice in these annals. Richard Curtis had lands in Marblehead in 1648, and in the same year bought lands in Scituate and built his house not far from the harbor. He married Anna, daughter of John Hollet (the name correctly written is Hallett, but appears frequently in the records as Hollet). Her father, John Hallett, planter, was one of the Conihasset partners in 1646, and his house was built near the harbor. He was an extensive land owner, and Hallett's island, near "the stepping stones," was named in allusion to him. He was in Scituate, or had lands assigned to his right there, in 1668, although he was in Yarmouth in 1650 and had a son born there in that year. The children of Richard and Anna (Hallett) Curtis: Anna, born 1649; Elizabeth, born 1651; John, born December 1, 1653; Mary, born 1655; Martha, born 1657; Thomas, born March 18, 1659; Deborah, born 1661; and Sarah, born 1663. Richard Curtis died in Scituate in 1693. His will, dated 1692, gives "to oldest son John two-thirds of my real estate, he providing for my wife Lydia" (the Hallett family record says that Anna Hallett married Richard Curtis, although the Curtis records mention her name as Lydia) during her life. The remaining third share in his lands was devised to his son Thomas, and some provision also was made for his daughters, whom he mentions as Hannah Curtis, Elizabeth Brooks, Mary Badcocke and Martha Clarke. John Curtis, elder son of Richard and Lydia (or Anna) (Hallett) Curtis, married, 1678, Miriam, daughter of William Brooks, and had children: Marcy, born 1678-79; Hannah, born 1681; and William, born September 15, 1683. William Curtis, the only son of John Curtis and Miriam Brooks, married Rachel Stodder, born in 1698, and was a daughter of Deacon Samuel Stodder, who went from Hingham to Scituate in 1690, and settled on the west side of Brushy hill. The children of William Curtis and Rachel Stodder were John, born 1708; Samuel, born 1711; Rachel, born 1712; Wil-

liam, born 1714; Rachel (2d), born 1717; Samuel (2d), born 1719, and Elizabeth, born 1722. The last son, Samuel, married, in 1745, Rachel Briggs, and had a son Samuel, married, 1777, Ruth Nash.

Thomas Curtis, one of the four immigrant brothers, was in Scituate in 1649. Before that he lived in Georgiana, and is called of York in the Scituate records. Two of his children were born and baptized in the second parish in Scituate, Elizabeth in 1649 and Samuel in 1659, and besides these he also had a son Benjamin. Samuel, 1659, married Elizabeth ——— and had children: Elizabeth, born 1694; Samuel, born 1695; Benjamin, born 1699; and Abigail, born 1703. Benjamin Curtis, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, married, 1723, Rebecca House, and had Samuel, born 1734; Job, 1736; Benjamin, 1737; Rebecca, 1738; James, 1739; Elijah, 1740; Mary, 1742, and Charles, 1744.

William Curtis, brother of Richard and Thomas Curtis, and with them comprising three of the four immigrant brothers, bore arms in Scituate in 1643. He married and his farm was on the North river, but the name of his wife does not appear. His children were Joseph, born 1664; Benjamin, 1666; William, 1668; John, 1670; Miriam, 1673; Mehitabel, 1675; Stephen, 1677; Sarah, 1679; and Samuel, 1681. Of these children Joseph married Rebecca ——— and had children, but there was no son Samuel among them. Benjamin Curtis, brother of the Joseph last mentioned, married Mary Sylvester and had a large family of eleven children, but there was none of the name Samuel. John Curtis, brother of the last Benjamin and Joseph, married Experience Palmer, settled in Hanover, and had sons John and Bezaleel. Samuel Curtis, youngest son of William the immigrant and brother of Joseph, Benjamin and John just mentioned, lived on the paternal farm, and in 1707 married Anna Barstow. Their children were Samuel, born 1708; Anna, 1711; Martha, 1713; Miriam, 1715; Deborah, 1717; Simeon, 1720; Amos, 1722; and Mehitabel, 1726.

Samuel Curtis, born in Marblehead, March 16, 1739-40, married, January 17, 1760, Deborah Tucker, and by her had several children, among them a son Samuel, born September 29, 1765, married Dorcas Low, of Cape Ann and Gloucester. He was progenitor of the Gloucester Curtises. His wife Dorcas was daughter of William Low and Dorcas Ellery. William Low was son of John Low

and Mary Allen. They married, January 20, 1786. Their son John, brother of William, was one of the foremost men of his time in Massachusetts, an officer of the revolution, with the rank of colonel, a delegate to the first state convention, held at Watertown in 1776, and also a delegate to the convention for ratifying the federal constitution, and several times representative of Gloucester to the general court. William Low, son of William Low and Dorcas Ellery, is said to have been an officer on board a letter of marque ship from Newburyport during the war of the revolution, and to have been made prisoner by a British ship and carried to New York, where he was confined in a prison ship for a whole year. After his escape or release he walked barefoot and hatless to his home on Cape Ann. John Low, who married Mary Allen was the third son of Thomas Low and Sarah Symonds, and grandson of deacon Thomas Low, of Chebacco parish (Essex). Deacon Low was a son of Thomas Low, of Ipswich, 1643, and the latter is supposed to have been a son or near relative of Captain John Lowe, master of the ship "Ambrose," which was one of John Winthrop's fleet "in the time of the great immigration of 1630."

Samuel Curtis and Dorcas Low had nine children: Dorcas, married first, Isaac Harvey; second, William Low, and had by her first husband, Dorcas, John, Isaac, Lucy, Sarah and Edward Harvey; Judith, married Elias Day, July 14, 1828, seven children (see Day family); Samuel, who died young; William, John, Fales, Benjamin, Samuel and Henry.

Samuel Curtis, eighth child of Samuel and Dorcas Low Curtis, was born in Gloucester, 1812, and always lived on Cape Ann. For many years during the earlier part of his business life he followed the sea and made a number of foreign voyages. Later on he became owner and master of a trading vessel, but after a time he gave up seafaring life and took to a farm, at Riverdale, in Gloucester, near where the anchor works are built up. There he passed the remainder of his days, engaged in successful pursuits, and having taken some active part in town affairs. For several years he was overseer of the poor, and also served as superintendent of the almshouse and superintendent of streets in Gloucester. He married twice. His first wife, Hannah Allen, was mother of all his children. His second wife was Mrs. Hannah Bray. Samuel and Hannah (Allen) Curtis had seven children: 1. Han-

nah, who married Alonzo Harvey; both now dead. 2. Samuel, married Eliza Gorham Babson; lives at Riverdale in Gloucester (see post). 3. Elizabeth, married Alonzo Harvey, his second wife. 4. Henry, died in infancy. 5. Henry, married Isadore V. Sherman; lives in Gloucester; five children. 6. Howard A., married first, Abbie Pulcifer; second, Marilla Stone; three children by first and two by second wife; lives in Gloucester. 7. L. Richmond, married May Callaghan; ten children.

Samuel Curtis, second child and eldest son of Samuel Curtis and his first wife, Hannah Allen, was born in Gloucester, July 27, 1837, and always has lived in that town and subsequent city. When a young man he learned the trade of mason, and after working a short time as a journeyman he became a master mason and contractor and engaged in contract work for about twenty years. In 1878 he purchased a part of the old Low farm at Riverdale, where he has since lived, and where during the last twelve or more years he has carried on market gardening and floriculture. His home is in one of the most attractive localities on Cape Ann, in the vicinity where his ancestors dwelt a century and more ago; and there in a large and comfortable house he enjoys the fruits of a life of industry and honest effort. In politics Mr. Curtis is a Republican, and was alderman in Ward 6, Gloucester, 1887-88. The family attend the Congregational church.

November 25, 1860, Samuel Curtis married Eliza Gorham Babson, born August 22, 1838, daughter of John Low Babson and Mary Hodgkins, granddaughter of Nathaniel Babson and Eliza Gorham Low, and a descendant of some of the most prominent old families of Cape Ann. (See Gorham and Low families). Children: 1. Walter, born January 15, 1862, died aged five days. 2. Lizzie S., born January 23, 1863; a school teacher for the last twenty or more years, in Gloucester. 3. Emma, born May 13, 1864; lives at home with her parents. 4. Ernest Samuel, born November 10, 1867; market gardener and florist in company with his father; married, September 23, 1896, Alice Hodgkins; one child, Ernest Sumner Curtis. 5. Louise, born November 28, 1873; married, June 3, 1903, Clarence K. Bates; children: Emma and Mildred Bates. 6. Henry, born November 4, 1875, died March 16, 1876. 7. Alfred, born August 28, 1878; married, April 27, 1904, Maud McKenna; children: Robert and Hester Curtis.

Captain John Gorham was the GORHAM ancestor of the numerous families of the surname Gorham in New England. His descent is traced from De Gorram de la Tanniere, near Gorham, in Maine, on the borders of Brittany. Several members of the family removed to England in the eleventh century, and many of the name were men of note, but the immediate ancestors of Captain John Gorham appear not to have enjoyed the same celebrity. His father, Ralph Gorham, and his grandfather, James Gorham, lived in Northamptonshire at Benefield, where John was baptized January 28, 1620-21. Ralph, born 1575, came with his family to New England and was in Plymouth in 1637.

Little is known of Ralph Gorham or his family. The birth of his son John is recorded, and he probably had other children, evidently a son Ralph, born in England, for he is called, March 4, 1638-39, "the elder," showing that then there were two persons of that name in the Plymouth colony. It is probable that Ralph Gorham died about the year 1643, a widower, and having an only son John, who inherited his property. This is inferred from the fact that no settlement of his estate appears in the records—none was required if he had only one heir and he of legal age. During the seventeenth century, besides John and his descendant, no other person of the name Gorham is mentioned as a resident of the colony.

Of the early life of John Gorham little is known, but he had a good common school education, was brought up in the Puritan faith, and during life was a consistent and exemplary christian. He is believed to have served an apprenticeship with a tanner and currier of leather, working at that business in the winter and following some other occupation in the summer. At an early age he was compelled to rely on himself, having no family associations to sustain him and little means to aid him in business pursuits; but he grew up an honest man and his descendants have inherited not only his good name but generally this trait of his character. In 1643 he married Desire Howland, daughter of John and Elizabeth Howland, who came over in the "Mayflower," in 1620, one of the first born in Plymouth, a pattern of good works.

In 1652 Captain John Gorham removed to Yarmouth, Maine, and bought a farm. He served in King Philip's war and took part in several battles. At Swamp Fort in the Narragansett country, December 19, 1675, where

the power of the Narragansetts was crushed, he suffered seriously from cold and fatigue during the expedition, and from the effects he never recovered. He was taken with fever at Swansea, died there and was buried February 5, 1675, age fifty-four.

Lieutenant Colonel John Gorham, born August 2, 1652, was brought up and worked at the trade of a tanner. In wealth he ranked next to his brother James, who was the richest man in Barnstable. He was a man of influence, and during the latter part of his life was almost constantly engaged in the public service. He was with his father in King Philip's war. On June 5, 1690, he was appointed captain in the unfortunate Canada expedition, and subsequently became lieutenant colonel of militia.

Colonel Shubael Gorham, born 1686, was a man of enterprise, and perhaps the greatest act of his life, that for which his name will ever be remembered, was the active and efficient part which he took in obtaining the grants made by the general court of Massachusetts for the benefit of the officers and soldiers who took part in King Philip's war, or for their lawful representatives. He spent a large sum of money in promoting the settlement of Gorhamtown, Maine, but his speculations in wild land proved unfortunate. He was colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts regiment in the Louisburg expedition, and also captain of the first company.

Colonel John Gorham, born December 12, 1709, was distinguished as an officer of the colonial forces in the later French and English wars. He lived in Barnstable until 1742, then removed to Falmouth, now Portland, and some time was a resident at Gorham. In 1749 he lived in Boston. He built the first mills in the town of Gorham, Maine, and was a large land owner, but did not become a permanent resident there. After the close of the French wars he visited Europe and was presented at the court of St. James. He died of smallpox in London about the year 1750, while prosecuting his claims for expenses in the Louisburg expedition. Colonel Gorham married, March 9, 1731-32 (?), Elizabeth Allyn, who is said to have been one of the most accomplished ladies of her time. Their son Solomon died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 20, 1795, age forty-seven; their daughter Elizabeth married Daniel Rogers, of Gloucester (see Rogers family); their daughter Mary married Eben Parsons, also of Gloucester. After the death of Col-

l Gorham his widow married, second, 1775, Colonel John Stevens, of Gloucester, and died December 25, 1786, in her seventy-third year. John Gorham, born 1620, married Desire Howland; eleven children.

Lieutenant Colonel John Gorham, second son of John Gorham and Desire Howland, born 1651, married Mary Otis; nine children. Colonel Shubael Gorham, eldest son of Lieutenant Colonel John Gorham and Mary Otis, born 1686, married Mary Thatcher; ten children.

Colonel John Gorham, eldest son of Colonel Shubael Gorham and Mary Thatcher, born 1709, married Elizabeth Allyn; fifteen children.

Elizabeth Gorham, daughter of Colonel John Gorham and Elizabeth Allyn, born 1739, married, November 6, 1759, Daniel Rogers, (his first wife); six children.

Rev. John Rogers (I), of ROGERS Dedham, England, grandson of the martyr Rogers, who was burned at the stake February 4, 1555, married Elizabeth Gold, and their second son, (II) Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, born about 1598, came to New England and settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died July 3, 1655, aged fifty-seven years. His wife was Margaret Crane. Their son,

(III) Rev. Dr. John Rogers, at one time President of Harvard College, was born in England, January 11, 1630, and died July 2, 1704. His wife was Elizabeth, only daughter of Major General Daniel Denison, of Ipswich. He died June 13, 1723. Their son,

(IV) Rev. John Rogers was born at Ipswich, July 7, 1666, and died December 28, 1704. He married, March 4, 1691, Martha Attingham. Their son,

(V) Rev. John Rogers, born in 1692, died 1733, was minister at Kittery, Maine. His wife was Susanna Whipple, and their first son was Rev. John Rogers, minister of the North parish in Gloucester, Massachusetts. Their second son was Captain Timothy Rogers, a merchant of Gloucester, where he died June 22, 1776. Their seventh son was Daniel Rogers, also a merchant of Gloucester, born in Kittery, October 25, 1734, died at Gloucester, January 4, 1800, aged sixty-six years.

(VI) Daniel Rogers, seventh son of Rev. John Rogers and Susanna Whipple, married, November 6, 1759, Elizabeth Gorham, born 1739, daughter of Colonel John Gorham

and Elizabeth Allyn, and had six children; married second, March 2, 1770, Rachel Ellery, and had fifteen children. Daniel Rogers's children: 1. Lucy, born August 24, 1760; married John Low, Jr. 2. John Gorham, born April 1, 1762; married Mercia Rogers. 3. Elizabeth, born July 7, 1764; married David Low. 4. Charles, born October 14, 1765; married Eliza Rogers. 5. Daniel, born July 22, 1767. 6. Child, died February 23, 1769. 7. Rachel, born January 9, 1771; died in infancy. 8. Rachel, born January 7, 1772. 9. Esther, born November 9, 1773; married John Rowe. 10. Susanna, born February 22, 1775. 11. Mary, born March 23, 1777. 12. Daniel, born March 15, 1778; married Phebe Homans. 13. Timothy, born June 2, 1779; married Clara Griffin. 14. Mary, born September 3, 1780; married Tom Davis. 15. Samuel, born December 28, 1781; married Lucy Foster. 16. Shubael Gorham, born April 17, 1783; married Mary Davis. 17. William, born November 16, 1784. 18. George, born April 15, 1786. 19. Judith, born November, 1788; married J. Rogers, Jr. 20. Rachel, born July, 1789. 21. Fanny, born 1792; married Nat Rogers.

The American ancestor of this LOW branch of the Low family is believed to have been Captain John Lowe, master of the ship "Ambrose," in the "great immigration" of 1630. Thomas Low was of Ipswich as early as 1643, and died September 8, 1677, leaving a son Thomas and a grandson Thomas, the latter then not twenty-one years old. The son Thomas is believed to have been Deacon Thomas Low of Chebacco parish (Essex), who died April 12, 1712, and the grandson Thomas is supposed to be identical with Thomas Low who settled in Gloucester about 1692 and married Sarah Symonds. He died February 8, 1698, leaving sons Symonds, Thomas and John, and a daughter Elizabeth. John Low, the third son of Thomas Low and Sarah Symonds, married, January 20, 1726, Mary Allen, and their second child was Colonel John Low, born May 17, 1728.

Colonel John Low was one of the most prominent men of his time in Massachusetts history. His home in Gloucester was on or near the ancestral estate and he owned there a valuable farm, but the business to which his attention was chiefly given was that of trade and fishing. The latter he carried on from 'Squam river, which for several years before

the revolutionary war was the scene of active business in that line. In these pursuits he acquired property, and being a man qualified by education, character and talents for public service, the town found in him a ready and efficient official.

In 1775 he had advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel in the militia and afterward became a colonel, a title by which he was known to the end of his life. He was a representative to the general court held in Watertown, May 21, 1776, a delegate to the convention for forming the state constitution and to that for ratifying the federal constitution. He also served several times as representative to the general court of the commonwealth; and besides serving the town in these higher offices he was frequently chosen selectman and for many years was a deacon in the Fourth church. It was while on the road to his home from a meeting of the selectmen that his career was suddenly ended by death, November 3, 1796.

Colonel Low's wife, whom he married, April 3, 1752, was Sarah, daughter of Rev. Joshua Gee, of Boston. She died about twenty years before her husband. They had ten children. His eldest son, John Low, born September 1, 1754, graduated from Harvard College in 1774, became a merchant in Gloucester and died February 10, 1801. David, the second son, spent the early years of his life in maritime employments and later engaged in agricultural pursuits. He died March 28, 1840, aged eighty-one years.

John Low, eldest son of Colonel John Low and Sarah Gee, married in 1779 Lucy Rogers, daughter of Daniel Rogers and Elizabeth Gorham. Their children were Lucy, John, George R., Eliza Gorham, Charles, Isaac, Edward and Solomon, all of whom except Eliza Gorham Low died unmarried.

Eliza Gorham Low, the only one of the children of John Low, Jr., and Lucy Rogers who married and had children, married, November 10, 1800, Nathaniel Babson, a descendant of one of the prominent old families of Gloucester. Her father William Babson, married Anne Rogers, and was a son of William Babson who was lost at sea on a voyage to the Grand Banks about 1749. William Babson was a son of John Babson and the latter was a son of John Babson who had a grant of one or two acres of land in Gloucester in 1695, in the part of the town then known as Straitsmouth, to "set up fishing upon." The last John, born 1660, was a son of James Babson, whose wife

was Elinor Hill and whose mother was Babson, "widow and midwife," who v Salem in 1637, but removed early to Gloucester and had several grants of land in the Nathaniel Babson and Eliza Gorham Lo six children. 1. Nathaniel Babson, born ust 10, 1810; married Emeline D. Roge John Low Babson, born March 31, 1812 ried Mary Hodgkins. 3. Ann Rogers B born June 14, 1814; married Steph Davis. 4. Charles Babson, born Ma 1817; married Caroline S. Shaw. 5. tavus Babson, born February 25, 1820; ried Susan S. Low. 6. Eliza Gorham son, born March 9, 1823; married Edwa Ring.

John Low Babson, second child and s son of Nathaniel and Eliza Gorham (Babson, born in Gloucester, March 31, died January 9, 1898; married, Marc 1836, Mary Hodgkins; five children: 1. Low Babson, born December 31, 1836; ried Amanda Tucker. 2. Eliza Gorham son, born August 22, 1838; married S Curtis. 3. Osman Babson, born Marc 1842; married Marcia Duley. 4. Ec Babson, born September 11, 1844; m Harriett P. Chard. 5. Mary Louisa B born November 19, 1850; married E. W Jackman.

Henry Adams, immigrant a
ADAMS tor, born in England, came Braintree, England, to I tree, Massachusetts, which was first kno Mount Wollaston, or simply the "Mo Boston, in 1632 or 1633. He was al forty acres of land at the Mount for th persons in family, under date of Februar 1639-40. President John Adams, who v descendant, believed that Henry Adams from Devonshire, and erected a monume the immigrant in the old burying grou Braintree, now Quincy, with this inscrip "In memory of Henry Adams who took from the Dragon persecution in Devon England, and alighted with eight sons Mount Wollaston. One of the sons reti to England; and after taking time to ex the country, four removed to Medfield two to Chelmsford. One only, Joseph, lies here at his left hand, remained h an original proprietor of the townshi Braintree." The monument commemo "the piety, humility, simplicity, prud patience, temperance, frugality, industry perseverance" of the Adams ancestors.

President John Quincy Adams, son of President John, dissented from the conclusion of his father to the effect that Henry Adams was of Devonshire. Savage agrees with the younger Adams that the immigrant was of Braintree, county Essex, and some of the sons from Chelmsford in that county. The pedigree of Henry Adams, tracing his ancestry to Ap Adam, the father of John or Lord Ap Adam, who was called to Parliament by Edward I as baron of the realm from 1296 to 1307, and stating that he came out of the marches or borders of Wales into Devonshire, has been discredited by genealogists, though proof of error seems as much wanting as proof of correctness. If correct, the lineage includes kings of England and France, and goes back to Charlemagne.

The name of Henry Adams's wife is unknown, though it is generally believed that she returned to England with her daughter Ursula and died there. Henry Adams died at Braintree, October 6, 1646, and was buried on the eighth. His will was proved June 8, 1647. He mentions sons Peter, John, Joseph, Edward, Samuel, and daughter Ursula. Children: 1. Lieutenant Henry, born in England, 1604; married, in Braintree, November 17, 1643, Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Paine; settled in Medfield. 2. Lieutenant Thomas, born in England, 1612; married, 1642, Mary Blackmer; removed with Samuel and John to Concord, 1646. 3. Captain Samuel, born 1617; married first, Rebecca Graves; second, May 7, 1668, Esther Sparhawk; settled in Chelmsford. 4. Deacon Jonathan, born 1619; married Elizabeth Fussell, daughter of John, settled in Medfield. 5. Peter, born 1622; married Rachel ———; settled in Medfield. 6. John, born 1624; settled in Cambridge. 7. Joseph, born 1626; mentioned below. 8. Ensign Edward, born 1630; married Lydia Rockwood; second Abigail (Craft) Ruggles; third, Sarah Taylor. 9. Ursula, mentioned in father's will.

(II) Joseph Adams, son of Henry Adams (1), born in England, 1626, died in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 6, 1694. He was a malster. He was admitted a freeman in 1653; was selectman 1673. His will was dated July 18, 1694, proved January 10, 1695. He married, in Braintree, November 26, 1650, Abigail Baxter, died in Boston, August 27, 1692, aged fifty-eight, daughter of Gregory and Margaret (Paddy) Baxter, of Boston. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Hannah, born November 13, 1652; married, April 10, 1672,

Deacon Samuel Savil; died September 15, 1726. 2. Joseph, born October or December 24, 1654; mentioned below. 3. John, born February 13, 1656; died January 27, 1657. 4. Abigail, born February 27, 1658; married John Bass; died October 26, 1696. 5. Captain John, born December 20, 1661; married first, Hannah Webb; second, October 19, 1694, Hannah Checkley; was sea captain and merchant. 6. Bethia (twin), born December 20, 1661; married, May, 1680, John Webb. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1663; died young. 8. Samuel, born September 3, 1665; died young. 9. Mary, born February 25, 1667-78; married Deacon Samuel Bass; died March 9, 1706. 10. Captain Peter, born February 7, 1669-70; married, February 12, 1695, Mary Webb. 11. Jonathan, born January 31, 1671. 12. Mehitabel, born November 23, 1673; married, July 21, 1697, Thomas White Jr.; died October 2, 1713.

(III) Joseph Adams, son of Joseph Adams (2), born in Braintree, October or December 24, 1654, died there February 12, 1736-37. He resided in Braintree, and was selectman in 1673 and 1698-99. Joseph Adams and John Bass were credited to Braintree for services in the war with the Indians in August, 1676. He married first, February 20, 1682, Mary Chapin, born August 27, 1662, died June 14, 1687. He married second, 1688, Hannah Bass, born June 22, 1667, died October 24, 1705, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass. He married third, Elizabeth Hobart, died February 13, 1739, aged seventy-one, daughter of Caleb Hobart of Braintree. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born February 6, 1683; died January 30, 1733-34; married, April, 1714, Ephraim Jones Jr., of Braintree. 2. Abigail, born February 17, 1684; died April 28, 1722; married, February 5, 1713, Seth Chapin Jr. Children of second wife: 3. Rev. Joseph, born January 4, 1688; married first, October 13, 1720, Mrs. Elizabeth Janvrin; second, January 3, 1760, Elizabeth Brackett; graduate of Harvard, 1710. 4. Deacon John, born February 8, 1691-92; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born January 28, 1694; died July 17, 1751; married, October 6, 1720, Sarah Paine. 6. Josiah, born February 18, 1696; died July 30, 1802; married, November 25, 1718, Bethia Thompson. 7. Hannah, born February 21, 1698; married, February 4, 1725, Benjamin Owen. 8. Ruth, born March 21, 1700; married, November 21, 1731, as second wife, Rev. Nathan Webb; resided at Uxbridge. 9. Bethia, born June 13, 1702; married, April

28, 1737, Ebenezer Hunt, as second wife. 10. Captain Ebenezer, born December 30, 1704; died August 6, 1769; married, 1728-29, Anna Boylston. Child of third wife: 11. Caleb, born May 26, 1710; died June 4, 1710.

(IV) Deacon John Adams, son of Joseph Adams (3), born in Braintree, February 8, 1691-92, died May 25, 1761; married, October 31, 1734, Susanna Boylston, born March 5, 1699, died April 17, 1797, daughter of Peter and Ann (White) Boylston, of Brookline. He was a cordwainer and farmer, and resided at Braintree. Children, born in Braintree: 1. President John, born October 19, 1735; mentioned below. 2. Captain Peter Boylston, born October 16, 1738; married, August 20, 1768, Mary Crosby; died June 2, 1823. 3. Captain Elihu, born May 29, 1741; married, 1765, Thankful White.

(V) President John Adams, son of Deacon John Adams (4), was born in Braintree, now Quincy, Massachusetts, October 19, 1735. He graduated at Harvard College in 1755, and taught school and studied law at Worcester for two years. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1758, and began practice in Boston, residing at Braintree until 1768, when he removed to Boston. He was employed as counsel, together with Jeremiah Gridley, the head of the Boston bar, and James Otis, the orator, to present a petition to the governor and council that the courts might proceed with business, though no stamps were to be had, and he was chosen one of a committee to draft instructions to the representatives of the town. In 1770 he was chosen a representative in the general court, a position which he occupied for a number of years, though his practice was larger than that of any other lawyer in the province. He was conspicuous as an adviser and leader of the patriot party. He was one of five delegates chosen by Massachusetts to the congress of 1774 at Philadelphia; was a member of the provincial congress on his return, and in 1775 was again chosen a delegate to the second continental congress. The war had already begun, and Washington was chosen commander-in-chief. Adams was a leading spirit, and upon him devolved the presidency and the burden of the board of war, which won for him the encomium of "the clearest head and firmest heart of any man in Congress." He went abroad as commissioner to France in February, 1778, and for the next ten years much of his time was spent in the service of his country, as commissioner to France, minister to England and to Holland.

Through his efforts a loan of two million dollars was negotiated in Holland, which proved of great value. He was vice-president with Washington from 1789 to 1797, and president from 1797 to 1801. He then returned to his large farm and home in Quincy, where he passed the remainder of his life, devoted mainly to writing, and died July 4, 1826, a few hours after the death of his former associate and friend, Thomas Jefferson. His son wrote of him: "In figure, John Adams was not tall, scarcely exceeding middle height, but of stout, well-knit frame, denoting vigor and long life, yet as he grew old, inclining more and more to corpulence. His head was large and round, with a wide forehead and expanded eyebrows. His eye was mild and benignant, but when excited, expressed the vehemence of his spirit." He has been described as a man of greater learning and force than any of his contemporaries, but of ungovernable temper and undue self-esteem. His services to his country were of inestimable value. He married, February 24 (October 25?), 1764, Abigail Smith, born November 23, 1744, died October 28, 1818, daughter of Rev. William and Elizabeth (Quincy) Smith, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. She is described as a woman of superior abilities and great good sense. Her letters, written to her husband during the revolution, are interesting and valuable for the light they throw on the life of that period. Children: 1. Abigail, born in Braintree, July 14, 1765; died August 15, 1813; married Hon. Henry William Smith, private secretary of President Adams, and appointed by him surveyor of the port of New York. 2. Hon. John Quincy, born July 11, 1767; mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born in Boston, December 28, 1768; died February 4, 1770. 4. Charles, born in Boston, May 29, 1770; died November 30, 1800; married, August 29, 1795, Sarah Smith; graduated at Harvard, 1789; was a lawyer in New York. 5. Hon. Thomas Boylston, born in Quincy, September 15, 1772; died March 12, 1832; married, May 16, 1805, Ann Harrod; graduated at Harvard, 1790; was chief justice of supreme court of Massachusetts.

(VI) Hon. John Quincy Adams, LL.D., son of President John Adams (5), was born in the south house on Franklin street, Quincy, July 11, 1767. He began his public career in early boyhood, going abroad with his father when ten years old. He served as private secretary to the minister to Russia when he was only fifteen years old. Much of his educa-



John Adams

was obtained in European courts and cap-

He entered Harvard College in 1786; graduated in 1788; studied law for three years in the office of Chief Justice Theophilus Parsons, at Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar in 1791. He opened an office in Boston, began practice, but in 1794 was appointed minister to the Hague by Washington, and in 1796 minister to Portugal. He wrote written advice of Washington, his father, on becoming president, made him minister to Berlin, whither he went soon after being married in London, in the fall of 1797.

He resided several years in Berlin, perfecting his knowledge of the German language, negotiating treaties of commerce with Sweden, Prussia, and travelling. A volume of his essays on Silesia, the New England of Europe, sent to his friends at home, was published and extensively circulated. Returning to Boston, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1802, and to the United States senate in 1803. His ardent support of the measures of President Jefferson led to his defeat for a second term. President Madison appointed him ambassador to Russia, and while serving in that capacity he was joined by Hay and Gallatin on the commission which negotiated the treaty of peace at Ghent, December 24, 1814. He remained in London as minister of the United States, but returned to become secretary of state to President Monroe in 1817. He was elected to the Presidency in 1823 and served one term. Upon his retirement he was chosen to represent his district in congress, which he entered in December, 1823, and where he continued till his death. During his term as president both senate and house were against him, and no measures of importance were enacted on that account. The work of his life was done after he was elected to congress, where he stood as champion of his own independent thought and the rights of the people. He was heard, whenever he spoke in congress, with respect and attention, and exerted a powerful influence. He was especially distinguished for his fearless and eloquent advocacy of the right of petition for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, which had been denied by the dominating politicians, and which no other had the courage to defend. He continued at his post till an advanced age, and became known as "Old Man Eloquent," and died in the capitol suddenly, February 23, 1848, and his last words were "This is the last of earth; I am leaving it."

He married, in London, July 26, 1797, Louisa Catherine Johnson, died 1852, daughter of Joshua Johnson, of Maryland, who was at that time American Consul at London. Children: 1. George Washington, born in Berlin, Prussia, April 13, 1801; graduated from Harvard 1821; lawyer; unmarried, lost on a steamer off Long Island Sound, April 30, 1829. 2. John, born in Boston, July 4, 1803; died October 23, 1834; married, 1826, in the White House, Washington, his cousin, Mary Helen Adams. 3. Hon. Charles Francis, born August 18, 1807; mentioned below. 4. Louisa Catherine, born at St. Petersburg 1811; died young.

(VII) Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D., son of John Quincy Adams (6), was born in Boston, August 18, 1807, and died there November 21, 1886. He resided much of his earlier life with his parents in Europe, and early became master of several of the modern European languages. He returned and graduated at Harvard College in 1825, soon after his father was inaugurated president. He studied law in the office of Daniel Webster in Boston, and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county in 1828. He was a member of the Whig party and of the Massachusetts legislature from 1831 to 1836. He was nominated for the vice-presidency by the Free Soil Republicans on the ticket with Martin Van Buren in 1848; elected to congress from the third district of Massachusetts in 1858, and re-elected in 1860. President Lincoln appointed him minister to England in 1861, where he continued till 1868, a position which his father and grandfather had filled before him, and which now required the highest order of diplomatic ability. Mr. Adams acquitted himself with great firmness and success through the most trying conditions, and proved himself an American of great patriotism and diplomatic ability. He married, September 3, 1829, Abigail B. Brooks, born in Medford, April 25, 1808, died June 6, 1889, youngest daughter of Peter C. Brooks, of Boston. Children, all but the last born in Boston: 1. Louisa Catherine, born August 13, 1831; died July 13, 1870; married, April 13, 1854, Charles Kuhn, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Hon. John Quincy, born September 22, 1833; died July 16, 1894; married, April 29, 1861, Fanny Cadwalader Crowninshield, of Boston; graduated at Harvard, 1853; lawyer; member of corporation of Harvard College. 3. Hon. Charles Francis, LL.D., born May 27, 1835; married, November 8, 1864, Mary Ogden; graduated

at Harvard, 1856; in civil war; member of corporation of Harvard College. 4. Professor Henry, born February 16, 1838; married, June 27, 1862, Miriam Hooper; graduated at Harvard, 1858; became professor in Harvard; author of historical works. 5. Arthur, born July 23, 1841; died February 9, 1846. 6. Mary, born February 19, 1846; married, June 20, 1877, Dr. Henry P. Quincy. (See Quincy family). 7. Brooks, born in Quincy, June 24, 1848; married Evelyn, daughter of Admiral Charles Henry Davis, U. S. N.; graduated at Harvard, 1870; lawyer and author; resides in Washington, D. C.; no issue.

QUINCY

The Quincy family of America and England has had many distinguished men in both ancient and modern times. The surname is said to be derived from the name of a town in Normandy. In the Roll of Battle Abbey the name appears several times, spelled Quancey, Quinci and Quincy. It is not found in Domesday Book, and the earliest record of land titles of the family is in the manor of Buckby, in Northamptonshire, being given by Henry II to the famous Baron Saher de Quinci, who signed the Magna Charta. His son Roger became third Earl of Winchester. At one time the American family possessed a parchment pedigree of the lineage back to the time of the Norman Conquest, but unfortunately it has been lost. The arms used by the family after coming to America: Gules seven masles conjoined or—three, three and one. Motto: Sine macula macla. These arms were found on the seal of an unexecuted will of Edmund Quincy, son of the American immigrant, affixed about 1698, and on the family tombstones.

(I) Edmund Quincy, father of the American immigrant, resided at Wigsthorpe, a hamlet in the parish of Lilford, county of Northampton. He was buried at Lilford, March 9, 1627-8. His will was proved in the district court at Peterborough, March 14, 1627-8, by his widow Anne. His widow's will is dated January 29, 1630-1. She was then living at Wigsthorpe. The will was proved at the prerogative court of Canterbury, April 6, 1631, by John Quincy, son and executor. Edmund Quincy was a yeoman of the middle class, not educated, but thrifty and prosperous and of good social standing. He owned the leaseholds of several farms, and the bequests in his will were on the scale that only a man of some wealth could afford. His will mentions

a habitation or dwelling house to be erected by his son Edmund upon his freehold at Thorpe (Wigsthorpe). That he stood high in the estimation of his neighbors is shown by his two elections to the office of church-warden and by the excellent marriages of his daughters. Edmund Quincy was baptized December 21, 1559. He may have been the son of John, Thomas or Richard Quincy, all of whom were living in that parish at the time of his birth. He married, October 15, 1593, Anne Palmer, at Lilford. Children: 1. Anne, baptized September 22, 1594; married at Lilford, January 22, 1617-8, John Hills. 2. Elizabeth, baptized January 25, 1595-6; married James Holditch, who was a supervisor of the wills of the parents of his wife. 3. Helen, or Ellen, baptized April 5, 1598; married at Lilford, February 9, 1620-1, Boniface Bing. 4. Alice, baptized September 24, 1600; married at Lilford, July 14, 1623, Edward Rooding; second, September 30, 1633, Rev. Thomas Lewis, vicar of Lilford. 5. Edmund, baptized May 30, 1602; mentioned below. 6. Denis, baptized February 17, 1604-5; buried June 26, following. 7. Francis, baptized November 16, 1606; married June 25, 1627, Elizabeth Andrew. 8. Christian, married Gabriel Munnes, resided at Harold Park, Bedfordshire, gentleman. 9. John, baptized May 16, 1611; had by wife Anne twelve children, all baptized at Lilford. 10. William, baptized January 31, 1612-3, of Wigsthorpe, soldier and cornet in Major Henry Pritte's command, General Cromwell's regiment. 11. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1615.

(II) Edmund Quincy, son of Edmund Quincy (I), was the immigrant. He was baptized at Lilford, May 30, 1602, and was married at Lilford to Judith Pares (Paris). The children they had in England were doubtless baptized at Achurch (or Thorpe-Achurch), county Northampton, England. About the time of his father's death in 1628 he emigrated to New England, afterward returning to England to bring his family. He came again with his family in company with Rev. John Cotton, from Lincolnshire, England, landing in Boston, September 4, 1633. In the colonial records he is given the title of "Mr.," then restricted to designate men of quality. He was admitted to the church with his wife Judith in November, 1633; was member of committee to assess rates November 10, 1634. The town of Boston voted that his lands and those of William Coddington at Mount Wollaston (Braintree) should be "bounded out," De-

er 14, 1635. He was member of committee to lay out lands there January 4, 1635. That he was a man of substance may be deduced from his bringing six servants with him and that he was a man of weight among the founders of the new commonwealth appears from his election as a representative of the town of Boston in the first general court held in Massachusetts Bay. (1634). He was also the first named on the committee appointed (1634) by the town to assess and raise the sum necessary to extinguish the title of Blackstone to the peninsula on which the town stands. In company with William Codrington, afterwards governor of Rhode Island, he bought of Chickatabut, sachem of Wampanoag, a tract of land at Mount Wollaston, confirmed to them by the town of Boston March, 1636, a portion of which is yet in the family." He died about 1636, "immediately after he had built a house yet standing on the estate * * * at Mount Wollaston." His widow married again Moses Paine, who died 1643, and she married third, Robert Hull, brother of her son-in-law, John Hull, mentioned above. She was dismissed from Boston to Braintree church, March 30, 1645. She died November 29, 1654. Children of Edmund and Judith (Pares) Quincy: 1. Judith, born November 3, 1626; married May 11, 1647, John Hull; she died June 22, 1695; she was the first of the sisters among the seceders from the Church who united with their husbands in the Third Church, or Old South; for her third husband, John Hull, named her Judith in the Narragansett country, where he owned lands. 2. Edmund, mentioned below.

(I) Colonel Edmund Quincy, son of Edmund Quincy (2), baptized in England, March 5, 1627-8; married first, July 26, 1648, Joane Hoar, sister of Rev. Leonard Hoar (H. C. 1650) third president of Harvard College, whose grandfather was Charles Hoar of Gloucester, England, and whose father was Sheriff Charles Hoare, of the County of Gloucester. The illustrious family record, Massachusetts, of whom Senator George F. Hoar was one, were of this Hoar family. Mrs. Joanna (Hoar) Quincy died December 16, 1680. Edmund married second, December 8, 1680, Elizabeth Eliot, daughter of General Daniel Gookin, and widow of John Eliot, eldest son of Rev. John Eliot the Indian Apostle. He lived a private life on his estates at Braintree; was magistrate and representative to general court, and

lieutenant colonel of the Suffolk regiment. When Governor Andros was deposed, Quincy was chosen one of the committee of safety which formed the provisional government until the new charter of William and Mary arrived.

He died January 8, 1697-8, leaving his second wife, who died November 30, 1700. He had a military funeral, and his grave is marked by two granite stones, in which his name and arms, cut in lead, were inserted. But in the revolution the stones were robbed of the lead, and all knowledge of their object would have been lost had not President John Adams remembered the engravings on the lead. The same vandals broke the tablet on which the coat of arms was inscribed on the Quincy tomb. The fragments of this stone have been preserved by the family. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1650; married Ephraim Savage (H. C. 1662). 2. Daniel, born February 7, 1651; married Anna, daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; their son John was speaker of the house. 3. John, born April 5, 1652. 4. Joanna, born April 16, 1654; married David Hobart, of Hingham. 5. Judith, born June 25, 1655; married Rev. John Rayner Jr. 6. Elizabeth, born September 28, 1656; married Rev. Daniel Gookin, of Sherborn, Massachusetts, son of General Daniel Gookin. 7. Edmund, born July 9, 1657, died young. 8. Ruth, born October 29, 1658; married John Hunt, of Weymouth, October 19, 1686. 9. Ann, born about 1663; died September 3, 1676. 10. Experience, born March 24, 1667; married William Savil. Children of second wife: 11. Edmund, mentioned below. 12. Mary, born December 7, 1684; married, 1714, Rev. Daniel Baker, of Sherborn.

(IV) Judge Edmund Quincy, son of Colonel Edmund Quincy (3), was born in Braintree, October 14, 1681. He graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He was in the public service almost all his life, as a magistrate, councillor, and justice of the supreme court. He was also colonel of the Suffolk regiment, a very important military body. In 1737 the general court appointed him its agent to represent it in the adjudication of the disputed boundary between Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire. He died, however, very soon after his arrival in London, February 23, 1737-8, of the small-pox, which he had taken by inoculation. He was buried in Bunhill Fields, where a monument was erected to him by the general court, which also made a grant

a thousand acres of land in the town of Braintree, and in further recognition of his public services. Two portraits of Judge Quincy were painted by Smybert, probably in 1728, one of which is deposited in the Boston Art Museum, the other is preserved by the family of the late Edmund Quincy of Dedham, mentioned below. He married November 20, 1701, Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Josiah Flynt (H. C. 1664) of Dorchester. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Edmund, born June 1, 1703, graduated at Harvard, 1722; judge of court of common pleas; married Elizabeth Wendell, daughter of Abraham Wendell; their daughter Dorothy, born May 10, 1747, married first, Hon. John Hancock, first signer of the Declaration of Independence and afterward governor of Massachusetts; second, Captain James Scott, July 27, 1796. 2. Elizabeth, born October 17, 1706; married November 10, 1724, John Wendell, brother of the wife of Edmund Quincy. 3. Josiah; mentioned below.

Dorothy, born January 4, 1709; married December 7, 1738; died 1762; married Edward Jackson, December 7, 1738, the "Dorothy" of Oliver Wendell Holmes's poem; Dorothy was an ancestor of Dr. Holmes.

(V) Colonel Josiah Quincy, son of Judge Edmund Quincy (4), was born in Braintree, April 1, 1710. He graduated at Harvard College, 1728; married first January 11, 1733, Hannah Sturgis, of Yarmouth, daughter of John. He married second, 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Waldron, of Boston; third, 1761, Ann, daughter of Rev. John Marsh, of Braintree. He died March 3, 1784, his widow in 1805. He accompanied his father to London in 1737-8, and afterwards visited England and the continent more than once. For some years he was engaged in commerce and ship-building in Boston in partnership with his brother and brother-in-law Edward Jackson. A rather singular adventure in 1748 was the occasion of his withdrawing from business. Though then but about forty years old he retired and for thirty years lived in his share of the homestead at Braintree as a life of a country gentleman. He was a local magistrate and colonel of the Suffolk regiment. He was sent by the provincial government to Pennsylvania in 1755 as commissioner to ask the help of that colony in the proposed expedition against Crown Point in the French and Indian war. He succeeded in his mission by the help of Benjamin Franklin, who relates the incident in his autobiography. "A most cordial and affectionate Friendship,"

to use Franklin's own words, subsisted between them for the next thirty years.

Ever he came to Boston, Dr. Franklin visited Colonel Quincy (as he was called in Braintree, and an intimate correspondence was kept up between them as long as Franklin lived. A portrait of Colonel Quincy by Copley (1769) is in the family mansion which he built at Mount Wollaston in 1770. Children of Colonel Josiah and Hannah (Sturgis) Quincy: 1. Edmund, born October 1, 1733 (H. C. 1752); died at sea, 1768, unmarried. 2. Elizabeth, born April 13, 1735 (H. C. 1754); solicitor-general of Massachusetts and attorney-general, succeeding Judge Jonathan Sewall in 1770; was engaged on the popular side in the famous trial of Captain Preston, in opposition to his patriot brother Josiah Quincy, who appeared for the defendants; was in England on business when the revolution broke out, not approving the idea of a republic, stayed in England; was included in the banishment of 1778; was appointed comptroller at St. John's, Antigua, and died on his passage from Tortola to England for his health, August 1789; portraits of him and his wife by Copley are owned by the family. He married first, Hannah Hill; second Mrs. M. A. Chadwell. 3. Hannah, born September 11, 1736; married first Dr. Bela Lincoln; second, Ebenezer Storer. 4. Josiah, born February 23, 1737; mentioned below. Child of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1757; married May 27, 1784, Benjamin Guild. Child of third wife: 6. Ann, born December 8, 1761; married Rev. Asa Packard, of Marlborough.

(VI) Josiah Quincy, son of Colonel Josiah Quincy (5), was born February 23, 1744, graduated at Harvard College in 1763, "taking his Master's degree," says his grandfather "he delivered an English oration, the first in our academic annals, on the characteristic of 'Patriotism,' by the rhetorical and graceful delivery of which he gained a high reputation. * * He studied law with John Jay, one of the principal lawyers of that day, and succeeded to his practice after his death, which took place about the time that himself was called to the bar. He took rank at once in his profession, although his attention to its demands was continually interrupted by the stormy agitation in men's minds and passions which preceded and accompanied the revolution, and which he actively promoted by his writings and public speeches. On the fifteenth of March, the day of the Boston Massacre, he was selected, together with

Adams, by Captain Preston, who gave the word of command to the soldiers that fired on the crowd, to conduct his defence and that of his men, they having been committed for trial for murder. * * At that moment of fierce excitement it demanded personal and moral courage to perform this duty. * * He did his duty, and his prophecy (that the time would come when the people would rejoice that he became an advocate for the prisoners) soon came to pass. Notwithstanding his youth (he was but twenty-six at the time of the trial) he was taken into the counsels of the elder patriots and his fervid eloquence in the popular meetings, and his ardent appeals through the press, were of potent effect in rousing the general mind to resist the arbitrary acts of the British ministry. He was one of the first that said, in plain terms, that an appeal to arms was inevitable, and a separation from the mother country the only security for the future. In 1774 he went to England, partly for his health, which had suffered much from his intense professional and political activity, but chiefly as a confidential agent of the patriotic party, to consult and advise with the friends of America there. His presence in London, coming as it did at that most critical moment, excited the notice of the ministerial party, as well as of the opposition. * * He had interviews, by their own invitation, with Lord North and Lord Dartmouth, and was received and treated in the kindest and most confidential manner by Doctor Franklin, Lord Shelburne, Colonel Barre, Governor Pownall and many others of the leading men in opposition at that time. The precise results of his communications with the English Whigs can never be known. They were important enough, however, to make his English friends urgent for his immediate return to America, because he could give information *viva voce* which could not safely be committed to writing. * * His health failed seriously during the latter months of his residence in England and his physician, Dr. Fothergill, strongly advised against his undertaking a winter voyage, assuring him that the Bristol waters and the summer season would restore him to perfect health. His sense of public duty, however, overbore all personal considerations and he set sail on the sixteenth of March, 1775, and died off Gloucester, Massachusetts, April 26. In his last hours he repeated again and again his heart's desire for one hour with Samuel Adams or Joseph Warren. His contemporaries always spoke of his gift of eloquence as

something never to be forgotten, and as of a higher strain than that of the other famous orators those times called forth. His voice is described as combining strength, sweetness and flexibility in an extraordinary manner, and old citizens have told me that they could hear him at the head of State Street when he was speaking in the Old South Church. Josiah Quincy Jr. was barely thirty-one years of age when he thus died, as truly perhaps, in the cause of his country as his friend Warren who fell, less than two months afterwards, on Bunker Hill. Their names have been commonly and not unjustly associated, together with that of James Otis, who had been already removed from active life by mental disease, as those of men to whom the Revolution was largely owing, though they were not permitted to assist in its progress, or to witness its triumph."

He married, October 26, 1769, Abigail, daughter of Hon. William Phillips, of Boston.

(VII) President Josiah Quincy, only child of Josiah Quincy Esq. (6), was born February 4, 1772. At the age of six years he was sent by his mother to begin his education in Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. After eight years there, he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1790 with the highest honors of his class. He was admitted to the bar in 1793. It soon appeared, however, that he was destined to a more conspicuous career than that which is opened by practice in courts of law. He was elected to congress in 1805 as the candidate of the Federalist party, and stood from that time until 1813 a leading champion of the foundation-principles of the Federal constitution, eloquently expounding and enforcing them on all questions of the day. These included the disposal to be made of slaves surreptitiously imported into the United States after the year 1808, the Embargo, the purchase of Louisiana and the war of 1812. His party was all this time in a minority, calling the more for mingled discretion and courage on his part; and he proved himself fully equal to the call. Mr. Quincy retired from congress of his own accord, and for ten years devoted his energies to scientific farming on the ancestral estate at Quincy (formerly Braintree), and to the exercise of a large hospitality there, partly toward strangers drawn to him by the attractions of his home and personal character; and to various personal objects in which he became interested in his native town, serving for seven or eight years

out of ten as state senator and representative in the general court. For about a year he was judge of the municipal court of Boston, and in that office had occasion to lay down for the first time a definition of libel which has since been universally adopted in this country and in England, namely, "that the publication of the truth from good motives and for a justifiable end is not libelous." From 1823 to 1828 he was mayor of Boston, an eminent example of official devotedness, integrity, wisdom and taste. The next year after his retirement from the mayoralty he was chosen and inaugurated president of Harvard College.

"Under his administration," it has been truly said, "the finances of the college were reduced to order, its instruction enlarged and extended in every direction, the library multiplied and the new building for its reception erected, the observatory was established, and in every particular he left the institution in the most flourishing condition, both as to prosperity and usefulness that it had ever been from its foundation." He established new relations with the students of social intercourse and administered the discipline of the college with a firmness, mingled with kindness, which secured him respect and affection. After the commencement of 1845, when he was in his seventy-fourth year, he took leave of Cambridge and removed to Boston, between which city and his estate at Quincy he divided his year about equally. He took his farm again into his own hands and amused himself with conducting its economy for more than ten years, when he resigned it into the hands of his eldest son and gave the leisure which the management of his own private affairs and of extensive trusts permitted him to reading and his pen and constant intercourse with society and his many friends. His life thus declined with gradual and almost unperceived decay in the society of his children, grandchildren and friends, the most revered and honored man of the city where he lived, rounding out a life of singular freedom from misfortunes by an old age of extraordinary vigor and enjoyment. His interest in public affairs remained to the last and he was one of the few examples of a man keeping at least abreast with his time to extreme old age."

He was never accused even by his worst enemies of any self-seeking. His public spirit was real and his disinterestedness perfect. He died July 2, 1864, over ninety-two years of age. Born before the revolution, dying at the close of the civil war, he saw the growth and

took part in the making of the American nation. There are two portraits of President Quincy by Gilbert Stuart, one of the year 1806, owned by the heirs of Edmund Quincy, of Dedham, (the other of 1826 is in the Boston Art Museum). A statue by Story stands in Memorial Hall, Sanders Theatre, at Harvard College; and another by Ball provided for in the will of the late Hon. Jonathan Phillips, of Boston, is on Court Square, Boston.

President Quincy, June 6, 1797, married Eliza Susan, daughter of Colonel John Morton, a native of the north of Ireland, one of the most prominent and wealthy merchants of New York city before the revolution, an earnest and self-sacrificing patriot during the struggle for independence. Her mother was a daughter of Jacob Kemper, an immigrant from Germany to America in 1741, born at Bacharach, a fortified town on the Rhine, of which his father, Colonel Kemper, was military governor, the office being hereditary in the male line of the family. Of his mother her son writes that she "was characterized by great sensibility of temperament, qualified by sound judgment and infallible good sense, by a refined taste and love of literature, and manners at once dignified and engaging." Children: 1. Eliza Susan, born in Boston, March 15, 1798, whose contributions to the history of this family have been drawn upon freely in this sketch; she added not a little to our knowledge of both private life and public affairs in New England colonial and provincial life; she died at the family mansion at Quincy, January 17, 1884, aged nearly eighty-six. 2. Josiah, born January 26, 1802, graduate of Harvard, 1821; married Mary Jane Miller; was president of state senate 1842 to 1844; mayor of Boston 1845 to 1849; his son Josiah Jr. was assistant secretary of state under Cleveland, mayor of Boston several terms and a prominent Democratic leader. 3. Abigail Phillips never married. 4. Maria Sophia never married. 5. Margaret Morton, married Benjamin Daniel Greene, May, 1826; she died March 16, 1882. 6. Edmund, born February 1, 1808; mentioned below. 7. Anna Cabot Lowell, married Rev. Robert C. Waterston, of Boston, March, 1840; children: i. Helen Ruthven Waterston, died young; ii. Robert Waterston, died young.

(VIII) Edmund Quincy, son of President Quincy (7), was born February 1, 1808. He graduated from Harvard College in 1827; married October 14, 1833, Lucilla P., daughter of Daniel P. Parker. He died April 17, 1877. He lived in Boston and Dedham, devoting his



H. P. Quincy.

Quincy Historical Pub. Co.

time to the care of his property and letters. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. We quote from the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, June, 1877; "In him we saw the scholar who was not a recluse; the man of refinement and gentleness who could buffet the storms of prejudice and passion in defence of a high principle and retain a serene, cheerful spirit, unmarred by any taint of bitterness or cynicism; a man who, ever youthful in spirit, dwelt with fondness upon the days gone by and upon an ancestral line so linked with the glories of the past. * * While he grew in intellectual force, and in the knowledge of all that was richest and best in classic literature, and fostered such growth with persistent study, the shadow of seventy summers never crept over the youthfulness of his spirits; and however young the company he might be with, his laugh was the heartiest and his wit the keenest. His familiarity with the English poets and novelists and with the Greek and Latin classics was most remarkable, and his aptness at quotation gave the point to many a joke and the pith to many an argument. His loved Horace was the constant companion of his travels; and he daily made it his duty and his pleasure to store his memory with passages of favorite authors. * * When we see combined with these qualities an untarnished life, perfect integrity of character, and conscientious devotion to high principle, we feel that the vacant place would remain unfilled but for the certainty that such an influence leaves its impression upon those who are encouraged and inspired by his example. The more active duties of citizenship possessed few attractions for him; though interested and always informed upon the questions of the day, whether of local or national importance, he chose to leave to others the more public administration of affairs." His activity in the anti-slavery cause made him a prominent if not a popular figure in public life during a memorable period in the national life. We quote from a memorial of the American Academy of Arts and Science, of which he was a member: "For a short period it looked as if there might be danger of his subsiding into the respectable but somnolent career of a fastidious critic about town. * * * In order fully to draw out his vigor there was need of some strong appliance in the living and acting world about him. Just the thing happened in its most striking aspect, when in November, 1837, there came the ghastly intelligence, from the town of Alton,

Illinois, that a respectable clergyman had there been deliberately murdered by a ruthless mob solely on account of his persisting to substitute a second printing press, with the purpose of exposing the wrongfulness of negro slavery, for an earlier one which had been ruthlessly destroyed. It roused Mr. Quincy at once and from that date he stood forth an altered being. He had found a work to do and he faithfully performed it. * * What a change came over Mr. Quincy by reason of the bold step he had taken can be understood only from an examination of the papers he has left behind him. Those who sympathized with him were a handful. * * So long as a slave remained in chains the demagogues were mostly arrayed on the side of the masters. It was this class that it became the business of Mr. Quincy to assault and he did not spare them. * * Mr. Quincy never sought an office or peddled a place. In a word he was thoroughly independent, a quality more often praised than practiced among men of his class, when they undertake to meddle with politics at all."

(IX) Dr. Henry Parker Quincy, son of Edmund Quincy (8), was born in Boston, October 28, 1838. He was prepared for college at Dedham and Boston in private schools, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1862. He studied medicine at Harvard Medical School, and received his degree of M. D. in 1867. He then spent four years abroad in the study of medicine, returning to this country in 1873 to become instructor in histology in the Harvard Medical School. He was an authority in his specialty, and for a score of years continued in the medical school. He had a wide acquaintance in professional circles, and was widely known in the exclusive social circles of Boston and Dedham, where he had a residence. His Boston residence was at 452 Beacon street. He died March 11, 1899. He was a member of the Natural History Society, the Boston Society of Medical Science, the Dedham Historical Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, the Bostonian Society, and of numerous clubs and other social organizations. He was a member of the council of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, and the following tribute to his memory from the Transactions of the Society (p. 108, vol. vi), was delivered by Bishop Lawrence: "The first and the enduring impression of Dr. Quincy is that of a simple and charming personality. He was one of those men who throw a beam of light into the life of every one with whom they

come in contact, cheerful in disposition, genial in temperament, kindly, thoughtful, sympathetic with youth and tender in his regard for old age, he gained the affection and confidence of a large number of people. He had the genius of friendship. The way in which a man is regarded by those of his own profession is often a severer test of character than the estimate of him in social life. Every physician and student who came under Dr. Quincy's instruction speaks of him with affection and regard. Though not a man of exceptional ability he had the valuable trait of making the best of his natural powers. His enthusiasm for his work as well as his interest in the young men of his classes enforced by his own charming personality made him an excellent instructor in the Department of Histology at the Harvard Medical School. His best work was in the use of the microscope and as an anatomical draughtsman. He had that regard for exactness, that sensitiveness to form, artistic sensibility and appreciation of shades of coloring which enabled a man to reveal to others by pencil and brush the wonders of the human frame. His work as a draughtsman is of permanent value and specimens are preserved to-day in the Medical School and by different professors, not only as valuable contributions to medical science, but also as work of delicate and artistic execution. Dr. Quincy had a simple and deep religious faith. His studies of the human body and into material things, so far from drawing him into a materialistic spirit, led him into a deeper reverence for his Heavenly Father. Born a Unitarian, later a member of King's Chapel, he was led into the Episcopal Church and a few years ago was confirmed at Emmanuel Church, Boston. Dedham was his ancestral home, and one found Dr. Quincy at his best in the midst of his family life and domestic interests in the beautiful old homestead backing upon Charles river and overlooking the meadows. He became an officer of old St. Paul's Church in that county town and to the citizens there represented everything that was finest in the courtesy, chivalry, public spirit and high character that his name suggests. The influence of his life will long be felt in the Medical School and among the large circle of physicians and men of all callings who are better for having had the privilege of his friendship."

He married, June 20, 1877, Mary, daughter of Charles Francis Adams. She survives him, residing at the homestead in Dedham. (See Adams family). Children: 1. Dorothy, born

December 4, 1885; married February 7, 1906, Frederick Russell Nurse; child: Dorothy Quincy, born at Dedham, July 6, 1907. 2. Elinor, born March, 1888.

Edmund Rice, immigrant ancestor, RICE was born in Barkhamstead, England, in 1594. He probably came to America early in 1638. He settled in Sudbury, and was a proprietor and selectman there in 1639. The village plot of Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in the fall, and he was one of the first to build his house there. His house lot was on Old North street, near Mill Brook. He received his share in the river meadows divided September 4, 1639, April 20 and November 18, 1640, and shared also in all the various divisions of uplands and common lands, receiving altogether two hundred and forty-seven acres. He built a second house in the south part of the town between Timber Neck and the Glover farm, near the spring. He sold some land there to Thomas Axtell and Philemon Whale, both of whom built their houses there. He sold his home September 1, 1642, to John Morre, and September 13, 1642, took a six year lease of the Dunster farm on the east shore of Lake Cochituate. He bought land between that of Mary Axtell and Philemon Whale and his own, thus locating his homestead at Rice's spring. Then he bought Whale's house and nine acres, forming the nucleus of the Rice homestead, which he sold finally to his son Edmund, and which was occupied by Edmund and his descendants down to a recent date. September 26, 1647, he leased for ten years the Glover farm, which is within the present limits of Framingham. He bought April 8, 1657, the Jennison farm of two hundred acres, extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and June 24, 1659, he and his son bought the Dunster farm. Besides these grants and purchases the general court gave him fifty acres at Rice's End, in 1652, and eighty acres near Beaver Dam in 1659. He was a prominent citizen. September 4, 1639, he was on the first committee to apportion the meadows; selectman 1639, 1644, and later at various times; deacon after 1648; deputy to the general court 1654-56. He was one of the petitioners for Marlborough, and received a house lot and moved there in 1660. He died May 3, 1663, aged sixty-nine, according to one record. He gave his age as sixty-two in 1656. He married first, in England, Tamazin ———, died June 13, 1654; second, March 1, 1655, Mercy

(Heard) Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham. Children, all by first wife: 1. Henry, born 1616; married Elizabeth More. 2. Edward, born 1618. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Matthew, married Martha Lamson. 5. Samuel, married Elizabeth King. 6. Joseph, born 1637. 7. Lydia, married Hugh Drury. 8. Edmund. 9. Benjamin, born May 31, 1640. 10. Ruth, married S. Wells. 11. Ann. 12. Mary.

(II) Thomas Rice, son of Edmund Rice (1), was probably born in England. He married Mary —, and resided in Sudbury, Massachusetts, until 1664, when he moved to the adjacent town of Marlborough. Six of his children were born in Sudbury, the rest in Marlborough. He died November 16, 1681. His family was remarkable for the longevity of the children; an interesting but not entirely reliable article on this family appeared in the *Boston Gazette*, December 26, 1768. His will, dated November 11, 1681, proved April 4, 1682, bequeathed to Thomas, Peter, Nathaniel and Ephraim. His widow made her will May 10, 1710; it was proved April 11, 1715, and mentioned sons: Thomas Rice of Marlborough; Peter, Nathaniel, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Jonas, Elisha; daughters Mary White, Sarah Adams, Frances Allen, Grace Moore. Children: 1. Grace, died at Sudbury, January 3, 1653-4. 2. Thomas, born June 30, 1654. 3. Mary, born September 4, 1656; married Josiah White. 4. Peter, born October 24, 1658; married Rebecca How. 5. Nathaniel, born January 3, 1660; married Sarah —. 6. Sarah, born January 15, 1662. 7. Ephraim, born April 15, 1665; married Hannah Livermore. 8. Gershom, born May 9, 1667; married Elizabeth Haynes. 9. James, born March 6, 1669; married Sarah Stone. 10. Frances, born February 3, 1670-1; married Benjamin Allen. 11. Jonas, born March 6, 1672-3; married Mary Stone. 12. Grace, born January 15, 1675; married Nathaniel Moore. 13. Elisha, born December 11, 1679; mentioned below.

(III) Elisha Rice, son of Thomas Rice (2), was born December 11, 1679. He resided in Sudbury, and married, February 10, 1707-8, Elizabeth Wheeler. He had a thirty-acre grant of land in Worcester in 1718, was a proprietor 1719, and his fifth child was recorded there. He returned to Sudbury, where he died intestate in 1761. His eldest son Eliakim was administrator of his estate. Children: 1. Eliakim, born February 27, 1709; married Mehitable Livermore. 2. Elisha, born March 2, 1711; died young. 3. Elisha, born November

3, 1713. 4. Julia, born March 30, 1716. 5. Silas born November 7, 1719; married Copia Broughton. 6. Elijah, born March 5, 1722; married Huldah Keyes. 7. Zebulon, mentioned below.

(IV) Zebulon Rice, son of Elisha Rice (3), born January 5, 1725, in Sudbury, died December 26, 1799. He settled first in Lancaster, and resided afterwards in Boylston. He married, December 7, 1749, Susanna Allen, born 1732. His widow died December 17, 1823, in her ninety-third year. Children: 1. Josiah, born 1750; died 1756. 2. Zebulon, born 1752; died 1756. 3. Jonas, born 1754; married Zilpah Townsend. 4. Eliakim, born 1756; married Hannah Kendall. 5. Reuben, born 1757; married Sarah Metcalf. 6. Susanna, born March 22, 1759; married Jonathan Lamson. 7. Elisha, born 1760; married September 7, 1786, Eunice Farrar. 8. Mary, born January, 1762; married February 24, 1785, Stephen Randall Jr. 9. John, born 1763; died young. 10. Luke, born 1764; married, 1791, Hannah Knowlton; settled in Plymouth, Vermont. 11. Stephen, born 1765; mentioned below. 12. Simeon, born 1766; died 1767. 13. Joseph, born August, 1768; married — Sawyer. 14. Benjamin, born January, 1670; married Lydia Robinson, at Barre. 15. David, born 1772; married, 1795, Betsey Baker. 16. Betsey, born June 3, 1774; married Ezekiel Rice. 17. Dolly, born June 5, 1776; married, 1801, John Babcock.

(V) Stephen Rice, son of Zebulon Rice (4), was born December 31, 1765. He settled in Salisbury, Vermont. He married, 1793, Matilda Allen, and had two sons and four daughters.

(VI) Alphonzo Rice, son of Stephen Rice (5), was born in Salisbury, Vermont, March 8, 1796. He married Mary Cardell, of New York, born December 13, 1806. He settled in Northfield, Vermont, and about 1840 removed to Brookfield, Vermont, where his last three children were born. Children: 1. John A., born at Northfield, January 29, 1830; married Sarah Soule; son, John W. 2. Mary M., born September 28, 1831; married Elijah Blanchard; had Mary Louise, Lilla, Emma, Nellie, Ada and Lawrence E. Blanchard. 3. Louisa C., born January 2, 1833; died 1872; married Wheelock Hatch; had Marcia, Thomas, Homer and Mary Hatch. 4. Lavinia, born November 9, 1834; married Thomas Putnam; had George, Herbert and Frank Putnam. 5. Hannah S., born February 18, 1836; married Isaac Allen; had Carrie,

Charles L. and John W. Allen. 6. Carrie C., born December 13, 1839; married, September 22, 1862, Charles Henry Woods, born October 8, 1836, died October 16, 1899, captain in civil war. 7. Charles L., born at Brookfield, December 31, 1841; soldier in civil war, Company G, Tenth Regiment; married Hattie Perry; had Julia, Clarence, May, D. Perry, Cora, Adele and Charles Rice. 8. George E., born December 10, 1843; mentioned below. 9. M. Eugene, born May 22, 1847; married, 1872, Adele Jackson.

(VII) George E. Rice, son of Alphonso Rice (6), was born in Brookfield, Vermont, December 10, 1843. He spent his youth on his father's farm, and received his education in the public schools of his native town. At the age of twenty years, in 1863, he enlisted in Company G, Tenth Vermont Regiment of Volunteers, and remained in the service until mustered out at the close of the Civil War. He took part in the battles of Cedar Creek, Winchester, and in many other engagements and skirmishes. He was for many months with his regiment in the siege of Richmond. At the close of the war he removed to Wisconsin and engaged in the grocery business. In 1868 he removed from Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin, to Iowa, where he took up a quarter section of land and followed farming for a number of years. In 1884 he returned east and opened a dry goods store in Malden, Massachusetts, where he has had a prosperous business to the present time. He is a prominent member of the Congregational church, of which he is a deacon. He is a member of Malden Post, No. 40, Grand Army; politically he is a Republican.

Mr. Rice married Mary S. Crocker, born in Brookfield, Vermont, April 9, 1844, daughter of Charles and Submit (Jackman) Crocker. Children: 1. Mertie A., born April 15, 1867; married, 1888, Alfred M. Bell; children: i. John Bell; ii. Kenneth Bell. 2. H. Eugene, born at Malcolm, Iowa, November 5, 1869; mentioned below. 3. Mabel F., born February 17, 1871; unmarried. 4. Charles Herbert, born February 20, 1873; married Ida Hildebrand. 5. Edith Emma, born November 15, 1875; died November 17, 1897. 6. Ernest James, born October 22, 1877; died July 8, 1898. 7. John Willard, born January 10, 1879; married Eva Eastman, April 13, 1907. 8. George Arthur, born February 23, 1882; married, October, 1906, Marguerite Jordan.

(VIII) H. Eugene Rice, son of George E. Rice (7), was born in Malcolm, Iowa, Novem-

ber 5, 1869. He was educated in the public schools there, graduating from the Malcolm high school at the age of fifteen. He then came east with his father and the family, and took a course in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Boston. He began to work for his uncle, M. E. Rice, in his store at Chelsea, Massachusetts. After an experience of twelve years in business in his uncle's store, he embarked as merchant in Norwood, Massachusetts, opening a dry goods store on Washington street. From the start his business flourished, and at the present time he has the largest store in the town and a constantly increasing trade. Mr. Rice is a member of the Norwood Business Association. He is an active and useful member of the Congregational church, and was superintendent of its Sunday school for a number of years.

He married, June 11, 1891, Gertrude M. Evans, born in Boston, January 10, 1865, daughter of Marquis DeLafayette and Amelia A. (Morse) Evans. Her father was son of Robert and Mary (Orne) Evans; her mother was a daughter of Nathan Wright Morse. Children of H. Eugene and Gertrude M. (Evans) Rice: 1. Dorothy, born September 9, 1895. 2. Edith, born May 25, 1900. 3. Eleanor, born July 22, 1906. 4. Miriam, born February 17, 1908.

The best authorities on the origin and derivation of English surnames always have mentioned a close relation of the names Grimes and Graham, and by some investigators both names have been traced back to the remote ages of the tenth and eleventh centuries, when surnames were first bestowed on heads of families and their progeny. In this connection a brief allusion to the antiquity of the surname Grimes, now well represented in nearly all of the states of the federal union on this side of the Atlantic will be found interesting, although it is hardly possible to establish the connection of the New England families of the Grimeses with those of ancient European history. In Long's "Personal and Family Names" it is stated that "Grimes is a Cambrianized form of Graham, which name hunters tangle with those from the Asir Grimr." According to the same authority Grimr means strong, terrible. "Grim death means strong death, reminding us of one of David's heroes, Azmaveth: strong as death, *con mors*. Through this name of Worden's attribute is to be traced Grimm,

Graham and Grimbald: bold as etc.

Grymes of the Inner Temple of Scotland from England to America," and branches of the now known Grimes in Virginia, the Carolinas and other states. From this it seems that at the branch of the family was anciently in Scotland, and there is that in the Grymes and Grimes which suggests origin, although Grimes has been in England for centuries and towns in parts of the British realm have been identified with it. The name also found it in Ireland, but generally during the three or four centuries Grimes, as now has been an English name. The immigrant ancestor of the branch of the family is to be treated in these annals is believed to have been born in England and to have come hence from an England seaport, the place of his abode in that country to be determined at this time.

According to our American historians the name in New England was Sammes. Boston, pewterer, who by his wife had several children, the first of whom was Mary, born in 1639. He was made free in 1642, and settled in Plymouth in 1643. In the church records his name is James, and in the town records Graeme. His son Benjamin Grehme, or Grehmes, of Boston, was a son of Henry Grehme, of Boston, died, 1661, a "man of good estate." This Benjamin, the second generation became Grimes. His son Lieutenant Benjamin, who in 1684

married Abigail Humphrey, is called Grimes in the record of his wife's burial. There were several in Lexington, Massachusetts, when the town was incorporated, and in 1671 John Grimes removed from Tewksbury to Hubbardston, Massachusetts. In his "History of the Town of Hubbardston" Babson records that on July 10, 1671, Andrew Grimes married Mary Davis. It appears to have been the first mention of the name in Gloucester history and antedates the best knowledge we have of the family considered by about two score years.

It is not the purpose of these introductory remarks to attempt to connect the family of Grimes of Gloucester with any other of the surnames, for well authenticated records have it that he was the immigrant ancestor of his branch of the family in New England, and all efforts to connect him with other branches have proved fruitless. In the records is a record which states that he was

born probably in England, January 21, 1770, and it is known that he died in that part of Gloucester which now is Rockport August 15, 1836.

(I) Mark Grimes is believed to have been attracted to Cape Ann by reason of its extensive fisheries, and that his chief occupation was that of fisherman, although there is room for the belief that he may have followed the sea in the coast trade. His wife, Tammy Priestly, may have been born on Cape Ann, probably in the Sandy Bay parish, although Mr. Babson in his excellent work gives no account of her parentage. She was born October 19, 1771, and died in March, 1858. Mark and Tammy (Priestly) Grimes had children: 1. Tammy, born July 11, 1793; married Leonard Turner; four children. 2. Susan, born November 4, 1795; married William Goday; six children. 3. Mark, born December 4, 1797; married Abigail Slowman; eight children. 4. Caroline, born August 1, 1800; married William Grover; children: William, Warren and Sarah Grover. 5. James P., born March 6, 1803, (see post). 6. Thomas, born October 9, 1806; married Tammy Davis; four children. 7. William, born May 6, 1809; drowned August 6, 1830, from boat "Fox" in a severe storm; unmarried.

(II) James P. Grimes, son of Mark and Tammy (Priestly) Grimes, was born at Sandy Bay, on Cape Ann, March 6, 1803, and died in Rockport, November 11, 1885. During the earlier years of his business life he was a freighter on the sea, and at one time was master and principal owner of the schooner "John Brooks," sailing from Rockport to Boston and ports along the Maine coast, freighting fish, potatoes and other produce. After leaving the sea he was proprietor of a fish market in Rockport, and also carried on a large business in furnishing vessels with supplies. He was a capable business man, strictly honest in all his dealings, careful in his habits and methods, and a consistent member of the Congregational church. He had a large family of children, and provided for them according to his means, and it was always his earnest desire that each of them should be given a good education, the benefits of which he himself by reason of circumstances could not secure. He married, August 28, 1825, Clarasy (Clarissa) Hoyt, born January 6, 1806, died November 3, 1875. They had children: 1. James, born February 22, 1827; married Love Ann Tarr; lives in Rockport. 2. Clarasy, born July 3, 1828; married March 11, 1850, William

Grover, son of William Grover, who married Caroline Grimes, and had five sons: George Warren (died in infancy), George Warren, Fred W., Eben T. and Luther W. Grimes. 3. George, born July 27, 1831; lives in Rockport. 4. Delia, born December 30, 1833, died March 21, 1866; married Benjamin F. Sleeper. 5. William, born October 15, 1836; married Mary F. Sawyer. 6. Loring, born March 10, 1840; (see post). 7. Moses, born May 22, 1843; deceased. 8. Luther, born November 20, 1845; married Maria Norwood..

(III) Loring Grimes, son of James and Clarasy (Hoyt) Grimes, was born in Rockport March 10, 1840, and during the period of his business life has been closely and actively identified with the best interests and history of that town. From early boyhood he has devoted his attention to work, and when in the employment of other men it never was a hardship to him to work before breakfast in the morning or after supper at night. As a boy he attended the town school, for it was his father's desire that all of his children should have a good common school education. But when not in the school room Loring Grimes was always at work, earning money at some useful employment, and whatever he earned he saved. One of his early employers was the late Addison Gott, who afterward was his partner in business.

Since 1867 Mr. Grimes has been more or less actively engaged in the fisheries of Rockport and Gloucester, although during more recent years his operations have turned somewhat in various others channels, and he has large interests in real estate, farm lands and village residence property. For more than thirty years he has been a director of the Rockport National Bank, and its president since February, 1892. He has a large interest in and is director and president of the Sandy Bay Pier Company, owning wharves and docks in Rockport. Few men on Cape Ann have more extended business acquaintance than he and few indeed are there whose business careers have been more deservedly rewarded, and that without ever having profited by the misfortunes of his fellow men. He is known as a liberal, public spirited citizen, having due regard for the rights and interests of other men, and every just measure which has been proposed for the public welfare has found in him an earnest and effective supporter; and every worthy charity and public institution in Rockport has found in him a generous donor. He is a Master Mason and an Odd Fellow, and

in politics is a Republican. January 1, 1867, Loring Grimes married Rebecca, daughter of the late Amos Rowe and his wife, Rebecca Stanley, and a descendant of some of the most prominent old families of Cape Ann. One daughter has been born of this marriage, Clara Grimes, born September 4, 1867, married April, Easter Monday, 1889, Hunter Harwood, a native of Maine.

Wilder Thompson Bowers
BOWERS was born in Baldwin, Maine,
February 22, 1824, died at

Lynn, May 19, 1904. He was a son of Wilder Bowers, who was born at Billerica, Massachusetts, received his education there, but soon after went to Baldwin, Maine, to help care for tracts of land owned by his father, and remained there as a farmer during his lifetime. He married Sarah Hay Thompson, born at Standish, Maine.

Wilder T. Bowers received his education in the common schools and Fryeburg Academy, the latter institution receiving its name in memory of one Frye who was called to Fryeburg in its early settlement to act as a leader in subduing disturbances caused by Indians. Mr. Bowers first engaged in business with his father at Baldwin, he conducting a saw and grist mill, and remained with him until he was twenty-one years of age when he went to Bangor, Maine, and remained about four years in the employ of the Morse Lumber Company. Early in his business career he was a member of the firm of Dakin & Bowers, manufacturers of looking glass and picture frames in Bangor, Maine. He then became interested in the old daguerreotypes, at that time so popular, his first experience dating in 1848. In 1852 he established a studio in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and a few years later removed to Keokuk, Iowa, where he made the first ambrotypes and the first negatives made on the Mississippi river. In the spring of 1854 he came to Lynn, Massachusetts, and in June of the same year bought out the picture business of the firm of Whitmore at Lynn and continued making pictures there for forty years, taking photos, until ill health compelled him to retire from business about 1901. He took a great interest in the advancement of the photographic art, and served two years as president of the New England Photographers' Association. His profession brought him in touch with some of the higher arts, music, painting and sculpture. He reveled in nature and possessed the power of discovering the skill of the artist in the master

painting. As a critic he was a man of great judgment. His love for advancement in this line caused him to travel, one of his journeys being in Europe where he spent the winter of 1882, devoting his time to the study of the work and methods of the best studios. As he was a Republican; he served in the town council at Lynn under Mayor Joseph B. May in 1893, and the following year under Mayor George F. May. He might have had further honors, but preferred to devote his time to his more congenial pursuits. He belonged to no secret orders nor any social clubs. His family were attendants of the North Church, an Episcopal church. During the last few years of his life he devoted considerable time to writing and study, studying the life of George Washington and other great men, all of his time and the great questions of history. On the occasion of his eightieth birthday he received nearly two dozen telegrams and many letters of congratulation from friends all over the country. Of his thirteen children and sisters only three are now living. His daughter, A. B. Bowers, now in San Francisco, California, is the inventor of the hydro-spring, which is recognized as the best in the world. He also has two sisters, Mrs. Mary E. Wedgwood, and Mrs. F. E. Wedgwood, of Boston, who is almost eighty-six years of age.

1. Bowers married, December 22, 1853, to George Brown, of Baldwin, Maine. Children: 1. Charles Osgood, of San Francisco, engaged with his brother, William Osgood, in the rubber business. 2. Carrie, married Edward Woodman, of Portland, Maine. 3. William Frederick, of San Francisco, engaged in business with his brother, Charles Osgood. 4. Nellie, married J. Vaughn of Framingham, Massachusetts, a painter and manufacturer of furniture; three children: Elliott, Barbara and Dorothy. 5. Harriet Thompson, died in March,

Joseph Swasey, the immigrant ancestor, settled in Salem, Massachusetts, before 1666. His wife, Mary, joined the church there and in 1666, their six children were baptized in the Salem church. He owned a large estate in Salem, but was doubtless a poor man. He died in 1713, after his son and his grandson Samuel was appointed administrator, May 14, 1713. His name is

variously spelled Swazey, Swacey, Swacy, Swasey, Swasy, Swaysey, Swayzy, Sweasy and Swasey, but most of his descendants now have adopted the spelling Swasey. The name is not common in England, Scotland or Ireland, and the birthplace of the progenitor is not known. Children baptized in Salem: Joseph, mentioned below, Eliza, Mary, Abigail, Samuel, John, Stephen, baptized March 3, 1670. Descendants of these sons settled on Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, in Ipswich and Marblehead, Haverhill, Newbury and Salem, Massachusetts. Many have won positions of distinction and all the families seem to have retained the same given names.

(II) Joseph Swasey, son of Joseph Swasey (1), was baptized in Salem, September 19, 1666, but was born several years earlier and died at Salem, in 1710. He owned land and house in Salem and left a widow, whose name is unknown. The inventory of his estate was dated November 6, 1710, his eldest son Samuel being appointed administrator. Children: 1. Daughter, baptized August, 1681. 2. Samuel, born about 1685, died February, 26, 1739; he bought house and land of Abraham Cole, August 9, 1680, in Salem, the house being then occupied by the wife of Francis Parnell. 3. Joseph, baptized August 16, 1686, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October, 1684, married ——— Sedgwick. Son John brought up in the Swasey family after the death of his mother.

(III) Joseph Swasey, son of Joseph Swasey (2), was baptized August 16, 1686, at Salem. He bought land at Newbury, of John Wainwright, April 8, 1712, adjoining land of Abraham Cole. He bought land at Newbury also May 29, 1717, of Pennel Titcomb. Joseph Swasey was a shipwright by trade. He resided on Plum Island on land bought of Abial and Anthony Somerby, of Newbury, formerly belonging to their grandfather, Anthony Somerby, by deed dated June 16, 1714. Joseph deeded to his son, Joseph Swasey, land at Newbury, December 6, 1745. He died before 1770 and his estate was settled by deed. Samuel Sweasy, shipwright; Edward Swasey, shipwright; Moses Todd, wig-maker, and Elizabeth Todd, his wife, all of Newburyport; Joseph Swasey (sic) and Ebenezer and John Sweasy, all of Exeter, New Hampshire, "desiring to settle the estate of their honored father, Joseph Swasey, late of Newburyport," executed a formal division of his real estate, May 31, 1770. The next instrument recorded at Salem after this deed was one of John Hazel-

tine, of Haverhill, to Samuel Swasey, of Newburyport, homestead and forty acres of land, adjoining lands of Captain Bradley and Jonathan Shepard, and Captain Nehemiah Emerson's, the deed being dated November 7, 1771; his son Moses being a witness to this deed. This deed is the key to the ancestry of this line, as shown in the public records. Children born at Newbury: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Edward, shipwright, Newbury. 3. Elizabeth, married Moses Todd, wig-maker, of Newburyport. 4. Joseph, of Exeter. 5. Ebenezer, settled in Exeter. 6. John, settled in Exeter.

(IV) Samuel Swasey, son of Joseph Swasey (3), was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, about 1712. His brothers, Joseph and Ebenezer Swasey, of Exeter, sold land received in the division of the estate November 5, 1771, to Joseph Swasey, barber, and Stephen Swasey, carpenter, both of Newbury. Samuel Swasey remained a resident of Newbury. He deeded to his son Moses, doubtless the eldest, his land in Haverhill that he bought of John Haseltine, mentioned above, consisting of dwelling house and forty acres of land. He attempted to entail the land, bequeathing the homestead to Moses and his "eldest male heir forever." This land adjoined the farms of Captain Daniel Bradley, Jonathan Shepard and Nehemiah Emerson, and the deed is dated October 25, 1782. Appleton Swasey bought the farm of Jonathan Shepard at auction, his deed being dated December 26, 1793, and settled alongside his father. Moses is mentioned below.

(V) Moses Swasey, son of Samuel Swasey (4), was born in Newburyport, about 1735. He was the first settler of the name in Haverhill, doubtless coming in 1771 to the farm his father bought of John Haseltine and which later was deeded to him. He was prominent during the revolution in Haverhill, though not credited with service in the field. He contributed clothing and supplies and actively supported the revolution. Among his children were Appleton, mentioned below; Stephen, a mariner, died in Haverhill in 1804.

(VI) Appleton Swasey, son of Moses Swasey (5), was born in Haverhill, about 1760. He was a mariner when he bought his farm in Haverhill, December 26, 1793. He sold this farm in 1820. He married Betsey (or Elizabeth) Plummer. He and his wife Betsey deeded to Hiram Plummer land left by "their honored father" (her father) on the highway leading from the west bridge to

the west parish and by Dale's land and Moody Chase's land, the deed being dated June 12, 1817. He was a well-to-do farmer, and lived in Haverhill all his life. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. Children born in Haverhill: 1. Hiram. 2. James. 3. Otis. 4. John. 5. Hazen K. 6. Elizabeth, married Captain Elbridge Webster. 7. Child, died in infancy. 8. William, mentioned below.

(VII) William Swasey, son of Appleton Swasey (6), was born in Haverhill, about 1808. He was also brought up and educated in the common schools of his native town. He followed farming from an early age, and also engaged in the lumber business, cutting timber and hauling it to his mill where it was converted into lumber ready for the market. He was a Democrat in politics, and a Baptist in religion. He married Louvina Simpson, born in New Hampshire, died in 1849. Children, born in Haverhill: Hiram, James, Otis West, born 1837, mentioned below; John A., Hazen K., Elizabeth.

(VIII) Otis West Swasey, son of William Swasey (7), was born in Haverhill, 1837. He received his early education in the public schools of Haverhill. He established his business as manufacturer of blackboards for schools, etc., when a young man, and built up a very extensive and profitable concern. He had an office and factory in Boston, and the firm name was Swasey & Company. He retired from business in 1890, and during the remainder of his life attended to his real estate and other investments. He died at his home in Haverhill, July 19, 1907. He had many sterling qualities and stood high in the estimation and confidence of his townsmen. In business he displayed indefatigable integrity as well as astuteness in his dealings, and he had a perfect mastery of the details of manufacturing and selling his product. He was a faithful attendant of the Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican, but not active in political contests. He married, 1877, S. Fannie Pecker, born in 1840, daughter of William and Mary B. (Smith) Pecker, and granddaughter of Bartholomew Pecker, an early ship-builder of Haverhill. Mr. and Mrs. Swasey had no children, but adopted a niece, Lille Averill, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 31, 1878, daughter of Fred. W. and Inez S. (Pecker) Averill. Mrs. Swasey was a school teacher before her marriage, from 1858 to 1875, in Haverhill. Her maternal grandfather, William Smith, was born in Haverhill;

soldier in the war of 1812 and was taken and confined in Dartmoor prison, and, being released finally on parole. His father, Pecker, her father, was engaged in manufacture of boots and shoes in Haverhill and was superintendent of the Cocheco road until it was merged with the Boston and Maine railroad. Mrs. Swasey resides in the town at Haverhill with her daughter.

Richard Everett, or Evered, as the name was often spelled, was the immigrant ancestor and was in the employ of William Pynchon for several years. It is believed he came over with Pynchon, and went to Springfield, with him in 1636, he witnessed an Indian deed July 15 of that year. August 18, 1636, he was a proprietor of Dedham, and was a trader. He married June 29, 1643, Mary Winch, who came from England "aged fifteen," in the ship "The Isis," of Ipswich, England, with the family of Rowland Stebbins, who settled finally at Dedham. Richard Everett was admitted to church at Dedham, March 6, 1646, and his family with him. His children then born and baptized March 15, 1646. He was made selectman May 6, 1646; was first on the tax list in 1648, and in 1660 was third on the list of twenty-seven proprietors, showing that he was a man of means. In 1650-51 he was a selectman; was constable 1650-51-52-53; selectman 1660-61, and on various committees. He died July 3, 1682; his will was dated May 12, proved July 25, 1682. Children: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Israel, baptized May 15, 1646, died April 4, 1646. 3. Mary, baptized September 28, 1638, at Dedham; married September, 1662, James Mackerwithy; died June 13, 1670. 4. Samuel, born at Dedham September 30, 1639; married, October 9, Mary Pepper; died March 26, 1717. 5. Sarah, born March 14, 1641; died March 1, 1641. 6. James, born March 14, died April 21, 1643. 7. Sarah, born May 2, 1644; died December 28, 1677; married July 24, 1665, Cornelius Fisher. 8. Abigail, born November 19, 1647; married, February 11, 1677, Matthias Puffer; died December 27, 1685. 9. Israel, born July 14, married Abigail ———. 10. Ruth, born January 14, 1653. 11. Jedediah, born May 1, 1656; married Rachel ———; died May 1698-99.

Captain John Everett, son of Richard (1), baptized at Dedham, March 15,

1646, died there June 17, 1715; married, May 13, 1662, Elizabeth Pepper, of Roxbury, born May 25, 1645, died April 1, 1714, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Pepper, of Dedham. He was a taxpayer in 1662, and had grants of land in 1668 and 1674. He was fence viewer eleven times between 1671 and 1700; constable 1678-84-98-99; on the committee to run the line between Dedham and Dorchester 1682-85-86-91-94-97; on committee in 1684-85 to buy of Josiah's Sachem the right of land on the Neponset river; on the committee to lay out the highway, 1685-86; surveyor of highways, 1704 and 1706; tithing-man, 1700. He was captain of a company of militia in 1693, and in King William's war was in command of a company in 1695 to protect the settlers in New Haven and Massachusetts. His will, dated August 16, 1710, proved July 7, 1715, removed the entails on land deeded to his sons. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born November 6, 1665; married John Newcomb. 2. Hannah, born November 14, 1670; married Simon Crosby. 3. Bethiah, born October 3, 1673; died October 19, 1694; married Peter Thorpe. 4. John, born June 9, 1676; mentioned below. 5. William, born January 20, 1678; married, February 24, 1703, Rachel Newcomb; died 1765. 6. Israel, born April 8, 1681. 7. Richard, born August 24, 1683; married, March 3, 1708-09, Mary Fuller; died 1746.

(III) Deacon John Everett, son of Captain John Everett (2), born at Dedham, June 9, 1676, died March 20, 1750-51; married first, January 3, 1699-1700, Mary Browne, died November 27, 1748, aged about seventy years; married second, August 31, 1749, Mrs. Mary Bennett, of Wrentham. He was selectman 1724 and 1732; on tax list in 1727-32 and 1742. In 1729 he signed a petition for a new parish, which was established in 1730, and John Everett was moderator of the first town meeting. He was dismissed from the first to the second church, June 20, 1736, and was the first deacon of the new church. His will, dated January 1, 1749-50, proved April 2, 1751, bequeathed to wife Mary and to his children and grandchildren. Children: 1. John, born May 1, 1701. 2. Joseph, born July 31, 1703. 3. Ebenezer, born August 5, 1707; mentioned below. 4. Eleazer (twin), born July 29, 1710; died young. 5. Marcy (twin), born July 29, 1710; married, May 3, 1737, Jonathan Newcomb. 6. Eleazer, born August 10, 1712. 7. Edward, born October 18, 1714. 8. Hannah, born January 5, 1716-17; married ——— Draper. 9. Abigail, born No-

vember 3, 1718; married, December 16, 1740. Captain Eliphalet Fales. 10. Mary, born March 8, 1720-21; died April 15, 1808; married, November 24, 1743, Benjamin Newcomb.

(IV) Deacon Ebenezer Everett, son of Deacon John Everett (3), born August 5, 1707, at Dedham, died there June 19, 1778; married, March 9, 1743, at North Andover, Joanna Stevens, born September, 1711, died June 21, 1791, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Sprague) Stevens. In 1731 he bought lot 47 at Suncook, New Hampshire, for fifty-five pounds; in 1732 he bought for one hundred and sixty pounds forty acres at Methuen, Massachusetts; and in 1743 twelve acres adjoining, for forty-eight pounds. In 1738-39 he lived in Methuen, but removed about 1745 to Dedham, when he sold his Methuen land and was dismissed from the first church at Methuen. His wife Joanna was dismissed from the first church at Andover, and they both joined the second church at Dedham, where he became deacon November 30, 1760. He was selectman 1660 and 1664. His will, dated January 10, 1676, proved July 17, 1778, bequeathed to wife Joanna, to sons Ebenezer, John, Asa, Aaron, Oliver, and to daughter Joanna. Children, second and third born at Methuen, the others at Dedham: 1. Ebenezer, born October 7, 1734; mentioned below. 2. John, born June 23, 1736. 3. Asa, born August 30, 1739. 4. Andrew, born June 3, 1741. 5. Joanna, born March 4, 1743-44; died at Foxborough, September 1, 1813, unmarried. 6. Phinehas, born September 1, 1745. 7. Aaron, born June 5, 1748. 8. Moses, born July 15, 1750. 9. Oliver, born June 11, 1752.

(V) Captain Ebenezer Everett, son of Ebenezer Everett (4), born at Dedham, October 7, 1734, died at Bradford, October 1, 1808; married first, December 16, 1756, at Dedham, Abigail Bacon, born July 24, 1738, at Dedham, died June 12, 1789, daughter of William and Abigail (Dean) Bacon; married second, March 22, 1791, at Dedham, Abigail (Fisher) Kingsbury, born March 8, 1735, died June 14, 1809, daughter of Eleazer and Mary (Penman) Fisher, and widow of Jeremiah Kingsbury, who died June 3, 1788, aged fifty-seven years. Ebenezer Everett lived at Dedham, and joined the second church March 2, 1760, with his wife. He was elected deacon July 30, 1778. He was town treasurer in 1789. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, also in the revolution, being captain of the seventh company, under Colonel William Mc-

Intosh, First Suffolk regiment. He resigned on account of ill health in 1780. His will, dated November 25, 1805, proved November 1, 1808, bequeathed to wife Abigail; to daughters Abigail Guild and Chloe Everett; to son Ebenezer and grandson Moses Everett. His brother, Aaron Everett, of Foxborough, was executor. Children, born at Dedham: 1. A daughter, born March, 1759; died April 4, 1759. 2. Abigail, born August 8, 1760; died August 11, 1822; married, September 18, 1788, Moses Guild, Jr. 2. Ebenezer, baptized April 3, 1763; died April 15, 1765. 4. Ebenezer, born May 12, 1766; mentioned below. 5. Chloe, baptized May 6, 1781; died January 7, 1820; married as second wife November 21, 1805, Joel Andrews, son of Daniel and Hannah Andrews.

(VI) Ebenezer Everett, son of Ebenezer Everett (5), born at Dedham, May 12, 1766, died March 15, 1842. He and his brother Moses inherited their father's estate, and his homestead was in what is now Norwood. He married first, August 27, 1788, at Dedham, Mille Gay, born June 20, 1770, died April 15, 1790, at Dedham, daughter of Jesse and Sarah Gay; married second, August 14, 1792, at Dedham, Sarah Morse, born February 22, 1771-72, died November 10, 1828, daughter of Oliver and Sarah Morse. She owned the covenant at the second church at Dedham, June 16, 1805. Child of first wife: 1. Moses, born February 4, 1790. Children of second wife: 2. Ebenezer, born November 30, 1792. 3. Willard, born July 29, 1795; mentioned below. 4. Infant, born December 1, 1797; died December 4, 1797. 5. Oliver, born November 11, 1798. 6. Charles, born November 2, 1800. 7. Mille G., born February 6, 1803; died May 20, 1848; married, December 16, 1825, Joseph Clapp. 8. Leonard, born January 8, 1805; died at sea, unmarried. 9. Vina M., born August 30, 1806; died May 17, 1877; married, June 21, 1735, Samuel E. Pond. 10. Lewis, born June 13, 1809; died July 31, 1864.

(VII) Deacon Willard Everett, son of Ebenezer Everett (6), born July 29, 1795, died November 27, 1851. He learned the trade of cabinet maker of Jabez Boyden, and about 1820 succeeded him in business in South Dedham. He built up a large and profitable manufacturing business and accumulated much property for those days. In 1850 his two sons, Willard and George, were admitted into partnership under the firm name of Willard Everett & Co. This firm was dissolved in 1868. He married, May 27, 1821, at Dedham, Lucy

in, born December 5, 1797, (January 5, 1800, according to genealogy, died June 8, 1800, daughter of Ebenezer, born May 17, 1722, died October 23, 1854) and Lois Dean (born July 24, 1773, died December 1, 1842). Children: 1. Willard Jr., born October 28, 1792; died November 27, 1857; married, November 28, 1844, Sarah R. Morse, of Walpole. 2. George, born February 5, 1826; mentioned below. 3. J. Edward, born June 12, 1831. 4. Francis E., born May 17, 1839; married Clara Wyle.

VIII) George Everett, son of Deacon Willard Everett (7), born February 5, 1826, South Dedham, died suddenly in Boston, heart disease, January 6, 1881. He was a sheet metal maker by trade, and was engaged in business with his father. After the death of his father he continued in the business with his brothers Edward and Francis E., retaining the firm name until the business was dissolved in 1881. The first extension tables that came into general use were manufactured and put on the market by this firm. They had a large and well equipped factory near the Norwood Central Depot, and large warerooms in Boston.

Until 19, 1861, he was on a committee of five to consider and take action for the relief of the poor on the crisis in the country preceding the Civil War. He resided until 1850 with his father in Dedham. He retired from active business in 1868. He married, July 21, 1847, a D. Ellis, born in Dedham, July 21, 1823, daughter of Jesse and Julia (Dean) Ellis. Children: 1. Alice Julia, born August 6, 1848; died January 22, 1850. 2. Laura Caroline, born November 10, 1850; died July 18, 1862. 3. Willard Eugene, born June 13, 1853; married, October 2, 1878, Ida E. Woodbury, of Ashburnham; children: i. Bernice J.; Ethel M., resides at Turners Falls, Massachusetts. 4. George F., born August 7, 1855; died August 23, 1863. 5. Herbert, born July 1859; died October 26, 1887. 6. Richard mentioned below.

IX) Richard B. Everett, son of George Everett (8), was born January 6, 1864. He received his education in the public schools of South Dedham, now Norwood, where he graduated, with a course at the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College and Chauncey Hall in Boston. He was for a number of years engaged in the grain business, but has retired. He married, April 23, 1900, Florence E. Walker, of Norwood, daughter of Robert and Rebecca Walker.

JAMES BURDAKIN, founder of the family of that name in Massachusetts, was born

in England. It is said that he was of a wealthy family but of an adventurous disposition. He was located in Boston about 1785. He purchased of Thomas Smith, by deed dated October 16, 1793, a lot of land fifty by eighty feet situate on the westerly side of Pleasant street, Boston, and built his dwelling house thereon. He was himself a housewright by trade. He married, June 6, 1791, Patty (Martha) Jackson, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; Rev. Samuel Stillman performed the marriage ceremony. James Burdakin died in 1797, and his widow Martha became insane, disappeared, and none of her family ever heard when or where she died or where her body was buried. Children, born in Boston: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Thomas James.

(II) Joseph Burdakin, son of James Burdakin (1), born in Boston, 1792; married there, November 8, 1812, Nancy Clark, born November 14, 1795, died October 30, 1884, daughter of John and Nancy (Curtin) Clark. He died March 23, 1829. He had a common school education, and learned the trade of tailor. Later he studied medicine and became what was called a Thomsonian doctor, practicing in Boston in winter, and in Middlebury, Vermont, in summer. In Vermont he did a thriving business, patients coming to him from long distances. In 1818 he resided in No. 6 Middle (now Hanover) street; at another time he kept a shoe store at 103 Court street, Boston, and resided at 13 Cambridge street. In Colonel Clapp's "History of the Boston Light Infantry," published many years ago, in the *Boston Saturday Evening Gazette*, it appears that Joseph Burdakin joined that organization in July, 1814, and served about seven years. In October, 1814, during the war of 1812, he served with his country at Fort Strong, in Boston Harbor. After his death his widow married, in 1831, Victor Eaton, of Reading, Massachusetts. He died November 14, 1847. She had no children by her second marriage. She died October 30, 1884. Children of Joseph and Nancy (Clark) Burdakin: 1. Joseph, born February 9, 1813; died November 7, 1891. 2. John Clark, born February 14, 1815; mentioned below. 3. Harriet Clark, born January 2, 1818; died October 28, 1887. 4. Mary Ann, born October 16, 1820; died November 18, 1896.

(III) John Clark Burdakin, son of Joseph

Burdakin (2), born in Middlebury, Vermont, February 14, 1815, died November 5, 1887. He was brought up by his grandfather, John Clark, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and by his aunt, Mary Kent, of West Newton, Massachusetts. At an early age he entered the employ of Francis Draper, in his britannia-ware factory at East Cambridge. He afterward embarked in business on his own account, opening a meat and provision store in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal church at East Cambridge. His business prospered, and later he established a large market at the corner of Cambridge and Fourth streets, in East Cambridge, and continued with much success for a number of years. During the last few years of his life he was the custodian of the Middlesex county court-house at East Cambridge. He was a constable for many years. He was a man of strong sympathies and firm convictions. In his younger days he became an intense Abolitionist, and his house was for a time a station of the historic "Underground Railroad," on which runaway slaves made their way to Canada and freedom. He voted with the Free Soil party during its existence, and followed its leaders into the Republican party at its organization, remaining a loyal and influential Republican to the day of his death. Though he never sought public office, he was selected several times an overseer of the poor of Cambridge. He was an earnest supporter of the temperance movement. In religion he was liberal, and was one of the founders of the Universalist church in East Cambridge, one of its deacons, for a time superintendent of its Sunday school. Few men in Cambridge were better known and none more respected than Mr. Burdakin. He married, June 20, 1838, Catherine Eliza Nutting, born at Pepperell, Massachusetts, December 20, 1818, died January 18, 1904, daughter of Joseph and Pamela (Williams) Nutting. Children: 1. John Howard, born November 3, 1840; mentioned below. 2. Mary Eliza, born February 28, 1842; died in Cambridge, June 27, 1905; married, December 16, 1866, Alphonso M. Lunt, of East Cambridge; child: Fred Elmer Lunt, born in East Cambridge, April 6, 1869, residing in Somerville, Massachusetts. 3. Belina, born February 7, 1844; died in Cambridge, April 15, 1894; married, December 22, 1869, Rev. Frank Maguire, pastor of the Second Universalist Church of East Cambridge; child: Marion B. Maguire, born December 1, 1870. 4. Edward Luther, born January 21, 1853; married, September

30, 1875, Alice H. Barry, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: i. John Austin, born March 16, 1878, married, June 19, 1906, Lillian L. French, of Westwood, Massachusetts; ii. Edward Chester, born February 4, 1883.

(IV) John Howard Burdakin, son of John Clark Burdakin (3), was born in Cambridge, November 3, 1840. He spent the years of his youth in his native town and attended the public schools there. At the age of seventeen he entered the employ of William V. Thompson, a conveyancer, whose office was in Boston. He then accepted an appointment in the Middlesex registry of deeds at Cambridge. In the early part of the civil war, while he was visiting in New York City, he enlisted in the Twenty-second regiment, New York National Guard, and served subsequently at Harper's Ferry, Winchester, and elsewhere in the Shenandoah Valley. After he was mustered out he returned to Massachusetts, and in 1863 found employment as clerk in the Norfolk registry of deeds at Dedham, Massachusetts, under James Ford, register. Early in 1873, upon the passage of an act authorizing the register of deeds to appoint an assistant, Mr. Burdakin received the appointment. Mr. Ford having declined a re-election in 1873, Mr. Burdakin received the Republican nomination and was elected his successor. Since that time by successive re-elections he has held the office to the present time, both parties uniting in nominating him. He has performed his duties with efficiency and has the utmost confidence and approval of the members of the bar and of the citizens of the county. Mr. Burdakin is a member of Dedham Post, No. 144, Grand Army of the Republic; of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; curator and librarian of the Dedham Historical Society; and trustee of the Dedham Public Library. He married, November 18, 1874, Ella L. Smith, born in Dedham, April 22, 1850, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary E. (Phillips) Smith. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Leslie Richards, born September 16, 1884. 2. Lillian, born August 5, 1887.

NUTTING John Nutting, immigrant ancestor of this family, born in England, came to Massachusetts not long before 1650, probably from county Kent. He was one of the petitioners for the township of Chelmsford in the spring of 1655. He joined the church July 13, 1656, and was one of eight contributors to buy catechisms for the church, May 30, 1660, his

share being eleven shillings three pence. His three eldest children were baptized August 3, 1656. He removed to Groton, Massachusetts, and was one of the proprietors of that town. He owned one hundred acres of land bounded on the north by Captain Josiah Park's land, on the south by Baddicook Pond, and on the east by the town commons. He had other land on the other side of the river. He had a substantial house that was used as one of the garrisons. When the Indians descended upon Groton, in King Philip's war, his garrison was taken, he was slain, and two others wounded. His widow went to live in Woburn, where her sister Ruth, wife of Samuel Blodgett, was living. His sons John and James settled in Groton after the war; his sons Jonathan and Ebenezer settled in Cambridge and Medford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born August 25, 1651; mentioned below. 2. James, born June 30, 1653. 3. Mary, born January 30, 1654-55. The children just mentioned, were baptized August 3, 1656. 4. Sarah, born at Groton May 29, 1663; married John Stone. 6. Ebenezer, born August 23, 1666, resided at Cambridge and Medford. 7. Jonathan, born October 17, 1668. 8. Deborah, born in Groton; resided in Concord.

(II) John Nutting, son of John Nutting (1), was born in Chelmsford, August 25, 1651. He removed to Groton with his parents, left that town when it was ravaged by the Indians, but returned and settled on his father's estates after the war. He married at Groton, December 11, 1674, Mary Parker, who died January 3, 1707-08. Children, born at Groton: 1. John. 2. Daniel. 3. Ebenezer, born November 20, 1686; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born July 7, 1689, ancestor of the leading family of this name in Groton. 5. Eleazer.

(III) Ebenezer Nutting, son of John Nutting (2), was born in Groton, November 20, 1686. He married, at Groton, Ruth Shattuck, December 13, 1711. (See Shattuck family). She was baptized June 23, 1728. Children, born at Groton: 1. James, born April 10, 1713. 2. Ruth, baptized June 26, 1715. 3. Abigail, born February 8, baptized April 20, 1717. 4. Ebenezer, baptized November 24, 1719. 5. Lydia, born April 28, 1721. 6. David, born August 20, 1724. 7. Jacob, born February 9, 1727-28. 8. Benjamin, born December 30, 1730. 9. Aaron, baptized September 1, 1734. 10. Phebe, born May 28, 1737, baptized June 12 following.

(IV) Ebenezer Nutting, son of Ebenezer Nutting (3), was baptized November 24, 1719. He settled in that part of Groton set off as Pepperell. He married, March 22, 1741, at Groton.

(V) Ebenezer Nutting, son of Ebenezer Nutting (4), was born about 1749. He was brought up in Groton in the section that became Pepperell. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in his brother's company from Pepperell, Captain John Nutting's, in Colonel William Prescott's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; was corporal in the same company and regiment during the summer following, and was doubtless at the battle of Bunker Hill. He died in Pepperell, in 1821. He married first, Hannah Shepard; second, Sally (Kidder) Ball, widow. Children of first wife: 1. Polly, born 1787. 2. Joseph, born January 17, 1789; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 3. Prescott. 4. Hannah. 5. Sally. 6. Susan. 7. Lydia.

(VI) Joseph Nutting, son of Ebenezer Nutting (5), born in Pepperell, January 17, 1789; died at East Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 15, 1841; married, August 17, 1813, Pamela Williams, of Pepperell, born there March 17, 1795, died December 29, 1875, daughter of Jonah and Dolly Williams. He settled at East Cambridge. Children: 1. Pamela, born October 16, 1814, died July 6, 1897; married, first, Joseph Holbrook; children: i. Joseph Holbrook, Jr., born June 16, 1831, died June 25, 1831; ii. Pamela Holbrook, born 1832, died November 9, 1851; iii. Joseph Holbrook, Jr., born September 24, 1834, died October 14, 1835; iv. Richard Holbrook, born February 20, 1836, died June 23, 1836. Pamela (Nutting) Holbrook married second, Joseph R. Knight; children: v. Emma R. Knight, born October 23, 1850, married, January 27, 1874, Arthur L. Burdakin; vi. Edward J. D. Knight, born January 18, 1857, died March 27, 1857. 2. Joseph Edward, born October 12, 1816, died at San Francisco, California, June 13, 1899; married Harriet Belina (Burgess) Smith, widow, who died at San Francisco, September 4, 1900. 3. Catherine Eliza, born December 20, 1818, died January 18, 1904; married John Clark Burdakin, June 20, 1838. (See sketch of Burdakin family herewith). 4. James Luther, born February 9, 1821, died May 31, 1824. 5. James Luther, born July 11, 1825, died June 6, 1882.

The Hart family is well distributed through England, Scotland, Ireland and America. In spelling the usage varies widely. We find Hart, Hartt, Harte, Heart and Hearte, besides the ancient O'Hart of Ireland. The O'Hart family is traced back in O'Hart's Irish pedigrees to Milesius of Spain, and, in turn, Milesius has a pedigree traced back to the Biblical genealogies of Adam. From 1699 B. C. the kings of Ireland with the dates of their reigns are given in this work. Some of the descendants have used the spellings Hart and Harte, omitting the particle "O." Another branch of the Irish family of Hart is of English origin, descending from Stephen Hart of Westmill, Hertfordshire, living about 1300, through Sir Percival Hart, born about 1500, who is the ancestor of families in Clare, Limerick and Kerry, Ireland.

Malachi Hart was born in county Cork, Ireland, and lived there all his life. He married Ellen Desmond. Children: Michael, Daniel D., Patrick, Malachi, Mary, Bridget, Ellen. All these lived in Lawrence, Massachusetts.

John Desmond Hart, son of Malachi Hart, was born July 10, 1819, in Roscarberry, county Cork, Ireland, and received his early education in his native parish. He came to America when a young man, and found employment first on the new railroad from Andover to Boston. He had charge of the cement work on the large dam built during the construction of this railroad. Later he was gardener for General Henry K. Oliver, of Lawrence. He finally embarked in business on his own account, and for twenty-five years was a retail grocer in Lawrence. He acquired a competence, and sold out his business about 1879. He lived in retirement the rest of his days. He died at his home in Lawrence, January 18, 1900. He was a loyal Roman Catholic in religion, and served his parish on the committee that purchased land for the church. He was a generous contributor to the charities and to his church. He was a Democrat in politics, and a citizen of large influence. He married, October 13, 1853, Ann Lawler, born August 29, 1825, daughter of Philip Lawler. Children: 1. Malachi P., born July 31, 1854. 2. Ellen N., born March 5, 1856; married F. J. Riley, of Boston, Massachusetts. 3. Frank P., born September 20, 1858. 4. Mary, born April 1, 1860; died March 1, 1863. 5. John B., born January 13, 1862; died March 30, 1863. 6. Annie L., born September 24, 1863; married Dr. William J. Sullivan, of Lawrence.

The origin of this surname is somewhat uncertain, but it is supposed to be one of those derived from a trade that of "fuller" or "tucker." The family is ancient in England, and has arms of record for 1079 and 1080: Barry wavy of ten, argent and azure on a chevron embattled between three sea-horses naiant or, five gouttes-de-poix. Crest: a lion's gamb, erased and erect gules, charged with three billets in pale or, holding in the foot a battle-ax argent, handle of the second. Motto: Nil desperandum. George Tucker, of Milton-next-Gravesend, England, was a man of note in that ancient place. Queen Elizabeth conveyed the manor to him in 1572. Of the twelve principal inhabitants of Gravesend and Milton, in 1572, George Tucker is mentioned as third. Henry Tucker was mayor of Gravesend and Milton in 1637. Soon after this the Tucker family disappears and no further trace of it is found in the records of Gravesend and Milton, confirming the generally accepted tradition that about this time the younger members of the family emigrated to America.

(1) Robert Tucker is supposed to have come to this country with a company from Weymouth, England, with Rev. Dr. Hull, to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was in 1635. He afterwards removed to Gloucester, where he held the office of recorder, and where it is probable that some of his children were born. He went back to Weymouth and held several important offices there. About the time that the town of Milton was incorporated in 1662, he removed to Milton and purchased several adjoining lots on Brush Hill, of Widow Farnsworth, Elder Henry Withington and Mrs. Fenno, containing in all about one hundred and seventeen acres, and bordering on lands that his son James had purchased sometime previous. He was town clerk for several years and deputy to the general court. He was active in the church, being on the church committee. He died March 11, 1682, at the age of seventy-eight. He married Elizabeth Allen. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 17, 1639; married Peter Warren. 2. James, born 1640; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born 1643. 4. Elizabeth, born 1644; married Ebenezer Clapp. 5. Benjamin, born 1646; married Ann Payson. 6. Ephraim, born 1652; married September 27, 1688, Hannah Gulliver. 7. Manasseh, born 1654; married Waitstill Sumner; died 1743. 8. Rebecca, married ——— Fenno. 9. Mary, married Samuel Jones.

(II) James Tucker, son of Robert Tucker (1), born 1640, died March 13, 1717-18; married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Tolman, of Dorchester. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 1, 1673; married, March 1, 1714, Ephraim Wilson, of Dedham. 2. Experience, born August 19, 1676. 3. James, born April 10, 1680; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born December 18, 1681; married, January 14, 1701, John Parson, of Roxbury. 5. Ebenezer, born May 20, 1682; married, December 12, 1706, Jemima Daniels, of Milton. 6. Sarah, born September 14, 1684; married Thomas Heron.

(III) James Tucker, son of James Tucker (2), born in Milton, April 10, 1680, died December 22, 1750; married, March 1, 1707, Sarah Baker, of Dedham, who was admitted to full communion in the church May 4, 1707, and died September 16, 1756, in the seventy-fourth year of her age. Children: 1. Abigail, born December 30, 1708; married James Blake. 2. James, born September 30, 1710; married, 1733, Rebecca Swift; died December 7, 1752. 3. Jeremiah, born January 12, 1713; married, 1738, Mary Wadsworth; died August 28, 1775. 4. Sarah, born June 4, 1715; married William Babcock. 5. Daniel, born September 13, 1717; died September 12, 1718. 6. Samuel, born July 8, 1719; mentioned below. 7. Timothy, born April 13, 1721; married, 1755, Mindwell Ingraham; died 1805. 8. Ebenezer, born April 27, 1723; married, 1747, Mary Sumner, died 1797. 9. Joseph, born July 8, 1725; married, June 4, 1754, Mary Dana, of Pomfret, Connecticut.

(IV) Captain Samuel Tucker, son of James Tucker (3), born in Milton, July 8, 1719, died in Canton, March 17, 1796; married, December 3, 1747, Abigail Shepard, born 1729, died March 23, 1792, daughter of Major John and Rebecca (Fenno) Shepard, of Stoughton. He removed from Milton to Canton, Massachusetts, in 1752, and settled on the easterly side of the York road, where the old cellar hole and well are or were lately still to be seen opposite the residence of the late Nathaniel Tucker, his grandson. Children: 1. John, baptized November 6, 1748; married, April 24, 1772, Rachel Thompson; died December 12, 1826. 2. Samuel, born March 4, 1753; mentioned below. 3. Lemuel, born December, 1757; died unmarried, December 17, 1761. 4. Daniel, born December 16, 1760; married, November 3, 1777, Bethia Gill; died August 21, 1823. 5. Jedediah, born March 29, 1761; married Lucy Wood; died 1818. 6.

Simeon, born July 14, 1766; married, October 23, 1788, Milla Hartwell; died July 20, 1843.

(V) Samuel Tucker, son of Capt. Samuel Tucker (4), born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, March 4, 1753, died February 29, 1820; married, November 30, 1780, Olive Thurston, born 1760, died November 12, 1843; daughter of John and Dorcas Thurston. Children: 1. Samuel, born February 4, 1782; mentioned below. 2. John, born June 19, 1786; married Mary Billings, born 1791, died 1881; he died April 7, 1858. 3. Dorcas, born October 6, 1788; married, 1810, Jesse Fenno; died August 27, 1855. 4. David, born September 23, 1790; married Cordelia Studley, of Warren. 5. Olive, born April 22, 1793; married, 1819, Daniel Alden, of Bridgewater, born 1791; died September, 1825. 6. Jedediah, born September 13, 1795; married, 1828, Adaline P. Watson, of Braintree, born 1808, died 1884, at East Stoughton; he died October 28, 1878. 7. Joseph, born 1797; died 1862, in New Hampshire. 8. Elizabeth, born 1799; married, 1833, Horatio Nichols. 9. Zachariah, married Lucinda Mann.

(VI) Samuel Tucker, son of Samuel Tucker (5), born in Stoughton, February 4, 1782, died December 19, 1837; married Caty McKendry, born February 27, 1783, died April 28, 1863, daughter of Archibald and Sarah (Crane) McKendry, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Elias, born September 29, 1805; married, November 1, 1839, Mary Houghton, of Milton; he died August 18, 1871; she died October 4, 1907. 2. Catherine, born October 22, 1807; married Elisha Mann Jr., of Randolph. 3. Gerry, born February 22, 1811; married first, 1840, Hannah Dunbar; second, 1849, Irene Beale, of Cohasset, who died 1862. 4. Aaron Everett, born June 25, 1813; mentioned below. 5. Julia, born June 25, 1815; married, 1869, Darius Littlefield, of East Stoughton. 6. Dorcas, born March 6, 1818; died unmarried, May 23, 1842. 7. Harriet, born March 18, 1820; married, August 30, 1840, Hon. Elias Ames, of Bridgewater. 8. Emeline, born January, 1823; died June 19, 1823. 9. Emeline, born February 20, 1825; died August 10, 1825. 10. Eunice H., born April 30, 1828; died unmarried, January 8, 1895.

(VII) Aaron Everett Tucker, son of Samuel Tucker (6), born June 25, 1813, died September 30, 1898; married first, October 6, 1840, Eliza Ann Tabor, of Randolph, born March 12, 1823, died May 17, 1863. He married second, February 2, 1865, Ellen Kendrick, of Newton, born June 27, 1832. Children, all

by first wife: 1. Lucius Everett, born August 6, 1844; married, December 5, 1877, Etta Ropes, of Danvers; died March 23, 1895. 2. Anne Eliza, born April 20, 1846; married, 1870, William F. Colby, of Rockland, Maine. 3. Adelia (twin), born January 10, 1852; died young. 4. Adelaide A., (twin), born January 10, 1852; married Samuel H. Capen; (see Capen family). 5. Isabelle, born March 25, 1860; married, August, 1888, Abram E. De-Normandie.

CAPEN Bernard Capen, immigrant ancestor of the old American families of this name, was born in England, 1552, and came from Dorchester, England, about February 26, 1632. He married "on Monday in Whitsun, 1596," Joan Purchase, daughter of Oliver Purchase. He was one of the original grantees of Dorchester, Massachusetts; proprietor; August 5, 1633; admitted freeman, May 25, 1636. The original homestead was upon Washington street near Wheatland avenue. The family has been prominent in Dorchester from the first settlement to the present time. Among the most influential and useful citizens of the town have been the lineal male descendants of Bernard Capen. He lived but a few years after coming to the new world. He died November 8, 1638, aged seventy-six years. The stone which marked his grave was the first tombstone of the Massachusetts Bay colony, and is now preserved by the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. His will, dated October 9, 1638, proved November 19, 1652, bequeathed to wife and son John. He probably had a sister who married George Dyer, whom he calls his "brother Dyer," and makes him overseer of his estate in will. The widow Joan died March 26, 1653, aged seventy-five years. The widow Dorothy Upsall, widow of Nicholas Upsall, of Dorchester, names John Capen as her brother and Elizabeth Swift and Honour Hannam as her sisters. Children, born in England: 1. Ruth, born August 7, 1600. 2. Susanna, born April 11, 1602; died November 30, 1666, (believed by Stiles and others to have married first William Rockwell and second Matthew Grant). 3. John, born January 26, 1612; mentioned below. (See genealogy in "Thayer Memorial," and Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts").

(II) Captain John Capen, son of Bernard Capen (1), was born in England, January 26, 1612. He came from Dorchester, England.

with his parents in February, 1632, and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman in 1634; ordained deacon of Dorchester church, February 13, 1658, and served thirty-three years and two months in that office; was selectman of Dorchester sixteen years; representative in general court six years; town clerk thirteen years; a military officer fifty years, the last rank he held being that of captain of the entire militia of the town. He married first, Redegon, daughter of Nicholas Clapp, of Venn Ottery, England, and Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 20, 1637; married second, September 20, 1647, Mary, daughter of Samuel Bass, of Braintree, Massachusetts. Three letters of courtship written by him to his second wife before marriage have been preserved. He died April 4, 1692. His widow Mary died June 29, 1704, aged seventy-three. Children of first wife: 1. Joanna, born October 3, 1638; died November 19, 1638. 2. John, born October 21, 1639. Children of second wife: 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Mary. 5. Bernard. 6. Preserved, born March 4, 1656-57. 7. Joseph, born December 29, 1658. 8. Hannah, born October 1, 1662. 9. Elizabeth, born December 29, 1666.

(III) Samuel Capen, son of Captain John Capen (2), born in Dorchester, about 1638; married Susannah Payson, April 9, 1673. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Samuel, born February 1, 1673-74; died June 5, 1674. 2. Samuel, born November 4, 1675; died January 6, 1676. 3. Hopestill, born October 13, 1677. 4. Mary, born September 23, 1679. 5. Ebenezer, born April 30, 1682; died November 1, 1682. 6. Edward, born September 24, 1683. 7. Samuel, born March 1, 1686; mentioned below. 8. Susannah, born November 10, 1688. 9. Jabish, born March 3, 1690. 10. Jonathan, born March 17, 1691. 11. Susannah, born September 5, 1693. 12. John, born June 19, 1696. 13. Elizabeth, born September 28, 1698.

(IV) Samuel Capen, son of Samuel Capen (3), was born March 1, 1686. He had two sons and perhaps other children: 1. Josiah, married Charity Dwelley, of Dorchester, January 1, 1744; two sons settled in Watertown. 2. Robert.

(V) Robert Capen, son of Samuel Capen (4), born about 1720; married, November 1, 1744, Jane Lyon, of Dorchester. He lived near the meeting house in Stoughton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born February 27, 1747. 3.



Samuel H Copen

Robert, born February 28, 1749; died February 9, 1750. 4. Robert, born August 11, 1750; died August 1752. 5. Sarah, born April 12, 1751; died May 7, 1755. 6. Robert, born August 2, 1752. 7. Waitstill, born September 25, 1753. 8. Bethiah, born September 19, 1756. 9. Andrew. 10. Hannah.

(VI) Samuel Capen, son of Robert Capen (5), was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, 1745. He was called "Junior" to distinguish him from another Samuel Capen then living in the town. From 1767 to 1787 he kept the old Tucker tavern in that part of Stoughton now Canton. This tavern was built by Deacon Tucker, one of the first settlers of the town, in 1742, "on the common and most general road to Rhode Island." Samuel was a famous singer and composer, author of a book containing some exquisite tunes entitled "Norfolk Harmony," and at his house often held meetings of the singing club. From the tavern at South Canton he removed to a house on Pleasant street, Canton, (built by John Wentworth Jr.) and lived there until his death, October 7, 1809. General Elijah Crane succeeded him as keeper of the old tavern. Samuel Capen (2d as the record has it) was a private from Stoughton in Captain Simeon Leach's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, sent to fortify Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776; sergeant also in Captain Leach's company, Colonel Gill's regiment, stationed at Braintree, March 21, 1776, when there were British ships in Boston harbor. He had perhaps other service, there being several of this name in Stoughton during the revolution. In his will proved December, 1809, he bequeaths to widow Elizabeth, children Samuel and Olive Wentworth, and granddaughter Eliza, daughter of John Capen, deceased. He married, August 6, 1767, Elizabeth Withington. Children, born at Canton: 1. Robert, born May 1, 1768. 2. John, born March 11, 1770. 3. Olive, born September 28, 1772; married Nathaniel Wentworth. 4. Samuel, born May 27, 1777; mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Capen, son of Samuel Capen (6), was born in the old tavern at South Canton, May 27, 1777. He resided in Canton, and held many offices of trust and honor in the town. He died January 22, 1863, in the house he erected at Canton Corner, in 1849. He was a prominent manufacturer of hats during his active life. He was for three years a representative to the general court from Canton; town clerk a number of years, and

town treasurer for twenty-one years. He was a director of the Neponset Bank, now the Neponset National Bank of Canton. In politics he was a Democrat; in religion a Universalist. He married Lois Howard. Children, born at Canton: 1. John, born April 28, 1808. 2. George, mentioned below.

(VIII) George Capen, son of Samuel Capen (7), born at Canton, September 3, 1817, died there February 23, 1863. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of machinist. He was endowed with unusual skill and made good use of his abilities as a manufacturer of machinery in Canton. He had unusual force of character and intelligence, was eminently trustworthy in business, and was a faithful adviser to many friends in various circumstances. He was a most useful citizen in public as well as private life. He took an active part in town affairs, serving many years as a member of the school committee and as town treasurer. In 1855 he was representative to the general court from his district and succeeded his father as treasurer of Canton in 1856-57. Before the civil war he was a Democrat, but in his last few years he gave his support to the Lincoln administration. He married Clara B. Boyden, daughter of Daniel and — (Cleveland) Boyden. Children, born at Canton: 1. George Henry, died young. 2. Samuel H., born March 12, 1848; mentioned below. 3. Helen. 4. Oscar D., born February 13, 1854; married first, Abbie Lewis; child: i. Howard Boyden; married second, Jennie Boomer; child: ii. Oscar. 5. Elwin A., married Mary L. Morrison; children: i. Mary L. Renard; ii. Elwin A. Jr. 6. Eliza Maria, married George H. Chapman; children: i. Clara Ruth; ii. George Hobart Chapman; iii. Elizabeth Chapman; iv. Elwin Chapman. 7. George Hosea, married Bertha Priest; children: i. Catherine Lois, born March 1889, died January 19, —; ii. George Philip, born December, 1890; iii. Rachel Priest, born May, 1896.

(IX) Samuel H. Capen, son of George Capen (8), was born in Canton, March 12, 1848. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and in various private schools, supplemented with a course in the Stoughton Institute at Sharon, Massachusetts. At the age of eighteen he began to work in the general store in Canton as clerk. After three years he took a similar position in the clothing house of George A. Fenno & Company, of Boston, remaining as salesman for that firm for four years. Mr.

Capen then embarked in business for himself, purchasing the general store of A. E. Tucker of Canton. He carried on a large and flourishing business in Canton for a period of fifteen years. In 1877 he was appointed deputy sheriff by Sheriff Rufus C. Wood. In 1886 he added to his business as deputy sheriff that of fire and life insurance, succeeding to the agencies of William Mansfield, of Canton. Mr. Capen has always taken an active part in public affairs, and is one of the prominent Republicans of his county. He was elected twice to the board of selectmen of Canton, and served with credit. He was a member of the first board of engineers of the Canton fire department, and maintains his interest in that branch of the public service. He was for many years elected a constable at the annual town meetings. In 1899 he was elected sheriff of the county of Norfolk, succeeding Augustus B. Endicott, and by re-election has held this office to the present time, to the satisfaction of all citizens of the county. Mr. Capen was for many years a trustee of the Canton Institution for Savings. He is prominent in the Masonic order, a member of Blue Hill Lodge, of which he is past master; Mount Zion Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and commander of Cypress Commandery, Knights Templar. He belongs to Blue Hill Lodge of Odd Fellows. In religion he is a Unitarian. His home is at Village avenue, Dedham. He married, October 24, 1871, Adelaide A. Tucker, daughter of Aaron E. and Elizabeth Ann (Taber) Tucker. Children born at Canton: 1. Florence, born March, 1874; died July, 1874. 2. Samuel H. Jr., born January 7, 1876. 3. Bessie, born August, 1879, died in infancy. 4. Howard Tucker, born April 17, 1885. 5. Lois Taber, born October, 1888; died September, 1889.

The Webber family originated in Saxony, and about the middle of the fifteenth century (1450) migrated into England and purchased lands in Somersetshire. The race has been prolific, and in the course of time became divided into several branches and located in different parts of England: Surrey, Devonshire, Kent and Cornwall. One branch settled in Holland and another in Leith in the county of Edinburgh, Scotland, and of this branch Michael Webber who died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in the year 1729 was a descendant. The surname Webber now in America, although more or less remotely

affiliated, has many different sub-origins from various migratory members of the several branches of the old Saxon stock. Of the coats-of-arms of the English Webber families entitled to coat armour, there is found the specification of six belonging to the families that settled in the several counties of England, and also the branch which settled in Scotland. By a certain similarity in the blazonry it is evident that these families were all connected and sprang from one parent stock, although each had different crests showing their definite separation. That of Webber of Cornwall is described as follows: "Between three hursts a chevron engrailed, azure, bearing three amulets argent; crest: a wolf's head." The arms of the Scotland Webbers were nearly the same, having, however, a falcon for the crest in place of a wolf's head, and having the chevron plain instead of engrailed.

(1) Michael Webber was born in Leith, county of Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1639, and by trade was a caulker, which occupation undoubtedly had something to do in connection with his immigration to New England, for there was great need of men of his vocation in the colonies at that time. The year of his emigration from Scotland cannot be accurately given, but it must have been soon after, or possibly before, his apprenticeship was completed. He was an early settler of Falmouth, Maine, and in 1690, when the settlement at that place was destroyed by the Indians, his buildings were burned and he and his family were driven away. He next appears at Gloucester, on Cape Ann, in Massachusetts, where his daughter Mary was born May 16, 1701, and from this it is evident that he came to Gloucester as early as 1700. Other of his children may have been born there, of whose birth there is no record. In 1702 Michael Webber returned with his family to Falmouth, where he built a house on the Perpooduck side of the river. Here he enjoyed the comforts of home for only the brief period of one year; for on August 10, 1703, during the second year of Queen Anne's war, almost the entire settlement of nine families at that place was inhumanely slaughtered by the Indians, and among those killed was Deborah Webber, wife of Michael Webber, who was knocked in the head, dying instantly. Mr. Webber himself escaped and soon afterward returned to Gloucester, where he received a grant of land from the town. On this land he built a house and lived there until his death, January 12, 1729, aged almost ninety years. There is a tradition

that Michael Webber was married twice, but the name of his first wife is not known; it is believed that by this marriage there was a son James, and perhaps other children. His second wife was Deborah, daughter of Nathan and Ann Bedford, her father having been one of the prominent men of Scarborough, Maine, and constable of that town in 1665. In 1675 he was licensed by the selectmen to keep a house of entertainment for strangers, and his ordinary appears to have been in the locality of Blue Point Ferry. In 1679 he removed to the mouth of the Spurwick, and died there in 1681. Children of Michael and Deborah (Bedford) Webber, born in Falmouth: 1. Nathan, born at Casco Bay, 1687; married first, in Boston, Massachusetts, April 7, 1709, Ruth Corbett; second, October 20, 1714, Rebecca Burbank, of Boston. 2. Michael.

(II) Michael Webber, second son of Michael and Deborah (Bedford) Webber, born at Falmouth, Maine, 1689, died about 1760. February 11, 1760, his widow Sarah was appointed to administer his estate. He first appears in Gloucester as the head of a family March 11, 1714, when he received a grant of land at Fresh Water cove and became a permanent settler. He bought lands of Nathaniel Ellery in 1725, and of John Mariner in 1730, and by further grants from the town became quite an extensive land owner. He also was one of the original proprietors of New Gloucester, Maine, 1736, and many of his descendants were among the early settlers of that town. May 11, 1710, he married Sarah Green, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, D. D. Children: 1. Nathan, born 1711, died January 23, 1730. 2. Sarah, born 1713, died in infancy. 3. Michael, born June 26, 1716; see forward. 4. Deborah, born November 3, 1717; married March 13, 1739, James Sawyer Jr. (See Sawyer family). 5. James, born September 14, 1719; married March 22, 1738, Patience, born December 26, 1721, daughter of John and Patience Wallis. James Webber moved with his family to New Gloucester, Maine, before the incorporation of the town. Children: Patience, born August 7, 1739; James, born August 27, 1744; Nathan, born July 23, 1747; Deborah, born March 27, 1749. 6. John, born July 15, 1722. 7. Joseph, born July 28, 1724. 8. Benjamin, born May 26, 1726; died suddenly at the door of his residence in Gloucester, well advanced in years; married, November 29, 1750, Hannah Babson, born September 8, 1717; children: Hannah, born January 20, 1752, married April 4, 1771,

William Morgan, born June 24, 1749; Mary, born August 27, 1754, married September 17, 1774, Daniel Staples; Benjamin, born March 10, 1756, married Elizabeth Webber; Joseph, born January 22, 1758, killed by accidental discharge of a musket while on board ship "Black Prince," during the revolutionary war. 9. Mary, born May 15, 1728, died July 1, 1729. 10. Nathan, born August 28, 1730. 11. Ignatius, born July 6, 1733. He was a ship master, and died at sea, April 9, 1783. He married, March 13, 1757, Elizabeth Stewart, born in Gloucester, July 6, 1732, daughter of Robert and Anna Stewart; children: Ignatius, born March 30, 1758, married Nabby Ring; William, born October 10, 1760, died in infancy; Elizabeth, born August 22, 1761, married Benjamin Webber; Anna, born August 2, 1763, married Benjamin Fellows, Jr.; Sarah, born April 16, 1765, married Jacob Davis; Deborah, born December 27, 1767, married Benjamin Marble; Esther, born May 14, 1770, married Joseph Jones; Judith, born September 19, 1771, married Benjamin Atkins; Isabella, born December 22, 1774, married Daniel Wallis; Mary, born November 30, 1776, died in infancy. 12. Mary, born February 24, 1735.

(III) Michael Webber, third child and second son of Michael and Sarah (Green) Webber, was born June 26, 1716. He was a sea captain, and was lost from his vessel in Boston bay during a violent storm in August, 1760. He married, in Gloucester, July 15, 1739, Hannah Sawyer, born March 9, 1717, died in New Gloucester, Maine, February 7, 1803, daughter of James Sawyer and Hannah Babson his wife. Michael and Hannah (Sawyer) Webber had children: 1. Hannah, born July 18, 1740, married December 6, 1763, Jacob Davis, and had: Jacob, born August 29, 1764, died in infancy; Hannah, born September 10, 1765, married Moses Woodbury; Lydia, born 1767, died in infancy; Sarah, born 1767, married Thomas Johnson; Jacob, baptized December 4, 1769, married Sarah Webber. 2. John, born April 7, 1742; married December 16, 1766, Lydia Morgan. John Webber was commissioned captain and subsequently major of state militia. He died on his farm in New Gloucester, May 9, 1809, and his widow afterward married Moses Bennett, of New Gloucester. 3. Rebecca, born August 14, 1744; married, June 26, 1764, Payne Ellwell, born April 8, 1744. Rebecca died in Bradford, August 26, 1815; he died in Gloucester, March 20, 1820; children: Rebecca, born Gloucester, June 19, 1765; Payne, born

Gloucester, August 7, 1767; Lydia, born New Gloucester, Maine, April 10, 1773; John, born February 20, 1775; Sally, born October 2, 1777; Robert, born August 2, 1779; Esther, born June 29, 1782; William, born North Yarmouth, Maine, August 7, 1783; Samuel, born October 15, 1787. 4. Sarah, born August 28, 1748; died same year. 5. Sarah, born July, 1752; died unmarried. 6. Michael, born September 13, 1760; see forward.

(IV) Michael Webber, youngest child of Michael and Hannah (Sawyer) Webber, born September 13, 1760, died March 19, 1827. He was a soldier of the revolution, and at the battle of Bunker Hill served in Captain Roby's company of Colonel Little's regiment. He moved from Gloucester, Massachusetts, to New Gloucester, Maine, in 1780, and became owner of a large and valuable farm, which is still held by his descendants. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church, and it is said of him that he was an exemplary Christian, esteemed for his many excellent traits of character. He married, 1782, Sarah Campbell, of New Gloucester, Maine, born January 27, 1763, died March 7, 1829. Children: 1. Michael, born August 10, 1783; died January 1, 1824. 2. Sally, born January 4, 1785; died January 18, 1802. 3. John, born October 29, 1786; see forward. 4. Hannah, born August 12, 1791, died unmarried, January 21, 1871. 5. William, born April 10, 1793, died in Gilford, Maine, November 25, 1859. Captain William Webber, as he was best known, was a soldier in the American army in the war of 1812-15. He married, July 24, 1825, Syrena Townsend, of Freeport, Maine; children: Samuel, born May 9, 1826, married Lydia E. Davis; William, born September 11, 1827, died December 16, 1853; Rachel H., born June 22, 1830, married September 15, 1857, Benjamin D. Bennett, of Gilford, Maine; John W., born January 25, 1853, died December 11, 1862. 6. Rebecca, born May 27, 1795, died November 1, 1841. 7. Samuel, born April 25, 1798, died August 16, 1819. 8. Esther, born May 5, 1800; married Jabez Marchant, of New Gloucester, who died April 25, 1885. Their children, born in New Gloucester: Jabez W., Joel G. and Franklin A. Marchant. 9. Benjamin, born December 10, 1802, died May 2, 1876; married February 6, 1832, Nancy Townsend, of Freeport, Maine, died in 1890; children: Sarah, born July 3, 1833, married William E. Dennison; Hermon, born March 25, 1834, married Ann J. Warren.

(V) General John Webber, third child and

second son of Michael and Sarah (Campbell) Webber, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, October 29, 1786; died December 16, 1858. During the war of 1812-15 he served as first lieutenant of Captain Woodman's company, Colonel Foxcroft's regiment, stationed at Portland harbor. In 1815 he was commissioned captain, and by subsequent promotions he attained the rank of major-general. After having represented his native town in the Maine legislature in 1825, he removed to Gloucester, Massachusetts, and became a permanent resident there. He was chosen to fill many positions of trust and responsibility, and died at the age of seventy-two years, and was buried with masonic honors by Tyrian Lodge of Gloucester, of which he was a member. General Webber married, November 10, 1823, Harriet Sawyer, born at Gloucester, January 17, 1793, died there November 3, 1872, daughter of Abraham Sawyer and Rachel Dolliver his wife, and by whom he had two children: 1. Harriet Somes, born in Gloucester, December 30, 1825, died February 2, 1864; married November 6, 1862, Charles W. Dennison, of Portland, Maine, who died in 1886; one child, Frederick W. Dennison, born January 18, 1864, died April 11, 1869. 2. John Somes; see forward.

(VI) John Somes Webber, second child and only son of General John and Harriet (Sawyer) Webber, was born in Gloucester, January 19, 1827, died March 16, 1890. For many years he was prominently identified with the business life of that town and subsequent city. He attended public schools and received parental training from his father, that of surveyor and civil engineer. His early days were passed in the then unsettled portions of the state of Maine, where with his father he was employed in surveying boundary and township lines, which pursuit he followed most of the time from about 1840 to 1852, gaining a large experience in his profession and a general knowledge of the history and topography of Maine, and also gaining the acquaintance of several of the most eminent men in New England political history. One member of the surveying party in Maine was a son of Daniel Webster. At one time Mr. Webber filled the office of surveyor general of Maine, and under his personal supervision the St. John's river was surveyed from its mouth to its source. He also surveyed the boundary line between the state of Maine and Canada. During this time he made annual visits to Gloucester, and in 1846 and 1847 owned a grocery store on

street in that city. In 1852 he married, and his wife spent the following winter at Kent, Aroostook county, Maine, but next summer removed to Gloucester and made his permanent residence there. In 1852, when only twenty-one years old, he was elected justice of the peace. He served as assessor and overseer of the poor in Gloucester, 1856; selectman, 1859 to 1861; clerk of the poor 1857 to 1862; member of the committee 1861 to 1863, and as member of the auditing committee, 1856. He was clerk of the general court, 1855 and 1857, and in 1861 was appointed collector of customs in Gloucester. This was one of President Lincoln's earliest appointments, and was largely through the influence of Mr. Winslow, the vice-president, who counted Mr. Winslow among his warmest personal friends, and in earlier years they were of opposite political parties. During his residence in Gloucester he was first lieutenant of a company of militia organization in Aroostook county, Maine, was commanded by General Butler. Mr. Winslow held the office of collector of the port of Gloucester until 1865, and afterward continued in professional work until within a year of his death. His last official position was that of city engineer, which he held in Gloucester and in which he was succeeded in 1889 by his son, Winslow L. Webber. March 7, 1865, he was initiated in Tyrian Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and the same night became a member of Ocean Lodge, I. O. O. F. At the time of his death he was the fourth Master in Gloucester. In the former lodge he served as secretary from 1853 to 1865, and then retired to become one of the members of Acacia Lodge at the time of its organization. He also was a member of the Washington Chapter, R. A. M., of Salem, of Winslow Lewis Commandery, K. T., of Salem. He was a communicant at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, and clerk of the church at the time of his death. He was deeply interested in all public questions and kept himself fully abreast of the times, having well expressed opinions on all matters of local or national importance. Possessing a retentive memory, his knowledge of past events was of great value to whomsoever had occasion to consult him on questions of local boundaries, civil or municipal affairs. He was deeply interested in genealogical matters and accumulated a large amount of valuable information, which he made known to the Webber and allied families. His work had been begun by his father, was

continued by himself, and later was carried forward by his son and namesake.

John Somes Webber married November 16, 1852, Margaret T. Daniels, born August 17, 1830, daughter of Captain Edward Daniels. Eight children were born of this marriage, the youngest of whom was christened with the same christening robe that was used at the christening ceremony of Michael Webber in 1639, and which now is in possession of Mrs. Margaret (Daniels) Webber. Children of John Somes and Margaret (Daniels) Webber: 1. Rachel Sawyer, born December 25, 1853. 2. Margaret Somes, born January 28, 1855. 3. John Somes Jr., born February 1, 1858; married November 30, 1886, May Belle, daughter of James and Mary Richardson, of Belmont, Massachusetts; one child, Amanda R. Richardson, born April 4, 1890. 4. Hattie Sawyer, born February 29, 1860; died September 16, 1860. 5. Anna Somes, born August 6, 1861. 6. William Sutton, born January 16, 1865; married December 23, 1891, Alice J. Smith, born December 16, 1863. 7. Winslow Lewis, born October 18, 1867; see forward. 8. Mary Isabel, born March 25, 1870.

(VII) Winslow Lewis Webber, city engineer of Gloucester since 1889, was educated in the public schools and served as assistant in the city engineer's office five years before he succeeded to the office previously held by his father. He was twenty-one years old at the time of his own first election as city engineer, and has held that office since. For fourteen years he has been a member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers. He is a member of Tyrian Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, William Ferson Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, the Colonial Club of Salem; and of the Improved Order of Red Men. Mr. Webber married, February 10, 1891, Lucy May Parkhurst, born May 25, 1866, daughter of Epes M. and Lucy L. Parkhurst, and has had two children: 1. Richard Lawrence, born February 24, 1892, died August 2, 1893. 2. Winslow Lewis Jr., born November 3, 1898.

SAWYER James Sawyer was a weaver. He first appears in Gloucester history in 1677, on the birth of his son Nathaniel. He was selectman of Gloucester in 1698, and died in the town May 30, 1703. His wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bray, was still living in 1726. James and Sarah (Bray) Sawyer had children: 1. Thomas, married first, February 17, 1690, Hannah Millett, died September 15, 1690; one

child, John, born September 13, 1690, died September 14, 1690; Thomas married second, November 18, 1691, Hannah Foster, a widow with eight children, and by whom he had: James, born September 23, 1692, married Eleanor Ellery; Francis, born December 11, 1694, died August 8, 1695. Thomas Sawyer died January 12, 1711. 2. John, married February 20, 1701, Rebecca Stamford; children: Sarah, born November 26, 1701, married William Robbins (or Roberts); John, born January 24, 1704, married July 4, 1726, Sarah Robinson; Mary, born July 16, 1706; Job, born October 9, 1708, moved to Falmouth, Maine, in 1726; Joseph, born May 7, 1711; Jonathan, born September 18, 1813, married December 25, 1732, Sarah Sawyer; Rebecca, born March 25, 1716; Daniel, born September 17, 1718. 3. Mary, married December 5, 1699, William Ring, who died December 18, 1717; children: John, born 1703; William, born 1713. 4. Nathaniel, born October 29, 1677; married November 4, 1706, Hannah Parker; children: Hannah, baptized April 11, 1707; James, born 1708; Sarah, born July 15, 1710, married December 25, 1732, Jonathan Sawyer; Mary, born March 8, 1712, married January 6, 1736, Jonathan Haskell; Abigail, born October 10, 1713, died October 14, 1738; Nathaniel, born September 5, 1715; John, born April 3, 1717, married October 24, 1745, Martha Hubbard; Parker, born April 13, 1719, married November 10, 1742, Comfort Haskell; Lydia, born April 5, 1721, married May 6, 1741, Samuel Parsons Jr.; Mercy, born September 17, 1723; Deborah, born March 13, 1726, married November 29, 1750, Stephen Randall. 5. Abraham, born November 5, 1680, died unmarried, 1751. 6. Sarah, born June 19, 1683, died August 26, 1724; married April 1, 1708, John Mariner. November 20, 1730, John Mariner sold his lands at Fresh Water Cove to Michael Webber and removed to Falmouth, Maine, where he married Mary Cobb; children by Sarah Sawyer: Sarah, born June 7, 1709; Elizabeth, born October 20, 1712; John, born June 21, 1716; Joseph, born August 29, 1719; Rachel, born August 19, 1724. 7. Isaac, born February 14, 1684; removed 1725 to Falmouth, Maine, died there 1772; married March 19, 1706, Martha Bond; children: Isaac, born June 22, 1707; Edward, born April 5, 1709; Thomas, born October 12, 1711; Martha, born July 5, 1714; Abraham, born March 8, 1717; Judith, born March 27, 1719, died May 18, 1722; Elizabeth, born April 21, 1722; Judith, born August 20,

1724. 8. Jacob, born February 24, 1687, removed to Falmouth, 1725, with brother Isaac; married February 2, 1716, Sarah Wallis; children: Deborah, born January 7, 1717; Jacob, born May 20, 1719; Josiah, born May 30, 1721, married December 8, 1743, Phebe Strout; Samuel, born March 28, 1723; Sarah, born April 23, 1725. 9. James, see forward.

(II) James Sawyer, youngest child of James and Sarah (Bray) Sawyer, born November 18, 1691, died 1775; married, December 23, 1714, Hannah Babson, born December 22, 1695, daughter of Richard and Mary Babson; children: James, born October 20, 1715, see forward; Hannah, born March 9, 1717, died in New Gloucester, Maine, February 7, 1803, married July 15, 1739, Michael Webber (see Webber family); Rachel, born December 17, 1718, married November 22, 1739, John Parsons 3d; Eunice, born March 28, 1722, died August, 1727; David, born September 13, 1726, married August 16, 1746, Martha Boynton, born October 26, 1726; Eunice, born October 11, 1727, married first, April 26, 1748, John Andrews; second, May 23, 1779, Abraham Davis; Jemima, born 1730, married first, September 15, 1763, Samuel Morehead, who was lost at sea in 1766, married second, December 7, 1770, Thomas Pulsifer, Jr.; Abraham, born March 6, 1736, see forward.

(III) James Sawyer, Jr., born October 20, 1715, died July 16, 1746; eldest son and child of James Sawyer and Hannah Babson his wife; married March 13, 1739, Deborah Webber, born November 3, 1717, daughter of Michael Webber and Sarah Green his wife. (See Webber). James Sawyer died July 16, 1746, and March 24, 1752, his widow married James Bishop, by whom she had one child, Sarah M. Bishop, born April 19, 1753. Children of James, Jr., and Deborah (Webber) Sawyer: 1. James, born March 14, 1740, died about 1770; married October 26, 1762, Ann Davis, of Gloucester; children: James, born August 29, 1763; Ann, born September 10, 1765; David, born January 25, 1767. 2. Deborah, born November 10, 1741, died July 17, 1746. 3. Sarah, born April 15, 1743, married December 13, 1763, Stover Sayward, born April 19, 1741, son of Henry Sayward and Abigail Sargent, and grandson of James Sayward, who came from York, Maine, and settled in Gloucester about 1696. He had a grant of land in March, 1690, of half an acre of land at Cripple Cove, where he built a house. This property has continued in his family to the present time. He was an elder

First church, selectman five years, and native to the general court seven years. He Deborah died July 13, 1734; he died May 13, 1735. Children: James S., born married first, Mary Smith; second, Betwell; Abigail, born August 23, 1766, married Captain William Elwell; Deborah, born 1768; Sally, born 1771; Stover, born married first, Esther Elwell; second, Davis.

4. Hannah, born August 26, married March 26, 1764, Ebenezer Mar-ildren: Hannah, born March 16, 1765; er, born April 21, 1766; Hetty, born umber 6, 1768; Benjamin S., born August 2, married June 6, 1793, Deborah Web-Deborah, born October 5, 1772; and 5. Benjamin, born April, 1746, died , 1746.

6. Abraham Sawyer, youngest son and of James and Hannah (Babson) Saw-orn March 6, 1736, died in New Glou-aine, 1815; married, April 13, 1758, Sayward, born September 1, 1735, died 5; children: 1. Abraham, born 1759, infancy. 2. Abraham, born September 50; see forward. 3. James, born 1764; d, February 23, 1786, Betsey Hough, ugust 6, 1833; children: Betsey, mar-rown Stimpson, of Boston; Ann, Mary ames, went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, fter the death of their father, and mar-here. 4. Mary, born 1767; married, ary 12, 1789, Samuel Morehead, who f small pox and was buried from the of which he was master. His widow n Beverly; children: Susan, married s Brown; Samuel, died unmarried; Morehead. 5. Moses, born 1769, died w Gloucester, Maine, November 16, married, November 11, 1795, Dolly n, died February 1, 1845. The first children were born in Gloucester, Mass-tts, and the others in New Gloucester, : James, Susan B., Moses, Mary, B., Betsey P., Sally and Dolly. 6. Nab-orn August 5, 1774, died December 21, married, September 18, 1796, David In-, died May 1, 1844; children: David, December 2, 1796, married Sally Adams; , married Joseph Meads; James, died wo years; Mary, married John C. Paul-Eliza, married Charles Marshall; Susan, d William Story; Matilda, died young. mah, born 1772, died single, September 6. 8. John, born 1776, died unmarried, ber 20, 1849.

7. Abraham Sawyer, eldest surviving

son of Abraham and Mary (Sayward) Sawyer, born in Gloucester, September 28, 1760, died May 3, 1856, at the age of more than ninety-five years. By principal occupation he was a sail maker, and while his life was protracted and drawn through varying scenes it was remarkably uniform and quiet. On Front street in Gloucester he was born and always lived; the house in which he was born and died was built the year before his birth; and it was his home, either as a member of his father's family or as the head of a household. His habits and disposition were uniformly temperate and even, and it is a somewhat remarkable fact that during his long life he never had occasion to call a physician to attend him professionally. In his religious convictions he was a firm Universalist, and heard the first sermon delivered by John Murray in Gloucester. He married Rachel Dolliver, September 26, 1783. She was born February 10, 1758, and died September 6, 1843 (see Dolliver family). Children: 1. Rachel, born February 1, 1786; married first, at Gloucester, October 12, 1811, Samuel Elwell, born at North Yarmouth, Maine, October 15, 1787, died June 2, 1823, leaving one child, Ann Jane Elwell, born December 11, 1812, married Addison Proctor. Rachel married second, April 17, 1825, Cyrus Stevens; one child, Elizabeth L. Stevens, born February 10, 1826, married Edward L. Stevens. 2. Charles, born January 1, 1788, died August 11, 1821; married, May 28, 1812, Sally Corliss, born August 24, 1792, died 1857; children: Charles, born November 15, 1813, married Almira W. Hotchkiss; Samuel, born November 25, 1815, married Abbie J. Mead. After the death of Charles Sawyer his widow Sally married Daniel S. Webber, born March 10, 1801, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Webber, and had Sarah E. Webber, born October 28, 1825, and married Henry Sawyer. After the death of his wife Sally, Mr. Webber married, September 6, 1859, Mary Doyle, and had two children—Daniel S. Webber, born September 10, 1862, and Mary E. Webber, married John J. Troy, Jr. 3. Harriet, born January 17, 1793, died November 3, 1872; married, November 10, 1823, General John Webber; two children, Harriet Somes and John Somes Webber (see Webber family).

The various chroniclers of
DOLLIVER Dolliver family history,
among whom may be men-
tioned William H. Dolliver and the late John

Somes Webber, have made no attempt to trace the connection of Paul Dolliver, the progenitor of the branch of the family of that surname under consideration here, with the other English Dollivers, and notably with the family of Robert Dalyber, whose son Samuel appears to have been the immigrant ancestor of an important branch of the family at Marblehead and Gloucester. That these branches were of the same original stock there is little doubt; their respective descendants in the earlier generations in New England so regarded it, but their exact relationship seems never to have been determined. In writing of the Dollivers of Gloucester, Mr. Babson says that Paul appears in the town at a date somewhat later than Peter. William H. Dolliver, the genealogist of the Dollivers who are the descendants of Peter, and incidentally of some of the others, speaks of having found Paul in 1707 on the boundary line of Richard Dolliver, in the commoners account of land of that date, and that naturally he might be associated with Peter as a near relative; but that he was informed by Mr. Webber, one of the descendants of Paul, that the latter came to this country from Cornwall, England, about 1710.

(I) The statement of Mr. Webber being accepted as accurate, it may be said that Paul Dolliver was the ancestor of the branch of the family here treated; that he first appears in Gloucester history in 1710, and by occupation was a cooper. April 16, 1719, he bought of Richard Babson an acre and a half of land at Fresh Water Cove, where he afterward lived. He married, February 11, 1713, Mary, daughter of Josiah Wallis, and granddaughter of John Wallis, who was born in Cornwall, England, 1632. She died May 19, 1736. Paul and Mary (Wallis) Dolliver had children: 1. Mary, born November 5, 1713. 2. Sarah, born May 1, 1716, died young. 3. Anna, born August 31, 1719. 4. Sarah, born October 12, 1723. 5. Paul, born March 4, 1728; married, February 27, 1749, Rachel Barber, born June 6, 1732, died June 15, 1820.

(II) Paul Dolliver, youngest child of Paul and Mary (Wallis) Dolliver, was born in Gloucester, March 4, 1728. He was a ship master, and died with small pox while on the voyage home from the West Indies. He was buried August 17, 1760, on Milk Island, in Gloucester harbor. He married, February 27, 1749, Rachel Barber, born June 6, 1732, died June 15, 1720, daughter of Daniel Barber and Anna Baker, and a granddaughter, on her

mother's side, of Jabez Baker and his wife Rachel Allen. Jabez Baker was a son of Cornelius Baker, of Salem, and removed to Sandy Bay (now Rockport) from Beverly in 1719. He was one of the ruling elders of the church in Sandy Bay parish (the fifth parish in Gloucester) which was organized February 13, 1755. He died August 24, 1758. He married, June 15, 1703, Rachel Allen, died June 5, 1731. After her death he married Jane ——. Jabez and Rachel (Allen) Baker had children, the first three born in Beverly, and the others at Rockport: Rachel, married, 1729, Thomas Parsons; Anna, born 1707, married Daniel Barber; Jabez, married, 1733, Anna Smith; Mary, born June 22, 1719, married, 1736, John Rowe; Bethia, born February 21, 1722, married Daniel Smith; Abigail, born March 22, 1726. Anna, daughter of Jabez and Rachel (Allen) Baker, born in Beverly, about 1707, died 1748; married first, September 29, 1727 (?), Daniel Barber. He was master of a schooner belonging to Joseph Allen Esq. & Co., and died on the island of Antego, November 8, 1735. Children of Daniel and Anna (Baker) Barber: Anna, born December 13, 1727, married Samuel Davis; Mary, born October 24, 1729, married Benjamin Tarr, Jr.; Rachel, born June 6, 1732, married Paul Dolliver; Daniel, born July 11, 1734, died March 29, 1738. For her second husband Anna Baker married, August 25, 1737, Dr. David Plumer, and by him had: David Plumer, born May 24, 1738, and Daniel Plumer, born in 1740.

Paul and Rachel (Barber) Dolliver had children: 1. Paul, born September 12, 1751, died unmarried. 2. Daniel, born September 13, 1753, died at age of twelve years. 3. Anna, born September 18, 1755, died April 13, 1846; married first, June 22, 1776, John Colson, an Englishman, by whom she had Nancy C. Colson, who died in infancy. John Colson was a ship master, and was lost at sea while in command of the private ship-of-war "Gloucester," which sailed from Gloucester, July 24, 1774. Anna Dolliver Colson married second, October 1, 1780, John Somes, a descendant of Morris Somes, one of the first settlers of Gloucester. John Somes was brought up to a seafaring life, and during the revolution commanded a privateer. After the war he engaged in commercial pursuits and acquired a competency. He was the first president of the Gloucester Bank, and served in that capacity about twenty years. 4. Rachel, born February 10, 1758, died September 26,

married, September 26, 1783, Abraham (see Sawyer family). 5. Mary, August 16, 1760, died October 22, married, April 25, 1784, Aaron Parsons January 25, 1759, died June 21, Children: Aaron, born December 1, and unmarried, March 31, 1838; Nancy, August 28, 1794, died unmarried, December, 1862; Winthrop, born July 5, 1795, Susan Riggs.

6. Joseph Parsons, son of Aaron and Mary (r) Parsons, born July 5, 1795, died February 2, 1873. He married, February 4, Susan Riggs, born February 1, 1812, January 14, 1879, and had one child, Parsons, born May 1, 1844, and for years has been an employee of the customhouse in Gloucester. He married, July 2, Georgie Shackelford, born March 2, and January 17, 1889, having borne her four children: Frank W., born May 1; Ralph C., born November 29, 1871; Roy, born July 20, 1875; Roy N., born May 1, 1881.

Robert Eames, immigrant ancestor, first appears in Charlestown in 1651. He removed to where he was taxed in 1666, and had an interest in the common land in 1668. He married Elizabeth ———, who died March 22, 1671. He is supposed to have removed to where he died April 25, 1671. Three years after his death he made a will in which he named his sons John, cousin Richard, the wife of his sister Dorothy Newman, of Farnham, Surrey, England. (The Charlestown records say that he died July 30, 1712). Children, born at Woburn: 1. Samuel, born May 1, 1653; died April 14, 1653. 2. John, born May 18, 1654. 3. Elizabeth, born May 1, 1659. 4. Mary, born June 11, 1661; married Abraham Cousins. 5. Priscilla, born May 1, 1663. 6. Samuel, born September 2, 1666, mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born May 22, 1666. 8. John, born May 9,

Samuel Eames, son of Robert Eames, born in Woburn, September 2, 1664; married Mary ———; resided in that part of Woburn which was set off as the town of Woburn. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Samuel, born September 8, 1692; died July 2, 1717, Judith Symonds, died January 12, 1756; he died January 20, 1775. 2. Mary, born October 28, 1694; married, Ebenezer Buck. 3. Daniel, born Janu-

ary 10, 1696-97, mentioned below. 4. Jacob, born July 11, 1699; died January 21, following. 5. Hepsibah, born March 7, 1702. 6. Joshua, born May 8, 1705. 7. Caleb, born March 17, 1708. 8. Elizabeth, born March 26, 1711. 9. Robert, born and died October 6, 1712. 10. Abigail, born April 11, 1714. 11. Jonathan, born August 18, 1716.

(III) Captain Daniel Eames, son of Samuel Eames (2), born at Wilmington (Woburn), January 10, 1697; married, March 8, 1720, Abigail Nourse, of Reading. He removed to Haverhill and married second, August 9, 1748, Mary Chadwick, of Bradford. He married third, February 2, 1756, Priscilla Kimball, widow. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Daniel, born March 30, 1721; resided at Wilmington. 2. Mary, born April 12, 1723. 3. John, born February 19, 1727; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born November 9, 1730. 5. Jacob, born June 12, 1732. 6. Samuel, born January 24, 1734.

(IV) John Eames, son of Daniel Eames (3), born February 19, 1727, died May 27, 1804, aged seventy-seven years three months eight days. He married first, March 15, 1753, Mary Jaquith, of Boston; second, May 13, 1760, Hannah Cornell. Children of first wife, born at Wilmington: 1. John, born December 21, 1753; died young. 2. Samuel (twin), born October 14, 1755; was in the revolution. 3. John (twin), born October 14, 1755; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 4. Jonathan, born July 11, 1761; in the revolution. 5. Hannah, born April 17, 1763. 6. Mary, born April 29, 1765. 7. Nathan, born November 25, 1768. 8. Ruth, born December 29, 1771.

(V) John Eames, son of John Eames (4), born in Wilmington, October 14, 1755; married, August 19, 1779, at Wilmington, Abigail Thompson, of Woburn. He contributed financially in the support of the revolution. Children, born at Woburn: 1. John, born February 13, 1780, married, April 24, 1806, Polly Kimball. 2. Nabby, born August 10, 1781. 3. Cynthia, born October 7, 1782, married, January 29, 1806, Jonathan Tidd, Jr. 4. Leonard, born September 18, 1784, mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born September 2, 1786. 6. Lois, born August 22, 1788. 7. Stephen, born July 7, 1790. 8. Lydia, born March 11, 1793.

(VI) Leonard Eames, son of John Eames (5), born at Woburn, September 18, 1784, died December 12, 1840; married Abigail Parker, of Wilmington, March 7, 1808. Chil-

dren, born at Wilmington: 1. Daniel, born July 14, 1808. 2. Abigail, March 6, 1812. 3. Cynthia, April 10, 1814. 4. Thomas Parker, October 26, 1816, mentioned below. 5. Nancy, July 21, 1819; married Jacob Morey, of Hingham, August 21, 1845. 6. Sally, June 6, 1822.

(VII) Thomas Parker Eames, son of Leonard Eames (6), born October 26, 1816, died May 26, 1891; married December 21, 1843, Elona Melvina Allen, born April 19, 1824, died December 11, 1895, (see Allen family). Children: 1. Elona Augusta, born May 2, 1845, died December 9, 1877, married, March 29, 1870, Almon F. Cate. 2. Emma Frances, born August 23, 1847, married, February 14, 1866, Albert Gould, one daughter, Jessie Farwell, married Wilbur S. Heath. 3. Rufus Clement, born July 20, 1849, married, April 25, 1875, Almira E. Carter, one daughter, Blanche Lona, born July 27, 1881, died December 29, 1884. 4. Arthur Allen, born June 23, 1851, died February 8, 1882, unmarried. 5. Albert Thomas (twin), born June 10, 1856, died July 25, 1901; married (first), Elsie M. Gould, of Reading; one daughter, Elsie Melvina; married second, Lizzie Frazer, of Portland; one daughter: Alice Minerva. 6. Addie Eliza (twin), born June 10, 1856, married Frank Edmund Davis, (see sketch herewith); one son, Arthur Wellington, born June 28, 1877, died January 29, 1894. 7. Lula Lyne, born August 16, 1866.

William Allen, immigrant ancestor, was living in Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, when he was a proprietor there. He was a carpenter by trade. He married first, Ann Goodale, died in Salisbury, May 31, 1678, daughter of Richard Goodale; second, Alice Roper, widow of John Roper and also of John Dickinson. She died April 1, 1687, at Salisbury. William Allen died June 18, 1686. His will, dated April 16, 1674, with codicil November 7, 1676, proved July 22, 1686, bequeathed to wife Ann; to children John, William, Benjamin, Joseph, Richard, Jeremiah, Abigail Wheeler, Hannah Ayers, Mary Hewes and Martha Hubbard; also mentions son George Hewes, and father and brother Goodale. Children: 1. Abigail, born January 4, 1639-40; married about 1659, Henry Wheeler, of Salisbury, mariner. 2. Hannah, born June 17, 1642; married, November 15, 1659, Peter Ayres, of Haverhill. 3. Mary, born July 29, 1644; married George Hewes.

4. Martha, born 1646; married Richard Hubbard, of Salisbury. 5. John, born October 9, 1648. 6. William, born October 2, 1650. 7. Benjamin, born 1652. 8. Joseph, born October 13, 1653; mentioned below. 9. Richard, born November 8, 1655; resided in Haverhill; was in King Philip's war under Lieutenant Benjamin Sweet. 10. Ruth, born February 19, 1657. 11. Lieutenant Jeremiah, born February 17, 1658; married Ann Bradbury.

(II) Captain Joseph Allen, son of William Allen (1), born at Salisbury, October 13, 1653, died October 6, 1724, aged seventy-one. He was a blacksmith and yeoman, and resided in Gloucester, Massachusetts. He married first, July 29, 1680, Rachel Griggs, of Gloucester, died April 26, 1684; second, November 20, 1684, Rose Howard, of Cape Ann, who died October 27, 1724, aged about sixty years. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Joseph, born June 2, 1681. 2. Jeremiah, born December 12, 1682. 3. Rachel, born April 17, 1684. 4. Solomon, born September 22, 1685; died April 29, 1686. 5. Benjamin, born January 23, 1687; died June 26, 1688. 6. Son, born September 19, 1688; died September 19, 1688. 7. Thomas, born November 14, 1689. 8. Anna, born February 12, 1691; resided in Gloucester. 9. John, born April 18, 1692. 10. Rose, born July 7, 1694; married Thomas Lee. 11. William, born November 26, 1696; died January 10, 1697. 12. Mary (twin), born November 6, 1697; died young. 13. Patience (twin), born November 6, 1697; died young. 14. Jeremiah, born November 15, 1698; lost at sea. 15. Samuel, born March 9, 1701; mentioned below. 16. Zerubbabel, born February 26, 1702-03. 17. Mary, born January 9, 1705-06; died December 10, 1706.

(III) Samuel Allen, son of Captain Joseph Allen (2), was born at Gloucester, March 9, 1701. He was a yeoman and trader. He resided in Newbury and Manchester until 1763, when he settled in Billerica. He married first, January 26, 1726-27, Mary, daughter of Rev. Edmund March, of Amesbury. She died April 17, 1735, in Newbury, and he married second, September 25, 1735, Hannah Godfrey, of Newbury. His will was dated February 3, 1775. Children, born at Newbury: 1. John, born April 6, 1728; died May 4, 1728. 2. Mary, born May 27, 1729; died September 16, 1729. 3. Anne, born August 18, 1730; died September 16, 1730. 4. Samuel, born November 18, 1731; died young. 5. Abigail, born January 1, 1733; married, November 21, 1751, Josiah Lunt, of Newburyport. 6. Sam-

born June 1, 1737; married Sally Good-
and resided in Gloucester and Billerica.
ren born at Manchester: 7. Joseph,
November 29, 1738; died at sea. 8.
is, born July 31, 1740; married Michael
ns. 9. Michael, born August 18, 1742;
ssed into the English navy. 10.
as, born June 7, 1744; married, October
1768, Abigail Harvey, of Cape Ann. 11.
born March 12, 1745-46. 12. Zadock,
February 28, 1748-49, died young. 13.
born September 28, 1750, died young.
erubbabel (twin), born February 11,
15. Jeremiah (twin), born February
1752; mentioned below. 16. Anna, born
nter 18, 1757.

17. Jeremiah Allen, son of Samuel Allen
born at Manchester, Massachusetts, Feb-
ruary 11, 1752, died October 28, 1837; mar-
ried July 21, 1776, Abigail, daughter of Sam-
uel Rogers. He resided at Billerica, on the
place where Deacon King now or lately resided.
He was a soldier in the revolution, in
Edward Farmer's company, Colonel
Farmer's regiment, on the Lexington alarm,
April 19, 1775, and probably had other ser-
vices. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 19,
1775. 2. Jeremiah, born August 12, 1778. 3.
Philip, born April 15, 1780. 4. Polly, born
April 28, 1782; married, May 1, 1814, Philip
M. of Wilton, New Hampshire. 5.
Eliza Rogers, born November 5, 1783; re-
sided at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. 6. Americus,
born March 18, 1786-87. 7. Nancy, born
April 4, 1789; married John Richardson. 8.
Henry, born September 23, 1791; married
Mary Ruggles. 9. Henry, born July 20,
mentioned below. 10. John, born Jan-
uary 5, 1798.

11. Henry Allen, son of Jeremiah Allen
born at Billerica, July 20, 1793; died July
1864; married, October 29, 1817, Eliza
Es, of Taunton, Massachusetts, born
January 14, 1794, died December 31, 1876.
lived on the homestead of his father. Chil-

1. Edwin Henry, born August 27,
married, for his second wife, Susan
Es; by whom he had two children: i.
Es Henry, born July 23, 1841, died at
August 16, 1855; ii. Emma Frances, born
November 3, 1842, still living; Edwin Henry
in the regular army, stationed at Fort
Snelling, Minnesota. He died in St. Louis,
Missouri; his wife died October 4, 1892. 2.
Minerva, born April 21, 1822, at Wilton,
New Hampshire; deceased; married, Septem-
ber 1, 1841, Rufus Clement, of Boston, sec-

ond, Thomas C. Sawyer. 3. Elona Melvina,
born April 19, 1824; died December 11, 1895;
married Thomas P. Eames, December 21,
1843. (see Eames family). 4. Sanford Eaton,
born March 28, 1828, at Lyndeborough, New
Hampshire; died February 6, 1908, in Racine,
Wisconsin. 5. Martha Caldwell, born March
16, 1830, died December 24, 1854; married
William Bohanan.

WARD

The Ward family has an ancient
and distinguished English his-
tory. The records extend back
to the days of Ward, a captain who came from
Normandy with William the Conqueror. The
first of the family to assume an additional
name, so far as we know, was William de la
Ward, who resided in Chester, England, in
1175. The Wards of Yorkshire spread grad-
ually over the adjoining counties, and the sim-
ilarity of their arms indicate a common origin,
probably in Yorkshire. The arms are: Azure,
a cross baton, or. Crest, a wolf's head,
erased.

(1) William Ward, immigrant ancestor,
was born in England in 1603, probably in
Yorkshire. He came to New England before
1639, when he was living in Sudbury, Massa-
chusetts; was admitted a freeman May 10,
1643; was deputy to the general court 1644;
was for a number of years chairman of the
board of selectmen in Sudbury, and commis-
sioner to end small causes, appointed by the
general court. He and eight others were the
original petitioners for the grant of land of
which Marlborough was founded. As origin-
ally laid out the town included not only the
present city of Marlborough, but Westbor-
ough, Southborough, and Northborough.
Ward moved thither in 1660, the year the
town was incorporated. He died October
4, 1664, that he was sixty-one years old. He
had a fifty acre house lot on the south side
of the road, nearly opposite the meeting house.
He was elected deacon of the church. His
lands finally extended westward to what is
called Belcher's Pond, near which was built
the tavern of his son-in-law, Abraham Wil-
liams, who married the eldest daughter. He
suffered, with the other settlers, great priva-
tion and loss during King Philip's war. One
son was slain and his buildings burned and his
cattle killed. He died August 10, 1687. His
will, dated April 6, 1686, bequeathed to wife
Elizabeth; to children John and Increase; to
children of his sons Richard and Eleazer, de-
ceased; to son-in-law Abraham Williams; to

children by former wife and present wife. The widow died December 9, 1700, in her eighty-seventh year. Children: 1. John, born about 1626; married Hannah Jackson. 2. Joanna, born 1628; married Abraham Williams. 3. Obadiah, born 1632; married Mary ——. 4. Richard, born 1635; married Mary Moore. 5. Deborah, born 1637; married John Johnson. 6. Hannah, born 1639; married Abraham How. 7. William, born January 22, 1640; died young. 8. Samuel, born September 24, 1641; mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, born April 14, 1643. 10. Increase, born February 22, 1644; married ——. Record. 11. Hopeskill, born February 24, 1646; married James Woods. 12. William, born February 12, 1648-9; married Hannah Eames. 13. Eleazer, born 1657; married Hannah Rice. 14. Bethia, born 1658; married Daniel Rice.

(II) Samuel Ward, son of William Ward (1), born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 24, 1641, died 1729. He was a farmer in Marlborough. His will, dated May 22, 1727, said he "was well stricken in years and crazy in body, but of perfect mind and memory." The will was contested December 19, 1729, by all his children and heirs except Samuel, to whom he gave the most, on the ground that he was crazy in mind as well as body when he made his will. The heirs finally settled the case out of court. He married, June 6, 1667, Sarah How, of Marlborough, born September 25, 1644, died August 11, 1707, daughter of John How; second, Elizabeth —, who survived him. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 22, 1668. 2. Joseph, born 1670; married Abiah Wheelock. 3. Elizabeth, born March, 1672; married September 6, 1695, Nathaniel, son of Shadrack and Elizabeth (Treadway) Hapgood. Elizabeth's father was killed by Indians at Brookfield, August 2, 1675; resided in Stow. 4. Mary, born 1676; married Caleb Rice. 5. Samuel, born March, 1678; mentioned below. 6. Bethia, born May 25, 1681; died unmarried, 1757; a lace maker by trade. 7. Daniel, born 1697; died April 13, 1800, aged thirteen years.

(III) Samuel Ward, son of Samuel Ward (2), born in March, 1678, died at Marlborough, February 7, 1737-8, aged sixty years; married Mary —, who died January 17, 1758. They resided in Marlborough. Children: 1. Ephraim, born June 26, 1705; married Susanna Weeks. 2. Absalom, born September 20, 1706; married Mary Wilkinson. 3. Tamar, born February 11, 1708; died unmar-

ried, in Marlborough. 4. Usley, born August 23, 1711; married March 30, 1736, Nathan Prescott, of Marlborough. 5. Uriah, born August 2, 1716; married Sarah Oakes. 6. Benjamin, born November 10, 1719; mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Ward, son of Samuel Ward (3), born November 10, 1719, died Charlton, 1802, aged eighty-three years. His estate was inventoried July 8, 1802. He resided at Charlton. He married Mary Oas, sister of his brother's wife. Children: 1. Levi, born March 28, 1743; married Hannah Merrill. 2. Sybil, born February 14, 1745; died June 2, 1772. 3. Mary, born February 9, 1748; married Aaron Hobbs, of Sturbridge; died May 19, 1768. 4. Jerusha, born April 19, 1750; married, October 15, 1780, Lancelan Cameron. 5. Edmund, born May 26, 1752; died July 26, 1760. 6. Bathsheba, born November 29, 1754; married Jonathan Perry. 7. Artemas, born April 23, 1757; married Hannah Perry. 8. Nathan, born November 4, 1759; died unmarried. 9. David, born February 1, 1762; married Naomi Comins. 10. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin Ward, son of Benjamin Ward (4), born June 3, 1767, died December 19, 1815, aged forty-eight. He resided at Charlton, Massachusetts. He married, April 17, 1794, Lucy Thompson, who administered his estate. Children: 1. Aaron, born February 8, 1795; mentioned below. 2. Helen, born December 5, 1796. 3. Dwight, born February 4, 1800; died November 29, 1809. 4. Abigail, born November 6, 1803. 5. Alvah, born June 29, 1807. 6. Doliver, born February 16, 1810.

(VI) Aaron Ward, son of Benjamin Ward (5), born February 8, 1795; married, 1816, in Charlton, Sally Brown, who died August 9, 1833, aged thirty-five years. He resided in Charlton. Children: 1. Gilbert Dwight, born May 31, 1820. 2. Delia Grew, born September 17, 1821; married John L. Davis. (See Davis). 3. Sarah Brown, born July 2, 1824.

John L. Davis was a farmer at DAVIS Claremont, New Hampshire. He married Delia Grew Ward, born September 17, 1821, daughter of Aaron and Sally Ward, of Charlton, Massachusetts (see Ward family). Children: 1. Sarah E., born August 23, 1850, married George M. L. Lane. 2. Frank Edmund, of whom later. 3. Ida J., born May 12, 1857, at Manchester, New Hampshire, unmarried.

Frank Edmund Davis, son of John (1), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, December 26, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of Manchester, New Hampshire, and at Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Massachusetts. After completing his studies he returned to Manchester and learned the trade of watchmaking, followed for a period of almost five years at the expiration of which time he went to San Francisco, California, in the employ of Shreve & Company, in the jewelry business, and there passed the following two years. In 1877 he located in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and engaged in the furniture business, conducting an extensive and profitable business, being the pioneer in the plan of selling furniture on installments. On March 1, 1880, he disposed of his business and engaged in banking money, to which he gave his attention and to which he has since devoted himself. He has always conducted his business in a manner that has won for him the highest praise and given him a standing in the business world second to none. He is an expert and an adviser in many instances, and is highly appreciated by all who know him for his keen business acumen. He is a man in the full acceptance of the term, winning his business career without the aid of capital or influential friends, but step by step by the exercise of the virtues which make for success, prudence, energy and perseverance. He is courteous and affable in manner, kind and considerate of the wishes of others, and therefore commands respect and confidence of his business associates and personal friends. In politics a Republican.

He was married, January 19, 1876, Adeline Eames, of Wilmington, daughter of P. and Elona M. (Allen) Eames. (The names of the Eames and Ward families).

The surname Dolliver, in some of its several ways of spelling, has been known in New England history since the earliest times known, and in Europe the name is one of great antiquity. Savage gives an account of the family of Ephraim Dolliber at Salem in 1633, but it is probable that the name was known among the Puritans at least several years previous to that. The earliest seat of the family in New England appears to have been at Marblehead in the vicinity of Salem, and one has it that the first Doliber there

came from Cape Ann, which for more than two centuries has been one of the principal places of abode of the family.

According to reliable authority the name seems to have originated in Wales, and is derived from Byr and Dal, which names describe a short valley, in which the family under the name of Dalyber is said to have lived in early times. The name appears frequently in various records and the Rev. Mr. Gourly is authority for the statement that William Dalyber was baptized in the church at St. Mary's at Stoke Abbot in the year 1558.

There is a record of the will of Robert Dalyber of Sellettes, in the parish of Stoke Abbot, Dorsetshire, yeoman, dated March 20, 1632, and admitted to probate May 27, 1633, in which the testator mentions a wife, not named, and also an eldest son Robert, second son Tristram, son Samuel, son Joseph, daughters Sara and Rebecca, two sons in law and their children. This Robert Dalyber was the father of Samuel Doliber of Marblehead. He was baptized at Stoke Abbot, according to the parish records of the church at St. Mary's, in the year 1608. He is known to have been at Marblehead as early as 1649, when he was one of the selectmen of that town. He undoubtedly married in England and brought his wife with him to America. The records at Salem show the names of his son Joseph and his daughters Dorothy and Rebecca. The name of his wife and the date of her death is not known.

(1) Samuel Doliber (or Dolliver) left Marblehead and took up his abode at Gloucester, on Cape Ann, about 1652, for June 29, that year, he bought of Thomas Mailward, of Newbury, formerly of Gloucester, his farm of forty acres of upland and ten acres of marsh at the place called Freshwater cove. August 1, 1654, he married second, Mary, daughter of Robert Elwell, whose name appears in the records in 1635 as one of the witnesses in connection with the conduct of Thomas Warrenton. Robert Elwell was admitted freeman in 1640, and joined the church at Salem in 1643. In 1642 he bought lands in Gloucester, and lived first at the harbor and afterward on the eastern point, where most of his land was situated. He was selectman in 1649 and several times afterward, a commissioner "for ending small causes" in 1651, and sometimes was addressed as "goodman." He died May 18, 1683. By his wife Mary Elwell, Samuel Dolliver (his name was also given as Dolever, Doliber, Dalyber and Dalliber) had

children: 1. William, born August 17, 1656; see forward. 2. Samuel, born July 9, 1658. 3. Mary, born March 26, 1662. 4. Richard, born April 18, 1665; no male issue. 5. Sarah, born December 24, 1667. 6. John, born May 27, 1671.

(II) William Dolliver, eldest child and son of Samuel and his wife Mary (Elwell) Dolliver, was born in Gloucester, August 17, 1656. He was known as Captain Dolliver, a title probably derived from his maritime employment. His excellent parentage and marriage connection would denote that he was a man of character, but he appears to have fallen into unfortunate ways, and after some domestic trouble left the town, and all trace of him appears to have been lost. His wife Ann seems also to have had her full share of misfortune, and was under suspicion of witchcraft in 1692, and although perfectly innocent in that respect, her mind evidently became unbalanced because of domestic afflictions. From that time her care and that of her children devolved on her father, Rev. John Higginson, who is said to have been at heavy expense on that account. The records do not give the number or names of these children, but Mr. Higginson's will, made in 1705, and proved in 1708, mentions "daughter Dolliver's children, Sarah, Peter and Paul." From this it is clear that William and Ann had at least three children living at the time Rev. John Higginson's will was made, and thus it is beyond question that the branch of the Gloucester family of Dollivers here treated are descendants of Samuel Dolliver and Mary Elwell through their son William, who married Ann Higginson and had the three children above mentioned. They married October 4, 1682. Her father, Rev. John Higginson, was of Saybrook and Guilford, Connecticut, and Salem, Massachusetts. His wife was Sarah Whitfield, daughter of Rev. Henry Whitfield of Guilford. Rev. John Higginson was a son of Rev. Francis Higginson, who died in Salem, August 6, 1630, leaving a widow Ann and nine children.

(III) Peter Dolliver, son of Captain William and Ann (Higginson) Dolliver, is said by Babson, in his "History of Gloucester," to have come to the town about 1707, and in the next year bought land on what afterward became Spring street. His name does not afterward appear in town records until his marriage with Abigail Sanders, January 25, 1722. He afterward lived in Gloucester, and died there of small pox, February, 1764. His wife

Abigail, born in Gloucester, June 29, 1705, was daughter of Thomas Sanders, third son of widow Mary Sanders, who came to Gloucester in 1702 with her seven children. Her sons were shipwrights, and were attracted to the town on account of the activity in shipbuilding which began about that time. Peter Dolliver and his wife Abigail Sanders had children: 1. William, born June 17, 1724. 2. Peter, born May 3, 1727. 3. Joseph, born January 26, 1732, died ———, buried November 13, 1732. 4. John, born April 19, 1741. 5. Abigail, born July 12, 1743.

(IV) Peter Dolliver, second son of Peter and Abigail (Sanders) Dolliver, was born in Gloucester, May 3, 1727, and died (probably) February 5, 1806. He was a shipmaster and a man of considerable prominence in the town. His first wife, whom he married September 24, 1748, was Abigail Ingersoll, a daughter of either John or Josiah Ingersoll, and a descendant of one of the most respected old families of the town. Four children were born of his first marriage. For his second wife Mr. Dolliver married, June 17, 1770, Esther, widow of Captain Timothy Rogers, and daughter of Colonel Thomas Goldthwaite and his wife Esther Epes, the latter being a daughter of Colonel Epes and his wife Esther Maccarty Sargent, of Gloucester. By his second wife Peter Dolliver had two children. His children by both marriages: 1. Peter, baptized in First church September 17, 1749; died young. 2. Peter, born October 8, 1753; baptized October 14, 1753. 3. William, born February 3, 1759; baptized February 18, 1759. 4. Joseph, born February 20, 1766; probably died young. 5. Thomas, baptized in First church, Gloucester, March 5, 1772. 6. Henry, baptized in First church January 6, 1774.

(V) Captain William Dolliver, third son of Peter and Abigail (Ingersoll) Dolliver, born in Gloucester February 3, 1759, died there October 10, 1841, aged eighty-three years. He was a shipmaster of the olden times, and attained considerable prominence in the service. He also served with credit as a soldier of the revolution, and afterward received a pension. Both he and his wife were devout followers of the teachings of Father Murray, and died in the faith. He married, November 25, 1789, Elizabeth Foster, born January 22, 1766, died January 22, 1854, daughter of Colonel Joseph Foster and his wife Lydia Giddings. (See Foster family). William Dolliver and Elizabeth Foster had children: 1. William Henry, born May 22, 1793; died No-

vember 5, 1794. 2. Joseph Foster, born February 9, 1795; died August 22, 1817. 3. William Henry, born February 21, 1797; died in West Indies, June 15, 1844; married April 10, 1828, Adeline, daughter of Daniel Sayward; died January 10, 1868. Seven children: Joseph, Sarah Elizabeth, Murray Ballou, Anna Maria, Judith Foster, William Henry and Helen. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born December 14, 1798, died May 11, 1840; married Lorenzo Draper, of Boston (his second wife); children: Elizabeth S., Frances Amelia and Charles Albert Draper. 5. Esther Goldthwaite, born February 14, 1802; died August 10, 1887; married June 20, 1829, Francis A. Hutchings, of Gloucester, born 1798, died November 2, 1867; children: Clementina, Abigail Saunders, Francis Vincent, Frances Amory, Vincent and Bessie Foster Hutchings. 6. Judith Clementina, born February 23, 1804, died March 17, 1892; married, in Gloucester, Robert Williams, of Boston (second wife), son of Solomon Williams. He was a broker; died November 18, 1862. No children. 7. Edward Symes Lang, born September 30, 1809; see forward.

(VI) Edward Symes Lang Dolliver, youngest child of Captain William and Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver, born in Gloucester, September 30, 1809, died there August 4, 1890. When quite young he went to New York City, and for some time previous to 1837 was engaged in the French importing trade. During the period of financial depression which was most severely felt in all business circles about the year 1837, the firm of which he was a member was compelled to suspend. Soon afterward he came with his wife to Gloucester, and in 1838 started a dry goods store at the corner of Front (Main) and Short streets. From about 1840 to 1842 his partner was T. Sewell Lancaster, but in the year last mentioned Mr. Dolliver left the dry goods trade and became sole proprietor of a furniture business, which was afterward his chief occupation so long as he engaged in active pursuits. He soon purchased and moved his stock to a building which stood where his ancestor, Peter Dolliver, located in 1707, and there in 1861 he erected a substantial building. For many years Mr. Dolliver was a prominent figure in Gloucester business circles, and is remembered as a thoroughly honest man, somewhat reserved in manner but always courteous and gentlemanly. He retired from business because of his advanced years, failing sight and partial deafness. He died in Gloucester at the age

of nearly eighty-one years. While living in New York he married Helen Amelia Carroll of that city.

Of the family life and antecedents of Helen Amelia Carroll little is known, but from information gathered from various sources it is understood that the family descended from Irish ancestors. Her father, George Carroll, born about 1796, was a son of George and Bridget Carroll, who are said to have had a large family of thirteen children, George being the only one of them who grew to maturity. The elder George died in Albany, New York, May 9, 1800; his wife Bridget died June 13, 1837, at the age of ninety years. George Carroll, son of the parents just mentioned, was made a Master Mason in St. John's Lodge, No. 1, of New York, January 24, 1811; was elected junior warden, December, 1813; senior warden, December, 1814; master, December, 1815. October 14, 1824, "the lodge was draped in mourning as a token of respect to the memory of its late master, George Carroll." Mr. Carroll's wife was Ann D. Hutchinson, and by her he had three children: Helen Bush Carroll, born May 28, 1815, died June 21, 1816; Depeyster Seymour Carroll, born November 13, 1816, died February 24, 1818; and Helen Amelia Carroll, born November 5, 1818, and who became the wife of Edward Symes Lang Dolliver. Their children: 1. George Carroll, born in New York, March 9, 1837; became acting master's mate in United States navy, and was killed in action March 28, 1863, on board steamer "Diana," in Atchafalaya river, near Brazier City, Louisiana, at the time of the capture of that vessel by the Confederates. 2. Helen Justine, born in Gloucester, January 21, 1840. 3. Edward, born September 29, 1843; now city treasurer of Gloucester. 4. Annie Hutchinson, born July 8, 1848, died February 28, 1906. 5. Elizabeth Foster, born January 3, 1854; married John W. Kendrick, son of John A. Kendrick and his wife Mary E. Crosby, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Children: i. Violet Kendrick, born March 18, 1882, died young; ii. Margaret Carroll Kendrick, born Mary 23, 1883; iii. Edward Dolliver Kendrick, born November 14, 1884; iv. Carroll Crosby Kendrick born February 14, 1888; v. Helen Elizabeth Kendrick. vi. John Foster Kendrick, born July, 1892.

(VII) Edward Dolliver, only surviving son of Edward Symes Lang and Helen Amelia (Carroll) Dolliver, was born in Gloucester, September 29, 1843. After receiving an edu-

cation in the public schools he worked in his father's store until the second year of the late civil war. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, served one year, and was mustered out in August, 1863. In July, 1864, he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment, and served one hundred days. Since 1879 he has held the office of city treasurer of Gloucester, and since 1869 has been a director of the Sawyer Free Library of Gloucester, being also at the present time one of the library trustees and clerk of the board. September 10, 1868, Mr. Dolliver married Harriet P. Rust, of Gloucester, born December 14, 1847, died May 11, 1902. Children were born of this marriage: 1. George Carroll Dolliver, born in Gloucester, September 26, 1869; graduated from Tufts College, 1891; and from Harvard Medical School, 1895; practiced in Boston about two years; died December 30, 1897; married, September 10, 1895, Helen Gage Hopkins, of Arlington, Massachusetts. No children. 2. Robert Bruce Dolliver, born December 21, 1871; died July 21, 1872. 3. Richard Loring Dolliver, born January 19, 1877; died January 25, 1879.

Joseph Foster (Jeremiah 4, John FOSTER 3, Reginald 2, Reginald 1), was born in 1730, in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, now the town of Essex, Essex county, Massachusetts. His father was Jeremiah Foster (4), also of Ipswich, born 1691, died March 25, 1769, and was a mariner; and his mother was Dorothy, daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna Rust; she died May 14, 1745.

Joseph Foster was the sixth of a family of thirteen children, and a great-great-grandson of Reginald Foster, who is believed to have come to this country from Exeter, Devonshire, England, and who settled in Ipswich in 1638, as is stated in "The Descendants of Reginald Foster," Boston, 1876. He also was a great-great-grandson of John Dane, of Ipswich, author of "A Declaration of Remarkable Providence in the Course of My Life." Elizabeth, daughter of John Dane and wife of Reginald Foster (2) was Colonel Foster's great-grandmother. Elizabeth Dane was a niece of Rev. Francis Dane, forty-eight years minister at Andover, Massachusetts, who boldly denouncing the witchcraft delusion of 1692, was prominently connected with the trials at Salem when almost every member of his family was under arrest or suspicion, and

a daughter and granddaughter were tried and condemned to death. About 1756 Joseph Foster married Lydia, daughter of Daniel Giddings, of Chebacco, born 1732, died July 27, 1784, and was the mother of all of Joseph Foster's children. He married, second, Hannah, widow of Isaac Somes, by whom she had six children, but none by her marriage with Joseph Foster.

In early life Colonel Foster made many voyages at sea, being in 1760 master of the schooner "Wolfe," at Gibraltar, and in 1761 of the schooner "Joseph," in the West Indies. In 1762 he returned and settled permanently in Gloucester, where he engaged in commerce, and from 1766 to 1771 and probably before and afterwards, he had trading vessels to Cadiz, Malaga, Gibraltar, St. Kitts, Monte Christo, St. John's, Guadaloupe, the West Indies, also coasting and fishing. He was prominent in Gloucester during the revolution, and was colonel of the forces there. In 1782 he was captured in command of the rebel letter-of-marque "Polly," and was a prisoner of war on parole at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in July of that year. This parole paper is still preserved. He is said to have been drummed through Halifax, Nova Scotia, in retaliation for similar treatment inflicted by him on British prisoners at Gloucester.

At a town meeting held in Gloucester, December 28, 1772, to protest against "the despotic measures adopted by the British Ministry" in opposition to "the rights and liberties of the people of the American Colonies," Joseph Foster was chosen one of the seven members of the "Gloucester Committee of Correspondence" then elected, who on March 6, 1775, "were continued in office. In 1774 he was one of the five selectmen of Gloucester, and in 1775 was representative of that town to the general court of Massachusetts. In 1779 he was one of five delegates to the convention to form the state constitution, and after the close of the revolution he was again representative to the general court in the years 1784, 1785 and 1786, and one of the four representatives in 1788. At a town meeting, March, 1774, Joseph Foster was chosen one of two special constables appointed "in case the small-pox should come into the town, they having had it." In March, 1775, he gave 2 pounds 8 shillings, being one of the largest contributors toward 117 pounds 7 shillings 1 penny, raised in Gloucester for the relief of the distress caused in Boston by the act of parliament in shutting up that port. Through-

out the period of the revolution he was active in many ways in supporting the cause for which the colonies were contending and had immediate command of the Gloucester company of minute-men in defending the town and also in various aggressive operations. In 1779, during the "period of great poverty," he gave provisions from his store for the relief of many distressed families.

Colonel Foster died December 9, 1804, possessed of a large estate. By his first wife, Lydia Giddings, he had seven children; all probably born in Gloucester: 1. Mary, born 1757, died in Ipswich, December 25, 1785; married, July 17, 1777, Nathan Wade, born in Ipswich, February 27, 1750, son of Timothy Wade and Ruth Woodbury. After the death of his wife Mary he married, October 29, 1788, Hannah Treadwell, born in Ipswich, 1763, died May 14, 1814. He was captain of the Ipswich minute-men at Bunker Hill, and later held a commission as colonel in the revolutionary service. 2. Lydia, born —; baptized September, 1760, in First church, Gloucester; died before January 19, 1808; married John Osborne Sargent, of Gloucester, a great-grandson of William Sargent 2d of Gloucester (Epes, Epes, William). 3. Sarah, born 1762, died November 1, 1836; married William Dolliver (2) of Gloucester, cousin of William Dolliver, who married her sister Elizabeth. 4. Joseph, born May 23, 1764. He was third mate of the rebel letter-of-marque "Polly," of which his father was captain; was captured, 1782, by the English, and was a prisoner of war on parole at Windsor, Nova Scotia, July of that year. He lived in Gloucester, and was one of the selectmen 1798 and several times afterward. He was a sea captain, and was lost at sea in 1816, never having been heard from after sailing from Gloucester August 1, 1816, in the sloop "William." In 1782 he married Rebecca Ingersoll, born in Gloucester, August 26, 1759, died April 27, 1820, having had a large family of thirteen children. 5. Elizabeth, born January 22, 1766, died January 22, 1854, in Boston; married, November 25, 1789, William Dolliver, of Gloucester, who died October 10, 1841. They had seven children (see Dolliver family). 6. Judith, born in 1772, died October 22, 1841, in Dorchester, Massachusetts; married Bradbury Saunders. Being left a widow she kept a fashionable young ladies' boarding school at Dorchester from about 1800 to 1820. 7. Benjamin, born April, 1774, was master of brigantine "Polly," and on the 4th of that

month was captured by the English frigate "Siresse," at Point a Pitre, Guadeloupe. This is the last that is known of him. His ship was probably named for his wife Polly, who afterward married Joseph Locke.

The surname Dewhirst is a place name meaning a wooded tract frequented by

deer. The seat of the family in Lancashire, England, where the family has been prominent many centuries is Dewhirst, and the coat-of-arms is: Ermine three escallops gules. Crest—A wolf's head ermine. The Middlesex county branch of the Dewhirst family is evidently related, bearing the same arms. Their crest is: A wolf's head ermine collared azure. Motto—Spes mea in Deo. One prominent branch of the family is in Cheshire, where the late George Dewhirst bought Oughington Hall of George Trafford in 1864. The name appears among the earliest surnames in England. On the old Hundreds Rolls the Prior of Derhirste is mentioned, and in the reign of Queen Elizabeth we find the name spelled Dewhirste. At the present time the family is found in many counties in England.

(I) Charles Dewhirst was born about 1800 in England and lived most of his life in Yorkshire. He was a hand-loom weaver by trade. He married Betsey Marshall, also a native of England. They came to America in 1854 and spent their last years with their son, James Dewhirst, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. He died there in 1865 and his wife soon after; she arrived in this country in 1854. They were Baptists in religion. Children: Sarah, Samuel, James, mentioned below; Martha, Anna, Richard, Charles. Four others died in infancy in England.

(II) James Dewhirst, son of Charles Dewhirst (I), was born in Todmorden, Yorkshire, England, June 14, 1830. His early education was acquired in his native land. At the age of twenty-one he decided to come to America and sailed June 17, 1851, on the ship "Daniel Webster" and landed at Boston, Massachusetts. He lived and worked in the mills for three years in Lawrence, Massachusetts; then went to North Andover, where he lived three years, after which he moved to Haverhill. He learned the trade of dyer but followed it only a short time. In 1862 he opened a hotel in Haverhill on the corner of Water and State streets, and until 1902 conducted a hotel with much success. At that time he retired, though he retains the owner-

ship of the hotel, the present New Gordon, a very handsome and commodious public house. Mr. Dewhirst invested in Haverhill real estate and devotes his time since he retired to the care of his property. He exhibited a peculiar aptitude for the line of business in which he engaged, and no man in the city has a more creditable career and none stands higher in the esteem of his townsmen. He came to this country a poor boy, dependent upon his own exertions and labor, and through his own thrift and industry acquired a handsome competence. Mr. Dewhirst was formerly a member of the Haverhill board of trade. He is a member and generous supporter of the Protestant Episcopal church, and was a prime mover in raising funds for the chimneys in the tower of Trinity Church. He has given freely not only to the benevolences of his own church but to all charities and funds that appealed to him as worthy of support, and is rightly counted among the men of public spirit in the city of Haverhill, as one willing to help promote its welfare at every opportunity.

He married, first, in 1857, Ann Fisher Johnson, of North Andover, Massachusetts. He married, second, 1868, Anna Maria Fielden. Child of first wife: 1. Frank, born October, 1858, married in 1886 Sarah Glusky, and has daughter Beatrice, born in 1888. Child of second wife: 2. Jessie F., born March 13, 1875, resides in Haverhill.

WEBSTER The surname Webster is of ancient English origin, being a trade name, a colloquial term for weaver. The most important English family of this name claims descent from John Webster, who was a resident of Bolsover, Derbyshire, in the reign of Henry IV., and whose descendants are settled in Essex, in which county as well as in Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Henry IV. granted John Webster large estates about 1400. The Scotch family of Webster, very likely also descended from this John Webster, were in Edinburghshire before 1700, probably not long before that date, however. There is no other family of this surname in Scotland bearing arms, though descendants are found in other sections of the country. The armorial bearings of the Webster family of Edinburgh: Argent a fesse gules between three crosses crosslet fitchee azure. Crest: The sun rising out of the sea proper. Motto—*Emergo*. Of the American families of the surname Webster there are two important branches. John Web-

ster, who came from Suffolk, England, progenitor of Daniel Webster, is mentioned below. John Webster, from Warwickshire, England, settled in Connecticut and was progenitor of the dictionary genius, Noah Webster.

(I) John Webster, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and as early as 1634 was a proprietor and resident of the town of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He seems to be the same John Webster, baker by trade, who was admitted an inhabitant of Salem in 1637 and had a grant of land; who was witness in the Essex court in 1639 and applied for land at the Creek in 1642. He married Mary Shatswell, sister of John Shatswell, who remembered her in his will. She married second, October 29, 1650, John Emery, Sr., of Newbury, and removed with him to Haverhill. He and his son, John Emery, were appointed guardians of Israel Webster, aged eighteen; and Nathan Webster, aged sixteen, at their request November 26, 1662. The family removed to Newbury from Ipswich. Administration was granted to John Webster's widow Mary, November 4, 1646, and later at her desire division was made to the eight minor children; to the eldest son John the farm, he paying to the youngest son five pounds or quarter of the value of the farm; Mary, Stephen and Hannah to have equal shares in the island bought of Widow Andrews; Elizabeth, Abigail and Israel to have twenty nobles apiece; all at twenty-one years of age. Children: 1. John, born 1632, married, June 13, 1653, Ann Batt. 2. Hannah, married, April 1, 1657, Michael Emerson, and had daughter Hannah, who married Thomas Duston and was the heroine of Indian captivity. 3. Stephen, born 1637, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, married Samuel Simmons. 5. Abigail, married January 18, 1666, Abraham Merrill, of Newbury. 6. Israel, married January 3, 1665, Elizabeth Brown; second November 9, 1669, Elizabeth Lunt. 7. Nathan, married Mary Hazeltine.

(II) Stephen Webster, son of John Webster (I), was born in 1637, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died May 10, 1694. He married, March 24, 1662, Hannah Ayer, who died June 2, 1676; second, May 26, 1678, Judith Broad. Stephen came to Haverhill with his mother and step-father, John Emery, Sr. He served under Sergeant John Webster in the second garrison in 1690. His widow Judith waived her right to administer the estate, asking the appointment of sons John and Stephen. Ste-

phen Sr. and wife deeded to John Light, October 20, 1673, a parcel of land. He bought land in Haverhill of Nathan Gould, of Amesbury, in August, 1672; of Thomas Dow, July 26, 1673; of Elizabeth Swan, April 17, 1661, and of John Williams, March 2, 1665. His sons John and Stephen sold their shares in the estate to their brother Nathan, March 11, 1728-9. Children: 1. John, born March 15, 1668; married, June 14, 1693, Triphena Locke. 2. Mary, born April 21, 1670; married, June 14, 1693, Jacob Whitaker. 3. Stephen, born January 1, 1672; married, October 23, 1700, Mary (Goodwin) Cooke. 4. Nathan, mentioned below.

(III) Nathan Webster, son of Stephen Webster (2), was born in Haverhill, November 14, 1674, and died August 16, 1741; married, September 12, 1708, Sarah Low, who died April 7, 1741. His will was dated September 14, 1741. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 10, 1709; died September 24, 1709. 2. Martha, born October 16, 1710; died February 2, 1784. 3. Thomas, born February 10, 1712; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 4. Nathan Jr., born May 12, 1714; died May 25, 1714. 5. Jonathan, born December 13, 1715; died July 4, 1796; married, October 24, 1737, Abigail Dustin. 6. Nathan, born August 26, 1718, settled in Bristol, Maine; married, April 23, 1742, Mehitable Follansbee. 7. David, born February 23, 1720.

(IV) Thomas Webster, son of Nathan Webster (3), was born in Haverhill, February 10, 1712; died December 31, 1781. He married, March 10, 1736, Ruth Hazeltine, who died June 24, 1766. He married second, Abigail (Webster) Cheney, widow, October 14, 1766. He contributed to help the revolution. His will dated January 30, 1779, proved February 4, 1782, bequeathed to wife Abigail, children Hannah, Moses, Jesse, Samuel, Thomas, Amos and Daniel; to Moses Emery, his wife's son; to four grandchildren. He was on the alarm list in 1757; was deacon of the church from about 1771 until the time of his death. Children of the first wife: 1. David, born February 18, 1737-8; died June 1, 1738. 2. Lieutenant Peter, born March 3, 1738-9; died at Ticonderoga in 1758. 3. Sarah, born February 9, 1740-1. 4. Susannah, born December 22, 1742. 5. Moses, born November 22, 1744. 6. Simon, born November 26, 1746. 7. Jesse, born April 18, 1748. 8. Samuel, born April 18, 1750; mentioned below. 9. Hannah, born May 15, 1753. 10. Abigail, born October 8, 1755. 11. Thomas, born July 15, 1758; died

1760. 12. Ruth, born November 18, 1760. Children of second wife: 13. Dr. Thomas, born August 16, 1767; married, December 18, 1791, Sally West. 14. Amos, born January 30, 1770. 15. Daniel, born July 27, 1771; married, December 8, 1791, Mehitable Hains.

(V) Samuel Webster, son of Thomas Webster (4), was born in Haverhill, April 18, 1750; married, November 26, 1777, Lydia Bradley, who died September 5, 1850, at Salem, New Hampshire, ninety-four years old. He died at Salem, April 9, 1804. He was a farmer during his active years. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Timothy Eaton's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment, April 19, 1775, and later; also sergeant in Captain Eaton's company, Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's regiment, at Ticonderoga in 1776. Children, born in Salem: 1. Betsey, born May 11, 1781; died 1866. 2. Ruth, born February 17, 1784; died May 28, 1821. 3. Lydia, born June 22, 1786; died July 28, 1810. 4. Hannah, born May 4, 1789; died June 2, 1850. 5. Sarah, born June 10, 1792. 6. Thomas, mentioned below.

(VI) Thomas Webster, son of Samuel Webster (5), was born May 5, 1795, at Salem, New Hampshire, and died there June 3, 1873. He married at Atkinson, New Hampshire, Lydia Noyes, born 1806, died March 25, 1853, at Salem. He was a farmer all his life, living on the homestead without interruption. His father died when he was only nine years old. He attended the district school several terms but was largely self-educated. He cut lumber extensively in the season, and was a man of some means and much influence in the community. He had three hundred acres of land. He was prominent in town affairs and was highly esteemed for his integrity and good judgment. He was often chosen appraiser in making inventories of estates, etc. He was collector of taxes for a number of years and often highway surveyor and selectman of the town. He was a Congregationalist in religion and served on the building committee when the stone church was erected in the first parish of Methuen. He was active and influential in town affairs. Children: 1. Samuel, born at Salem, in 1828; mentioned below. 2. Amos Noyes, born April 20, 1830, at Salem; mentioned below. 3. Currier T., born 1832, was a farmer and shoemaker; married first, Frances Tuttle, of Lawrence, and had four children; married second, Jennie Clark, a native of New York state. 4. Louise R., born 1834; married Edmund P. Sargent, of Meth-

uen. 5. Thomas, born September, 1844, was formerly a farmer, now in the meat and provision business in Haverhill; married Martha J. Stiles, of Methuen; she died March 5, 1906; their only child Hattie married Dr. Stearns, of Newton; she died August 3, 1903.

(VII) Samuel Webster, son of Thomas Webster (6), was born at Salem, New Hampshire, 1828, and died November 15, 1886, at Methuen, Massachusetts. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He began his business career as clerk in a grocery store and subsequently engaged in business in Methuen as proprietor of a general store. He also carried on a large milk business and was very successful. When he sold it he established a livery stable in Methuen and carried on that business until the time of his death. He was one of the best known and most popular citizens of the town. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist. He was a member of no secret societies. He married, in 1849, Sarah Morrill, born 1823, at Warner, New Hampshire; died 1906 in Methuen, daughter of John and Rebecca (Call) Morrill. Children, born in Methuen: 1. Emma L., born 1854; married January 6, 1880, Henry A. Merrill, born in Salem, New Hampshire; now owner and manager of the largest grocery store in Methuen. 2. Carrie Bell, born July 31, 1858, in Methuen; married George A. Silver, of Salem, New Hampshire, October 12, 1886; he is owner of a blacksmith shop in Methuen; children: i. Blanche M. Silver, born August 31, 1887, educated at the Methuen high school and at Cannon's Commercial College, Lawrence; ii. Leverett Webster Silver, born November 1, 1888, educated in the Methuen schools and Cannon's Commercial College; clerk in the Lawrence National Bank.

(VII) Amos Noyes Webster, son of Thomas Webster (6), was born in Salem April 20, 1830. He lived in his native town until about twenty-three years old and was educated there in the public schools and at Atkinson and Methuen academies. He helped his father on the farm in his youth and continued with him after he came of age. He studied veterinary surgery and medicine under Dr. Wood, of Lowell, and has been practicing in Methuen since 1892. In politics Dr. Webster is a Republican. He is a member of the Congregational church. He married, January 22, 1861, Kate Cluff Kimball, born September 13, 1835, at Concord, New Hampshire, daughter of Reuben and Sally (Maynard) Kimball.

Children: 1. Grace Kimball, born May 7, 1864, at Salem; resides with parents; unmarried. 2. Frank K. Noyes, born July 26, 1866, at Salem, educated in Methuen and Lawrence, Massachusetts; at present employed in the Arlington Mills, Lawrence; married Imogene Hardy, of Manchester, New Hampshire, and has two children—Mildred Frances and Bernard.

The surname Crowell was
CROWELL formerly spelled Crow and Crowe, and is akin to Crow-

lev. There were two immigrants of the name in Massachusetts, both from England, before 1650—John Crow, or Crowell, mentioned below; and William Crowell, who was at Plymouth before 1643, and had land allowed him June 1, 1663, in respect of his uncle, Mr. John Atwood, deceased; died January, 1683-4, aged about fifty-five years; will dated January 2, 1683, proved March 6 following, bequeathed to brothers in Coventry, England: Samuel, Robert and Thomas Crow, sister Mary and husband John Harbart; also to Ebenezer Spooner and Ephraim Thomas, his wife Hannah being residuary legatee.

The seat of the ancient family of Crow was at Brasted, county Suffolk, and Bilney, county Norfolk, and their coat-of-arms: Gules a chevron between three cocks crowing argent. Most of the other armorials of the Crow and Crowe families of England are but variations of this design of the three cocks, suggesting that the origin of the surname had more to do with the cock than the bird called Crow. The Crowe family is prominent in Ireland, and bears a different coat-of-arms from the English family of Crow. The surname Crow occurs in the Hundred Rolls as early as 1200. There is a tradition in the American family that the ancestors were Welsh.

(I) John Crowell (generally spelled Crow in the early records), immigrant ancestor, came from England and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1635. His wife preceded him the year before, and upon her arrival in this country had bought a house of William Jennings. A copy of the list of possessions in Charlestown is found in Middlesex Files, Book 11. He was a town officer at Charlestown, and was given the title of "Mr." reserved for ministers and men of gentle birth or superior station. Crowell sold ten acres of land on the Mystic Side (Malden) to W. Palmer; a farm at Dorchester to Thomas Makepeace before 1641; and his

house and lot in Charlestown in 1638 to Mathew Avery. His wife Elishua joined the Charlestown church January 4, 1634-5. He was admitted freeman 1640, and was deputy to the general court 1641-3 from Yarmouth. He removed to Yarmouth and took the oath of allegiance to the Plymouth colony December 18, 1638. He was a magistrate at Yarmouth as early as 1640. He died January, 1673. Children: 1. Moses, baptized at Charlestown June 24, 1637, died young. 2. John, born about 1638; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, married Agnes ———; children—John, Thomas, Lydia, died March 9, 1690, married February 16, 1677, Ebenezer Goodspeed. 4. Samuel. 5. Yelverton, probably, who was of Charlestown in 1637 and owned one cow common right; of Yarmouth 1643; children—Thomas and Elizabeth, twins, born May 9, 1649.

(II) John Crowell, son of John Crowell (I), was born in Charlestown, about 1638. He removed to Yarmouth and died there. In 1654 a John Crow was a proprietor of Billerica, Massachusetts. A widow Elizabeth Crowell married at Salem, Massachusetts, October 20, 1727, Daniel Abbott, and may have been his daughter-in-law. The only child traced is John Jr., mentioned below.

(III) John Crowell, son of John Crowell or Crow (2), was born at Yarmouth in 1662. He settled in Salem and Manchester, which was set off from Salem and incorporated as a town May 14, 1645. His widow Margaret died at Manchester. Children, born at Manchester: 1. Samuel, born November 7, 1686; mentioned below. 2. John, born August 1, 1688, resided at Salem; married, January 1, 1716, Elizabeth Collins. 3. William, married October 26, 1721, Susanna Mercury; second, May 19, 1724, Elizabeth Bush; lived in Salem. 4. Robert, married May 19, 1726, Rachel Hiliard; lived in Salem.

(IV) Samuel Crowell, son of John Crowell (3), was born at Manchester, November 7, 1686. He lived at Manchester. He married Sarah Allen, November 1, 1707. She was born July 14, 1687, daughter of Samuel Jr. and Abigail (Williams) Allen. Her father was born August 4, 1663, son of Samuel and Sarah (Tuck) Allen. Samuel Allen Sr., was born January 8, 1632, died 1700, resided at Old Neck, Salem or Manchester; was selectman in 1676-77-88-93. William Allen, father of Samuel Allen Sr., was the immigrant, one of the first settlers of Manchester, Massachusetts, born in England, 1602. Allen came from

Manchester, in the old country, and settled first at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, 1624; removed to Naumkeag, later called Salem, and was among the old settlers there when Governor Endicott came over in 1628. Allen moved to Jeffries Creek, as Manchester was called, about 1640; was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631; was selectman in 1641; was a carpenter by trade, and built the first frame house in Manchester, his own; was an "influential and enterprising citizen" according to the contemporary records of the town of Salem. Children of Samuel and Sarah (Allen) Crowell, born at Manchester: 1. Samuel, born May 6, 1708; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born July 12, 1710. 3. Mary, born October 7, 1713. 4. Margaret, born May 10, 1716, baptized February 3, 1716-17. 5. Sarah, baptized November 30, 1718. 6. Hannah, baptized November 5, 1721. 7. Benjamin, born March 2, 1723-4. 8. Elizabeth, baptized August 21, 1726.

(V) Samuel Crowell Jr., son of Samuel Crowell (4), was born at Manchester May 6, 1708. He seems to have removed to Salem about 1735. He married, January 21, 1730-1, Miriam Hill. Children, born at Manchester: 1. Samuel, born March 1, 1731-2; mentioned below. 2. Miriam, born August 6, 1734. Perhaps others.

(VI) Lieutenant Samuel Crowell, son of Samuel Crowell (5), was born in Manchester, March 1, 1731-2. He removed to Salem, and after 1750 to Haverhill. He was a soldier in the revolution from Haverhill, sergeant in Captain Richard Ayer's company (second Haverhill), Colonel Johnson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; second lieutenant in Captain Timothy Eaton's company, Colonel Huntington's regiment, commissioned February 3, 1776; also second lieutenant in Captain Samuel Johnson's company, at Ipswich, April 30, 1777, among the officers drafted from the command of Brigadier General Michael Farley (Essex county) by a resolve dated April 11, 1777, to march to Rhode Island to reinforce the troops under General Spencer. This company was raised in Haverhill, Andover, Methuen, Bradford and Boxford. Children, born at Salem: 1. Captain Samuel, born June 3, 1755, married Lydia Woodbury; commanded a privateer in the revolution; children: i. Samuel; ii. William; iii. Josiah; iv. Lydia, married Archelaus Fuller; v. Rev. Robert, born December 8, 1787, ordained August 10, 1814, at Essex, where he preached forty-one years; vi. Louisa, born September 20, 1792. 2. Jonathan, born

June 25, 1764; mentioned below. 3. David, settled at Londonderry, New Hampshire, as early as 1792, on the Peter Crowell farm; married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Emerson, of Windham, New Hampshire.

(VII) Jonathan Crowell, son of Samuel Crowell (6), was born in Haverhill June 25, 1764. He removed to Newport, New Hampshire, in 1800, and settled on the C. Cutts place, afterwards known as the John Buell farm. He married, March 9, 1784, Anna Corliss, of Haverhill. Children, born at Haverhill, except the two youngest who were born at Newport: 1. Betsey, born February 28, 1785; died 1860; married Jedidiah Sanders. 2. Nancy, born June 19, 1786; married William Dow. 3. John, born April 7, 1788; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, ancestor of numerous Crowells of Newport, born December 17, 1789; married Hannah Emory, of Newbury. 5. Sally, born May 12, 1792; married Israel Sheppard, of Boscawen. 6. Jonathan, born February 4, 1795; died 1850; married Betsey Ayer, of Haverhill. 7. Peter, born November 27, 1796; married, December 9, 1830, Rachel Angell, of Sunapee, New Hampshire. 8. Polly, born May 2, 1799; married Joseph Lear, of Goshen. 9. Hazen, born September 28, 1803; married Celia Angell, of Sunapee. 10. Lavinia, born July 14, 1806; died August 7, 1876; married George Barnard.

(VIII) John Crowell, son of Jonathan Crowell (7), was born April 7, 1788, at Haverhill. He removed to Newport, New Hampshire, with his father, and was educated in the district schools there. He settled in Haverhill and lived on Water street in that city. He married, 1810, Anna Greenleaf, born March 12, 1793, daughter of Caleb and Susanna (Emerson) Greenleaf. (See Greenleaf family). Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Minerva, born 1812; married first, Wilder Tilton, shoe cutter by trade, who died in 1834; second, Cyrus Worthen; she died February 1893; resided at Haverhill; child by second husband: Caroline Smith, born June 17, 1836, married first, January 16, 1858, James H. McPherson, of Frankestown, New Hampshire, who was killed before Petersburg, Virginia, in civil war; (children: Carrie Minerva McPherson, born January 29, 1859; James Harry McPherson, born July 27, 1861); she married second, 1868, Enoch R. Banks, of Portland, Maine, an upholsterer of Haverhill; (children: Arthur Wilder Banks, born August 27, 1869; Gertrude May Banks, born February 2, 1876): children of Minerva by second

marriage: ii. Franklin Lafayette Worthen; iii. Elizabeth Celesta Worthen; iv. Ellen v. Lydia Ann Minerva Worthen; v. Louisa Maria Worthen; vii. Cyrus Worthen. 2. Abel, died in infancy; William G., born December 20, 1816; married Melinda Armstrong; was a farmer at Haverhill; had son and two daughters. 3. Susan G., born 1818; died 1859. 4. Fanny, married, 1841, Andrew McCrillis; resided in East Boston; several children; she died December 22, 1893. 5. Dr. John, born September 28, 1823; mentioned below. 6. Anne, born June 5, 1828, in Haverhill; married Andrew Jackson Chapman, born October, at Peterborough, New Hampshire, lived in Haverhill; children: i. George Andrew Chapman; ii. Alice Ann Chapman; iii. William Pierce Chapman; iv. Addie Pierce Chapman; v. Belle Gertrude Chapman.

(IX) Dr. John Crowell, son of John Crowell (8), was born in Haverhill, September 28, 1823. His early education was conducted under the direction of his maternal grandfather, Benjamin Greenleaf, the celebrated teacher and mathematician, whom he greatly loved and revered and under whom he fitted for college. His health rendered him unable to pursue his studies for a time, but afterwards, although he did not enter college, he was abreast of its curriculum. He spent several years in teaching, becoming at the age of twenty-one years the principal of the South Street Grammar School of Haverhill, where he won marked distinction as an instructor. Among his pupils were many who became prominent in after life and attributed much of their success to the foundations of character and learning laid by Dr. Crowell in elementary education. He began to study the profession of medicine under the guidance of Dr. George Cogswell, of Bradford, a famous physician in his city. He attended the University of Pennsylvania College of Medicine from which he graduated June 25, 1851. He was on the staff of the Pennsylvania Hospital for a time. In 1851 he began to practice medicine in Haverhill, and soon enjoyed an extensive business. He spent the rest of his days as a general practitioner in his native town, winning a most position in the medical world. In 1875 he was made chairman of the recently organized board of health of Haverhill, an excellent work in that office. On the formation of the city hospital in 1882 he was appointed one of the trustees and became secretary of the board. In 1856 he was in



James Van Hook
Hamely.

the Massachusetts Medical Society, 1811 and 1882 was president of the 10th District Medical Society, a member of the state society. In August, 1883, he was appointed one of the consulting board members at Danvers Asylum by the trust in that institution. He contributed many papers to medical literature. Before the Massachusetts Medical Society he read the "Diseases of the Rectum" (1856); "On the Membranous Croup to Diphtheria and Asiatic Cholera" (read before the Hampshire Medical Society, 1873); "On the Signs in Pregnancies" (before Massachusetts Medical Society, 1878); "The Human Brain and its Phenomena" (Essex Medical Society, 1876). In June, 1884, in response to the invitation to give the annual address before the Massachusetts Medical Society, he delivered an eloquent oration entitled "The Doctor as a Popular Educator." This address was published in a biography and memoir volume prepared after his death. Dr. Crowell was active in the duties of citizenship and held various offices of trust and honor. He was a member of the school committee for many years, and during most of his life was chairman of the board. From 1878 to the time of his death he was one of the trustees of the Haverhill Public Library, and was active in the work of that institution. He became a trustee of the Bradford Academy, was chosen secretary of the board, and for a number of years was lecturer on science and literature in that institution. He was a man of varied literary gifts, and his work left him much of permanent value beyond the technical papers already mentioned. He was one of the charter members of the Monday Evening Club, established in 1849, and took a keen interest and active part in the social and literary life of that organization. Among the numerous lectures, reviews and other papers written for various societies and periodicals, may be mentioned the following: "John Ruskin," "Angelo," "Architecture," "Sources of the English Language," "Thomas à Becket," "Chaucer," "English Literature in the Nineteenth Century," "Modern Homes," etc. He wrote often for the newspapers of the country, chiefly as a critic of art and literature. The memorial volume are preserved as follows: "A Personal Experience of the Old Bridge," "Summer Talk," "The Old Burying Grounds," "The Old Meeting House,"

"Boys," "Response at a Dinner of the Massachusetts Medical Society," and "At the One Hundredth Anniversary Dinner at Atkinson Academy;" "School Exhibitions." His poetical work gave evidence of the finest intellectual powers and the gift of verse and phrasing. In this volume is printed: "Poem read at Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the Monday Evening Club;" "May Storm on the Merrimack in 1808;" "An October Idyl," "A Memory—Rev. B. F. H.," "In Memoriam—M. W. W.," "Belle, In Peace," "In Burial—B. F. G.," "The Old Ship-yard," 1835, "In Olden Time," "Poem read at the Bi-centennial of the Bradford Church."

In 1876, at the invitation of the city government, he delivered the address on the occasion of the centennial of the national independence, and he was chosen to read a poem at the quarter millennial celebration of the founding of the town of Haverhill, and this poem was read on that occasion, two months after his death. His address on the presentation of the portrait of Harriet Newell to the Bradford Academy is published in the memorial volume. Dr. Crowell was a prominent member of the Center Congregational Church, which he joined in 1849. He was at one time clerk of the society and superintendent of the Sunday school, and for the last twenty years of his life was deacon of the church. He organized and for many years taught a class of young men in the Sunday school, with an average attendance of fifty or more, and a total membership from first to last of many hundreds. The good work that Dr. Crowell accomplished in this way alone can hardly be estimated or appreciated, it was done so quietly and well.

During the closing months of his life, Dr. Crowell was an intense sufferer from the disease that ended in his death April 28, 1890, at the age of sixty-six years, seven months. The interment was at Linwood Cemetery. "He delighted in the natural scenery of Haverhill," writes his biographer, "and some of the most beautiful of the poetical selections which follow, express the charm which he found in its skies and hills, its blossoming meadows, its noble river. Equally with the scenery of the town he loved its traditions, its historic scenes, its romantic associations. He felt too a vivid interest in whatever concerned its material and spiritual progress, its adornment and purifying, and honorable name." A younger physician said of him: "Forceful and energetic, intent on results, yet willing to

yield when others pointed out the better way; of the purest habits of action, speech and even thought; of no dull temper but easily roused to a righteous wrath when occasion seemed meet; kindly affectioned, interested in general affairs, fond of social pleasure; of a fine presence, with a good voice, an unusual dignity, a courtly bearing—such a man it is not an every-day fortune to know and to lose." Of his literary gifts his biographer writes: "If ever he tried to disguise his personality, it was sure to peep forth in some subtle turn of thought or trenchant phrase. How tender, kindly and apt were the words which he gave to the memory of the dead, and who can ever speak so fitly of him as he spoke of those friends who went before him to the unseen world? Yet his spoken words possessed a force and spirit even beyond the written. Let some earnest occasion touch and quicken his feelings and the whole soul of the man would spring into vivid and intense activity. How surely did he say the thing that should be said; how unfalteringly did the arrows of those "winged words" hit the mark; how well he understood the power of good, plain English to reach the hearts of his hearers. Often amidst the little company gathered for their stated Thursday evening worship in the vestry of the Center Church would he take up the theme of the hour very calmly and quietly, and as he went on, find new suggestion and illustration, till in himself and others there was kindled a glow that seemed hardly less than inspiration. * * * * He delighted in opening his heart and home to the young men who came within his reach, not only in connection with his Sunday school class but in many other ways. By word and example he thus became the awakener of a new intellectual and spiritual life in numbers through whom the power of his influence still lives. The calls upon him for professional and public service seemed never to stand in the way of those opportunities, constantly occurring, of giving individual help and sympathy. That he could bestow himself thus generously in varied directions indicates the versatility of powers which was perhaps the most remarkable thing about him. He did so many things well. He could always find time for something more, and it was all so easy and spontaneous that no one of the many who came and went, realize his special debt. And though these ceaseless ministrations could not be otherwise than a tax upon his vital powers yet he found in them a deep inward joy and

a perpetual refreshment. While thus seeing much of the serious side of life, his soul was always open to all genial and sunshiny influences and full of the keenest of wit and humor in literature and of the ludicrous in everyday experiences. His abandon was as genuine as that of a boy and made his conversation varied and delightful. * * Every visitor to his hospitable home will remember how he lent wings to the hours by lively anecdote, happy jest or sudden bit of mimicry, as well as by more earnest thought of comment on the themes that were engrossing the minds of men in the realm of politics, science or theology. In the dwelling which his cultured taste had made so beautiful with his favorite books and pictures, his conversation was the chief charm and his presence a never-failing sunshine. Always was he alive to the finger tips, touching outward existence in a thousand ways, and finding in it an overflow of blessing. Life was sweet and good to him, for he knew the blessed art of drawing the best out of men and circumstances. On his sunny bank, the first crocuses of the year blossomed; no garden plot was so dainty, so velvety green, so kindly inviting to the gaze of every passer-by. Especially was he happy in that home life to which he gave the best of himself, the freshest and brightest of his talk, and to the heart of which he retreated when the cares of outside life permitted, with a sense of security and repose that no trouble ever touched and that the lapse of years rendered only more deep and complete." To quote a stanza written February 22, 1889:

"My home is filled with sweetest sounds,
Each voice is music in my ear;
My inward life with peace abounds
My rest is found securely here."

Dr. George Cogswell said of Dr. Crowell: "As a practitioner he was judicious, careful and attentive. No extravagance in practice or price marked his course. No poor widow ever complained that she had spent all her living on this physician and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse. He walked the streets of Haverhill, unchallenged as a poet, scholar and Christian gentleman." Of his address before the Massachusetts Medical Society, the famous Dr. Jarvis said: "This is the best address we have had for twenty years—his manner fine, his enunciation and voice perfect." And that was the verdict of the audience as a whole. The venerable poet, John G. Whittier, a life-long friend, said in

a letter written at the time of Dr. Crowell's death: "In the long annals of his and my native city there is no memorial of a truer and worthier man. He was the beloved physician, whose presence in the sick chamber was a benediction, and by the public at large he was loved and honored as a genial, benevolent and active citizen, interested in every good cause and work. He had all the rare and beautiful characteristics of a Christian gentleman. He made me richer by his friendship. In looking forward to the near close of a prolonged life I have been pleased to think of him as one who might speak kindly and tenderly of me in the club which honors me by its name and of which he was the founder and president. It seems strange that he should pass before me, into the great mystery towards which we are all moving, where the mercy of the All-merciful is our only ground of hope and confidence."

Dr. Crowell married first, June 7, 1854, Sarah Bradley Johnson, died October 21, 1859, daughter of Samuel Johnson. He married second, October 31, 1861, Caroline Corliss, born September 20, 1829, in Haverhill, daughter of Ephraim Corliss. (See Corliss family). Child of first wife: 1. William Henry, born October 6, 1857; died September 16, 1858.

CORLISS George Corliss, immigrant ancestor, was born in Devonshire, England, about 1617, son of Thomas Corliss. He came to New England in 1639 and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, and removed soon to Haverhill, where he lived the rest of his life. He settled in 1640 in the west parish of Haverhill, and the farm, now known as Poplar Lawn, is still in possession of a direct descendant, having been in the family ever since. He was the first settler in that part of the town, and built a log house in 1647. His name was on the list of freemen 1645; constable 1650; selectman 1648-53-57-69-79. His will was dated October 18, 1686, and he died October 19, 1686. It is a remarkable coincidence that George Corliss, his son John and his grandson John all died on the same farm, and each one sitting in the same chair. He married, October 26, 1645, at Haverhill, Joanna, daughter of Thomas Davis. Children: 1. Mary, born September 6, 1646; died October 22, 1722; married William Neff, and was with Hannah Duston when she was captured by the Indians. 2. John, born March 4, 1648; mentioned be-

low. 3. Joanna, born April 28, 1650; died October 29, 1734; married Joseph Hutchings. 4. Martha, born June 2, 1652; married Samuel Ladd. 5. Deborah, born June 6, 1655; married Thomas Eastman. 6. Ann, born November 8, 1657; died June, 1691; married John Robie. 7. Huldah, born November 18, 1661; married Samuel Kingsbury. 8. Sarah, born February 23, 1663; married Joseph Ayer.

(II) John Corliss, son of George Corliss (1), born in Haverhill, March 4, 1648, died February 17, 1698. He inherited the homestead from his father, and his name is among those who took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill, November 28, 1677. He was also among the list of soldiers paid by the town August 24, 1676. He died intestate February 17, 1698, and the inventory of his estate was filed August 1, 1698. He married Mary Wilford, born November 18, 1667, daughter of Gilbert Wilford, of Haverhill. She married second, William Whittaker, of Haverhill. Children: 1. John, born March 4, 1686; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born February 25, 1687. 3. Thomas, born March 2, 1689; died 1784. 4. Hannah, born 1691; died September 8, 1764. 5. Timothy, born December 13, 1693; died 1783. 6. Jonathan, born July 16, 1695; died March 22, 1787. 7. Mehitabel, born May 15, 1698.

(III) John Corliss, son of John Corliss (2), born in Haverhill, March 4, 1686, died in 1766. He resided on the old homestead, and had willed it to his son, but outlived him, and the farm descended to his grandsons. He was a man of large stature, being more than six feet in height, and finely proportioned. He had a powerful voice, and it is said that he would be heard and understood a mile away. He enjoyed remarkable health until he was over seventy-five years old. He gave each of his children a good education and provided liberally for them in every way. He married, 1711, Ruth Haynes, born February 7, 1691, died 1787. Children: 1. Ruth, born October 14, 1712; died 1802. 2. George, born March 4, 1714; died April 4, 1714. 3. John, born September 12, 1715; died November 15, 1753. 4. Timothy, born February 4, 1717; died 1760. 5. Sarah, born November, 1718; died November 20, 1736. 6. Abigail, born November 20, 1720. 7. Joseph, born November 4, 1722; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born August 16, 1724. 9. Infant, died young. 10. Mary, born May 8, 1727. 11. Infant, died young. 12. Jonathan, born February 25,

1730; died 1776. 13. Joshua, born January 19, 1733; died January 29, 1819.

(IV) Joseph Corliss, son of John Corliss (3), born in Haverhill, November 4, 1722, died November 3, 1762; married; February 19, 1746, Mary Emerson, of Haverhill, born September 3, 1728, died November 8, 1815. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 29, 1747; died September 20, 1820. 2. Sarah, born May 5, 1749; died 1787. 3. Ephraim, born August 3, 1751; mentioned below. 4. Solomon, born June 30, 1754; died September 15, 1755. 5. Abigail, born August 9, 1756; died November 11, 1803. 6. Polly, born April 16, 1760; died May 1, 1824. 7. John, born March 25, 1761; died November 21, 1841.

(V) Ephraim Corliss, son of Joseph Corliss (4), born in Haverhill, August 3, 1751, died October 25, 1824; married first, 1776, Lydia Ayer, of Haverhill, born June 9, 1757; second, ——— Howe, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, widow. He was in the revolution. Children: 1. Joseph, born March 15, 1778; died April 5, 1859. 2. Ephraim, born March 13, 1782; mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born July 25, 1792; died April 29, 1830. 4. Polly, born May 14, 1794; died December 5, 1798. 5. Phineas, born October 23, 1801; died August 6, 1838.

(VI) Ephraim Corliss, son of Ephraim Corliss (5), born in Haverhill, March 13, 1782, died July 5, 1858. He was a farmer on the old homestead in Haverhill. He did considerable business also in settling estates. He served the town, was selectman and was in the state legislature. In religion he was a Universalist, while his wife was a devout Congregationalist. He married, February 21, 1846, Nancy (Carleton) Robinson, widow, of Haverhill, born January, 1791, died November 2, 1862. Children: 1. Charles, born April 5, 1827, died 1897. 2. Caroline, born September 20, 1829; married, October 31, 1861, Dr. John Crowell, of Haverhill. (See Crowell family). 3. Mary, born June 27, 1832.

(III) Thomas Corliss, son of John Corliss (2), born March 2, 1689, died 1784. He resided in Haverhill, and was once fined for not attending public worship. He married, December 4, 1717, Rebecca George, of Haverhill, born 1690, died 1777. Children: 1. George, born December 18, 1718; died 1799. 2. Susanna, born April 20, 1720; died August 1, 1736. 3. Anna, born April 8, 1723; died August 6, 1736. 4. Rebecca, born December 29, 1725; died August 2, 1736. 5. Martha, born November 10, 1727; died same day. 6.

Thomas, born February 5, 1729; died August 4, 1736. 7. Sarah, born April 8, 1732. 8. William, born March 1, 1735; died August 24, 1736. 9. John Swadock, born October, 1740; mentioned below.

(IV) John Swadock Corliss, son of Thomas Corliss (3), born in Haverhill, October, 1740, died January 31, 1823; married, 1761, Elizabeth Annis, of Haverhill, who died October 6, 1805; married second, December 2, 1806, Lydia Goodridge, who died September 16, 1835. Children: 1. David, born 1762; died February 5, 1846. 2. Anna, married, September 16, 1784, Jonathan Crowell. (See Crowell family). 3. Abigail. 4. Stephen, born 1771; died December 3, 1832. 5. Elizabeth.

It is believed that the
GREENLEAF surname Greenleaf of the
family here given is a

literal translation of the French Huguenot surname Feuilletvert. The name has not been found in English parishes other than at Ipswich, county Suffolk, England, and it is believed that the family came with thousands of other French refugees to England after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and at earlier times when persecution was rife.

(I) Edmund Greenleaf, immigrant ancestor of the American family, was baptized at St. Mary's la Tour, in Ipswich, Suffolk, January 2, 1574, son of John and Margaret Greenleaf. Among the family relics still preserved is a cane brought to this country by Edmund. The initials "J. G." are engraved on the silver band near the head. He settled in the old town of Newbury, Massachusetts, where for some years he kept a tavern. He was admitted a freeman March 13, 1639. He was a silk dyer by trade. He was a commissioner of the general court to end small causes, 1642; was captain of the military company; requested discharge from military service November 11, 1647. He removed to Boston with his wife Sarah about 1650, and located his dye-house "by the spring" July 30, 1655. His wife Sarah died January 18, 1662-63. He married second, Sarah Hills, widow of William, and this marriage was unhappy. His will, dated December 22, 1668, proved shortly after his death, April 12, 1671, bequeathed to son Stephen, daughters Elizabeth Browne, widow, and Judith Coffin; to grandchildren Elizabeth Hilton and Enoch Greenleaf; to Enoch's oldest son James; to cousin Thomas Moon, mariner; sons Stephen Greenleaf and

am Coffin executors; refers also to William Ignatius and James Hill, his wife's sons, bequests to them from their aunt. The wife of Edmund was Sarah Dole. His first wife was a daughter of Ignatius Jurrold of Exeter, England, widow first of ——— and second of William Hill, of Fair-Connecticut. He died March 24, 1671, Boston. Children: 1. Enoch, baptized December 1, 1613; died 1617. 2. Samuel, died

3. Enoch, born about 1617; married ———. 4. Sarah, baptized March 26, married William Hilton, of Newbury; 1655. 5. Elizabeth, baptized January 16, married, 1642, Giles Badger; married 1. February 16, 1648-49, Richard Dole; died April 26, 1661. 6. Nathaniel, died June 27, 1624, buried July 24, 1634. 7. Abigail, born September 2, 1625, baptized November 29, 1626; married first, Henry Dole; second, March 2, 1653, Tristram Dole Jr.; died December 15, 1705. 8. Daniel, baptized August 10, 1628; mentioned below. 9. Daniel, baptized August 14, died December 16, 1712; married Hannah Dole.

(II) Stephen Greenleaf, son of Edmund Greenleaf (1), baptized August 10, 1628, at Newbury, died December 1, 1690; married November 13, 1651, Elizabeth Coffin, November 19, 1678, daughter of Tristram and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin, of Newbury.

He married second, March 31, 1679, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel Weare and Mary of Benjamin Swett, of Hampton, New Hampshire. She died January 16, 1718, aged 49 years. Children, all by first wife: 1. Daniel, born August 15, 1652, in Newbury; married first, October 23, 1676, Elizabeth Gerrish; second, 1713, Mrs. Hannah Joroff of Kittery, Maine; died October 13, 1718.

2. Sarah, born October 29, 1655; married June 7, 1677, Richard Dole; died September 1, 1718. 3. Daniel, born February 17, 1658, at Boston; died December 5, 1659. 4. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1660, at Newbury; died September 24, 1677, Colonel Thomas Dole; died September 3, 1674. 5. John, born June 21, 1662; married first, October 12, Elizabeth Hills; second, May 13, 1716, (Frost) Pierce, widow; died 1734. 6. Daniel, born October 30, 1665; mentioned below. 7. Tristram, born February 11, 1667-68; died November 12, 1689. Margaret Piper; September 13, 1740. 8. Edmund, born October 10, 1670; married, July 2, 1691, Abigail Dole by. 9. Mary, born December 6, 1671;

married, 1696, Joshua Moody. 10. Judith, born October 23, 1673; died November 19, 1678.

(III) Samuel Greenleaf, son of Stephen Greenleaf (2), born October 30, 1665, at Newbury, died there August 6, 1694. He resided in Newbury. He married, March 1, 1686, Sarah Kent, born August 30, 1667, daughter of John Jr. and Sarah (Woodman) Kent. She married second, April 28, 1696, Peter Toppan. Children: 1. Daniel, born February 28, 1687; probably died young. 2. John, born October 3, 1688; mentioned below. 3. Stephen, born August 27, 1690; married Mary Gardner; died February 26, 1753. 4. Sarah, born November 3, 1692; married, March 7, 1709, ——— Clarke.

(IV) John Greenleaf, son of Samuel Greenleaf (3), born October 3, 1688, died 1778. He resided in Newbury, and was a ship blacksmith by trade. He married Abigail ———. Children: 1. Joshua, born April 17, 1714; married first, November 23, 1736, Judith Moody, born December 14, 1719; died May 20, 1763; second, December 1, 1763, Anna, widow of Stephen Kent; died December 22, 1799. 2. Anne, born November 2, 1716. 3. Timothy, born June 23, 1719; mentioned below. 4. Caleb, born April 15, 1722; married, November 23, 1742, Mrs. Mary Pearson. 5. Hannah, born October 30, 1724. 6. Sarah, born March 12, 1727; married ——— Boardman. 7. Elizabeth, born July 22, 1734.

(V) Timothy Greenleaf, son of John Greenleaf (4), born June 23, 1719, died July 20, 1764. He resided at Newburyport. He married, May 26, 1743, Susanna Greenleaf, died March 24, 1771, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Hale) Greenleaf. Children: 1. Anne, born November 25, 1744; married ——— Hunt; died October 18, 1776. 2. Sarah, born April 5, 1747; married Captain John Boardman; died August 29, 1796. 3. Woodbridge, born August 23, 1749; died October 18, 1769, unmarried. 4. Timothy, born about 1775, married, January 15, 1799, Sarah Rowe. 5. Susanna, born April 9, 1753; died young. 6. Susanna, born April 10, 1754; died young. 7. Elizabeth, born July 10, died September 26, 1755. 8. Benjamin, born November 6, 1756; died December 20, 1780, unmarried. 9. Caleb, born August 16, 1759; mentioned below.

(VI) Caleb Greenleaf, son of Timothy Greenleaf (5), born at Newburyport, August 16, 1759, died January 28, 1836. He was but

nine years old when his mother died, and went to live with his sister Hunt in his earlier years. He settled on land owned before him by his maternal grandfather, and where his son lived afterward, in the West parish of Haverhill, Massachusetts. He was in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, on guard at Winter Hill, from November 10, 1777, to April 4, 1778, and had various other service. He married, December 13, 1785, Susanna Emerson, born July 23, 1762, died March 29, 1835, youngest daughter of William and Abigail (Patee) Emerson, of Methuen. Children: 1. Benjamin, born September 25, 1786; married, November 20, 1821, Lucretia Kimball; died October 29, 1864. 2. Samuel Emerson, born May 7, 1788; married, December 3, 1816, Sarah Hale; died March 9, 1857. 3. Susanna, born November 22, 1790; died young. 4. Anna, born March 12, 1793; married, 1810, John Crowell (see Crowell family). 5. William, born December 7, 1795; married May 12, 1818, Eliza Gordon; died December 5, 1874. 6. Abel, born April 22, 1799; died September 28, 1802. 7. Susanna, born November 9, 1803; married Jennes Hawkins; died October 14, 1880.

CHAPMAN

James Chapman, ancestor of this family, was an English soldier of an ancient English family. He married into the Rowan family in Ireland, and settled in County Wexford, near the home of his wife's people. He was a farmer all his active life after leaving the army. Children: 1. Nicholas, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Ellen, married Patrick White. 4. Eliza, married John Murphy. All the children settled at St. Catharine's, Province of Quebec, Canada, where some of them and their families are still living.

(II) Nicholas Chapman, son of James Chapman (I), was born in the town of Fetherd, in County Wexford, Ireland, January 2, 1798, and died in 1891. He was brought up on his father's farm in his native town and received a good education. He learned the trade of shoemaker and followed it in his native town until 1824, when at the age of twenty-six he decided to seek his fortune in the new world. He came to America and settled in Quebec, Canada. In 1848 he moved to the frontier and cleared a farm from the virgin forests of four hundred acres in extent, and cultivated it the remainder of his life. The township was named Tingwick.

He became one of the most prominent and prosperous men of that section. He was active in public affairs and held the office of justice of the peace and local magistrate many years. He was a Liberal in politics, and a man of large influence in his party. He was chairman of the town council and zealous of the growth and welfare of the town. He was a faithful Catholic in religion, and did much for the religious and secular education of the children in the early days of the settlement. Before a public school was established he opened his doors to the children of his neighbors and taught them with his own children the rudiments of an English education for several years. He married first, Catherine Walsh; second, Bridget Walsh. Children of his first wife: 1. Jane, married James Williams. 2. Mary, married John Powers. 3. Bridget, married John Williams. 4. James, married Ann Cullen. Children of his second wife: 5. Thomas, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, where he was in business as a manufacturer of dies; married Hannah Fox. 6. John Walsh, born June 8, 1846; mentioned below. 7. Nicholas, died in Canada; was a farmer owning part of the original homestead; married Ellen Gogin. 8. Ellen, married John Gogin, a farmer of Canada. 9. Peter, a farmer on part of the old homestead in Canada; married Honora Murphy.

(III) John Walsh Chapman, son of Nicholas Chapman (2), was born at St. Catherine's, Province of Quebec, Canada, June 8, 1846. The family moved into the wilderness when he was about two years old and he was brought up in the rough surroundings of life on the frontier, and educated largely at home. He followed farming on the homestead with his father until 1869, when he removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, and engaged in the manufacture of dies. He was in business there for a period of twenty years, removing finally to the city of Haverhill in the same county. He continued there the manufacture of dies for use in cutting leather, etc., in the shoe factories, and he is at present one of the largest manufacturers in his line in this country. In addition to supplying the manufacturers in this country he ships many dies to other countries and has customers all over the world. He employs ten or more skilled mechanics in the manufacture of this unique product. His shop is at Adams place.

Mr. Chapman is a Republican in politics and has been for many years prominent in the temperance movement, a firm believer and

advocate of total abstinence for the individual. In religion he holds to the faith of his ancestors, and is a member of St. James parish of the Roman Catholic church, Haverhill. He married Jane Henry, born at St. Catherine's, Canada, daughter of John and Margaret (Cusack) Henry. His wife died March 7, 1886, and he married second, Isabella Halloran, born in Prince Edward Island. Children: 1. Harry, born Lynn, Massachusetts, April 21, 1874, died December 28, 1906; was associated in business with his father; married Alice Mahar, and had two children—John H. and Alice L. 2. Jane F., born October 26, 1875, married Patrick Walsh, of Victoriaville, Quebec, Canada; before marriage she taught in the public schools of Haverhill for six years; children: i. Charles Walsh; ii. Jane Walsh; iii. Catharine Walsh; iv. Patrick J. H. 3. Helena M., born July 17, 1877, was educated in the parochial schools of Haverhill; is a well known public reader and teacher of elocution and reading, residing with her parents in Haverhill.

In the Anglo-Saxon, Danish, Dutch and German languages the word *rand* signifies a border, margin or edge. It first appears in England as a patronymic in the early part of the fifteenth century, when there were Rands at Rand's Grange, a small town near Bedale, and also in Yorkshire in 1475. In Evelyn's Diary he mentions "his friend, Dr. Rand." The name is found in the London records as early as 1633; in Ripple, Kent, in 1600; in Gateshead, county Durham, 1578; in Northamptonshire, Bedfordshire, Lincolnshire, Essex and other counties at later dates. There are numerous coats-of-arms borne by branches of this family in England. There were three early immigrants of this name to New England. James Rand settled in Plymouth, coming in 1623 in the ship "Ann," but probably returned before 1627. Francis Rand came to Rye, New Hampshire, and has many descendants. Robert Rand is mentioned below.

(I) Robert Rand, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled in 1635 in Charlestown, Massachusetts. In 1638 he owned a house there on the west side of Windmill Hill, sixty-six acres and three commons. He died in 1639 or 1640. In 1658 his widow Alice and son Thomas had a town grant of thirty-four or thirty-five acres of woodland and nine commons in Charlestown. Alice was a sister of Mary, wife of Captain Richard Sprague,

said to be a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe. Both Captain Richard and his wife left legacies in their wills to various members of the Rand family. Alice died August 5, 1691, aged ninety-eight, according to the town record, ninety-seven according to her gravestone. Children: 1. Robert, farmer at Woodend, Lynn, Massachusetts, died November 8, 1694. 2. Margery, born about 1624; died April 12, 1714; married Lawrence Dowse. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Susanna, born about 1630; unmarried, February 8, 1652, Abraham Newell, of Roxbury. 5. Alice, born 1633; died August 11, 1721. 6. Nathaniel, baptized November 3, 1636, in Charlestown; sergeant; freeman; selectman; died May 17, 1696; married Mary Carter and Abigail Carter. 7. Elizabeth, baptized December 29, 1639; died May 1, 1702; married, December 6, 1661, Nathaniel Brewer, in Roxbury.

(II) Thomas Rand, son of Robert Rand (1), born in England, about 1627, died at Charlestown, August 4, 1683. He was sergeant; cordwainer by trade; admitted freeman 1660; married, March 25, 1656, Sarah, daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitman) Edenden. His wife died June 26, 1699, aged sixty-three. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Thomas, born February 1, 1657; mentioned below. 2. John, born October 6, 1659; died December 19, 1659. 3. Sarah, baptized January 6, 1661; died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized February 2, 1662; married John Penny. 5. John, born May 25, 1664. 6. Sarah, born August 15, 1666; married Thomas White. 7. Robert, born April 19, 1668; died of small pox, 1678. 8. Edmund, born January 27, 1670; died 1683. 9. Hannah, born February 21, 1672; married Nathaniel Frothingham. 10. William, born September 11, 1674. 11. Deborah, born September 28, 1676; died February 16, 1701. 12. Samuel, born May 3, 1679.

(III) Thomas Rand, son of Thomas Rand (2), was born in Charlestown, February 1, 1657; was drowned in a canoe accident in the Mystic river, October 3, 1695; was a cordwainer by trade, and lived in Charlestown; was admitted to the church January 29, 1682. He married, June 17, 167—, Sarah Longley, of Groton, daughter of William. She was admitted to the church March 9, 1684; she married second, 1701, Benjamin Watts. Children of Thomas and Sarah Rand: 1. Sarah, born January 27, died February 11, 1680. 2. Thomas, born December 26, 1681; was a mariner. 2. Edmund, born about 1683, died Aug-

ust, 1683. 4. Robert, born June 18, 1684; mentioned below. 5. Edmund, born August 22, 1686. 6. William, born May 4, 1689. 7. Joshua, born March 2, 1692; died before 1711. 8. Sarah, born September 1, 1694; died September 3, 1695.

(IV) Robert Rand, son of Thomas Rand (3), was born in Charlestown, June 18, 1684; married, May 2, 1709, Elizabeth Welch. He was a sailmaker by trade and lived in Boston. Children: 1. Robert, born January 29, 1710, died young. 2. Thomas, born May 28, 1711; died September 8, 1711. 3. Thomas, born 1712, baptized November 9, 1712; buried February 4, 1713. 4. Elizabeth, baptized June 20, 1714; married, February 11, 1732, Simmons Secomb. 5. Rachel, born 1716, baptized March 4, 1716; married Henry White, 1743. 6. Robert, baptized January 19, 1718; mentioned below. 7. Joshua, baptized July 19, 1719; died December 31, 1719. 8. William, baptized September 4, 1720; died September, 1721. 9. Sarah, baptized March 25, 1722. 10. William, born July 6, 1723. 11. ———, baptized March 7, 1725. 12. Joshua, baptized February 12, 1727.

(V) Robert Rand, son of Robert Rand (4), was baptized January 19, 1718. He seems to have removed from Boston early.

(VI) Robert Rand, believed to be son of Robert Rand (5), and doubtless a descendant of the generations given above, was born about 1750. He settled in Westminster, Vermont, with his wife Emma. Children, all born in Westminster: 1. Benjamin, born January 16, 1775; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born July 10, 1779. 3. Lucy, born July 19, 1781. 4. Robert, born July 26, 1783. 5. Emma, born September 25, 1785. 6. Catherine, born August 13, 1787; died October 3, 1813. 7. Nehemiah (twin), born February 14, 1790. 8. Betsey (twin), born February 14, 1790. 9. Orpha, born May 12, 1792. 10. John, born November 7, 1794. 11. Olive, born May 15, 1797. 12. Hiram, born November 10, 1799. Another child, John, probably second-born, was scalded to death when about two years old. Robert Rand was a sergeant in Captain Abner Seely's company in the service of the state of Vermont, 1781, in the revolution. From July to November this company served in Colonel Benjamin Wait's battalion. He was also in Captain Azariah Wright's company, organized between 1768 and 1770, at Westminster, Vermont.

(VII) Benjamin Rand, son of Robert Rand (6), born in Westminster, Vermont,

January 16, 1775; died there April 26, 1843; married first, July 15, 1802, Cynthia Robinson, born October 30, 1780, died August 25, 1807; married second, October 11, 1807, Sarah Robinson, born September 3, 1780; died September 8, 1875. He resided at Bridgewater, Vermont. Children: 1. Sylvester, born October 14, 1803. 2. Philander, born July 1, 1807. Children of second wife: 3. Eli, born September 17, 1808; died November 26, 1879. 4. Bradford, born December 10, 1809. 5. Reuben, born December 6, 1811, died September, 1812. 6. Reuben, born May 5, 1813. 7. Cynthia, born October 1, 1814, died 1884. 8. Stillman Henry, born March 19, 1816, died December 11, 1870. 9. Caroline, born August 11, 1817. 10. Alvinza, born February 27, 1819, mentioned below.

(VIII) Alvinza Rand, son of Benjamin Rand (7), was born in Bridgewater, Vermont, February 27, 1819. He had a common school education, and was a printer and carpenter, following both trades, but in his last years was a farmer. He married first, March 21, 1842, Lucinda F. Small, who died January 26, 1860. He married second, October 10, 1861, Fidelia R. Goodell, born July 18, 1826, at Morris-town, Vermont, died October 14, 1875. She was a granddaughter of an officer (Thompson) who fought under Warren at Bunker Hill. He married third, April 10, 1876, Lavinia (Burke) Barnes. He resided at Morrisville, Vermont, and lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years, dying May 21, 1901. Children of Alvinza and Lucinda F. (Small) Rand: 1. Joseph Alvinza, born July 12, 1843, served in the civil war four years; married Ruth Patterson, of Graftsbury, Vermont; children: i. Foster, resides in Whitman, Massachusetts; married, July 4, 1886, Mina C. Ayer; two children; ii. Sedgwick, lives in Burlington, Vermont; two children; iii. Mattie C., married, January 11, 1890, James E. Herron, of Sackets Harbor, New York; iv. Clara A., married, August 28, 1894, J. Frank Kidder, of Burlington; resides in Burlington; v. George S., of Potsdam, New York. 2. George Benjamin, born December 5, 1845, served in Union army, and was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg; married Margaret Fox, and lived in Burlington; children: i. Mary; ii. Charles; iii. James, a Catholic priest; iv. Lizzie; v. Vernon; and five who died young. 3. Bradford Cassius, born February 5, 1850, died November 1, 1878, leaving widow, now deceased, and daughter, Edith E., now living in New York city. 4. Vernon



Frank W. Rand.

THE BOSTON PHOTO

Waterman, born October 1, 1879, lives at Hardwick, Vermont. 5. Wilbur, born May 27, 1856, married Mary Mellen; he is a Congregational clergyman; children: i. Fred; ii. Charles; iii. Grace, died aged three; iv. Jane. Children of Alvinza and Fidelia R. Rand: 6. Frank Nathaniel, born January 20, 1863; mentioned below. 7. Lucinda Fidelia, born December 9, 1866, residing in the old home, Morrisville, Vermont; unmarried.

(IX) Frank Nathaniel Rand, son of Alvinza Rand (8), was born January 20, 1863, in Morrisville, Vermont. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Johnson State Normal School. He taught school for two years, and then came to Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he was first employed as a collector, then for several years was engaged in the produce business. He was in the employ of the firm of Foster, Weeks & Company, produce dealers and commission merchants, of Boston, for two years. In 1894 he returned to Haverhill and established himself in the real estate business, beginning in a small way and winning a notable success. His office has become one of the best known and busiest real estate agencies in eastern Massachusetts. His business has extended to all the towns and cities of that section, and he has recently opened another office in the neighboring city of Lawrence, and is doing a successful business there also. He is an excellent example of a self-made man, industrious, energetic and enterprising. Mr. Rand has been active in public affairs and in other lines of business also. He is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade, and has been its president for the years 1905-1906-1907. The board has accomplished much important work since he has been president, and demonstrated the usefulness of such a body to the commercial and manufacturing interests of the city. Mr. Rand was one of the founders of the Haverhill Construction Company and is its treasurer. He is a director of the Haverhill Co-operative Bank, and a trustee of the Haverhill Savings Bank. He was city marshal of Haverhill in 1905. He was for two years (1905-06) president of the Young Men's Christian Association, and is an active and loyal member. He was appointed notary public and justice of the peace by Governor Greenhalge in 1896, and re-appointed in 1903 by Governor John L. Bates. He is a Prohibitionist in national politics; he was a delegate to the national convention of the Prohibition party in 1900, held in Chicago, Illinois, and

the one held in Indianapolis, Indiana, 1904. He was a delegate to the convention at Columbus, Ohio, July, 1908. He was appointed a member of the finance commission for the city of Haverhill early in the year 1908. He is a member of the Free Baptist church; Mutual Relief Lodge of Odd Fellows; Fraternal Council, No. 15, Junior Order United American Mechanics. No man has shown a greater degree of public spirit and a better appreciation of the duties of citizenship than Mr. Rand. Personally attractive and popular, he has a wide influence in the city, and is respected not only for his ability and success in business, but for his sterling character and intellectual attainments.

Mr. Rand married, May 15, 1888, Lettie M. Lepper, born in 1865, in Enosburgh, Vermont, daughter of William and Mary J. (Clendennin) Lepper, the former of whom was born in Scotland and settled in Enosburgh, Vermont. Children: 1. Howard Benjamin, born June 13, 1889, student in Haverhill high school. 2. Bessie May, born June 30, 1890. 3. Ethel Lettie, born September 29, 1892.

William Winslow, or Wyncelow, the first of the lineage as traced in England, had children: 1. John, of London, afterwards of Wyncelow Hall, was living in 1387-88; married Mary Crouchman, who died in 1409-10; styled of Crouchman Hall. 2. William, mentioned below.

(II) William Winslow was son of William Winslow (1).

(III) Thomas Winslow, son of William Winslow (2), was of Burton, county Oxford, having lands also in Essex; was living in 1452. He married Cecelia, one of the two daughters and heiress of an old family—Tansley. She was called Lady Agnes.

(IV) William Winslow, son of Thomas Winslow (3), was living in 1529. Children: 1. Kenelm, mentioned below. 2. Richard, had a grant from Edward VI of the rectory of Elksley, county Nottingham.

(V) Kenelm Winslow, son of William Winslow (4), purchased in 1559, of Sir Richard Newport, an estate called Newport's Place, in Kempsey, Worcestershire. He had an older and very extensive estate in the same parish, called Clerkenleap, sold by his grandson, Richard Winslow, in 1650. He died in 1607, in the parish of St. Andrew. He married Catherine ———. His will, dated April

14. 1607, proved November 9 following, is still preserved at Worcester. Only son, Edward, mentioned below.

(VI) Edward Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (5), born in the parish of Saint Andrew, county Worcester, England, October 17, 1560, died before 1631. He lived in Kempsey and Droitwich, county Worcester. He married first, Eleanor Pelham, of Droitwich; second, at St. Bride's Church, London, November 4, 1594, Magdalene Oliver, the records of whose family are found in the parish register of St. Peter's, Droitwich. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1585-86; died May 20, 1659; married Alice Hay, daughter of Edward Hurdman; resided at Draycoat, parish of Kempsey. 2. Edward, governor of Plymouth Colony, born October 18, 1595, at Droitwich; died May 8, 1655; married first, at Leyden, May 16, 1618, Elizabeth Barker; second, May 12, 1621, Susan (Fuller) White, (who came in the "Mayflower" with Winslow), widow of William White and mother of Peregrine White, the first-born in the colony. 3. John, born April 16, 1597; died 1674, in Boston; married, October 12, 1624, Mary, daughter of James and Susanna Chilton. 4. Eleanor, born April 22, 1598, at Droitwich; remained in England. 5. Josiah, born February 11, 1605-06; died December 1, 1674; sent over as accountant to Mr. Shirley, 1631; lived at Marshfield, Massachusetts; married, 1636, Margaret Bourne. 6. Gilbert, born October 26, 1600; came in the "Mayflower" with Edward; signed the compact; returned to England after 1623, and died there. 7. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1601-02; baptized March 8 following, at Droitwich; buried January 20, 1604-05, at St. Peter's Church. 8. Magdalen, born December 26, 1604, at Droitwich; remained in England. 9. Kenelm, mentioned below.

(VII) Kenelm Winslow, son of Edward Winslow (6), was born at Droitwich, county Worcester, England, April 29, 1599, and baptized May 3, 1599. He was the immigrant ancestor. He came to Plymouth probably in 1629 with his brother Josiah, and was admitted a freeman January 1, 1632-3; was surveyor of the town of Plymouth 1640, and was fined ten shillings for neglecting the highways. He removed to Marshfield about 1641, having previously received a grant of land at that place, then called Green's Harbor, March 5, 1637-8. This grant, originally made to Josiah Winslow, his brother, he shared with Love Brewster. His home was "on a gentle

eminence by the sea, near the extremity of land lying between Green Harbor and South Rivers. This tract of the township was considered the Eden of the region. It was beautified with groves of majestic oaks and graceful walnuts, with the underground void of shrubbery. A few of these groves were standing within the memory of persons now living (1854) but all have fallen beneath the hand of the woodman." The homestead he left to his son Nathaniel. Other lands were granted to Kenelm, as the common land was divided. He was one of the twenty-six original proprietors of Assonet (Freetown) Massachusetts, purchased of the Indians April 2, 1659, and received the twenty-fourth lot, a portion of which is still or was lately owned by a lineal descendant, having descended by inheritance. Kenelm was a joiner by trade, as well as a planter. He filled various town offices; was deputy to the general court 1642 to 1644 and from 1649 to 1653, eight years in all. He had considerable litigation, as the early court records show. He died at Salem, whither he had gone on business, September 13, 1672, apparently after a long illness, for his will was dated five weeks earlier, August 8, 1672, and in it he describes himself as "being very sick and drawing nigh unto death." He may have been visiting his niece, Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin, daughter of Edward Winslow. He married, in June, 1634, Eleanor Adams, widow of John Adams, of Plymouth. She survived him, and died at Marshfield, where she was buried December 5, 1681, aged eighty-three. Children: 1. Kenelm, mentioned below. 2. Eleanor, or Ellen, born about 1637; died August 27, 1676; married Samuel Baker. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1639; died December 1, 1719; married Faith Miller. 4. Job, born about 1641; died July 14, 1720.

(VIII) Kenelm Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (7), born about 1635, at Plymouth, died November 11, 1715, at Harwich, in his seventy-ninth year (gravestone). He removed to Cape Cod and settled at Yarmouth, afterwards Harwich, and now Brewster, Massachusetts. His homestead was on the west border of the township, now called West Brewster, Satucket, or Winslow's Mills. He was mentioned in the Yarmouth records in 1668. Harwich was then a "constablerick" of Yarmouth. In records he was called "Colonel Winslow, planter or yeoman." He bought large tracts of wild land in what is now Rochester, Massachusetts, on which several of his children settled. The water privilege remains

in the family to the present day. In 1699 he deeded it to his son Kenelm, and in 1873 it was owned by William T. Winslow of West Brewster. Kenelm Winslow bought of George Dennison, of Stonington, Connecticut, one thousand acres of land in Windham, later Mansfield, March 11, 1700, for thirty pounds. He gave land October 7, 1700, to son Samuel, who sold it to his brother Kenelm, but neither Samuel or Kenelm lived in Windham. October 3, 1662, he was fined ten shillings for "riding a journey on the Lord's day," yet he rode sixty miles to Scituate on three occasions to have a child baptized in the Second Church there: Kenelm, 1668; Josiah, 1670; and Thomas, 1672. He was on the committee to seat the meeting house October 4, 1714. He married, September 23, 1667, Mercy Worden, born about 1641, died September 22, 1688, in her forty-eighth year, daughter of Peter Jr. and Mercy Worden, of Yarmouth. Her grave-stone is in the Winslow graveyard at Dennis. It is of hard slate, from England, and is the oldest stone in the yard. The burying ground is near the road leading from NobsCUSset to Satucket, a short distance from the Brewster line. He married second, Damaris ———, who was living as late as March 27, 1729. His will was dated January 10, 1712, and proved December 28, 1715. Children of first wife: 1. Kenelm, mentioned below. 2. Josiah, born November 7, 1690, died April 3, 1761; married first, Margaret Tisdale; second, Mrs. Hannah Winslow; third, Mrs. Hannah Booth; fourth, Martha Hathaway; fifth, Mary Jones. 3. Thomas, baptized March 3, 1672-3; died April 6, 1689. 4. Samuel, born about 1674; married first, Bethia Holbrook; second, Mercy King; third, Ruth Briggs. 5. Mercy, born about 1676; married first, Meletiah White, of Rochester, died August 21, 1701; second, before December 22, 1715, Thomas Jenkins, of Barnstable. 6. Nathaniel, born 1679; married July 9, 1701, Elizabeth Holbrook. 7. Edward, born January 30, 1680-1; died June 25, 1760; married Sarah ———. Children of second wife: 8. Damaris, married July 30, 1713, Jonathan Small, of Harwich. 9. Elizabeth, married August 9, 1711, Andrew Clark, of Harwich. 10. Eleanor, married March 25, 1719, Shubael Hamblen, of Barnstable. 11. John, born about 1701; died about 1755; married March 15, 1721-2, Bethia Andrews.

(IX) Kenelm Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (8), baptized at Scituate August 9, 1668, died March 20, 1728-9, in his sixty-second year. He inherited the homestead, and

was a clothier or fuller by trade. His business was at Satucket, or Winslow's Mills, and was prosperously conducted by himself and his heirs. He bought of his brother Samuel land at Windham, now Mansfield, October 7, 1700. He was one of the proprietors of Mansfield, October 20, 1703, and sold this land to Benjamin Hall, June 20, 1709. He bought of Nathaniel Hall of Lewis, Pennsylvania, "all the land that belongs to my brother, Joseph Hall of Mansfield, deceased intestate." Mr. Winslow was a man of distinction in the town and county. He was town treasurer five years beginning in 1707; selectman three years from 1713; deputy to the general court in 1720; in 1708 was on committee to settle the bounds between Harwich and Yarmouth, and was on other committees of like character. In 1715 he was appointed to "look to the boys on Sabbath days to keep them from playing in meeting." He was sole executor of his father's will. He married, January 5, 1689-90, Bethia, daughter of Rev. Gershom and Bethia (Bangs) Howe of Yarmouth, granddaughter of Edward Bangs, of Plymouth, who came in the ship "Ann" in 1623. She married second, July 20, 1732, Joseph Hawes. The will of Kenelm Winslow, dated January 22, 1728-9, proved March 24, 1728-9, bequeathed to brother Edward, wife Bethia, sons Kenelm, Thomas and Seth; to various grandchildren; he directed that negro and mulatto slaves be sold, and the proceeds divided. The estate was inventoried at 2684 pounds six shillings. His son Kenelm was executor. Children: 1. Bethia, born about 1691; died June 19, 1720; married March 5, 1712-13, John Wing. 2. Mercy, born about 1693; married March 8, 1710-11, Philip Vincent; resided at Yarmouth. 3. Rebecca, born about 1695; married March 24, 1719-20, Samuel Rider; resided at Yarmouth. 4. Thankful, born 1697; married February 14, 1722-3, Theophilus Crosby. 5. Kenelm, born about 1700; mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born about 1704; died April 10, 1779; married February 12, 1722-3, Mehitable Winslow. 7. Mary, baptized September 21, 1707; married March 9, 1726-7, Ebenezer Clapp, of Rochester. 8. Hannibal, baptized September 9, 1711; married December 14, 1728, Edward Winslow Jr. 9. Seth, born 1715; married Thankful Sears; second Priscilla Freeman.

(X) Kenelm Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (9), born in Harwich, 1700, died June 28, 1783, (gravestone in Winslow burying ground at Dennis). He was a prominent

man, and held various offices. He was one of thirteen justices, September 27, 1774, to sign the following document: "Whereas there has been of late several acts of the British Parliament passed tending to introduce an unjust and partial administration of Justice; to change our *free constitution* into a state of slavery and oppression and to introduce Popery in some parts of British America, etc.; therefore we the subscribers do engage and declare that we will not accept any commission in consequence of a uncomformity to said acts of Parliament, nor upon any unconstitutional regulations; and that if either of us is required to do any business in our offices in conformity to said acts or in any way contrary to the charter of this province we will refuse it although we thereby lose our commission."

Mr. Winslow was a clothier, and carried on the business on the estate of his father, having a fulling mill at Stony Brook in 1728. He inherited the homestead at Harwich. He married first, September 14, 1722, Zerviah Rider, died April 5, 1745, aged forty-two years; married second, May 8, 1746, Abigail Sturgis, of Yarmouth, who died September 17, 1783, in her seventy-seventh year. They are buried in the Winslow burying ground at Dennis. Children, born at Harwich, all by first wife: 1. Zerviah, born September 11, 1723; married Ebenezer Crocker. 2. Kenelm, born April 12, 1725; died February 16, 1796; married Mary (Hopkins) Sparrow. 3. John, born April 6, 1727; died June 25, 1727. 4. John, born June 16, 1728; married October 3, 1748, Dorcas Clapp. 5. Isaac, born September 14, 1729; died May 22, 1730. 6. Isaac, born February 6, 1730-1; died July 7, 1730-1. 7. Isaac, born March 18, 1731-2; died April 24, 1732. 8. Bethia, born May 23, 1733; married Thomas Snow (3). 9. Phebe, born July 28, 1735; married February 20, 1755, Daniel Crocker. 10. Nathan, born March 14, 1736-7; mentioned below. 11. Sarah, born May 25, 1738; married July 21, 1757, Prince Marston. 12. Mary (twin), born May 25, 1738; died young. 13. Joshua, born November 22, 1740; married Hannah Deland.

(XI) Nathan Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (10), born March 14, 1736-7, in Harwich, now Brewster, died December 31, 1820, aged eighty-three years nine months, according to gravestone in Brewster burying ground. He was a farmer. He married, at Harwich, September 12, 1760, Eunice Major, born 1737, died August 8, 1814, aged seventy-

seven. Children: 1. Eunice, born November 17, 1761; died June 13, 1832; married Joshua Hall. 2. Seth, born June 1, 1764; died August 17, 1854; married first, Hannah Crosby; second Mary Allen. 3. Josiah, born August 7, 1766; died June 9, 1822; married Hannah Clark. 4. Nathan, born December 17, 1768; mentioned below. 5. Phebe, born April, 1771; died September, 1771. 6. Joseph, born November 15, 1772; died May 18, 1816; married Abigail Snow. 7. Heman, born August 25, 1775; married Rebecca Howes Sears. 8. John, born September 9, 1777; died January 19, 1818; married Sally Lovell Freeman. 9. Rebecca, born October, 1780; died young.

(XII) Nathan Winslow, son of Nathan Winslow (11), born at Brewster, December 17, 1768, died May 9, 1836, aged sixty-eight. He is buried in the new cemetery at Brewster. His will was made at Barnstable. He was a farmer and resided at Brewster, where his children were born. He married, at Brewster, Mary Nye, of Sandwich, born February 26, 1771, at Brewster, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Nye, of Sandwich. She died September 21, 1844, at Brewster, and is buried there. Children: 1. Elisha, born September 8, 1795; died April 24, 1827, at Porto Cabello, West Indies. 2. Temperance, born February 4, 1798; died December 15, 1844; married Captain Obed Snow. 3. George, born October 26, 1800; mentioned below. 4. Mary Nye, born May 25, 1803; died September 4, 1825; married August 20, 1790, Jonathan Freeman. 5. Eunice, born April 23, 1806; died unmarried, November 16, 1831, aged twenty-five. 6. Henrietta, born May 3, 1809; married Captain Jonathan Nickerson. 7. Nathan, born September 29, 1811; died May 26, 1856; married Lurana Freeman. 8. Caroline, born October 24, 1814; married November 22, 1840, John L. Morse.

(XIII) George Winslow, son of Nathan Winslow (12), born at Brewster, October 26, 1800, died in 1876. He went from Brewster to Boston, and learned the tanner's trade of Samuel Guild, of Roxbury. He owned a tannery near Winslow station, Norwood, Massachusetts. He retired from business some years before his death, having accumulated considerable property. He married Olive Covell Smith, of Dedham, daughter of John and Ann (Rhoades) Smith, of South Dedham. She died September 17, 1867, at South Dedham. Children: 1. Elisha Freeman, married Olive Fisher. 2. George Snow, married Augusta Brewer. 3. Alfred Nickerson, born

July 10, 1832; married Fanny Maria Buffington. 4. Joseph. 5. John Martin, born January 19, 1837; mentioned below. 6. Mary. 7. Henrietta Augusta, married Samuel S. Morrill. 8. Frank Olney, married Martha Roby.

(XIV) John Martin Winslow, son of George Winslow (13) was born in South Dedham, January 19, 1837. He was of the firm of Winslow Brothers, dealers in sheepskins, 59 High street, Boston, a very successful merchant. He married, November 14, 1858, Martha D. Hartshorn, of Walpole, daughter of Richard D. and Martha (Rhodes) Hartshorn. Richard D. Hartshorn, who was a tanner by trade, was the son of Richard and Nancy (Paine) Hartshorn, whose children were: i. Charles Hartshorn, married first, Nancy Bullard, second, Sarah Fales; ii. George Hartshorn, born 1814, died October 3, 1892, married first, Sylvia Lawrence, second, Elizabeth Payson, born 1819, died August, 1893; iii. Warren Hartshorn, married Angeline Lawrence; iv. Newell, married first, ——— Ellis, second, Frances Payson, third Elizabeth Clapp; v. Richard D. Hartshorn, mentioned above; vi. Nancy Hartshorn, married Edmund Hawes; vii. Hannah Hartshorn, married Augusta Page. Children of Richard D. Hartshorn, who was born at Walpole, January 15, 1811, died December 16, 1878, and his wife, Nancy (Paine) Hartshorn: i. Richard Paine Hartshorn, born May, 1835 (?); ii. Lewis Ellis Hartshorn, January 15, 1837; iii. Martha D. Hartshorn, born March 13, 1839, mentioned above; iv. Eugene Frank Hartshorn, born September 24, 1846; v. Alfred T. Hartshorn, born December 21, 1840. Children of John Martin and Martha D. Winslow: 1. Lewis Martin, born January 19, 1865; married Lucy Hovey; children: i. Edward Martin; ii. Herbert Holland; iii. Evelyn Hovey. 2. Dr. Richard Elliott, mentioned below.

(XV) Dr. Richard Elliott Winslow, son of John Martin Winslow (14), was born in Norwood, Massachusetts, formerly South Dedham, May 29, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, Dean Academy, and Rev. Calvin Locke's private school. He studied his profession in the medical school of Boston University, receiving his degree of M. D. with the class of 1898. He had his hospital training in the Post-Graduate Hospital, receiving a diploma there October 10, 1898. He then entered immediately upon the practice of his profession in his native town, and has continued there to the present time. He is a member of the Massachusetts

Homoeopathic Medical Society. In politics he is Republican, in religion Universalist. He married, June 12, 1901, Clara E. Fales, daughter of Henry E. and Clara A. (Hayward) Fales. Clara A. Hayward was a daughter of Samuel Hayward, of Milford, Massachusetts. (See sketch). Child of Dr. and Mrs. Winslow: Richard Elliott, Jr., born May 11, 1904.

William Hayward, the immigrant ancestor of the Hayward family in America, was born in England or Ireland. Thomas Hayward, of Duxbury and Bridgewater, with whom he seems to have been connected, was from Aylesford, England. There is a tradition in the family that the early ancestors came from Denmark and settled in Ireland. There is another tradition also to the effect that the founders of this family in America were, when children, induced to go aboard ship just before sailing, and were brought to this country and bound out to a farmer to pay their passage. In all likelihood, however, the name and family are English, although it may have originated in England with the conquest of the Danes. The name is spelled Hawared, Haywood, Heywood, Heyward, Haiward, and in fact as many ways as human ingenuity can devise, and there is no more difficult name to trace through the maze of bad spelling and numerous individuals of the same name in the same towns.

(1) William Hayward was first of Charlestown in 1637. He was of age when the colony settled, and a proprietor in the year mentioned; he removed to Braintree, whence perhaps the tradition that the first comers settled in Dedham, a neighboring town. One John Haywood, who lived in Dedham, died without having sons to perpetuate his name. William was deputy to the general court in 1641 from Braintree. He signed his own name William Haywood as witness to a deed of William Everill in 1654. He was drowned May 10, 1659, when about forty-five years old, and when most of his children were minors. Administration was granted June 14, 1659, to his widow Margery, for herself and children. She died July 8, 1676. The administration of her estate was granted August 1, 1676, to her son Jonathan. Children: 1. Samuel, first of the name to locate in Mendon, where his brother-in-law, Ferdinando Thayer, located, bought a house lot April 6, 1672, and later acquired five hundred to one thousand acres; his descendants in Mendon and Milford, formerly

part of Mendon, have been very numerous; Ballou thinks he came from Swansea as well as his brothers William and Jonathan, whom Ballou thinks a younger brother, but who was a son of William. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, married May 6, 1663, Sarah Thayer, of Braintree; had a large family there; he may have owned land also at Mendon, and may have even lived there for some time, but his permanent home was in Braintree. 4. Huldah, married February 14, 1652, Ferdinando Thayer.

(II) William Hayward, son of William Hayward (1), was born in Braintree or vicinity, about 1650. His father was drowned in 1659, and he seems to have gone to live with relatives at Bridgewater and Duxbury, where several branches of the Hayward family were living, but the exact relationship seems impossible to determine. William first appears on the public records at Swansea, near Duxbury, in 1672, the same year that William married Sarah ———, and their children are all recorded at Swansea. He as well as his brothers appear to have had land at Mendon, and his sons Jonathan, Samuel and William settled there or in the vicinity, but he may have lived at Swansea all his life. Apparently the author of the Milford history believes he settled about the time that his son Jonathan came to Mendon. He calls Jonathan a brother of Samuel and William. He had brothers of that name, but the two first settlers were his father William and his uncle Samuel. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 8, 1672. 2. Margery, named for her grandmother Margery (Thayer) Hayward. 3. Sarah, born March 2, 1675-6, named for her mother. 4. Mercy, born June 9, 1678. 5. William, born January 30, 1680-81; named for father and grandfather. 6. Samuel, named for uncle. 7. Huldah, born March 13, 1685; named for aunt. 8. Oliver, born March 17, 1687. 9. Hannah, born March 11, 1689.

(III) Jonathan Hayward, son of William Hayward (2), was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, April 8, 1672. He came to Mendon when under age, and lived with his uncle Samuel. He married Trial Rockwood, daughter of the first John Rockwood of Mendon. She was born in 1676-7. From the fact that their eldest child appears on the Swansea records, it is presumed that they lived there a few years. He returned to Mendon, and before 1710 located his home northeast of Bear Hill, near Great Meadow, and became a large land owner. He had several acres from the

Sherborn road south along Beaver street, beyond the junction with Mount Pleasant street. He married second, about 1705, Grace ———. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born December 17, 1694, at Swansea. 2. William, born January 30, 1696-7. 3. Jonathan, born April 8, 1699; married January 22, 1717, Lydia Albee; settled in Mendon. 4. David, born July 8, 1701. Children of second wife, all born in Mendon: 5. Joseph, May 15, 1706. 6. John, February 4, 1709. 7. Samuel, March 11, 1716; mentioned below. 8. Trial, April 25, 1717; married John Hayward, April 3, 1740. 9. Sarah, April 25, 1718. 10. Elizabeth.

(IV) Samuel Hayward, son of Jonathan Hayward (3), was born in Mendon March 11, 1716. He married Ruth ———. He was drowned in the West river, Uxbridge, July 7, 1752, just before the birth of his youngest son Samuel. Children: 1. Moses, born November 2, 1743; married, May 2, 1767, Lois Wood; settled in Upton. 2. Aaron, born December 22, 1745; married Hannah Tenney; settled in Upton. 3. Lydia, born February 13, 1747. 4. Jacob, born March 27, 1749; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born July 23, 1752; married October 12, 1772, Rachel Rawson.

(V) Jacob Hayward, son of Samuel Hayward (4) was born at Mendon, March 27, 1749. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain William Jennison's company of minute-men on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain Gershom Nelson's company, 1776. He married first, October 29, 1772, Elizabeth Gibbs, born at Framingham, July 14, 1752, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph and Elizabeth (Palmer) Gibbs. He married second, July 23, 1778, Elizabeth Albee, born 1756, daughter of Thomas and Jemima (Thompson) Albee. He married third, January 12, 1786, Mrs. Elizabeth (Thayer) Heath, widow of Samuel Wilber Heath, daughter of Seth and Judith (Bullard) Thayer. She died December 20, 1815. Children of first wife: 1. Francis, born October 6, 1773, died 1776. 2. Martha, born 1775; married Stephen Wing, of Livermore, Maine, April 12, 1795. Children of second wife: 3. Elizabeth, married April 18, 1799, Ebenezer Gore of Upton. 4. Amariah, born October 25, 1780; mentioned below. 5. Lewis, married Nabby Bathrick; second, Rozalana Putnam. Children of third wife: 6. Abigail, married Otis Chapin, January 2, 1805. 7. Judith, married, 1808, Abijah Clark; settled in Becket. 8. Hopestill. 9. Experience, or Pedee; married Jonathan Bathrick. 10. Samuel, died July 28, 1798.

Amariah Hayward, son of Jacob (5), was born in Mendon, October 10. He was a mechanical genius, and of native ability. At the age of seven he went to work for Colonel Benjamin Fales as clerk in his store, boarding with Amos Fales, who lent him books and encouraged him to study medicine. He gained useful knowledge under the doctor's supervision but did not adopt his profession. He was a skilful joiner and wheelwright; invented the first swivel bit-stock, the grooved wash-wheel, an improved water-power wheel, but patented none of his inventions, giving freely as his contribution to the public interest and betterment. He removed to Milford but returned and died in Milford September 8, 1836. He married first, April 1, Sarah Wood, of Upton, who died July 2; second, at Farmington, Maine, January 1815, Hannah, daughter of Richard and Margaret (Whitton) Bedell. She died May 3, 1880, aged almost eighty-eight. Children of first wife: 1. Lydia Rowena, born September 9, 1808; married August 25, 1833, Aldrich. 2. Lois Elmina, born November 1809, settled in Maine. Children of second wife: 3. Elbridge G., born December 15; builder at Milford. 4. Samuel W., born January 15, 1817; mentioned below. 5. William, born August 29, 1818; married Mary Gregory. 6. Lewis, born May 14, 1820. 7. Child died young, 1823. 8. Isaac, born February 25, 1825; died September 5, 1828. 9. Lucretia, born January 20, 1828, und. d.

10. Samuel Wilber Hayward, son of Amos Hayward (6), born in Milford, January 5, 1817; married first, at Medway, November 16, 1841, Ann Janette Bullard, born at Medway, March 30, 1818, died August 17, 1871, second, June 3, 1871, Eliza J. (Walton) Thompson, widow of Luther Thompson, born May 1, 1836, at Wrentham. He died third, November 7, 1877, Huldah (Hulda) born August 5, 1840, daughter of William Huldah (Thayer) Chilson. Samuel was selectman of Milford, 1855; 1856-57-58; and deputy sheriff of Worcester county for thirty years; enterprising, of uncommon tact and discretion, was a popular and influential citizen. Owned large tracts of land in Cherokee County, Iowa, and was agent of the Cherokee. Children: 1. Clara Amelia, born November 17, 1844, married November 5,

1867, Henry E. Fales, of Milford, mentioned below. 2. Anna Louisa, born December 16, 1846; married, 1871, Dr. Herbert Cutler Bullard. 3. Samuel Wilber Jr., born February 11, 1850. Children of second wife: 4. Leslie, born March 1, 1872. 5. Grace Josephine, born May 19, 1876.

(VIII) Clara Amelia Hayward, daughter of Samuel Wilber Hayward (7), born in Milford, December 17, 1844; married, November 5, 1867, Henry E. Fales, born in Walpole, November 6, 1837, died in Milford, January 24, 1897, son of Silas and Roxa (Perrigo) Fales. His lineage: Henry E. (8); Silas (7); Aaron Clark (6); Amariah (5); Peter (4); Peter (3); James (2); James (1). (See Fales sketch for early generations). Aaron Clark Fales was a soldier in the revolution on the Lexington alarm, in Captain Seth Bullard's company; also in Captain Perez Cushing's company, Colonel Paul Revere's regiment.

Henry Edwin Fales when a young man taught school in Norfolk county. He also learned the carpenter's trade of his father. At the age of twenty-five he began the study of law in the office of James R. Davis, of Milford, and after he was admitted to the bar became partner of Mr. Davis. He was a member of the Worcester bar, but was most active in the Norfolk courts and also had much practice in Middlesex and Suffolk counties. He was town counsel for no less than twelve towns in Norfolk and Worcester counties, and of the eight capital cases that he defended six were acquitted. During his last years much of practice consisted of difficult cases in which he was retained by other lawyers for advice and co-operation. Although he gave up his office and attempted to retire from business about six years before his death, his clients followed him to his house seeking advice, and he continued in spite of himself active in behalf of his clients to the time of his last illness. He declined several offers of judicial appointment, preferring to hold his place at the bar. He was an able and eloquent advocate. He was a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar. He married first, Violet Sherman; second, Clara A. Hayward; third, Mary A. Parkhurst. Child of first wife: 1. Henry Edwin Jr., died in infancy. Children of Henry Edwin and Clara A. (Hayward) Fales: 2. Harold Everett, born May 21, 1871. 3. Clara Ethelyn, born July 16, 1879; married Dr. Richard Eliott Winslow. (See sketch).

James Fales, immigrant ancestor, FALES born in England about 1615, came from Chester, England, as early as 1636. He settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, when it was called Contentment, and signed the famous Dedham covenant, September 10, 1636. He was admitted a freeman in 1653, and was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675-76. He died at Dedham, July 10, 1708. He married, 1654, Anna Brock, of Dedham. She was admitted to the church, May 25, 1656; died December 22, 1712. Children, born in Dedham: 1. James, July 4, 1656, mentioned below. 2. John, October 5, 1658, married Unity Hawes and settled in Wrentham. 3. Mary, August 30, 1664. 4. Peter, lived in Dedham; sons settled in Walpole. 5. Hannah, January 16, 1672, married Thomas Bacon; she died at Wrentham, April, 1711. 7. Rachel, June 19, 1680. 8. Deacon Ebenezer, February 1, 1681-82, died at Walpole, July 19, 1755; lived on East street, Dedham; removed to Walpole, Massachusetts; children: i. Ebenezer Jr., born May 28, 1712; married, August 8, 1733, Mary Fales; had a son Eliphalet who served as captain in the revolution from Walpole; ii. Benjamin, born July 1, 1714, died at Walpole, April 22, 1731; iii. Jonathan, born June 18, 1717; iv. James, born June 5, 1720, resided at Walpole.

(II) James Fales, son of James Fales (1), born at Dedham, July 4, 1656, died March 4, 1741-42, at Dedham. He married, October 20, 1679, Deborah Fisher, baptized February 24, 1661, daughter of Anthony Fisher. James Fales was surety on the bond of Josiah Fisher as administrator of the estate of Anthony Fisher, his father-in-law, June 10, 1723. Anthony Fisher Sr., father of this Anthony, came to this country with his parents in 1637; was a member of the Boston Artillery Company in 1644; settled at Dedham July 20, 1645; was admitted a freeman 1643; married Joanna Faxon, daughter of Lewis and Joanna Faxon. Anthony Fisher, the senior immigrant of this name, was born in Wignotte, parish Syleham, county Suffolk, England. Children: 1. Nehemiah, settled in Dedham; married, first, Mary Carew, January 31, 1720; second, Mrs. Susannah Searles, June 21, 1745. 2. James Jr., born August 13, 1680, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born December 29, 1683.

(III) James Fales, son of James Fales (2), born in Dedham, August 13, 1680, lived in the southern part of the town, was one of the organizers of the church in the South parish in 1736, and was then known as James Jr.

Children: 1. James Jr., admitted to full communion in the South parish church June 2, 1754. 2. Eliphalet, born 1717, mentioned below. 3. Stephen (?). 4. David (?). Probably other children. (None on town record).

(IV) Captain Eliphalet Fales, son of James Fales (3), born in 1717-18, at Dedham, died there June 11, 1781, aged sixty-four years. He succeeded his father in the South parish, and like him was prominent in the church there. His children were baptized in the church, and October 5, 1765, a negro child owned by him was baptized there, name "Cesar." He married Abigail Everett, December 16, 1740, at Dedham. She was born November 3, 1718, daughter of John and Mercy Everett. Her father, born June 9, 1676, married, January 3, 1700, Mercy Brown, died March 20, 1751. Captain John Everett, father of John just mentioned, married, May 13, 1662, Elizabeth Pepper, daughter of Robert, and he died June 17, 1715. Richard Everett, father of Captain John, was the immigrant, one of the founders of Dedham in 1636, coming from Watertown; died July 3, 1682. (See Everett sketch). He is called captain in the town records after 1756; served in the French war. Children of Captain Eliphalet and Abigail Fales: 1. Abigail, born December 18, 1741, baptized December 30, 1741. 2. Eliphalet, born November 3, 1743, mentioned below. 3. James, baptized October 13, 1745. 4. Oliver, baptized January 31, 1747-48. 5. Abner, baptized May 20, 1750. 6. Sarah, baptized April 14, 1754. 7. Lucy, baptized December 12, 1756. 8. Hannah, baptized December 31, 1758. 9. Chloe, baptized January 31, 1762.

(V) Eliphalet Fales, son of Eliphalet Fales (4), born in Dedham, November 3, 1743, baptized in the South Church, November 6, 1743. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Seth Bullard's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment, in the summer of 1775, and on guard duty near Boston in 1777-78. He joined the Second Church, July 2, 1780. He married, first, December 7, 1770, Abigail Everett; second, April 13, 1779, Melatiah Everett, who died December 17, 1825, aged seventy-five. Children of first wife: 1. Milley, born May 23, 1772. 2. Abner, born October 19, 1773, (baptized with Milley, Oliver and Eliphalet, July 9, 1780, in the Second Church). 3. Oliver, born November 2, 1776, died young. Children of second wife: 4. Eliphalet, born May 24, 1780, mentioned below. 5. Horace, born July 18, 1782. 6. Nabby, born

15, 1785. 7. Oliver, born July 14,

Eliphalet Fales, son of Eliphalet (5), born in Dedham, May 24, 1780, in the south parish church, July 9. He died in Dedham, September 5. He married in the south parish, July, Sybil Sumner, born at Dedham, June, died at Walpole, November 4, 1867. i. born in Dedham: i. Horace, born May 19, 1805, baptized in south parish, 13, 1815; died in Dedham, November 5, a farmer in Upton, Massachusetts, Roxbury, New Hampshire; Pitchard, Ark. and Walpole, Massachusetts, successively married, May 4, 1831, Hannah Kerrin Ashfield, Connecticut, March 2, died at Upton, January 25, 1852; child—Joseph H., born March 9, 1836, died 9, 1837; ii. Lyman M., born December 1827, died at Walpole, February 8, i. Olive M., born at Medford, December 1842, died March 21, 1860; iv. Charles born March 7, 1844. 2. Harriet, born December 23, 1812, died April 15, 1815. 3. Newell, born September 9, 1816, died, 1889; married, December 24, 1843, in Pettee Fuller, born at Sharon, Massachusetts, 1809, died April 13, 1861, son of Joel and Eliza (Pettee) Fuller; child—i. Benjamin Webster Fuller, born 11, 1846; ii. Hattie Fuller, born 1851, died six months. 4. Mentor, baptized 13, 1815. 5. Charlotte, baptized August 1815, married Seth E. Smith, of Walpole 20, 1826; children: Sybil, Hannah and ve Smith. 6. Eliphalet Newman, mentioned below. 7. John Sumner, born July 8,

) Eliphalet Newman Fales, son of Eliphalet (6), born in Dedham, 1819, died Norwood, December 28, 1896. He received education in the public schools of his own, became a farmer, and conducted in Dedham, then in Norwood, for part of Dedham. He married, in Dedham May 25, 1845, Lucy Bullard Weather, daughter of Joel and Betsey (Graham) Weather. She was born in Dedham, June 2, died in Norwood, December 28, Children of Eliphalet N. and Lucy B.

i. Henry Newman, born September 5, in Norwood, an engineer; married, December 31, 1877, Sarah Emily, born at Norwood, September 11, daughter of Francis and Mary A. y) Donley; children: i. George Henry,

born January 20, 1879, died November 26, 1884; ii. Charles Willis, born February 6, 1880. 2. Frank Aldrich, born October 13, 1848, mentioned below. 3. Walter, born November 29, 1850. 4. Frederick Arthur, born June 8, 1852, a farmer; married, in Boston, May 11, 1887, Caroline Elizabeth Schaffner, born May 26, 1859, in Medfield, daughter of Nicholas and Barbara (Lautenschler) Schaffner; children, born in Norwood: i. Alice Elizabeth, October 8, 1888; ii. William, January 6, 1890. 5. Susan Elizabeth, born September 2, 1854. 6. Willis, born January 13, 1857, died January 27, 1861. 7. Lucy, born May 2, 1859, died September 2, 1859. 8. Albert, born September 1, 1862.

(VIII) Frank Aldrich Fales, son of Eliphalet Newman Fales (7), was born October 13, 1848, at Norwood, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of that town, and learned the trade of carpenter, at which he worked for five years. He then became superintendent of the lumber yards of the firm of Clark & Letherbee, of Boston. In 1877 Mr. Fales embarked in the grain and feed business in Norwood and has continued with marked success to the present time. He has been prominent in public life in Norwood. From 1880 to 1886 he was an engineer of the Norwood fire department. He was elected selectman and assessor in 1882, and by successive re-elections held these offices twenty years in succession. In 1886-87-88 he was representative to the general court from the first Norfolk representative district, and was state senator for the second Norfolk district during the years 1900-01-02. He served on important committees in the legislature and ranked among the most useful and efficient legislators. In 1903 he was appointed postmaster of Norwood, and was re-appointed in 1907 for four years. He is an active and influential Republican in politics, and has frequently served his party in the various nominating conventions. Mr. Fales is a prominent member of the First Universalist Church of Norwood, and has been for five years a member of its parish committee. He is a member of Orient Lodge, F. and A. M.; Hebron Chapter, R. A. M.; Cypress Commandery, K. T., of Hyde Park; Aleppo Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of Boston; Tiot Lodge, I. O. O. F., of which he was first noble grand; Nahatan Tribe, I. O. R. M.; K. of P.; A. and H. A. Co., of Boston. He is president of the Norwood Business Men and Board of Trade, a director of the Norwood National

Bank, a member of the executive committee, and president of the Old Home Week Association of Norwood.

He married, November 24, 1887, Jennie Florence Train, born at Piermont, New York, October 30, 1861, daughter of Asahel and Sarah Ann (Stanton) Train. They have had one son, Frank Aldrich, born October 13, 1902, died October 16, 1902.

A recent contributor to the BROOKS Brooks family genealogy has mentioned Henry Brooks, of Concord and Woburn, Massachusetts, as the immigrant ancestor of his particular branch of the general family of that surname on this side of the Atlantic ocean; but none of the several writers who have contributed to the history of this interesting family has furnished any clue respecting the place and date of birth of the immigrant or the year in which he came to America, and the published ships' lists of passengers from the beginning to the end of the seventeenth century make no mention of his name.

Farmer in his "Register of the First Settlers of New England" speaks of Henry Brooks, of Concord, as probably the freeman in 1638 under the name of Brook, and inclines to associate him with one Mr. Brock; but more recent investigations have shown that these names as well as the persons were entirely distinct, and that the first appearance of Henry Brooks in New England colonial history, so far as any contemporary account or parish or town record tends to disclose, is that of having been admitted to the rights of freeman in Concord, Massachusetts, March 14, 1639. His name next appears on the tax list of Woburn in 1649, when he was proprietor of land in that town. He was selectman in 1669-71-72. His first wife was Susanna —, who died August 15, 1681, and he married for his second wife, December 5, 1682, Annis Jaquith. Henry Brooks died December 2, 1683, and his estate was left to his wife Annis and their children, who were: 1. John (see forward). 2. Timothy, married, October 10, 1659, Mary, daughter of John Russell. 3. Isaac, married, January 10, 1665-66, Miriam Daniels, and died September 8, 1686. 4. Sarah, married, March 3, 1650, John Mousall. 5. Lester Brooks.

(II) John Brooks, eldest son of Henry and Susanna Brooks, married, first, September 1, 1649, Eunice Mousall, daughter of Deacon John Mousall, who was admitted to the church

in Woburn, with his wife Joanna, August 23, 1634. He was one of seven male members of the church at its first gathering August 14, 1642, and afterward was one of its two original deacons until the time of his death. He was much honored in the town, being for many years one of the commissioners for "ending small causes," and selectman for twenty-one consecutive years. He died March 27, 1665, leaving widow Joanna, son John, and daughter Eunice, who became the wife of John Brooks. She died November 1, 1683, and he married, second, November 30, 1684, Mary Cranston, who died August 26, 1704. He died January 2, 1691. John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks had children: 1. John, born November 23, 1650, died September 22, 1653. 2. Sarah, November 21, 1652, married Ephriam Buck. 3. Eunice, October 10, 1655. 4. Joanna, March 22, 1659, married, 1678, David Roberts. 5. John, March 1, 1664. 6. Ebenezer, December 9, 1666, died December 31, 1686. 7. Deborah, March 20, 1669. 8. Jabez, July 17, 1673, died January 30, 1746.

(III) Jabez Brooks, youngest son and child of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks, married, first, December 18, 1694, Rachel Buck, died February 29, 1697. He married, second, July 7, 1698, Hepzibah Cutter, born August 15, 1671, died January 1, 1745-46. She was the twelfth of fourteen children born to Richard Cutter, younger son of Elizabeth Cutter, and is supposed to have been a voyager in the ship with his mother when she came to New England in 1640. He was a cooper by trade, was made freeman 1641, and became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery 1643. About 1644 he married his wife Elizabeth. On February 14, 1662-63, he married his second wife, Frances Perriman, widow of Isaac Amsden. By his wife Rachel Buck, Jabez Brooks had one child, and ten children by his wife Hepzibah Cutter. Children: 1. Rachel, born November 29, 1695, died June 21, 1750; married, November 19, 1729, Joseph Wright. 2. Jabez, May 13, 1700. 3. Hepzibah, November 18, 1701, died about 1777; married, December 26, 1734, John Cutter. 4. Nathaniel, August 17, 1703, (see post). 5. Deborah, May, 1705, died February 5, 1780; married, September 20, 1733, Jacob Wright, who died March 10, 1783. 6. Samuel, April 18, 1707. 7. John, January 14, 1708-09, married first, Hannah Cutter; second, Elizabeth Kendall. 8. Jonathan, August 27, 1710, died March 17, 1795; married, August 23, 1738, Phebe Simons. 9. Ebenezer, June 1, 1712,

ed, October 28, 1736, Jemima Locke. Sarah, December 25, 1714, died June 12, married, October 18, 1742, Thomas rdson, who died June 13, 1773. 11. Ben-, April 14, 1717, died June 6, 1769; married April 5, 1746, Susanna Kendall.

12. Nathaniel Brooks, second son and 1 child of Jabez and Hepzibah (Cutter) is, was born August 17, 1703. He married Submit Poulter, born in Lexington, Massachusetts, June 16, 1708, died June 1, 1799. was a daughter of Jonathan Poulter and wife Elizabeth. The Poulters were of an descent, although they came to this ry from England. John Poulter was Raleigh, Essex. In 1668 he bought an acre right in Billerica and lived there the beginning of King Philip's war in when the family went to Medford, where died, September 18, 1676. His first wife, he married December 29, 1662, was el, daughter of Francis Elliot, of Brain-Massachusetts. Their son Jonathan, with other, John, (said to have been his twin er), appeared at Cambridge farm in and he and his wife Elizabeth were ad-! to the church in Lexington in 1697. ren of Nathaniel and Submit (Poulter) is: 1. Submit, born February 3, 1731; ed, March 14, 1761, Nathaniel Wyman, ncaster. 2. Nathaniel, July 18, 1734, April 3, 1783; married, January 16, 1756, r Wyman. 3. Jonathan, July 16, 1737, ed, February 18, 1762, Ruth Fox. 4. 1, December 14, 1739, married, August 63, Betsey Flagg, who died July 3, 1764. zabeth, April 22, 1742, married, Novem- 1767, Zachariah Richardson. 6. Reu-January 8, 1744 (see post). 7. David, 129, 1749. Of these children Josiah and n Brooks are known to have settled in wn of Gloucester (now Rockport) and were in service during the revolutionary

Josiah Brooks was killed in battle at er Hill. He had been sorely wounded as taken up and carried on the back of m Jumper, who thought to remove him lace of safety, but as he was being car-nother musket ball struck him and killed

13. Reuben Brooks, youngest but one of ven children of Nathaniel and Submit ter) Brooks, born January 8, 1744, died ritish prison in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in - He was one of the crew of the priva-Yanke Hero," which sailed from Sandy see History of Rockport), and engaged

in battle with a British ship which at first was supposed to be insufficiently defended, but which in fact proved to be a formidable war vessel. In the battle Reuben Brooks was wounded in the head and was taken prisoner with his comrades. He was held in prison in Halifax until his death from the effects of his wound combined with an attack of small pox. On December 25, 1768, Reuben Brooks married Abigail Cleaveland, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland, first pastor of the parish church at Sandy Bay, Gloucester, and Abigail (Stevens) Cleaveland, his wife. After the death of her first husband Abigail married, second, James Henderson, who died at sea in 1784. She married, third, 1785, ——— Slater, who was drowned about 1787, and she married, fourth, February 28, 1788, as his first wife, Oliver Stevens, son of Oliver and Deborah (Davis) Stevens. Reuben and Abigail (Cleaveland) Brooks had children: 1. Reuben, baptized January 5, 1770 (see post). 2. Elizabeth, baptized December 13, 1772, married, December 4, 1792, Thomas Parsons Knight, baptized at Sandy Bay, September 20, 1767, son of Benjamin and Patience (Wit-ham) Knight. One child: David Brooks Knight, baptized at Sandy Bay, October 4, 1807. 3. David, born February 8, 1775, married Patty Rowe and lived in Rockport.

(VI) Deacon Reuben Brooks, eldest child of Reuben and Abigail (Cleaveland) Brooks, baptized at Sandy Bay, Gloucester, January 5, 1770, died in Rockport, March 14, 1844. He kept a general country store in Rockport and perhaps did some coastwise freighting. He was a deacon of the church for many years and held that office at the time of his death, which was caused by falling through a trap door in the aisle of the vestry of the church. He was a leading man of the town. Deacon Brooks married April 1, 1792, Mary Hadley, daughter of John and Abigail (Wit-ham) Hadley, and a descendant of George Hadley, of Ipswich. George Hadley, of Ipswich, 1639, removed to Rowley about 1655. He married, first, ——— Proctor; second, June 29, 1668, Deborah Skillings and had children: John, married, September 3, 1682, Susanna Pettis and removed to Gloucester. Samuel, married Jane Martin. Martha. Abigail, died September 12, 1661. Elizabeth, died March 12, 1660. Samuel Hadley, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, in the west parish, weaver, took the oath of fidelity at Amesbury in December, 1677; member of the train band in 1680. He was a son of George Hadley, of

Ipswich and Rowley. He married, about 1676, Jane Martin, daughter of George Martin, and had Esther, married Richard Goodwin. Samuel, married Dorothy Colby. Hannah, married Ephraim Pemberton. John, married November 8, 1707, Hannah Low and removed to Gloucester. A son, who died in extreme infancy. Susanna, married Thomas Potter. George. Elizabeth. Sarah. Martha. Joseph. Benjamin. Of the children of John and Hannah (Low) Hadley, three sons married and lived in Gloucester: Daniel married, in 1736, Susanna Millsbury. John, married, in 1737, Sarah Witham. Benjamin, married in 1744, Sarah Elwell. After the death of his first wife, Mary Hadley, Deacon Brooks married, January 12, 1822, Abigail Dresser. By his first wife he had four sons and three daughters, all born in that part of the old town of Gloucester which in 1840 was set off to form Rockport. They were Reuben, John, Benjamin, Samuel, Irene, Almira, and Abigail Brooks.

(VII) Reuben Brooks, eldest son and child of Reuben and Mary (Hadley) Brooks, born October 28, 1795, died December 14, 1870. His entire life was spent in Rockport, where he kept a general merchandise store and where he held a number of offices of minor importance. He was a prominent man and was highly esteemed in the town. His first wife, whom he married April 2, 1818, was Mary Norwood, who was born April 19, 1799, and died August 2, 1839. She was a daughter of Major Francis Norwood, born April 23, 1771, died October 6, 1825, and his wife Lucy (Pool) Norwood, who was born October 12, 1776, and died December 11, 1844. No children were born of the marriage of Reuben Brooks and Mary Norwood. For his second wife he married Nancy Eames Allen, who died March 18, 1890. She was the widow of Rev. Harrison Allen, missionary to the Choctaw Indians, and a daughter of Nathan and Susanna (Harnden) Eames, of Wilmington, Massachusetts. Reuben and Nancy E. (Allen) Brooks had children: 1. John, born Rockport, June 20, 1841, died April 27, 1842. 2. Reuben, born Rockport, January 29, 1843 (see post). 3. Mary, born Rockport, July 25, 1848, died December 8, 1864.

Robert Eames, the ancestor of an important branch of the family of that surname in New England, was born in England and was of Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1641, but removed from there to Woburn, where he was taxed in 1666 and had a right in the common

lands allowed him in 1668. He died July 30, 1712, and his wife Elizabeth died March 22, 1710. They had eight children.

Samuel Eames, their sixth child, was born September 2, 1664, married Mary ——— and had eleven children.

Captain Daniel Eames, third son of Samuel and Mary Eames, was born January 10, 1697. He married March 8, 1720, Abigail Nourse (or Nurse) of Reading, Massachusetts. He removed to Haverhill and married, second, Mary Chadwick, of Bradford; married, third, the Widow Priscilla Kimball. He lived in Wilmington in the Lemuel Eames house, which was in possession of his family for one hundred and seventy-eight years.

John Eames, son of Daniel and Abigail (Nourse) Eames, was born in Woburn, April 19, 1727. His first wife, whom he married March 15, 1750, was Mary Jaquith, who died February 23, 1756. He married, second, May 15, 1765, Hannah Corneal (or Cornell), who died July 31, 1777. John Eames had seven children.

Nathan Eames, son of John and Hannah (Corneal) Eames, was born November 25, 1769, and married Susanna Harnden. Their six children were Susanna, married David Hart. Clarissa, married Asa G. Sheldon. Abigail, married Isaac Morrill. Nancy, married Reuben Brooks. Nathan, married Mary Buck. Lemuel Cobb, married Catherine Howard.

(VIII) Reuben Brooks, son and only surviving child of Reuben and Nancy (Eames) (Allen) Brooks, is a native of Rockport, Massachusetts, and for more than forty years has been a prominent figure in the business life of that town and of the city of Gloucester. As a boy he attended the public schools in Rockport and in 1859 was a student at Pierce Academy, Middleboro, Massachusetts. After leaving school he went into his father's store, working there as clerk and also assisting in the management of the business. He eventually succeeded his father in the ownership of the store, and carried on the business as sole proprietor until 1882. In 1880, in partnership with William N. LePage under the firm name of the Russia Cement Company, he founded the business of manufacturing and selling what has since become known throughout the world as "LePage's Glue." In 1882 the partnership was changed to a corporation, others becoming interested, and in 1886 Mr. LePage sold all his interest to his associates, since which time under the leadership of Mr.

ks the business has been developed to an lished industry of world wide reputation. many years Mr. Brooks was a prominent ber of the Congregational church of port, serving for twenty years as organist for several years as superintendent of the ay school. On his removal from Rock- in 1883 Mr. Brooks became identified the Trinity Congregational church of cester, and was afterwards as president e Young Men's Christian Association of city, largely instrumental in securing the ion of its commodious building on Mid-treet.

1 November 29, 1886, Reuben Brooks died Martha A. Lakeman, born December 845, daughter of Daniel D. and Mary od) Lakeman, of Hallowell, Maine. Mr. man was born December 20, 1800, in owell, Maine, and died October 31, 1864. wife Mary (Blood) Lakeman was born pperell, Massachusetts, March 20, 1807. father, Francis Blood, in 1801 married ha Nutting, born 1784, daughter of John ing, of Pepperell, Massachusetts, born in , and married in 1783 to Sarah Fiske. Nutting was a son of Captain John Nut-a soldier and patriot of the revolution fought at Bunker Hill. His musket n he carried is now in possession of Addi- . Brooks, of Gloucester. Francis Blood, r of Mary Blood, who married Daniel akeman, was a son of Francis Blood, was born June 16, 1749, and married, in , Abigail Conroy. Francis Blood, last ioned, was a son of Nathaniel Blood, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire, May 734, died 1782, and married Sarah——. aniel Blood was a son of Nathaniel l, who was born January 16, 1769, and ied, December 25, 1710, Hannah Shat- and Nathaniel Blood, last mentioned, a son of Nathaniel Blood, who was the child of Richard Blood, of Groton, Mass- setts. The children of Daniel D. and r (Blood) Lakeman, were: Martha A. man, who married Reuben Brooks, and e M. Lakeman, born January 17, 1847, January 16, 1908. Daniel D. Lakeman a son of Thomas Lakeman, who was born ewburyport, Massachusetts, August 8, and married, July 8, 1790, Elizabeth who was born in Ipswich, Massachu- October, 2, 1767, daughter of James of Litchfield, Maine, who married, st 7, 1762, Elizabeth Brown, who was in Windham, Connecticut, in 1742.

Thomas Lakeman, father of Thomas and grandfather of Daniel D. Lakeman, was drowned about 1775 or 1776 in Newburyport harbor. His wife was Anna Smith, born in 1743, died May 25, 1820. Children of Reuben and Martha A. (Lakeman) Brooks: 1. Mary, born Rockport, October 8, 1867. 2. Annie Lakeman, Rockport, August 7, 1869, died Gloucester, October 6, 1887. 3. Alice, Rockport, June 22, 1873, died July 25, 1873. 4. Helen Elizabeth, Rockport, October 15, 1874, married, July 2, 1907, Edward M. Bragg, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. 5. Martha Nutting, Rockport, November 16, 1881. 6. Addison Gott, Gloucester, August 24, 1885.

The history of many notable BABSON New England families by reason of some imperfection in records cannot be traced with definite accuracy to European ancestors. The references which purport to contain lists of names of all immigrants to the shores of America do not show the names of many ancestors who are known to have been settled in New England previous to the year 1650. This appears to be true with respect to the family under consideration here, and all historians and genealogists of the last half century have been obliged to content themselves with the mere announcement that Isabel Babson, widow and midwife, was in Salem, Massachusetts, as early as the year 1637 and soon afterward went to Cape Ann with her only son James. There is an ancient tradition in the family, however, which runs to the effect that the surname Babson was at some period in the earlier generations variously known as Babason, Barbason and Baboson, and was so written in records by clerks whose understanding of the orthography of English surnames was decidedly meagre.

The Gloucester records show that Isabel Babson had grants of land there, and also that she purchased an estate in what now is the center of the city. The title to a part of this property remained in the family for a century and a half. She died in Gloucester, April 6, 1661, aged eighty-four years, leaving an estate valued at twenty-seven pounds six shillings, which descended to her son James.

(1) James Babson, ancestor of all the Babsons of New England and probably of all of the name in this country, went with his mother, to Gloucester and settled near Little Good Harbor. He was a cooper by trade, but cultivated his land and at his death left a small farm, which went into possession of Thomas

Witham, who had married one of his daughters. He died in 1683. In 1647 he married Elinor Hill, who died March 14, 1714, aged eighty-three years. They had children: 1. James, born 1648. 2. Elinor, 1651. 3. Philip, 1654, removed to Salem; married in 1689, Hannah Baker, who died in 1692, leaving a daughter Anna. 4. Sarah, 1656, died 1676. 5. Thomas, 1658, enlisted as a soldier in King Philip's war and at one time was on garrison duty at Hadley, Massachusetts; probably died young. 6. John, 1660, see forward. 7. Richard, 1663, had a wife Mary, who died February 14, 1718; married, second, October 14, 1718, Jane Reading. He settled at Freshwater Cove and after living there many years removed to Falmouth, Maine, about 1727. He had eleven or twelve children, but one of whom, John Babson, married. His wife whom he married on 1711 was Hannah Hodgkins. He was born in 1687 and died before 1743. His wife died about 1779. From the sons of this marriage are descended nearly all of the Babsons of Cape Ann. 8. Elizabeth, 1665. 9. Ebenezer, 1668, died before 1696. He is the Ebenezer Babson, says the author of the "History of Gloucester," who found a place in the "Magnalia" of Cotton Mather, where in a letter written from Rev. John Emerson, he figures in "the diabolical work by which, in 1692, the town (Gloucester) was kept in a state of agitation and alarm for several months. He may have been distinguished in an encounter with a less ethereal enemy, and thus have been the occasion of the local saying, 'the knife that Babson killed the bear with.'"

(II) John Babson, fourth son of James and Elinor (Hill) Babson, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1660, died in 1737. He had a grant of land in 1695 of two or three acres at Straitsmouth to "set up fishing upon." By further grants and purchase he became owner of twenty-seven acres there, which he held several years and probably improved by carrying on the fishery, and sold in 1721. In 1686 he married Dorcas Elwell, daughter of Josiah Elwell. They both died in 1737. Josiah Elwell, whose wife was Mary (Collins) Elwell, was a son of Robert Elwell, whose name first appears in New England history in 1635 as a witness in connection with "the outrageous conduct of one Mr. Thomas Wanner-ton at the eastward." He was admitted freeman in 1640, and a member of the church in Salem in 1643. He owned lands in different parts of Gloucester, lived for a time at the

harbor and afterward settled permanently on Eastern Point, where most of his land was situated. He was selectman in 1649 and several times afterward, commissioner for ending small causes, and by reason of his character and influence in the town was usually addressed as Goodman Elwell. John and Dorcas (Elwell) Babson, had several children, three of whom—Elias, born 1687, John, 1691, and Josiah, 1703—died within a few weeks in 1720. His son James, born 1689, is believed to have been the father of Isaac Babson, of Wenham, who died quite young in Bristol, England, leaving several children, one of whom, Isaac, graduated from Harvard College in 1779 and soon afterward went on board the privateer "Buccaneer" as steward. He spent several years in seafaring life and in 1786 settled in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and engaged in trade. In 1796 he removed to Manchester and died there July 31, 1800.

(III) John Babson, son of John and Dorcas (Elwell) Babson, born in Gloucester, 1691, died there in 1720, at the age of twenty-nine years. He married and had two children, James and William. James became a sea captain and died September 3, 1759, leaving a son James, who was commander of a privateer during the revolution, and who died October 10, 1790.

(IV) William Babson, younger son of John Babson, was a sailor and fisherman and was lost overboard on a voyage to the Grand Banks about 1749. He married and left a son William.

(V) William Babson Jr., son of William Babson, married, in 1797, Anna Rogers, born in 1754, died in June, 1826, daughter of Rev. John Rogers. William Babson Jr., died December 30, 1831. He was brought up to a seafaring life and after several years spent in privateering and mercantile voyages settled down in business at Annisquam. Rev. John Rogers, whose daughter Anna became wife of William Babson Jr., was a son of Rev. John Rogers, of Kittery, Maine, and was born there in August, 1719. He graduated from Harvard College in 1739, and his ordination over the Fourth Church took place February 1, 1744. His ministry continued for a period of more than thirty-eight years, and it is not known that during the time anything occurred to disturb the harmony of the parish, although the events of the revolutionary war so depressed all interests in the town that his salary as minister was not fully paid and he died with the parish owing him a considerable sum

of money. He died October 4, 1782. He married, first, Susannah Allen; married, second, Mary Ellery; married, third, Abigail Woodward. His father, Rev. John Rogers, of Kittery, now Eliot, Maine, was born January 19, 1692, died October 16, 1773. He graduated at Harvard College, 1711; married, October 16, 1718, Susannah, daughter of Major John Whipple, of Ipswich; she died October 22, 1779. His father, Rev. John Rogers, was born at Ipswich, July 7, 1666, died December 28, 1745. He graduated at Harvard College in 1684, preached at Ipswich, and married, March 4, 1691, Martha Whittingham, who died March 9, 1659. His father, Rev. Dr. John Rogers, was born at Coggeshall, Essex, England, January 11, 1630, and came with his father to New England in 1636. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1649, studied both physic and divinity, assisted in the ministry at Ipswich and was also employed as the principal physician in the town. In June, 1676, he was unanimously chosen president of Harvard College, which office he declined. After the decease of President Oakes, he was again elected in April, 1682, and installed August 12, 1683, but died suddenly on the day succeeding commencement of the next year. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Major-General Daniel and Patience (Dudley) Denison, the latter of whom was a daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, son of Captain Roger Dudley. His father, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, was born at Haverhill, 1598, died July 3, 1655. He entered Emanuel College, Cambridge; his first sermon was preached at Sproughton, in Norfolk; sailed from Gravesend to Boston; settled at Ipswich, where he preached the Gospel. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Crane, of Coggeshall, Essex, England. His father, Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham, was educated in the University of Cambridge, and for many years was a famous preacher of Dedham, Essex, Old England. He died in 1636. He was remarkable for his zeal, and appeared to be a man of great piety, as well as a preacher of extraordinary earnestness.

(VI) William Babson, son of William Jr. and Anna (Rogers) Babson, was one of the foremost business men of Gloucester, and died June 29, 1848, after a long and successful career in trade and commerce. He married Polly (Mary) Griffin, who died October 16, 1821. They had children: 1. William, born July 1, 1802, died January 22, 1817. 2. Mary, January 13, 1804, married Solomon H. Davis.

3. Esther Griffin, February 1, 1806, married Elias E. Davison. 4. John James, June 15, 1809, see forward. 5. Edward, February 18, 1811, married Amanda Stanwood. 6. Robert Elwell, March 8, 1813. 7. Annette, September 25, 1815. 8. William, November 28, 1817, married his cousin, Mary Babson.

(VII) John James Babson, second son and fourth child of William and Polly (Griffin) Babson, born in Gloucester, June 15, 1809, died in that city, April 13, 1886, the last survivor of eight children. As a boy he enjoyed only such educational advantages as the schools of his native town then afforded, and at the age of fourteen years entered the store of his father, who then and until his death in 1848 was an enterprising and prosperous merchant, engaged in both domestic and foreign trade. There the boy had abundant leisure for reading, which he turned to the best uses, and there he acquired or strengthened the marked taste for study and historical investigations which he never lost. Before he had reached the age of twenty-one he was appointed a member of a committee to secure subscribers for the Gloucester Lyceum, an institution designed to promote the diffusion of useful knowledge by means of lectures and debates; and a few years later, in December 1832, he gave a lecture before it on "Early Maritime Discoveries." In March, 1832, he was elected recording secretary of the lyceum, held the office three years and subsequently filled other offices in connection with it. From 1870 until his death he was a member of the board of directors, and for the last five years was its president. In later years the lyceum became the nucleus of a public library, and on its endowment and the creation of a board of trustees Mr. Babson was elected chairman of the board and served in that capacity until the time of his death.

From 1836 to 1855 Mr. Babson was cashier of the Gloucester Bank, and then retired from active pursuits, although from 1862 to 1870 he was one of the directors of the institution which afterward became the Cape Ann National Bank. His retirement from business gave him leisure for literary pursuits and for public service in various ways. At several periods, beginning so far back as 1834 and ending in 1880, he was a member of the school committee, his entire service covering a period of thirty years; and during the greater part of this time he was chairman of the board, and in 1855-56 and from 1862 to 1870 he performed the duties of the office of super-

intendent of schools. "Thoroughly devoted to the cause of education," says one who was a teacher while he was connected with the schools, "he worked with such singleness of purpose, such persistent energy, that he revolutionized the school system, and for his labors in this direction Gloucester owes him an incalculable and increasing debt." It was during his administration that the old school district system was abolished in favor of the new graded system.

In 1859 he was one of the selectmen of Gloucester, for five years—1859-60-75-76-77—was a member of the lower house of the state legislature, and for two years, 1861-62, a member of the Massachusetts senate. In February, 1864, he was appointed one of the state bank commissioners, an office for which he was especially well qualified by his former experience as a cashier and director, and he continued the discharge of its duties until December, 1865, when the office was abolished.

In 1860 Mr. Babson gave to the press his most important literary work, his "History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, including the Town of Rockport." It was an octavo volume of more than six hundred pages, and was among the earliest of the better class of town histories. In the preparation of the work he showed unwearied diligence, and bestowed on it the most careful and conscientious labor. In 1876 he published a quarto volume of "Notes and Additions," extending to nearly a hundred pages, which had already appeared in a local newspaper. When stricken with his fatal illness he had nearly finished a new and carefully revised edition of his history. The great merit of the "History of Gloucester" at once attracted general notice, and in November, 1860, Mr. Babson was elected to membership in the Massachusetts Historical Society, then as now a distinguished honor. Circumstances made it impossible for him to attend the society meetings regularly, and while he did not make any contributions to the printed volumes of the society he laid on the table, in 1869, a large scrap-book in which he had written this inscription: "This Volume is composed of articles relating to the part borne by Gloucester in the War of the Rebellion, taken from the file of the Cape Ann Advertiser, a weekly newspaper published in Gloucester. Prepared for the Massachusetts Historical Society, and presented by John J. Babson, a member of the Society."

In the early summer of 1871 Mr. Babson went abroad with his wife, visiting Scotland,

the east coast of England, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland, France, and the center and southwest of England, arriving home again in November of the same year. While abroad he was particularly interested in matters connected with the fisheries and the settlers of his native town. He spent some time at the important fishing port of Wick, in the extreme northeast corner of Scotland, where he made investigations relative to the Scottish fisheries. He also visited the old cities of Gloucester and Bristol, England, to seek for traces of early settlers of Massachusetts who were supposed to have come from that part of the mother country. His own family name was entirely unknown there, although tradition pointed to Bristol as the place from whence his ancestors came. His investigations resulted in the discovery that with comparatively few exceptions the first settlers of New England did not belong to families famous in the mother country; it is here that their best record is found.

In 1876, on the occasion of the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia, Mr. Babson prepared and published a short historical account of "The Fisheries of Gloucester, from the first Catch by the English in 1623 to the Centennial Year 1876." This is a very interesting and valuable monograph, embodying much information not found elsewhere. To the "Standard History of Essex County," published in 1878, he contributed the chapters on Gloucester and Rockport.

His interest, however, was not confined to educational and historical investigations alone, and he not infrequently was called on to preside and officiate at public meetings. At the dedication of the Collins schoolhouse in 1864 and of the Sawyer Free Library building in 1884 he delivered addresses, both of which were printed. For several years he was president of the Cape Ann Horticultural Society, for some years one of the trustees of the Essex Agricultural Society, and a member of the Essex Institute, Salem, and the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Mr. Babson married, first, June 17, 1832, Mary Coffin Rogers, who died December 5, 1842, daughter of Timothy and Clarissa (Coffin) Rogers, and by whom he had four sons and one daughter. He married, second, June 14, 1851, Ann Mason, daughter of Alphonzo and Lucy (Stratton) Mason. By her he had one son. His children: 1. William, born November 5, 1833, see forward. 2. John James, September 16, 1835, died October 18, 1846.

3. Robert Edward, October 17, 1837, married Fannie May. 4. Charles Marshall, July 11, 1840, died August 24, 1841. 5. Mary Coffin, November 20, 1842, died December 13, 1842. 6. John James, married Anna Cook, and had one son, John Mason Babson.

(VIII) William Babson, eldest son and child of John James and Mary Coffin (Rogers) Babson, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, November 5, 1833, and for more than fifty years has been connected in one capacity and another with the Gloucester Bank and the Gloucester National Bank. He fitted for college at Phillips Exeter Academy, but on account of sickness was compelled to abandon the idea of a thorough collegiate education. Having taken a long sea voyage for the benefit of his health, he returned home and in 1855 was made assistant to the cashier of the Gloucester Bank, serving in that capacity six years. August 1, 1862, he was elected cashier and still holds that position. On January 19, 1861, Mr. Babson married Mary Isabel Wyman, daughter of Oliver C. Wyman, of Boston, and has had children: 1. Robert Tillinghast, born Gloucester, February 3, 1862, graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1882; Boston University Law School, LL. B., 1885; practices in Boston; married, June 14, 1900, Alice Carey Jordan, daughter of William Hight Jordan, of Gloucester (see Jordan family), and has two children: Harriet Worcester, born Brookline, April 18, 1901, and William, born July 24, 1903. 2. Mary Coffin, born Gloucester, January 18, 1864, lives in Gloucester. 3. William, born Gloucester, August 24, 1866, died January 9, 1866. 4. Helen Powell, born Gloucester, November 14, 1868, lives in Gloucester.

Mediaeval history informs us that Walter le Burnham went into England at the time of the conquest with William of Normandy, in the train of his cousin german, Earl Warren, and at the survey (1080) was made lord of the Saxon villages of Burnham, county of Norfolk, and of many other manors; and that from this manor he took his surname of De Burnham and became the progenitor of the numerous family of that name, which has been spelled as Bernham, Burnam and sometimes as Barnham. In the old Anglo-Saxon it is Beornhom, Byrnhom, etc.; the old Norse Bjorn; the old Anglo-Saxon Boern and Burn, (a bear) according to Ferguson in his "English Surnames" mean "chief," "hero,"

"man." Other authorities give its meaning as a knight, a noble, etc.; and it also has been used to distinguish a town, a village, and a rich, level meadow. When applied to a person the name signified the name of its principal officer or lord; when applied to a place, a town or village by a river. But probably it never was used as a surname until after the conquest, when Walter added De Burnham to his name. The name is found in very early Saxon history, and in the genealogy of the kings of Bernicia it appears as Boernhom, (sometimes Byrnham), son of Bofa, great-grandson of Alric, descended from Woden. King Alfred the great in his will, made before A. D. 900, mentions Burnhamme, county of Somerset, and Burnham, county of Sussex.

According to the "Encyclopedia of Heraldry," Burnham, Bernham and Barnham, with the various corruptions of those names, Burnam, and Barnam, bore for arms—sa. a cross between four crescents ar.—which would seem to imply that the three names were originally identical. There can be no doubt of Burnham, Bernham and Burnam, but Barnham, and its abbreviation, Barnum, in both English and American records seem to be distinct. The Burnham seal (1100) "was round, of an inch and a half over, with a man completely armed on horseback, a drawn sword in his hand."

In America the name Burnham is found very early in the records of both Massachusetts and Connecticut. Lieutenant Thomas Burnham, of Ipswich, served in the Pequot expedition of 1636-37. From the best information obtainable it appears that three brothers, John Thomas and Robert Burnham, sons of Robert Burnham and Mary Andrews his wife, of Norwich, Norfolk county, England, came to America in the early part of the year 1635, in the ship "Angel Gabriel," in charge of their maternal uncle, Captain Andrews, master. They were wrecked on the coast of Maine, and with the freight thrown overboard at the time of the disaster was a chest belonging to the boys, which contained many of their valuables. After his ship had been wrecked Captain Andrews went to Chebacco (Ipswich), taking the boys with him, and settled there. John and Thomas Burnham, only boys, served with others of the colonists in the expedition against the Pequot Indians, and when grown to manhood they remained at Chebacco and became freemen there. Robert removed to Boston and while there became one of the company that purchased the town

of Dover in New Hampshire. He afterward removed to that place, erected his "garrison house" at Oyster river, became a freeman, and many of his descendants are yet in that state. John Burnham was appointed deacon of the church at Chebacco. He became the owner of a large tract of land lying on the east side of what afterward became known as Haskell's creek. In later years many of his descendants went from Chebacco to other places. His grandson, Ebenezer Burnham, settled at Windham, Connecticut, and himself became progenitor of a large family of descendants. Others of John's family settled in New Hampshire and Maine.

(I) Thomas Burnham, with whom we have particularly to deal in this narrative, joined the expedition against the hostile Pequots in 1636 or 1637; was selectman in 1647; on town committees; sergeant of Ipswich company of militia, 1664; ensign, 1665; received from Governor Dudley his commission as lieutenant in 1683. In 1683, 1684 and again in 1685 he was chosen deputy to the general court. In 1667 "Thomas Burnham is granted the privileges of erecting a saw mill on the Chebacco river, near the falls;" and in 1657 it was ordered that "a road or way be laid out through Thomas Burnham's land, across the swamp." In 1678 "Ensign Thomas Burnham, of Ipswich, has right of commonage according to law." He became owner of much real estate in Ipswich and also in Chebacco, and his houses and farms were eventually divided between his sons Thomas and James.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas Burnham, of Ipswich, 1636, was born in England in 1623, and died in June, 1694, aged seventy-one years. In 1645 he married Mary, daughter of John Tuttle, born 1624. Their children: 1. Thomas, born 1646; married, February 13, 1666, Lydia Pingree; died February 21, 1728. 2. John, born 1648; see forward. 3. James, born 1650; died June 30, 1729. 4. Mary, born 1652. 5. Johannah, born 1654; married first, John Newmarsh; second, 1692, Erastus James. 6. Abigail. 7. Ruth, born July 1, 1657; died July, 1657. 8. Ruth, born August 23, 1658. 9. Joseph, born September 26, 1660. 10. Nathaniel, born September 4, 1662. 11. Sarah, born June 28, 1664; married first, ——— Clark; second, August 6, 1684, Mesheck Farley. 12. Esther, born March 19, 1666.

(III) John Burnham, of Chebacco, second child and second son of Thomas and Mary

(Tuttle), Burnham, born 1648, died January 12, 1704. This John Burnham, from whom most of the Burnhams in Essex county are descended, settled in Chebacco, first near the head of Whittredge creek, and afterward removed to the Falls. In 1689 he became proprietor of the grist mill there, and that property with other lands in the vicinity afterward remained in the family through many generations of his descendants. The following extract from the town records will be found of interest in the present connection: "1687. John, son of Thomas Burnham, having raised the dam two feet higher, which was likely to damage the town very much, has liberty to move his mill on Chebacco river, but he is not to damnify any former grant." June 6, 1668, John Burnham married Elizabeth Wells, who died in 1717. Children: 1. John, born April 8, 1671; married, April 13, 1693, Sarah Choate; died 1746. 2. Thomas, born September 20, 1673; died 1748. 3. Jacob, born March 1, 1676; died February 8, 1682. 4. Joseph, born September 20, 1678; died unmarried, October 6, 1703. 5. Abigail, born December 10, 1680; married, November 17, 1699, Eben Whitman. 6. Jacob, born March 1, 1682; married, November 20, 1704, Mehitable Perkins; died March 26, 1773. 7. Jonathan, born October 10, 1685; see forward. 8. David, born October 20, 1688, died February 22, 1770; married first, July 2, 1711, Elizabeth Perkins; second, August 18, 1740, Elizabeth Bartlett. 9. Mary, born June 30, 1691; married, October 10, 1709, Samuel Weymouth.

(IV) Captain Jonathan Burnham, seventh son and child of John Burnham and Elizabeth Wells his wife, born October 10, 1685, died April 3, 1773. The scene of his life was laid during the years which followed King Philip's war and those which preceded the American revolution, a period during which the colonists knew very little of the blessings of peace; and Captain Jonathan himself, as had his ancestors before and his descendants after his time, saw service in the wars with the French and Indians, and held a commission as captain. He married twice. His first wife, whom he married March 17, 1710, was Mary Perkins, and after her death he married, May 30, 1730, Martha Foster, born 1700, died February 20, 1790. Five children were born of his first and seven of his second marriage: 1. Jonathan, born 1716; married, October 4, 1737, Elizabeth Proctor; died March 26, 1802. 2. Mary, born December, 1718; married,

October 22, 1741, Job Smith; died March 27, 1816. 3. Francis, born 1721; see forward. 4. Eunice, born April 24, 1726; married, October 22, 1745, George Martin. 5. Lucy, born September 17, 1727. 6. Martha, born July 4, 1731; died in infancy. 7. Martha, born March 11, 1733. 8. Lucy, born December 29, 1734; married, February, 1757, Enoch Haskell; died May 9, 1792. 9. Joseph, born May 21, 1736; died December 6, 1836. 10. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1741; died in infancy. 11. Elizabeth, born August 21, 1743. 12. Abigail, born June 2, 1745; married, March 12, 1767, Dea. Grover Dodge; died March 31, 1836.

(V) Francis Burnham, third child and second son of Captain Jonathan and Mary (Perkins) Burnham, born 1721, died 1808. He married first, Sarah Eveleth, their marriage being published November 25, 1749; two children; married, second, November 11, 1754, Mary Caves, born 1727, died 1814. Francis Burnham's children by both marriages were: 1. Francis, born February 7, 1750; married, June 22, 1777, Sarah Eveleth; died August 8, 1800. 2. Mary, born March 4, 1751; married ——— Hough. 3. Nathaniel, born January 18, 1755; married, January 20, 1774, Lucy Burnham; died April 3, 1842. 4. Anna, born September 28, 1756; married, December 30, 1778, Lt. Aaron Low. 5. Ebenezer, born September 25, 1758; married, August 9, 1781, Abigail Low; died April 3, 1828. 6. Elizabeth, born December 16, 1760; died February 20, 1846. 7. Lucy, born February 21, 1763; married, October 23, 1785, Samuel Hardy; died October 13, 1843. 8. Lydia, born February 9, 1766; married, December 18, 1788, Adam Boyd; died May 2, 1844. 9. Jonathan, born April 9, 1768; see forward. 10. Abigail, born October 20, 1770; died unmarried, March 14, 1850.

(VI) Jonathan Burnham, youngest but one of the children of Francis Burnham by his second marriage, born April 9, 1768, died February 1, 1827; married, October 2, 1794, Susan, daughter of Amos Burnham and his first wife, Mehitable Foster, granddaughter of David Burnham and his wife Elizabeth Marshall, great-granddaughter of David Burnham and his first wife, Elizabeth Perkins, great-great-granddaughter of John Burnham, of Chebacco, and his wife, Elizabeth Wells, of the latter of whom mention is made in an earlier paragraph. Jonathan and Susan Burnham had nine children: 1. Jonathan, born March 26, 1795; died August 12, 1823. 2. Nimrod, born December 8, 1796;

married, December 8, 1821, Susan Burnham; died February 9, 1852. 3. Gorham, born January 1, 1799; married, January, 1822, Sally Baldwin. 4. Susan, born February 27, 1801; married Michael Story (2). 5. Joel, born January 8, 1802; died May 13, 1857. 6. Moses, born August 24, 1804; died October, 1837. 7. Warren, born December 1, 1807; married, December 21, 1828, Elizabeth Jones; died July 6, 1858. 8. Leonard, born September 8, 1810; see forward. 9. Edward, born June 2, 1817; died single.

(VII) Leonard Burnham, youngest but one of the nine children of Jonathan and Susan Burnham, born in Essex, Massachusetts, the chief seat of the family for many generations, born September 8, 1810, died in Gloucester, May 25, 1868. In his earlier business Mr. Burnham was a blacksmith by trade, but later on, after he had settled in Gloucester, he went in the grocery business and proved to be a successful man in all of his undertakings. He retired from active pursuits about 1860. March 16, 1835, Mr. Burnham married Rhoda, daughter of Aaron Plummer, and who died in Gloucester in 1875. Of their six children only three are now living. Their children: 1. Leonard A., born September 18, 1837; see forward. 2. Alphonzo M., born March 6, 1840; married, April 25, 1867, Josie Day; lives in Gloucester, retired. 3. Maria, born November 15, 1843; married, August 4, 1867, George W. Dodge. 4. Annie, born July 24, 1847; now dead. 5. Albert, born September 7, 1850; now dead. 6. Frank, born March 1, 1853; died August 5, 1853.

(VIII) Leonard A. Burnham, eldest child of Leonard Burnham and his wife Rhoda Plummer, was born in Gloucester, September 18, 1837, and since he left the public school of the town has been actively identified with the business life and history of Gloucester, village and city, in many ways. About 1860, with some assistance from his father, he started in the grocery business on Main street, in a building on land of which he is now the owner. In 1864, in the disastrous fire which swept away much of the business section of Gloucester, he met with serious loss, but afterward he started again, this time in partnership with his brother Alphonzo, under the firm name of L. A. Burnham & Brother. The firm continued in successful business until about January 1, 1869, when Leonard A. Burnham sold his interest in the store to his brother. A part of the stock carried by the firm consisted of fishing tackle and other supplies, and in the

course of trade the partners were daily brought in contact with dealers in fishing lines; and when he sold out his interest to his brother Leonard A. Burnham he formed a partnership with Moses B. Jackman, of Newburyport, in the manufacture and sale of cotton lines for fishing, and to a certain extent for other purposes. The firm's wares were manufactured at Newburyport under the supervision of Mr. Jackman, while Mr. Burnham secured the customers and built up the trade, which in time became very extensive. The business was carried along in this way until about 1884, when the firm was dissolved. In November of the same year Mr. Burnham established the business of manufacturing lines in Gloucester, and in the course of time became perhaps the largest producer in his special line of goods in the country. It is still continued under his sole proprietorship and has yielded its owner very gratifying results. Besides his factory enterprise, which has occupied much of his attention for many years, Mr. Burnham has been and still is closely identified with other business interests and institutions of Gloucester. He was elected a director of the Gloucester National Bank in 1883, vice-president in 1891, serving in that capacity until 1899, and as president for the next eight years, from 1899 to January 1, 1907. From 1870 to 1877 he was treasurer of the First Universalist Church of Gloucester. He is a member of the various subordinate bodies of Odd Fellows, and for fifteen years served as deputy grand patriarch. For all of seven years he has been chairman of the parish committee of his church, and at various times has served on important special committees in making repairs and improvements, and also has contributed liberally to the funds raised for church maintenance.

July 27, 1865, Mr. Burnham married Eliza A. Farnum, youngest daughter of Jacob and Rebecca (Foster) Farnum, granddaughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Saltmarsh) Farnum, great-granddaughter of Deacon Benjamin and Dolly (Holt) Farnum, and great-great-granddaughter of Timothy and Dinah Farnum, of North Andover, Massachusetts. Deacon Benjamin Farnum, son of Timothy, was born December 26, 1746, and died December 4, 1833. His wife, Dolly Holt, was born August 19, 1741, and died July 25, 1815, daughter of Joseph and Dorothy Holt. Jacob Farnum and his ancestors in generations anterior to his own spelled their surname as here written, but some of his children changed the name to

Farnham. Jacob Farnum and Rebecca Foster were married, April 27, 1826, and lived to celebrate their golden wedding anniversary in 1876. At that time Jacob was seventy-three years old and his wife Rebecca was one year his junior. They were married by the Rev. Bailey Loring, of North Andover. When he was thirteen years old Jacob Farnum went to the old home of his ancestors in North Andover, there to live with his grandfather, Deacon Benjamin Farnum, and when eighteen years old he was furnished by the Deacon with a full equipment for military duty, including a horse and saddle. At the age of twenty-one he was presented with a note for \$200 in order that he might qualify as a voter. "At the age of nineteen years," says a family manuscript, "he commenced to visit at Mr. Nathan Foster's, where he was so well received and everything was so agreeable that he continued in that business for the space of four years. Even a courting stable was provided, which of course proved very acceptable." When he went to live with his grandfather there was no agreement as to the wages to be paid him by the Deacon, but at the death of the latter, at the age of eighty-seven years, Jacob received compensation for his services. When he was twenty-two years old Jacob Farnum was given the third degree in Masonry in St. Matthew's Lodge in Andover.

Jacob and Rebecca (Foster) Farnum had seven children, all born at North Andover: Rebecca F., born December 26, 1827, married a Mr. Jenkins; Jacob L., born November 22, 1829, died November 1, 1831; Jacob L., (the second child so named), born September 15, 1832; Susan F., born February 11, 1835, married a Mr. Abbott; Benjamin H., born October 20, 1838, married a Mr. Fuller; Eliza A., born August 9, 1840, married Leonard A. Burnham and lives in Gloucester.

The Lamprey family of England and Ireland is of considerable antiquity, though not at any period very numerous or widely scattered. The Lamprey coat-of-arms, as given in Burke's General Armory is: Or three crosses crosslet fitchee in chief gules. Crest: A hand holding a cross crosslet fitchee in pale proper. The American branch of the family has lived with few exceptions in Hampton, New Hampshire, where the pioneer settled, and the family has never been large numerically. Until recent generations,

since 1800, the family remained practically in Hampton and a few New Hampshire towns not far distant. In the revolution five of the name all from Hampton served in the army—Benjamin, Levi, Daniel, Samuel and Simon—all bearing orthodox Scriptural names.

(I) Henry Lamprey, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1616, according to his own deposition made in 1666 and the record of his age, eighty-four, at the time of his death, August 7, 1700. With him came to America his wife Julien or "Gillyen," as the old records have it spelled. For a few years they lived in Boston, where one of their children was born as early as 1654. About 1660 they located in Hampton and there they lived the remainder of their days. He was a cooper by trade. A pretty story, the truth of which we have no reason to doubt, has been handed down from generation to generation regarding the marriage of the progenitors of this family. Julien, we are told, was a little woman, and she received for her dowry, at marriage, her weight in gold, one hundred and twelve pounds. The chest in which this treasure was given is still preserved by descendants, and at last accounts was owned by Morris Lamprey, of St. Paul, Minnesota. His wife died at Hampton, May 10, 1670. Children: 1. Henry, born about 1641; married, July 24, 1686, Elizabeth Mitchell; resided in Stratham; signer of a petition of the inhabitants to the governor and council in 1709 asking to be incorporated as a town perhaps of Exeter in 1666; Hampton records give one child, Mary, born August, 1692. 2. Daniel, tradition says he never married but remained on the homestead and had as a housekeeper a "kinswoman" to whom he gave the east half of his house lot, which she afterwards sold to John Knowles; but it is found that Daniel Lamprey was allowed from the treasurer of the province in 1711 "his debenter for money paid Roger Swaine for entertaining his son, being sick in the military service, fifteen shillings" and it appears that the name of his son was Benjamin. 3. Elizabeth, married Daniel Dow. 4. Mary, born March 8, 1654-55; died young. 5. Mary, born in Boston, March 19, 1658-59; died in Hampton, June 7, 1663. 6. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(II) Benjamin Lamprey, son of Henry Lamprey (1), was born September 28, 1661. He resided in Hampton and his house was on the highway leading from Nook Lane to Little River bridge, laid out as then in use, May 7, 1734. The place is or was lately occu-

pied by the heirs of James and Samuel C. Lamprey. He married first, November 10, 1687, Jane Batcheller, daughter of Nathaniel Batcheller. He married second, Mary ———, who died September 17, 1735, aged sixty-five years. Children: 1. Benjamin, born October 9, 1688; married Sarah Dow. 2. Deborah, born 1690; married Samuel Palmer. 3. Daniel, born February 23, 1692; died April 2, 1718. 4. Sarah, born July, 1695; married Robert Moulton; died October 21, 1767. 5. Nathaniel, baptized June 26, 1698; mentioned below. 6. Jane, baptized April 30, 1699; married Stephen Batchelder. 7. Henry, born February 25, 1701; married May 22, 1728, Esther Palmer, daughter of Samuel Palmer; children: i. Samuel, born 1730; ii. Molly, born 1744, married Reuben Lamprey; died September 10, 1772. 8. Elizabeth, born February 18, 1703; married Jonathan Moulton. 9. Abigail, born May 31, 1705; married Josiah Batchelder, son of Benjamin Batchelder. 10. John, born August 17, 1707; married first, Mary Johnson; second, Hannah Johnson; died July 23, 1788. 11. Hannah, born November 13, 1709; married John Moulton; died December 14, 1772. 12. Morris, born December 20, 1711; married first, Elizabeth ———; second, Rebecca Moulton; died October 27, 1809.

(III) Nathaniel Lamprey, son of Benjamin Lamprey (2), was baptized June 26, 1698, and married, January 1, 1734, Ruth Palmer, daughter of Samuel Palmer. He settled on the homestead of her father, now the Leavitt place, opposite the old cemetery. Children: 1. Daniel, born December 1, 1734; died August 8, 1742. 2. Nathaniel, born November 21, 1736; died unmarried, July 9, 1808; lived with his brother Reuben; was a miser and buried his money and destroyed his property so that the heirs could not get it. 3. Jeremiah, born November 15, 1739; died June 14, 1762. 4. Daniel, born August 10, 1743; married Elizabeth Leavitt; died May 10, 1812. 5. Reuben, mentioned below.

(IV) Reuben Lamprey, son of Nathaniel Lamprey (3), was born March 5, 1748. He lived a few rods east of the site of the house in which his grandson, Jesse Lamprey, lived, later owned by James N. Brown, in Hampton. He owned a saw mill which he sold to Moses Leavitt who tore it down in 1815 and built a new mill. Lamprey married first, Molly Lamprey, daughter of Henry (3), and granddaughter of Benjamin Lamprey (2). She was his cousin. He married second, June 3, 1773,

Sarah Marston, daughter of Cornet David Marston. Children of first wife, born at Hampton: 1. Asa; mentioned below. 2. Molly, born August 23, 1772; died May 3, 1773. Children of second wife: 3. Molly, born June 12, 1774; married Samuel Brown; she died March 23, 1855. 4. Sarah, born January, 1776; died unmarried 1838. 5. Abigail, born 1777; married Joshua Lane; she died February 9, 1848. 6. Ruth, born December 26, 1779; married Captain David Brown; died April 21, 1852. 7. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1782; married Samuel Nudd, and died January 21, 1852. 8. Reuben, born May 31, 1784; married Polly Marston; he died July 23, 1862. 9. Olly, born 1788; married Jonathan Moulton.

(V) Asa Lamprey, son of Reuben Lamprey (4), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, about 1770. He married Miss Farrah. He resided in Gilmanton, now Belmont, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Asa, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Uriah. 4. Edwin. 5. Mary. 6. Ellenor. 7. Nancy.

(VI) Asa Lamprey, son of Asa Lamprey (5), was born about 1800. He settled in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, and followed farming. He married Deborah Sanborn. Children: 1. Alfred Asa, mentioned below. 2. Emily. 3. Frances. 4. Laura. 5. Henry. 6. Arthur. 7. Mary. 8. Clara. 9. Juliette. 10. Sarah.

(VII) Alfred Asa Lamprey, son of Asa Lamprey (6), was born May 26, 1832, at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, and died November 17, 1904 at Lawrence, Massachusetts. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and worked between terms on his father's farm until he left home at the age of eighteen and went to Lawrence. There he began to work for Mr. Searles as a bookkeeper, but after a time removed to Boston. When his father died in 1850 he returned to Gilmanton for three years. In 1853 he established a retail grocery store in Lawrence in partnership with James Rae Simpson, and the firm became very prosperous. In 1878 he sold his interests to his partner, and Mr. Simpson has continued the business to the present time, having his son in partnership in recent years. After retiring from the grocery business Mr. Lamprey established his lumber business in Lawrence and built up a flourishing trade. After a few years the business was incorporated under the title of Lawrence Lumber Company, and Mr. Lamprey continued as treasurer and manager until his death,

November 17, 1904. Mr. Lamprey had an extraordinary capacity for business. He was energetic, enterprising and persistent. Upright and honorable in every walk in life, he was a man of great force of character and of large influence. He was a leader in financial affairs as well as in business, president of the Broadway Savings Bank; vice president of the Lawrence National Bank. He was a Democrat in politics and an active political factor during his life. He served two years in the board of aldermen of the city of Lawrence and for several years on the school board. He married, October 25, 1854, Matilda Adams Gamble, born July 8, 1832, at Linneus, Maine, daughter of Alexander and Jennie (Nevins) Gamble. Children, born in Lawrence: 1. Frances Catherine. 2. Alfred Edwin, born July 22, 1858. 3. Leila M. 4. Clara May. 5. Alice E.

The Pitcher family of ancient English lineage settled about 1700 in Rhode Island. We find Jonathan (1) and Phebe Pitcher, the first of the name in that section, residing in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, as early as 1721. Children, recorded as born at East Greenwich: 1. Martha, October 22, 1721. 2. Phebe, June 24, 1724. 3. John, May 8, 1728, married, January 15, 1756, at East Greenwich, Mary Carr. 4. Jonathan, December 6, 1731. 5. Abigail, June 16, 1733-34. 6. William, mentioned below. Another family of this name of German origin settled early at Germantown, Pennsylvania, and many of the name are living in that section.

(II) William Pitcher, son of Jonathan Pitcher (1), probably by a second wife, was born in 1747. When a young man he removed from Rhode Island, where he was born, to Attleborough, Massachusetts. Jabez Pitcher, also of Attleborough, was a soldier in the revolution in the company of Captain Jabez Ellis on the Lexington alarm. William Pitcher removed from Attleborough to Stoddard, New Hampshire, according to the history of that town, in 1779, and cleared the farm since called the Isaac Copeland place in Stoddard. According to the United States census of 1790 his family included three males over sixteen years old, five under sixteen, and four females, probably being seven sons and three daughters. He died there in 1824 at the age of seventy-seven years. He was a soldier in the revolution at the alarm at Royalton in 1780, and served twenty-five days. He may

en the William Pitcher who in 1775 dited with service in Captain Eldad s company, Colonel Samuel Williams's t, April 20, 1775, credited to North-d Warwick, Massachusetts. His son settled also in Stoddard, mentioned

Samuel Pitcher, son of William Pit-), was born in Attleborough, Massa-, or Rhode Island, about 1775. His ad in Stoddard was on what is still as Pitcher Mountain. He followed for his occupation. He was a Demo-politics and was active in town affairs. e was doubtless of Scotch-Irish ances-possibly also his mother, whose name own. Children, born at Stoddard: Samuel Jr., Francis, Frederick, men-elow; Abigail.

Frederick Pitcher, son of Samuel (3), was born in Stoddard, New ire. He was a member of the Uni- church, and later of the Methodist al church. He settled on a farm in , Cheshire county, New Hampshire, s to a considerable extent a dealer in He was a Democrat in politics and ous positions of trust and honor in i. He married Clarissa (Towne) Sau- widow of ——— Sautelle. She mar- st, ——— Sautelle, who was killed in ent; they had one child, also married ierce, and had two children. Children erick and Clarissa Pitcher: Velina, , Herbert F., mentioned below.

Dr. Herbert F. Pitcher, son of Fred- tcher (4), was born in Stoddard, New ire, September 10, 1853. He was edu-

the common schools and at Marlow y, and graduated in 1879 from the Uni- of Vermont at Burlington with the of M. D. Subsequently he took a post- e course in the Electric Therapeutical of New York city. He is a charter

of the Haverhill Medical Club, a member of the New England Electro- utical Society, a member of the Essex Medical Society, Massachusetts Medi- ety, New Hampshire Medical Society fornia Medical Society. He began the of his profession at Milton, New ire, coming to his present field in the Haverhill, in 1883. He has been engaged in practice in Haverhill, ex- ing two years that he spent in Pasa- alifornia, and he has acquired a very iness and stands among the foremost

physicians of that section of the state. He has contributed regularly to various medical journals and belongs to the American Medi- cal Editors' Association. He has made a specialty of electro-therapy and is a promi- nent member of the American Electro Thera- peutical Society, of which he was elected in 1907. He is also a specialist in ear, nose and throat diseases and an examiner for the Uni- ted States and the Prudential Life Insurance Companies. He is consulting physician at the Hale Hospital, Haverhill. Dr. Pitcher is well- known in Masonic circles. He belongs to Saggahew Lodge of Free Masons; Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He was for- merly member of Miltonia Lodge of Odd Fel- lows, of Milton, New Hampshire. Dr. Pit- cher is a member of the Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican, and a man of large influence in public affairs, though he has never held public office. He is promi- nent, not only as a physician in a professional way, but socially, and enjoys the personal friendship of a large number of people.

Dr. Pitcher married, November 25, 1880, Nettie M. Sheldon, who was born in London- derry, New Hampshire, in October, 1858, daughter of David P. and Mary Sheldon. They have one child Karl H., born September 6, 1885, a student in Dartmouth College, class of 1908.

As early as 1637, Richard JORDAN Gibson, a clergyman of the

Established Church of Eng- land, was settled on Richmond Island, in what is now the state of Maine. About the close of 1640, or early the following year, he re- moved to Portsmouth and is believed to have been the first minister at that place. Rev. Robert Jordan succeeded to the place made vacant by the departure of Mr. Gibson, and tradition has it that these two clergymen divided their Sunday ministrations between the Spurwink and Casco settlements and Saco, in Maine.

(1) In these annals it is not assumed that the Rev. Robert Jordan was the ancestor of all of the persons of that name who afterward lived in New England, but that he was the ancestor and progenitor of one of the strongest branches of the great Jordan family in Amer- ica there can be no doubt. Rev. Robert Jor- dan was a priest of the Church of England, and came to Maine in or about 1640. At that time he was twenty-nine years old. He is be- lieved to have emigrated in one of Mr. Tre-

lawney's trading vessels to New England. In 1641 he was one of the referees between Winter and Cleaves, and from this fact it is reasonably argued that he had not then married Mr. Winter's daughter.

Edward Godfrey, the first settler of York, Maine, and for some time governor of the western part of the colony, and who was associated with Robert Jordan as magistrate, wrote a letter to the home government on March 14, 1660, and there speaks of him as having long experience in the country, "equal with any in Boston." He also mentions Mr. Jordan as "an orthodox devine of the Church of England and of great parts and estate, conceded by all to be an active and enterprising man, placed by education above the mass of the people with whom he connected himself."

Although he was a man of superior education and possessed a considerable estate in lands and other property, with much influence among those of the planters who were of his own religious faith, his ministrations as a priest of the Episcopal church were not well received by many of the inhabitants, who found occasion to present an account of his ministrations to the colonial government, and thus it was that he was commanded to appear before the general court and make answer in respect to his alleged iniquitous practices; and he was charged to desist therefrom in future, under pain of punishment. But these things did not deter him in the performance of what he regarded as his manifest duty, and they ultimately led to the establishment and full recognition of the church, and also to a division of the colony and the creation of provinces.

The precise time in which Rev. Robert Jordan came to America is not known, neither is the place of his birth in England known to his descendants, but he is believed to have come over in 1639, from Dorsetshire or Devonshire, in both of which places the surname Jordan had many representatives at that time and for many years afterward. The name as here written exists in England, Ireland and Wales, and has been variously spelled Jordaine, Jordayne, Jorden, Jordin and Jordan. The first Jordan who settled in Wales was of Anglo-Norman origin, one of the companions of Martine de Tours in the time of the conquest. A Robert Jordan married a Cokers in Blandford, county of Dorset, and had Robert Jordan, who became a merchant in Melcomb, also of Dorsetshire, and who is supposed to have married into the Fitzpen or Phippen

family. Their coat-of-arms was nine daggers on a shield, with a lion rampant in the center. The arms of the Dorsetshire and Somersetshire Jordans have on their shield a lion rampant, and the Wiltshire Jordan arms have a bent arm holding a dagger. From this similarity there can be little doubt of the kinship of these various Jordan families in Europe.

Rev. Robert Jordan married, at Richmond Island, Sarah, only daughter of John Winter. On the death of Mr. Winter, in 1645, Mr. Jordan was appointed to administer the estate. By his marriage he became possessed of extensive tracts of land and was regarded as a wealthy man, "a source of influence," says one writer, "which he failed not to exert in favor of his church and politics." He afterward removed from the island to the mainland portion of his estate and occupied the plantation called Spurwink, a name which has since been retained. On account of his religious principles and declarations he was the object of suspicion and was believed by some of the inhabitants to entertain feelings of hostility to the Puritan government of New England, but such was not the case. He was forbidden to marry or baptize any persons, but this injunction he disregarded and in consequence was twice arrested and imprisoned in the jail at Boston, first in 1654 and again in 1663. For many years he held the office of magistrate, or judge. During the second war with the Indians he was compelled to flee with his family, and so hurriedly that many of his valuable papers were left behind to be destroyed by the savages. He went to Portsmouth in New Hampshire and took up his abode there, where he died in 1697, in his sixty-eighth year. Several years before his death he had lost the use of his hands, and was therefore unable to sign his will, which devised his estate to his wife and six sons. His widow, Sarah, survived him and in 1686 was living at Newcastle in Portsmouth harbor. Children of Rev. Robert and Sarah (Winter) Jordan: 1. John, born at Falmouth, Maine; married, 1667, Elizabeth Styleman, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 2. Robert, born at Falmouth; married Eliza ———, of Portsmouth. 3. Dominicus, born at Falmouth; see forward. 4. Jedediah, born at Falmouth; died 1735. 5. Samuel, born at Falmouth, about 1660; died at Kittery, Maine, 1720. 6. Jeremiah, born at Falmouth about 1663; married, about 1688, Katherine ———; died 1729. Five of the six sons of Rev. Robert Jordan, all of them except Samuel, were living at Spurwink in 1690.

the year of the destruction of Falmouth by the Indians. They were compelled to find refuge elsewhere and for eight years the plantation at Spurwink was deserted; but in 1698 they were among the first who returned to their old home lands to begin life anew. In 1703, during the period of the earliest French and Indian wars, which began in 1702, the settlement at Spurwink was again attacked and twenty-two persons by the name of Jordan were either killed or carried away captives by the Indians to Canada.

(II) Dominicus Jordan, third child and son of Rev. Robert and Sarah (Winter) Jordan, was born at Spurwink (now Cape Elizabeth, Cumberland county, Maine) previous to 1665, and was killed by the Indians in an attack upon that place in 1703. In 1675, then being only a youth, he had left Spurwink with his father's family on account of the attack on the settlement during King Philip's war, and six years afterward he returned with his wife. It appears that he had previously selected a piece of land and his father had promised that it should be his at the proper time. In 1679 his father died and under the will Dominicus came into possession, July 1, 1679, of one thousand acres of land at Spurwink. He was a prominent man in the settlement and was one of the trustees to whom the town of Falmouth was deeded by President Danforth. In 1678 he administered the estate of Ralph Tristram. The second Indian war again brought danger to the settlement, and in 1690, when Falmouth was devastated, Spurwink was deserted and remained unoccupied until the peace of 1698. Family tradition says that Dominicus Jordan was a man of large stature and of great strength and endurance; the gun used by him was more than six feet long, and it was the custom of the owner to keep the gun and ammunition close at hand all the time. The Indians feared him; in war he was their deadly enemy, but lived in friendly terms with them in time of peace. He was called "The Indian Killer." On the breaking out of hostilities in 1703 a party of Indians, appearing friendly, called on Mr. Jordan on August 10, to buy some goods. He did not suspect their treacherous design and was waiting on them, when one, who had watched the opportunity unnoticed, struck a hatchet into Mr. Jordan's head. Death soon followed. His wife and family of six children, and his youngest brother, Jeremiah, were made prisoners and led through the wilderness to Canada. All

were finally restored, except a daughter who remained with her captors in Canada.

In 1681 Dominicus Jordan married Hannah, daughter of Ralph Tristram, of Winter Harbor, now Biddeford, Maine. Ralph Tristram was made freeman in 1655, and may have settled at Biddeford several years prior to that date. For many years he was a useful and worthy townsman, and died in 1678. His children were Samuel, Nathaniel, Benjamin, Rishamer, Rachel, Ruth, Freegrace, Hannah and David Tristram. Children of Dominicus and Hannah (Tristram) Jordan: 1. Dominicus, born 1683; died May 20, 1749. 2. Samuel, born 1684; see forward. 3. Mary Ann, born at Spurwink, 1687; August 10, 1703, the Indians murdered her father and carried her and the rest of the family to Canada. The others were redeemed, but she remained with her French masters, who changed her name to "Arabelle." She is mentioned by Stoddard in his Journal, 1713, as "Arabella Jordan, at Trois Rivers." She never returned to her people, but claimed her share in her father's estate, receiving her part in 1761. 4. Elizabeth, born at Spurwink, 1690; married, 1714, Captain Humphrey Scammon, born Kittery, May 10, 1677, and died at Saco, 1734; eight children. 5. Hannah, born at Spurwink, 1693; married Joseph Calef, of Boston, a tanner; two children. 6. Nathaniel, born 1696; died 1783-84.

(III) Samuel Jordan, second son and child of Dominicus and Hannah (Tristram) Jordan, born 1684, died December 20, 1742. At the time of his father's death, Samuel was eighteen years old, and with his mother and all of her children he was carried to Canada by the Indians and held a prisoner there for seven years, six years by the Indians and one year by the French. He then made his escape with two other prisoners, who were aided by an Indian woman named Mary, who led them through the woods to Casco Bay. When they arrived at Falmouth, not being known, they were denied admittance until the generous "Mary" succeeded in making herself known to the men in the fort. After this Samuel is believed to have spent some time with his uncles at Winter Harbor, and in 1717 his name is found recorded there. He afterward opened a store there and for many years his was the only place of business of its kind in the town. On account of his knowledge of the Indian language, acquired during his captivity, he was of great service to the government in the capacity of interpreter. After the treaty of

1717 he was engaged chiefly as interpreter and also acted as Indian agent for the government. In 1725 he was captain of a company of militia. Captain Jordan was a man of great energy and perseverance, prominent in town affairs and his own business, and in the Congregational church, of which he was a member. He was a farmer and merchant and lived at Winter Harbor, as then known, but now Biddeford. At the time of his death he was in business with his son Rishworth, and they were never known to sue or distress a debtor. At York, Maine, in 1718, Captain Samuel Jordan married Olive, daughter of James and Mary (Rishworth) Plaisted, of Brunswick, Maine, born May 1, 1698, died 1763. Children of Captain Samuel and Olive (Plaisted) Jordan: 1. Rishworth, born 1719; see forward. 2. Olive, born 1722; married, 1739, Rev. Ivory Hovey, born July 14, 1714, died November 4, 1803. He graduated from Harvard College 1735; was ordained minister October 29, 1740; studied medicine, and in 1744 began practice at Mattapoiset, where he was principal physician until his dismissal in 1765. He was afterward installed at Monument Ponds, in Plymouth, where he passed the remainder of his life and preached until a few days before his death. 3. Sarah, born 1724; died 1756; married, 1739, Rev. Samuel Hill, of Malden, who graduated from Harvard College, 1735, and was pastor of the First church in Marshfield, Massachusetts, 1740-52. 4. Hannah, born 1726; married December 1, 1743, Rev. Moses Morrill, who graduated from Harvard College in 1737, and was settled at Biddeford in 1742; died February 9, 1778; twelve children. 5. Samuel, born 1729; died October 19, 1802; married Mercy Bourn. 6. Tristram, born May 13, 1731; died November 1, 1821; married Hannah Goodwin. 7. Mary, born 1733; died about 1760; married Philip Goldthwait, of Boston.

(IV) Rishworth Jordan, eldest son of Captain Samuel and Olive (Plaisted) Jordan, born 1719, at Winter Harbor, Maine, died April 18, 1808. He was six feet in height, and broad shouldered, of light complexion, and possessed a very strong, loud voice. His form was very erect until bowed by old age. He wore small clothes, a three-cornered hat and a wig. His home was in the lower part of the town of Winter Harbor (Biddeford). During the early years of the revolutionary war he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, of which he afterward became

chief justice, and was universally esteemed for his able and upright discharge of the duties of that office. For more than half a century he took a prominent part in the affairs of the town and church, having been a member of the latter from early manhood. Judge Jordan married, in Kittery, 1742, Abigail, daughter of Colonel Timothy Gerrish, born 1720, died October 25, 1794. Judge Rishworth and Abigail (Gerrish) Jordan had children: 1. Olive, born 1744; married, 1765, Dr. Daniel Pierce, of Kittery. 2. Abigail, born 1746; died August 6, 1771; married, November 3, 1768, William Vaughan. 3. Sarah, born 1748; married first, 1769, Captain Paul Junkins, of York; second, Elisha Ayres, of Saco. 3. Mary, born 1750; died 1837; married May 19, 1772, Colonel Joseph, son of Rev. Moses Morrill. 4. Samuel, born 1752; married first, January 1, 1788, Mary Frost; second, Miss Huff; was a soldier of the revolution. 5. Rishworth, born 1754; see forward. 6. Jane, born 1756; died 1822; married, 1809, William Shannon, of Dover, New Hampshire. 7. Joseph, born February 7, 1759; died March 2, 1820; married Mary Leighton. 8. Elizabeth, born 1762; married, 1784, Benjamin Mason, Jr., of York, Maine. 9. Ralph Tristram, born November 2, 1765; married Mary Furnald.

(V) Major Rishworth Jordan, second son of Judge Rishworth and Abigail (Gerrish) Jordan, born at Biddeford, Maine, 1754, died there October 23, 1843, having spent his entire life in that town. His old home is one and one-half miles from Saco Falls. He married, first, Sarah Forsyth, who died in 1786, aged thirty-five years; second, Sarah (Goodwin), widow of Temple Hight, of Berwick, Maine. She died February 26, 1825. Children of Rishworth and Sarah (Forsyth) Jordan: 1. Rishworth, born in Biddeford, 1780; see forward. 2. Ichabod, born February 2, 1782; died August 7, 1874; married Betsey Nason. He carried on a country store many years, was prominent in town affairs, held various offices of trust, represented his town in the general court at Boston, and for many years was deputy sheriff of York county. 3. Temple, born 1784; died 1803, unmarried. 4. Sarah Goodwin, born 1786; married William Hooper, of Saco; two children.

(VI) Rishworth Jordan, eldest of the four children of Major Rishworth and Sarah (Forsyth) Jordan, born in Biddeford, Maine, 1780, died in that town, 1858. He married, first, Lydia Gilpatrick; second, Harriet Mor-

rill; third, Elizabeth Peabody. All his children were born of his first marriage. He was a farmer and lived nearly all if not quite his entire life at Biddeford. His children were: 1. William Hight, born 1807; see forward. 2. Sally, born 1812; died 1854. 3. Mary, born 1813; died 1831; married E. K. Griffin of Biddeford. 4. Lydia, born 1816; married Enoch Dearing. 5. Catherine Morrill, born 1829; married Hiram Johnston of Boston.

(VII) William Hight Jordan, eldest child and only son of Rishworth Jordan and his first wife, Lydia Gilpatrick, was born in Biddeford, Maine, 1807, and died there, 1849. His business occupation was that of quarrying stone, at Rockport, Massachusetts, and his death at the age of forty-two years was in part due to an accident which befell him while endeavoring to relieve one of his workmen upon whom a stone had rolled. However, he lived several years after this misfortune, married, and eventually died from natural causes. He married, at Rockport, January 22, 1844, Lydia Tarr, a descendant of one of the old families of Gloucester and of whom mention will be found in these annals. After the death of her husband, Lydia Tarr Jordan married again. William Hight and Lydia (Tarr) Jordan had children: 1. William Hight Jordan; see forward. 2. Mary Sylvester Jordan, born December 25, 1847; died aged about six months.

(VIII) William Hight Jordan, only surviving child of William Hight Jordan and his wife Lydia Tarr, and a descendant of the eighth generation of Rev. Robert Jordan and Sarah Winter his wife, was born in Rockport, Massachusetts, October 30, 1845, and has spent his entire business life in Essex county, always at Gloucester, where for many years he has been actively identified with business pursuits. As a boy he attended the Gloucester public schools, later during a part of one year was a student at Atkinson Academy, and in the winter of 1861-62 he took a business course at Comer's Commercial School in Boston. In April, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which regiment in July of the same year was mustered into the United States service for nine months as the Eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. The regiment continued in service a few days less than one year, then returned home and was mustered out, still retaining its militia character. In 1864, on President Lincoln's call for troops for one hundred days, the reg-

iment was again mustered into service for that period.

In April, 1865, Mr. Jordan began his business career as bookkeeper for Rowe & Smith, of Gloucester, fish merchants and vessel owners, and continued with that firm until it was dissolved, December 31, 1867, and was succeeded by the new firm of Rowe & Jordan, of which William H. Jordan was the junior member. In July, 1887, Mr. Rowe died, and soon afterward the surviving partner purchased the estate's interest in the firm and continued the business as sole proprietor under the style of Wm. H. Jordan, producer and curer of fish, until February, 1900, when he changed somewhat the character of the business and became a jobber and distributor of fish to the trade in general. In March of the same year Mr. Jordan was appointed collector of the port of Gloucester, and in January, 1903, he admitted as his partner in the shipping business Orlando Merchant, the style of the firm being Wm. H. Jordan & Co., as since known in trade circles throughout the country.

When he became collector of customs at Gloucester Mr. Jordan disposed of his fleet of fishing vessels, which at one time was one of the most valuable fleets sailing out of the harbor at Gloucester. And besides his extensive operations as a producer, curer and shipper of fish, which now have extended over a period of forty years, Mr. Jordan has been closely identified with the business institutions of Gloucester. For about twenty years he was a director of the old Atlantic Halibut Company, and about the same length of time a director of the Gloucester Mutual Fisherman's Insurance Company; a director and vice-president of the City National Bank for about eighteen years; director of the Gloucester National Bank about twelve years, four or five years its vice-president, and president since January 1, 1907.

But Mr. Jordan's interest in Gloucester institutions has not been confined exclusively to those of a purely business character, and his time and energies have not been directed solely to the advancement of personal ends. He is known as a liberal, public spirited citizen, who appreciates the importance of his home city from every point of view and is willing to contribute his share to the public welfare. For many years, covering several different occasions of public celebration, he has taken an active part in preparing for events of that character. He was president of the associa-

tion formed to celebrate the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement and founding of Gloucester (1623-1892) and was chief marshal of the parade on that occasion. In 1896 he was elected by the veterans of 1861-65 major of the McKinley and Hobart Battalion, composed exclusively of veterans of the civil war, and three time he has served as colonel on the staff of the Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic. He has been chairman of the board of park commissioners of Gloucester since the organization of the commission, a member of the school board of Gloucester about twenty-seven years, president of the Gloucester Electric Company since its organization about twelve years ago, and now is a member of the board of trustees of the Sawyer Free Library and a member of the board of directors of the same institution.

January 6, 1870, William H. Jordan married Harriet Ellen Worcester, of Hollis, New Hampshire, born July 14, 1845. Two children were born of this marriage: 1. Alice Cary Jordan, born in Gloucester, November 22, 1870; married, June 14, 1900, Robert T. Babson, formerly of Gloucester, now of Brookline, Massachusetts; has two children—Harriet Worcester Babson, born in Brookline, April 18, 1901; and William Babson (2d), born in Brookline, July 24, 1904. 2. Annie Mansfield Jordan, born in Gloucester, April 17, 1872, died May 13, 1907.

Captain Loren Benjamin Nauss probably was the first representative of his family name in Gloucester. The period of his life there was something like thirty years. He was brought up to a seafaring life, as were several of his ancestors before him and others of the same family. About 1869 or '70 he came to Cape Ann, evidently to engage in the fisheries for which Gloucester has long been famous, with the hope of improving his condition as hundreds of others had done. After he took command of the first vessel he sailed out of Gloucester harbor for the banks of Newfoundland, and he did succeed in bettering his condition in every way during the twenty years he followed the fisheries, and then quit the sea for mercantile pursuits, engaging in a business in which he had no previous experience and which had no relation whatever to any business in which he ever before engaged; but he made a splendid success of his enterprise, for he was a capable, level-headed and

straightforward man, and with the small capital he had to invest in 1890 he made a comfortable fortune in the next ten years; made it by good management and square dealing, and he deserved the reward he gained.

Captain Nauss was born about 1849, in Chester, Lunenburg county, Nova Scotia, and was a son of Benjamin Nauss, who probably was born in Chester, and a descendant of Scotch ancestors, although the family name has been known in the province for several generations and still has many representatives there. There is a tradition which runs to the effect that the Nausses were once seated in the states, in southern Pennsylvania, the Virginias and perhaps still farther south, and that about the beginning or a short time previous to the revolution they came into New England, and thence crossed over to Nova Scotia. How much importance is to be attached to this tradition is questionable, for the American genealogical references make no account of the family, and the name itself is rarely found in any published records in the New England states. Still, by intermarriage, the Nausses, at least those of the family here considered, became connected with some of the old colonial families of New England. Maine appears to be the locality from which came several of the families allied to the Nauss surname by marriages.

Benjamin Nauss, father of Captain Nauss, was a fisherman and is supposed to have spent most of his life in Lunenburg county. He married Sarah Mosier, perhaps written Mosher, either being correct. Although she is understood to have been a Nova Scotian, she came of an old Maine family whose name appears in published records in the various forms of Mosier, Moshier, Mosher, Mozier, Mozear and Mozhear, but Mosier is the form in which the name appears most frequently. The Mosiers were in Falmouth, Maine, as early as 1640, when Hugh Mosier and Thomas Wise bought a considerable tract of land extending from Tukey's bridge in Deering to Martin's point. Mosier soon afterward abandoned his purchase and went farther down the bay and died there, leaving two sons, James and John. These brothers occupied the islands, now in the town of Freeport, which were called after them the great and little Mosiers, but which in more recent years have been known as Moges. Benjamin and Sarah (Mosier) Nauss had several children, among whom were Loren Benjamin, James Oscar, Calvin S., Emma E. and John Addison, all of whom

eventually came to live in New England, as also did their parents. James Oscar Nauss was a blacksmith by trade and after living for a time in Massachusetts he returned to Nova Scotia and was first a fisherman and afterward a farmer. Calvin S. Nauss lived for a time in Waltham and afterward in Boston, where he died. He was a good fisherman, and in Waltham proved to be an excellent watchmaker, but a roving disposition prevented him from making a success of life. Emma E. Nauss married John E. Gorman and lives in Somerville, Massachusetts. John Addison Nauss followed the fisheries in Gloucester for several years and afterward moved to Waltham, where he met accidental death.

Captain Loren Benjamin Nauss came from Nova Scotia to Gloucester, Massachusetts, about the year 1869, and at once went into the fisheries. He had been brought up to the sea, engaged in the coastwise and West Indies trade, and when nineteen years old was master of a vessel. For several years he sailed out of Gloucester as skipper of fishing vessels owned by persons other than himself, but as soon as he could command the means he bought an interest in the vessels he sailed and thus earned both a captain's share in the catch as well as a part owner's profits. He became half owner of the "Moro Castle" and sailed her many trips to the banks, later had a share in, and was captain of the "George S. Boutwell," and still later owned a half interest in the "Belle A. Nauss," named in allusion to his own daughter. This schooner was lost at sea May 30, 1890, and while this was his only serious accident during twenty years of sea life, Captain Nauss sold out his interests in the fisheries to engage in other pursuits. On June 9, 1890, ten days after the loss of the "Belle A. Nauss," Captain Nauss bought out the lumber yard formerly owned by Swett & Company and as sole proprietor continued the business with gratifying success until February 1, 1896, when he took as partners his sons, Charles S. and Loren H. Nauss, and began operations on a larger scale than before, under the firm name L. B. Nauss & Sons. On April 20, 1898, the firm's business was still further increased by the purchase of the Fitz J. Babson lumber yard, stock and good will, and by this acquisition the firm became by far the largest in its line on Cape Ann. This prestige never has been lost; on the contrary, since the death of the senior partner, and particularly since February 1, 1902, when Charles S. and Loren H. Nauss

became proprietors, the business of the firm has increased from fifty to seventy-five per cent. more than ever before.

Captain Nauss died in Gloucester, October 4, 1901. About seventeen weeks previous to his death he suffered a severe attack of rheumatism and this was followed by an attack of paralysis which resulted in his death. In business circles in Gloucester his death was regarded as a public loss, not because Captain Nauss was a public character in a political sense, but a business man of unquestioned integrity, remarkably successful in his own endeavors and one whose influence was always for the public good and whose interest in the welfare of the city and its institutions was as unselfish as it was earnest and generous. Politically he was a strong Republican, but he never held office and never wanted it. In religious preference he was a Baptist and he was brought up strictly under that influence. He was a member and at one time president of the Master Mariners' Association of Gloucester, a Templar Mason and also a member of the subordinate bodies of that order. Captain Nauss married, in 1869, Annie Weir, who survives him. She was born in St. Johns, Newfoundland, daughter of Richard and Mary E. (Harding) Weir.

The family of Weir is one of ancient and good standing in Scotland, and the name is said to have been written originally Vere. In colonial days in New England there were persons who wrote their names Weare, Weir, Weyer, Wier, Wire and Wyer, all probably variations of the same original form and some of them undoubtedly belonging to the same general family. The first representative of the name in New England of which we have any account was Robert Wyer, of Boston, 1646. A Peter Weare died in Newbury in 1653, and another Peter, whose name is found in almost every of the above mentioned forms of spelling, was made freeman in 1656 and was prominently associated with the events of early history in Kittery and York in the province of Maine. The Hardings (the mother of Captain Nauss' wife was a Harding) went to Maine from Barnstable, Cape Cod, and several families of that name were early settlers there.

Captain Loren Benjamin and Annie (Weir) Nauss had children: 1. Charles S., born in Gloucester, January 20, 1871; was educated in the public and high schools of that city, and in the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst. After completing two years of

his course at college he left to take charge of certain duties in connection with the management of his father's business, and he has been an important factor in the success of that business from that time to the present. On April 23, 1897, he married Fanny Elizabeth Furfrey, of Beverly. 2. Isabelle Augusta, born in Gloucester, November 5, 1873, married John Andrew, electrical contractor of Gloucester. 3. Loren Harding, see forward.

Loren Harding Nauss, youngest child and son of Captain Loren Benjamin and Annie (Weir) Nauss, was born in Gloucester, April 3, 1875. He was educated in the Gloucester public and high schools and later took a practical business course in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Boston. He left the high school in 1890 and went to work in the office of the city engineer of Gloucester, remained there a few months and then began work for his father, driving team and doing whatever was asked of him for the next three years, until 1893, when he started on his business course in Boston. This course was finished in 1894, upon which he returned to his father's office, worked there as clerk until February 1, 1896, and then with his brother Charles S. became partner in the firm of L. B. Nauss & Sons, as is fully mentioned in a preceding paragraph. Mr. Nauss has been a director of the City National Bank of Gloucester since 1902, and also is a director of the Young Men's Christian Association of Gloucester, the Gloucester Fresh Fish Company and of the Massachusetts Retail Lumber Dealers' Association. He married, December 15, 1897, Grace Smith, daughter of Ariel (now dead) and Marie D. (Roberts) Smith, the latter a daughter of John Roberts, of Vinal Haven, Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Nauss have children: Dorothy, born July 8, 1899. Robert Weir and Rachel, twins, born July 21, 1902. Richard Harding, born April 11, 1904.

For something more than half a century the descendants of Abraham Robinson, who was one of the founders of the first colony on Cape Ann, have been engaged in a faithful endeavor to discover record evidence of the relationship of Abraham with the Rev. John Robinson, of Amsterdam and Leyden in Holland, the faithful pastor of the congregation of Puritans who after a sojourn in that country found at last a safe refuge at Plymouth in New England.

There are many circumstances of the early

Robinson life which tend to confirm the belief that Abraham was the son of Rev. John, and there is nothing which tends to a different opinion; but from the fact that there does not appear to have been preserved any record of the birth of Abraham as one of the sons of Rev. John, or of his immigration to New England with the pastor's widow and other sons, John and Isaac, as some writers have asserted, the descendants of Abraham never have felt quite sure of the relation, although there is little doubt of the fact. The researches of the most recent investigators give no new positive light on the subject, and the relation of Rev. John and Abraham Robinson still remains a family tradition, just as it has been for more than two hundred years.

Tradition has it, says Will A. Robinson, of Gloucester, in a paper presented at the gathering of "The Robinsons and their Kin Folk" in 1906, "that after the death of Rev. John Robinson his widow with two sons, Abraham and Isaac, came to America; and further: The Leyden records of the year 1622 give the family of Rev. John Robinson as follows: Wife, Bridgett, or Brigetta, White; children: John, born 1606; Bridgett, 1608; Isaac, 1610; Mercy, 1612; Favor, 1614; Jacob, 1621, February 17.

"From this record," says the same writer, "it will be seen that the sons were given Bible names—John, Isaac and Jacob. The first daughter was named Bridget, for the mother, and John was probably named for the father. The suggestiveness of this naming must be apparent, so the query naturally arises, if an Isaac and a Jacob, why not an Abraham preceding these? If there are any cases in the record of the genealogy of the Robinson family where the son Isaac was not preceded by Abraham, they are the exceptions and not the rule. The fact also that the name Jacob is not so frequently used lends strength to our supposition that, where Isaac was followed by Jacob, he was without doubt preceded by an Abraham, in token of patriarchal succession. According to the record John was born in 1606, or when his father was thirty-one years old. An older son may have preceded John named Abraham, or a second son may have been born to whom was given this name. In the Leyden records we have only the year of birth given, not the month and day; thus John may have been born in the first part of 1606 and Bridget in the last part of 1608, or nearly three years apart, which would allow for the birth of a second son between. It is quite

possible that there was an older son named Abraham, who may have been absent from home when the census was taken in Leyden in 1622: for the Leyden record was a census record, and not a record made at a birth."

The theory of the relation of Rev. John and Abraham Robinson advanced in the article above quoted is well based and in accord with the ancient traditions of the family, even from Abraham's time; but the chronicles of various writers and genealogists are not fully agreed in respect to the immigration of the family. In an article read before the Robinson Association in 1900 Charles E. Robinson said: "Isaac Robinson, at the age of twenty-one, came over from England in the ship 'Lyon,' in 1631, for Massachusetts. He was the son of the Rev. John Robinson, of Leyden, and the ancestor of all of the Robinsons in America, who are descendants of the Rev. John, as there is no evidence that his widow and other children ever came over to this country, as has been claimed by several writers."

At the same meeting Rev. Dr. Robinson read a paper in which he said that "of the six children of John Robinson, two sons, John and Isaac, are known to have come to Plymouth, Mass., in 1630." One of the most important chronicles bearing on that point in question is that written by Rebecca Webber, wife of Samuel Webber, who was president of Harvard College from 1806 to 1810, entitled "Descendants of Rev. John Robinson," in which it is stated: "When the Pilgrim Fathers of New England left Holland to seek an asylum in America, where they might enjoy liberty of conscience, they left behind them their venerable pastor, the Rev. John Robinson, who promised to join them next year, but was prevented by death from fulfilling his promise."

"About two years after the landing of the Pilgrims they were followed by Mr. Robinson's widow and two sons. These continued in the colony at Plymouth till the year 1626. Early in the spring of that year one of the sons, with several other persons, left Plymouth to explore the bay in order to find a suitable place for a fishing station. They landed at Agassquam, since called Cape Ann where, finding a commodious harbor and plenty of building material they concluded to set up a fishing stage there, make preparations for removing their families from the other side of the bay, and establish a permanent settlement at that place."

In speaking of the first settlement on Cape

Ann, Pabson's "Gloucester" says "it is said that these men, led by a son of Rev. John Robinson, landed at Agassquam," etc. This son was Abraham Robinson, the progenitor of the Gloucester and Cape Ann Robinsons, of whom it is the purpose of this narrative to treat.

Of the early life and ancestry of Rev. John Robinson, of Amsterdam and Leyden, little is known except that he was the spiritual head and leader of the persecuted band of Pilgrims who found temporary freedom in Holland and ultimately embarked for America and planted their famous colony at historic Plymouth Rock. Throughout the remaining few years of his life the pastor kept himself in communication with those of his congregation who had come to America, and while it is known to have been his purpose to follow them there he was kept at Leyden until death overtook him. He was born 1575 and died March 1, 1625. His wife was Bridgetta White, by whom according to the Leyden census, which recorded the names of only those of his children who in 1622 comprised his home family, he had six children, the name and year of birth of each of whom is given in a preceding paragraph.

In these annals it is not asserted that Abraham Robinson, the progenitor of the Cape Ann family of that surname, was a member of Rev. John Robinson's household in 1622, but it is most confidently believed that he was his son and must have been living elsewhere at that time; and in view of all the circumstances which have been set forth in preceding paragraphs it is fair to assume that Abraham was in fact the son of the Rev. John, but inasmuch as genealogical accuracy will not permit such an assumption this family account must begin with Abraham Robinson in the first generation.

(I) Whatever his parentage, ancestry or place of birth, Abraham Robinson who led that party of colonists from Plymouth to Cape Ann in the year 1631 and there planted a settlement, must have been a man of strong character and great determination, worthy of the distinguished parentage ascribed to him and worthy of the admiration of his descendants in all generations since his time. The year of his birth being unknown there appears to be no means by which to determine the span of his life, but he died February 23, 1645, after having lived on the cape about fourteen years. The name of his wife was Mary, but little else is known of her except that she died April

17. 1690, having borne her husband one son, Abraham, who was a year old at the time of his father's death; and that after the death of her first husband Mary married, July 15, 1646, William Brown, who died in 1662, and later she became the wife of Henry Walker, who survived her and died August 20, 1693.

(II) Abraham Robinson, son of Abraham and Mary Robinson, who was born in 1644, is said to have been the first child of English parents born on Cape Ann; and according to family tradition he lived to attain the remarkable age of one hundred and two years. He was living in 1730, eighty-five years after the death of his father. In making mention of him Babson's "Gloucester" says that on coming to maturity he "received several lots of land bequeathed to him by his stepfather Brown, and in 1668 grants at Eastern Point, where he fixed his residence and lived to a great age." * * * "From the mention made of him in his stepfather's will, the date of his land grants and the time of his marriage, it may be reasonably inferred that he was in early childhood at the time of that event; and that, if he lived to be a centenarian, his death must have occurred about 1740. Family tradition has preserved the memory of an ancient silver vessel once in his possession, which is said to have been used by his celebrated ancestor on baptismal occasions." Abraham Robinson married, July 7, 1668, Mary Harrandaine, born in 1649, died September 28, 1725, aged seventy-six years. She was a daughter of Edward and Sarah Harrandaine. Edward Harrandaine (Babson's "Gloucester" gives the name as Haraden) came from Ipswich, and in 1657 bought of Robert Dutch a house, barn and land in Gloucester. Part of this property was on Planter's Neck, where Dutch had a fishing stage. Harrandaine added to his possessions at this place by subsequent purchases and appears to have been the first permanent settler in that part of the town. The place of his residence and business was undoubtedly at Squam Point. He died May 17, 1683, leaving an estate of two hundred and eighty-five pounds. His wife Sarah died March 4, 1691. Abraham and Mary (Harrandaine) Robinson had children: 1. Mary, born August 20, 1669, married John Elwell. 2. Sarah, September 17, 1671, married, June 30, 1690, John Butman. 3. Elizabeth, September 12, 1673, married, December, 1695, Timothy Somes Jr. 4. Abigail, January 4, 1675, died July 13, 1720; married, January 10, 1700, Joseph York. 5. Abraham,

October 15, 1677, see forward. 6. Andrew, October 2, 1679, married, December 7, 1704, Rebecca Ingersoll. 7. Stephen, December 9, 1681, married, first, November 25, 1703, Sarah Smith, born 1683, died October 15, 1720; married, second, Elizabeth Ingersoll. 8. Ann, April 12, 1684, married Samuel Davis. 9. Dorcas, July 27, 1686, married, August 21, 1707, Jonathan Stanwood. 10. Deborah, October 12, 1688, married, June 16, 1707, John Stanwood. 11. Hannah, born January 27, 1691, died unmarried, August 13, 1717. 12. Jane, October 13, 1693, married, April 4, 1720, John Williams.

(III) Abraham Robinson, fifth child and eldest son of Abraham and Mary (Harrandaine) Robinson, was born on Cape Ann, October 15, 1677, and died there December 28, 1724 (one authority gives the date of his death as November 25, 1724). He was one of the earliest settlers on the north side of the cape, and in 1706 had a grant of four acres of land on the southwest side of the brook running into Plum cove. In 1710 he and his brother-in-law, Joseph York, had a grant of land "to try whale's oyle on." To what extent he carried on the whale fishery is not known, but the inventory of his estate showed that he possessed some implements used in the business. He married, first, February 10, 1703, Sarah York, daughter of Samuel York, born 1645, died March 18, 1718, and his wife Hannah, born 1654, died November 28, 1724. Married, second, February 14, 1721, Ann Harvey. By his first wife he had eight children and three by his second wife: 1. Abraham, born February 4, 1704, married, November 28, 1728, Lydia Day. 2. Isaac, August 4, 1705, died August 10, 1705. 3. Samuel, September 15, 1706, died 1708; married, February, 1728, Elizabeth Littlefield. 4. Sarah, January 26, 1709, married a Sawyer. 5. Andrew, November 16, 1710, married January 1, 1726, Martha Gardner. 6. Mary, January 22, 1713. 7. John, December 31, 1714. 8. Jonathan, January 14, 1717. 9. Hannah, December 8, 1721. 10. David, May 12, 1723. 11. Abigail, February 21, 1725.

(IV) Andrew Robinson, fifth child and fourth son of Abraham and Sarah (York) Robinson, was born on Cape Ann, November 16, 1710. He was sometimes known as Andrew Robinson Jr., and also as Andrew 2d, the latter being more correct, for the elder Andrew was his father's brother. He married, January 1, 1736, Martha Gardner, born November 5, 1713, daughter of Joseph Gard-

ner, born October 23, 1672, whose father, James Gardner, married, June 19, 1661, Elizabeth Vinson, born May 16, 16—, died March 4, 1684, a daughter of William and Sarah Vinson, or Vinsonne. Andrew and Martha (Gardner) Robinson had children: 1. Andrew, born March 3, 1738, died young. 2. Andrew, November 9, 1739. 3. Jonathan, April 21, 1742, see forward. 4. Henry, March 6, 1745. 5. John, November 12, 1748. 6. Martha, April 19, 1750.

(V) Jonathan Robinson, third child and son of Andrew and Martha (Gardner) Robinson, born on Cape Ann, April 21, 1742, died there January 30, 1821. He married, January 10, 1765, Anna Batting, born July, 1744, youngest child of Abraham and Ann (Elwell) Batting, and by whom he had seven children. For his second wife he married, July 26, 1795, Mrs. Sarah Batten, widow of Roland Batten. The children of Jonathan and Anna (Batting) Robinson were as follows: 1. Jonathan, born October 18, 1765, died July 8, 1842; married, October 18, 1790, Lydia Ring, and by her had three children. 2. Andrew, September 6, 1767, died September 27, 1809, in the West Indies; married, December 1, 1792, Sally Grant, and had one child, Henry G. Robinson, who married Mrs. Sally Doyle. 3. Anna, December 13, 1770. 4. Martha, called Patty, December 25, 1771, died March 8, 1847; married, first, May 3, 1794, William Trask; second, December 18, 1798, Samuel Elwell; third, Charles Smith. 5. Nancy, May 19, 1777, died February 20, 1828; married, May 13, 1797, Charles Smith and by him had seven children. 6. John, July 10, 1784, see forward. 7. Susan, October 4, 1789, died December 31, 1886; married a Mr. Stevens and had one son, Henry R. Stevens.

(VI) John Robinson, sixth child of Jonathan and Anna (Batting) Robinson, born on Cape Ann, July 10, 1784, died in the West Indies, September 27, 1809. He married, December 21, 1802, Sally Riggs, who according to the family record was baptized September 5, 1773, and died October 26, 1858. She was a daughter of Joseph Riggs, born March 25, 1747, and married, November 23, 1772, Sarah Smith. Joseph Riggs was a son of Joseph Riggs, born September 26, 1713, and married, October 25, 1738, Priscilla Allen. Joseph Riggs was a son of Andrew Riggs, born January 8, 1681, and married, January 20, 1704, Mary Richardson. Andrew Riggs was a son of Thomas Riggs Jr., born December 7, 1666, died in August, 1756, and married, November

22, 1687, Ann Wheeler, born 1632, died September 28, 1723. Thomas Riggs Jr., was a son of Thomas Riggs, born 1632, died February 26, 1722, and who married, June 7, 1658, Mary Millett, born 1640, died January 23, 1695, and who was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Leach) Millett. Two children were born to John and Sally (Riggs) Robinson: 1. Ann, who became the wife of William Hayden and had by him three children: William Henry, George D. and Charles Albert. 2. John, born April 4, 1806, see forward.

(VII) John Robinson, youngest of the two children of John and Sarah (Riggs) Robinson, born in Gloucester, April 4, 1806, died there August 18, 1892. He was a shoemaker by trade and later a school teacher. Leaving Gloucester he removed with his family to Manchester, Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade of shoemaking. When about forty-four years old he went to Alton, Illinois, taught school there several years and in 1875 after the death of his wife, returned to Gloucester to pass the remaining years of his life. He was a man of excellent education and character, a consistent member of the Baptist church, and in politics originally a Whig and afterward a Republican. On April 8, 1830, Mr. Robinson married Sarah Lufkin Ingersoll, born in Gloucester, January 26, 1807, died in Alton, Illinois, September 1, 1875, daughter of David Smith Ingersoll, baptized May 13, 1774, married, February 5, 1803, Sally Butler, born 1775, died September 26, 1849. David Smith Ingersoll was a son of John Sargent Ingersoll, born July 6, 1751, married, November 22, 1772, Lydia Smith, daughter of David and Sarah (Eveleth) Smith. John Sargent Ingersoll was a son of Josiah Ingersoll Jr., born July 21, 1716, died January 13, 1789, married, April 11, 1740, Bathia Sargent, born June 18, 1724. Josiah Ingersoll Jr., was a son of Josiah Ingersoll, baptized June 10, 1694, and married, December 30, 1712, Mary Stevens, born February 2, 1694. Josiah Ingersoll was a son of Samuel Ingersoll, who was born about 1646, and whose wife's name was Judith. Samuel and Judith Ingersoll had eight children, among whom was a daughter Rebecca, who married Captain Andrew Robinson. Samuel Ingersoll's father was George Ingersoll. John and Sarah Lufkin (Ingersoll) Robinson had children: 1. John Smith, born April 26, 1831, enlisted in the Seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and died in a hospital during the war of 1861-65. 2. Sarah Ann, January 1, 1832,

married Sylvester Lowe, died 1887. 3. Mary Eliza, December 31, 1834. 4. William Lamson, September 5, 1837, married Georgiana P. Rowe. 5. Lydia, 1842, died January 21, 1843. 6. David Ingersoll, October 6, 1844, now county treasurer of Essex county, Massachusetts.

(VIII) David Ingersoll Robinson, youngest child and son of John and Sarah Lufkin (Ingersoll) Robinson, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, and is the only one of the descendants of Abraham Robinson in a direct line to himself who was not born on Cape Ann. At the time of his birth his father was working at his trade of shoemaking and teaching a singing school in Manchester, and when the latter removed to Illinois David accompanied the family to Alton, where he was educated and where for a time he too was a public school teacher. In May, 1864, he enlisted as a private in Company D, One Hundred and Thirty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and soon afterward was transferred to Company H, of the same regiment. His enlistment was for a term of one hundred days, but he was in service from May until the latter part of September. He again re-enlisted and received appointment as lieutenant, but on account of severe illness he was prevented from being again mustered into the service. From that time until the close of the war he was clerk in the office of the provost marshal of the district and afterward for a time engaged in mercantile pursuits, but in 1868 he returned to Gloucester, where until the present time, about forty years, he has been actively identified with the business and political history of the city and of Essex county.

Soon after returning to Gloucester Mr. Robinson engaged in the fisheries and still is identified with that leading industry of the city. He has been treasurer of the American Halibut Company since its organization as the Atlantic Halibut Company. For five years he was president of the Gloucester Fishermen's Institute, and now is its treasurer, and he also is a director of the City National Bank of Gloucester. Since attaining his majority he has taken an earnest interest in public affairs and for many years has been recognized as one of the staunch Republicans of Essex county. He was president of the city council during the mayoralty term of Dr. Joseph Garland. He was elected mayor of the city in the fall of 1886, and was re-elected in the fall of 1887, during which time many public im-

provements were made, among them the erection of the high school building, court house and police station. It was during his second term as mayor that the question of liquor licenses became an important factor in his administration. Gloucester had voted to license the sale of intoxicating liquors but Mr. Robinson declined to sign the licenses as then required by law. A mandamus was about to be issued by the court at the instigation of the liquor dealers to compel him to do so, when he resigned the office rather than make the sale of liquors legal over his signature. He was elected a third term in 1895. In 1902 he was a member of the governor's council with Governor Crane and in 1903 with Governor Bates. In the fall of the year last mentioned he was elected treasurer of Essex county and was re-elected for a second term in the fall of 1906. In the same year he was elected president of the association known as "The Robinsons and their Kin Folk."

On January 21, 1869, Mr. Robinson married Helen Amanda Smith, born June 6, 1841, daughter of Samuel E. and Hannah (Gott) Smith, and a descendant of John Smith Jr., of whom and his descendants mention is made in these annals. Three children have been born to David Ingersoll and Helen Amanda (Smith) Robinson: 1. Will Austin, born Gloucester, March 8, 1874. 2. Emma Jane Cook, Gloucester, November 8, 1875. 3. Helen Dunford, Gloucester, November 9, 1882.

In noting the events in connection with the arrival and settlement of the earliest representatives of the Smith surname in Gloucester and on Cape Ann the historian of that town gives the names of three John Smiths, but does not assume to connect them as members of the same general family, either in close or remote relation. The first of these John Smiths appears to have lived in that part of the town which for many years has been known as the Eastern Point, and was there before the year 1701.

(I) The second John Smith, who appears as the progenitor of the family proposed to be treated in this place, may possibly have been in some manner related to the John Smith mentioned in the preceding paragraph, but is not believed to have been his son, although he was known as John Smith Jr., thus indicating that he bore the same name as his father. The first John Smith had several

sons, but none among them, according to the records, bore the christian name of John. John Smith Jr., of the line here treated, had a wife whose name was Susanna. She was born probably about 1697, for at the time of her death, which took place March 2, 1725, she was then a widow and was then reported as being forty-six years old. John and Susanna had several children, but the names of all of them are not known. Among them was a son Joseph.

(II) Joseph, son of John Jr. and Susanna Smith, was born March 20, 1709. He married, February 26, 1730, Abigail Gardner, born August 29, 1708, a daughter of James and Abigail Gardner, and granddaughter of James Gardner, who married Elizabeth Vinson, daughter of William and Sarah Vinson, as is mentioned more fully in the sketch of the Robinson family.

(III) James Smith, son of Joseph and Abigail (Gardner) Smith, was born December 8, 1740. He married, May 18, 1762, Priscilla Riggs, born March 3, 1740, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla (Allen) Riggs. Among the children of James and Priscilla (Riggs) Smith was a son Charles.

(IV) Charles Smith, son of James and Priscilla (Allen) Smith, born in Gloucester, April 1, 1772; died November 9, 1845. He married, May 13, 1797, Nancy Robinson, born in Gloucester, May 19, 1777, died there February 20, 1828, second daughter of Jonathan and Anna (Batting) Robinson, and a descendant of Abraham Robinson, as may be seen by reference to the Robinson family history. After the death of his first wife Mr. Smith married her sister, Martha (Patty) Elwell, widow of Samuel Elwell, and former widow of William Trask. Charles and Nancy (Robinson) Smith had children: 1. James, born February 27, 1798, died February 23, 1828. 2. Charles, May 11, 1801, married Alice Bridges. 3. Martha, January 14, 1804, married, October 5, 1822, James Pool. 4. Samuel E., February 11, 1807, see forward. 5. William T., January 28, 1809, died 1878; married Jane Gott. 6. Daniel, June 1, 1811, died June 7, 1890; married Mary Wainwright. 7. Andrew, July 30, 1818, died October 13, 1820.

(V) Samuel E. Smith, third child and second son of Charles and Nancy (Robinson) Smith, born in Gloucester, February 11, 1807, died February 22, 1878. He married, June 19, 1829, Hannah Gott, born April 27, 1807, died in March, 1862, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Grover) Gott, on both sides a

descendant of old and prominent families in Eastern Massachusetts, sketches of both of which will be found elsewhere in these volumes. Samuel E. and Hannah (Gott) Smith had children: 1. Andrew Robinson, born November 8, 1829, died 1869; married Rosaltha Dyer. 2. Nancy Robinson, October 11, 1833, died 1898. 3. Sarah Robinson, October 22, 1836, married William McLarren. 4. Henry Robinson, September 6, 1839, married Caroline Coffin. 5. Helen Amanda, June 6; 1841, married, January 21, 1869, David I. Robinson, and has three children (see Robinson family). 6. Hannah, May 19, 1847, died March 27, 1849. 7. Justine Frances, July 7, 1849.

Edward Howard Haskell
HASKELL was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, October 5,

1845. He came of excellent English stock, tracing his ancestry back to William Haskell, who was born in England in 1617, and at the early age of fifteen came to Beverly, Massachusetts, and finally, in 1643, removed to Gloucester, Massachusetts, which became his permanent home. In the records of those now distant days we find that William Haskell was among the prominent citizens of this quaint New England town, for his name appears several times as captain of the train band, as deacon of the church, as selectman, and for eighteen years he was a representative to the general court. Colonel Haskell's lineage from this old Gloucester citizen who held so high a place among his fellow townsmen, is distinctly followed through the successive generations of Mark, William, William Jr., Elias, William, an officer of the revolutionary war, and William H. William H., his father, married Mary Smith. On the side of his grandmother he is a descendant of Andrew Bray, who, with his brother Isaac, served under Captain Nathaniel Warren at Bunker Hill.

At the age of fourteen having attended both the common and high schools of Gloucester, he secured a position at the office of the *Gloucester Telegraph* and started upon the career in which he hoped to do his life's work. No sooner, however, had he begun to show his promise in this direction than the war broke out, and, though but sixteen years of age, he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. This was in September, 1861. Three months later he is found assigned to special duty with the signal corps under Burnside. He was a partic-

ipant in the engagement at Roanoke Island, at Newbern, North Carolina, at this latter place suffering a slight wound, and also at Fort Macon. Thus early did the young man experience the realities of that eventful war in which he was to play so brave and continuous a part. In 1862 he was with the Army of the Potomac, though soon after transferred to the command of General Pope in Virginia. With General Pope he was in the engagements of Cedar Mountain, Kelly's Ford, Rappahannock Station, Manassas Junction, and of Bull Run. During the latter part of 1862 and until August, 1863, he was employed as instructor in the signal service in the instruction camp at Georgetown, District of Columbia. It was at this time that it was his special task to report each day to Secretary Stanton at the War Department. This gave him the opportunity of almost daily contact with President Lincoln and the members of his cabinet. In the winter of 1863-64 he served with General Burnside in the East Tennessee campaigns, and at the siege of Knoxville. The following summer he served on the staff of General Schofield, and later with General Sherman in Georgia. At Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, and throughout the investment of Atlanta, he seemed to bear a charmed life, for though almost constantly under fire he escaped without injury. After this record of long and valiant service he was at last honorably discharged in October, 1864.

The war over, Colonel Haskell returned to Gloucester and once more took up his work in the office of the *Gloucester Telegraph*. Here he spent two years, devoting himself with marked fidelity and enthusiasm to his journalistic duties, but was compelled on account of his health to abandon this branch of business and seek another demanding less nervous strain. In 1875 he became identified with the paper trade, and soon gave evidence of those marked characteristics as a business man that made him the large and successful factor in this department of manufacture that he has become. For some years he was treasurer of the Rumford Falls Paper Company, whose mills are among the most celebrated of the newspaper mills of the country. His prominence in the paper making world led to his election as president of the Boston Paper Trade Association, and for three years he held this office, discharging its various duties with extraordinary ability and efficiency. As a paper manufacturer he will be known among the most successful in the state.

In 1896 he became actively interested in the organization of the Great Northern Paper Company, which has since been developed into the largest news paper making plant in the world, now producing nearly five hundred tons of paper each day. The business interests of Boston and its commercial prosperity have always found an active friend in Colonel Haskell. He has been ready upon all occasions to further every project that has looked to the advancement of the city as a business centre. Twice he has been vice-president of the Boston Associated Board of Trade, an organization which has been of invaluable service to the city in the widening of its commercial activities, and he has also been an active member of the Boston Merchants Association.

Outside of his business life he has served his native town and state in innumerable ways in response to the call of his fellow-citizens, who have honored him with positions of trust and responsibility. In 1877 he represented Gloucester in the lower branch of the legislature, and in 1880 was assistant adjutant general on the staff of Governor Long. This office he held till 1883. He was also secretary of the Republican State Convention, and rendered in this capacity exceptional service. Twice he was elected a delegate to the National Republican Convention, once in 1880, and also in 1884, serving as secretary of the National Convention in the former year. In 1882 he was councillor from the Fifth Massachusetts District, and was a member of the council of Governor Butler. For two years he was the senior member in the council of Governor Robinson. As chairman of the finance committee he rendered valuable aid during the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic when it met in Boston in 1890, and also served in the same position in 1904. During these years he has also served on the staff of several of the commanders-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic—Commanders Merrill, Alger, Adams, Black, and Blackmar. He is at present one of the members of the board of trustees of the Soldiers' Home.

This busy life, crowded with the affairs of business and matters of high political import, has not narrowed Colonel Haskell's activities to the exclusion of other interests of large importance for the welfare of the state. He has been a foremost champion of the temperance movement, allying himself in many ways with the Massachusetts Temperance Society.

and the National Temperance Society, giving generously of his time and money to further the ends for which these societies were organized. Other forms of public service have found in him also a staunch supporter. He has served on the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, as trustee of the Newton Hospital, as trustee of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Hospital, as president of the board of trustees of the New England Baptist Hospital, and in a multitude of ways has sustained and assisted the endeavors of others who have sought to minister to the needs of the unfortunate and the suffering.

Colonel Haskell is a Baptist, a member of the Newton Centre Baptist Church, where he now resides, and is prominent in many forms of denominational activity throughout the state and country at large. As president of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, a national organization, he occupies a position in the denomination of wide influence. But his sympathies are broader than the boundaries of his own land. He is closely identified with the work of Foreign Missions, and has but recently returned from an extended trip to China and Japan as a member of a delegation from the United States to get a first-hand impression of the foreign field and the results of missionary work.

Not often does a life touch with such helpful influence, so many fields of service. Honored in the business world, associated with the military leaders of the state, identified with many of our noblest charities, and an active servant in the cause of religion, Colonel Haskell occupies a position among his fellows attained by but few.

His wife, to whom he was married in 1866, is Hattie J., the daughter of William and Sarah H. Munsey. Three children have been born to them—one son, and two daughters: Edward A., Marion B., and Edith L.

The surname Harnden is spelled Harandine, Harrenden, Harraden and Haraden in the early records. Edward Harnden settled in Ipswich about 1650, and later removed to Gloucester; deposed in 1677 that he was above fifty years old. He was probably brother of Richard Harnden, mentioned below. Savage thinks that Benjamin Harndale (Horn-dale, Harndel or Harnden) was father of Richard mentioned below. Benjamin was in Lynn in 1647 and nothing further is known about him.

(I) Richard Harnden, son of Benjamin Harnden, born in England, about 1640; married, in 1666, Mary ———, and he died in 1693. He settled in Reading, Massachusetts, in the section that was annexed to Wilmington in 1729. Children: 1. John, born 1668; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born 1671; married, 1691, Mary ———; children: i. Elizabeth, born 1692; ii. Hannah, born 1694; iii. Benjamin, born 1697; iv. Richard and Samuel (twins), born 1699. 3. Ebenezer, born 1674, died young. 4. William. 5. Ebenezer, born 1679. 6. Hepzibah, born 1688.

(II) John Harnden, son of Richard Harnden (I), born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1668; married, in 1690, Susanna ———, and she died in 1702, at Reading. He married second, Sarah Sherman, of Lynnfield. She died December 10, 1748. Children, born at Reading, by first wife: 1. Susanna, born 1691, died young. 2. Abigail, born April 25, 1692 (recorded in the Wilmington town records as well as at Reading). 3. Susanna, born 1695, died young. 4. Mary, born 1699. 5. Hepzibah, born 1701. Children of the second wife: 6. John, born 1703; mentioned below. 7. Hepzibah, born 1705. 8. Susan, born 1708.

(III) John Harnden, son of John Harnden (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1703. He married Mary ———. He lived in the same locality, probably on the original homestead of his grandfather in Reading, but his farm was annexed to Wilmington in 1729, and that town has been the seat of this family to the present time. He died November 26, 1748. Children, born in Wilmington: 1. Mary, born August 24, 1728. 2. John, born March 8, 1730, died August 1, 1737, aged seven years, four months, twenty-three days. 3. Joshua, born April 19, 1732; died August 9, 1737. 4. Abigail, born February 1, 1734; died August 6, 1737. 5. Joseph, born May 2, 1736; died December 24, 1775. 6. John, born September 6, 1738; soldier in the revolution. 7. Lieutenant Joshua, born October 14, 1740, soldier in revolution. 8. Mary, born November 10, 1742. 9. Benjamin, born December 29, 1744; mentioned below. 10. Abigail, born December 4, 1746.

(IV) Lieutenant Benjamin Harnden, son of John Harnden (3), born in Wilmington, December 29, 1744, died October 18, 1836, at the advanced age of ninety-one years nine months and nineteen days, at Wilmington. He married, December 9, 1766, Hannah Kidder, of Tewksbury, who died February 22, 1839, aged ninety-one years. He was a farmer

at Wilmington. He was a leading patriot and a soldier in the revolution. He enlisted as a private in Captain Cadwallader Ford Jr.'s company of minute-men in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment on the Lexington alarm, and served during the summer including the battle of Bunker Hill; was sergeant July 8, 1776, in a list of men detailed for the Crown Point expedition. He was on guard duty at Prospect Hill in 1778; was second lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Heath's company, detailed for service in Major General Gates' and General Heath's command about Boston, commissioned January 26, 1779; also second lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Heath's company at Boston in 1779. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Hannah, born June 8, 1767; died young. 2. Benjamin, born November 13, 1769, farmer in Wilmington; and Denmark, Maine; children: i. Olive, married ——— Whitefield; ii. Rhoda; iii. Sabra; iv. Hannah; v. Jane, resided in Saco, Maine; vi. Abner, lived in Denmark. 3. Hannah, born March 5, 1772; married William Burt. 4. Ebenezer, born August 24, 1774. 5. James, born March 14, 1777; settled "down East" (Maine). 6. Jesse, born December 23, 1778; mentioned below. 7. Rhoda, born August 5, 1781; married James Dean. 8. Jonathan, born March 9, 1786; married Rhoda Abbott; children, born in Wilmington: i. Jonathan; ii. Maria, married ——— White; iii. Louisa, married first, ——— White; second, ——— Beard; iv. Henry; v. William, married Hannah Harnden; vi. Helen, married J. Morton; vii. Everill; viii. Albert, married first, ——— Bond; second, ——— Harnden. 9. Olive, born November 12, 1786; married Dr. B. Richardson, resided in Waltham. 10. Jeduthan, born June 11, 1790, settled out west. 11. Betsey, married David Jones, of Wilmington; children: i. Elbridge Jones; ii. Betsey Jones, married Abner Stanley; iii. Sarah Jones, married Merrill Richardson; iv. Eldad Jones.

(V) Jesse Harnden, son of Lieutenant Benjamin Harnden (4), was born in Wilmington, December 23, 1778. He was a farmer in Wilmington. He married first, Mary Holt, of Reading; second, Hannah Baldwin, of Bedford; and third, Polly Whitman. Children of his first wife: 1. Warren, died aged about ten. 2. Jesse, born blind; died young. 3. Mary, married William Woodbridge. Children of second wife: 4. Jesse, born about 1810; mentioned below. 5. Warren. 6. Hannah. 7. Joseph, died aged about four years. 8. Rhoda, died aged about eighteen years.

(VI) Jesse Harnden, son of Jesse Harnden (5), was born about 1810. He married, November 24, 1835, Dorothy Willey, daughter of Stephen and Rachel (White) Willey, of Wolfeborough, New Hampshire. She had one sister, Hannah Willey, who went to live with her grandfather, Silas White, at Ossipee, New Hampshire. Children of Silas White: i. John White; ii. Silas White Jr.; iii. David White; iv. Daniel White; v. Ann White, married ——— Ames; vi. Fanny White; vii. Rachel White, married Stephen Willey; mentioned above. Children of Jesse Harnden, born at Andover: 1. Hannah, born November 7, 1837; died January 5, 1864. 2. Henry C., born August 8, 1839, in Lynn. 3. Nancy D., born May 29, 1841. 4. George Warren, born August 12, 1843; mentioned below. 5. Laura A., born September 4, 1845; died February 10, 1871. 6. Sarah E., born September 3, 1849; died April 25, 1850. 7. Helen L., born July 18, 1851; died September 27, 1852. 8. Emma L., born September 19, 1856; died September 29, 1858.

(VII) George Warren Harnden, son of Jesse Harnden (6), was born August 12, 1843, at Andover, and died November 25, 1902, in his native town. He was educated in the district schools. He worked on his father's farm during his school years. When he left home he went to work as clerk in a general store at Ballardvale and continued for several years. He engaged in the grocery business in Lynn on his own account, and for a number of years enjoyed a flourishing trade. He disposed of his store to form a partnership with Sewell B. Pevear to manufacture leather in Lynn. The business was carried on under the firm name of Pevear & Harnden and Pevear, Harnden & Company, and was very successful; later formed a partnership with George M. Blanchard, under the style of Harnden & Blanchard, later changed to George W. Harnden & Company. Ill health drove him to his farm in Andover, where he died. In religion Mr. Harnden was a Congregationalist; in politics a Republican. He enlisted in the civil war in Company D, Fiftieth Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry, and was a member of Lynn Grand Army Post No. 5. He married first, Mary Carter; second, Lottie A. Dewar, born in Nova Scotia, daughter of Alexander Dewar, of Nova Scotia. His only child was by the first wife: Jesse Walter, born in Lynn, educated at Lynn, married Jennie Merchant. Children: 1. George M., born in Lynn. 2. Fanny Edna, born in Lynn. 3. Dorothy, born in Lynn.

The various chroniclers of
 LISTED Maine history ascribe to the
 Plaisteds an especial dis-
 as Indian fighters during the colonial
 and particularly during that unfortunate
 in New England history known as
 Philip's war. The most conspicuous fig-
 the events of that time appears to have
 aptain Roger Plaisted, who is said to
 ne from Boston to Kittery, Maine, and
 in that part of the latter town which
 Berwick about the year 1654. He was
 ntative to the general court of Massa-
 s in 1663 and three times afterward,
 m 1664 to the time of his death held
 ified and important office of associate.
 Indians attacked Kittery on October
 5, and the little handful of defenders
 themselves in fierce conflict with one
 l bloodthirsty savage warriors, and
 e was repeatedly urged to flee and
 n the place Captain Plaisted refused to
 nd fought on with the courage of des-
 until he was overcome and killed by
 rciless savages. His eldest son also
 led and another son was so seriously
 d that he died soon afterward. It was
 re with some degree of pardonable
 at a recent writer of Plaisted geneal-
 d that "no better fighting stock was
 presented in New England than that
 d by the Plaisted family." Nor was
 racteristic family fighting quality con-
 one to Captain Roger and his sons, for
 of the same surname won honorable
 ion during the frequent Indian out-
 which occurred at later periods than
 Philip's war and history records that
 occasion the wife of Samuel Plaisted
 rout a party of twenty Indians who
 y appeared while she was alone in her
 Seeing the danger in which she was
 Hannah Plaisted ran quickly into the
 nd in a voice so loud that the Indians
 ot fail to hear she began to call out
 es of men who lived in the vicinity,
 whom they were very much afraid,
 l her imagined defenders to attack the
 at once. On hearing the names the
 g party hastily left the vicinity, but
 as not one of the men present whose
 Hannah Plaisted spoke in the moment
 great peril.

Plaisted was a man of much influence
 rave soldier. In July, 1669, after the
 of Massachusetts Bay had deter-
 o annex the province of Maine, com-

missioners were sent to York county to visit
 the associates and ask them to take the oath
 of allegiance to Massachusetts. Captain Plais-
 ted, the associate from Kittery, said that he
 was sent by his town to meet the commis-
 sioners, and demanded to know "by what right the
 government of Massachusetts Bay claimed to
 govern Maine and were they to submit to it, that
 he might render himself faithful to those that
 sent him." As has been mentioned, Captain
 Roger Plaisted was killed by Indians October
 16, 1675. "There was a gravestone," says Sul-
 livan's "History of Maine," "near the road in
 Berwick on the land which was Plaisted's near
 where the battle was fought, upon which was
 this inscription: 'Here lies the body of Sam-
 uel Plaisted, Esquire, who departed this life
 March 20, 1731-32, age 36; near this place lies
 buried the body of Roger Plaisted who was
 killed by the Indians October 16, 1675, age 48;
 also the body of his son, Mr. Roger Plaisted,
 Jr., who was killed at the same time.'"

Olive Plaisted, widow, administratrix, and
 William and James Plaisted, administrators,
 of the estate of her late husband, Roger Plais-
 ted, and their father, settled all accounts with
 Eliakim and William Hutchinson "from the
 beginning of the world up to August 17,
 1676." Roger and Olive Plaisted had eight
 children: 1. Roger, of Kittery, who was
 killed by the Indians, October 16, 1675. He
 married, in 1669, Hannah Furber and had
 Frances, who married Daniel Simpson, of
 York. He died October 5, 1747, and Frances
 died October 11, 1747. They had nine chil-
 dren; and (probably) Lieutenant Roger, who
 was killed in Berwick, 1719-1736. 2. Wil-
 liam, of whom it is mentioned in a letter pub-
 lished in the Massachusetts Historical Society
 Collections that he had been married four or
 five years before September 2, 1683, on which
 date his wife gave birth to her first child at
 Kittery. 3. James, who settled in York. He
 married, first, Lydia Hitchcock, of Saco,
 Maine, daughter of Richard and Lucretia
 (Williams) Hitchcock. She died in 1689-90,
 and he married, second, in 1695, Mrs. Mary
 Hull, widow of Phineas Hull, and daughter of
 Edward and Susannah Risworth. She was
 born in York, January 8, 1660. James Plais-
 ted was town clerk of York in 1669. 4. John,
 of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1679,
 married Mary Pickering. 5. Elisha, of Ports-
 mouth, New Hampshire, mariner, died 1690;
 married Elizabeth Harvey. His will gives to
 his wife certain of his lands, cattle and other
 property, besides "part of the ship 'Friends,'

debenture, rum, cotton wool, molasses, all of which being on board said ship," etc. 6. Ichabod, born 1663, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, previous to 1700, in which year he removed to Berwick, Maine. The council of New Hampshire met at Portsmouth, October 15, 1697, and voted to send Captain Ichabod Plaisted to New York, "to congratulate the arrival of my Lord Bellamont," for which duty he was paid. He was councillor of the province of Maine for several years and also for some time was judge of the court of common pleas. Williamson's history says, "no other name of his time in the province of Maine was more distinguished in military matters and the service of the province." He married, January 5, 1692-93, Mary, youngest daughter of Christopher Jose, of Portsmouth, and died November 16, 1715. After his death his widow married a Mr. Brown, of Salem, Massachusetts. His four children were: Samuel, born June 10, 1696, died March 20, 1731; graduated from Harvard College 1715; married, August 4, 1717, Hannah Wentworth. Colonel Ichabod, born July 21, 1700, died Salem, Massachusetts, December 9, 1762, and was buried with military honors; married, in 1720, Sarah Brown. Mary, born October 6, 1702, died March 8, 1745-46. Olive, born August 29, 1708. 7. Elizabeth, of whom there is no present account. 8. Mehitable, married before 1690, Thomas Goodwin, and in that year was captured by the Indians, taken to Canada and held prisoner there until October, 1695. Her children were Thomas Goodwin, Jr., born May 29, 1697, and Ichabod Goodwin, born July 1, 1700.

John Plaisted, fourth son and child of Captain Roger Plaisted and Olive his wife, settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1679, and is mentioned by his biographer as "a most distinguished man." He was member of the New Hampshire assembly from 1693 to 1727; speaker of the house in 1696, 1717 and 1727; chief justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire in 1719; member of the royal commissioners from 1702 to 1716; and also served as deputy surveyor of the king's woods. He married Mary Pickering, daughter of John and Mary (Stanyan) Pickering, of Portsmouth. They had six children, but the following enumeration of them may not be given in the correct order of birth: 1. John Jr., born January 9, 1683, died October 12, 1712; married, October 15, 1707, Jane Pemberton, born March 18, 1686. 2. Joshua, born September 20, 1685. 3. Mary, born

March 29, 1687, married Captain Thomas Phipps. 4. Elisha, of Berwick and Scarboro, married Mary Sullivan. 5. James, of Berwick, supposed to have married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Wise, of Berwick. 6. Mehitable, married Captain Timothy Gerrish, his first wife.

Elisha Plaisted, son of John and Mary (Pickering) Plaisted, was of Kittery and Berwick, and was one of the leading men of his town during the period of his active life. In September, 1712, the day next following that on which he was married, the town of Wells was attacked by Indians and he was made prisoner and taken to Canada. In a few days he was ransomed by his father on payment of a large sum of money, the amount said to have been three hundred pounds. He lived in that part of Kittery which afterward was set off and incorporated as Berwick, and was one of the first selectmen of that town, in 1715. In 1714 he represented Kittery in the general court. His wife, whom he married September 16, 1712, was Mary, daughter of Colonel John and Hannah Wheelwright, of Wells. She was born May 1, 1694, and bore her husband ten children: 1. John, born May 6, 1714. 2. Joshua, born September 4, 1715, soldier of Berwick in 1740. 3. Elisha, born April 28, 1717. 4. Mary, born December 21, 1718, married December 16, 1736, Elisha Hill. 5. James, baptized July 10, 1720. 6. Mehitable, born October 10, 1723. 7. Hannah, born May 30, 1725, married, first, in 1740, James Scammon, of Saco, who died 1753. She married for her second husband, July 4, 1754, Major Ebenezer Ayer. He accompanied Arnold in his expedition to Canada, and it is said that he had the courage to saw off the pickets of an English fort to enable the soldiers to pass over the barricade. He afterward served in the engineer department of the army and did not return to Saco until after the close of the revolution. He was town treasurer from 1762 to 1771. Hannah Plaisted by both marriages had eleven children. Her eldest son, James Scammon Jr., was colonel of a regiment in the revolution and died October 21, 1804. 8. Samuel, born June 25, 1727. 9. William, born March 15, 1730, lived in Berwick; married, April 8, 1752, Jane Hight, who survived him and afterward married Ebenezer Lord. William Plaisted had seven children, one of whom, Samuel, married Elizabeth Hart and had a son William, the latter the father of Governor Plaisted, of Maine. 10. Elizabeth, born December 26, 1731, married Nicholas Shapleigh.

el Plaisted, son of Elisha and Mary (wright) Plaisted, born June 25, 1727, February 25, 1753, Mrs. Elizabeth of Scarboro, and had twelve children: nah, born June 20, 1754, married Dam, of Kittery. 2. Elisha, born No-

20, 1755. 3. Esther, born September 4. John, baptized July 1, 1759, married Moulton. 5. Samuel, baptized May 2, married Hannah Cilley, of Saco, and in Gorham, Maine. 6. Andrew, born 1763, married Molly Libby, of Scarborough settled in Gorham. 7. Elizabeth, July 10, 1783, Joseph Moody, of Lim-Maine. 8. Simon, born June, 1770, first, Hannah Small; second, Sarah 9. William, married, 1805, Hannah and lived in Portland, Maine. 10. Abi-married Simon Moulton, of Standish. 11. born March 1, 1778, died single. 12. born January 3, 1779, married, first, foulton; second, Josiah Willard.

n Plaisted, son of Samuel and Eliza-Libby) Plaisted, born in Scarboro, June 1, 1770, died in Limerick, Maine, 3, 1860. The greater part of his life nt in Limington, where he was a pro-farmer, and for several years he was a an. He married, first, in 1796, Hannall, born in Limington, August 10, died there March 13, 1834. She was the of all of his children. He married, Sarah Paine, who died January 1, His children were Dorothy, Hannah, , Phebe, John, Simon, Benjamin S. ry Plaisted.

amin Small Plaisted, fourth son and child of Simon and Hannah (Small) l, was born in Limington, York county.

By occupation he was a farmer. lly he was originally a Whig, later a can, but took no active interest in that He was a member of the Methodist

The wife of Benjamin Plaisted was Woods, born in Unity, daughter of Woods, a native of Maine, born in h, and Lydia (Radcliffe) Woods, his His children were: 1. Mary, born married Nathan Wood. 2. Alameda, nity, married Joseph Parsons. 3. Wilson. 4. Benjamin, born Albion, 5. Celestia A., married James Stan-

ge Wilson Plaisted, third child and elder Benjamin Small and Lydia (Woods) l, was born March 3, 1845, in Unity, but moved to Albion at age of two

years, where he was reared and received his early education. In 1865 he left Albion and went to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he remained for six years and learned the trade of tinsmithing and sheet metal working. He next went back to the farm for a year, then went to Medford, Massachusetts, and learned plumbing and the stove business. In 1874 he settled in Everett, Massachusetts, and established himself in business as a hardware dealer, and so continued successfully until April 1, 1902, when he retired from that line and went into the real estate business in which he now is actively engaged. He is also a director of the Everett Bank, on committee of investments. Politically he is affiliated with the Republican party, but always has declined office. Mr. Plaisted married, first, Lottie Dodge, January 1, 1872. He married, second, in November, 1896, Mrs. Arabella (Plaisted) Small, widow of Alfred Small, to whom she was married, December 31, 1871, and daughter of John Plaisted, brother of Simon Plaisted, the father of George Wilson Plaisted. No children were born of either marriage.

John Plaisted, father of Arabella (Plaisted) (Small) Plaisted, married Thankful Babb, born in Buxton, Maine, April 10, 1821, daughter of Peter and Thankful Babb. Peter Babb was a revolutionary soldier. He enlisted at Scarboro, July 20, 1781, at the age of seventeen years, and served in Captain Williams' company of Colonel Vose's regiment, and was wounded and discharged after two years of service. John Plaisted was a carpenter in his earlier years and later became a farmer. He lived in Portland and in Limington, Maine. His children, all born in Limington, were: 1. Byron G., enlisted in Company C of the Tenth Regiment of Maine troops, and died at home, in August, 1862, from wounds received in service. 2. Marantly (?), died young. 3. Robert A., died at the age of eighteen years. 4. Arabella, married, first, Alfred Small; second, George Wilson Plaisted. 5. Gilman, died young. 6. Dr. John, now practicing medicine in Limington, Maine. 7. Fred W., died 1882. 8. Elizabeth, married Frank J. Taylor, lives in Limington.

Mr. Plaisted is a Mason, a member of Palestine Lodge, F. and A. M., and Mrs. Plaisted, through her connection with the Babb family, is a member of Bunker Hill Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Her mother was an honorary member of the Elizabeth Wadsworth Chapter (which organization was named in allusion to the mother of

the poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow), of Portland, Maine. Mrs. Plaisted is a member of the Congregational church.

Hrolf Nefja Jarl, a Viking, CUSHING was the progenitor of the Cushing family, and the lineage connecting the American family with this Norse chief is remarkably interesting. In the Scandinavian Sagas relating to the latter half of the eighth century from 750 to 800, which may be regarded as the period in which reliable Norse history begins, frequent mention may be found of this Viking and his ancestors in Trondjem and the Maeras of Norway; and in later centuries of his descendants in Normandy and England as well. Hrolf Nefja had at least one son, Malahjule, and a daughter, Hild or Ragnhild, who married Rognvald Maera-Jarl, who in return for assistance rendered him by Harold Fair Hair in the Conquest of Norway was made chief ruler over not only the two Maeras, but also Ramsdel.

(II) Hild or Ragnhild, daughter of Hrolf Nefja (1), married Rognvald Maera-Jarl. They had three sons and a daughter.

(III) Gongu Hrolf, second son of Rognvald Maera-Jarl and Hild (2), was called Walking Rolf. He became early a great Viking leader, especially in the east. Returning from one of his expeditions soon after Harold's conquest, he committed acts of depredation in Vikin, and King Harold, who was then in Vikin, was very angry when he heard of it, and announced the outlawry of Hrolf from Norway. In vain Hrolf's mother appealed to the king. Accordingly Hrolf, accompanied by his Uncle Malahjule as councillor, and a numerous following, sailed for the Hebrides; whence they made conquests, ultimately gaining from Valland, now France, about 912 A. D., the great Jarls' Realm, known soon after as Normandie. Thus Hrolf, so well known in later history as Rollo, became the founder and first earl or duke of Normandy, establishing the great feudal nobility of Ruen, ancestors of the Sovereign families and Norman Barons of Normandy and England like. In this manner Malahulcinus de Toesini, as Malahjule was called, became possessed of Toesini and Conches.

(II) Malahjule, son of Hrolf Nefja Jarl, had at least one son, Hugo, mentioned below.

(III) Hugo de Toesini, son of Malahjule (2), became Lord of Cavalcamp in Nuestria and had two sons: 1. Ralf, mentioned below.

2. Hugo, Archbishop of Rouen 942-980, who gave to his brother Ralf the estates of Toesini.

(IV) Ralf, son of Hugo de Toesini (3), had a son Ralph or Ranulph, mentioned below.

(V) Ralph or Ranulph of Apulia, son of Ralf (4), was celebrated for his conquests of Apulia and elsewhere; inherited Toesini.

(VI) Ralf, son of Ranulph of Apulia (5), was appointed Castellan of Tillieres jointly with Nigel, Viscount of Coutances, in 1011. Ralf had issue L. Roger de Toesini, surnamed D'Espagne, on account of his prowess against the Saracens in Spain, progenitor of the De Toesinis, Hereditary Standard Bearers of Normandy; Barons of Toesini and Conches, and of Stafford and Belvoir in England, ancestors of the English houses of Cholmondeley, Egerton, Grosley and others. 2. Hugh de Toesini, mentioned below.

(VII) Hugh de Toesini, son of Ralf (6), surnamed de Limesay from his Norman seigneurie, was living in 1060 and had several sons who accompanied William the Conqueror, to whom they were related as nephews through their mother, who was William's half-sister.

(VIII) Ralf, son of Hugh de Toesini (7), received from his uncle, William of Normandy, the Barony of Oxburg or Oxenburgh in Norfolk, and forty-one other Manors in several counties with the lands of Christina, one of the sisters of Prince Edgar whom Ralf married.

(IX) Ralf, son of Ralf (8), married a daughter of Hadewise.

(X) Alan, son of Ralf (9), was next in line.

(XI) Gerard, son of Alan (10), married Amy, daughter of Trian de Hronelade of Bidun Limisi.

(XII) Ralf, younger son of Gerard (11), was surnamed Le Cusyn or Le Cosyn de Limisi, whence the name Cushing is derived, held Choseley.

(XIII) Roger, son of Ralf (12), had a brother Richard. One of these was ancestor of Galfridus Cusyn, mentioned below.

(XIV) Galfridus, Gerard or Geoffrey Cusyn, was born in county Norfolk, of the family as given above, in the latter part of the thirteenth century. He possessed estates at Hardingham, in that county, and in 1327 was assessed to the King's subsidies, Edward First.

(XV) William Cushing, son or grandson of Geoffrey Cusyn (14), added to the original estates of his ancestors, lands in Hingham.

(XVI) Thomas Cushing, son of William

Cushing (15), (spelled also Cussyn) was born in Hardingham, county Norfolk, England, in the latter part of the reign of Richard II, 1377-1399; had large estates at Hardingham, Hingham and elsewhere.

(XVII) William Cushing, son of Thomas Cushing (16), was born at Hardingham in the fifteenth century; married Emma ———; lived in Hingham. His long and explicit will was dated September 26, 1492, and proved March 11, 1493. His wife Emma died in 1507. Children: 1. John, the elder, there being two sons living by the same name at the time the will was made. 2. Robert, of Hingham, styled "Gentleman." 3. Thomas, of Hardingham, and afterwards of East Dedham in Norfolk. 4. John Jr., inherited his father's house at East Row, Hingham. 5. Elyne. 6. Annable. 7. Margaret, married Thomas Crowe. 8. Agnes.

(XVIII) John Cushing, son of William Cushing (Cushyng or Cushyn) (17), was born in Hingham but lived in Hardingham, where he owned estates. He also owned large properties in Lombard street, London. His will dated February 21, 1522, proved March 5, 1523, mentions wife and six children. Children: 1. John, of Hingham. 2. Thomas, of Hardingham, mentioned below. 3. William, of Hardingham. 4. Margaret. 5. Isabel. 6. Margery. 7. Elyne. 8. Agnes.

(XIX) Thomas Cushing, son of John Cushing (Cushyn) (18), inherited the homestead of his father; died at Hardingham in April, 1558. Children: 1. John, of Norfolk. 2. Ursula. 3. Nicholas. 4. Edward. 5. Stephen. 6. Peter, mentioned below.

(XX) Peter Cushing, son of Thomas Cushing (19), was born at Hardingham, but removed to Hingham about 1600. He married, at Hardingham, June 2, 1583, Susanna Hawes, buried at Hingham, April 26, 1641. He was buried there March 2, 1615. He was probably one of the first Cushings to embrace the Protestant faith. Children: 1. Theophilus, baptized November 4, 1584; came to New England in the ship "Griffin" with Governor Haynes; Rev. Cotton for a time resided on Haynes' farm and removed to Hingham, Massachusetts; was blind twenty-five years; never married; died March 24, 1679. 2. Bridget, baptized February 19, 1586, married, July 15, 1627, George More. 3. Matthew, baptized March 2, 1589, mentioned in the American line below. 4. William, baptized April 1, 1593, married Margery ———. 5. Barbara, baptized June 16, 1596, died Jan-

uary, 1632. 6. Peter, of London, married Godley Payne, widow of Simon Payne; died 1665, no issue. 7. Katherine, married ——— Long, of Carlton Road, near Wymondham, county Norfolk, England. 8. Thomas, baptized May 15, 1603, of London.

(I) Matthew Cushing, progenitor of this branch of the Cushing family in America, was baptized in Hingham, England, March 2, 1589, and died in Hingham, Massachusetts, September 30, 1660. With his wife, four sons, and his wife's sister, Frances Recroft, widow, he sailed from Ipswich in 1638 on the ship "Diligent," John Martin, master. He left England owing to religious troubles. He settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he at once became identified with public affairs. He was a town officer and a deacon of Rev. Thomas Hobart's church. He married, August 5, 1613, in England, Nazareth Pitcher, baptized October 30, 1586, and died in Hingham, Massachusetts, January 6, 1682, aged ninety-six years, daughter of Henry Pitcher, of the family of the famous Admiral Pitcher, of England. After the death of Matthew Cushing, his heirs, Daniel, Matthew, John, Jeremiah Cushing, and Matthias Briggs, made an agreement for a division of the estate to themselves and their mother. Children: 1. Daniel, baptized April 20, 1619. 2. Jeremiah, baptized July 21, 1621. 3. Matthew, baptized April 5, 1623. 4. Deborah, baptized February 17, 1625, married Matthias Briggs. 5. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Cushing, son of Matthew Cushing (1), born in 1627 in Hingham, England, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 31, 1708. He came to New England with his father in 1638. He settled in Scituate and became a prominent man. In 1663 he was surveyor of highways; receiver of taxes, 1667; deputy to the general court in 1674, elected again in 1692, and for several years afterwards; on the committee for dividing the Scituate lands in 1663; in 1676 was chosen to report to the government all services of the soldiers in Scituate in King Philip's war; selectman from 1674 to 1686; county magistrate for Plymouth county from 1685 to 1692; assistant of the Old Colony government of Plymouth from 1689 to 1691. He was colonel of the Plymouth regiment.

He married, in Hingham, England, January 20, 1658, Sarah Hawke, baptized in Hingham, England, August 1, 1641, died in Scituate, Massachusetts, March 9, 1679, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. Children,

born in Scituate: 1. John, April 28, 1662. 2. Thomas, December 26, 1663. 3. Matthew, February, 1665, mentioned below. 4. Jeremiah, July 13, 1666. 5. James, January 27, 1668. 6. Joshua, August 27, 1670. 7. Sarah, August 26, 1671. 8. Caleb, January, 1673. 9. Deborah, 1674. 10. Mary, August 30, 1676. 11. Joseph, September 23, 1677. 12. Benjamin, February 4, 1679, was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1700.

(III) Matthew Cushing, son of John Cushing (2), was born in Scituate in February, 1665, baptized May 14, 1665. He married in Hingham, Massachusetts, December 27, 1694. Deborah Jacob, born in Hingham, May 8, 1677, died November 30, 1755, daughter of Captain John and Mary (Russell) Jacob. He was a wheelwright by trade, and was selectman of the town in 1703-04-08-13-14. Children: 1. Jacob, born March 17, 1696, mentioned below. 2. Matthew, May 22, 1698. 3. Deborah, December 9, 1700. 4. Hezekiah, March 14, 1703. 5. Rachel, May 3, 1705. 6. Josiah, August 9, 1707. 7. Sarah, September 5, 1711. 8. Noah, October 18, 1714.

(IV) Jacob Cushing, son of Matthew Cushing (3), born at Hingham, Massachusetts, March 17, 1696, died December 23, 1777. He graduated at Harvard College in 1725, and resided at Hingham. He was selectman in 1729-30-31-37; deputy to the general court in 1737-38-39-40-44-45-49 and eight years after. He was a member of the committee of correspondence and safety at the beginning of the revolution. He married, December 3, 1739, Mary Chauncey, born December 19, 1706, died August 4, 1776, daughter of Charles and Sarah (Walley) Chauncey, of Boston, and great-great-granddaughter of Charles Chauncey, second president of Harvard College. Children: 1. Jacob, born July 12, 1742. 2. Charles, July 13, 1744, mentioned below. 3. Isaac, January 12, 1747.

(V) Colonel Charles Cushing, son of Jacob Cushing (4), born in Hingham, July 13, 1744, died November 25, 1809. He married at Halifax, Massachusetts, February 23, 1769, Hannah Croade, daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Cushing) Croade. He served all through the revolution. He was in Captain Isaiah Cushing's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment in April, 1775; in Captain Jotham Loring's company, General Heath's regiment in 1775; in Captain Loring's company, Colonel John Groaton's regiment in 1775; and also captain in the Thirty-sixth Regiment in the

same year. He was in the expedition to Canada and was afterward colonel of a continental regiment. He was a member of the committee of correspondence from 1779 to 1781. He was representative to the general court in 1780-81-84-90-91-92-93, and a member of the senate in 1794. In 1791 he removed with his family from Hingham to Lunenburg and settled on what has since been called the Brooke Farm, where he died. Children: 1. Mary, born December 10, 1769. 2. Charles, April 7, 1771, died December 1, 1785. 3. Chauncey, October 23, 1772, died February 5, 1793. 4. Edmund, December 2, 1774, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, April 26, 1778, died April 26, 1779. 6. Priscilla, June 6, 1779. 7. Josiah, January 10, 1782, died April 11, 1795. 8. Hannah, March 31, 1786, died October 13, 1811. 9. Charles, August 26, 1792, died July 8, 1797.

(VI) Edmund Cushing, son of Colonel Charles Cushing (5), born at Hingham, December 2, 1774, died March 22, 1851. He married, November 20, 1800, Mary Stearns, born October 25, 1776, died December 16, 1866, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Corey) Stearns. He resided in Lunenburg. He was representative to the general court in 1804-06-20; was member of the governor's council from 1826 to 1828; senator from Worcester county from 1825 to 1828 and presidential elector in 1824. He was in the publishing business. Children: 1. Luther Stearns, born June 22, 1803. 2. Mary Croade, May 6, 1805. 3. Edmund Lambert, May 3, 1807. 4. Henry Albert, May 4, 1809, died June 2, 1810. 5. William, May 15, 1811, mentioned below. 6. George Augustus, August 8, 1813. 7. Caroline Augusta, November 1, 1815, died October 28, 1902. 8. Mary Ann Stearns, October 9, 1818.

(VII) William Cushing, son of Edmund Cushing (6), born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, May 15, 1811, died August 27, 1895. He was a school teacher and clergyman, teaching in Cambridge and Fitchburg and preaching in Saco, Maine; Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and Bedford, Massachusetts. For a time he resided on a farm in Clinton, Massachusetts, and in 1868 removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was assistant in the Harvard University Library. He was the compiler of several biographical works. He married, July 25, 1843, Margaret Louisa Wiley, born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 29, 1824, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Wright) Wiley. Her father was the first treasurer of the Fitchburg railroad. Children: 1. Mar-

garet Wiley, born June 1, 1844. 2. Charles Chauncey, December 22, 1845. 3. Henry Prescott, March 20, 1847. 4. John Eliott, January 15, 1849. 5. Mary Louisa, December 14, 1850. 6. Catherine Wiley, September 24, 1852. 7. Josiah Stearns, May 3, 1854, mentioned below. 8. William Forbes, October 29, 1855. 9. George Wiley, March 17, 1857, mentioned below. 10. Edith Stearns, October 16, 1861. 11. Ethel Wright, May 2, 1863.

(VIII) Josiah Stearns Cushing, son of William Cushing (7), was born in Bedford, Massachusetts, May 3, 1854. He received his education in the public and high schools of Clinton and Medford. He began to learn the trade of printer when fourteen years old in the University Press office in Cambridge. He worked as a journeyman there and also in the printing offices of Rockwell & Churchill, Rand, Avery & Company, and Alfred Mudge & Son in Boston, and the Riverside Press, and John Wilson & Son, in Cambridge. He was a skillful craftsman, possessing mechanical ability of a high order. In 1878, with a very modest capital saved from his wages, he ventured to start in business on his own account, establishing a typesetting plant in a small room at the corner of Milk and Federal streets, Boston. His first work, a book given him on trial, with a promise of more work if that proved satisfactory, was such a superior specimen of the printer's art that he won immediately a considerable patronage and was soon obliged to enlarge his quarters. His business increased rapidly, and in 1889, when he had been in business a little over ten years, he took a floor in the Estes Press building, on Summer street, Boston, and increased his force to one hundred and twenty-five compositors. In 1895 he located his business in Norwood, Massachusetts, a suburb of Boston, in the Norwood Press building erected for the purpose, in association with Berwick & Smith, whose business is press-work exclusively. Later the firm of E. Fleming & Company, bookbinders, were added to the combination, thus completing the largest bookmaking plant in the United States. The Norwood Press ranks among the foremost printing concerns in this country and in some respects is unique. Mr. Cushing is the designer of several faces of type in general use in the United States and extremely popular, in both book and commercial work. Mr. Cushing has made a specialty of college text books and standard educational works in various languages, and the Cushing fonts for Greek, Hebrew and other foreign languages

are the standard in this country. His designs for mathematical signs and symbols are also in general use. At one time for a period of four years he had as partner George A. Wentworth, professor in Phillips Academy, Exeter, and author of a popular series of mathematical text-books. Mr. Cushing is president of the Norwood Press Company, the corporation owning the real estate, etc., in Norwood. For many years he had the contracts for printing the reports of the United States supreme court and the United States courts of appeals.

He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston and was elected second lieutenant in 1894, first lieutenant in 1900, and commander in 1902-03. He is a prominent Mason, a member of Joseph Warren Lodge of Boston, of Boston Commandery, and of the various bodies to the thirty-second degree. He was the first president of the Norwood Business Association, chairman of the board of trustees of the public library of Norwood, and for nine years president of the Boston Typothetae. He is ex-commandore of the Winthrop Yacht Club, owner of the yachts "Owl," "Nimbus" and "Lilias," and until recently also a member of the Massachusetts, Hull, Jeffries, Corinthian and Atlantic Yacht Clubs. He is a member of the Boston Athletic Association and of the Aldine Association of New York, and an ex-president of the Boston Club, the oldest dining club in America, and the acknowledged birth-place of the Republican party. From 1900 to 1907 inclusive he served on the staff of Colonel James A. Frye, commanding the First Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., as first lieutenant and regimental commissary and as captain and quartermaster, respectively. He resides on the Sanders road, Norwood. He married, March 30, 1876, Lilius Jean Ross, of Cambridge, born October 30, 1854, daughter of William Munro and Elizabeth (Metcalf) Ross. Their only child living is Lilius Stearns, born February 9, 1891.

(VIII) George Wiley Cushing, son of Rev. William Cushing (7), was born at Bedford, Massachusetts, March 17, 1857. He was educated in the public schools and has been associated with his brother in business for a number of years. He is secretary of the J. S. Cushing Company. He is a member of the Orient Lodge of Free Masons and has been its secretary for eleven years. He served six years as member of the Norwood school committee, part of the time as chairman. He married, October 4, 1886, Arabella E. Burgess,

daughter of Silas A. and Eveline Eliza Hastings (Jones) Burgess. Their only child is Walter Burgess, born in Cambridge, June 30, 1887, student in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Richard Barker, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled in Andover, Massachusetts, as early as 1643. He was doubtless related to the Rowley family. James Barker, of Rowley, was admitted a freeman October 7, 1640; died September, 1678. Thomas Barker, of Rowley, was a proprietor of Rowley in 1643; died November, 1650. Richard Barker was the first settler in what is now the town of Andover, the only citizen known to have been there as early as 1643. In a deed of land and stock in Ipswich to Richard Barker, August 13, 1643, his residence is given as Cochichawicke (Andover). He was a prominent man in both town and church affairs, and served on many important committees, was often selectman, and administered many estates for his neighbors, performing the duties assumed later by lawyers in the community. His house lot was near that of John Osgood, on the north side of Cochichawicke, and his descendants settled in the vicinity until the entire shore of Great Pond on the north, east and south, was taken up by the farms of the family. His will, dated April 7, 1688, proved March 28, 1693, bequeathed to children John, William, Ebenezer, Richard, Stephen, Benjamin, Sarah and Hester, and to grandchildren Priscilla, Hester and Sarah, children of deceased daughter Hannah. His wife Joanna ———, died April 10, 1687. Children: 1. Deacon John, died 1722. 2. Ebenezer, born March 22, 1651; died 1747, aged ninety-five years; had sons Ebenezer and Nathan. 3. William, born 1646; mentioned below. 4. Richard, born April 10, 1651; had son Richard. 5. Stephen, born July 5, 1659; had sons Stephen, Zebadiah and James. 6. Benjamin, born February 28, 1663; died 1750, leaving sons Benjamin and Joseph, and Hannah. 7. Sarah. 8. Hester. 9. Hannah.

(II) William Barker, son of Richard Barker (1), born in Andover, 1646, died 1718, (January 3, 1722 ?), aged seventy-two years; married, July 6, 1670, Mary Stevens, born 1652, died May 1, 1703. He was one of the leading citizens of the town, held various offices and was for many years deacon of the church. Children: 1. William. 2. John, born February 10, 1690; mentioned below. 3.

Deacon Samuel, born 1683; died 1766, aged eighty-three, a prominent citizen of Andover. And several daughters.

(III) John Barker, son of William Barker (2), born in Andover, February 10, 1690, died there October 24, 1764; married Sarah ———, born 1695, died July 1, 1761.

(IV) Stephen Barker, son of John Barker (3), born June 15, 1724, died at Andover, April 20, 1811; married June 22, 1749, Sarah Chadwick, of an old Bradford family. Children: 1. John, born April 14, 1753, mentioned below. 2. Stephen Jr., born 1771, deputy to the general court, member of the governor's council and state constitutional convention.

(V) John Barker, son of Stephen Barker (4), born in Andover, April 14, 1753, died October 8, 1839. He was a farmer in North Andover. He was a soldier in the revolution, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, a sergeant in Captain Benjamin Farnum's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment, and in 1777 also in Captain John Adams's company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment. He won a name for coolness and bravery at Bunker Hill, and is specially mentioned in the history of Andover. He married, October 31, 1780, Phebe Wood, born April 24, 1753, died October 8, 1839, daughter of Moses Wood, of North Andover. Children, born in Andover: 1. Mary, born November 22, 1781; married ——— Kilburn. 2. Sarah, born October 1, 1783; married ——— Dodge. 3. Phebe, born March 9, 1786. 4. Charlotte, born March 1, 1788; married ——— Bradley. 5. Hannah, born October 25, 1790, died unmarried. 6. Harriet, born June 4, 1795, married ——— Dodge. 7. John, born December 3, 1797; mentioned below. 8. Eliza, born February 25, 1801.

(VI) John Barker, son of John Barker (5), born in North Andover, December 3, 1797, died there July 4, 1861; married Mary Longley, born December 2, 1811, at Sidney, Maine, died at North Andover, November 30, 1889. Children, born at North Andover: 1. John, born April 7, 1845; mentioned below. 2. Phebe E., born July 30, 1846; married James Henry Nason, 1868; lives at Boxford, Massachusetts. 3. George L., born April 7, 1848, foreman of a farm in Danvers, Massachusetts. 4. Jacob, born May 3, 1849; lives upon the homestead; mentioned below. 5. Clinton C., born May 31, 1851, died October 5, 1887, leaving a son Clinton C., who lives with his uncle John Barker. 6. Mary, born July 17, 1853, died March 27, 1854.

(VII) John Barker, son of John Barker (6), was born in North Andover, April 7, 1845. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and the Tilton Academy. Except for about fifteen months during which he worked in a shop in Charlestown, Massachusetts, he has been a farmer all his life. At the age of twenty-two he bought a farm in Boxford, but after four years went back to the homestead in Andover, buying it in partnership with his brother Clinton from their brother Jacob. Four years later he sold his share back to Jacob. He bought the farm of his wife's father, James Nason, and conducted it until 1902, when he sold it to George Kunhardt and bought the farm that he now occupies. His farm is in North Andover, and comprises sixty acres of land with excellent buildings. He does general farming. He is a member of Cochichewick Lodge, F. and A. M.; Mount Sinai Chapter, R. A. M.; Lawrence Council, R. S. M.; Bethany Commandery, K. T., and North Andover Grange. He is a Republican in politics. He married, September 2, 1868, at North Andover, Catherine M. Nason, born at North Andover, June, 1841, daughter of James and Ruby Nason. Mr. and Mrs. Barker have no children.

James Nason, father of Mrs. John Barker, was born in 1815, said to have been born at sea when the family was coming to America; married April 3, 1840, Ruby S. Kimball, born January 21, 1818, at North Andover, died there August 30, 1900; children: i. Catherine M. Nason, born June, 1841, mentioned above, married John Barker; ii. Mary E. Nason, born November 19, 1843, was school teacher in Cambridge a number of years, now living with Mrs. Barker; iii. James Henry, born January 19, 1847, lives in Boxford, farmer; iv. John H. Nason, born October 18, 1849, wheelwright at Boxford; v. Frank E. Nason, born November 21, 1852, lives in Boston, Massachusetts. William Nason, father of James Nason, was a citizen of Andover; children: John W. Nason; William Nason; James Nason, mentioned above.

(VII) Jacob Barker, son of John Barker (6), was born in North Andover, May 3, 1849. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Phillips Academy, Andover. He worked on the farm when a boy, and continued with his father on the homestead, and succeeded to the ownership when his father died. At one time he sold the farm to his brothers John and Clinton, but after a few years bought back the share of John and

continued farming in partnership with his brother as long as he lived. After Clinton Barker died he bought the interests of his widow, and since then has been sole proprietor of the farm. The homestead comprises one hundred and seventy-five acres of land and supports a large dairy. Mr. Barker is engaged in general farming. At the time he sold the homestead he bought a farm in the neighboring town of Bradford, Massachusetts, but in 1888 he sold it to Mr. Richards of Haverhill, and returned to the homestead in North Andover. He is a Republican in politics. He belongs to Cochichewick Lodge, F. and A. M.; Mount Sinai Chapter, R. A. M.; and North Andover Grange, No. 128, Patrons of Husbandry. He is a Republican. He married, June 1, 1881, Annie J. Robinson, born 1857, at Dennysville, Maine, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Close) Robinson. Children, born at North Andover: Mary, Jessie, John Jacob, George R., Frank M.

The English family of CHADWICK Chadwick, from which the American Chadwicks are descended, springs from a hamlet named Chadwick in Rochdale, Lancashire. William de Chadwyke, the first of the name, was born about 1355 and in 1413 was called "Senior," then having a son William of age. His descendant, John de Chadwyk, of a few generations later, was progenitor of the Chadwicks of Chadwick; the Chadwicks of Healey Hall and of Mavesyn, Ridware, the Chadwicks of Pudleston Court, Herefordshire, late of Swinton Hall, Lancashire. The arms of the Chadwicks of Chadwick: Gules an escutcheon within an orle of martlets argent: Crest: a lily argent stalked and leaved vert. The Swinton Hall family bears the same arms. Motto: *In candore Decus*. Crest: In front of two crosses crosslet fitchee in saltire, the flower and stem of a white lily slipped proper. A branch of the family in Cornwall spells the name sometimes Chadock, and bears similar arms showing relationship. Crest: On a ducal coronet or a martlet. The similarity of names indicates that the Healey branch of the family is that from which the American family given below is descended, though all the American Chadwicks, Chadocks and Shattucks are undoubtedly from the original stock at Chadwick, Lancashire.

(I) Jordan Chadwick, younger brother of Henry de Chadwick, of Chadwick, and second son of John de Chadwyk, mentioned above,

married Elianore, daughter of Christopher Kyrkeshoge, of Hundersfeld.

(II) John Chadwick, son of Jordan Chadwick, married Alice Okeden, daughter and co-heir of Adam Okeden, bringing into the family the Healey estates, Lancashire, that have descended in the Chadwick line to the present generation. Adam Okeden descended from Adam Okeden who married Havise, heir of Thomas de Heley.

(III) Thomas Chadwycke, son of John Chadwick (2), lived at Heley.

(IV) Robert Chadwick Esq., son of Thomas Chadwycke (3), rebuilt with stone the old mansion at Hely (Heley or Healy).

(V) John Chadwick, son of Robert Chadwick (4), was of Healy Hall; married Catherine, only daughter and heir of Lewis Chadwicke, of Mavesyn Ridward, county Stafford, who was a colonel in the parliamentary army in the civil war. Mary, mother of Catherine, was daughter and heir of Anthony Bagot, of Colton. Lewis Chadwick was eldest son of John Chadwick Esq. and wife Joyce, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Cawarden Esq., of Mavesy-Ridware, sixth in descent from Sir John Cawarden. Children: 1. Charles, baptized March 6, 1637, married Anne Sacheverell. 2. John, a vicar. 3. Jordan, of Oldham. 4. Lewis. 5. Robert.

The arms are the same or very similar to the original arms of the Chadwicks. Motto: *Stans cum Rege*. Charles Chadwick, the first of the name to settle in New England, was admitted a freeman of Watertown, Massachusetts, May 18, 1631; was town officer and deputy to the general court; died April 10, 1682, aged eighty-six. His will dated June 30, 1681, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, who died February 22, 1684, kinsmen Thomas and John Chadwick; to the eldest son of Thomas Chadwick and to Charles, the eldest son of John Chadwick. Jeremiah Norcross, of Watertown, mentions "brother Charles Chadwick." John Chadwick Sr., of Malden, was there as early as 1648; his will dated December 1, 1680, proved April 5, 1681, devised to sons John, James and Samuel, daughter Hannah and three married daughters:

(I) Thomas Chadwick, the kinsman of Charles Chadwick, mentioned in his will, was probably a nephew. That will proves that all the New England Chadwicks were related. A branch of the family also settled in New Jersey, perhaps not closely related to these of New England. Thomas was born in 1655 and settled early at Newbury, Massachusetts, but

removed to Watertown in 1679. He married, April 6, 1674-75, Sarah Walcott. Children born at Newbury: 1. Sarah, born October 3, 1675. 2. Thomas, born 1677. Children born at Watertown: 3. John, born November 20, 1680. 4. Elizabeth, born October 31, 1682, died aged twelve. 5. Lydia, born March 22, 1685, died aged nine. 6. Richard, born April 20, 1687. 7. Daniel, born January 20, 1689. 8. Jonathan, born April 4, 1691, mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, born October 14, 1695.

(II) Jonathan Chadwick, son of Thomas Chadwick (1), born April 4, 1691, died May 1, 1754. He married, October 25, 1722, Hannah Kimball, who died July 25, 1736, aged thirty-seven or forty-one years. Children born at Bradford: 1. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1723, died December 16, 1743. 2. John, born January 1, 1724-25, died young. 3. Eunice, born April 29, 1726, married, April 9, 1752, Richard Kimball. 4. John, born July 7, 1728. 5. Jonathan, born May 7, 1730, mentioned below. 6. David, born September 8, 1732, married, December 25, 1760, Sarah Hazeltine; drowned in the Merrimac river, November 19, 1761. 7. Joseph, born January 7, 1735.

(III) Jonathan Chadwick, son of Jonathan Chadwick (2), born May 7, 1730, died September 15, 1808. He married, February 17, 1756, Sarah Kimball, who survived him and died April 15, 1821, aged eighty-seven. Children born at Bradford: 1. Dorothy, born April 21, 1759, died unmarried, May 21, 1812. 2. Joseph, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Chadwick, son of Jonathan Chadwick (3), born December 23, 1760, died February 25, 1832, aged seventy-one years. He married, June 30, 1787, Mary Parker, born December 8, 1767, daughter of Bradstreet and Rebecca (Balch) Parker, and granddaughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Parker, of Bradford. Children born at Bradford: 1. Mary Parker, born June 5, 1788, died unmarried, January 17, 1830. 2. Sarah, born April 27, 1790, died April 1, 1820. 3. Hannah, born March 31, 1792, died April 2, 1795. 4. Eunice, born October 13, 1793, died April 26, 1795. 5. Hannah, born December 28, 1795. 6. Captain Jonathan, born August 20, 1797, married, December 9, 1824, Eunice Day; died February 2, 1830, aged thirty-two. 7. Joseph, born September 3, 1799, blown up in a steamboat on the Mississippi river, April 21, 1838. 8. George, born October 8, 1801, married Susan Brewster Gilbert. 9. Benjamin Parker, born March 30, 1804. 10. Bradstreet (twin), born December 6, 1806, mentioned below. 11.



FARE WEL TIL THEN

GOODRICH COAT-OF-ARMS.

1 (twin), born December 6, 1806, died December 14, 1809. 12. William, born June 9, died July 13, 1843.

Bradstreet Chadwick, son of Joseph Chadwick (4), born at Bradford, December 6, died there June 7, 1841. He married Phillips, who died in 1888. Children of Bradford: 1. William Bradstreet, born March 6, 1833. 2. Jonathan Gilbert, born March 9, 1834 (town records), mentioned in 1834. 3. Eliza Ann, born November 24, 1834. 4. Joseph Warren, born October 22, 1834. 5. Mary Angelina, born 1840, married William Wilson and Otis Jaques.

Jonathan Gilbert Chadwick, son of Joseph Chadwick (5), was born in Bradford, October 9, 1834. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and in North Andover. His father died when he was less than seven years of age. He went to North Andover to live not long afterward, and at the age of nine began to earn his own living on a farm. When he was fourteen he entered the employ of Jonathan Bradley, of North Andover, and also learned the trade of cooper. It was the common practice for New England farmers to follow some trade besides farming, such as shoemaking in the winter. He bought a farm in Bradford in 1854 with his brother, Joseph Warren Chadwick, but after three years sold out and moved to North Andover. In 1867 he bought his present farm in that town. It then contained about one hundred acres, but he has since added about seventy-five acres more and has improved the barns and other buildings, remodeling the house. He has a large orchard and follows market gardening extensively.

Two sons are associated in business with him. They have three large green-houses and make a specialty of lettuce. Mr. Chadwick has been successful in his business; enterprising and industrious, upright and fair in his dealings, he has won a position of high esteem in the eyes of his townsmen. Mr. Chadwick is a Republican in politics and has been prominent in town affairs. He was on the board of selectmen for one year. He is a member of North Andover Grange, No. 128, and of Husbandry. In religion he is a Unitarian.

He married Mary Jane Farmer, born July 1, 1834, at North Tewksbury, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Kendall) Farmer, of North Tewksbury. Her father was born in North Tewksbury in 1805 and died in Brentford, New Hampshire, 1860, son of Eliphalet

("Life") Farmer. Her mother was born at North Tewksbury in 1810 and died in North Andover, 1866. Children of Jefferson and Mary Farmer: James Farmer, Charles Farmer, Mary Farmer, Thomas Farmer, lived in North Andover; Mary J. Farmer, mentioned above; George Farmer, lived in Springfield, Massachusetts; Caroline E., married Edward S. Field, of Springfield. Children of Jonathan Gilbert and Mary Jane (Farmer) Chadwick: 1. George G., born March, 1859, in business with his father, market gardening; married Carrie Carlton. 2. Warren B., born April, 1867, in the ice cream business in Haverhill; married Marion Lawson; child, Gilbert L., born September, 1898. 3. Arthur T., born September, 1879, associated in business with his father and brother and lives near the home-stand; married Emily Graham; child, George G., born September, 1904.

The surname Goodrich in England is very ancient. It was originally Godric, from whence we get Godricus, Godryke, Goodryke, Guthrich, Guthridge, Gothridge, Godridge, Goodridge, and the latter form survived until a very recent date in this branch of the family. In the correspondence between Colonel Birch, commander of the parliamentary forces in the siege of Goodrich Castle and Sir Henry Lingen who defended it, the latter called it Guthridge Castle, while Birch called it Goodrich Castle. The Saxon word *god* is clearly the primary root of the name and has the same meaning as the Gothic *guth* and the Danish *gud*. Whether the suffix *ric*, *rick*, or *rich* really meant rich, or had the same meaning as when added to bishop, as bishopric, signifying dominion or rule over a district, is not entirely certain. The name Godric is found in England as early as 870, not of course as a surname, as the custom of using surnames came into use several centuries later. The famous old Goodrich Castle dates back to the era before the Norman Conquest, the Goodriches being unquestionably of Saxon origin. Its ruins stand on a commanding eminence near the southwestern extremity of Herefordshire, Wales, on the eastern bank of the river Wye, sixteen miles from Hereford and four from Ross. It was a typical fortified castle of medieval Saxon style with Norman additions. Its history would fill a volume by itself. It was dismantled, and all but destroyed, by the Roundheads during the civil war by order of Parliament, dated March 1, 1647.

There were five pioneers of this family in New England before 1640. William Goodrich, born near Bury St. Edmunds, England, settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut; married, October 4, 1648, Sarah Marvin, progenitor of most of the name in New England. John Goodrich, his brother, settled also in Wethersfield, son of John of Hegeset, who died in England in 1632, and grandson of William of Hegeset, Suffolkshire, who died in 1631. Richard Goodrich, who settled in Guilford, Connecticut, in 1639, was probably of this same family. The other two bear similar names, William and John Goodrich. William is mentioned below. John may have been his brother; he was of Watertown in 1637, admitted freeman 1642, and is said to have died on a return voyage to England in 1644. It is thought that he may have been son of Richard and Muriel (Evans) Goodrich. If so, his pedigree may be traced to about the year 1465.

(I) William Goodrich, immigrant ancestor, was probably born in Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk county, England, and with his wife Margaret came to New England about 1634. As early as 1636 he was one of the proprietors of Watertown, Massachusetts, and he was admitted a freeman in 1642. His homestead of five acres was in or near the northern boundary of the present Mount Auburn cemetery, about half-way between Watertown Center and Harvard Square, Cambridge. He died in 1647 and the inventory of his estate was dated April 3, 1647. He was a comparatively young man, probably less than forty years old at the time of his death. His widow married John Hull, of Newbury, Massachusetts, whither she went with her Goodrich children. Hull died October 1, 1670, and she died February 3, 1683. Children of William and Margaret Goodrich: 1. Mary, born perhaps, in England, married, December 20, 1653, Edward Woodman, born 1628, and had children, Edward and Joanna Woodman. 2. Jeremiah, born March 6, 1638, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born September 29, 1639, married Martha Moore; was apprentice in early life to Samuel Thatcher. 4. Benjamin, born April 11, 1642, married Mary Jordan, second, Deborah Jordan; third, Sarah Croad.

(II) Jeremiah Goodrich, son of William Goodrich or Goodridge (I), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, March 6, 1638, married, November 15, 1660, Mary Adams, daughter of Robert and Eleanor Adams, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He was brought up

in Newbury and settled there. Children: 1. Mary, born in Newbury, November 21, 1663, married, April 21, 1684, Arthur Thresher. 2. William, born August 2, 1665. 3. Jeremiah, married Mary ——. 4. Philip, born November 23, 1669, ancestor of the Lunenburg and Fitchburg family. 5. Elizabeth, born February 27, 1679, married, October 10, 1710, John Cooper. 6. Hannah, born November 15, 1681, married, 1703, Nathaniel Pettingill, born January 21, 1676, son of Mathew and Sarah (Noyes) Pettingill. 7. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Goodrich, son of Jeremiah Goodrich or Goodridge (2), born in Newbury, May 26, 1685, died November 15, 1754. He resided in Newbury and Gloucester, Massachusetts. He married, June 13, 1707, Hannah Brown, daughter of James Brown, glazier, formerly of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Two sons are known: 1. John, born June 24, 1708, mentioned below. 2. James.

(IV) John Goodrich, son of John Goodrich (3), born in Newbury, Massachusetts, June 24, 1708, removed with his parents to Gloucester about 1710; married, January 5, 1737, Elizabeth Woodman; he resided in Gloucester. Children: 1. John, born October 18, 1739, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born October 9, 1741.

(V) John Goodrich, son of John Goodrich (4), born in Gloucester, October 18, 1739, settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married prior to 1769, Lydia Morrison, daughter of John and Lydia Morrison, of Haverhill. The will of John Morrison, dated 1770, mentions his son-in-law, John Goodrich Jr. Lydia Morrison was the ninth child of John and Lydia (Robinson) Morrison. Her father was born in Newbury in 1693; bought land in 1717 on the Kings Highway in Exeter; received in 1726 a deed of forty acres of land in Newbury from his father, Daniel Morrison, and later settled in Haverhill where he was a taxpayer in 1741; signed petitions 1743-46; made his will in 1770. John Goodrich Jr., executor. Daniel Morrison (1), father of John (2), resided in Newbury as early as 1660; married Hannah Griffin, daughter of John and Lydia (Shatswell) Griffin. Lydia Shatswell was daughter of Theophilus Shatswell, and granddaughter of Theophilus Shatswell. John Goodrich (5), resided near Shad Village in Haverhill; married, second, Polly Butler. He was a shipwright. Chase mentions in his "History of Haverhill" that in 1815 the ship "Thorn" was launched; that she had been



Daniel Goodrich.

sleeping on the stocks nearly all the time of the War of 1812; that she was built by John Goodrich, five of whose grandsons commanded their own vessels—Captain John Goodrich (7), of Portsmouth; Captain Amos Tappan (7). Captain Phineas Goodrich (7), Captain Jeremiah Goodrich (7), and Captain John Goodrich, of Haverhill. John Goodrich (5) was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Ebenezer Colby's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. John, mentioned below. And several daughters.

(VI) James Goodrich, son of John Goodrich (5), born in Haverhill in 1773, married Hannah Parker, daughter of William Parker, of Bradford, Massachusetts, and removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. They had thirteen children.

(VII) Colonel John Goodrich, son of James Goodrich (6), born 1794, married Mary Gay, of Haverhill, and resided in Portsmouth; was colonel of state militia in 1827-28; owned several vessels and was captain of one; was engaged in the lumber trade with his brother, Captain Amos Goodrich; and when the railroad was built to Boston established the first express business; they bought the Jaffray house built in 1723 and they and their descendants resided there; Colonel John was called a very handsome man.

(VIII) Rev. Massena Goodrich, son of Colonel John Goodrich (7), of Portsmouth, was born in Portsmouth in 1819; married, 1846, Charlotte E. Nutter, and was ordained in the Christian ministry in 1845 in the Universalist church of Haverhill. It is said that half his parishioners were related by ties of blood or marriage. He also was pastor in parishes at East Cambridge, Waltham, Massachusetts; Lewiston, Maine; Pawtucket and Burrillville, Rhode Island, and he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination in a sermon preached January, 1895, at Burrillville. He celebrated his golden wedding at his home in Pawtucket in 1896. He was deemed one of the best Greek and Hebrew scholars in his denomination, reading the Bible in both these languages yearly until his death. For two years he was professor of Biblical languages in St. Lawrence University, Canton, New York, and he contributed many articles to the denominational papers. For twenty-five years he wrote the editorials for the *Pawtucket Gazette and Chronicle*. He also

wrote the History of North Providence in 1865 and of Pawtucket in 1876. Children: John, Joseph, Lucinda P., Emily LeBosquet, Charles S., Charlotte P. Miss Emily LeBosquet Goodrich furnished much of the material for this sketch; she resides at 3 Cross street, Pawtucket.

(VI) John Goodrich, son of John Goodrich (5), was born in Haverhill in 1766; married Mary Johnson, of that town, and was a prosperous farmer there. He died in 1828. She was born 1771, died 1860. Children: 1. Sophia, born 1796, died 1811. 2. Theodore, born 1798, died 1813. 3. Timothy J., born 1800, died 1887. 4. Hazen, born 1802, died aged twenty. 5. Joseph, born 1806, died 1893. 6. Mary, born 1810, died 1874. 7. John, born 1815, died 1878. 8. Theodore, born 1817, died 1904. 9. Daniel, mentioned below.

(VII) Daniel Goodrich, son of John (6) and Mary (Johnson) Goodrich, born in West Parish, Haverhill, January 17, 1820, died in February, 1906. He was educated in the common schools and attended Bradford Academy when that institution was conducted as a school for boys and girls, and one of the teachers at that time was Benjamin Greenleaf, the author of *Greenleaf's Arithmetic*. Upon reaching his majority Mr. Goodrich entered upon his business career; he established a shoe manufacturing business which he conducted alone for a time, when he took as a partner Daniel Fitts, the firm name appearing as Fitts & Goodrich. This continued about four years when Dudley Porter was admitted as a member. Mr. Fitts retired about one year later, when the firm became Goodrich & Porter and was thus known for twenty-eight years. In 1890 the firm, which had become widely known by the shoe trade throughout this and foreign countries, dissolved and the present firm of H. B. Goodrich & Company succeeded to the business. When Daniel Goodrich practically retired from the affairs of the company there probably was no man in Eastern Massachusetts better known in the shoe manufacturing business than he. Although a man ripe in years he retained his faculties to the last and was known for his wonderful retentive memory. He had always shrunk from public life, preferring his home and his family, to which he was devotedly attached. One of his chief delights was his library, where, surrounded by his family, he took pleasure in the

books it contained. His memory was so remarkable and retentive that after reading a poem or a book he was able to recite passages from either years after. While of keen literary taste, Mr. Goodrich never became connected with any of the organizations in the city, preferring to spend all of his leisure time at his home, and his only social connections were with the Pentucket Club and he was one of the leading members of the First Universalist Church of which he was a deacon.

He married in 1841, Marion Brickett, a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Their children were: 1. Hazen B., born in 1842, now engaged in the manufacture of shoes under the style of H. B. Goodrich and Company; he married Mary E. Lane, and had one son, Hazen L., who died in 1902; he married Mary J. Goodwin, of Boston, Massachusetts, and has one child, Mariette. 2. Annie Elizabeth Goodrich.

Only a few months before his death Mr. Goodrich said: "I often hear people say they dread to grow old. Tell them it is not to be feared. I have found age as agreeable as any other part of my life." He repeated Whittier's "The Eternal Goodness" not an hour before the end, fully conscious that it was approaching, saying, "It is all right." His life was a lesson to all of how a reasonable man should live and die, for it was all deserved and earned by a life of correct living.

The male members of the family were all tall and commanding in appearance, courteous but modest and unassuming in manner. Love of kin was a strong trait in their character. They inherited a thirst for knowledge, historical books and deep philosophical reading being their special delight. An elderly lady in Haverhill once remarked that she "never knew a Goodrich who was not intelligent and an excellent conversationalist." Hospitality and generosity were marked characteristics of the family. It was a common saying that no person was ever turned away hungry from their doors, their table always being furnished with the best the market supplied. One of them taught successive generations how to remember the poor by laying in many bushels of potatoes yearly for his children to distribute among the needy ones. This example was followed for several generations. No needy person ever applied to a Goodrich in vain, writes one who knew the family well for several generations.

The surname Crane has an ancient English history dating back to the Hundreds Rolls of the thirteenth century, and was probably a Norman local name earlier. Its similarity to the name of a bird has caused some of the families to adopt the crane as a symbol on their coat-of-arms, and indeed some branches of the family may have adopted the emblem before taking the surname. The coat-of-arms of the Crane family of Suffolk, England, to which some, if not all the American families, belong, is: Argent a fesse between three crosses crosslet fitchee gules. Crest: A crane proper. There have been many distinguished Englishmen of this name from the earliest use of the surname. There were a number of pioneers of this family in Massachusetts and Connecticut before 1650.

(1) Henry Crane, immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1621, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and is progenitor of the family to which United States Senator Winthrop Murray Crane belongs. He bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres of land with house and buildings in Dorchester in that part set off as Milton, September 1, 1654. The first road over Milton Hill was laid out by his house, passing through the Dorchester woods from Braintree to Roxbury and was laid out by the town of Braintree. He was selectman of Milton in 1679-80-81 and was trustee of the first meeting house in Milton. He was engaged in iron manufacture in Milton and acquired considerable property. There is an autograph letter of Henry Crane's, written May 7, 1677, and preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, vol. 30, 1, 239, in answer to an order to dispose of three Indian servants, the colony having made it unlawful to hold Indians in bondage. He pleaded for time to comply with order to save himself from loss in the sale of his slaves. He married first Tabitha ———, in England. She died in 1681. He married second, 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Kinsley, of Milton. He died at Milton March 21, 1709. Children: 1. Henry Jr., mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born about 1656; wounded in Swamp fight in King Philip's war, December 19, 1675. 3. Stephen, born about 1657. 4. John, born January 30, 1658-9; settled in Taunton, Massachusetts; married Hannah Leonard. 5. Elizabeth, born August 14, 1663; married first, Eleazer Gilbert; second, George Townsend. 6. Ebenezer, born August 6, 1665. 7. Mary, born

November 22, 1666; married Samuel Hackett. 8. Samuel, born June 8, 1669. 9. Anna, resided at Taunton.

(II) Henry Crane Jr., son of Henry Crane (1), born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1650, died in Milton, December 3, 1718. He resided in Milton. Children: 1. William, born 1684; mentioned below. 2. Keziah. 3. Joanna. 4. Silas. 5. Elizabeth.

(III) Lieutenant William Crane, son of Henry Crane Jr. (2), born in 1684, in Milton or Stoughton, died in Stoughton, July 20, 1742, aged fifty-eight years. He married a daughter of Matthias and Abigail Puffer; she was born at Dedham, May 18, 1685. Her mother was Abigail Everett, daughter of Richard. Matthias Puffer was son of the immigrant, George Puffer of Braintree. Crane was a prominent citizen, lieutenant of the military company; town clerk; assessor. His wife died July 31, 1772. Children, born at Stoughton: 1. Keturah, December 27, 1708. 2. Elihu, July 26, 1710; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, March 7, 1712. 4. Esther, April 5, 1714; 5. Henry, May 16, 1719. 6. Jeremiah, (twin), March 16, 1721. 7. Keziah (twin), March 16, 1721. 8. William Jr., October 25, 1722. 9. Zebulon, September 26, 1726.

(IV) Deacon Elihu Crane, son of Lieutenant William Crane (3), was born in Stoughton, July 26, 1710. He resided in the north precinct of Stoughton, now Canton. He married August 2, 1743, Elizabeth Houghton (intentions dated March 11, 1742-3) of Braintree. She died July 5, 1762, in her fortieth year. He died January 4, 1789. Children, born in Stoughton: 1. Martha, October 11, 1745. 2. William, February 2, 1746-7. 3. Nathan, December 11, 1748. 4. Elizabeth, January 11, 1755. 5. Keziah, November 28, 1758.

(V) Nathan Crane, son of Elihu Crane (4), born December 11, 1748, died December 10, 1837. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain James Endicott's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also corporal in Captain Endicott's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, sent to fortify Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. His company marched to Moon Island, June 13, 1776, when the British fleet was driven out of Boston harbor. He married first, Esther Damon, born August 18, 1753, died November 24, 1807; second, Hannah (Withington) Howe, widow of Thomas Howe, September 11, 1808. She died May 5, 1848. Children of first wife: 1. Eliz-

abeth, born February 18, 1773, died September 15, 1778. 2. Ebenezer, born January 12, died September 22, 1778. 3. Enos, born August 11, 1777, died May 31, 1816. 4. Nathan, born December 9, 1779, died December 5, 1810. 5. Mary, born August 24, 1782, died October 9, 1816. 6. Elizabeth, born October 11, 1784, died January 8, 1839. 7. Ebenezer, born June 28, 1787, died October 21, 1849. 8. Martha, born June 6, 1790, died November 1, 1857. 9. Esther, born October 12, 1792, died December 7, 1829. 10. Newton, born July 17, 1797, died May 15, 1799.

(VI) Nathan Crane Jr., son of Nathan Crane (5), born on the old homestead December 9, 1779, died December 5, 1810. He lived in Canton. He married Betsey Paul, born July 21, 1784, twin daughter of Ebenezer Paul. (See Paul family). After the death of Crane she married second, Ebenezer Crane, April 13, 1815; children: i. Nathan, born December 7, 1818; died February 5, 1900; married February 20, 1867, Isabel Malcolm, who died September 24, 1896. ii. Elizabeth, born January 5, 1821; died May 30, 1902; married May 31, 1849, Samuel Davis. iii. Eleazer Paul; iv. Betsey Paul. Children of Nathan Jr. and Betsey (Paul) Crane: 1. Abigail Talbot Crane, born May 5, 1809, died April 21, 1834. 2. Ebenezer Paul Crane, mentioned below.

(VII) Ebenezer Paul Crane, son of Nathan Crane Jr., (6), was born at Canton, November 9, 1810; married April 7, 1836, Sarah S. Clark, of Dedham, born March 27, 1812, daughter of Jacob and Prudence (Stowe) Clark. (See Clark). Crane was brought up in Canton and educated in the public schools of that town. He removed to Dedham in 1828, and learned the trade of blacksmith in the shop of William Bullard. He did not follow that trade, however, becoming a skilled machinist and working in the East Dedham cotton mill until 1862. He purchased a farm between Dedham and Norwood in 1864, and followed farming on this place for eight years, returning then to the homestead of his wife's parents, where he lived the rest of his days. He died August 18, 1892. Mr. Crane was a member of the Congregational church of Dedham, and for a time was superintendent of its Sunday-school. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Abby Talbot, born April 18, 1839; married George Francis Wight, June 6, 1882. 2. Lorenzo Clark, born May 9, 1843, died January 15, 1845. 3. Martha Clark, born December 6, 1850; resides in Dedham.

Joseph Clark, immigrant ancestor, was born in county Suffolk, England. He married, in 1640, just prior to sailing for America, Alice Pepper. He settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, and signed the Dedham Covenant. He was one of the thirteen original grantees and founders of the adjoining town of Medfield; was admitted a freeman there May 18, 1653. His homestead in Medfield was on the west side of South street, and an old cellar hole near the corner of Oak street for many years has marked the site of his former dwelling. He was a man of property and influence; was selectman in 1660. He died January 6, 1684; his wife died March 17, 1710. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 27, 1642; married April 8, 1663, Maria Wright; died September 4, 1702; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born February 9, 1643; married Dorcas Morse. 3. Ephraim, born February 4, 1646; married March 6, 1669, Maria Butler. 4. Daniel, born September 29, 1647; mortally wounded by Indians, dying April 7, 1676, in King Philip's war. 5. Mary, born June 12, 1649. 6. Sarah, born February 21, 1651; married January 7, 1673, John Bavers. 7. John, born October 28, 1652. 8. Nathaniel, born October 6, 1658; married May 1, 1669, Experience Hinsdell. 9. Rebecca, born August 16, 1660; married first, May 1, 1679, John Richardson; second, John Hall; she died February 17, 1738-9.

(II) Joseph Clark, son of Joseph Clark (I), was born in Dedham, February 27, 1642. His father received a grant of land for a house lot for Joseph Jr. in 1663. In 1674 his house was situate near Pine Swamp, near the junction of Curve and Spring streets, Medfield, and he built a malt house near it. He married April 8, 1663, Mary Allen, born 1641, daughter of James Allen of Medfield, cousin of Rev. John Allen of Dedham. Allen bequeathed a house to his son-in-law, Joseph Clark, on the site now or lately of the house of G. W. Kingsbury. At the time of his death Clark owned land at the planting field and at Wrentham, besides his homestead. He was selectman of the town for some years, deputy to the general court, and held other offices of less importance. He and his wife both died in 1702; he on September 4. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1664. 2. John, born 1666, died 1691. 3. Jonathan, born 1668, died 1690. 4. Esther, born 1670; married Thomas Thurston. 5. Thomas, born 1672; died 1690. 6. Mary, born 1674-5. 7. Daniel, born 1676, died 1694. 8. Leah, born 1676. 9. Solomon, born 1678;

mentioned below. 10. David, born 1680, died 1714; married, 1703, Mary Wheelock. 11. Moses, born and died 1685. 12. Aaron, born 1685; died 1751; settled in Wrentham.

(III) Solomon Clark, son of Joseph Clark (2), born in Medfield, 1678, died in 1748. He settled on the place at the planting field now owned and occupied by Thomas S. Clark. He was for three years selectman; was trustee of the Province loan of 1721; deputy to the general court 1725. He married first, 1698, Mary White, died 1740; second, 1740, Elizabeth Adams. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born April 7, 1699; died 1718. 2. Jonathan, born June 14, 1700; resided at Wrentham. 3. Solomon, born August 11, 1701. 4. Daniel, born August 7, 1703-4. 5. David, born January 19, 1705. 6. Ann, born March 4, 1706; died 1764; married, 1726, Ephraim Carey. 7. Hannah, born December 8, 1708; died 1710. 8. Daniel, born April 25, 1710. 9. Hannah, born September 30, 1711; married, 1730, Aquila Robbins. 10. Sarah, born and died May 5, 1713. 11. John, born May 14, 1715. 12. Sarah, born July 3, 1718; married, 1736, Daniel Clark.

(IV) David Clark, son of Solomon Clark (3), born January 19, 1705, at Medfield, died there 1771. He inherited his father's farm which he in turn left to his son Nathan. He was selectman of Medfield, 1756 to 1760. He married, 1728, Mary Smith, died 1770; second, Abigail Plimpton, widow of John. Children, born at Medfield: 1. Nathan, born May 2, 1729. 2. Jacob, born April 2, 1732; mentioned below. 3. Dinah, born and died November 6, 1735. 4. Catherine, born November 5, 1736; married 1759, Samuel Morse. 5. Esther, born July 7, 1739; married 1768, Silas Plimpton. 6. David, born August 24, 1742. 7. Joses, born and died November 26, 1744. 8. Mary, born January 2, 1746; married John Fisher. 9. Joses, born and died 1748. 10. Solomon, born and died June 10, 1750. 11. Ichabod, mentioned in father's will.

(V) Jacob Clark, son of David Clark (4), born at Medfield, April 3, 1732; married, 1752, Rachel Smith; settled on the place which had been owned by her father and grandfather, on Mill Brook, lately owned by Bradford Curtis. His wife died in 1757, and he married second, Melatiah Hamant, died 1820. He died March 2, 1801. He was selectman of Medfield, 1774-75. Children, born at Medfield: 1. Chloe, born August 30, 1755; married, 1779, Jonathan Plympton. 2. Rachel, born April 8, 1759; married Oliver Wright. 3. Martha, born January 27, 1761, died 1806; married, 1783,

Lebbeus Smith. 4. Pitt, born January 15, 1763; died 1835; resided at Norton; Rev. Pitt Clark married, first, September, 1798, Rebecca Jones, of Hopkinton, who died March 2, 1811; married, second, November 12, 1812, Mary Jones Stimson, who died May 1, 1866. 5. Elisha, born February 15, 1765. 6. Melatiah, born January 4, 1767-68. 7. Sarah, born April 2, 1769; died 1846; married, 1790, Isaiah Smith. 8. Jacob, Jr., mentioned below.

(VI) Jacob Clark, son of Jacob Clark (5), born in Medfield, November 5, 1774, lived in his native town until twenty years old when he removed to Dedham. He was captain in the Dedham militia in 1806. He married, first, November 29, 1798, Prudence Stow Jr., of Dedham; married, second, March 27, 1827, Sophia Warner; she died August 30, 1874. Children: 1. Sally S., born November 21, 1800, in Dover; died October 11, 1811, in Dedham. 2. Prudence, born October 24, 1802, in Dover; died May 9, 1832, in Dedham; married Elijah Howe. 3. William, born January 13, 1805, in Dedham; died in Ohio, May 29, 1882; married Ann Smith, of Dover. 4. Pitt, born May 14, 1807, in Dedham; married Mary Ann Pickernell, September 3, 1833; he died April 27, 1870; she died August, 1892. 5. Horatio, born March 8, 1810, in Dedham; married Alvira Richards, November 27, 1834; he died August 16, 1873; she died November, 1881. 6. Sarah, born March 27, 1812; married Ebenezer Paul Crane. (See sketch). 7. Martha, born May 15, 1813; died December 19, 1832. 8. George, born July 6, 1815; went to Cuba. 9. Lorenzo, born September 25, 1818; died January 9, 1838.

Richard Paul, immigrant ancestor,

PAUL was born in England. He was "entertained to serve at the fort in Boston from July 29, 1636, at ten pounds per annum." He settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, and was a planter and innkeeper as early as 1640. He married, at Taunton, November 8, 1638, Margery Turner. (This was the first recorded marriage in that town). Mrs. "Margerie" Paul was remembered in the will of Elizabeth Poole. She married, second, in 1662, Henry Withington, of Dorchester; she died May 20, 1676. The only son of Richard and Margery Paul was Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Paul, son of Richard Paul (1), was born probably in 1639, died November 3, 1690; married, January 9, 1666-67, Mary Breck, of Dorchester, and she married,

second, John Tolman, of Dorchester, June 15, 1692, and she died August 25, 1720. Children of Samuel and Mary Paul, born at Dorchester: 1. Samuel Jr., born November 13, 1670; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born November 8, 1672. 3. Mary, born March 27, 1674-75; died January 2, 1752; married Samuel Clapp, of Dorchester, April 7, 1698; he died January 23, 1723, and she married again Abiel Bird, who died February 24, 1757. 4. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1677, died about 1745; married Daniel Holbrook, of Roxbury, November 11, 1703, and she married again, October 1, 1723. James Bird, who died September 15, 1728. 5. Ebenezer, born May 1, 1680, died October 13, 1737; married, January 6, 1703, Hannah Atherton, who died August 26, 1735. 5. Priscilla, born June 11, 1682, died January 16, 1738; married, December 18, 1718, Joseph Leeds, of Dorchester; he died December 27, 1747, aged eighty-seven. 6. Susanna, born July 15, 1685; died about 1773; married, November 20, 1712, Ebenezer Gore, of Roxbury, who died in 1763. 7. Abiel, born November 22, 1690, in Dorchester; died January 4, 1691.

(III) Samuel Paul, son of Samuel (2), and Mary Paul, born in Dorchester, November 13, 1670, died there August 25, 1726. He married Hannah ———, who died September 22, 1748, aged seventy-four years. Children: 1. Ruth, born January 21, 1695, at Dorchester; died 1755 at Roxbury; married John Bugbee, November 15, 1721. 2. Samuel, born November 10, 1698, mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born September 19, 1703; died about 1799, at Stoughton, Massachusetts; married Ann Withington, of Dorchester, November 9, 1732.

(IV) Samuel Paul, son of Samuel Paul (3), born in Dorchester, November 10, 1698, died March 1, 1775; married, January 24, 1723, Abigail Withington, who died September 19, 1781, aged eighty-three years. Children: 1. Samuel, born November 23, 1723; died February 22, 1725. 2. Mary, born August 16, 1725; died November 14, 1818, at Stoughton; married May 2, 1775, Deacon Philip Holmes, who died March 2, 1795, aged sixty-four. 3. Samuel, born February 23, 1727, died September 22, 1729. 4. William, born June 27, 1729, at Dorchester, died December 20, 1791, at Dedham; married, February 25, 1753, Mary Lewis, who died November 18, 1791, aged fifty-nine. 5. Samuel, born May 14, 1733, died June 3, 1775, at Stoughton; married, October 27, 1757, Ann Holmes; second, February 23, 1794, Hannah Fisher, of

Stoughton; she married again, July 21, 1776, Philip Holmes Jr.; she died June 13, 1799, aged fifty-four. 6. Ebenezer, born June 16, 1738, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1740, died November 20, 1826, at Stoughton; married, October 24, 1786, Edward Capen, who died June 10, 1819, aged eighty-eight.

(V) Ebenezer Paul, son of Samuel Paul (4), born June 16, 1738, died August 20, 1803. He married, May 24, 1770, Abigail Talbot, daughter of Peter Talbot, of Stoughton, who died January 4, 1804. They lived at Dedham. Children: 1. Phineas, born August 26, 1771, at Dedham, died October 21, 1821, at Dover, New Hampshire; married, April 11, 1801, Janette Packard, of Bridgewater; she died December 27, 1853, aged seventy-six years. 2. Isaac, born August 21, 1774, died April 4, 1852, at Dedham; married, February 5, 1812, Lydia Tucker, of Milton, who died May 5, 1859, aged seventy-five. 3. Abigail, born March 6, 1777, died December 23, 1869, at Sharon, Massachusetts; married Samuel Clapp, October 16, 1795; he died February 18, 1846, aged seventy-six. 4. Ebenezer, born 1781, and baptized June 10, 1781, died October 2, 1803, at Dedham. 5. Samuel (twin), born July 21, 1784, died July 8, 1833; married Martha Crane, June 6, 1816; she died at Bloomington, Illinois, November 1, 1857. 6. Betsey (twin), born July 21, 1784, married Nathan Crane; mother of Ebenezer Paul Crane. (See Crane family sketch); she died July 20, 1824, at Canton. 7. Luther, born July 5, 1793, died July 24, 1863, at Newton Center, Massachusetts; married, June 13, 1822, Rebecca Crehore, of Milton, who died January 26, 1861, at Newton Center, aged sixty-one years.

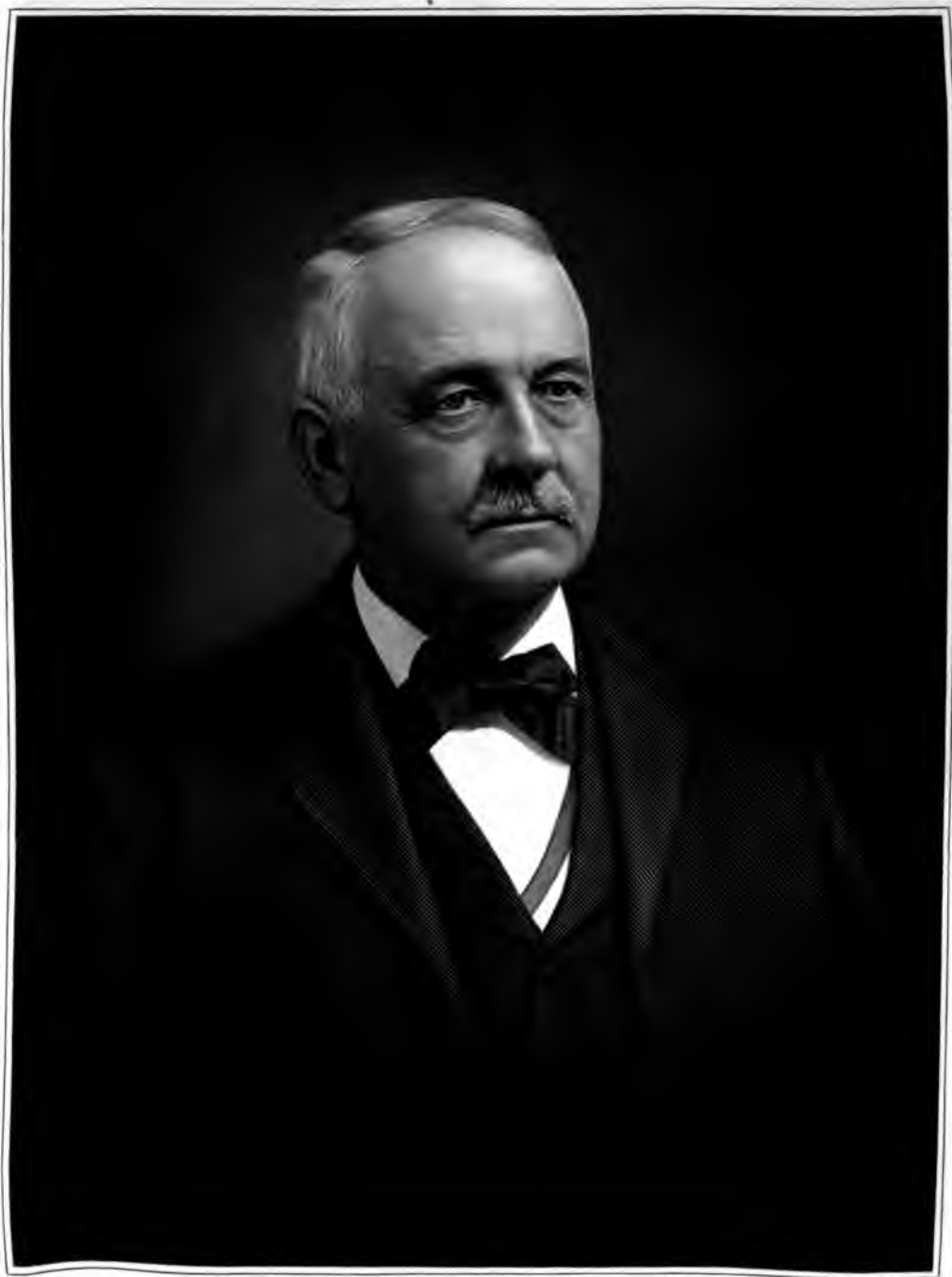
(IV) Solomon Clarke, son of CLARK Solomon Clark (3), born in Medfield, August 11, 1701, died there March 24, 1746-47. His home was in the south part of the town near the head of Noon Hill street. Some lilac bushes, an old grapevine and a few garden pinks in summer mark the spot, the cellar and well having been demolished and obliterated for the landscape as well as the buildings, which were taken down about 1812. He married, December 25, 1723, Mary Lovell. She married, second, October 11, 1753, Eleazer Morse, of Sherborn. Children, born in Medfield: 1. Solomon, July 29, 1726. 2. Marah, March 8, 1729, died March 9, 1728-29. 3. Silence, March 8, 1729, died March 9, 1729. 4. Mary, October 4,

1730, married, 1754, Samuel Richardson, of Wrentham. 5. Thankful, February 13, 1732-33, married Josiah Cheney. 6. Elizabeth, October 24, 1734, died 1767; married, 1750, Thomas Adams. 7. Sibyl, July 10, 1737. 8. Byer, July 30, 1740, mentioned below. 9. Stephen, January 29, 1742-43, lived in Wrentham. 10. Cephas, January 7, 1744-45, lived in Cumberland, Rhode Island. (This branch of the family use the form of Clarke).

(V) Dyer Clarke, son of Solomon Clarke (4), born in Medfield, July 30, 1740, died September 8, 1807. He settled in Franklin, Massachusetts. His wife Rachel died there June 16, 1818. Children, born at Franklin: 1. Pamela, February 19, 1764, married Levi Hawes. 2. Ezekiel, April 13, 1766. 3. Elizabeth, January 28, 176—, died August 31, 1795. 4. Dyer, Jr., (or Bradford Dyer), December 7, 1769, mentioned below. 5. Rachel, February 10, 1772, married Luther Cobb, of Bellingham. 6. Elizabeth, February 11, 1774, died August 31, 1795. 7. Hannah, 1776, baptized June 31, 1776, married Jesse Nason, of Walpole. 8. Franklin, March 8, 1778. 9. Nathan, January 28, 1781, married Nancy Payson; had eleven children.

(VI) Bradford Dyer Clarke, son of Dyer Clarke (5), was born at Franklin, December 7, 1769. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. For many years he was a tavern keeper there. He married, July 10, 1793, Nancy Day. Children, born at Franklin: 1. Nancy, January 24, 1794. 2. Laura, born May 19, 1799, married Joseph Bullard, of Medway. 3. Adaline, August 9, 1801. 4. Mary Hawes, February 9, 1807, married ——— Williams, of Grantville (now Wellesly Hills), Massachusetts. 5. William Emerson, mentioned below.

(VII) William Emerson Clarke, son of Bradford Dyer Clarke (otherwise called in the records Dyer Clarke, Jr.) (6), was born at Franklin, September 2, 1808. He was educated in the public schools at Franklin. He learned the trade of machinist and became an expert. He had the necessary inventive faculty highly developed and his services were much in demand. He made his home in Watertown, Massachusetts removing to Lawrence, Massachusetts, in 1847. He married Sybil Ann Bridges, born in Newton. Children: 1. Frederick Emerson, born December 13, 1834, mentioned below. 2. Estelle B., November 6, 1836. 3. William D., May 7, 1840. 4. Sybillanna, May 1, 1842. 5. Edward H., August 15, 1844. 6. Bradford



Frederick E. Clarke

20, 1646. 7. George B., June 22, Horace A., August 25, 1853.

Frederick Emerson Clarke, son of Emerson Clarke (7), was born in 1, December 13, 1834. "When one's is blended with the childhood of a city, when he receives his education in the schools, advances in years as the city advances in growth and prosperity, mind and body grow daily with its citizens and is deeply interested in its welfare," as Mr. Clarke himself said in his address at the banquet of the annual celebration of the organization of the city of Massachusetts, as a town, thus making his own life a part of a sentence. Thought he was educated in the boys' school of Marston at Newton Center, Massachusetts entered one of the first classes of the high school, graduating in 1852. During the high school he served two years as apprentice in the trade of machinist in the Machine Shop (now the Everett Machine Shop) where this experience was of great value in life, not only for the knowledge of mechanics and machinery, but for the understanding of the wage-earner's point of view and practical experience. And he never lost sympathy for the workmen when involved in the complexity of an employer.

For more than three years he worked at the Pacific Mills, Lawrence, as assistant to the mechanical director, in the construction and starting of the new mills, then the most important of its kind in the country and afterwards was in charge of the pay-rolls department. When he left this comparatively unimportant position, William Capin, the veteran agent and manager, gave him, unsolicited, a letter of commendation of his faithful and efficient service, and conveying his most sincere wishes for his success. This letter accompanied him all his life. In 1858 Mr. Clarke became bookkeeper and paymaster for the mills then operated by the Pemberton Manufacturing Company, and was serving in this capacity at the time of the great disaster to the structure historic. The fall of the Pemberton mills, crushing out the lives of a number of the men and women employed, was the most appalling catastrophe of the decade. The cause was so mysterious, the collapse so sudden and complete in every way that it is still without parallel in the history of horrors. The mill was

rebuilt and in June, 1861, Mr. Clarke, as agent and manager of the new Pemberton Company started the machinery of the new mills. He was then but twenty-six years old, but he proved well-equipped and capable, and for thirty-seven years filled the office with ability, adding in the meantime the management of the Methuen Manufacturing Company and an establishment manufacturing jute, etc., in Salem, Massachusetts. The supervision of these three separate and important industrial plants, producing a variety of goods and presenting a multitude of problems, of difficulties and arduous daily tasks, kept him exceedingly busy; but so methodical and efficient were his plans of work that he found time to acquire a general knowledge of current literature and of scientific progress and discovery seldom attained by men burdened with business responsibilities. He fully realized the value of constant study and thorough mental equipment.

In a memoir written after his death, Hon. Robert H. Tewksbury, said: "Few manufacturers have stood so fairly between wealthy employers and daily workers as did he, or have so fully secured the confidence and goodwill of both. Very few citizens have so fully comprehended the need of the general public for religious, charitable and educational organizations and helps, or have been willing and able to so efficiently assist in founding and sustaining them. As an employer he knew the needs, and righted, as best he could, the wrongs of the employed; as a director and manager, he never forsook the standard of right in pursuit of gain, or won temporary success by sacrifice of principle. He could rapidly sift the unimportant and transitory from the vital and enduring in political and religious doctrines and movements. The purity of his domestic life, his transparent honesty and notable industry in business his loyalty to friends and to the right were the conspicuous traits in his rare character * * "In Mr. Clarke a love of music and of the fine arts, a pleasing and inspiring presence and social habit, a pleasant wit that never wounded friends or critics, an appreciation of humor and acknowledgment of merit wherever found—all combined to suggest when his fellow citizens were startled by the news of his sudden death, the oft-quoted couplet:

"He was a man, take him for all in all;
I shall not look upon his like again."

"Absorbed by no trivialities, tempted by no exclusive schemes, guided by intelligence and

sound judgment, ever controlled by principle and an abiding faith in God and in pure and undefiled religion, gathering inspiration from revelations in the Word, in nature, in history and from exemplary human models, his life developed along lines that were, in the best sense, manly, progressive and successful.

"It was by no self-seeking of his, but because of his conspicuously apparent fitness to lead and control, that at the time of his death he was efficiently directing the affairs of important organizations." He was president of the Boston & Lowell Railroad Company; president of the Lawrence Savings Bank; president of the Lawrence Board of Trade; president of the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association; president of the Lawrence City Mission; chairman of the Lawrence Park Commissioners. He was a member of the Home Market Club of Boston, and a Republican in politics. He was a member of the Textile Club, of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, of the Local Monday Night Club, of Lawrence Lodge of Free Masons. He was a director of the Bay State National Bank of Lawrence. For twenty-six years he was a member of the City Mission; he was a prominent member of the Home Club. He was a director of the Boston-Duenwig Zinc Company of Boston; member of the Massachusetts Board of Pan-American Exposition managers; formerly president of the Textile Club of Massachusetts; trustee and friend of the Lowell Textile School; member of the advisory board of the Philadelphia Museum. He was a charter member of the Lawrence High School Alumni Association, in which he took much interest. The only public office that he held was member of the school committee for several years. He was a valued member and one of the trustees of the First Unitarian Church of Lawrence. After William C. Chapin closed his long and honorable career as agent of the Pacific Mills, the position was offered Mr. Clarke, but he declined. He retired from business January 1, 1898. He died at his home in Lawrence, November 6, 1899.

In a sermon preached in Grace Church, November 12, 1899, Right Reverend William Lawrence, bishop of Massachusetts, said of Mr. Clarke: "He stood to the community as a man not merely of high morality and generous impulses, but also as a man of deep and simple faith. He was one of those who talk but little of their religious life, but to whom religion is real and personal. He was a strong

supporter of the institutional-religious life of the city and in his death our neighboring parish has suffered a heavy loss. In past years I have often gone to him for advice on matters connected with the morality or the religious life of this community. His sound judgment and broad sympathy always gave help and inspiration. Such men may or may not hold public office, they may or may not be widely or popularly known; they form, however, the backbone of the character of a city. If a prophet were seeking for righteous men in this city, Mr. Clarke would have been one upon whom his eyes would have first rested."

Rev. George H. Young, pastor of the church to which Mr. Clarke belonged, said at the same time: "Men and women in all stations of life among us—low and high, poor and rich, heterodox and orthodox, of one political party or other—all have said our foremost citizen has been taken, the beauty of Israel has fallen. It is universally agreed that he has stood prominent in all that makes for nobility of character. He was always willing to serve. Years ago, to my acknowledgment of hesitancy as troubling him with personal matters in which he had been very kind in rendering me service, he responded: 'My shoulders are broad and they increase in that regard with all added service.' Could he render any kindness? No man more ready to give it—not grudgingly, but willingly. Faithful was he in every trust. Genial was he in every relation. Earnest was he in every fibre of his character. He loved fun and jollity, and among his intimates could convulse the circle with his wit and humor. He was fond of books. He was better read than is the average business man—better read than many professional men. It was always a wonder, when literary friends were discussing books, to see his readiness in criticism. * * Had he been a preacher, his voice would have been potent for all higher ideals in character and for promulgating noblest though regarding all that goes to make up exalted things—and such a position he could have honorably filled. Had he been mayor of his city, or congressman or governor of the state, he would have labored for that high grade of political service in which party is secondary and things that make for private virtue and public honor are held sacred and supreme—and such a position he could have honorably filled. * * Every corner of his heart was pure, every secret place of his soul was clean, every nook of his mind was active in good things. Does such praise seem ex-

? Yet who can contradict it or pick it? No cleaner man, no purer man, no inspiring character have I known. If not to set up a goal for youthful ambition can point to his memory. If we do state who in all these fifty years of the community is universally con- sidered as standing in the front rank—aye, in the best position among our best and greatest—it will not be he whom we shall set on a pedestal?"

The following sketch of his career is from the records of the Massachusetts State Board of Trade: "Frederick E. Clarke was the best citizen of Lawrence; he was the most dearly beloved. He was not provincial, but his influence transcended local boundaries. Throughout the Commonwealth he was recognized as a leader in industrial thought and action. As a member of the state of trade his counsels were valued, his presence ever welcomed and his devotedness to the prosperity of the association richly rewarded. Mr. Clarke was pre-eminently a man of sincerity; honesty of purpose was the basis upon his every act. He despised flattery and pretence and hypocrisy; he would not stoop to flatter or cajole. He loved honor and justice and righteousness; and he would be he stood defiant in their defence. He was of heroic mold, fearless and incorruptible; his conscience was his king. He shunned the darkness, he courted the sunlight; he was ever all sunniness. By nature he was cheerful, charitable and philanthropic. He wrote many songs; he never shot an arrow. He was conspicuous in every effort to raise cheer and comfort the afflicted. He encouraged many ambitious footsteps, brightened many cheerless hearthstones; to kindly added substantial charity.

His virility and versatility of his mind were well-nigh marvellous. He sounded the trumpet intellectually. From the cares of business he would hasten away to the delights of science and literature and art. This intensely practical man of affairs was a devoted student of the latest and largest thought. He was at home in the mart, he drew the popular assemblage. He possessed a body and soul, the mind universal. His mind was not be shackled to the narrowness of class or prejudice; he recognized distinction neither of class nor race nor creed. With the depth of mind and depth of heart he encompassed mankind; in word and deed he embodied the brotherhood of man and the

fatherhood of God. The embodiment of dignified and independent manhood, the life of Frederick E. Clarke was such that a mother might urge her boy to emulate it. He dwelt upon the heights, he breathed the air of the mountains; and there he remains transfigured, our loving leader still, on those celestial, love-lit heights; an inspiration to us and to all the future, in our longings after holier thoughts, nobler living and broadening spirituality."

Mr. Clarke was himself an excellent example of the ideal he depicted in his admirable address to the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association as president: "There is not an avenue in the realms of science but may be explored with profit to the manufacturer; and, while he labors industriously in his application of the laws of mechanics, of the results of investigations in science and of the deductions from varied experience, he must also give his deep and earnest thoughts to the social, educational and moral welfare of his work people, that they too may have the upward impulse of improvement and maintain their superiority to the machines they watch over and direct."

A memorial volume was published containing the memoir of Mr. Tewksbury, selections from Bishop Lawrence's sermon and the memorial sermon of Mr. Young; resolutions and tributes of various bodies with which he had been connected, press notices and editorials, and four typical addresses of Mr. Clarke, that at the semi-centennial celebration of the city, that at the high school alumni meeting in 1898, that before a meeting of the state board of trade, and that before the meeting of the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association at Montreal, October 5, 1899.

Mr. Clarke married, October 20, 1858, Harriet A. Porter, of Lawrence, born August 21, 1835, daughter of Thomas R. and Julia A. (Hathaway) Porter, of Taunton, Massachusetts. Their only child, Ethel Reynolds, born in 1864, died in 1883, a girl of rare promise and peculiarly sweet and attractive disposition.

John Shepard, the immigrant SHEPARD ancestor, born in England, 1599, came to New England in the ship "Defense," in July, 1635, with his wife Margaret, aged thirty-one, and son Thomas, aged three months. He settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643. He was one of the thirty petitioners for the Rhode Island grant

before Roger Williams secured it. His widow Margaret administered his estate in 1650. She made a nuncupative will at Medfield, Massachusetts, February 16, 1675-6, bequeathing to John and Elizabeth, children of John Warfield, and her grandchildren; to her grandchild, the daughter of Goodman Holbrook, and to her only son Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Shepard, son of John Shepard (1), was born August 29, 1641. He settled at Haverhill, Massachusetts, and removed to Salisbury, where he died June 13, 1707. He took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill in 1677. He married, July 14, 1673, Mary (Page) Dow, widow of John Dow. She was baptized at Hingham, May 3, 1646, and married first, October 23, 1665, at Haverhill, John Dow. She was the daughter of John Page, of Hingham and Haverhill, and Mary (Marsh) Page, daughter of George Marsh. Page removed to Haverhill about 1652, and died there November 23, 1687. His widow died February 15, 1696-7. Children: 1. Mary, born July 28, 1674; probably married May 22, 1700, Thomas Davis. 2. Bethia, born April 28, 1702; married John Osgood. 3. Samuel, born January 15, 1679. 4. John, born April 21, 1682; soldier in the Salisbury foot company, 1702; married February 15, 1704-5, Hannah Ayer. 5. Israel, born July 3, 1684; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born January 30, 1686; died February 4, 1686. 7. Sarah, born August 11, 1689; married Samuel Dow.

(III) Israel Shepard, son of Samuel Shepard (2), was born in Haverhill, July 3, 1684, and died October 9, 1769, aged eighty-four years, according to the history of Gilmanton, New Hampshire, where he settled. He also lived at Epping, New Hampshire, and in 1741 signed a petition at Epping. A biography of his son states that his home was on the main road from Newburyport to Portsmouth, two miles from the mouth of the Merrimac river. He married Mary True. Children, according to Gilmanton History: Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Joseph, mentioned below; Benjamin, William, Betsey, Eleanor, Abner, Dr. Samuel, born at Epping, June 22, 1739, was a practicing physician at Stratham, New Hampshire, when he became converted to the Baptist faith and was ordained a preacher; settled at Brentwood, New Hampshire, forty years; died November 4, 1815; had fifteen children, according to Sprague (page 135 Baptists).

(IV) Joseph Shepard, son of Israel Shepard (3), born at Gilmanton or Epping, New Hampshire, April 23, 1725, died May 11, 1793,

at Gilmanton. He married Anna Sanborn, who died March 27, 1807, aged seventy-eight. He removed from Gilmanton to Epping and bought the old Harriman place there. Children: 1. Olive. 2. Mary. 3. John, born June 14, 1754, died in Gilmanton; married Betsey Page. 4. Anna. 5. Samuel, mentioned below. 6. Abner. 7. Oliver. 8. Joseph, born March 27, 1769, died November 9, 1845; married Hannah S. Norris, of Raymond; settled in Raymond. 9. Sarah.

(V) Samuel Shepard, son of Joseph Shepard (4), born at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, 1766, died November 16, 1836, aged seventy-six. He married Sarah Giles. They removed to Lee, New Hampshire. Their children, as given in the history of Gilmanton: Samuel, Rev. John William, mentioned below; Sarah, Hannah, Joseph, David, Eliza, Jane.

(IV) Rev. John William Shepard, son of Samuel Shepard (4), was born April 1, 1788, at Gilmanton, New Hampshire. He married Eliza Burnes, daughter of Thomas Burnes, of Gilmanton. He was educated at Gilmanton Academy, then entered mercantile life, with Mr. Burnes, whose daughter he married, and later went to Concord, New Hampshire, in journalism, thence to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and for a time represented the American Tract Society; then to Hampton and took up study of theology with Dr. Dimmick, of Newburyport; ordained at Concord, New Hampshire, moved to Newburyport, Massachusetts, where he supplied. He had pastorates at Linebrook, Massachusetts, thence to Windham, Maine, also at other points in Maine, and later removed to Nashua, New Hampshire, where he died May 28, 1860. He was a member of Congregationalist church. Children: 1. Ann Eliza, born March 19, 1818, died August 13, 1886. 2. Thomas Burnes, born February 6, 1820, died February 3, 1888. 3. Sarah J., born October 11, 1822, died August 11, 1825. 4. Samuel M., born November 30, 1824, died March 19, 1897. 5. John W., born September 22, 1828. 6. Sewell N., born November 18, 1831, died October 11, 1865. 7. Edward Olcott, born November 25, 1834, mentioned below. 8. Luther D., born September 11, 1837, dentist, Boston. 9. Aaron W., born February 17, 1841, died September 8, 1907; he was a physician in Brooklyn, New York.

(V) Edward Olcott Shepard, son of Rev. John William Shepard (4), born in Hampton, New Hampshire, November 25, 1834, died April 27, 1903. He was fitted for college at

the Nashua high school and entered Amherst college, graduating with the class of 1860. He then was principal of the Concord, Massachusetts, high school for two years, and in 1862 enlisted for the war, being commissioned as first lieutenant of Company G, Thirty-second Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. He was promoted to captain and major in the same regiment, and breveted lieutenant-colonel; was present at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Gettysburg, battles of the Wilderness, battles before Petersburg, and in fact in every battle of the fifth corps of the Army of the Potomac down to the surrender at Appomattox Court House. He was wounded and taken prisoner at the second battle of Hatcher's Run, while in command of the brigade skirmish line, February 5, 1865; was incarcerated in Libby prison, and released on parole February 22, 1865.

At the close of the war he studied law with Harvey Jewell, William Gaston and Walbridge A. Field in Boston, and was admitted to the bar April 18, 1867. He became a member of the firm in 1871. Upon Mr. Gaston's election as governor, the firm became Jewell, Field & Shepard, and upon the appointment of Mr. Field to the supreme bench in 1881, it became Jewell & Shepard. In December, 1881, after the death of Harvey Jewell, General Shepard carried on the practice of law alone. The firm was the counsel for the Metropolitan Street Railway Company from 1865 to 1881, and General Shepard was its general counsel from 1881 until it was merged into the West End Street Railway Company in 1887, when he became counsel for that corporation for the department of claims and accidents. He was a member of the common council of Boston in 1872, and president of that body in 1873-74. He was appointed judge-advocate general upon the staff of Governor Oliver Ames, with the rank of brigadier-general in 1887, also under Governor J. Q. Bracket. General Shepard was a member of the Loyal Legion. He was member of Masonic bodies up to and including the thirty-second degree. The family affiliates with the Episcopal church.

He married, June 18, 1874. Mary C. Lunt, born Newburyport, May 8, 1845, daughter of Hon. Micajah and Mary J. (Coffin) Lunt, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Catherine M., born July 5, 1875. 2. Edward Olcott Jr., born July 30, 1876, broker, Boston. 3. Ralph Lunt, born August 26, 1878; a lieutenant of marines in Cuba. 4. Allen Richards, born May 18, 1885, engaged in

banking with Dennison & Farnsworth, of Boston.

Thomas Spinney, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled in Kittery,

Maine, and November 16, 1652, was one of the signers of the submission to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He had a grant of two hundred acres of land at Kittery in 1659, and his home was at the end of Eliot Neck. He was a weaver by trade. In 1656 he served as constable. He died at Kittery, August 31, 1701. He married Margery (believed by some to be Randall) about 1651. Children: 1. Mary, married John Fernald before 1679. 2. Hannah, married Samuel Fernald before 1679. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. James, whose will was dated June 13, 1720, proved February 18, 1724-25; daughter Sarah, born July 19, 1697, married Joseph Downing, June 21, 1716. 5. Thomas, born 1665. 6. John, married Mary Diamond.

(II) Samuel Spinney, son of Thomas Spinney (1), born about 1665, married at Kittery, Maine, September 26, 1687, Elizabeth Knight, daughter of Samuel and Amy (Carle) Knight. He married, second, September 27, 1708, Margaret Shepherd. He married, third, Jane McClure. He died March, 1737. His will was dated shortly before his death. Children of Samuel and Elizabeth Spinney: 1. Samuel, born October 13, 1688, married Elizabeth ——. 2. James, born March 8, 1689-90, died September 24, 1690. 3. John, born July 17, 1691, married Patience ——. 4. Thomas, born July 20, 1693, mentioned below. 5. James, born February 1, 1695, married Mary Couch. 6. Nathan, born September 27, 1697, married Elizabeth Rumney, of Portsmouth, daughter of Richard Rumney. 7. David, born October 19, 1699, married Hannah Pettigrew. 8. David, born September 12, 1706, married Jerusha Cole. 9. Jonathan, born June 28, 1708, married Sarah Parker, daughter of Nathaniel. Children of Samuel and Margaret Spinney: 10. Lydia, born December 17, 1710, married, March 18, 1732-33, Joseph Hanscom. 11. Patience, born December 3, 1713, married, October 13, 1731, Abner Cole. 12. Samuel, born July 3, 1717, married, July 9, 1761, Elizabeth Averill. 13. Sarah, born about 1720, married Richard Pope. 14. Elizabeth, mentioned in will.

(III) Thomas Spinney, son of Samuel Spinney (2), was born in Kittery, Maine, July 20, 1693. According to the best evidence at

hand his children were Thomas and John Spinney, who settled in Marblehead, Massachusetts.

(IV) John Spinney, son or nephew of Thomas Spinney (3), was born about 1715. He married, first, Mary ———; and, second, January 5, 1764-65, Grace ———. The latter died April 5, 1812, aged seventy-one years. Children of John and Mary, born at Marblehead, Massachusetts: 1. Elizabeth, born November 29, 1741. 2. Robert, baptized September 23, 1744. 3. Rebecca, baptized August 3, 1746. 4. Elizabeth, baptized September 25, 1748. 5. Mary Ann, baptized September 22, 1751. Children of John and Grace Spinney: 6. Grace, baptized October 14, 1764. 7. John, baptized October 19, 1766. 8. Robert, baptized October 23, 1768. 9. Benjamin, baptized September 13, 1771, mentioned below. 10. Molly, baptized January 22, 1775, born 1773. 11. Francis, baptized October 2, 1775, aged nine. 12. Thomas, baptized October 2, 1785, aged seven and a half. 13. Samuel, baptized October 2, 1785, aged six years and a half.

(V) Benjamin Spinney, son of John Spinney (4), was baptized at Marblehead, September 13, 1771, married, May 17, 1795, at Lynn, Martha Newhall, of Lynn. (See Newhall family of Lynn). Children: 1. John, who with William, manufactured shoes first at Taunton, Massachusetts, then at Lynn. 2. Martha, born June 2, 1796. 3. William N. 4. Benjamin, born 1805, mentioned below. 5. Susan. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Charles.

(VI) Benjamin Spinney, son of Benjamin Spinney (5), born at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1805, died there October 23, 1888. The greater part of his active life, however, was spent at Taunton, where he was brought up and educated in the public schools, his parents removing to that town when he was a boy. He learned the trade of shoemaking, after leaving school, but instead of continuing to work at the bench, he established himself in business in Taunton as a manufacturer and dealer in shoes. He built up a large retail business and continued successfully for many years. After he retired he went to live with his son at Lynn, Massachusetts. He was a prominent member of the Universalist church in Taunton; was for some years assessor of that town. He married Mary B. Seaver, born in 1806, died in 1882, a daughter of Nathan (6) and Rebecca (Leonard) Seaver.

Nathan and Rebecca (Leonard) Seaver had seven children: 1. Rebecca, died unmarried. 2.

Ebenezer, born in 1801. 3. Mary B., married Benjamin Spinney, as stated. 4. Caroline, married George Smith. 5. Nathaniel Leonard, married Abbie Carver. 6. Angeline, married Samuel D. Godfrey. 7. Nathan B., married Caroline Williams. Ebenezer Seaver (5), father of Nathan Seaver (6), was born in February, 1744-45, settled at Taunton. Married, first, Ruth Field, of Milton; and, second, ——— Beebe, of Newport, Rhode Island; had six children. William Seaver (4), father of Ebenezer Seaver (5), was born in Dorchester in 1721, married Patience Trescott. Joshua Seaver (3), father of William Seaver (4), born in 1678, married Mercy Cooke. Joshua Seaver (2), father of Joshua Seaver (3), born in 1641, married Mary Pepper, widow of Joseph Pepper; had ten children. Robert Seaver, father of Joshua Seaver (2), was the immigrant; settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1634, and married Elizabeth Ballard; was elected selectman in 1635; one of his five children, Nathaniel, was killed by the Indians in Sudbury, April, 1686. Rebecca (Leonard) Seaver, wife of Nathan Seaver (6), was daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Leonard, a soldier of the revolution, who was born in Taunton in 1728 and died there February 10, 1795.

Children of Benjamin and Mary B. (Seaver) Spinney: 1. Child, died in infancy. 2. Benjamin F., born September 1, 1832, mentioned below. 3. Child, died in infancy.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Spinney, son of Benjamin Spinney (6), was born in Taunton, Massachusetts, September 1, 1832. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town. In 1859 he removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, and became associated in partnership with his cousin, Gustavus N. Spinney, in the manufacture of boots and shoes, the firm name being B. F. & G. N. Spinney for six years. Then B. F. Spinney continued alone under his own name for a number of years. Later the business has been conducted by the firm of B. F. Spinney & Company. The firm has an extensive factory in Norway, Maine, the main office being in Boston. The product of the concern is largely ladies' shoes, for which it has an established reputation. Mr. Spinney has been prominent in business and financial circles of Lynn for many years; he is the president of the National Security Bank of Lynn and Security Safe Deposit and Trust Company of Lynn. In politics he is independent, but has never been active in party affairs. He is an active member and liberal

ter of the First Universalist Church of

married, November 4, 1858, Sarah Stet-aswell, daughter of Samuel and Nancy (ard) Caswell, of Taunton. The Cas-family of Taunton, to which Mrs. Spin-velongs, was founded by Thomas Cas-the immigrant, and his son Stephen, born untion, in 1649. Children of Benjamin d Sarah S. Spinney: 1. Child, died : 2. Frank Caswell, born December 14, educated in the public and high schools nn, now junior partner of the firm of e & Spinney, shoe manufacturers, of ; married Josephine L. Cady, of Cleve-Ohio. 3. Louis Seaver, born April 15, died March 21, 1889.

The Cloughs of New England
OUGH have lived in the territory east of the Hudson river almost and three-quarter centuries, and during period the descendants of the immigrant tors have become well scattered through-he country. But it hardly can be said ll persons who bear the surname Clough, also is sometimes written Cluff, are de- from a common immigrant ancestor or the English head. It appears to be con- by reliable writers of Clough genealogy he first of the name to cross the Atlantic settle in the New England colony was Clough, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, was born about 1613 and came over in the "beth" in 1635, and shared in the first on of common lands in Salisbury in He took the oath of fidelity in 1650 and rs to have been a man of considerable tance in the affairs of the town during fe. John Clough died July 26, 1691, g his second wife Martha and several en. His first wife was Jane ———, who January 16, 1679-80, and for his second he married, January 15, 1686, Martha (or Sibley). His children were: Eliz- Mary, Sarah, John, Thomas, Martha amuel.

sides the immediate family of John h, of Salisbury, who in one account is a house carpenter and in another a there were others of the same family but not known to be of kin to John h. There was an Ebenezer Clough in 1 in 1690, whose wife's baptismal name artha, and among whose children was a hn; and in almost every generation of scendants of each of the immigrants

there was a son of that christian name, and in the absence of any reliable church or town records to establish the relationship with certainty it is now impossible to determine to which of these old colonial families the partic- ular family here considered really belongs.

It is reasonably sure, however, that the Clough family of Lynn, Massachusetts, now represented by Micajah Clough, was closely related to the family of John or Joseph Clough, whose wife was Susanna Reeves, and that Joseph who married Lydia Gray was one of their children, although the Salem records give no account of his birth among the several children of Joseph and Susanna.

Joseph Clough, who married Lydia Gray, was born about the year 1745, and by her had a son, John, who was born in 1777. He was a printer by trade and went first to New York and afterward to Charleston, South Carolina, where he died May, 1810. He became a member of Essex Lodge, F. and A. M., in 1805. John Clough married Eliza Batchelder and had two children: Eliza, who died in early childhood, and Charles Brown.

Charles Brown Clough, son of John and Eliza (Batchelder) Clough, born in Salem, Massachusetts, about 1807, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, in October, 1836. He was only about eight years old at the time of his father's death, and he was thereupon sent to Lynn to be brought up in the family of his uncle, James Clough. He was sent to the public schools and when old enough was apprenticed to the trade of shoemaking. When twenty-one years old he started in business on his own account, and in 1832 was engaged in the manufacture of shoes. In the course of a short time after he had become well estab- lished in business Mr. Clough's health failed, and he went into the extreme south in the hope of regaining his strength. In Texas he entered the army as commissary at first, but afterward became one of the bodyguard of General Santa Anna, the commander of the Mexican forces. In 1836 he started on his return home, but upon reaching New Orleans was taken sick and died there. In 1831 Mr. Clough married Abbie Maria Breed, of Lynn, who survived him, and by whom he had one child, Charles Bartlett.

Charles Bartlett Clough, only son and child of Charles Brown and Abbie Maria (Breed) Clough, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, Novem- ber 11, 1833, died in that city January 16, 1903. He was given a good education in the Lynn public and high schools, and after leav-

ing school was given employment in the shoe factory owned and carried on by his maternal grandfather, Isaiah Breed. He continued in that service until 1862, and then was appointed assistant city clerk of Lynn, a position he filled acceptably during the next ten or more years. He was afterward elected city auditor, the first incumbent of that office, served five years and then retired from office to devote his attention to personal affairs and business interests. In 1861 Mr. Clough was a member of the city council of Lynn, and for many years took an active part in political affairs, always on the Republican side. During his young manhood he was a member of the military organization known as the Lynn Light Infantry. He was also a Knight of Honor.

On August 9, 1857, Mr. Clough married Abbie Mahalath Jones, born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, May 30, 1840, daughter of Benjamin H. and Mahalath (Glidden) Jones, of Gilmanton. Six children were born of the marriage, the eldest of whom died in extreme infancy. Children: Helen, born August 26, 1859, died March 3, 1907; married Charles F. Pooler, of Lynn. Children: Charles F. Jr., born Brookline, September 8, 1881, died April 27, 1889; Francis, born Boston, December 11, 1890. Lucy, born July 16, 1862, died April 4, 1885; married, October 2, 1883, Fred E. Baker, of Lynn. One child, Lucy Marion, born March 24, 1885. Charles Arthur, born January 18, 1864, died February 27, 1871. Alice Bartlett, born July 7, 1867, married, June 22, 1903, Carlisle Patterson, of New York, now residing in Waban, Massachusetts; Mabel Georgia, born February 1, 1873, died June 2, 1884. Mrs. Clough's father, Benjamin H. Jones, was reared on a farm in New Hampshire and later followed mercantile business for a time. In 1852 came to Lynn where for thirty years he was the minister for the Society of Friends. He was also city clerk of Lynn for sixteen years. Leaving Lynn he went to Montana, where he remained for a short time, and then went to San Jose, California, where he died in 1898, at eighty-three years of age. Mrs. Clough was the eldest of three children: Mrs. David E. Folsom and George N. Jones, both residing in California, being the other two.

BREED In these volumes frequent allusion is made to the Breed family of Lynn, and in one particular narrative the story of the life of Allen Breed is told at considerable length; how he came

over from England in one of the ships of the fleet under Winthrop in 1630, and was one of the first settlers in that part of Lynn which was named for him and which to this day is known as "Breed's End;" how he shared in the division of the town lands in 1638, and in 1640 joined with a large number of settlers of Lynn in an emigrant colony to Long Island in the colony of New York; their fortunes and misfortunes in that region; and how Allen Breed at length returned to his old first place of settlement and there passed the remaining years of his life.

In view of this recital in other pages of the present work it is hardly necessary to repeat the tale in this place, but it may be said that Allen Breed, the immigrant ancestor of the family here considered, and the founder of the Bread and Breed families of New England, was born in England in the year 1601, and died in Lynn March 17, 1692, having attained the age of ninety-one years. The name of his first wife is not known. She was the mother of all his children. On March 28, 1656, he married for his second wife Elizabeth Knight. His children were Allen, Timothy, Joseph and John Bread.

Allen Breed, eldest son of Allen Breed, the immigrant, was born in England in 1626, and was a child of four years when his father came to America. He came to be a man of considerable importance in the affairs of the town and church, and like his father was honored by the townsmen with a seat in the pulpit. Of his wife little is known except that her name was Mary and that she died November 30, 1671, having borne her husband six children: Joseph, born February 12, 1658, died November 25, 1713. Allen, born August 30, 1660. John, born January 18, 1663, died in 1751. Mary, born August 24, 1665. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1667. Samuel, born September 25, 1669.

Samuel Breed was the youngest son and child of Allen Breed and his wife Mary, and was born in Lynn, September 25, 1669. It is believed that he and his brother Joseph lived in the east part of the town, where Joseph built a house, and it was Samuel Breed who joined with sixteen other townsmen in a letter to Governor Dudley giving an account of all persons in Lynn who were called Quakers, or members of the Society of Friends, the Breeds themselves being largely of that sect. On February 5, 1691, Samuel Breed married Anna Hood; it may be said here as an interesting fact of history that previous to the year

1800 the only families living in the locality called Nahant were the Breeds, the Hoods and the Johnsons. The children of Samuel and Anna (Hood) Breed were: Samuel, born November 11, 1692. Amos, July 20, 1694. Jabez, January 26, 1696. Abigail, September 7, 1698. Nathan, January 3, 1703. Keziah, October 16, 1704. Anna, July 28, 1706. Ebenezer, May 1, 1710. Ruth, March 10, 1712. Benjamin, July 4, 1715, died June 7, 1798.

Jabez Breed, third son of Samuel and Anna (Hood) Breed, was born in Lynn, January 26, 1696, and after his marriage settled at Nahant, where he built a house. A few years later he exchanged his Nahant property for a house on Nahant street in Lynn and removed there. In 1723 Jabez Breed married Desire ———, of whom nothing is known except that she bore her husband seven children: Isaiah, born October 25, 1724, died April 13, 1809. Nathan, born October 7, 1726, died September 22, 1803. Amos, born October 14, 1728, died May 5, 1776. Mary, born January 11, 1730. Abigail, born August 2, 1732. Theodate, born December 6, 1734. Deborah, born June 3, 1738.

Nathan Breed, second son and child of Jabez and Desire Breed, born in Lynn, October 7, 1726, died September 22, 1823. On October 3, 1754, he married Keziah Buxton, and after her death he married for his second wife Sarah Alley. Children of Nathan and Keziah (Buxton) Breed: James, born August 26, 1755, died in 1756. Abigail, born June 10, 1757, died March 4, 1838. James, born February 1, 1759, died September 18, 1848. Keziah, born August 10, 1761, married, December 26, 1787, Rufus Newhall, and had one child, John Newhall. Buxton, born May 7, 1763, died February 28, 1770. Nathan, born 1767, died January 21, 1794. Elizabeth, born May 8, 1770, married Nehemiah Silsbee.

James Breed, second son and third child of Nathan and Keziah (Buxton) Breed, was born in Lynn, and is remembered as a man of ability and very conscientious in his daily walk in life. His occupation was that of soap and candle making. "One day," says the "Breed Family Record," his hired man said he had made a grand good trade by buying some soap barrels for fifty cents that were worth seventy-five cents. His reply was, "John, I don't want thee to make any such bargains for me. If thee don't pay the man what the barrels are worth, thee shan't bring them home." On the occasion of his eightieth birthday a party of ninety of his descendants gathered at the house

of his son Nathan, a much desired event with the old gentleman, and it is said that there was not an intemperate person among them all. James Breed married, September 22, 1784, Hannah, daughter of John and Sarah Alley. John Alley belonged to one of the prominent families of the time, and was the grandfather of the Hon. John Bassett Alley, M. C. Children of James and Hannah (Alley) Breed: Sarah, born July 6, 1785, died May 29, 1870; married John Mower. Isaiah, born October 21, 1786, died May 4, 1859; married, November 22, 1809, Mary Blake. Keziah, born April 21, 1788, died May 12, 1856, in Lynn; married, January 5, 1806, Daniel Carter. Lydia, born May 19, 1789, died November 25, 1846; married, December 18, 1816, Daniel Smith. Content, born February 13, 1792, died February 5, 1841. Nathan, born January 28, 1794, died July 15, 1872; married, October 27, 1819, Mary E. Swett. Hannah, born April 14, 1797, died March 17, 1880; married, May 15, 1816, Jonathan Buffum. James, born May 17, 1799, died September 8, 1825; married, April 22, 1822, Nancy Bennet. Mary, born December 18, 1800, (twin) died September 10, 1801. Huldah, born December 18, 1800, (twin) died September 7, 1801.

Isaiah Breed, eldest son of James and Hannah (Alley) Breed, born in Lynn, October 21, 1786, died May 4, 1859. He was one of the foremost men of Lynn in his time, one of the founders and most liberal supporters of the Congregational church of that city, and a man highly esteemed by all of his fellow citizens. His business career was begun as a shoemaker at the bench, and later he became head of one of the largest shoe manufacturing establishments in the city. He acquired large wealth honestly gained, and made liberal use of it in donations for public institutions and also maintained large charitable dependencies. His interest in public affairs was earnest and wholesome, and once he stood as a candidate for political office, having been elected to a seat in the senate of Massachusetts from Essex county in 1839. His first wife, whom he married November 22, 1809, was Mary Blake, by whom he had five children. He married, second, May 18, 1828, Sally Preston Moore, who bore him five children. His children: Bartlett Blake, born January 17, 1811, died September 10, 1883; married, September 16, 1832, Martha B. Bancroft. Abbie Maria, born February 6, 1813, married, October 9, 1831, Charles B. Clough. Mary Ann, born October 20, 1816, died March 28, 1889; married De-

ember 8, 1833. George W. Keene, born February 11, 1815, died January 26, 1874. Isaiah Clarkson, born November 26, 1819, married, December 6, 1842. George Rodman, born July 14, 1825, married, January 24, 1856, Sarah Bancroft. Lucilla Preston, born March 10, 1829, married Myron Pease, died December, 1906. Hervey Chaplin, born September 7, 1830, died December 25, 1832. Bowman Bigelow, born February 28, 1832, died December 16, 1873; married, October 20, 1859, Hannah Putnam Pope, born June 2, 1828. Francis Chaplin, born December 14, 1833, died, 1848. James Hervey, born April 30, 1836, died April 28, 1838.

Abbie Maria Breed, daughter of Isaiah and Mary (Blake) Breed, married, October 9, 1831. Charles Brown Clough, born in Salem, Massachusetts, about 1807, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, in October, 1836. They had one child, Charles B. Clough, born in Lynn, November 11, 1833, died in that city, January 16, 1903. (see Clough family).

HUNTINGTON Simon Huntington, immigrant ancestor of the family in America, was born in England, sailed for New England in 1633 with his wife and children, but was taken ill and died of small pox on the voyage thither. His widow, Margaret (Barrett) Huntington, settled with her children first at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where she married, second, in 1635-6, Thomas Stoughton, of Dorchester. They removed to Windsor, Connecticut, and settled there. Margaret was probably born in Norwich, England. Practically nothing is known of Simon Huntington. Even his name was a mystery to the early genealogists of the family. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, settled in Connecticut. 3. Christopher, married Ruth Rockwell. 4. Simon, born about 1630. 5. Ann, mentioned in a letter printed in the genealogy, written by Peter Baret to his sister Margaret (Baret) Huntington.

(II) William Huntington, son of Simon Huntington (I), was of Salisbury in 1640. He was probably one of the families removed to the west side of the Powow river as ordered December 26, 1642. He was a religious and enterprising man. He resided next to Thomas Hoyt in Pleasant Valley on the banks of the Merrimac, in a part where the river was only a half mile wide. The land was never alienated from the family. He died about 1689. He married Joanna Bayley, daughter of John

Bayley. Children: 1. John, born August, 1643, mentioned below. 2. James, born February 5, 1646-47, died young. 3. Mary, born May 8, 1648, at Amesbury, married, July 14, 1667, Joshua Goldsmith.

(III) John Huntington, son of William Huntington (2), born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, in August, 1643, died about 1727. He had a seat assigned to him in the First Congregational Church at Amesbury and was on good terms with the minister. He was a constable. He married, October 25, 1665, Elizabeth Hunt. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Hannah, born August 16, 1666, died August 17, 1666. 2. Mary, born November 5, 1667, married Abraham Joyce; married, second, Jeremiah Dow. 3. Elizabeth, married, May 22, 1689, Lieutenant Thomas Hoyt, Jr.; had fifty-three grandchildren, one hundred and twenty-one great-grandchildren and one hundred and forty-two great-great-grandchildren. 4. Hannah, born November 19, 1671. 5. Sarah, born November 1, 1672, died unmarried. 6. Susan, born February 4, 1673. 7. William, mentioned below. 8. Samuel, married, April 7, 1708, Elizabeth Marsh. 9. Deborah, born September 22, 1687, married Edmund Eliot.

(IV) William Huntington, son of John Huntington (3), married, first, January 27, 1708-09, Mary Goodwin, the intention being filed December 11, 1708. He married, second, December 19, 1725, Mary Colby. He resided on the homestead at Amesbury and was executor of his father's will. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. John, born January 5, 1709-10, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born April 6, 1711. 3. Mary, born January 13, 1712-13. 4. Sarah, born November 3, 1716. 5. Elizabeth, born January 15, 1716-17, married Andrew Whittier. 6. Deborah, born January, 1717-18, married, June 23, 1739, Thomas Homan, of Danvers. 7. William, born November 5, 1719, married, October 26, 1748, Mary Norton. 8. Timothy, born August 3, 1721. 9. Judith, born April 9, 1727.

(V) John Huntington, son of William Huntington (4), was born at Amesbury, January 5, 1709-10. He resided at the homestead in Amesbury. He married Abigail Jones. Children: 1. John, born August 15, 1737, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born October 11, 1739, married John Peaslee; resided at New-town. 3. Merriam, born January 19, 1741, married, first, Thomas Challis; second, Stephen Brown; resided at Newbury. 4. Susannah, born November 14, 1743, married John Peaslee, of Weare. 5. William, born May 18, 1747,

married Lydia Buxton; resided at Amesbury; was in the revolution. 6. Sarah, born May 8, 1750, married Micah Sawyer, of Newbury. 7. Elijah, born April 17, 1753, married Elizabeth Rowell; was in the revolution; died 1818.

(VI) John Huntington, son of John Huntington (5), was born August 15, 1737. He resided on the homestead. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Currier's company, Colonel Frye's regiment, in 1775, also in Captain Gilman's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nixon's regiment, in 1777, and in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, in 1778. He married Hannah Wood. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Jacob, born September 28, 1758, died young. 2. Benjamin, born September 24, 1760, married Elizabeth Buxton, and resided at Weare. 3. Moses, born May 25, 1763, mentioned below. 4. John, born August 25, 1766, married Jemima Bunker; resided at Lincoln, Vermont; died July 5, 1853. 5. Hannah, born August 23, 1768, died September 10, 1841. 6. Mary, resided at Amesbury. 7. Abigail, married David Currier and resided at Amesbury. 8. David, born May 13, 1770, married Lydia Currier. 9. Sarah, married Daniel Page and resided at Berwick. 10. Judith, born April 12, 1773, died unmarried June 19, 1851.

(VII) Moses Huntington, son of John Huntington (6), born May 25, 1763, died January 15, 1854. He married Hannah Page and resided at Amesbury. Children: 1. Enoch, born December 27, 1794, mentioned below. 2. John, born September 7, 1797, married Hannah Jones, married, second, Abigail ———. 3. Ruth, born September 9, 1799, died 1800. 4. Jacob, born January 16, 1801, married, October 21, 1834, Elizabeth Huntington. 5. Philip, born May 22, 1803, married Philura Sargent; kept a meat market at Haverhill. 6. Daniel, born March 17, 1806, married, December 1, 1844, Sarah W. Estes, of Amesbury. 7. Moses, born May 6, 1809, married, July, 1833, Cynthia W. Jepson; was a minister of Friends. 8. Lydia Jones, born May 14, 1812, married Joel H. Davis, of Amesbury. 9. Ephraim Morrel, born July 16, 1816, married Ruth C. Vining; a teacher and farmer; resided in New Jersey.

(VIII) Enoch Huntington, son of Moses Huntington (7), was born December 27, 1794. He married Rebecca Flanders. To him we are indebted for all the details of the descendants of William Huntington who settled in Salisbury, as they appear in this work. Children: 1. Hannah Louisa, born July 9, 1822.

2. Moses, born March 15, 1824, died August 9, 1825. 3. Alexander McRae, born May 15, 1825. 4. Moses Page, born August 30, 1827, married Rhoda Bartlett. 5. Jacob Randall, mentioned below.

(IX) Jacob Randall Huntington, son of Enoch Huntington (8), was born at Amesbury, July 31, 1829. He received his education in the common schools, and after leaving school, went to work in the woolen mills, in which his father was also employed. It is said that a small incident changed the whole tenor of his life. One day as he was tending his spinning wheel the warp parted. He started it anew, and it parted again. Impulsively he left his work, and with a resolve never to work again as a mill operative, he left the building. The affair created a stir among the workmen, for it was the rule that if an operative left his work without due notice, he should forfeit his pay; but nothing abashed, young Huntington presented himself before his employers, and so ably did he plead his case, that he received his full pay. With the small capital of a hundred dollars he started the manufacture of carriages. He hired a loft over a mill and took a few carriage bodies from the West Amesbury carriage shops to paint. Probably the fact that he enjoyed painting led him to this work. It took considerable exertion to return the bodies in good shape, as the dust from the mill filtered through the floor, and threatened to spoil his work. He then purchased a few carriages from the West Amesbury shops and bought parts to put them together, and at the end of a year he had built thirteen carriages. This was in 1853, when he was twenty-four years old. The business was remunerative and in the second year ninety-five carriages were turned out, and the third year, three hundred and thirteen, and so on, increasing each year. In this way the carriage industry of Amesbury was started, which is now second to none in the country. In 1869 the factory was burned and he lost all; but he started again, and such was his success that in 1875 he retired from active business with a competency. He was the first manufacturer to sell his carriages outside of the state. His business grew until he sold carriages all over the United States, and in foreign countries as well. To him more than any one other man, is due the growth and prosperity of the town of Amesbury. He always gave his personal attention to the details of his business. He understood every part of the construction of a carriage,

and he insisted that only the best work should be turned out. His honesty and integrity won him customers as well as friends. It is said of him that he could sell as many carriages before breakfast in one day as some men could in a full week, and this statement is almost literally true. He never had a partner and did business for twenty-one years without the aid of a bookkeeper. He was his own bookkeeper, looking after his own accounts. In 1871 Mr. Huntington erected a beautiful residence at the head of Patten's Hill, being one of the first to build on a slope which is now adorned with fine residences. He is a lover of art, and many paintings of worth adorn his walls. Among them are some of the works of Charles Davis, a protegee, and an Amesbury young man. Mr. Huntington met him one day on the street, after seeing some of his work, and asked him how he would like to go to Paris and study. The young man replied that it was his ambition to learn all he could, and Mr. Huntington made an appointment with him. Thinking it a joke, Mr. Davis did not keep the appointment, and Mr. Huntington called him to task for it. In the end Mr. Davis went to Paris at Mr. Huntington's expense, and is now an artist of much ability and renown.

Mr. Huntington is a Democrat in politics, and has been a leader in Amesbury politics, serving as moderator of town meetings frequently. In more ways than one Mr. Huntington has shown his love for his native town and his desire to benefit it. The most notable of his benefactions, perhaps, is the monument to Josiah Bartlett, signer of the Declaration of Independence, a native of Amesbury. Mr. Huntington had been reading of the erection of a statue to Nathan Hale, and conceived the idea, which he at once put into execution, of erecting one to Josiah Bartlett. The artist selected was Karl Gerhardt, of Hartford, Connecticut, and the statue was cast in bronze at the Ames Manufacturing Company's works at Chicopee, Massachusetts. The pedestal is of granite, and contains the following inscription:

Josiah Bartlett.
Born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, 1729,
Died at Kingston, New Hampshire, 1795.
Patriot, Scholar, Statesman.
A delegate to the Continental Congress.
A signer of the Declaration of Independence,
With Stark at Bennington.
A member of the convention which
ratified
The Constitution of the United States,
Chief Justice, President, and First
Governor of New Hampshire.

Not more illustrious for public services
Than for private virtues.
This monument was erected July 4, 1888,
by
A citizen of Amesbury.

Nothing could show the modesty of Mr. Huntington so well as this inscription, which not even mentions the donor's name. The statue represents Mr. Bartlett standing erect with head uplifted, and one foot slightly advanced. In the right hand is a quill pen and in the left is a scroll bearing the word, Independence. The figure is of heroic size. The statue was placed in the public square of Amesbury, and was accepted by the state, to which it was presented, and dedicated on July 4, 1888, with appropriate ceremony. The day was celebrated with much display of enthusiasm. The dedication speech was made by Hon. Robert L. Davis, of Fall River, and the statue was unveiled by John S. Poyen, Jr., grandson of Mr. Huntington. A poem written for the occasion by John G. Whittier, was read at the dedication. Mr. Huntington married, August 13, 1857, Harriet N. Jauvrin, born at Seabrook, New Hampshire, a descendant of John Alden, also of Governors Dudley and Bradstreet, and a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants. Children: 1. Fannie J., married John B. Poyen. 2. Mary, married Frank Gage, of Haverhill.

KEMPTON

Two brothers named Kempton came to America from England and settled in the Plymouth colony very early. Manasseh Kempton came in 1623, probably in the ship "Ann," is called one of the "old-comers," sharing in the division of cattle in 1627, was taxed in Plymouth in 1632, admitted freeman in 1633, deputy to the general court in 1639 and for nine years following. He was one of the purchasers of the town of Dartmouth, Massachusetts. He died January 14, 1662-63; his widow February 19, 1665, in her eighty-first year. They left no children.

(I) Ephraim Kempton, immigrant ancestor of all the early Kempton families of Massachusetts, brother of Manasseh Kempton, came to the Plymouth colony, after 1627 probably, as he did not share in the division of cattle that year. His son Ephraim Jr. came with him and was in partnership with him from the time of coming to this country until his death, May 5 or June 24, 1645. The names of both appear on the list of 1643 of those able to bear arms, but that of Ephraim Sr. was crossed off afterward, his age doubtless exempting him

from service. He was a tailor by trade. The inventory of his estate was filed and administration granted October 28, 1645, to his brother Manasseh and son Ephraim. The estate was divided June 4, 1645. Manasseh Kempton, of Scituate, and Thomas Rawlins, Sr., of Boston, father-in-law of Ephraim Jr., arranged for the apportionment of the estate to Ephraim and the three other children June 8, 1658. The names of the other children are not known. They were probably daughters.

(II) Ephraim Kempton, son of Ephraim Kempton (I), was born in England, and came with his father to Plymouth about 1627. He settled in Scituate where his Uncle Manasseh lived. He married, January 28, 1646, Joanna Rawlins (Rollins), daughter of Thomas Rawlins. Her father came to Roxbury from England in 1630 in the first company; was a carpenter and planter; removed to Scituate where his wife Mary died about 1639; was on the grand jury, 1641-42-46; surveyor at Scituate 1642-44; on town committee, 1643; deputy to general court, 1642-43; admitted freeman, May 18, 1631; returned to Boston where his wife died December 27, 1655. He married again, May 2, 1656, Sarah Maddox; he died March 15, 1660, bequeathing to wife Sarah and sons Thomas and Nathaniel, leaving a house and land at Boston and a farm at Scituate. Joanna, her sister Mary, and brothers Thomas, Nathaniel and John, all born in England, came with their parents in 1630. Children: 1. Joanna, born September 29, 1647, married, December 22, 1664, George Morton, of Plymouth. 2. Patience, born October 2, 1646, died young. 3. Ephraim, born October 1, 1649, mentioned below. 4. Manasseh, born January 1, 1651-52.

(III) Ephraim Kempton, son of Ephraim Kempton (2), was born at Plymouth or Scituate, October 1, 1649. He married, November 7, 1673, Patience Faunce, daughter of Elder Thomas Faunce, and granddaughter of John Faunce, who came to Plymouth in 1623. He lived in Boston where he followed his trade of gunsmith, but may have late in life returned to Plymouth. Before 1677 he left Boston to settle in Salem. He was legatee of his uncle, Thomas Rawlins, of Boston, a member of the Artillery Company, in 1642, under his will dated December 12, 1681, and administered the estate jointly with Samuel Marshall. Savage says of his wife: "The widow is one of the instances well authenticated (as very few are) of much exceeding one hundred years. Her memory was accurate, if not happy, for

she saw the head of Philip, the Indian king, upon a pole at Plymouth, where it remained over twenty years from his fall, and she said that a wren used to make her nest in the skull where she hatched her young every year." Children: 1. Ephraim, born 1674, married Mary Reeves, of Salem. 2. Stephen, born 1676. 3. Samuel, born 1681. 4. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John Kempton, son of Ephraim Kempton (3), born in Salem, about 1685, settled in Salem and lived there all his life. He was a cordwainer by trade. He and his son John Jr., also a cordwainer, purchased a farm at Uxbridge, April 9, 1739, of Benjamin Force, of Uxbridge. The farm consisted of one hundred acres and adjoined that of Solomon Bullard. John Kempton Jr. and his brothers Ephraim and Manasseh settled in Uxbridge and the adjoining town of Mendon. The father deeded land to son John Jr. in 1742. By deed dated at Salem, September 14, 1741, and acknowledged July 21, 1746, John Kempton Sr. deeded to his sons Ephraim and Manasseh, then (1741) of Uxbridge, the land he bought October 5, 1740, of Philip Amidon, in Mendon and Uxbridge, seventy acres in extent. John Kempton deeded other lands to Ephraim in 1749 and Manasseh to Abigail Kempton the same year. John Sr. died after 1749. (See Worcester deeds). Children: 1. John Jr., born about 1715, married Hannah —; he and his son John baptized January 29, 1737-38, at Salem, Massachusetts; he died at Uxbridge, 1787; cordwainer and farmer; children mentioned in will: John, George, Samuel, Ephraim, settled in Burrillville, Rhode Island; Sarah Blake, Ruth Battles, Hannah Twitchell, Bethia Nye. 2. Ephraim, born about 1718, mentioned below. 3. Manasseh, born about 1720, settled at Uxbridge. 4. Abigail (deed from Manasseh 1749). 5. Joseph, married Elizabeth —, settled at Salem. 6. Sarah, adult, baptized at Salem, November 14, 1736. (The deeds cited prove this line absolutely and disprove the lineage, as given in Davis's History of Plymouth, Massachusetts, that Ephraim (4), son of Ephraim (3), was in the pedigree).

(V) Ephraim Kempton, son of John Kempton (4), born at Salem about 1718, settled in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, in 1740-41. He received a deed of his farm there from his father, as stated above. He died when still a young man, in 1749. At the request of his widow her father, Isaac Bolster, was appointed administrator of the estate and guardian

of the children, all under fourteen, appointed July 7, 1749. Ephraim married, 1740, Abigail Bolster. Children: 1. Ephraim Jr., born 1741, mentioned below. 2. Stephen, born 1743, married Catherine Boyce, of Uxbridge; settled in Richmond, New Hampshire, in 1762; deeded to his brother Ephraim, then of Uxbridge, his rights in his father's personal and real estate, Ephraim, late of Uxbridge, November 18, 1766; ancestor of many of the New Hampshire families. 3. Joseph, born 1745. 4. Mary, born 1748.

(VI) Ephraim Kempton, son of Ephraim Kempton (5), was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, 1741. He was brought up in Uxbridge and married there Hannah Battles, of Uxbridge. He was a soldier from Uxbridge in the revolution, a private in Captain Samuel Read's company in the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He removed to Croyden, New Hampshire, during the revolution, with his family, as his eldest son was a soldier from Croyden in 1780. He and his wife Hannah, of Croyden, in 1784, deeded to Peletiah Darling, of Uxbridge, fifty-five acres of land in the southeast part of that town, adjoining land of Joseph Blake, James Albee, John Kempton, and others, part of the old homestead. The deed was acknowledged at Croyden before Moses Whipple, magistrate, June 5, 1784. The census of 1790 shows that he had in his family two grown sons, three sons under sixteen and three females. Children, born at Uxbridge except several of the youngest who were born at Croyden: 1. Rufus, born September 2, 1762, soldier in the revolution in 1780; married, April 23, 1761, Abigail Breck, of Sherborn, born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, April 23, 1761; they settled in Stanstead, Canada. 2. Abigail, 1764, married Ebenezer Hurd. 3. Susanna, 1766. 4. Jeremiah, 1768, mentioned below. 5. Ephraim, 1770. 6. Joseph, born 1772. 7. Mary, 1774, married Thomas Billings. 8. Hannah, 1776, married Giles Shurtleff. 9. Thomas, 1778. 10. Edward, 1780. 11. Daniel, 1783. 12. Rachel, 1787.

(VII) Jeremiah Kempton, son of Ephraim Kempton (6), was born in Uxbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1768. He went to Croyden with the family when a young boy, and married there in 1788 Esther Gordon. He was a farmer at Croyden, in which he was an early settler and owned much real estate. Children, born there: 1. Calvin, born 1791, married, 1818, Ruth Baxter, daughter of Nathaniel Clark. 2. Nancy, 1792, married Chase

Noyes. 3. Obed, January 11, 1795, married, 1821, Nancy Noyes; removed to Newport, New Hampshire. 4. Amos, August 13, 1797, mentioned below. 5. Jerusha Hall, 1798, married Jonathan Powers. 6. Elisha, November 4, 1800, married Hannah Vickery; removed to Newport. 7. Silas, December 29, 1802, married, 1825, Mary A. Shedd; removed to Newport in 1855. 8. Moody, 1804.

(VIII) Amos Kempton, son of Jeremiah Kempton (7), born in Croyden, August 13, 1797, died in Newport, November 10, 1843. He settled in the east part of Newport. He married, April 3, 1825, Lois Stevens, born January 29, 1806, died June 26, 1889. She married, second, Abbott Saltmarsh, having no children by her second marriage. Amos Kempton went to Newport when seventeen, and lived there the remainder of his life. He and his family were Baptists in religion. Children: 1. Daniel M., born February 23, 1827, died September 9, 1844. 2. Ira P., born March 23, 1829, married Ann J. Noyes; married, second, Pamela Sargent, of Concord, New Hampshire; child, Lois P. 3. Henry M., a carpenter, born July 18, 1831, married Charlotte M. Swain, of Nantucket, Massachusetts; children: Willie S., Ida M., Florence T., who alone of the children grew to maturity; George H., Hattie. 3. Obed, born August 12, 1833, married Hannah M. Leavitt, of Chichester, New Hampshire; no issue. 4. Lois B., born August 11, 1835, married William H. Flanders, of Concord; son Frank Eugene died aged four. 5. Judson, born February 28, 1838, mentioned below. 6. Dexter, born March 1, 1841, farmer; married, first, Pamela (or "Katie") West, of Chichester; children, William D. and Clarence; Dexter married, second, Mary Barnard, widow. 7. Amos, born April 6, 1844, a merchant at Haverhill; married Nellie Nutter, of Farmington, New Hampshire; children: i. Eva M., married Charles E. Pinkham, and had daughter Madeline Kempton Pinkham; ii. Edith, married Albert S. Haynes, and had two children; Amos Kempton Haynes; infant born in 1907.

(IX) Judson Kempton, son of Amos Kempton (8), born at Newport, New Hampshire, February 28, 1838, died September 6, 1877, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to learn the hatter's trade in a factory at Derry, New Hampshire. He followed that trade at Derry and later at Methuen, and subsequently engaged in the restaurant business

in Boston, Massachusetts. In 1865 he removed to Haverhill and established a restaurant in that city, in connection with which he conducted a fruit and confectionery store. He admitted to partnership his brother, Amos Kempton, and the firm continued until the death of Judson Kempton, doing a large and flourishing business. Mr. Kempton was a member of Mizpah Lodge of Odd Fellows of Haverhill. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Mrs. Caroline C. Hobbs, nee Messer, of Methuen. Children: 1. Lizzie M., married Fred B. Fisher; children: Elmer, Ethel, Mertena, Eugene, Carl, Esther and Myron. 2. Minnie C., married Wilbur Blake; children: Ralph, John and Donald. 3. Eugene J., born 1869, mentioned below. 4. Elmer A., deceased, married Lida White, child, Norman W., born July 8, 1896. 5. Almon E., married Annie Jones; children: Gladys and Etheline. 6. Blanche E., married Charles R. Estes, children, Ruth and Carleton.

(X) Eugene J. Kempton, son of Judson Kempton (9), was born in Haverhill, May 28, 1869. He received his early education in the public schools of that city. At the age of seventeen he began his mercantile career as clerk in the jewelry store of L. Kimball & Son, Haverhill, and continued two years. During the next three years he was clerk for A. M. Tilton, clothing dealer, later to his successors, Sands Brothers, and later with W. Scott Peabody, of Haverhill. He formed a partnership in 1895 with A. C. Turner and purchased the stock in trade of the Peabody store and began business under the firm name of Turner & Kempton Company. In 1897 Mr. Kempton purchased the interest of his partner and incorporated the business under the title of the Kempton Company. In addition to clothing Mr. Kempton carries a large and complete stock of boots and shoes, hats and men's furnishings, etc. His is one of the largest stores in that line in Haverhill and shows constant growth. Mr. Kempton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is at present steward. In politics he is an independent Republican. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; of Mizpah Lodge of Odd Fellows; of North Star Commandery, Knights of Malta. He is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade, and a director of the Haverhill Young Men's Christian Association.

He married, November 11, 1890, Laura E. Sanborn, of Kingston, New Hampshire, born

July 8, 1867, daughter of Joseph W. Sanborn. Children born at Haverhill: 1. Donald E., April 27, 1896. 2. Ardelle L., December 9, 1897. 3. Rudolph T., May 30, 1902.

VITTUM William Vittum, the immigrant ancestor, was a French Huguenot, and probably came about the time of the Huguenot immigration to America, 1690-1700. The first record of him was in 1712. The French spelling of this name is Vieux-temps. The early colonial records furnish all possible varieties of spelling. Very little is known of him. He lived in or near Hampton, New Hampshire, where his son William settled. Children: 1. Tabitha, died unmarried. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Another son, who was in the colonial army, it is said, and was lost at sea.

(II) William Vittum Jr., son of William Vittum (1), was born probably in France, possibly in the Isle of Guernsey, or Jersey, where many Huguenots took refuge before coming to America. He is the progenitor of all of the name known in this country. He was a soldier in New Hampshire, in Captain James Davis's company, Major Smith's command, in 1712, and was paid for service against the city. He married, December 14, 1715, Abigail Lane, at Hampton, New Hampshire, born December 9, 1693, died June 1, 1767, daughter of William and Sarah (Webster) Lane. Sarah Webster was daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Brewer) Webster. William Lane was son of William and Mary (Brewer) Lane, who were married, August 21, 1656, in Boston. William Lane (2) was a tailor by trade, living in Hampton. William Vittum settled in Hampton, on the south side of the Exeter road, at the junction with the Towle road, and the vicinity of the old homestead is still called Vittum's Corners, though the family left that section many generations ago. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Ann, baptized November 30, 1718; married Elisha Towle. 2. Sarah, baptized, September 25, 1720. 3. John, born 1724, baptized March 15, died young. 4. William, baptized July 7, 1728; mentioned below. 5. John, baptized October 7, 1733; served in the French and Indian war and did not return leaving no issue. 6. Abigail, baptized July 11, 1736; died unmarried, September 7, 1810.

(III) William Vittum, son of William Vittum (2), born in Hampton, New Hampshire, 1728, was baptized in the Hampton church, July 7, 1728. He lived in his native town until about 1765, when he removed to

Moultonborough, New Hampshire. He married, December 17, 1747, Sarah Page, of the Hampton family of Page. William was the only male descendant of his father and grandfather to have children, so that he is the ancestor of all of the Vittum name. Children, born at Hampton and Moultonborough, New Hampshire: 1. William, baptized September 16, 1750. 2. Abigail, baptized May 6, 1753. 3. Ruth, baptized July 4, 1756. 4. John, baptized October 29, 1758. 5. Stephen Page, baptized November 28, 1762; mentioned below. 6. Huldah, baptized March 26, 1765. 7. Molly, baptized August 16, 1772; died in 1856 unmarried. 8. Thomas, born 1768; died June 15, 1815. 9. Tufton, born in 1769; died April 19, 1847.

(IV) Stephen Page Vittum, son of William Vittum (3), was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, November 28, 1762. His father or brother, in all probability the latter, was a soldier in the revolution. William Vittum was a private in Captain Ebenezer H. Green's company, in 1776, Colonel Timothy Bedell's regiment. Stephen Page Vittum married, September 15, 1785, Mary Tewksbury. Children: 1. Tufton, born September 11, 1785; died September 14, 1872. 2. Stephen, born May 22, 1787; died October 20, 1873. 3. Henry, born May 1, 1790; died September 2, 1862. 4. Sally, born November 23, 1792. 5. Mary. 6. Nancy, born February 6, 1799. 7. Orlando Weed, born September 19, 1801; died April 5, 1877. 8. William, mentioned below.

(V) William Vittum, son of Stephen Page Vittum (4), was born April 8, 1804, and died August 8, 1855. He settled in Sandwich, New Hampshire, and was a farmer there. He married Elkina Clough. He was educated in the public schools of Sandwich. In addition to general farming, he devoted considerable attention to raising stock for the market and was prosperous in business. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He was a Free Mason. His wife died in 1893, aged eighty-five years. Children, born at Sandwich: 1. Harriet Amanda, born June 15, 1830; married John C. Young. 2. John W., born July 19, 1832; died November 15, 1832. 3. Margaret J., born December 15, 1833; married William Bennett. 4. Joseph Wentworth, mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph Wentworth Vittum, son of William Vittum (5), was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, May 7, 1838 (according to Miss Page). He was educated in the public schools of his native town. When a young

man he left home and worked at the shoemaker's trade in Danvers, Massachusetts. He worked for a year as a leather cutter in a factory at Middleton, Massachusetts, and in 1864 came to Haverhill to reside. He began to manufacture boots and shoes on his own account in 1869. He associated himself with a partner in the manufacture of leather in the firm of Vittum & Foster, and later in his manufacturing of shoes he took his son as partner, and the business is now conducted under the firm name of M. S. Vittum & Company. He retired from active business in 1903, and since then has been occupied in the care of his property and in the management of several large estates. Mr. Vittum is one of the best known and most successful of the older generation of Haverhill's manufacturers, and commands the esteem and confidence not only of his fellow-manufacturers and business associates but of the general public. As an employer of labor and the founder of an important industry he was alike successful. Mr. Vittum is a member of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons, and to the Mutual Relief Lodge of Odd Fellows. He was one of the founders of the Pentucket Savings Bank, and is a member of the investment board and vice-president. He is a member of the Pentucket Club. Mr. Vittum is a fine type of the selfmade American. He began as a workman at the bench and established the foundations of his education and his business success by his own industry and application. He possesses a large share of public spirit and has lent his assistance to every project for the improvement and welfare of the city, and invested freely in the real estate of that city.

He married, in 1855, Martha M. Reynolds, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May, 1835, daughter of William and Martha Reynolds. Children: 1. William S., born 1855; an insurance broker, Haverhill; married Belle Calkins, now deceased, and they had one child Maude. 2. Morrill S., born December, 1860; married Mabel, daughter of Elbridge and Martha Marston, of Lee, New Hampshire, and they have one child, Joseph E., born June, 1888.

There is perhaps no single
BRADFORD one among the hundreds of
prominent family names in
New England history which has been made
the subject of more expended mention in gen-



J M Withers

reference works than that of Bradford, a name which has been known in America from the time of the "Mayflower" which in all generations from Governor William Bradford has been represented of achievement, men of the highest rank, and men whose influence in public and domestic life always has been for good. It may be said without any assumption that Bradford is and for nearly three centuries has been one of the strong names of New England, and naturally, ways has been on the part of those that name a desire to know if they are the same ancestral family as that of the distinguished governor, who appears to be the first of his name this side of the ocean.

There are many facts which seem to indicate a relationship among the several English immigrants who came to New England during the half century next following the landing of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, but the references do not afford the means by which to establish the connection beyond a reasonable doubt. There always has existed the belief that the family proposed to be treated as one of the same English stock as Governor William Bradford, but the limited knowledge we have of the immigrant family of this particular family is that William Bradford (I), was born in England in 1526, lived in Beverly in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, died there January 13, 1608, aged eighty years, and that letters for administration of his estate were granted after his decease. This Robert Bradford had, and among them were sons Robert and William.

Robert Bradford, elder son of Robert Bradford the immigrant, had a wife Hannah and bore him three children: John, born 1608 and Martha, both baptized in

William Bradford, younger son of Robert Bradford, the immigrant, born about 1550 in Beverly, June 15, 1717, aged seventy-eight years. He was a rope

He married, November 14, 1676, the daughter of John Raymont, of Beverly, all born in Beverly: 1. Abigail, born September 15, 1682; intention of marriage with Philip Deland, published July 1, 1684. 2. Rachel, born July 13, 1684; married, Nathaniel Jones, of Ipswich. 3. William, born December, 1686, (see post). 4. John, born February 26, 1689-90, died March

29, 1751, in Beverly; married first, December 26, 1717, Ann Lovett; had several children, born in Beverly; married second, Hannah ———, who survived him. He was a mariner. 5. Bethiah, born June 20, 1692; married December 29, 1720, William Howard Jr., of Ipswich. 6. Rebecca, baptized March 11, 1694.

(III) William Bradford, son of William and Rachel (Raymont) Bradford, born in Beverly, 1686, died in Middleton, Massachusetts, 1761. In 1721 he removed from Beverly to Boxford, and was taxed there until 1743, when he removed to Middleton. He was a sailor. He married, December 23, 1707, by Rev. Thomas Blowers, Grace, daughter of Andrew Elliot, of Beverly, seaman; children: 1. Robert, born in Beverly, June 14, 1708; married Hepzibah Averill, who died before him. He was taxed in Boxford, 1729 until 1732, and then removed to Middleton, where he was a housewright, and where he died; will proved 1790. 2. Mary, born in Beverly, May 1, 1710; admitted member of First church in Boxford, February 11, 1728-29; married, August 7, 1734, Abraham Gage, of Boxford; removed thence to Middleton. 3. Rachel, born September 1, 1712; married, February 4, 1742-43, Jacob Dresser. 4. William, born April 25, 1715; married Mary Lambert. He lived in Boxford from 1737 to 1741, and afterwards removed to Amherst, New Hampshire. Two of his children died in Boxford, 1791. 5. Andrew, born in Beverly, November 1, 1717 (see post). 6. Samuel, baptized May 8, 1720. He went from Beverly to Middleton, where he was a housewright in 1721, and later settled in Hillsboro, New Hampshire. 7. Patience, born in Boxford, November 3, 1723. 8. Bethiah, born in Boxford, July 10, 1726; married John Gould, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 9. Lucy, born in Boxford, August 22, 1729; married Daniel Wilkins.

(IV) Captain Andrew Bradford, son of William and Grace (Elliot) Bradford, born in Beverly, Massachusetts, November 1, 1717, died in Milford, New Hampshire, 1798. In 1745, soon after his marriage, he removed from Beverly to Souhegan-west, as his wife was dismissed from the church in Boxford to that in Souhegan during the same summer. He was taxed in Boxford from 1739 to 1741, and is mentioned in the records as a husbandman and housewright. In 1741 he bought of Richard Mowere, of Lynn, innholder, one right in Souhegan-west granted to a number

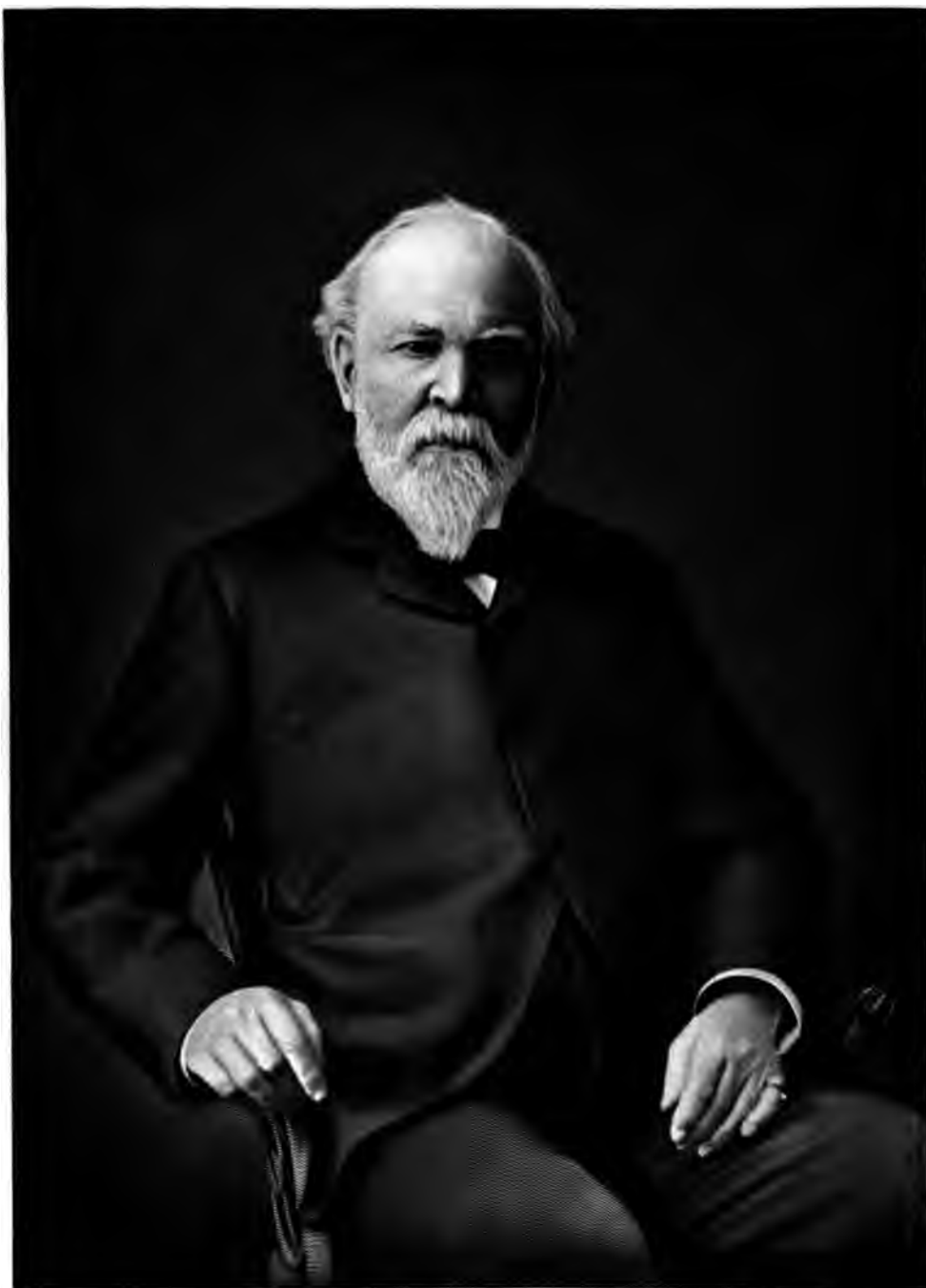
of Narragansett soldiers, viz: the right of John Farrington for his father, John Farrington, formerly of said Lynn; also right number 22. Captain Bradford married first, June 16, 1745, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel and Susanna Cole, of Boxford, ceremony performed by Rev. John Cushing, of Second church of Boxford; married second, Hannah Chandler, born January 26, 1723, widow of Thomas Chandler, and daughter of Colonel John Goffe and Hannah Griggs, of Bedford. She died December 14, 1819. Captain Bradford had children: 1. John, born 1744; (see post). 2. Rebecca, born in Souhegan-west, November 7, 1757; married, March 8, 1781, Benjamin Taylor; removed to Andover, Vermont; died there. 3. Mary, born in Amherst, now Milford, New Hampshire, June 12, 1760; died in Milford, September 8, 1840; married, September 12, 1780, John Wallace, of Milford, son of William Wallace and Mary Burns. 4. Andrew, born June 11, 1763 (see post). 5. Mehitabel, born in Amherst, July 27, 1766; married first, May 28, 1782, Elijah Averill, of Mount Vernon; second, July 4, 1809, Dr. Henry Codman; third, January 4, 1826, Ezekiel Upton.

(V) Captain John Bradford, eldest child of Captain Andrew and Rebecca (Cole) Bradford, was born in what now is the town of Milford, New Hampshire, in 1744. He was a farmer, and lived on the old homestead until 1800, when he removed to Hancock, and died there in 1836. He married Sarah Putnam, who died April 27, 1822. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 16, 1769; married a Mr. Andrews; lived in Windsor. 2. Thomas, born June 8, 1771; married, October 3, 1799, Patty Coburn, of Wilton, New Hampshire; lived in Lyndeborough. 3. John, born July 9, 1773; lived in Peterborough, New Hampshire. 4. Ephraim Putnam, born December 27, 1776; was a clergyman, and lived in New Boston, New Hampshire, where he died December 14, 1845; married, September 1, 1806, Mary M., daughter of Deacon Ephraim and Mary Barker, born in Amherst, October 9, 1785, died May 8, 1874, at the home of her son, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. 5. Betsey, born January 25, 1779, died May 26, 1868; married, January 25, 1797, Moses Burns, of Milford. 6. Thatcher, born in 1781, died in Hancock, New Hampshire, October 18, 1848; was prominent in town affairs; married Mercy Foster, born March 30, 1786, died March 17, 1871, daughter of John and Sarah (Taylor) Foster. 7. Rebecca, born in 1783; married, December 25,

1808, Jacob Whittemore, born in Greenfield, Massachusetts, October 12, 1780, died in Antrim, New Hampshire, October 14, 1860, son of Major Amos Whittemore and Molly Taylor. 8. William, born in Milford; died in Hancock.

(V) Andrew Bradford, fourth child and second son of Captain Andrew Bradford, born in Amherst, now Milford, New Hampshire, June 11, 1763, died in North Springfield, Vermont, January 31, 1836. His principal occupation was farming. He was a soldier of the revolution, and the rolls of New Hampshire men mention him as a private in Captain Lovejoy's company, Colonel Wentworth's regiment of militia, which served in the defense of Portsmouth in September, 1779; as private in Captain William Barron's company of Colonel Nichol's regiment in the service of the government at West Point, July 6, 1780, to October 22, 1780; and his name is also mentioned in the account of state bounties paid continental soldiers who enlisted in July, 1782, for three years or during the war. He is mentioned there as Andrew Bradford of Amherst, New Hampshire. One account of his revolutionary services says that he also served as a private in Captain Moody Dustin's company, which was attached to the Second Regiment of New Hampshire troops, and that he was in service at the battle of Bennington under General Stark, in August, 1777, and afterward at Stillwater (Saratoga), New York, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne to General Gates. He also enjoys the distinction of having been a soldier of the second war with the mother country, and was at the battle of Plattsburg, New York. December 19, 1785, Andrew Bradford married Lucy Parker, born 1762, died April 14, 1847, aged eighty-five years, and his pension as a revolutionary soldier survived to her after his death. They had five children: 1. David, went west and died there. 2. Arabella, became the wife of a Mr. Hemingway. 3. Lucy, married Rev. Frederick Page, a clergyman of the Baptist church. 4. Andrew, spent the greater part of his life in Chester, Vermont, and died there, leaving several children. 5. Richard, born April 4, 1800; see forward.

(VI) Richard Bradford, youngest son and child of Andrew and Lucy (Parker) Bradford, born in Andover, Vermont, April 4, 1800, died in Springfield, Vermont, April 19, 1891. He was a cabinet maker by principal occupation and also carried on a small farm. For a time he was associated in business with his elder



GEORGE ELMER MURFREE

1875-1876

George Elmer Murfree

100

1

• • •

• 1 •

; .

• • • • •

• • •

1. 1. 1.

•

51

• • •

10. *Chlorophyll a* (Chl a) is the primary photosynthetic pigment in most plants and algae. It is a green pigment that absorbs light energy in the blue and red regions of the visible spectrum. Chl a is essential for the light-dependent reactions of photosynthesis, where it converts light energy into chemical energy in the form of ATP and NADPH.

• • • • •

...

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

• • • • •

1. 2.

5. 1. 1.

- ! -

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 84

2011

1

•

• —

•

14.

• 4

• •

brother Andrew, and they employed several men in their shop. In politics he was a Whig, an ardent Abolitionist, and afterward a Republican. He married, March 11, 1827, Mary, daughter of Charles and Comfort (Walker) Stimson, born in Ludlow, Vermont, April 6, 1808, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, April 5, 1892. Charles Stimson was born (probably) in Stroudswater, Maine, July 24, 1772, and died December 29, 1854. His wife, Comfort Walker, was born in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, August 13, 1772, and died August 21, 1868. They had children: 1. William Stimson, born in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, January 30, 1796, died in Danby, Vermont, August 14, 1851. 2. Sally, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, July 1, 1797, died in Danby, April 22, 1843. 3. Charles, born in Mendon, January 27, 1799. 4. David, born in Mendon, November 11, 1800, died at Mount Taber, Vermont, August 11, 1863-65. 5. Aaron, born in Mendon, August 20, 1802, died March 31, 1808. 6. John, born in Ludlow, Vermont, October 20, 1804. 7. Comfort, born in Ludlow, July 10, 1806, died in Danby, October 23, 1855. 8. Mary, born in Ludlow, April 6, 1808, died April 5, 1892; married, March 11, 1827, Richard Bradford. 9. Anne, born in Ludlow, May 21, 1810, died in Rockport, Massachusetts, August 8, 1864. 10. Aaron, born in Ludlow, March 20, 1813. 11. Sophia, born in Ludlow, November 8, 1816, died at Saratoga, New York, November 23, 1839. 12. Anson, born in Ludlow, August 11, 1819. Children of Richard and Mary (Stimson) Bradford: 1. George Richard, born November 17, 1828; see forward. 2. Mary Ann, born in North Springfield, Vermont, September 1, 1831; now a widow, living in Gloucester, Massachusetts.

(VII) George Richard Bradford, only son of Richard and Mary (Stimson) Bradford, born in Springfield, Vermont, November 17, 1828, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 31, 1902. He was unquestionably the leading man of the city during the period of his active business life there. His early education was only such as could be acquired in the country schools of North Springfield, Vermont, where his young life was spent, yet in his more mature years he became recognized as a man of superior educational attainments, and in his daily association with other men, in public assemblages and social gatherings, his manner and conversation at once disclosed the fact that constant, careful reading and close business relations with others had been

his best teacher and had developed in his mind an understanding of public affairs that made him one of the best informed men on all general subjects of which the city of Gloucester could boast.

In 1844, when only sixteen years old he was in Rockport, Massachusetts, at work in one of the granite quarries for which that part of Cape Ann has long been famous, and while there only a single year he nevertheless gained a knowledge of the quarrying business generally that stood him in good stead in later years when he himself had become proprietor of a business enterprise in that line. From Rockport he returned to his home in Vermont, spent a winter there and in the following spring removed with his parents to Whitinsville in Hampden county, Massachusetts, and there learned the trade of a painter. After three years he went to Janesville, Wisconsin, and found employment there in a large general merchandise store, later returned to Springfield, Vermont, and soon afterward went south and became business manager of a large general store in Moulton, Alabama, remaining there about two years. On his return from the south Mr. Bradford again went to Rockport, purchased a grocery store and carried on the business for about two years, then sold out and acquired an interest in the granite producing firm of Eames, Stimson & Co., contributing considerable capital to the concern and thus enabling it to enlarge its business, and he himself taking an active part in the extensive operations of the firm. After about ten years Eames, Stimson & Co. merged with the Rockport Granite Company, with which Mr. Bradford afterward continued as a large stockholder so long as he lived. In the meantime he had become variously identified with Rockport interests in other directions and was a director of the Rockport National Bank, a considerable land owner in the locality, and he also extended some of his investments to include Gloucester enterprises and institutions. He soon gained a wide reputation in banking circles as a shrewd and perfectly capable financier and was once at least approached with the tempting offer of the management of a large western banking house, but this he declined. He was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Gloucester, its cashier from the time its doors were opened for business in 1864 until 1894, and its president from that time until his death. He also became actively identified with many other important interests in Gloucester, but a minute detail of all of his

operations seems hardly necessary in this place, and hence it will be sufficient to mention in a general way the manner in which he was connected with some of them, thus showing that he was decidedly a man of superior business qualities and successful in his undertakings. He was president of the Gloucester Gas Light Company, the Russia Cement Company, and the Cape Ann Building Company, whose splendid mercantile building, by far the largest and finest ever built in Gloucester, was named in allusion to him; treasurer of the Cape Ann Anchor Works from 1867 to the time of his death, treasurer of the Cape Ann Isinglass Company, director of the Pigeon Hill Granite Company, and president for many years of the Cape Ann Printing Company. He was a Mason, a member of Ashler Lodge of Rockport, and while not much inclined to promiscuous membership in social organizations generally, he always manifested friendliness towards them, and especially in the Gloucester Fishermen's Institute, in which he seemed to take a deep interest.

Mr. Bradford was naturally a man of large heart and generous impulses, and no worthy charity ever appealed in vain to him. In his intercourse with business men and in the multitude of his transactions, whether great or small, he never was harsh in his exactions, never was known to take advantage of the embarrassed condition of other men, and always dealt leniently with those who were in his debt. His benevolences were ample, even generous, bestowed quietly and without any desire to draw attention to the donor. He always felt an earnest interest in the work of the Gloucester Young Men's Christian Association, and gave the land at the corner of Middle and Hancock streets for the new building, together with a substantial contribution to the building fund.

Mr. Bradford married, June 18, 1865, Emma Sewall, a native of Rockport, daughter of Levi and Mary Ann (Roberts) Sewall and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Sewall, a clergyman of the Congregational church (see later paragraph). Mr. and Mrs. Bradford had no children.

Mary Ann Bradford, only daughter of Richard and Mary (Stimson) Bradford, born in Springfield, Vermont, September 1, 1831, married, July 10, 1853, Lewis Davis, born in Baltimore, Vermont, June 20, 1818, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, August 31, 1892, son of William Davis and Phoebe Saunders. By occupation he was a shoemaker. Lewis

Davis and Mary Ann Bradford had one child, Jessie Davis, born January 16, 1859, married, October 22, 1883, Charles Everett Fisher. He was born in Springfield, Vermont, March 16, 1858, a son of Jesse Lyman Fisher and Abigail M. Harrington his wife; both were natives of Chester, Vermont, and had children: Herbert Selden, Charles Everett and Etta Maria Fisher.

Charles Everett Fisher went to live in Gloucester, December 31, 1879, and January 1, 1880, was appointed clerk in the First National Bank of Gloucester. He was employed in that capacity twelve years, and in 1892, on the organization of the Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company, he was elected treasurer of that institution and served to April 1, 1908, when he was made president. On the death of Mr. Bradford, with Loring Grimes of Rockport, Mr. Fisher became co-executor of the decedent's estate, and also succeeded to his place as director in nearly every one of the corporate companies with which Mr. Bradford was identified. Charles Everett Fisher and wife Jessie Davis have two children: Richard Bradford Fisher, born in Gloucester, November 11, 1886; and Helen Fisher, born in Gloucester, April 12, 1890.

In a preceding paragraph mention is made of the marriage of George Richard Bradford and Emma Sewall, daughter of Levi Sewall and Mary Ann Roberts, and granddaughter of the Rev. Samuel Sewall; hence some brief account of the Sewall family will be of interest in this connection. Henry Sewall came to Boston in the ship "Elizabeth and Dorcas," in 1634, and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He came from Coventry, England, and belonged to a family of distinction. Samuel Sewall, third son of Henry, settled at York, Maine, and married Sarah, daughter of John Bachelor. Among their children were Dummer Sewall, one of the proprietors of Farmington, Maine, and Henry Sewall, born February 23, 1739, died January 24, 1795, married Mary, daughter of John Stinson, Esq., and among their children were Samuel Sewall and Jenny Sewall, the latter of whom married her cousin, Rev. Jotham Sewall. Samuel Sewall, eldest son of Henry and Mary (Stinson) Sewall, was born in Georgetown, Massachusetts, December 21, 1764. He went into the Sandy River township in Maine in 1786, and settled on back lot No. 49, west side. In 1792 he erected a saw mill and a grist mill, and also carried on a business in tanning. The mills were afterward purchased by one Rufus

Davis. Mr. Sewall was a man of superior intellect and devoted piety, and was accustomed to conduct religious service while a resident of the town. He assumed charge of the Congregational church at Edgecomb in 1805, and was ordained in the gospel ministry September 30, 1807. In 1814 he removed to Phippsburg, and died March 16, 1826, while a missionary at the Isle of Shoals. The Farmington records show that Rev. Samuel Sewall had nine children: Rufus, born December 10, 1787; Stinson, born February 27, 1789; Jason, born February 3, 1791; Lydia, born January 9, 1793, died November 5, 1796; Samuel, born July 12, 1794; Abigail, born July 26, 1796; Philenia, born July 24, 1798; Levi, born January 9, 1805; Esther, born February 9, 1802.

Levi Sewall, youngest son of Rev. Samuel Sewall, was born January 9, 1805, and died May 19, 1880. He went to Rockport, Massachusetts, when a young man, worked first in the granite quarries, and afterward became a contractor and successful business man. In December, 1832, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Solomon and Polly Roberts; children: 1. Levi, married Martha Foster; both dead. 2. Charles, married Margaret Ives. 3. David, married Josephine Crouse. 4. Mary, married Frank Scripture; lives in Rockport. 5. Emma, married George Richard Bradford; lives in Gloucester. 6. Ellen, married Howard Goldsmith; lives in Gloucester. 7. Solomon, died about five years old.

TISDALE John Tisdale, immigrant ancestor of all the families of this name whose ancestry has been traced to this country, born in England, settled early at Duxbury, in the Plymouth colony, and was a yeoman. He brought suit against Stephen Hopkins for assault and battery, and the defendant was fined five dollars and costs, June 5, 1636. He was admitted an inhabitant of Duxbury 1638; was among those able to bear arms according to list of 1643; constable 1645; removed to Taunton, where he was living December 26, 1651, when he bought lands of William Brett, at Duxbury. In Taunton he was constable in 1659; was among purchasers of Taunton North Purchase, 1668; selectman, 1674; deputy to Plymouth general court, 1674. He was murdered by Indians in King Philip's war, June 27, 1675. His wife Sarah died December, 1676. His will, proved November 2, 1676, bequeathing to sons John, James, Joshua and Joseph; to daughters Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary and Abi-

gail. The court made note in its records that the two younger had endangered their lives in protecting the property. The estate was divided by agreement between these sons and the three sons-in-law, John Smith, James Dean and Nathaniel French. His inventory amounted to one hundred and fifty pounds. He owned land at Taunton and near Assonet. Among his descendants are the Tisdale families of Lebanon, Connecticut; Elkanah Tisdale of that town, a prominent lawyer, Nathan Tisdale, a famous classical teacher, both lived in Lebanon.

(1) John Tisdale (see above), married Sarah Walker, born 1618, died December, 1678, daughter of Widow Walker, of Rehoboth. Children: 1. John, born in Duxbury; died about last of December, 1677; married, November 23, 1664, Ann Ruggles, daughter of John, of Duxbury; children: i. Abigail, born July 15, 1667; married, December 2, 1685, William Makepeace; ii. John, born August 10, 1669; died June 26, 1728, married, 1700, Deborah Dean, second, Abigail —; iii. Anna, born January 27, 1672, married, July 4, 1695, Hon. George Leonard, whose family became very wealthy, owners of the largest landed estate in New England; iv. Remember, born July 8, 1675. 2. James, born 1644, died January 15, 1715; married, November 5, 1666, Mary Avery, who died September 9, 1713, aged sixty-six; resided at Berkeley, admitted a freeman May, 1670; children: i. James, born 1670, married, 1700, Abigail Coleman, lived at Lebanon, Connecticut; ii. Mary, born 1672; married Ruth Haskins, of Taunton; iii. Martha, born 1674, married John Hodges Winslow, of Taunton; iv. Margaret, born 1675, married Josiah Winslow, of Taunton; v. Sarah, born 1677, married John Johnson, of Lebanon; vi. Ebenezer, born 1682; died November 11, 1705, aged twenty-two. 3. Joshua, born at Duxbury, 1646, died aged seventy-two, in Freetown; married, July 5, 1688, Abigail Andrews, daughter of Henry; she died 1741; resided at Taunton, on Assonet river; children: i. Joshua; ii. Samuel; iii. Elizabeth; iv. Hepsibath; v. Abigail; vi. Henry; vii. Mary; viii. Barnabas; ix. Ephraim. 4. Joseph, born 1656, died 1721-22, in Taunton; married, August, 1781, Mary Leonard; children: i. Joseph; ii. Elkanah; iii. Mary; iv. Hannah; v. Sarah; vi. Abigail; vii. Elizabeth. 5. Elizabeth, married John Smith. 6. Sarah, married James Dean. 7. Mary, born at Taunton, died there May 18, 1731; married, January 9, 1676. 8. Abigail, born at

Taunton; married, February 1, 1683, Edward Bobbett, born July 15, 1653, son of Edward Jr. and father of Edward, born February 1, 1684.

(II) Joseph Tisdale, son of John Tisdale (1).

(III) Ebenezer Tisdale, grandson or grand-nephew of Joseph Tisdale (2), was born probably in Taunton, Massachusetts (records destroyed) about 1720. He settled in Stoughton, Massachusetts, (now Sharon), removing later to Easton, Massachusetts. He was captain of the Stoughton company in the revolution, marching at the head of his company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Afterward he was delegate to the Massachusetts constitutional convention, and voted against the adoption of the federal constitution. Captain Tisdale married Priscilla ——. Children: 1. Ebenezer, Jr., private in company of Captain Edward Bridge Savell, regiment of Colonel Gill. (This was the only family located in Stoughton.) 2. Priscilla, born January 15, 1750. 3. Hannah, born June 11, 1752. 4. Edward, born February 13, 1755; mentioned below. 5. Abijah, born February 14, 1758, soldier in revolution. 6. Mace (twin), born April 11, 1761; settled in Easton. 7. Asa (twin), born April 11, 1761. 8. Anne, born June 15, 1762, died December 10, 1766.

(IV) Captain Edward Tisdale, son of Captain Ebenezer Tisdale (3), was born in Stoughton (now Sharon), Massachusetts, February 13, 1755. He was a soldier in the revolution, private in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's company (first Stoughton), Colonel Robinson's regiment, April 19, 1775; also in same company and regiment in spring of 1776. He rose to the rank of captain after the war. He married Rutha ——. Children: 1. Betsey, born August 13, 1775. 2. Israel, born February 24, 1780. 3. Edward, born October 19, 1784.

(V) Colonel Israel Tisdale, son of Captain Edward Tisdale (4), was born February 24, 1780, at Stoughton. He married Susanna Talbot, and after her death Betsey Talbot, her sister. He lived at Sharon, Massachusetts, where he owned a large farm. He was a prominent citizen, and rose to the rank of colonel in the state militia. He was a faithful member of the North Easton Methodist Episcopal church. Children of first wife: 1. Israel Jr., born July 4, 1802; mentioned below. 2. Susanna, born March 20, 1806; died in infancy. 3. Abijah, born August 14, 1809; lived on homestead at Sharon; married Har-

riet Williamson. 4. Ann, married Custis Dunbar. 5. Eben, married first Betsey Berry; second, Nancy ——. Children, by second wife: 6. Elizabeth, married Perez Marshall. 7. Josiah, married Betsey Bisbee. 8. Hannah, unmarried. 9. Mace, deceased, married Mary Russell, deceased. 10. Ruth, deceased, married Granville Wilson.

(VI) Israel Tisdale, Jr., son of Colonel Israel Tisdale (5), born in Stoughton, July 4, 1802, died January, 1847; married Elvira Ann Cutting, born April 12, 1812, died December 18, 1838, daughter of Moses and Lucy (Wheeler) Cutting. Moses, her father, was born March 21, 1788, and died January 2, 1828; married, May 11, 1811, Lucy Wheeler, born May 14, 1791, died February 4, 1825; he married second, Mary Wheeler, sister of his first wife. Children of Moses and Lucy (Wheeler) Cutting: i. Elvira Ann Cutting, born April 12, 1812, mentioned above; ii. Mary Wheeler Cutting, born October 12, 1814, died October 13, 1830; iii. Norman Rodri Cutting, born April 5, 1822, died August 6, 1823. Children of Israel and Elvira Ann (Cutting) Tisdale, all born in Stoughton: 1. Lucy, born September 16, 1836; married Charles Henry Crummett, January 27, 1861. (See Crummett sketch). 2. Israel (3), born June 10, 1838; married Loranie Capen; he died March 26, 1907. Israel Tisdale, Jr., married second, Rozilla Caswell; children. 3. Wilson, born about 1842, died 1905. 4. Charles, died young. 5. Mary, died young.

Corporal John Foster, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1618, according to his affidavit, dated 1670, stating his age as fifty-two years. He came to his country with Roger Conant's company, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts Bay. He married, about 1649, at Salem, Martha, daughter of Ralph and Katharine (Aborn) Tompkins, born in England, about 1627, according to her own deposition in 1670, stating her age as forty-three. Her mother, Katherine Aborn, was daughter of Thomas Aborn, tanner, of Salem. Foster was a farmer, though he built a bridge for the town and may also have been a carpenter or stone mason. He deeded land to his son, John Foster, Jr., 1674. He was admitted a freeman May 24, 1682. His will was dated November 16, 1687, proved March 14, 1688, at Ipswich, filed at Boston. Children: 1. Mary, baptized March 29, 1649-50; married December 31, 1672, Hugh Jones. 2. Samuel,

baptized March 7, 1651-2; married May 14, 1676, Sarah Stuart; residence, Salem. 3. John, baptized June 3, 1655; mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, born July 3, 1658. 5. Jonathan, born December 20, 1660; died March 28, 1662. 6. Jonathan, born November 22, 1662; died November 6, 16— . 7. Joseph, born 1664, baptized July, 1667; resided at Salem; removed to Dorchester, 1704; married November 21, 1683, Anna Trask. 8. David, born October 16, 1665; died 1748; married January 13, 1686-7, Hannah Buxton. 9. Elizabeth, born November 22, 1667. 10. Jonathan, baptized June 12, 1678; resided in Boston. 11. Hannah, baptized July 21, 1672. 12. Martha, baptized September 1674; married October 25, 1698, John Derrick. 13. Ebenezer, born August 5, 1677; married Anna Wilkins.

(II) Hon. John Foster, son of John Foster (1), born 1647; baptized at Salem, June 3, 1655; married there, March 18, 1672, Mary Stuart, died 1690; married second, July 12, 1692, Mrs. Mary (Howes) Pomeroy. She was received from the church at Chebacco into the church at Salem June 1, 1707. Foster was an active, energetic, earnest citizen, frequently serving the town as moderator at town meetings, acting as magistrate under his commission as justice of the peace; representative to the general court, 1723-25-31-32-38-39. He was a blacksmith by trade. His will was dated at Salem, January 30, 1707, proved July 1, 1714. He died in June, 1714. Children, born in Salem: 1. John, born July 27, 1674; died September 14, 1680. 2. Mary, born September 12, 1675; married John Harrod. 3. Anna, born April 30, 1677; died 1753. 4. Sarah, born November 27, 1678; married, 1710, John Symonds. 5. John, born November 15, 1680; mentioned below. 6. Jonathan, born June 14, 1683. 7. Ebenezer, born February 22, 1685. 8. Benjamin, born March 11, 1687. 9. Mercy, born July 15, 1689; married June 21, 1711, at Wrentham, John Guild. 10. James, born April 12, 1693; married Margaret Pratt. 11. Ruth, born January 19, 1694; married August 13, 1724, Joseph Verry. 12. Patience, born December 20, 1696. 13. Nathan, born July 5, 1702.

(III) Major John Foster, son of John Foster (2), was born in Salem, November 15, 1680. He removed to Dorchester, and thence about 1712 to Attleborough, Massachusetts. He was a useful and prominent man. At Attleborough he served as moderator many years; as surveyor of land; as magistrate in the capacity of justice of the peace, and as

representative to the general court. His will was proved at Attleborough, January 12, 1760. He died there December 24, 1759, and his place of burial is marked by a gravestone. He resided at Salem, Dorchester and Attleborough. He married December 4, 1704, Margaret, daughter of Robert Ware. She died November 4, 1761, at South Attleborough. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. John, born March 4, 1706; married Hannah Lovett. 2. Robert, born October 20, 1707. 3. Ebenezer (twin), born August 20, 1709; married September 17, 1730, Desire Cushman. 4. Robert (twin), born August 20, 1709. Born in Wrentham: 5. Margaret, born March 7, 1712; married Israel Whitaker. Born in Attleborough: 6. Benjamin, born April 17, 1714. 7. Jonathan, born June 8, 1715. 8. Sarah, born April 18, 1718. 9. Timothy, born May 14, 1720; mentioned below. 10. Nathan, born July 23, 1722. 11. Esther, born and died 1723. 12. Michael, born October 19, 1725; died April 15, 1726. 13. Michael, born July 18, 1727. 14. Mary, born November 19, 1729; married Benjamin Walcott.

(IV) Captain Timothy Foster, son of Major John Foster (3), was born at Attleborough, May 14, 1720. Hearing of the offers of the Plymouth company to several settlers, he came to the Kennebec in 1764. There he met one Scott, a hunter at Cobbosse (now Gardiner) who had a cabin on the shore of Cobbosse Conta (Great Pond) where he fished and hunted prior to the earliest settlement. He bought Scott's place and in the following year brought his wife and ten children to it. His eleventh child was born here. The homestead is now nearly level with the water since the dam at the outlet was raised. Foster paid Scott thirty dollars for his rights, but failing to take a receipt was sued by Scott's creditors, confined in jail for six months, and otherwise persecuted for alleged debt. But he was not discouraged. He was then forty-five years old, robust, energetic, upright and fearless, traits that in large measure have characterized his descendants. His wife, three years younger, was a fit helpmate. It is related of her that prior to 1768, when the nearest mill was at Cobbosse, it was necessary to go to mill and she volunteered, the men being busy with the farm work. Some one rowed her across the lake and she followed the six miles of blazed trail to the mill. She was delayed in returning and darkness overtook her so that she was unable to find the horn with which to signal for the boat, and she had to spend the night

in the woods. "The family have had a marked influence on the town and its institutions; they proved just the material necessary in the founding of a new settlement; bold, energetic, no hardship too great to be surmounted, fearless of danger when necessary to achieve their object." Pond Road Plantation, in which Foster had a grant June 11, 1766, lot No. 8, was incorporated by the name of Winthrop, May, 1771; a town meeting was held May, 1771, at which Timothy Foster was chosen one of the first board of selectmen, an office he held three years. He also served several years on the fish committee to visit Dr. Gardiner and petition for a fishway in or around the dam at Cobbosse, this dam preventing the fish from coming up the stream to the ponds and brooks above. A great part of their food in the early days was fish. Foster was a leader in town affairs, his name often appearing in the town records, holding many positions of trust and honor. He was elected captain March, 1771. He built the first frame house in the town in 1769, and at last accounts the original house was still standing as an ell to the newer house on the old farm. He came to his death by accident, being at work in the woods near where the Friends' meeting house now stands, when a limb from a falling tree struck him, fracturing the skull. His son Stewart and two neighbors, Daniel Allen and Joseph Rice, went to Brunswick on snowshoes with a handsled for a surgeon, who could not come. The surgeon instructed the party how to raise the bone with the trephine he gave them, but when they returned home, Foster was dead. The date of his death was April 3, 1785. His estate was divided June 2, 1772. With the exception of Oliver, who must have died young, his sons, seven in number, fought in the revolution, four of them going on privateers and never returning. He himself was captain of a Winthrop company in Major William Lithgo's regiment, September to November, 1779, serving also in the same capacity under commission dated July 23, 1776, as captain of the seventh company, second Lincoln county regiment, organized for local defense.

He married, at Attleborough, Sibler Freeman, born October 29, 1723, died December 8, 1813. Children, the first ten born in Attleborough: 1. Timothy Jr., born March 21, 1745, ensign in revolution; married Abigail Allen. 2. Bela, born September 24, 1747; captain of militia 1776, soldier in revolution; pensioner. 3. Eliphalet, born July 27, 1749, soldier in revolution, not heard from after 1780; estate

administered in 1785. 4. Susan, born April 1751, married Micajah Dudley. 5. David, May 26, 1753; married Melicent E. served on committee of safety and correspondence, and was active in the revolution. 6. Thomas, born May 23, 1755, soldier in revolution, thought to have died in the service, privateer. 7. Stewart, born April 8, married Jerusha Wadsworth; served in revolution, was a prisoner of war, escaped; became a Quaker. 8. John, born April 20, 1755, both army and navy in revolution, lost privateering. 9. Oliver, born March 5, died young. 10. Sibler, born April 27, married Ephraim Stevens. 11. Stephen, mentioned below.

(V) Stephen Foster, son of Captain Timothy Foster (4), was born at Winthrop, Maine, February 28, 1766, the first white child in that township. It was but natural that he should love the woods and early in life be fond of hunting and fishing. He had a robust constitution, and at the age of fourteen accepted as a soldier in his father's company of militia in the revolutionary service, under the command of Major William Lithgo, and took part in the disastrous campaign against Bagin in 1779. Late in life he drew a pension for his service in the revolution. The fact that he was the only native son of Winthrop to die in the revolution is noted on his grave. He was ostensibly a farmer, but devoted a large part of his time to hunting and trapping in which he was an expert, and was known far and wide as "Hunter" Foster. In 1785 Winthrop had become too thickly settled and he struck out into the wilderness to find a new home in what is now Leeds, Maine, on the Stinchfield Cape, on the north side of the river, between the bends nearly opposite carrying place, some stones and a few trees which he used for a fire place still remain to show where his hunting camp was located. The spot is called "Old Foster's Camp" to this day. There he built a log house and lived with his wife and two sons, Stephen and John. His house was located on the south shore of Foster's brook, a few rods east of where the road crosses it at the extreme southeast border of Androscoggin Lake. His farm was reclaimed from the wilderness and has ever since remained in the family. It is now or lately occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. Orrie (Foster) Davis. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and conformed to their dress habits. His death was caused by poisoning while eating what he declared was not dogwood.

which proved to be fatally poisonous. At the time he was on his way to Augusta, whither he used to walk to get his pension money, he met Zadoc Bishop, who asked him, as an expert in woodcraft, to tell him the name of a suspicious looking bush. Foster pronounced it harmless and ate some of the leaves to prove his statement. Soon afterward he fell violently ill and was taken to the home of his uncle, Enos Fairbanks, in Winthrop, where he died April 2, 1842, from the effects of the poisonous shrub. He was buried in the Fairbanks Cemetery, Winthrop. He married Sally Streeter; second, Diadema (Haten) Johnson. Children of first wife: 1. Stephen Jr., born 1784-5 at Winthrop; married Adeline Drake; residence, West Leeds and Lagrange, Maine. 2. John, born 1786, at Winthrop; married, 1801, Priscilla Gilbert; lived at Leeds, where he died October 16, 1853; she died February 6, 1861. 3. Timothy, born December 3, 1787; married, 1806, Nancy Morse; resided in Foster homestead; died July 27, 1867; widow died October 2, 1871. 4. Sally, born at Leeds, 1790; married, June, 1809, Ebenezer Libby; settled in Leeds. 5. Abigail, born 1800; married January 12, 1818, Lewis Jennings. 6. Hannah Chandler, born at Leeds, January 8, 1804; married first, November 14, 1831, Daniel Irish; second, Charles Crummett; she died September 27, 1888; was an active worker and able speaker in the temperance cause. 7. Ann, born August 28, 1807; married, December 22, 1822, Robert Crummett; mentioned below. 7. Sally, married Eben Libby, of Leeds.

(VI) Ann Foster, daughter of Stephen Foster (5), born in Leeds, Maine, August 28, 1807; married, December 22, 1822, Robert Crummett, born April 18, 1801. They resided at Leeds. Children: 1. Charles Robert, born July, 1824, lived three weeks. 2. Charles Henry, born April 13, 1827; mentioned below. 3. Eliza Ann, born September 24, 1830; died June 24, 1874; married Silas Gordon; daughter, Mrs. Jessie Bigsbee, lives at 20 Osgood street, Lowell; has a son, Arthur Gordon. 4. Francina Jane, born November 6, 1833; married, March 9, 1871, Edwin Tatro, of Lowell, born 1835, died December 3, 1889; child, adopted, Fred, born May 4, 1876, died January 14, 1880; she married second, December 25, 1894, Philip Song, born September 1, 1842, in Germany; veteran in Company H, Forty-seventh Regiment, New York National Guard, in civil war; lives at Chelsea, Maine. 5. Mary Clark, born August 21, 1847, died January 24, 1864.

(VII) Charles Henry Crummett, son of Robert and Ann (Foster) Crummett (6), was born in Leeds, Maine, April 13, 1827; died November 26, 1906, in Hyde Park. He passed his early boyhood on his father's farm, and received his education in the public schools of his native town. At the age of fourteen he left home and went to Augusta, Maine, to learn the trade of blacksmith. He removed later to North Easton, Massachusetts, where he found employment in the Oliver Ames & Sons Shovel Company, working as a journeyman. He left this shop to engage in the express business between Boston and North Easton, Stoughton and Canton. After his marriage he resided for a number of years at North Easton. In 1873 they removed to Hyde Park, and he was appointed station master on the Boston & Providence railroad, a position that he filled for a period of nineteen years. In the meantime he had established a real estate business and finally resigned his position as station master to devote his attention to real estate, in which business he continued with much success to the time of his death. His office was in the Gazette Building, Hyde Park. He was an expert judge of the values of real estate, and was often called upon to appraise property or to advise business men in the purchase of real estate. He attended the Unitarian church. He was well known and popular in Masonic circles, a member of Hyde Park Lodge; of Norfolk Chapter, R. A. M.; of Hyde Park Council, R. S. M.; and of Cypress Commandery, K. T. In politics Mr. Crummett was a Republican.

He married, January 27, 1861, Lucy Tisdale, born in Stoughton, September 16, 1836, daughter of Israel Tisdale Jr. (See sketch). Children: 1. Norman Rodri, died in infancy. 2. Lucy Helena, born January 7, 1867; married Rev. John Clarence Lee, pastor of Universalist Church of the Restoration, Philadelphia, born in Woodstock, Vermont, October 15, 1857, son of the Rev. John Stebbins Lee; children: i. Cuthbert C. Lee, born June 26, 1891; ii. Dorothy C. Lee, born January 27, 1896; iii. Constance C. Lee, born August 25, 1899; iv. Janet Lee, born October 16, 1902; v. Roland Stebbins Lee, born February 15, 1904. 3. Charles Henry Jr., born July 14, 1868; died March 14, 1885.

JOINT The growth, development and prosperity of the great manufacturing cities for which New England has long been famous has not been wholly

due to the enterprise of those alone who claim descent from colonial ancestors, nor to the achievements of those whose sires fought against the Indians in the colonial wars, or against the French during the prolonged series of conflicts for supremacy in America between the great European powers of England and France, or even to those whose grandfathers and great-grandfathers were soldiers and patriots of the war which resulted in the overthrow of the British dominion in America and the establishment of a free and independent republic on this side of the Atlantic ocean. A careful study of the pages of these volumes and a glance at the characters and works of those whose lives and ancestry are portrayed therein will disclose the fact that American progress during the last century has been due in a large measure to the thrift and enterprise of men and women who have immigrated to these shores at a period later than the revolutionary war and even subsequent to the second war with the mother country.

The particular family intended to be treated in this place claims but two generations subsequent to the immigrant ancestor, covering in all a period of less than three score years. The progenitor of the family referred to was William Joint, who from about the middle of the last century until near its close was conspicuously identified with the business life of the city of Lynn, Massachusetts, and who during that time contributed his full share to the growth and prosperity of that great centre of manufacture and domestic commerce, and when his life was done there remained such substantial evidences of his thrift that his name and achievement will endure for generations yet to come.

William Joint, quarrier, shoemaker, soldier, merchant, builder, for such were his avocations in business life after he settled in Lynn, was born in Ashburton, Devonshire, England, May 4, 1831, and he was of English parentage and ancestry. His father was Richard Joint, of Ashburton, born there, and his mother was Mary (Bowden) Joint, also of Ashburton and born there. They had children: Richard, John, Thomas, William, Mary Ann, Elizabeth and Sarah—and of these William alone appears to have settled in New England. In Ashburton he had worked in the mines and when he left home and went to Guernsey he worked in the quarries there. He came to New England in 1851 and settled in Lynn, where he found work in Mr. Jordan's stone quarries. Later on he took up shoemaking in

one of the factories of the city, and was so employed at the beginning of the civil war, having lived in this country about ten years. He enlisted as a private in Company C, First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and soon after being mustered into the service was detailed as orderly to Colonel Green, and discharged that duty throughout the term of his enlistment until the end of the war.

Having been mustered out of service, Mr. Joint returned to his home in Lynn and resumed his former occupation of shoemaking after about a year. His industry and frugal habits soon enabled him to accumulate sufficient money with which to start in business at the corner of Fayette and Essex streets, and having purchased the property he opened a general grocery and provision store and conducted the business with gratifying success for about twenty years. In 1888 he removed the old building from the land and replaced it with the substantial structure which still occupies the site; a large modern building intended for both mercantile and tenement occupancy and one which is an ornament to the locality in which it is erected. It is named the Joint building, in allusion to the builder and owner. Mr. Joint continued in mercantile pursuits until the time of his death, August 9, 1894. He is remembered as a straightforward and conscientious business man, and a citizen who held the respect of all men with whom he was brought into association. He began his business career with very little ready capital at his command and made his own way in life with no assistance from others in the way of money. He was successful in his endeavors and deserved the reward he so honorably gained. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and in politics a Republican, although his interest in public affairs was that of a citizen rather than one who sought political honors.

He married twice. His first wife was Charlotte Hunnewell, born in Ashburton, Devonshire, England, died in Lynn, January 31, 1884, having borne her husband six children. He married for his second wife, January 22, 1885, Lavinia Folland, born in Ashburton, England, May 26, 1846, daughter of Richard and Sarah Folland. William Joint had in all nine children: 1. Clara Louise, born in Guernsey, England, married James C. Crutcheon, of Lynn, and now lives in Swampscott; principal of Hood School in Lynn; no children. 2. John, born in Ashburton, England, died there when less than two years old. 3. William

Henry, born in Lynn, married Isabelle Furber, of Lynn; no children. 4. Frederick John, born in Lynn, died there November 27, 1904. 5. Bessie Green, born in Lynn, died young; named for a daughter of Colonel Green, Mr. Joint's commanding officer while in service during the war of 1861-65. 6. Bessie Hunnewell, born in Lynn, died in Lynn, August, 1903; married Frederick George Dunn; one child, Lottie May. 7. Harry, eldest child of Mr. Joint's second marriage, born in Lynn, still-born. 8. Harry, born in Lynn, December 12, 1887. 9. Richard Follard, born in Lynn, October 20, 1888.

In Anglo-Saxon the name **LYMAN** man (believed to mean "lion man") appears as the name of a land holder previous to the Norman conquest. Like most of the English surnames now almost universally known as Lyman, it has passed through many changes in settling down to the present orthography. It has been written Lehman, Leyman, Lyeman, Lemman, Lemon, Leman and de Le Man. In French it is written L'aiman, supposing it to be derived from l'aiman; in America it has taken the form of Liman, Limen, Limmon, Lemon, Leamond and Lemond; in the records of both the town and the church in Northampton, Massachusetts, for the first fifty years or more the name is generally written Liman, and it was not until the early part of the nineteenth century that it took the form of Lyman.

The Lyman family have at different times borne five separate armorial bearings or emblems, and that which appears to have been most frequently adopted by them is that of Sir John Lyman, lord mayor of London a few years before the first immigration to this country. Sir John was largely interested in the Fishmongers' Company, and it has been suggested that the dolphins shown therein may have had some reference to his interest. The crest is surmounted by a pelican in her nest feeding her young. The significance of these emblems and the origin of these armorial bearings is given by Burke: In the 12th year of the reign of King James the first (January 25, 1615) a coat of arms was granted to Sir John Leman: "Azure, a chevron embowed, three dolphins naiant, argent." The dolphins are said to be "symbols of social love."

The ancient and honorable families of Lambert and Umfreville became united in the marriage of Sir William Lambert and Johanna de

Umfreville, and they became the ancestors of the Lyman family by the marriage of their great-granddaughter with Thomas Lyman, Esq., of Navistoke, county of Essex, England; and Thomas Lyman was the great-great-grandfather of Richard Lyman, the immigrant, the succession being Thomas, Henry, John, Henry, Richard. Henry, son of John of High Ongar and father of Richard, married Elizabeth —, and had nine children, Richard, the immigrant, being third in the order of birth.

Richard Lyman was born in High Ongar, Essex county, England, about twenty-five miles east by south from the city of London, and was baptized October 30, 1580. His wife was Sarah Osborne, daughter of Roger Osborne of Halstead in Kent. She came to America with her husband and five of their children, in 1631. They had in all nine children, four of whom died before the year of immigration. About the middle of August, 1631, the family embarked at Bristol in the ship "Lion" for New England, and on November 4 of the same year all of the passengers, about sixty in number, landed at Boston.

(1) Richard Lyman first settled at Charlestown, and with his wife soon afterward united with the church at what is now Roxbury. He was made freeman June 11, 1635, and on October 15 following joined a company of about one hundred persons and traversed the wilderness into Connecticut to plant the settlements at Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield. He was one of the first settlers at Hartford, and his name is on the list of original proprietors of the town. He was possessed of a considerable estate in the new colony, kept two servants, and was addressed "Goodman," indicating the prominent position he held in the community. His will, the first on record in Hartford, bore date April 22, 1640, and the inventory of his property under the will was made September 6, 1640, hence he must have been sixty years old at the time of his death. His wife Sarah died in January, 1642. Their children, all born in England, were. 1. William, buried at High Ongar, August 28, 1615. 2. Phillis, baptized September 12, 1611; came to New England with her parents; married William Hills, of Hartford. 3. Richard, baptized July 18, 1613, died young. 4. William, baptized September 8, 1616, died November, 1616. 5. Richard, baptized February 24, 1617. 6. Sarah, baptized February 8, 1620. 7. Anne, baptized April 12, 1621, died young. 8. John, baptized 1623, as appears by his father's will. 9. Robert, born September, 1629; married in

Northampton, Massachusetts, November 15, 1662, Hepzibah Bascom.

(II) Lientenant John Lyman, sometimes known as Ensign John, son of Richard Lyman, the immigrant, and Sarah Osborne his wife, was born in High Ongar, England, in September, 1623, and came with his parents to New England in 1631. In 1654 he settled in Northampton, Massachusetts, and lived there until the time of his death, August 20, 1690, aged sixty-seven years. He was in service during King Philip's war as ensign or lieutenant in command of the Northampton company in the famous falls fight above Deerfield, May 18, 1676. His wife was Dorcas Plumb, daughter of John Plumb, of Branford, Connecticut, and by whom he had ten children: 1. Elizabeth, born Branford, Connecticut, November 6, 1655. 2. Sarah, born Northampton, Massachusetts, November 11, 1658; married Samuel Wright. 3. Lieutenant John, born August 1, 1660; lived at South Farms; died November 8, 1740. 4. Moses, born February 20, 1663, died February 25, 1701. 5. Dorothy, born June 8, 1665; married Jabez Bracket, of Wallingford. 6. Mary, born January 2, 1668; married Samuel Dwight, of Northampton. 7. Experience, born January 8, 1670, died in infancy. 8. Joseph, born February 17, 1671; died in 1692. 9. Benjamin, born August, 1674, died October 14, 1723; married, 1698, Thankful, daughter of Medad Pomeroy. 10. Caleb, born September 2, 1678, died at Weston, Massachusetts, November 17, 1742, leaving no children.

(III) Lientenant Benjamin Lyman, fourth son of Ensign John and Dorcas (Plumb) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, August 10, 1674, and died there October 14, 1723. He was an enterprising and successful man, and at the time of his death was owner of five hundred acres of land near Granville, Massachusetts. His estate free of debt was appraised at 1147 pounds. He also engaged in trade, and his shop and goods were appraised at 198 pounds. He was an extensive farmer and fattened cattle in the stall. He owned a negro slave named Nancy, who was appraised at 40 pounds. October 27, 1698, Lieutenant Benjamin Lyman married Thankful Pomeroy, daughter of Deacon Medad Pomeroy, and granddaughter of Eltweld Pomeroy, who came from Devonshire, England, in 1630, and lived first in Dorchester, Massachusetts, then in Windsor, Connecticut, and still later in Northampton, Massachusetts, where he died in 1673. Benjamin Lyman and Thankful Pom-

eroy had twelve children: 1. Joseph, born August 22, 1699, died 1764; married Abigail Lewis. 2. Benjamin, born December 19, 1701, died in infancy. 3. Benjamin, born January 2, 1703; settled in Easthampton, Massachusetts. 4. Aaron, born April 1, 1705; settled in Belchertown, Massachusetts. 5. Eunice, born in May, 1707, died in June, 1720. 6. Hannah, born July 14, 1709, died in 1794; married Nathaniel Dwight, of Belchertown, Massachusetts. 7. Caleb, born August 8, 1711, and lived in Boston; never married. 8. Susannah, born July 18, 1713; married ——— Baxter, of Boston. 9. William, born December 12, 1715. 10. Daniel, born April 18, 1718; graduated from Yale College, in 1745; became a prominent lawyer and judge in New Haven. 11. Elihu, born July 10, 1720; graduated from Yale College, 1745; afterward became an officer of the French army; never married. 12. Medad, born March 20, 1722; was a tavern keeper in New Haven, Connecticut.

(IV) Benjamin Lyman, third son and child of Lieut. Benjamin and Thankful (Pomeroy) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, January 2, 1703, and died May 1, 1762. He lived in Northampton nearly twenty years, and about 1745 moved with his family to Bartlett Mills on the Mahan river, a district then in Northampton, but afterward set off to Easthampton. On May 28, 1745, the town deeded to Benjamin Lyman and Stephen Wright, who was his neighbor and had removed with him from Northampton, a tract of land known as "school meadow," which had been sequestered by the town for the benefit of the schools and which contained about eight acres of land. For this tract they agreed to pay the sum of 1625 pounds. At that time there was no house of worship in Easthampton and hence Mr. Lyman and his family retained their connection with the church in Northampton, where he had been one of the earnest supporters of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, and one of the nineteen who voted to retain him as their pastor at the time of the opposition to him. About the year 1726 Mr. Lyman married Mary Mosely, of Glastonbury, Connecticut. She was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, in 1707, and died in Easthampton, August 17, 1782. They had nine children: 1. Deacon Benjamin, born August 1, 1727. 2. Mary, born February 22, 1730; married Oliver Pomeroy, of Northampton. 3. Thankful, born March 30, 1731; married Daniel Williams. 4. Lemuel, born 1732, died February 14, 1732. 5. Lemuel, born August

35, died July 16, 1810. 6. David, born October 14, 1737. 7. Solomon, born January 17, 1741, died January 27, 1746. 8. Esborn in June, 1748, died in 1749. 9. Abner, born 1750; married, November 8, 1770, Oliver Wright.

10. Lemuel Lyman, fifth child of Benjamin and Mary (Mosely) Lyman, was born in Easthampton, Massachusetts, August 17, 1750, and died in Easthampton, July 16, 1810. He was ten years old when his father moved to the town last mentioned. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and in 1755, at twenty years old, joined the expedition led by Sir William Johnson for the conquest of the Champlain valley against the French. A battle took place at the south end of Lake George, September 8, 1755, in which a portion of the troops were engaged, being in command of Colonel Ephraim Williams (founder of Williams College), who was slain. Lemuel Lyman was in this battle and received a wound while in the act of firing at the Indian. The bullet passed across three fingers and struck him in the breast, going through his leather vest and pierced him three times on account of a fold in the vest. The bullet passed through his bullet pouch and buried itself in his body. Soon after this, several others, he was sent with a drove of cattle for the northern army, and it is supposed that in this expedition on account of its fatigues and hardships he contracted a chronic malady which ever afterward unfit him for manual labor. Mr. Lyman was a man of strong and determined character and took a prominent part in town affairs. He was selectman for seven years, one of the members of the church and among those who took an active part in the erection of the house of worship. His wife was Lydia Clark, born September 17, 1741, daughter of Eliakim Clark of Easthampton, and by whom he had children: 1. Lydia, born January 6, 1770, married Ebenezer K. Rust, of Southhampton. 2. Lemuel, born December 1, 1766. 3. Abner, born December 1, 1768. 4. Ahira, born December 20, 1770, died November 1, 1836. 5. Sylvester, born May 17, 1773. 6. Esther, born September 3, 1777. 7. Esther, born October 19, 1779; married Obadiah Clark of Easthampton. 8. Elihu, born July 16, 1784.

9. Ahira Lyman, fourth child and third son of Lemuel and Lydia (Clark) Lyman, born in Easthampton, Massachusetts, December 20, 1770, and died in that town No-

vember 1, 1836. His home was located on the plain west of the center of the town, and he proved a successful business man, both as a farmer and a mechanic. His death was the result of a severe wound in his foot, made by an axe while chopping alone in the woods at a considerable distance from his house. After the accident he made his way without assistance to the house, and about three weeks later he died from the effects of the injury. On January 15, 1809, Ahira Lyman married, first, Sarah Pomeroy, who died May 10, 1813. She was a daughter of Lemuel Pomeroy, of Easthampton, and bore her husband four children. He married, second, Lydia Baldwin, of Westfield. Children by first marriage: 1. Roland, born March 2, 1802, died November 15, 1871; married, December 30, 1831, Mary Howland, born August 11, 1805, daughter of John Howland, of Providence, Rhode Island, and a descendant of the sixth generation of John Howland, the Puritan, 1620. 2. Lemuel Pynchon, born September 27, 1804, died August 7, 1865; married, November 21, 1827, Esther Phelps, daughter of Captain John Phelps of Easthampton. 3. Ahira, born October 3, 1807; married, May 28, 1831, Frances Burt, who died May 18, 1839; married, second, Theresa Lyman, daughter of Elihu Lyman, of Westhampton. 4. Quartus Pomeroy, born December 28, 1809; married first, in Granby, Connecticut, November 7, 1832, Tryphena Wright, daughter of John Wright; second, June 26, 1851, Emelia Smith, of Granby. Children by second marriage: 5. William, born January 9, 1818, died October 16, 1840; married Cornelia Hannum, of Easthampton. 6. Jabez, born April 18, 1819; see forward.

(VII) Dr. Jabez Lyman, youngest of the two children of Ahira and Lydia (Baldwin) Lyman, was in many respects a remarkable man, professionally, socially and in a business sense. In 1841 he graduated from Amherst College and received the degree of A. B. from that institution. During a part of his college course he taught French in his alma mater and perhaps for a short time afterward. After leaving college he studied theology at Andover, and supplemented his course there with further and higher studies in Halle, Germany, under such noted teachers as Leander and Tholuck. He thus became an eminent scholar, well versed in the classics and other subjects essential to the theologian, and also became proficient in both French and German. His evident purpose at that time was to enter the ministry and to that end his foundations were

laid broad and deep. After about four years of close study abroad Dr. Lyman returned to America, and afterward, for reasons which he never disclosed, changed his determination to enter the ministry, and thereupon took a professorship of mathematics in an institution at Abbeville, South Carolina. During this time he resolved to enter the profession of medicine and surgery, and again visited Europe and pursued special courses in Berlin and Paris, taking diplomas and degrees in each. He made particular courses in diseases of the eye and their treatment, also in obstetrics and general gynaecology; and after returning again to this country he took a short and finishing course in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, where in obstetrics he came under the instruction of Meigs, in surgery under Gross and Pancoast, the great masters, and while there received much benefit from the teaching of the brilliant Da Costa. About the year 1844, having gained a splendid equipment for the work of his profession, Dr. Lyman went to Chicago, and after about a year in that city settled permanently at Rockford, Illinois, and began practice, giving special attention to surgery and ophthalmology. For more than thirty-five years he practiced in Rockford and the region of country about that city, and his career was one of remarkable success; but in 1881 he laid aside the cares of active and arduous professional work and with a well-earned competency returned to the east and took up his residence in Salem, where he lived until the time of his death, July 25, 1893. In Salem, Dr. Lyman did not assume to practice his profession definitely, although he did receive patients in answer to a demand for his services; but his principal attention was devoted to the several business enterprises with which he became connected. For several years he was a member of the school board.

On September 5, 1860, at Rockford, Illinois, Dr. Lyman married Lucy De Pue, who survives him. She was born in Sandystone, Sussex county, New Jersey, January 7, 1839, daughter of Ephraim and Catherine Maria (Dennis) De Pue, and granddaughter of Samuel and Phebe (Shea) De Pue. Dr. Jabez and Lucy (De Pue) Lyman had seven children, all born in Rockford, Illinois: 1. William Henry, born December 24, 1861, died September 19, 1863. 2. Charles Baldwin, born September 20, 1863. He was given an excellent high school education, and as he intended to enter the medical profession his father advised against an academic college

course as a necessary preliminary to a course in medicine leading to the *medicinae doctor* degree. He began the study of medicine under the direction of his father, then matriculated at Harvard Medical School and graduated M. D. in 1886, having been a member of the last class which came under the instruction of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes as a member of the faculty. Having come to the degree, Dr. Lyman went at once to Denver, Colorado, and began practice. For a time he was assistant surgeon of the Union Pacific road, but later entered general practice, specializing in surgery, a branch of professional work in which he has achieved remarkable success and gained a wide reputation. In 1900 Dr. Lyman married Ella Miller, of Denver. 3. Mary, born February 14, 1868; married, September 22, 1892, Rev. John R. Smith, a clergyman of the Congregational church, who died April 17, 1898; two children: Newton Lyman Smith, born July 11, 1894, and Katharine Maria Smith, born July 8, 1898. Mrs. Smith now lives with her mother in Salem. 4. Maud, born August 18, 1870; married, May 12, 1892, Arthur H. Quincy; two children: Lyman Quincy, born September 4, 1893; Josiah Edmond Quincy, born September 16, 1896. 5. George William, born November 21, 1874, died July 6, 1898. 6. Edith, born September 22, 1876; married June 25, 1901, Horton S. Allen; lives in Newtonville, Massachusetts. Children: Ferry Baldwin Allen, born June 26, 1903; twins, Lucy Lyman and Howard Bradley, born December 2, 1907.

Joseph Jenks, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600, according to his deposition made September 17, 1681, that he was about eighty-one years old. He settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, and lived in that part known as Hammersmith. He was one of the petitioners for a plantation Nashaway, but never settled there. He was an ironworker and inventor, and the general court granted him a patent for fourteen years from May, 1646, for engines and water mills. The selectmen of Boston were authorized in 1658 to make arrangements with him for construction of fire engines. He had liberty from the Iron Works Company in 1656 to set up a mill for making scythes or other iron-work by water. He assigned a note to his son Joseph, April 12, 1655. He died in March, 1683. His first wife remained in England, and after her death he married Elizabeth ———, who died July,

Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. Children of second wife, all born in England: 2. Sarah. 3. Deborah. 4. 5. Daniel.

(I) Joseph Jenks, son of Joseph Jenks born in England, in 1632, died January 17. He removed from Lynn to Warwick, Rhode Island, and March 25, 1669, was granted land on either side of the Pawtuxet in Warwick for his saw mill, and in payment for this favor agreed to let the people have boards at a special price. The grant included trees of pine, chestnut and oak within half a mile on each side of the river, that is, the proprietors reserving the right to cut what they need. He was foreman of a jury January 18, 1670. October 10, 1671, he was granted sixty acres of land of Abel Potter, in Pawtucket, near Pawtucket mills, and here he established a forge and saw mill. In 1676 the forge was destroyed by the Indians in Philip's war. He was admitted a freeman in 1677; was deputy to the general court, 1680-91, and assistant thirteen years between 1680 and 1698. He and two others were empowered May 5, 1680, to buy a bell for public use, to call together the assembly courts. He had his land laid out November 14, 1683, and was taxed afterwards. He and five others and the deputy governor wrote a letter January 30, 1690, to William Bladen, congratulating them on their accession to the throne and informing them of the signing of the former charter government and the deportation of Sir Edmund Andros. He was chosen by the assembly, July 2, 1695, to be in the easterly line of the colony. He died in his will October 21, 1708, and it was proved February 11, 1717. He married Esau's daughter of William and Elizabeth Baldwin.

Children: 1. Joseph, born 1656, died 1715, 1740; married first, Martha Brown; second, February 3, 1727, Alice Dexter, a prominent man; deputy, speaker, and governor. 2. Elizabeth, born 1658, 1740; married Samuel Tefft. 3. Sarah, 1708; married Nathaniel Brown. 4. Nathaniel, born January 29, 1662; mentioned below. 5. Esther, born 1664, married Samuel Arnold. 6. Ebenezer, born 1669; died August 4, 1726; married, March 4, 1695, Mary Burdett; pastor of First Baptist Church Providence. 7. Joanna, born 1672, died 1712, 1756; married Sylvanus Scott. 8. William, married Thomas Whipple. 9. William, born 1675; died October 2, 1765; married

first, Patience Sprague; second, Mary ———; deputy and judge.

(III) Major Nathaniel Jenks, son of Joseph Jenks (2), born January 29, 1662, died August 11, 1723. He resided at Providence, and owned land and stock there in 1688. He was admitted freeman in 1690, and in 1709 held the office of captain, later becoming major. The assembly appointed him and his brother Joseph, May 2, 1711, to build a bridge at Pawtucket. He was a member of the town council in 1719-20-21-22-23, and was deputy to the general court 1709-10-13. His will was dated April 27, 1721, with codicil July 31, 1723, and was proved October 21, 1723. The inventory showed an estate worth two hundred pounds. He married, November 4, 1686, Hannah Bosworth. Children: 1. Jonathan. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. Hannah. 4. Elizabeth.

(IV) Captain Nathaniel Jenks (Jenckes), son of Captain Nathaniel Jenks (3), was born in Providence or vicinity about 1695. He was a blacksmith by trade, and lived at Providence, where he died June 8, 1753 (see p. 101, vital records of Providence). He married, February 28, 1722-23 (by William Jenckes), Lydia Arnold, died January 23, 1727-28. He married second, March 29, 1729-30. Children, born in Providence: 1. Martha, born March 14, 1724. 2. Stephen, born May 8, 1726, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born September 3, 1728. Children of second wife: 4. Joannna, born June 18, 1730. 5. Ichabod, born January 2, 1731-32. 6. James, born October 13, 1733.

(V) Captain Stephen Jenks, son of Captain Nathaniel Jenks (4), was born in Providence, May 8, 1726. He married Sarah ———. He was captain of a military company and served against the Indians. He lived at Smithfield and Providence. Children, except the first two, born at Providence: 1. Eleazer, born March 3, 1747, at Smithfield. 2. Nathaniel, born at Smithfield, June 3, 1749. 3. Moses, born September 14, 1751. 4. Stephen, born March 31, 1756, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born September 2, 1758. 6. Jerahmeel, born July 18, 1762.

(VI) Stephen Jenks, son of Captain Stephen Jenks (5), was born in Providence, March 31, 1756. He lived in Smithfield after his marriage until about 1777, then at Spencer, Massachusetts, until about 1781, and finally at Providence and North Providence, Rhode Island. The records are at North Providence of all his children. He married, November 19, 1775, Mercy Arnold, born June 23, 1757,

daughter of Joshua and Amy Arnold, of Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1775. Children, born at Smithfield: 1. Arnold, born April 5, 1776; married, April 19, 1801, Mary Healy, of Pawtucket. Children, born at Spencer: 2. Sarah, born 1778; died October 2, 1796. 3. Stephen, born April 8, 1780; died March 31, 1785. Children, born in Providence: 4. David, born December 5, 1782, mentioned below. 5. George, born October 19, 1785. 6. Sabra, born June 3, 1788. 7. Nathan, born January 24, 1791; died July 21, 1801. 8. Lydia, born May 13, 1793. 9. Lyndon, born January 7, 1796. 10. Alvin, born July 24, 1798. 11. Jerahmeel, born November 3, 1800.

(VII) David Jenks, son of Stephen Jenks (6), was born at Providence, December 5, 1782, according to the public record. The Ballou genealogy locates the place of birth as Central Falls, later Smithfield, now Lincoln, Rhode Island, apparently the same locality, however. He married, October 2, 1817, Clarissa Ballou, born at West Wrentham, Massachusetts, September 14, 1796, daughter of Darius Ballou (6), whose lineage is: Jesse Ballou (5), Ezekiel Ballou (4), Obadiah Ballou (3), James (2), Maturin Ballou (1), the immigrant. They lived at Central Falls. He was an interesting, reputable and intelligent man, according to the Ballou Genealogy. He spent his last years on the Ballou homestead at West Wrentham. Children, born at Central Falls: 1. Eri Southwell, July 20, 1818; died September 1, 1819. 2. Clarissa Emeline, born August 1, 1819; died August 15, 1820. 3. Nelson Ballou, born September 1, 1820; resided at Stockton, California; married Agnes Wilkinson. 4. Eri Southwell, born July 26, 1822; married Mrs. Elizabeth Southwell at Lima, New York. 5. David Pickering, born March 26, 1824; died June, 1868. 6. George Stephen, born November 23, 1825, died 1835. 7. Frances Emeline, born October 27, 1828; married Harvey Cargill; lived at Franklin, Massachusetts. 8. Darius Ballou, born February 16, 1830; mentioned below. 9. Henry Ray, born December 25, 1831; married Clara A. Merithew. 10. Clarissa Malvina, born September 15, 1834; married Charles B. Craig. 11. Infant, unnamed, born December 2, died December 16, 1836.

(VIII) Darius Ballou Jenks, son of David Jenks (7), was born in Smithfield, February 16, 1830. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of carpenter under his brother Nelson in Pawtucket, Rhode Island. When he com-

pleted his apprenticeship and came of age he went to Attleborough, Massachusetts, to work. He was there about a year and at Milford, Massachusetts, several years working at his trade. In 1874 Mr. Jenks entered the firm of Jenks & Bowers, in the retail hardware business. After a few years Mr. Jenks sold out to his partner and entered the partnership with his brother-in-law, Albert E. Hawes, now deceased, under the firm name of Hawes & Jenks, manufacturers of sash, doors and blinds, with a factory in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He continued in this business, which prospered greatly, until about 1886, when on account of ill health he retired. He died in Milford, Massachusetts, February 9, 1894. He was a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion. He belonged to no secret orders. He was a man of excellent character and principles. He married first, in Milford, May 17, 1853, Maria L. Jones, born in Milford, August 25, 1831, died June 29, 1860, daughter of Alden and Angeline (Parkhurst) Jones, of Milford. He married second, Louisa J. Hawes, of Wrentham, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles and Susan (Guild) Hawes, both natives of Wrentham. Her father was a prominent farmer, removed to Milford in later life, and died there at the advanced age of nearly ninety-two years; children of Charles and Susan (Guild) Hawes: i. Louisa J. Hawes, mentioned above; ii. Abbie Eugene Hawes, born at Wrentham, died in Providence in 1907; iii. Frederick Hawes, born in Wrentham, resides in Lynn, engaged in the real estate business; married Sarah A. Adams; one child: Susan M., married first, Fred Woodes, had son Wilbur H. Woodes; married second, George A. Mansfield. Children of Darius Ballou and Maria L. (Jones) Jenks: 1. Elsie A., born in Milford, March 5, 1854; married, October 21, 1874, Alonzo L. Jenks; one child, Edith Maria, married Harry Stearns. 2. Edgar, born at Milford, January 24, 1856. 3. Maria L., born at Milford, April 5, 1860; died September 9, 1860. Mrs. Jenks, mother of the above named children, resides in Lynn.

GRAVES This family is of English origin, and in England its ancestry is traced to the time of the Norman conquest. Some branches of the family have also been found for centuries in Ireland.

(I) Samuel Graves, a native of England, settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, soon after

and previous to 1635, was a farmer living on the turnpike west of the "floating e," and the particular locality in which he lived was given the name of Gravesend, by which it has been known to the present day. That he was a man of considerable consequence in the town is not to be doubted, and an evidence that he was possessed of large means is shown in the fact that in 1635 he gave nearly three hundred pounds for the colony of Massachusetts Bay. The name of his wife does not appear; he was the father of at least two children, Thomas and Daniel.

I) Samuel Graves, son of Samuel Graves, was one of fifteen men drafted from Lynn for service in King Philip's war, receiving pay for his services. He married, March 1677, Sarah Brewer, and by her had children: 1. Crispus, born January 7, 1678. 2. Samuel, August 27, 1681. 3. Samuel, August 16, 1684. 4. Thomas, December 16, 1686. 5. Mark, November 3, 1689. 6. William, November 1, 1692. 7. John, June 24, 1695. 8. Rebecca, April 29, 1696. 9. and 10. Daniel (?) and Nathaniel (twins), February 8, 1700. 11. Sarah, born February 1, 1713. Samuel Graves, father of these children, died in 1713.

II) General Samuel Graves, son of Samuel Graves (2), was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 2, 1684. He married, February 1708, Elizabeth Lewis, born April 7, 1684, daughter of John Lewis Jr. and Elizabeth his wife. Among their children was a son Samuel.

V) Samuel Graves, son of Samuel Graves (3), was born at Lynn, January 19, 1738. He married, February 13, 1738, Hannah Rand, and among their children born in Lynn, were: Samuel, August 6, 1739, and Daniel, April 26, 1743.

7) Rand Graves, son of Samuel Graves, was born in Lynn, April 26, 1743. He was a farmer. He appears to have taken an active part in town affairs, and at one time held the office of collector of taxes, as records indicate and as is shown by an instrument in possession of his descendants, bearing the date of 1780, and in which it is intimated that the town taxes are to be paid by the collector in produce such as fish, meats, etc., in such quantity as shall be sufficient to cover the amount taxed against the annual inhabitants. Rand Graves married Hannah Johnson, according to family records, although the date of their marriage does

not appear. It is probable, however, that he had a second wife, for the Lynn records show that on December 6, 1770, Rand Graves married Jane Vining. So far as can be ascertained from existing records he had two children, Samuel and Hannah.

(VI) Samuel Graves, son of Rand Graves (5), was born August 8, 1772. He was a shoemaker by trade, and lived in Lynn all his life. He married, July 28, 1794, Susanna Newhall, born February 23, 1779. Their children: 1. Samuel, born September 28, 1796. 2. Zachariah R., born January 21, 1799, died April 14, 1832. 3. Susan, July 11, 1801, died April 14, 1832. 4. Mary N., born March 22, 1804. 5. Isaiah N., born December 31, 1807, died September 29, 1824. 6. Benjamin, born April 25, 1809. 7. Enoch, October 3, 1812. 8. Elizabeth, December 23, 1814. Samuel Graves (father) died September 13, 1817, aged forty-five years.

(VII) Samuel Graves, son of Samuel Graves (6), was born at Gravesend, Lynn, Massachusetts, September 28, 1796, died in February, 1883. He was first a shoemaker, and later kept a store for the sale of general merchandise. He was a Democrat in politics, served on the school committee, was collector of taxes and overseer of poor. He married, December 8, 1819, Anna Ireson, born in Lynn, February 13, 1798, daughter of Samuel Ireson, born in Lynn, August 27, 1770, married, April 2, 1797, Anna Blaney. Samuel Ireson was a son of John Ireson, born February 4, 1722, and married, December 14, 1752, Zibiah Ingalls. Samuel and Anna (Ireson) Graves had three children, born in Lynn: 1. Samuel Ireson, born September 14, 1820; shoemaker, died unmarried. 2. Isaiah, born November 21, 1826 (see post). 3. Susan Ann, born 1833, died unmarried, 1851.

(VIII) Isaiah Graves, son of Samuel Graves (7), was born in Lynn, November 21, 1826, and has lived to attain the age of more than four score years. After leaving school, he became a shoemaker, the occupation of several of his ancestors, and followed it for a number of years until about 1849, when he was seized with the "gold fever" and went to the gold mining camps of California. The party with which he went sailed in January, 1849, and arrived in California about the first of July following. They sailed all the way from Beverly, Massachusetts. He worked in the gold fields there about five years with a moderate degree of success. About 1854 he returned to his old home in Lynn, Massachusetts.

setts, and for several years following worked at shoe cutting. He then engaged in the grocery business and continued it as long as he was in active pursuits, retiring in 1900, and being then succeeded by one of his sons. Mr. Graves is a Democrat in politics; was an alderman one year; served two years in the common council; charter member of the Historical Society, and of the California Pioneers of New England.

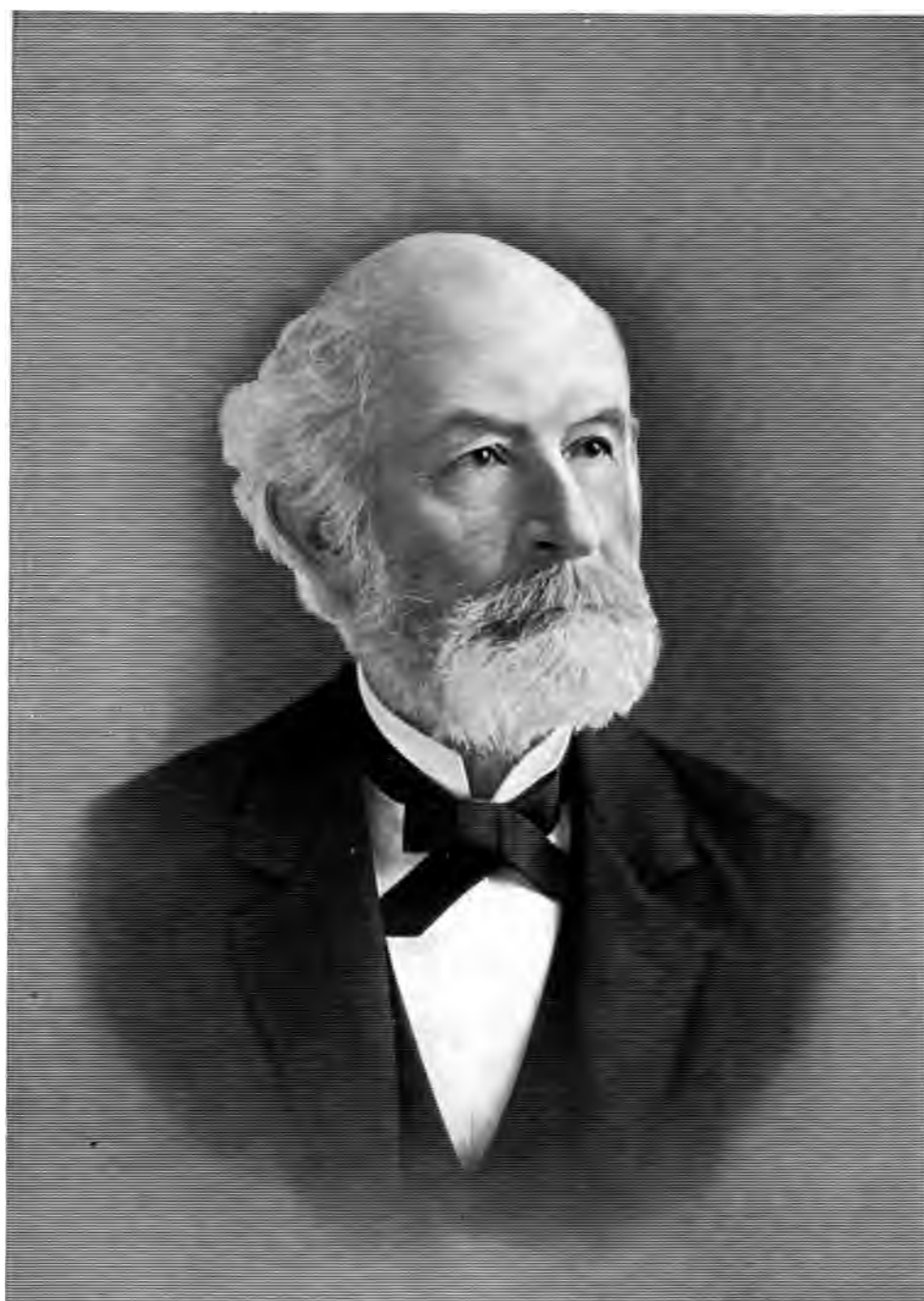
In 1857 Mr. Graves married Susan A. Emmerton, born in Lynn, 1837, daughter of Albert Emmerton, of Lynn. Of nine children born of this marriage, three are living, namely: i. Edwin J., born in Lynn, August 9, 1858; a practical printer, now editor and part owner of the *Amesbury Daily News*; he married Julia Nichols, and has three children: i. Ralph I., born March 23, 1884, graduate of Cornell, now a mechanical engineer in Chicago; ii. William H., born December 10, 1885; iii. Warren E., born August 15, 1889. 2. Samuel Albert, born in Lynn, November 30, 1863; educated in Lynn common and high schools; learned the trade of shoe cutter; served in his father's store as clerk, finally succeeding to the business; he married, 1884, Alice M. Brown; four children: i. Frederick Herbert, born October 2, 1886, married Cora Newhall, of Lynn; resides in Brockton, Massachusetts; one child, Orville; ii. Samuel Albert, born September 14, 1888; iii. Susie Mabel, born January 11, 1890; iv. Florence E., born March 30, 1891. 3. Mary Annie, born August 12, 1866, married Solomon Otis Ramsdell, a clerk in a periodical store in Lynn. The house in which Mr. Graves resides was built by his father in 1832.

William White, born in 1610. WHITE landed at Ipswich in 1635. Tradition says that he came from county Norfolk, England. He settled in Newbury, in 1640 removed to Haverhill, where he was one of the first settlers. He was one of the grantees of the Indian deed of Haverhill, November 15, 1642, which instrument it is said was both written and witnessed by him. The Haverhill town records show that he held a very respectable social position among the early settlers. His place of residence was west of the burying ground, near the fulling mill, and his estate included a large tract of land adjoining and extending to the northward. He died September 28, 1690. He married first, Mary ———, died September 22, 1681; second, September 21, 1682, Sarah Foster, a

widow, who died in Ipswich in 1693. The only child, by the first wife, was John, mentioned below.

(II) John White, son of William White (1), born about 1639, died in Haverhill, January 1, 1668-9, aged twenty-nine years. His will bears the same date as that of his death, was not signed, and was probably executed *in extremis*. The will shows that he left a large estate, with bequests to his wife, his father, and his only son. He left his son to the care of his wife, but, in the event of her second marriage, to his father. The widow was made executrix. He married, in Salem, November 25, 1662, Hannah French. She married second, Thomas Philbrick, and died at an extreme old age. Child: John, see forward.

(III) John White, son of John White (2), born March 8, 1663-4, died November 20, 1727. He was an influential man, being town clerk in 1694. He owned and commanded a garrison house, 1690, erected as a defence against the Indians. He was representative of Haverhill in the general court eight years between 1700 and 1719; captain of the Haverhill company; magistrate of the county court. He acquired much property in trade and merchandise, and owned much real estate. He married, October 24, 1687, Lydia, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Treworthy) Gilman, of Exeter, and granddaughter of Edward Gilman, who came from Norfolk, England. Children: 1. John, born September 11, 1688; died August 18, 1705. 2. Mary, born June 24, 1690; died 1777; married James Ayer, of Haverhill. 3. Hannah, born 1691; died 1775; married Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover. 4. William, born January 18, 1693-4; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born December 23, 1695; married Ruth Phillips; died February 1, 1777. 6. Nicholas, born December 4, 1698; died September, 1772; married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Ayers, who was killed by the Indians in 1708. 7. Timothy, born November 13, 1700; died 1765; Harvard graduate, 1720; married Susanna Gardner, of Nantucket. 8. Elizabeth, born November 16, 1702; died January, 1776; married Rev. Amos Main, of Rochester, New Hampshire. 9. James, born April 16, 1705; married first, Abigail Peaslee; and second, Sarah Bailey. 10. John, born September 8, 1707; died May 10, 1745; married Martha Appleton, of Ipswich. 11. Joseph (twin) born October 21, 1709; died April 4, 1713. 12. Abigail (twin) born October 21, 1709; died December, 1792; married Moses Hazen. 13. Lydia, born September 11, 1711;



Samuel White,

married first, Nathaniel Peaslee; second, — Flint. 14. Joanna, born March 31, 1714; died November 2, 1714.

(IV) William White, son of John White (3), born January 18, 1693-4, died December 11, 1737. He was a clothier, and lived in Haverhill. He was called Deacon and Esquire, and is said to have served as representative to the general court in 1733 and 1734. It is said, too, that he planted the first potatoes in Haverhill, in 1718, and raised four bushels, but knew not how to make use of so large a quantity, and gave them to his neighbors. He married, June 12, 1716, in Boston, Sarah Phillips, born January 28, 1692, sister of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover, and daughter of Samuel Phillips, of Salem, goldsmith. Children: 1. William, born April 12, 1717; died 1773; married Rebecca Stoddard. 2. Samuel, born September 15, 1718, mentioned below. 3. John, born February 7, 1719-20; died 1800. 4. Nathaniel, born November 24, 1721; died August 27, 1737. 5. Sarah, born September 17, 1723; died September 19, 1723. 6. Timothy, born September 23, 1724; died September, 1791. 7. Mary, born April 30, 1726; died 1762; married Rev. John Chandler, of Billerica. 8. Sarah, born March 9, 1727-8; married Colonel William Thompson, of Billerica. 9. Phillips, born October 28, 1729; married Ruth Brown. 10. Ebenezer, born August 2, 1731, died August 7, 1731. 11. Anna, born October 24, 1752; died June 26, 1737.

(V) Samuel White, son of William White (4), was born September 15, 1718. He lived in Haverhill, where he acquired a large estate. He was justice of the peace and representative to the general court. He was a merchant and farmer. He married Sarah Brown, of Reading, daughter of Rev. Richard Brown; she died March 9, 1773. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 10, 1745; died December 22, 1746. 2. Sarah, born November 14, 1747; died May 24, 1751. 3. Mary, born May 20, 1750; died August 11, 1821; married Moses Brown, of Newburyport, one of the associate founders of Andover Theological Seminary. 4. Anna, born April 12, 1752; died October 21, 1841; married Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill. 5. Rebecca, born August 10, 1754; died November 4, 1838; married James Duncan, merchant and magistrate of Haverhill, and major of cavalry. 6. Sarah, born April 9, 1757; died August 13, 1831; married David How, of Haverhill. 7. Samuel, born August 26, 1759; mentioned below. 8. Susanna, born December 2, 1761; died April 16, 1786; married John White, her second cousin.

(VI) Samuel White, son of Samuel White (5), born August 26, 1759, died December 15, 1808. He was a farmer, and lived on the ancestral estate in Haverhill. He married, March 22, 1789, Lydia, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Ayer, of Haverhill. She died February 8, 1802. Children: 1. William, born September 4, 1789, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born January 10, 1792; married Samuel W. Duncan. 3. Sarah Brown, born September 29, 1793; married, November 12, 1816, Joseph Henry Adams, merchant, of Boston. 4. Fanny, born March 22, 1790; died October 27, 1827; married Warner Whittier, of Haverhill. 5. Lydia, born November 30, 1798, died March, 1861.

(VII) William White, son of Samuel White (6), born September 4, 1789, died September 25, 1835. He inherited the estate in Haverhill, and lived there as a farmer. He married, July 4, 1816, Priscilla White Davis, born January 21, 1790, and died November 4, 1861, daughter of James and Abigail (White) Davis. Children: 1. Son, died in infancy. 2. Daughter, died in infancy. 3. Samuel, born January 12, 1821, mentioned below. 4. James Davis, born March 31, 1824; died February 9, 1901; married H. Ann, daughter of Colonel A. B. W. Tenny, of Newbury, Vermont, died February 15, 1893; children: Lizzie P., married Nathaniel Stevens, (manufacturer) of North Andover, Massachusetts; A. Tenny, (manufacturer) of Manville, Rhode Island, married Susie F. Williams. 5. William Harry, born July 26, 1828; died April 18, 1897; married Josephine A. Richmond, of Brunswick, New Jersey, died 1907; children, two sons and one daughter, residing in New York City.

(VIII) Samuel White, son of William White (7), was born in Haverhill, January 12, 1821. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town. In 1837, at the age of sixteen, through the advice and assistance of a very dear friend, Josiah L. Hale, prominent in marine insurance, he entered the employ of an insurance company, and continued in that business in New York and Boston until near 1858, when he entered the banking business in Haverhill and Lawrence, and has been so engaged for nearly fifty years. He began as cashier of the Merrimack National Bank of Haverhill, and filled this position with conspicuous zeal and fidelity until 1868, when he resigned to become cashier of the Bay State National Bank, of the neighboring city of Lawrence, and continued

in this responsible position with the utmost success until he resigned in 1893. At that time he was a director, and was elected vice-president, an office that he has filled to the present time actively and efficiently. Mr. White stands high in the opinions of the men of business and finance in Haverhill and Lawrence, where he is best known. He has lived since 1890 in Haverhill, his native town, the place where seven generations of his ancestors in direct line have lived and taken a prominent part in the various lines of human activity, in society, church and public life. In politics he is a Republican, and has been somewhat active in supporting the policies and candidates of his political faith. He served for seven years on the school board of Haverhill. He is a faithful member and generous supporter of the Congregational church.

He married, 1869, Mary Taylor, daughter of Judge Edmund Taylor, of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. They had one child, Bertha Hale, born December 5, 1871, died July 15, 1890.

The name of Kenison has existed in New Hampshire for nearly two hundred years, and appears quite frequently in the vital records of Stratham and Greenland. John Kenison, of Eaton, New Hampshire, served as town clerk a greater part of the time from 1820 to 1837, and his death occurred in that town. He married a Miss Jackson, of Eaton, now called Madison.

Stephen Jackson Kenison, son of John Kenison, was born in 1810, died in Littleton, New Hampshire, July 3, 1832. His widow was before marriage Lois Huckins Mills. She married (second) William Harmon in Freedom, New Hampshire, where her death occurred.

Orrin Woodman Kenison, son of Stephen J. and Lois H. (Mills) Kenison, was born in Freedom, May 1, 1830. When two years old he was left fatherless, and a part of his early childhood was spent in New Hampshire. At the age of about seven years he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he attended school until nine years of age when he went to Vermont and lived with Asa Jackson Kenison on a farm. At the age of seventeen he went to Lowell and became an apprentice in a cotton mill. In due course of time he acquired proficiency as a loom-fixer and when twenty-one years old was advanced to the position of second hand. In 1851

he became second overseer in a cotton mill at Salem, Massachusetts. He then went to Portsmouth, 1854, and became a ship carpenter in the navy yard, remaining five years. He then returned to Salem to his old job, after which he went to Lawrence and was employed in the Pemberton mill thirty-three years, and by successive promotions attained the responsible position of superintendent, continuing in that capacity for many years or until his retirement in 1896. Politically he acts with the Republican party. In his religious belief he is a Methodist. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company K, Twenty-third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, for service in the civil war, and he remained in the army one year, being honorably discharged on account of physical disability in 1863.

Mr. Kenison married (first), November 26, 1850, Frances Elizabeth Winnek, of Lowell, born November 26, 1833, daughter of John Winnek, a lawyer of Lowell. She died in Lawrence, October 3, 1886. Of this union there were three children: Nellie Louise, born October 24, 1851, married Thomas Slaughter, of Lawrence; Irving William, born January 18, 1855, died July 18, 1859; Annie Shapleigh, born December 26, 1858, married H. Dennie Morse, of Lawrence. In 1889 Mr. Kenison married (second), Mattie Hannah Kirkwood, born in Lawrence, August 27, 1863. She died April 21, 1896, leaving one child, Mattie Lois, born April 13, 1896.

Isaac Buswell, or Buzzell, immigrant ancestor of the New Hampshire, Maine and Massachusetts families of this surname, was born in England, about 1593. He was in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and one of its proprietors, 1639; was admitted a freeman October 9, 1640; drew land in the first division at Salisbury and again 1640. The general court allowed his removal to Hampton, but he returned. His wife Marguerite died September 29, 1642, and he married second, Susanna —, who died March 31, 1676-77. He died July 3, 1683. His will, dated April 9, 1683, proved September 25 following, bequeathed to son William and his wife; daughter Sarah; son-in-law John Gill, husband of daughter Phebe; Philip Browne, husband of daughter Mary, and son Samuel Buswell; the three children left by his son Isaac, and to grandchild Isaac, son of William. Children: 1. William. 2. Phebe, married, May 2, 1645. John Gill. 3. Samuel, born about 1628; men-

ned below. 4. Mary, born August 29, 1645; married, June 24, 1669, Philip Brown. Isaac, born July 24, 1650; married, October 1, 1671, Mary Basto; second, May 19, 1673, Anna Parker.

(II) Samuel Buswell, son of Isaac Buswell (1), was born about 1628, in England. He was a planter in Salisbury and Bradford, Massachusetts. He was of Salisbury 1662, and probably 1669, but of Andover in 1696, and in Boxford at the time of his death. Savage says he may have been at Marblehead for a short time in 1668. His will, dated April 9, 1704, proved July 27, 1704, named wife Sarah executrix, and his brother-in-law Simon Keyes, of Chelmsford, and John Synton, of Boxford, overseers. Children: Isaac, born August 6, 1657; mentioned below. 2. John, born October 7, 1659. 3. Samuel, born May 25, 1662; probably died before his father. 4. William, born August 5, 1664; resided at Salem. 5. Robert, born February 1666-67; married, December 9, 1697, Hannah Tyler. 6. James, born March 30, 1668-69. 7. Mary. 8. Joseph, married, May 15, 1707, Mary Harvey.

(III) Isaac Buswell, son of Samuel Buswell (2), born August 6, 1657, died July 6, 1699. He was a weaver of Salisbury. He was admitted a freeman 1690, and married about the same time Anna Ordway. His estate was administered August 1, 1709, and ended in 1718, when the widow Anna was mentioned. She was admitted to the church Salisbury, October 25, 1719, and married second, February 21, 1722-23, William Baker, Ipswich. Children: 1. Isaac, born January 5, 1691; died 1778. 2. Daniel, born May 1694; mentioned below. 3. William, born April 3, 1687; died January 1, 1778. 4. John, born April 21, 1699; baptized August 12, 1705; resided at Salisbury. 5. Samuel, born June 14, 1702; died 1795. 6. James, born July 1705. 7. Hannah, born December 5, 1707; married John Fitts.

(IV) Daniel Buswell, son of Isaac Buswell (3), born May 20, 1694, died 1756. He resided at Bradford. His will was dated May 9, 1706, proved July 12, same year. As no wife mentioned, it is likely she died before her husband. Children: 1. Hannah, married — Fellows. 2. Daniel, mentioned below. 3. Abigail. 4. Anna. 5. Betty. 6. Nicholas. Joseph, executor of father's will.

(V) Daniel Buswell, son of Daniel Buswell (4), was born probably about 1736, as he was of age when his father died. He was a

soldier in the revolution, Captain Nathaniel Gage's company, Major Gage's regiment, September 30 to November 6, 1777, in the Army of the North. His will, dated March 11, 1799, proved September 10, 1813, does not mention his wife, but names following children: 1. Isaac, executor of will. 2. Daniel, enlisted in 1781 for three years in Continental army. 3. James. 4. Betty, married Ezra Trask. 5. Thomas. 6. Joshua, mentioned below. 7. Debby, married Timothy Phillips. 8. Abigail.

(VI) Joshua Buswell, son of Daniel Buswell (5), was born about 1780, in Methuen, and lived there all his life. He married Dorothy ——. His will was dated April 19, 1836, and proved June 10, 1836. Children, born in Methuen: 1. Benjamin G. 2. Joshua Jr. 3. Joseph E., mentioned below. 4. Mary.

(VII) Joseph Edward Buswell, son of Joshua Buswell (6), was born in Methuen, about 1816. He was a minor at the time of his father's death. He married Mary Taylor. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Benjamin. 2. Joshua. 3. Joseph Edward, mentioned below. 4. Mary.

(VIII) Joseph Edward Buswell, son of Joseph Edward Buswell (7), was born August 7, 1841, in Methuen. He attended the public schools of his native town and was graduated from the Lawrence high school in 1861. In his youth he worked on the homestead. When the civil war broke out he enlisted in June, 1861, in company B, First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and in January, 1862, was promoted first lieutenant. He took part in various engagements and was seriously injured by the falling of his horse in a ravine, breaking his arm and causing other bodily injuries; and was mustered out in August, 1863. When he returned to his home he took up the study of law and was graduated from the Boston University Law School in 1873. He was admitted to the bar, but on account of ill health gave up the practice of his profession and took up farming on the homestead in Methuen, following it for his calling until 1897. Since then he has been in public life. He was selectman of Methuen in 1897, and representative to the general court, in 1900, 1901 and 1902. He served on various important committees and demonstrated exceptional ability as a legislator and public officer. He was assiduous in attendance, never missing a legislative day. He paid especial attention to the interests of his district. He introduced a bill which had much support among far-seeing re-

formers, providing for the local option as to the number of liquor licenses in a town or city; and a bill designed to prevent the loss of corporate and excise taxes of street railways to towns in which the roads are located, a measure that benefited both Lawrence and Methuen. He supported the bill providing for the enlargement of the county court-house in Lawrence. He secured a favorable report from his committee requiring the commonwealth to assume part of the cost of the Newburyport bridge, saving the county forty-five thousand dollars, and paving the way for the enlargement of the court house by the county commissioners. He was active in the interests of the farmers of his district and in fact of the whole state, getting legislation reimbursing farmers for cattle condemned within six months of purchase. He was in close touch with the state highway commission, having their affairs in the legislature in charge from his committee and securing allotments for Methuen for Haverhill road. He opposed the removal of the battery when that action was threatened, and helped to defeat two bills that had been favorably reported tending to debar veterans of the civil war from the benefits of the Soldiers' Preference Act. He was active and influential on the floor in debate as well as in committee room, where he was indefatigable in any cause that he advocated. In 1904 he was employed at the state house, and the following year was appointed agent of the State Board of Pharmacy, a position he now holds. In politics he is an active and influential Republican. He married, May 2, 1864, Julia Merrill, born August 7, 1840, in Methuen, daughter of Washington and Abiah (Kelley) Merrill. Her father was born February 8, 1810, in Methuen, and died in 1879; her mother was born in Warner, New Hampshire, and died in 1848. Children of Washington and Abiah Merrill: i. Moses Merrill, born 1833, died 1856; a teacher for many years in Boston Latin School; ii. John Kelley Merrill; iii. Sylvester Merrill; iv. Julia Merrill, married Joseph Edward Buswell, mentioned above; v. Ellen A. Merrill; vi. Washington Merrill.

Children of Joseph Edward and Julia (Merrill) Buswell: 1. William Hart, born January 15, 1867; superintendent of Archibald Mill; married Maud Archibald, of Methuen. 2. Mary Caroline, born June 13, 1868; married Albert S. Hunter. 3. Roy, born July 2, 1874; died July 16, 1874. 4. Bernard Clinton, born December 14, 1876. 5. Grace Merrill, born

March 25, 1879, teacher in Merrill School of Methuen, named for her grandfather.

The Silsby family is of ancient English origin, though not numerous. The name lends itself to a great variety of spelling in accordance with the practice of our forefathers. We find in early records Silsby, Silsbee, Silsbye, Stillsbee, Stillsbey, Seylesbie, Sellesby, etc. The name is rare in London. John Seylesbee, of parish Weston, Warwickshire, a yeoman, died in 1557. Thomas Sellesby, of West Thorocke, Essex county, died about September 8, 1653, leaving a nuncupative will. The ancestry of the American immigrant is not known.

(1) Henry Silsby, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1618. He was an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts, as early as 1638, a shoemaker by trade. He was one of the proprietors of the town of Salem in 1639, but soon afterward removed to Ipswich where he was a proprietor in 1647. He bought a house in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1653, and another in 1670. The records show that he was employed by Samuel Sharpe when he first came to New England, and as Sharpe came in 1629 Silsby may have come early with him as an apprentice. In 1639 he had his first land grant, a half-acre for a house lot near Cat Coue (Cove). Silsby bought the house of Thomas Coates, of Lynn, of Obadiah Flud (Flood), of Boston, and Thomas Coates, of Lynn, October 16, 1651. This house was on Stag's brook, now Fayette street, a few doors east of Essex street. Though he held few public offices he must have been a man of good education and ability, for he often served as witness, overseer and appraiser in the settlement of estates. It was voted by the church, January 8, 1692, that he sit in the deacon's seat in church. His will was dated March 17, 1698-99, and proved December 16, 1700. His first wife Dorothy died September 27, 1667. He married, second, Grace Eaton, November 18, 1680. She was the widow of Jonas Eaton, of Reading. Children: 1. Henry. 2. Nathaniel, born 1651, married, November 5, 1671, Deborah Tompkins. 3. Mary, married, August 15, 1664, Lackery Marsh. 4. John, married, February 15, 1673, Bethia Pitman. 5. Jonathan, married February 1, 1673, Bethia Marsh. 6. Samuel, married, July 4, 1676, Mary Biscoe. 7. Ephraim, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, married, December 2, 1680, Thomas Laughton. 9. Sarah, married, February 25, 1682, Joseph Collins.

(II) Ephraim Silsby, son of Henry Silsby (1), born about 1660, died at Lynn, March, 1729. Married, January 23, 1693, Rachel Bassett, born March 13, 1666, daughter of William and Sarah (Burt) Bassett, and granddaughter of Hugh Burt. Her father, William Bassett, born at Lynn in 1640, died March 31, 1703; ensign in Captain Joseph Gardner's company in King Philip's war, captain of his company at Scarborough in 1689. Children born at Lynn: 1. Henry, November 15, 1694, mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, married, at Boston, November 9, 1738, Esther Southwick, daughter of Lawrence Southwick, of Salem, Massachusetts. 3. Rachel. 4. Mary, married, May 19, 1728, Joshua Collins.

(III) Henry Silsby, son of Ephraim Silsby (2), born at Lynn, November 15, 1694, married, December 3, 1719, Abigail Collins, who died December, 1761. He inherited the homestead at Lynn and added to it by purchase. His will is dated November 20, 1761, and the inventory of his estate April 2, 1762. His son Henry was executor and residuary legatee. Children born in Lynn: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, married Sarah Breed. 3. Lydia, married, October 11, 1735. 4. Miriam, married, December 8, 1741, Nehemiah Collins. 5. Henry, born January 25, 17—, married Hannah Bassett.

(IV) Daniel Silsby, son of Henry Silsby (3), was born in Lynn, Massachusetts. He was a shipwright by trade; an inn-holder at one time on Prince street, Lynn. His will dated March 12, 1764, was proved October 31, 1769. He married, September 18, 1756, Patience Hood. Children born in Lynn: 1. Sarah, 1758, died 1808; will dated October 20, 1808. 2. Mary, 1760, married, December 6, 1758, Ezra Curtin. 3. Abigail, 1763, died 1815, unmarried. 4. Daniel, 1765, died 1791; drowned at Ostend, Flanders, January 16, 1791, unmarried. 5. Sampson, mentioned below. 6. Abner, died young.

(V) Sampson Silsby, son of Daniel Silsby (4), born May 12, 1748, married, September 24, 1772, Abigail Collins. He lived and died in Boston. He removed from Lynn to Boston in 1772. He was in Lynn, March 13, 1771, when he took a mortgage from one John Richards, of Boston. He was afterward a resident of Woburn for a time. Children: 1. Enoch, mentioned below. Seven other children died in infancy.

(VI) Enoch Silsby, son of Sampson Silsby (5), born in Lynn, September 29, 1778, married, May 30, 1799, Alice Needham, of Salem.

She was born in Salem, October 30, 1778, died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 11, 1857, daughter of Edmund and Sarah Needham. He died in Roxbury, November 4, 1850. He was educated in the public schools, and for some years kept a store in Salem. In 1809 he engaged in business in Savannah, Georgia, and afterward resided in Boston, Roxbury and Bradford. He served as representative in the general court of Massachusetts in 1818-20-21-25-30. Children: 1. Alice, born in Salem, died in Boston, March 15, 1835; married, December 30, 1830, Stephen Emmons, of Boston. 2. Caroline, married, October 1, 1840, Benjamin G. Ropes, of Salem; he was lost in the ship "Arctic" off Cape Race in September, 1852. 3. George Enoch, born June, 1808, mentioned below. 4. Sarah Needham, born July 16, 1811, died May 10, 1844. 5. Emma, born February 21, 1817, married, at Bradford, June 30, 1842, Thorndike Proctor, of Salem, and died in Boston, August 4, 1878. 6. Emeline, born 1820, in Roxbury, died October 18, 1848, unmarried.

(VII) George Enoch Silsby, son of Enoch Silsby (6), born in Salem, June, 1808, married at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, May, 1832, Hannah Phillips Wells, born May 19, 1812, daughter of Moses and Hannah (Dow) Wells. He died at Bradford, November 15, 1864, his wife died in Bradford, August 16, 1868. He was a farmer at Bradford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Emily Augusta, born March 6, 1833, married, at Bradford, December 20, 1876, Benjamin S. Clough, of Salisbury; she died at Lowell, Massachusetts, June 12, 1883. 2. George Enoch, died young. 3. Sarah Ella, born July 22, 1853, died July 31, 1884. 4. Edward, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward Silsby, son of George Enoch Silsby (7), was born at Bradford, April 22, 1857. He was educated at Bradford in the public schools, and remained on his father's farm. He inherited the homestead and has followed farming to the present time. He has conducted a dairy farm since 1888, and operated at one time two milk routes, but for the past ten years he has sold the product of his dairy to the trade in bulk. His dairy consists at the present time of twenty-three head, but in former years his dairy consisted of from forty to forty-five head; he has one of the best appointed stables in this section of Essex county, it being a model of neatness. He is a member of Bradford Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. In religion he is an Episcopalian; in politics he is an Independent.

He married, at Bradford, December 10, 1885, Sarah Blanche Jenkins, born July 26, 1867, daughter of Benjamin and Amanda (Brown) Jenkins. Children: 1. Alice Appleton, born June 20, 1887. 2. Emma Cogswell, August 25, 1889. 3. George Wells, February 8, 1897.

The surnames *Stearns*, *STEARNS* *Sternes*, *Sterns*, *Strans*, etc., are undoubtedly corruptions or variations of the English family name *Sterns*, a well known name in the counties of Nottingham, Berks, Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge, England. Of the *Sterne* family, the oldest coat-of-arms is: Or, a chevron between three crosses flory sable. Crest: a cock straling ppr. These arms were borne by the Archbishop of York (1664-1683). Other families of the name had devices slightly varied from this one.

(I) Isaac Stearns, the immigrant ancestor of the family, probably of the parish of Nayland, Suffolkshire, embarked for America on April 8, 1630, in the ship "Arabella," in which came also Rev. George Phillips, Sir Richard Saltonstall and family, Governor Winthrop. Four ships sailed together from Yarmouth, England, the "Arabella," arriving at Salem, Massachusetts, June 12. But the pioneers were not pleased with that point, and they proceeded to what is now Charlestown, Massachusetts, and Watertown, where most of them settled. Stearns had a homestead at Watertown in 1642, bounded on the north by land of John Warren, west by the highway, south by land of John Biscoe, east by Pequusett Meadow, a part of which he also owned. In the distribution of the estate of his son Samuel in 1724, this homestead "where his grandfather had lived" was assigned to his son Nathaniel. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631, and was selectman several years. In 1647 he and Mr. Biscoe were appointed by the selectmen "to consider how the bridge over the river shall be built, and to agree with the workmen for doing it, according to their best discretion." This is the first mention of a bridge over the Charles river at Watertown. He acquired a large estate for his day, leaving fourteen parcels of land amounting to four hundred and sixty-seven acres. He died June 28, 1671. His will dated five days before his death, mentions his children and others. He married Mary Barker, daughter of John and Margaret Barker, of Stoke, Nayland, Suffolkshire, England. She died April 2, 1677. Children: 1. Mary, bap-

tized January 6, 1626, at Nayland, married first, July 9, 1646, in Woburn, Isaac Learned, only son of William; married second, John Burge, of Weymouth. 2. Hannah, baptized October 5, 1628, in England; married, December 25, 1650, Henry Freeman. 3. John, born about 1631, mentioned below. 4. Isaac Jr., born January 6, 1633, died August 29, 1676. 5. Sarah, born September 22, 1635, married, June 7, 1655, Deacon Samuel Stone. 6. Samuel, born April 24, 1638, died August 3, 1683. 7. Elizabeth, born 1640; married, April 13, 1664, Samuel Manning. 8. Abigail, married, April 27, 1666, Deacon John Morse.

(II) John Stearns, son of Isaac Stearns (1), was one of the first settlers of Billerica, Massachusetts. He married first, 1653, Sarah Mixer, only daughter of Isaac and Sarah Mixer, of Watertown, to whom her father bequeathed among other things "one-half of my vessel, Diligent." She died June 14, 1656, leaving one child, and he married (second), December 20, 1656, Mary Lothrop, of Barnstable, Massachusetts. John Stearns died March 5, 1668, and his widow married second, May 6, 1669, Captain William French, of Billerica. Captain French died November 20, 1681, and she married third, June 29, 1684, Isaac Mixer Jr., of Watertown, a brother of her husband's first wife. She was living, very aged, as late as 1735. Child of John and Sarah Stearns: 1. John, born May, 1654, mentioned below. Children of John and Mary Stearns: 2. Isaac, born April 17, 1658, died October 9, 1659. 3. Samuel, born September 3, 1659. 4. Isaac, born December 23, 1661, died 1739. 5. Nathaniel, born November 30, 1663. 6. Thomas, born December 6, 1665.

(III) Lieutenant John Stearns, son of John Stearns (2), was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, the second child born and recorded there, May, the second week, 1654. He married first, September 6, 1676, Elizabeth Bigelow, who was born June 15, 1657, daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Bigelow, of Watertown. She died April 18, 1694, and he married second, April 22, 1696, in Malden, Massachusetts, Mrs. Joanna (Call) Parker, widow of Jacob Parker, and daughter of Thomas Jr. and Joanna (Shepherdson) Call. He was much respected and had much influence among his townsmen. He died October 26, 1728, and his widow died December 4, 1737, aged seventy-eight. He was lieutenant of the Billerica militia company. Children of Lieutenant John and Elizabeth Stearns: 1. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1677, in Watertown; mar-

ried, May 22, 1707, Samuel Rogers. 2. John, born January 22, 1679-80, in Billerica; died April 4, 1679-80. 3. Sarah, born March 21, 1680-82; married, June 16, 1702, Samuel Hunt; she died September, 1708. 4. Mary, born July 23, 1684; married, May 28, 1705, Samuel Barron, of Chelmsford. 5. John (3), born November 26, 1686, mentioned below. 6. Isaac, born May 1, 1689; shipwrecked and lost in the expedition to Port Royal, in 1711. 7. Abigail, born August 22, 1691; married, October 23, 1712, Sergeant William Wyman. 8. Samuel, born January 8, 1693-94. Child of Lieutenant John and Joanna Stearns: 9. Joanna, born June 24, 1697.

(IV) John Stearns, third son of Lieutenant John Stearns (3), was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, November 26, 1686; died August 2, 1776; married, 1715, Esther Johnson, born January, 1691, died April 13, 1786, daughter of Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, granddaughter of William Johnson, and great-granddaughter of Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn. Children: 1. Esther, born November 9, 1716, died February 20, 1717. 2. John, fourth, born May 27, 1719. 3. Esther, born June 6, 1720, died August 12, 1741. 4. Isaac, born June 16, 1722, died April 23, 1808. 5. Joanna, born July 29, 1724, married, August 8, 1754, Ebenezer Fletcher, of Westford. 6. Edward, born May 9, 1726, died June 11, 1793. 7. Benjamin, born November 21, 1729, died August 24, 1734. 8. Rev. Josiah, born January 20, 1731-32, mentioned below. 9. Williams, born December 11, 1733, died July 1734. 10. Timothy, born August 15, 1737, was in the military service at Lake George in 1757. Captain Thomas Flint's company.

(V) Rev. Josiah Stearns, son of John Stearns (4), was born January 20, 1732, graduated at Harvard College in 1751, and ordained at Epping, New Hampshire, March 8, 1758; died there July 25, 1788. He married (first), December 4, 1755, Sarah Abbott, born December 4, 1726, daughter of Uriah and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Abbott, of Andover, Massachusetts. She died November 6, 1766, and he married (second), August 13, 1767, Sarah Ruggles, born November 6, 1731, died April 2, 1808, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (William) Ruggles, of Billerica. He had six children by each wife. He was a close and careful student of the original scriptures, and so familiar with the Bible that he could readily cite the chapter and book where almost any verse could be found. In the revolution he was an ardent friend of liberty, gave his sons

and most of his property to the American cause. He was a member of the state convention at Exeter, New Hampshire, and committed himself fully to the rebellion, saying, when he returned to his children: "If the cause prevail, it will be a great benefit to the country, but if it fail, your poor old father's head will soon be a button for a halter." Rev. Mr. Stearns was tall and commanding. He was an eloquent pulpit orator, and used to hold the untiring attention of his congregation which was invariably large, often not only filling the seats and aisles, but having numbers standing about the doors and windows besides. Rev. Dr. Tappan, of Harvard College, Professor of Divinity, said of him: "The Rev. Mr. Stearns sustained a character too great and too good to be passed over in silence. The God of Nature had endued him with singular abilities, which by the aid of erudition, fitted him for extensive usefulness. Elevated by the purer sentiments, he ever possessed a mind calm and serene. God, who is all wise in council, was pleased to try his faith and patience in the furnace of affliction. After a lingering and painful sickness, he died of cancer, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. In him died a friend of justice, liberty and energetic government, a vigorous watchman, a patient guide, affectionate pastor, prudent, kind husband, and indulgent, but truly faithful parent. More joyful than a conqueror with his spoils he retired from the scene of action. We trust that he has gone to a state of immortal bliss, and will be an associate of those who have come out of great tribulation." Children: 1. Sarah, born September 12, 1756, died August 13, 1825, married, May 29, 1781, Solomon Lane. 2. Betsey, born July, 1758, died at the age of twenty-one. 3. Dudley, born April 8, 1760. 4. John, born January 13, 1762, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, Jr., born January 23, 1764. 6. Esther, born and died in infancy. 7. Esther, born July 14, 1768, married Abraham Tilton. 8. Samuel, born April 8, 1770. 9. Timothy, born May 9, 1772, died in Virginia; was a school teacher; unmarried. 10. William, born November 23, 1773. 11. Mary, born July 2, 1776, died November 21, 1825, unmarried. 12. Elizabeth, born March 9, 1779, married Elijah Stearns, Esq., December 30, 1802.

(VI) John Stearns, son of Rev. Josiah Stearns (5), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, January 13, 1762. He entered the revolutionary army at the age of sixteen years. He was a very prosperous farmer; for many

years a justice of the peace—the local 'squire. He lived several years at Pittsfield, New Hampshire, and about 1802 moved to Deerfield, New Hampshire, where he lived the rest of his days and died January 23, 1843. He married, in 1783, Sarah Lane, of Poplin, New Hampshire, born May 16, 1758, died April 25, 1845. Children: 1. Sally, born May 21, 1784; died December 17, 1802. 2. Betsey, born June 29, 1786, died December 29, 1826; married Hon. John Chadwick, sheriff, etc. 3. Josiah, born March 10, 1788, mentioned below. 4. Ruth, born November 6, 1789, married, December 13, 1810, Hon. Dudley Freese, Judge of the C. C. P. 5. John, born October 23, 1791, died 1793. 6. John, born October 28, 1793. 7. Samuel, born April 10, 1795. 8. Mary, born January 1, 1797, married, December, 1818, Jonathan Goodhue. 9. Abigail, born November 20, 1798, died December 2, 1814. 10. Joshua, born January 3, 1801. 11. William, born August 5, 1803. 12. Sally, born March 21, 1805, married, April 5, 1825, David Lamprey. 13. Bryant, born January 22, 1807, justice of the peace; merchant and farmer at Deerfield, New Hampshire; married, January 1, 1834, Sally G. Vesey, of Deerfield.

(VII) Josiah Stearns, son of John Stearns (6), was born March 10, 1788. He married three times, and was blessed with a family of twenty-two children. He died September 15, 1857. He married first, August 22, 1811, Jane Thompson, of Deerfield, New Hampshire, born July 18, 1791, had ten children, and died June 11, 1822; he married second, September 4, 1822, Mrs. Susan (Sawyer) Cross, born June 19, 1828, who bore him five children, and died May 14, 1828; he married third, July 8, 1828, Nancy Brown, of Andover, New Hampshire, March 23, 1795. She died July 28, 1853. Children of Josiah and Jane Stearns: 1. Hannah, born April 14, 1812; died October 15, 1812. 2. Infant, born May 19, 1813, died May 20, 1813. 3. Infant, born and died February 12, 1814. 4. Abigail, born December 17, 1814, married, January 23, 1839, Jeremiah E. Hurd. 5. William, born January 16, 1816. 6. John, born April 10, 1817, died December 18, 1843. 7. Infant, born and died June 10, 1818. 8. Hannah, born May 5, 1819; married, October 14, 1841, Chase Sanborn. 9. Samuel, born December 8, 1820, mentioned below. 10. Infant, born and died June 1, 1822. Children of Josiah and Susan Stearns: 11. Infant, born and died June, 1823. 12. Infant, born and died No-

vember 18, 1824. 13. Lydia Jane, born November 23, 1825; married, November 24, 1847, Daniel S. Peaslee. 14. James C., born January 23, 1827, married, January 24, 1850, Emily Bowen; second, October 11, 1853, Eunice S. Richards. 15. Infant, born and died May, 1828. Children of Josiah and Nancy Stearns: 16. Susan, born November 1, 1829; married, December 31, 1850, Seth Goodhue. 17. Josiah Lane, born March 19, 1831. 18. Nancy, born February 4, 1832; died January 17, 1833. 19. Minot, born February 7, 1833. 20. Sarah E., born April 11, 1834, died January 6, 1835. 21. Tiras, born June 19, 1835; private in Company D, One hundred and twelfth Regiment, Illinois Volunteers; shot in battle October 23, 1863. 22. Pluma F., born August 15, 1836; married, September 7, 1859, Joshua Holland.

(VIII) Samuel Stearns, son of Josiah Stearns (7), was born at Wilmot, New Hampshire, December 8, 1820. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and learned the trade of carpenter. In March, 1847, he made his home in Lawrence, Massachusetts, and was employed at his trade in building the mills there. He worked on the Bay State Mill, now the Washington. He was employed at the piano works, now the Arlington Mills. Mr. Stearns helped to install the fire alarm system in Lawrence, as foreman for Stevens, the contractor, and for twenty-two years kept the system in repair as assistant for O. K. Currier, superintendent of the fire alarm system. Mr. Stearns resided from April 8, 1847, until his death, February 6, 1908, in his home, 393 Broadway, which he built for himself, and which was one of the first dwelling houses erected in the city. Eight days after the frame was raised he moved into the house. He was a successful carpenter and builder. He was an indefatigable collector of antiquities, Indian relics, and natural history of specimens, and his home is a veritable museum of great interest to the student of history. He was well known to all residents of the city, the oldest as well as the young, and universally respected. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Baptist. He married, April 15, 1846, Lois B. Langley, who was born June 23, 1821, and died in 1904. Children, born in Lawrence: 1. Ardella L., born December 29, 1851, died February 25, 1852. 2. Ardella L., born May 9, 1853; married, May 9, 1872, Charles F. Packard, born August 12, 1844; children: i. Charles A. Packard, born February 17, 1873.

an electrician; ii. Alice M. Packard, born October 4, 1875, teacher; iii. Austin S. Packard, born May 30, 1890. 3. LeRoy S., born January 25, 1860, married, December 13, 1882, Sarah A. McMahon, who was born July 31, 1861; children: i. Infant, born and died July 21, 1883; ii. William L., born August 17, 1884, died July 29, 1907. iii. Lois J., born January 10, 1887; iv. Reginald S., born August 5, 1890; v. Marion Armstrong, born December 25, 1896.

Martin Burns, whose death BURNS occurred in Lawrence, Massachusetts, May 8, 1904, after a long life of activity and usefulness, was born in Wexford, Ireland, about the year 1811, son of Philip Burns, a native of Ireland, where he spent his entire life, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits.

Martin Burns was reared to manhood in his native land, receiving his education in the schools adjacent to his home. His father then sent him to London, England, in order to learn the trade of cooper, but he only served five out of his seven years' apprenticeship. In 1849 he came to the United States and located at Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was employed for some time by a flour and feed dealer. While a resident of that city his marriage occurred, and shortly afterward he and his wife moved to New York City where he was employed as a laborer, driving a team. In 1858, after seven years residence in New York city, they located in Lawrence, Massachusetts, where the remainder of his life was spent and where his widow still resides. Mr. Burns was first employed in the Bay State mills as a wool washer; from there he went to Arlington mills, where he was employed for twenty-one years in the same capacity, after which he retired from active business life. Mrs. Burns, being an energetic and ambitious woman, and not content with the income from her husband's labor, purchased a small dry goods store on Park street and installed therein her daughters as clerks. As the business prospered the stock was enlarged, a millinery department was added and other improvements made, which added greatly to the appearance of the store, making it one of the most attractive establishments in that section of the city. Finally Mrs. Burns retired, turning over the management of the store to her daughters, and in the comforts of her home, at 333 Haverhill street, she is enjoying the rest she has so justly earned, respected and

admired by all who have the honor of her acquaintance. Mr. Burns was a member of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church, of which his wife and children are also members. He was a Democrat in politics.

Mr. Burns married, in 1852, Catherine Fitzpatrick, born at Charlestown, Prince Edward Island, daughter of William and Mary (Costin) Fitzpatrick. William Fitzpatrick was born in Ireland and died in San Francisco, California, whither he had gone to live with his sons. His wife was born in Prince Edward Island, died in Boston, Massachusetts, and her remains were interred in the cemetery at Dorchester, Massachusetts. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Burns: John P., deceased; Mary J., deceased; Felix; Margaret A.; Martha, deceased; William H.; James, deceased; Arthur, deceased; Charles S., deceased; Catherine; Annie; Frank; Gertrude, deceased; Alice, deceased.

The immigrant ancestor of the Lothrop family of the line here considered was a descendant of the English family of Lowthrop, Lothrop or Lathrop, the name being derived from Lowthrope, a small parish in the wapentake of Dickering, east riding of Yorkshire, four and one half miles northeast from Great Driffield, and a perpetual curacy in the archdeaconry of York. The church there was an ancient institution, said to have been built about the time of Edward III, although there has been no institution to it since 1579.

In this part of Yorkshire in old England dwelt the ancestor of him who founded a considerable branch of the Lothrop family of New England, and who is the first mentioned in this country in the Salem records: "At a meeting of the 7 men on the 11th day of the 10th month 1643, Marke Lothrop is received an inhabitant, and hath a request for some ground neer to his kinsman, Thos. Lothrop. At a meeting of the selectmen, the 17th 3rd mo. 1652, granted to Hugh Woodberrie, Marke Lothrop and Thomas Priton a spot of medoe, lying between Benjamin Felton's medoe and the Great Swamp, near Wenham, to be equally divided between them."

Thus it was that Mark Lothrop (1) was in Salem as early as 1643. In 1656 he was in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and one of the proprietors of that town. In 1657 he took the oath of fidelity, in 1658 was elected constable, and for about twenty-five years afterward held a prominent place in the affairs of

the town and of the church. He served as trial juror, grand juror, surveyor of highways, and was one of the committee appointed "to lay out all the waies requisitt in the township of Bridgewater." He died October 25, 1685, and his son Samuel was appointed to administer the estate, which inventoried 253 pounds one shilling, and was divided among his four children—Elizabeth, Samuel, Mark and Edward.

(II) Samuel Lothrop, son of Mark, was born before 1660, and made his will in 1724, in which he mentions himself as "being old." In March, 1675, the constables of Bridgewater were fined two pounds "for pressing Samuall Laythorpe illegally, and hee being a man unfit to goe forth on the service." He married Sarah Downer, and their children were "daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Keith, sons Samuel, Mark and John, daughter Sarah, wife of Solomon Packard, and sons Joseph and Edward."

(III) Mark Lothrop, son of Samuel and Sarah (Downer) Lothrop, was born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, September 9, 1689. He settled on land in Easton which had been conveyed to him by his father, and was one of the proprietors of that town at the time of its incorporation. He was active in public affairs, served as selectman four years, and was prominently connected with the founding of the first church there. March 29, 1722, he married Hannah Alden, born February 1, 1696, died 1777, daughter of Deacon Joseph Alden, of Bridgewater, and granddaughter of John Alden of Duxbury. Children of Mark and Hannah (Alden) Lothrop: 1. Jonathan, born March 11, 1722-23, died 1771; married, April 13, 1746, Susannah Johnson, born 1723; was deacon in the church, and prominent in town affairs. 2. Joseph, born March 23, 1725; see forward. 3. Seth, born July 7, 1729, died November 10, 1815; married first, September 11, 1755, Martha, daughter of Thomas Conant; second, May 30, 1762, Martha, daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla Kinsley; third, Hannah Smith, who died in 1805. Seth Lothrop was constable, surveyor of highways, selectman and tythingman; in 1772, ensign in Captain Mitchell's company.

(IV) Joseph Lothrop, son of Mark and Hannah (Alden) Lothrop, born March 23, 1725, died May 10, 1809. He married, October 24, 1746, Content, daughter of Jonathan and Margaret (Packard) Washburn. She was born 1724, and died March 26, 1807. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized November

22, 1747; married, February 10, 1777, and Keith, born February 7, 1745. baptized October 30, 1748, died March 1778, Rebecca of Pembroke; was a soldier of the Revolution, and received a pension. 3. Joseph, baptized February 17, 1750; died in Jay, Maine. 4. Mehitable, baptized August 1752; married, Daniel Howard; lived in Lothrop, Maine. 5. Joseph, born in 1755, died, December 6, 1781, Martha Packard of Easton; removed to Maine about 1780, died there. He was a revolutionary and pensioner. 6. Rebecca, baptized 1759; married, March 19, 1786, Daniel Hayward, his second wife; removed to Maine. 7. Jacob, born about 1762; married Sarah Snow; removed to Maine. 8. Zenas, baptized October 26, 1766. 9. Zenas, born October 26, 1766; married, 1788, Sally Er; removed to Maine.

(V) Zenas Lothrop, youngest child of Joseph and Content (Washburn) Lothrop, was born in Easton, Massachusetts, there, and when a young man went down to the province of Maine, where several of his father's family had gone. He served for many years for General Knox in Easton and in that vicinity. He married there, and afterward settled on a farm in Appleton, where he made lime casks in connection with farming. He lived to an age of about ninety-four years, and in Appleton or Union. By his wife Sally he had several children, among them who married Major Bills and had children: Abner, Sanford, Otis, Nelson and Bills; Angelica, who married and went to Ohio; John, who spent his life in Maine, and whose children were Nathaniel, Benjamin, John, Angeli Mary; Green, of whom little is now known. Zenas, who married and had children, among them Alin, Lorenzo and Arvilla; Hooper, bricklayer by trade, and who never married and Isaac.

(VI) Isaac Lothrop, youngest of the children of Zenas and Sally (Tower) Lothrop, was born in Appleton, Maine, about 1812, moved to Dover, New Hampshire, in 1860. He was a farmer and lime burner, and had journeyed from his home in Maine to Dover, New Hampshire, to prepare for the removal of his family to that place when he was stricken with smallpox and died aged forty-eight years. His wife was Sally (or Sarah) Webster, daughter of Henry Webster, a native of New

shire then settled in Maine. Isaac Lothrop and wife had children, all born in Appleton, Maine: 1. Lucinda, born in 1833; married Daniel Watson. 2. Llewellyn Day, born March 21, 1836; now living in Gloucester, Massachusetts. 3. Mary Louisa, married twice. 4. Sarah, married John Garland. 5. Bertha, married a Mr. Hubbard. 6. Martha Ellen, died at the age of about twenty-one years.

(VII) Llewellyn Day Lothrop, only son and second child of Isaac and Sally (Webster) Lothrop, was born in Appleton, Maine, March 21, 1836, and for something like half a century has lived chiefly in Gloucester, Massachusetts, where for many years he has been actively and closely identified with the business life and history of that city. When fifteen years old he went fishing from Rockland, Maine, and after his removal to Gloucester, in 1857, he fished for various firms of that port until he entered the service during the civil war. He enlisted at Dover, New Hampshire, in Company F, Thirteenth New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, served a year and a half with that command, and in May, 1864, was transferred to the naval arm of the service, where he remained until mustered out, September 19, 1865. He was in Fort Fisher when it was blown up, but escaped injury.

Returning from the army, Mr. Lothrop visited for a time at the home of his mother in Dover, then went back to Gloucester and engaged in fishing until 1867. The years he spent on the fishing boats and the experience he gained there served a useful purpose and suggested to Mr. Lothrop's mind some very valuable ideas in connection with that pursuit, and led to his invention of a fishing swivel for using more than a single hook on a line. This he caused to be patented and the device immediately came into general use among fishermen, much to his profit and advantage. Later on he invented several other practical devices, but the greatest of all of his inventions is that known the world over as "Lothrop's Mechanical Fog Horn," a safety device which is in general use on sailing vessels throughout the world. In 1880 Mr. Lothrop started a general ship chandler's business in Gloucester, where an extensive trade has been carried on for more than twenty-five years. One article in his stock is the fish hook, made largely after patterns designed by himself, and supplied from factories in England as well as in this country; and it is a fact that his establishment in Gloucester has the largest trade in deep sea

fishing hooks of any house in the world. All of this gratifying condition of things Mr. Lothrop has built up for himself, and from a very small beginning so far as starting capital is concerned. While in the army he always helped his widowed mother to maintain herself in comfort. His efforts in business life have been abundantly successful, and he has deserved all of the success he has achieved. He is very fond of the pleasures of travel and indulges frequently in trips to the far west and south, and also into Mexico; and that he may gratify himself in this respect as fancy dictates he keeps free so far as possible from business engagements. For the last two years he has been a director of the Gloucester Co-operative Bank. In politics he is a Republican.

In October, 1867, Mr. Lothrop married Ervilla E. Bowley, a native of Union, Maine, daughter of Washington Bowley. Mrs. Lothrop died in 1880, having borne her husband four children: 1-2. Mary Ellen and Bertha May (twins), both died; one died at age of four months. 3. Frank, born March 21, 1872, married Ada Clark, of Gloucester. Frank Lothrop is the active head of the business founded by his father. 4. Leon D. Lothrop.

Pool, Poole and Pole are merely POOL variations of the same family name which in England has been known since the time of the Conqueror, 1066. The name is claimed to be of Teutonic origin, while the family is believed to have sprung from Norman stock. In his derivation of family names Arthur says that Poole comes from "a small collection of water in a hollow place, supplied by a spring; a small lake. John at the Pool became John Pool." There is a town of Pool in Devonshire, England. Taunton, England, whence came the ancestor of the Pool family proposed to be considered in this place, is in Somersetshire, next to Devonshire and Cornwall the most southwestern of all of the counties of England. It is distant from London in a direct line, which runs a little south of west, one hundred and forty-six miles; about fifteen miles from Bristol channel on the north, and about thirty miles from the English channel on the south. The principal occupation of the inhabitants of the vale of Taunton is agriculture. There are large farmers and small farmers, market gardeners who send the fruits of their labors to Exeter and Bristol and even to London, very numerous shepherds, and

herdsmen. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries Taunton was famous for its serges and light woolen stuffs, which were worn all over the kingdom. In the early part of the eighteenth century 8,500 persons were employed making cloths in the town. Taunton has a long, honorable and diversified history; its authentic annals go back to the Saxon kings, and it has remains which show that it was known to the Romans and held in esteem by them.

The emigration of the Pooles and Pools from Devonshire and Somersetshire in England to New England began in 1630, ten years after the historic Pilgrim landing, and was continued at intervals until about the closing years of the seventeenth century. So far as records extant tend to show one of the first of the name in this country was William Poole, of Taunton, England, and Taunton, Massachusetts, and whose name and family always have been associated with the name and family of John Pool, of Beverly and Sandy Bay, Cape Ann. That such relationship existed in fact there can be little doubt, and although the theory is not susceptible of proof there is nevertheless ground for the belief that William of Taunton and Dorchester may have been an uncle of John Pool, of Beverly and Sandy Bay; and in view of this supposition a brief notice of William Poole will not be out of place in this connection.

Captain William Poole and family came from England and settled in New England in 1637, at the first settlement of that place. He was a brother of that most worthy woman, Elizabeth Poole, who also came from Taunton, and had large possessions in New England; "a gentlewoman, an ancient maid," as Winthrop has called her, who began the plantation at Taunton in 1637, and whose memory as a benefactress is still warmly cherished in that place. The wife of Rev. Nicholas Street, one of the first ministers of Taunton, also was a sister of Captain Poole. After many years residence in Taunton Captain Poole removed to Dorchester, where he was town clerk for a long time, taught school, and died there February 24, 1674. Elizabeth, his sister, died May 21, 1654. She was a native of Taunton, England, of good family, many friends, good prospects, all of which she left to enjoy the religion of her conscience in a distant wilderness; but she became a great proprietor of the new Taunton, a chief promoter of its settlement and incorporation, "and having enjoyed the opportunity of her

virgin state in piety, liberality and sanct manners" she died.

(1) According to family tradition so verified and understood as hardly to admit doubt, John Pool, of Beverly and Sandy Bay, was born in Taunton, England, about 1600, and in Beverly, where he lived several years, he was a carpenter by trade. He was in Captain Williams's company from Beverly on his expedition to Canada, 1690, under Sir William Phipps. While living in Beverly he worked at his trade with Richard Wood, who died November 20, 1690, on his return from the expedition just mentioned, and was buried in Boston. He left a widow, who became the wife of John Pool. Her name was Sarah Haskell and she was the daughter of Roger Haskell of Beverly. In 1700 John Pool removed from Beverly to Sandy Bay, that part of Gloucester now a separate port, and in April that year bought of Emerson Jr. "a certain ferme messuagium" a place commonly called "ye Cape" for 50 pounds. John Pool found one family in Sandy Bay on his removal there, that of Richard Tarr, who had settled there only a short time before. Unquestionable evidence is to show that John Pool was a man of industry and enterprise. He is said to have furnished the builders of long wharf in Boston, in 1710, with a large quantity of timber which was shipped there in a sloop by himself. He became possessed of a large property in lands, about three hundred and forty-four acres, besides wood lots and a small lot, from which he gave to each of his sons a good, sufficient farm. He was careful to provide a good education for his children, and even sent one of his sons to Beverly to a school that he might be qualified to teach his brothers and sisters. John Pool died March 17, 1727, leaving an estate of 2832 pounds, divided among his widow and nine children. He brought to his new home by the sea his first wife and five of their children, to which were added two others (sons) born at Sandy Bay. Sarah Haskell Woodbury, the first wife of John Pool, died November 13, 1716. He married, second, Deborah Dodge, who was without children. He married, third, Abigail Holmes, who died childless, and married fourth, Abigail Ballard, who bore him four children. He had nine children: 1. John, born 1694, died 1776; married, January 4, 1722, Hannah Burnham, of Ipswich, who bore several children, four of whom died in 1741; "a throat distemper" which at that time

t at Sandy Bay with distressing fatality. Miriam, born 1695. 3. Robert, born married, January 1, 1724, Anna Sar- Of their six children born at Sandy ee died within a month in 1736. He l to Boston about 1745, from thence Gloucester "in his old age," and from Maine, where he died. 4. Ebenezer, uary 1, 1699, died of smallpox, 1779; January 30, 1724. Elizabeth Nor- ad ten children, one was father of Pool, who was killed at the battle of Hill. 5. Joshua, born 1700; lost his Sheepscott, Maine, June 27, 1729, by verboard from a boat in which he and Tarr were weighing anchor. They ard calling for help, but before they reached both were drowned. Decem- 725. Joshua Pool married Deliverance s, and had children, several of whom ng. Joshua, eldest son, was lost from "Tempest," and Mark, born after r's death, was a soldier of the French d of the revolution, and fought at Hill as a lieutenant of Captain Rowe's . In 1778 he joined the army under John Sullivan with a volunteer com- ised by himself, and was engaged in on near Newport, August 29, 1778. e war he was major of militia. He bruary 11, 1815, aged seventy-six 6. Caleb, born November 21, 1701, y 17, 1779. (see post). 7. John, born , 1703, died July 13, 1767; married, 29, 1729, Jemima Elwell. Of their ildren, four died in 1738. 8. Return, ril 22, 1722; went with his brother to supposed to have died there without . Abigail, born March 9, 1725. Caleb Pool, son of John and Sarah (Woodbury) Pool, the first child of : Pool born on Cape Ann, later became e most prominent men at Sandy Bay. s land he gave the plot on which the vas built, and he was a deacon of the many years. He married, first, March . Martha Boreman, of Ipswich, who 1760; second, Sarah Howe, of Line- rish, Ipswich. She died in 1779, of ;, the disease which caused the death usband during the same year. For wife, Caleb Pool married Elizabeth, his second wife. His children: 1. orn June 27, 1728, died March 21. . Caleb, born August 30, 1730, died , 1734. 3. Josiah, born August 4, d March 11, 1738. 4. Martha, born

July 7, 1834, died March 5, 1838. 5. Anna, baptized 1737, died March 9, 1738. 6. Lucy, born March, 1739, died July 23, 1808. 7. Martha, born 1741, died 1821. 8. Caleb, born 1742, died 1815; married first, Lucy Haskell, and twice afterward; had several children, one, Caleb, was one, says Babson's "Gloucester," "whose religious experience places him among those who have been 'blasted with the excess of light.'" 9. John, born 1745; no further account. 10. Nancy, born 1750. 11. Abraham, by second marriage, born October 5, 1765, died February 1, 1841 (see post).

(III) Deacon Abraham Pool, youngest child of Caleb Pool, born at Sandy Bay, October 5, 1765, died there February 1, 1841. For thirty-four years he was deacon of the church of which his father had been deacon before him, and while he was a very devout man he did not lack in either physical or moral courage. He served as a privateersman on the "Gen. Stark," and when that ship was taken by the enemy he was carried to Halifax with Captain Coos and a number of others. While confined in a prison ship one of the crew of the Stark escaped and swam from the prison ship, took a yawlboat from its moorings, brought it under the bow of the vessel in which the men were held and succeeded in getting seven of them into her without being observed. They then put out to sea, and after about fourteen days arrived at Cape Ann, Abraham Pool, who was one of the number, being landed on Flat Point. December 1, 1785, Deacon Pool married Mary, daughter of Caleb Lufkin, of west parish, Gloucester, and a soldier of the revolution. She was born May 27, 1766, and died October 6, 1855. Children: 1. Josiah, born February 24, 1787, died August 7, 1813. 2. Abraham Howe, born August 26, 1789, died May 4, 1860. 3. Sally Howe, born July 1, 1791. 4. Maria, born July 23, 1793, died October 3, 1869. 5. William, born March 16, 1796. (see post). 6. Sophia, born April 9, 1798, died September 23, 1839. 7. Joshua, born October 3, 1800, died November 23, 1820. 8. Thankful, born February 20, 1803, died April 4, 1804. 9. Lois, born April 20, 1807, died March 31, 1808.

(IV) Colonel William Pool, third son and fifth child of Deacon Abraham and Mary (Lufkin) Pool, born in Gloucester, March 16, 1796, died in Rockport, November 3, 1871. When a boy he had only such opportunities to gain an education as was afforded in the

country schools in the town in which his father lived, but when he came of age he set out to acquire a thorough knowledge of ship navigation and also of land surveying. To this end he secured the services of an English gentleman, a mathematician of considerable note, and took lessons of him, at the same time giving all of his spare time to study until he mastered those subjects. He learned then the system of surveys which he ever afterward used with remarkable success, and also provided himself with instruments which at the present time might seem crude and insufficient, but which served him a useful purpose; and with them he surveyed perhaps as many tracts and parcels of land as any other man of his profession on Cape Ann, and it is a matter of history that very few indeed were the surveys established by him which afterward were found to be at fault by the modern instruments of civil engineers. Colonel Pool did some fishing and a little navigation, but his chief occupation was land surveying. He performed some local service in the war of 1812 in the company commanded by Captain Charles Tarr, and for which he received a government land warrant. He was for two terms (1850-56) one of the special county commissioners for Essex county. While a young man he was elected colonel of the Second Regiment, First Brigade, Second Division, Massachusetts militia. In later years he made himself useful in teaching school, and as clerk of the new town of Rockport from the time of its incorporation in 1840 until a short time before his death, and then was succeeded by his son, Calvin William Pool. March 21, 1822, Colonel Pool married Sophia, daughter of Jabez Tarr and Peggy Somes. Jabez Tarr was a soldier of the revolution and fought at Bunker Hill. His father, Benjamin Tarr, also was in the service as second lieutenant in Captain Joseph Whipple's company, in the coast defense at Cape Ann. Sophia Tarr Pool died February 14, 1867. Children: 1. Henrietta, born September 8, 1822; married Thomas T. Tufts, his second wife; one child, Mary C., now wife of Wilmot R. Griffin. 2. William Heath, born March 27, 1825, died August 22, 1825. 3. Irving, born May 20, 1827, died April 11, 1828. 4. Wellington, born July 5, 1831. At the age of twelve he was bound out in Wenham to learn the trade of shoemaking, and having served his time worked a few years as journeyman, first in Wenham and afterward in a large factory in Beverly. Mr. Pool is a well educated man,

a close and careful reader and a recognized authority on important questions of history and genealogy. For many years he has lived in Wenham, where he learned his trade, and he was town clerk of that town about thirty-six years, until his retirement from office in 1906. He represented the town in the state legislature in 18—. Mr. Pool never married. 5. Calvin William, born May 29, 1834, (see post). 6. Sophia Atwood, born September 28, 1838; married Alonzo Wheeler, of Annisquam; lives in Los Angeles, California. She graduated from the State Normal School at Westfield, Massachusetts, and afterwards taught school in Rockport, being principal of the high school there during several years. After marriage she went with her husband to San Francisco, thence to Oakland, thence to San Catalina Island, and afterward to Los Angeles, where Mr. Wheeler died, leaving two daughters—Geneva Russell and Annie Lawrence Wheeler.

(V) Calvin William Pool, fifth child and youngest son of Colonel William and Sophia (Tarr) Pool, was born in the part of the town of Gloucester which is now Rockport, May 29, 1834, and has spent nearly his entire life in the locality where his ancestors before him lived for more than two hundred years; and like them in each succeeding generation from the time of John Pool, of Sandy Bay, he too has been conspicuously identified in many important ways with the best history of the locality now known as Rockport. As a boy he was sent to the town school, but he left his books when quite young and went to work in the cotton mill, which at one time was the principal industry of the town. This step Mr. Pool has since regarded as a mistake in his young life, and always has felt that the two years spent in the mill might better have been devoted to his books. Later on, however, he recovered the lost ground by attending private school, then took one term at Phillips Andover Academy under Professor Eaton, and finished his literary education with a two years' course at the Massachusetts State Normal School in Westfield, where he graduated in 1860. He then began teaching in the Broadway grammar school in Rockport, and was there until the close of the year's session in June, 1862. In the same year, under the call of President Lincoln for 300,000 volunteers, the quota of Rockport was twenty-nine men, and under that call Professor Pool enlisted and induced other young men in the town to follow his example. Soon afterward he was appointed

selectmen and war committee to take of the recruiting station in Rockport, was largely through his efforts that the quota was raised in a comparatively time. The date of his enlistment was), 1862, and on the organization of y F, Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Vol- Infantry, he was appointed sergeant. mpany was mustered into service Aug- it once left for the front, and August : part in the famous charge at South in, the regiment then being attached Ninth Army Corps. February 4, 1863, it Pool was discharged for disabilities, until after the battle of Antietam, in his company took part. After his dis- he returned to his home in Rockport, on afterward at the request of the committee took charge of the public at Pigeon Cove, where he taught a little an one year, and in the summer vaca- found work in the mill. While there red the naval service, August 29, 1864, e year, as steward's clerk on board the r "Mahopac," under Rear Admiral

The monitor was in service on the river in Virginia, and afterward joined movement against Fort Fisher, in con- n with the land forces. In January, he "Mahopac" took part in the second on Fort Fisher, which resulted in the ill of that confederate stronghold, and er was on blockade duty until after the Charleston, South Carolina.

June 2, 1865, Mr. Pool was mustered service, then returned to Rockport, school there two or three years, and ook up land surveying and civil en- ng, his present principal occupation. 9 he was elected town clerk of Rock- uceeding his father, and he has been ly re-elected to the present time. He s served several years as a member of ool committee and of the town auditing tee. He unquestionably is one of the formed men in the town of Rockport one capacity and another has officiated y public gathering and social function ublic character which has taken place in vn within the last more than quarter entury. He is perfectly familiar with story of Rockport and of the Sandy gion which antedated the incorporation town. He has delivered many public es on historical and other subjects, ken a prominent part in the several d receptions tendered naval officers of

warships while the government fleet has been in the harbor at Rockport, and he is widely acquainted with naval and military officers of distinction, with noted educators in New England and with public men in general throughout Massachusetts.

Calvin William Pool married, July 10, 1870, Ellen Elizabeth, daughter of Asa and Betsey (Gott) Tarr, and granddaughter of Captain Charles Tarr, who was commander of a com- pany at the time of the British attack on the old fort built by the inhabitants of that part of the town. Children of Calvin William and Ellen Elizabeth (Tarr) Pool: 1. William At- wood, born July 23, 1871; married, April 14, 1896, Grace Saunders; children: Edna Ellen, Bessie Grace, Marion Hathaway and Calvin Welington Pool. 2. Bessie Grace, born Jan- uary 27, 1873, died September 24, 1879. 3. Mary Mangan, born August 17, 1874; married George Mills, children: Edith Gertrude, Helen Elizabeth and William Pool Mills. 4. Helen Bennett, born September 21, 1876.

JOHNSON

Edmund Johnson, the im- migrant ancestor, and his wife Mary were born in England. They settled as early as 1639 in Hampton, New Hampshire, and in June of the year following received from the town a house lot and some other tracts of land there. In 1646 he received three shares of the cow common. His house lot included the home- stead of the late John Johnson, and extended to the Academy road, taking in the southern part of John A. Nudd's field, the house lot of Nathaniel Johnson, and the cemetery near it. Besides this was a small grant on the other side of the road "about thirty rods," which his house occupied in the meeting house green. His home lot was given to his sons Peter and James, the latter having the eastern section, and descended to the late John Johnson in the direct line. James Johnson's house stood a few rods south of the one now on that lot. Edmund died March 10, 1651, and his widow married second, Thomas Coleman. Children: 1. Peter, baptized at Winnacunnet early in 1639; probably born there, and if so the first white child born in Hampton, New Hamp- shire, though that honor is claimed for Abra- ham Perkins; married Ruth Moulton; was drowned with James Philbrick, November 16, 1674. 2. John, baptized May 16, 1641; prob- ably died young. 3. James, born about 1643; mentioned below. 4. Dorcas.

(II) James Johnson, son of Edmund John-

son (1), was born about 1643, at Hampton, New Hampshire. He was a millwright by trade. He married, March 26, 1675, Sarah Daniels. His home was on the easterly end of his father's homestead, mentioned above, but he also lived for several years in Maine. It is said he learned his trade of Henry Sayward, in Hampton, and removed with him to York as one of his journeymen. In 1669 he is described as of York in a grant of land to him and Henry Sayward and Thomas Patty. Before December 23, 1640, however, he was again in Hampton, where he bought various parcels of land from time to time, and died there June 16, 1715. His widow died in January, 1718. His son Samuel received his Kittery lands, while his other property in Hampton was divided among the other children. Children: 1. James, born February 4, 1677; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born August 18, 1678; settled in Kittery; married Elizabeth Haskins. 3. John, born 1679; died January 6, 1680. 4. Dorcas, born June 16, 1681. 5. Hannah, married Joseph Shaw. 6. John, born July 16, 1687; died young. 7. Mary, born November 4, 1688; married Edward Shaw. 8. Benjamin, born November 22, 1691; settled on the David Knowles place. 9. John, born October 27, 1694.

(III) James Johnson, son of James Johnson (2), born in Hampton, New Hampshire, February 4, 1677, died November 6, 1752. He settled on part of his father's homestead. He married, November 10, 1698, Elizabeth, daughter of John Mason. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Dorcas, born December 19, 1699; married Nathan Philbrick. 2. Benjamin, married Bethia Marston. 3. Jonathan, born May 6, 1706; died December 25, 1752, unmarried. 4. Joseph, born March 9, 1709; mentioned below. 5. James, born May 4, 1713; married Leah Taylor; died January 13, 1793. 6. Mary, born February 22, 1717; died January 16, 1751; married John Lamprey. 7. Elisha, born March 27, 1720; married Elizabeth Kenniston; died October 15, 1752.

(IV) Joseph Johnson, son of James Johnson (3), born in Hampton, March 9, 1709, died February 25, 1795. He married, 1733, Elizabeth Shepard, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. He lived a little way back of the Academy road, near the old cemetery, Hampton. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Joseph, born April 10, 1734, married, February 28, 1760, Anna, daughter of Deacon Joshua Lane; settled in Brentwood, removed to Readfield,

Maine; five children. 2. Hannah, born 10, 1736; died March 9, 1752. 3. Ruth, August, died September 21, 1738. 4. S. born September 12, 1739; married, November, 1765, Lydia Roberts, of Rye, New Hampshire; settled in Northwood; children: Elisha, Hannah, Lydia, Alexander, John, and Abigail. 5. John, born December 1741. 6. Timothy, born March 30, 1744, died in revolution; never returned. 7. Elisha, born April 13, 1746; mentioned below. Elisha, born February 22, 1748; unmarried, lost at sea. 9. Nathaniel, born November 13, 1749; married Ruth Sanborn and Marston.

(V) Moses Johnson, son of Joseph Johnson (4), was born in Hampton, April 13. He settled in Northwood, New Hampshire, where his brother Samuel and cousin Isaac also located among the early settlers. He married Mary ———. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain J. Abbott's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment, 1775; also in Captain John M. company, Colonel Enoch Hale's regiment to reinforce the army at Ticonderoga, June, 1777; also in Captain Samuel T. ell's company, Colonel Enoch Hale's regiment, Rhode Island campaign, 1778. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Elisha, mentioned below. 2. Moses Jr. 3. Samuel. 4. Probably other children at Northwood.

(VI) Elisha Johnson, son of Moses Johnson (5), was born in Hampton about 1740. He was brought up on his father's farm in Northwood, and educated in the district schools. He was a farmer and proprietor of a general store in Northwood. Later in life he removed to Quebec, Canada, and finally to Montreal.

(VII) Warren Johnson, son of Isaac Johnson (6), was born at Northwood, February 5, 1800. He removed to Boscawen, New Hampshire, in the spring of 1825; married first, Mercy Sanborn, of Springfield, New Hampshire, June 14, 1825. They settled on the brow of the hill overlooking the farm at Contoocook, where he built a shop and engaged in the blacksmith business, having previously learned the trade of edge-tool maker at Northwood. He possessed a superior talent as a worker of iron and soon added to his business the manufacture of mill-work, iron trees, and iron-work for carriages and manufacturing purposes. He was the first mechanic to have a lathe in the town, and he introduced the introduction of new machinery from

to time. His shop was destroyed by fire in 1836, rebuilt in 1837 and he continued in business there until 1843. His homestead was in Fisherville. His first wife was born September 1, 1803, and died July 18, 1840. He married second, September 1, 1841, Sarah Ann Sargent. Children of Warren and Mercy Johnson: 1. Mahala, born April 1, 1826; died March 24, 1827. 2. Alkander G., born December 23, 1827; died April 12, 1829. 3. Jonathan S., born January 11, 1830; mentioned below. 4. Mercy Ann (twin), lived at Lawrence. 5. Warren H. (twin), lived in Marion, Iowa. Children of Warren and Sarah Ann Johnson: 6. Martha F., born August 15, 1843; died November 13, 1861. 7. Rev. Millard F., born October 27, 1850, (Brown University graduate) Baptist clergyman. 8. Flora C., born May 24, 1854; resides at Fisherville, Boscawen, New Hampshire.

(VII) Jonathan S. Johnson, son of Warren Johnson (6), was born in Boscawen, New Hampshire, in the part now Penacook, January 11, 1830. He was educated there in the public schools, and learned his trade as a blacksmith in his father's shop. When he was eighteen years of age he came with his father and the family to Lawrence, Massachusetts. That was in the month of February, 1852, when the city was in its infancy. For a time he was employed in his father's shop, formerly owned by Charles Stackpole, on Chestnut street, and later removed to Essex street, near where the Pillsbury block now stands. Ill health in 1854 prompted Mr. Johnson to undertake farming, and for a year he had charge of the large farm of Ezra Burley in Dracut. He then worked in the Pacific Mills for one year, then five years with Webster & Dustin, afterwards entering the employ of the Everett Mills, in the repair shop, in which in various capacities he was employed during the remainder of his active life, a period of more than thirty-eight years. Mr. Johnson is one of the best known citizens of the city and has taken an active part in public affairs from the first. He was present at the town meeting at which the city charter was accepted March 29, 1853. In religion he is an Adventist, and in politics a Republican. He resides at 139 Jackson street.

Mr. Johnson married Olive M. Barker, daughter of Ebenezer Barker, and granddaughter of Jonathan Jennings, a pioneer of this section, and originally the owner of all the land on the west slope of Tower Hill, Lawrence. She died December 8, 1884. To

them were born six children: 1. Cora J., born January, 1856. 2. Annie F., born March, 1858. 3. George W., born April, 1859, died April, 1886. 4. Horace S., born March, 1860, died 1864. 5. William Herbert, born 1862, died June 8, 1862. 6. Lizzie Jane, born August 2, 1863.

Thomas Sleeper, immigrant SLEEPER ancestor, was born in England about 1616. He settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, about 1640, soon after the settlement of that town. He had a grant of land there in 1646. He bought land in Boston, July 15, 1645, but continued to live at Hampton on what is now known as the Jesse Lamprey farm and later in life on Shaw's hill on the road leading from the school house in the east part of the town to Little river. His was then a frontier house, no other settler living so remote in that direction from the main settlement of Hampton. The section where he lived and his descendants continued to live for many generations came to be known as Sleepertown, now corrupted to Sleepytown. He died July 31, 1696, and his family removed from Hampton to the newly incorporated town of Kingston, where his widow Joanna died February 5, 1703. She was buried at Hampton, however. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married, first, Abraham Perkins; second, Alexander Denham, third, Richard Smith. 2. Mary, married Deacon Gershom Ellis. 3. Ruth, born June 1, 1650, married Aretas Leavitt. 4. John, born September 10, 1652. 5. Naomi, born April 15, 1655, married Timothy Blake. 6. Moses, born at Haverhill, March 13, 1658. 7. Aaron, born February 20, 1661. 8. Luther, born November 14, 1668, died May 19, 1670.

(II) Aaron Sleeper, son of Thomas Sleeper (1), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, February 20, 1661-62; married, May 23, 1682, Elizabeth Shaw, daughter of Joseph Shaw, and they resided with her parents on Shaw hill, removing later to the adjacent town of Kingston. He married, second, Sarah ———, who died at Kingston, May 9, 1732, aged seventy-one. He had seventeen children by his first wife and two by his second, and his descendants in the vicinity of Kingston and Portsmouth have been very numerous. Among the children born by first wife at Hampton were: 1. Moses, born January 2, 1684-85, married Margaret Sanborn, daughter of Captain Jonathan; was ancestor of the large family of this surname at Bristol, New

Hampshire. 2. Thomas, November 3, 1686. 3. Aaron, July 23, 1688, died young. 4. Joseph, June 14, 1690 (twin). 5. John (twin), June 14, 1690, married, July 18, 1717, Mary Towle, daughter of Benjamin Towle, and lived in Kittery, Maine. 6. Samuel, December 1, 1692. 7. Elisha, mentioned below. 8. Hezekiah, May 11, 1696. 9. Jonathan, March 17, 1699, probably died young. 10. Abigail, April 17, 1700, married, November 9, 1721, Isaac Fellows.

(III) Elisha Sleeper, son of Aaron Sleeper (2), was born in Hampton, May 9, 1694. He resided in Kingston in early life and later at Brentwood.

(IV) Jonathan Sleeper, son or nephew of Elisha Sleeper (3), was born at Kingston or vicinity about 1735. He settled in Brentwood, and according to the census of 1790 had one adult son living with him, three sons under sixteen and three females in his family. Children: 1. Son. 2. Benjamin, mentioned below. Two or more daughters.

(V) Benjamin Sleeper, son of Jonathan Sleeper (4), born in Brentwood, New Hampshire, December 6, 1758, died in Alton, New Hampshire, February 10, 1849. He was a soldier in the revolution, the only one of his family from Brentwood. He was a private in Captain James Gray's company in May, 1777, enlisted May 8, mustered May 10 with a number of Brentwood soldiers. This was the first company of the Third New Hampshire Regiment, Colonel Alexander Scammell, and Sleeper was enlisted for three years. He and nine other Brentwood men were paid a bounty of thirty pounds each May 12, 1777. In connection with the Brentwood Sleepers it is noted that when the old Quaker minister was thrown into jail because he refused to pay taxes, claiming the same exemption given other ministers of the gospel, the man who presented his petition to the general court of New Hampshire was Sherburne Sleeper of this family. One is ashamed to say that the legislature refused to grant the petition for release. Benjamin Sleeper was a farmer, removing about 1795 to Alton, New Hampshire, where he lived the remainder of his days, reared a large family and conducted a farm. He married, May 17, 1781, Ruth Bean, who died February 15, 1843. Children: 1. Lydia, born November 25, 1781-82. 2. James, April 22, 1783. 3. Mary, September 14, 1785. 4. Joseph, March 15, 1788, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, March 1, 1790. 6. Elisha, March 25, 1796. 7. George P., February 25, 1802.

(VI) Joseph Sleeper, son of I. Sleeper (5), born in Brentwood, M. 1788, married, August 25, 1814, Lougee, born November 30, 1797, d. ruary 5, 1864, daughter of Simeon ar Lougee. They resided on the farm, all their lives. Children, born at A. Waitey G., November 25, 1814. 2. B., October 12, 1816. 3. Emily B., ber 2, 1818. 4. James, October 13, Charles S., August 30, 1822. 6. M. April 6, 1825. 7. Ruth C., May 1, Sarah, July 13, 1829. 9. Gilman L., 9, 1831, mentioned below. 10. Jo. December 25, 1833. 11. Susan A., 1836. 12. Lydia E., October 24, 18 William H., March 26, 1841.

(VII) Gilman L. Sleeper, son of Sleeper (6), was born in Alton, Nev shire, October 9, 1831. He was edu the public schools of his native to brought up on his father's farm on v worked until 1852, when he removed erhill, Massachusetts, where he h since. He worked for five years in shoe factories in that city, and in 1 barked in the shoe manufacturing bu: his own account. He made a spe heavy pegged boots and shoes and ladies' fine shoes, building up an e and prosperous business, employing fi to seventy-five hands, and continuing iness until 1888, a period of thirty ye retired from the manufacturing bu: that time to accept the appointment master of Haverhill from Presiden land for four years. Upon the expir his term of office a Republican succe appointed and he retired from activ devoting his attention to the care of perty and to the enjoyment of well-ea and leisure. He is a Democrat in affairs. He served six years as reg voters of Haverhill, representing his the board, and was a member of the council of the city for several years.

He married, January 6, 1859, 1 Huntington, born June 8, 1836, dau Philip and Pluma (Sargent) Hu Children: 1. Carrie H., born Septe 1861. 2. Harry H., October 27, 18 June 19, 1866. 3. Margie, May 28, 1 September 30, 1867. 4. Clifford H. 22, 1872, died April 14, 1873. 5. F born March 20, 1874, married Leon: liam Durkee; children: i. Muriel born November 19, 1894; ii. Marjorie



Gilman L. Sleeper

o, 1896; iii. Eleanor Gilman Durkee, b. May 5, 1901. The family are Congregationalists; Mr. Sleeper formerly attended worship at the Universalist church.

Very little can be gleaned relative to the early history of the Chubb family from historical or genealogical works. John Chubb, a soldier in Philip's war, served in the garrison at Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1676, and probably the same John Chubb who was killed at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1679. He occasionally appears in the vital and literary records of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Pascoe and Hannah (née) Chubb of Andover, Massachusetts, were killed by the Indians, February 22, 1675.

Chester Chubb was born in Charlton, Massachusetts, 1787; married Nancy Berry.

Chester Chubb Jr., son of Chester (I), born in Chester, Vermont, 1818, 1840. He was a prosperous farmer of Farley, and in addition to tilling the soil engaged in the manufacture of starch; married Sarah Cummings, who died 1884. Children of this union were: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Harry Niles. 3. Orra.

Harry Niles Chubb, son of Chester and Sarah Chubb, was born in West Farley, Vermont, April 4, 1846. After concluding his course at the district school he went to Taunton, where he began an apprenticeship in the cabinetmaker's trade, but relinquished it later to engage in the manufacture of starch, and he continued in that business many years. About the year 1864 he came to Worcester and entering the employ of Briggs and Allen, in sash and blind manufacturing, and was about thirty-one years of age. Just before leaving them he purchased a dairy farm, and has for the past many years carried on an extensive milk business, keeping a large herd of cows and an excellent modern equipment for the production and distribution of his product. His farm is valuable both on account of its location and its desirable location, and constitutes a very attractive homestead. In politics a Republican, and although deeply interested in public affairs—local, state and national—has never sought for nor held office, limiting his activities to the exercise of his civil privileges. He is a member of the First Baptist church. In 1867 he married Emily Taylor, daughter of Hiram

French and Dorothy (Drake) Taylor. On the maternal side Mrs. Chubb is of the ninth generation from William (I) Drake, through Thomas (2), William (3), Daniel (4), Captain Daniel (5), James Cobb (6), George Washington (7), and Dorothy (8).

(I) William Drake Esq., of Yardbury, in Cloyton, county of Devon, England, was buried in Temple Church, London, and his will dated November 2, 1636, was probated February 29, 1639-40.

(II) Thomas Drake, son of William, was born in Cloyton, September 13, 1635. About the year 1652 he came to New England, and shortly after his arrival settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was a relative of John Drake, the immigrant who located first in Taunton, Massachusetts, and subsequently removed to Windsor, Connecticut. Thomas was accompanied to America by his two sisters "Joane," married Thomas Randall, son of Robert Randall, of Weymouth; and Elizabeth, who became the wife of Ezekiel Hamlin, of Boston. His name appears in a list of property owners of Weymouth in 1663 as being the owner of lot number 70 of the first division, containing six acres, and he also acquired possession of lot number 33 of the second division of land, containing eighteen acres. He was active in both civil and military affairs, was enrolled among the Suffolk troopers and saw at least two months of service in the field during King Philip's war, 1675-76. In 1682 he purchased a large tract of land in Freetown, half of which he sold in 1688 to Ralph Paine, of Rhode Island, and at his death, which occurred at Weymouth in 1691, his estate was inventoried at two hundred and thirty-seven pounds, two shillings and three pence. His first wife, Jane Holbrook, daughter of Thomas and Jane Holbrook, of Weymouth, died prior to March 9, 1681, when he married, second, Mrs. Mellicent Carver (née Lord), a widow, daughter of William Lord. His children were: Thomas, John, William, Joseph, Amy, Elizabeth, Benjamin and Experience.

(III) William Drake, third child of Thomas and Jane (Holbrook) Drake, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, May 30, 1661. He was a member of Captain Hunt's Weymouth company which served in the expedition to Canada in 1690. In 1706 he purchased a homestead in Taunton, selling his Weymouth property in 1708, and in the records he is designated a blacksmith. He died in Taunton after September 15, 1727, and the

supreme court records in Boston report him having died before March 25, 1728. He married Sarah Marsh, daughter of James and Sarah Marsh, of Weymouth, and she was living in 1735. His ten children, all mentioned in his will were: Sarah, Abigail, James, (who died young), William, Lydia, Joseph, James, Rebecca, Daniel and Benjamin.

(IV) Daniel Drake, fifth son and ninth child of William and Sarah (Marsh) Drake, was born in Taunton about the year 1708. He was married, January 2, 1735, by Rev. Thomas Clapp, to Bethiah Cobb, of Taunton, and he died there prior to 1750, as on February 21 of the latter year his widow married Oliver Derby, of that town. She again became a widow in 1766. By her first husband she had two children—Daniel and Bethiah. Of her second union there was one son, also named Daniel, who died single. In 1767 she sold to her son, Daniel Drake, the homestead in Taunton, consisting of a dwelling-house and thirteen acres of land.

(V) Captain Daniel Drake, only son of Daniel and Bethiah (Cobb) Drake, was born in Taunton, December 21, 1743. April 20, 1775, he enlisted in Captain Robert Crossman's company of minute-men which marched from Taunton to Roxbury under the command of Nathaniel Leonard, and according to the Massachusetts Revolutionary War Rolls he subsequently served as follows: Sergeant in Captain Luscombe's company, Timothy Walker's regiment, at the siege of Boston, October, 1775; in Captain Robert Crossman's company, Colonel George Williams' regiment, which marched from Taunton to Warren, Rhode Island, by the way of Rehoboth, December 8, 1776; Captain Ichabod Leonard's company, of Captain Thomas Carpenter's regiment, which served one month and seven days in Rhode Island in the summer of 1778; in Nehemiah Pratt's company, of Colonel Mitchell's regiment, which marched to Rhode Island, August 2, 1780, and as captain of a company attached to Colonel Drew's Bristol county regiment, he marched August 13, 1781, by order of the general court at North River, and was discharged December 1, of that year, having served three months and nineteen days. In 1798 Captain Drake settled in Grafton, New Hampshire, and died there March 27, 1810. October 4, 1764, he married Lois Reed, born in Taunton, November 20, 1749, daughter of John and Dorothy (Pinnes) Reed. She survived her husband and died in Grafton, November 16, 1830. Their children

were: Lois, Rhoda, Sybil, Betsey, Daniel, Bethiah, James Cobb, Sally (Sarah), Dolly (Dorothy) and John Read.

(VI) James Cobb Drake, second son and seventh child of Captain Daniel and Lois (Reed) Drake, was born in Taunton, September 17, 1782. He spent the greater part of his life in Grafton, and died there August 17, 1826. His wife, whom he married November 22, 1805, was Abigail Bullock, born in Grafton, October 25, 1777, daughter of Hezekiah and Abigail (Aldrich) Bullock. Her death occurred in North Bridgewater, March 1, 1859. She was the mother of seven children: 1. George Washington, see next paragraph. 2. Simeon, born June 15, 1807; died January 8, 1873. 3. James Cobb, born January 15, 1810; died April 16, 1865. 4. Lyman, born December 31, 1810; died March 13, 1886. 5. Abigail, born September 22, 1812; married John Smith, son of Solomon and Sally (Dowling) Smith, of Hampstead, New Hampshire, by whom she had ten children. 6. Aaron Bullock, born January 10, 1815; died May 1, 1868. 7. Sarah Jane, born April 30, 1818; married Orrin Bartlett, son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Hammond) Bartlett, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and had two children.

(VII) George Washington Drake, eldest child of James Cobb and Abigail (Bullock) Drake, born in Grafton, March 4, 1806, died September 4, 1840; married, June 25, 1824, Marilla Reed, born in Grafton, April 1, 1806, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Sayles) Reed, the latter of Gloucester, Rhode Island. She married, second, April, 1846, Benjamin Fifield, of Franklin, New Hampshire, and died in Windham, that state, July 21, 1879. Of her union with George W. Drake she had four children: 1. Sarah Ann, born November 14, 1825; married, in Danbury, New Hampshire, Rufus Gould, son of Moses and Elizabeth (Stearns) Gould; four children. 2. Dorothy, see next paragraph. 3. George Washington, born June 8, 1830. 4. Mary Elizabeth, born May 14, 1834; died October 25, 1907; married, in Fisherville, New Hampshire, June 13, 1866, Pierce Sweat Call, born January 16, 1829, died September 13, 1887, son of Lemuel and Rhoda (Sweat) Call of Boscawen, New Hampshire. She became the mother of six children. All were natives of Windham, New Hampshire, except the oldest who was born in Fisherville, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Dorothy Drake, second child of George W. and Marilla (Reed) Drake, was

born in Grafton, September 17, 1826. She was married, in Danbury, October 16, 1845, to Harum French Taylor, born May 4, 1822, son of Samuel and Lydia (Pillsbury) Taylor, of Danbury and Salisbury, New Hampshire, respectively. Her children are: Helen Jane, born August 29, 1846; Clara Emily, born May 7, 1849; and Warren French, born June 29, 1854. Clara Emily Taylor became the wife of Harry Niles Chubb, now of Lawrence, Massachusetts, as previously stated. Their children are: Alice, born January 31, 1869, now wife of George E. Flanders; Helen Sarah, born September 2, 1871; Orrie Taylor, born June 22, 1874; Chester Niles, born August 19, 1878, married Edith Moses; Harry C., born July 6, 1880.

There are various and conflicting DANA accounts in respect to the nativity of the immigrant ancestor of the Dana families which have been settled in New England for more than two and one-half centuries, but there is no difference of opinion regarding the substantial character of the immigrant, or the worth and eminent respectability of his descendants in all of the generations of those who have borne his surname, both in New England and the other states of the federal union.

(I) In regard to the ancestors of Richard Dana the immigrant, one authority says that he is believed to have been a grandson of Edward Dana, of Natland, Westmoreland county, England, and a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Barlow) Dana, and that Richard Dana himself was born in Manchester, England, October 31, 1617. The author of the genealogy of the Chandler family (George W. Chandler, of Worcester, Massachusetts, 1883) says that Richard Dana, the ancestor, was born in France about 1612, fled to England in 1629 with his father to avoid persecution, they being Protestants, and that he came to America about 1640.

In a genealogical account of the Dana family written in 1889 by Henry Swan Dana, of Woodstock, Vermont, it is stated that "the uniform tradition has been that Richard Dana came to this country from England, where he was born; that his father was a native of France and emigrated to England on account of religious persecutions." He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1640, and lived on the south side of Charles river, in that part of Cambridge which now is Brighton. Both he and his wife Anne were members of the

Cambridge church, "in full communion." In November, 1661, he was elected constable, in 1665 was surveyor of highways, and in April, 1668, was elected tythingman of the town. He also served as grand juror, being chosen to that office by the selectmen of Cambridge. He always avoided notoriety, and it is known that he declined many other offices. He died April 2, 1690, from injuries received by falling from a scaffold in his barn. At that time he was seventy-three years old. Lieutenant Governor Thomas Danforth called the inquest and the investigation showed that he was "picked up dead." He was interred in the old Cambridge burying ground opposite Harvard College. About 1647 he married Anne Bullard, of Cambridge, who died July 15, 1711. Their eleven children were John, Hannah, Samuel, Jacob, Joseph, Abiah, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Daniel, Deliverance and Sarah.

(II) Daniel Dana, youngest son of Richard and Anne (Bullard) Dana, was born in Cambridge, March 20, 1663, and died October 10, 1749. He was given a part of his father's extensive tract of land, which included nearly all of the present village of Brighton, and appears by the records to have taken his father's place as a man of prominence in town affairs. He was a tythingman in 1700, surveyor of highways in 1701, and selectman in 1715 and 1725. In 1736 he was appointed one of a committee of "Wyse and Prudent and Blameless Christians" to act in the capacity of privy council to the minister of Cambridge, the Rev. Mr. Appleton. During those early years the inhabitants on the south side of the river were compelled to cross that stream in order to attend church services, and in 1744 Mr. Dana gave ten pounds toward the erection of the first church in Brighton. In 1722 he donated the land upon which the first school house was built. In 1694 he married Naomi, daughter of Thomas and Priscilla (Upham) Crosswell, of Charlestown. She was born December 5, 1670, and died February 24, 1750-51, at the age of eighty-one years. Their children were Thomas, Caleb, Richard, Naomi, Timothy, Priscilla, Ebenezer, Hepzibah and Daniel.

(III) Richard Dana, third son of Daniel and Naomi (Crosswell) Dana, was born June 6, 1700. He graduated from Harvard College in 1718, being the first Dana to graduate there, and afterward became an eminent lawyer and a zealous patriot. He married, May 31, 1737, Lydia Trowbridge, daughter of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, and died in Bos-

ton, May 17, 1772. His third son, Francis, born June 13, 1743, graduated from Harvard College in 1762; was a delegate to the continental congress in 1778 and four times afterward; presidential elector in 1789; ambassador of the United States to Russia, and also served as chief justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts; his wife was Elizabeth Ellery, daughter of William Ellery, of Newport, Rhode Island. Richard Henry Dana, son of Francis, was born in 1787, and was a student in Harvard College three years. He was admitted to the bar in 1811, but soon abandoned the practice of law and devoted his attention to literary work. He was one of the founders of the *North American Review*, and published a number of literary works in both prose and verse. He married Ruth Charlotte Smith, of Providence, Rhode Island, and their son, Richard Henry Dana, junior, acquired an enviable literary reputation by his work entitled "Two Years Before the Mast." He graduated from Harvard College in 1837, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and attained distinguished prominence in the profession of law.

(III) Caleb Dana, second son and child of Daniel and Naomi (Croswell) Dana, was born in 1697, and died April 28, 1769, aged seventy-two years. He was born in that part of Cambridge which now is Brighton, and on a slate-stone tablet, supported by brick, in a conspicuous part of the old cemetery in rear of the first church of Brighton are inscribed these words: "Here lie intombed the remains of Caleb Dana, Esq., who departed this life April ye 28th A. D. 1769. Aet 72." Caleb Dana was a tanner by occupation, and accumulated a large amount of property. At one time he was the owner of more real estate than any other man living in the neighborhood of Boston. He possessed considerable tracts of land in Cambridge, Brookline, Newton, Charlemon, Massachusetts, and also in Royalton, Warwick, and other towns in New Hampshire. He owned two hundred and fifty acres "in ye wilderness near Plaisted's Potash Works," and three thousand acres in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, where in 1752 he built the first grist mill and saw mill. In his will he left to the widow of his eldest son Caleb, land in Brookline, on the boundary of the town, and on which was erected the old homestead, standing on what was then known as the King's Highway, the principal thoroughfare from Boston to Springfield. After his death his real estate was appraised at five thousand four hundred

and sixty-eight pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence, and his personal property at three hundred seventy-one pounds, five shillings, eight pence. On July 14, 1726, Caleb Dana married Phebe Chandler, who was born in 1707, and died in 1772, fourth child of Thomas and Mary (Stevens) Chandler, (see Chandler family). Caleb Dana and Phebe Chandler had six children: 1. Caleb, born in Cambridge, March 20, 1726-27, died August 6, 1727. 2. Phebe, born in Cambridge, July 12, 1729; married, September 12, 1747, Henry Coolidge, son of Stephen and Sarah (Parker) Coolidge; the last named was a daughter of Captain Josiah Parker. After the death of Stephen Coolidge his widow married, second, Nicholas Fessenden, a famous schoolmaster. 3. Priscilla, born in Cambridge, August 24, 1731. 4. Caleb (2d), baptized August 13, 1733, died in Wallingford, Connecticut, April 17, 1769; see forward. 5. James, born Cambridge, in 1735, died August 11, 1812, in New Haven, Connecticut. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and remained there several years after graduation, pursuing theological studies. He entered the ministry but was denied ordination on account of his religious opinions until several years afterward. In 1768 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Edinburgh, Scotland. 6. George, born January 1, 1744, died April 11, 1787; married, first, February 14, 1764, Margaret Clark, born July 7, 1743, died October 3, 1770, daughter of Captain John Clark, who married, in 1734, Hannah Cutting; married second, in 1771, Eliza Parks, born January 18, 1749.

(IV) Caleb Dana, fourth child of Caleb and Phebe (Chandler) Dana, was born August 13, 1733, and died in Wallingford, Connecticut, April 17, 1769. He lived in the old family homestead on the King's Highway in Cambridge, and at the time of his death was visiting in Wallingford, with his brother, Rev. James Dana. He married at Brighton, Massachusetts, May 24, 1756, Sarah Ballard, by whom he had five children.

(V) Henry Dana, third child of Caleb and Sarah (Ballard) Dana, was baptized September 19, 1762, and died September 20, 1817. He was town clerk of Brighton from 1807 to 1817, and declined another election. He was a man of much influence in the town, an old line Whig, and it is said that at one time he controlled by his influence the political affairs of Brighton. He married, August 31, 1786, Sarah Wilson, daughter of Andrew and Johanna (Winship) Wilson. Their children

were Sarah, Charles, Henry Ballard, Mary, Martha, Orlando Nelson and James Dana, of whom Orlando Nelson, Martha and Henry Ballard after lived in Woodstock, Vermont.

(VI) Charles Dana, second child and eldest son of Henry and Sarah (Wilson) Dana, was born August 22, 1789, and died June 1, 1845. He lived in the old Dana homestead on the King's Highway, and owned the first slaughter house in Brighton. He was a member of the Bunker Hill Association. His wife was Esther Deming, born in Needham, Massachusetts, and whose mother before her marriage was Mehitabel Fuller. Charles Dana and Esther Deming had ten children, of whom Francis William Dana was seventh in the order of birth.

(VII) Francis William Dana was born March 25, 1831, in the old family homestead, died December 18, 1899, and is buried in Woodlawn cemetery in Everett, Massachusetts, in which city the later years of his life were spent. At the age of seventeen years he left home for the far west, crossed the continent overland, and was absent from home about thirteen years. He was one of the pioneers in the California gold fields, and later in life was a member of the "Association of Forty-Niners." On returning to the east he established a trucking business with thirty to fifty horses, contracting with the largest beef concerns at the Boston market many years, and at one time lived in Chelsea, later in Charlestown, and in 1879 settled in Everett, where he died. In religious preference Mr. Dana was a Unitarian, and in politics he was a Republican. His father before him was a Unitarian, while his mother was a devout member of the Orthodox (Congregational) church; and it is related that the custom of the household was that the daughters of the family attended Sunday worship at the Unitarian church in company with their father, while the mother and her sons attended the Congregational church. In Masonry he was a Knight Templar; he was also an Odd Fellow, and belonged to other orders. January 24, 1864, at Scituate, Massachusetts, Mr. Dana married Olive Locke Neale, born in Newcastle, New Hampshire, October 27, 1842. Her father, William Locke Neale, was born in Newcastle, and followed the sea, his last voyage being to San Domingo, in the West Indies. He died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in September, 1893. Mr. Neale married Abigail Leslie Harrat, who was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was a daughter of Charles and Abigail Harrat. Charles Harrat was an early

settler in Portsmouth, by occupation a ship-rigger, and it is said that he spoke, fluently, six different languages. Children of William Locke and Abigail Leslie (Harrat) Neale: Catherine Harrat Neale, married Francis Dana, cousin of Francis William Dana, and had Henry, Frances, Antoinette, Catherine and William Dana; Mary Ann Neale, married Joseph Ayers; and Olive Locke Neale, who became the wife of Francis William Dana. William Locke Neale was a son of William Neale, of Newcastle, New Hampshire, a seafaring man, and of whom it is said that he was in command of Fort McClary, at Kittery, Maine, during the war of 1812. He married Abigail Locke, born in Rye, New Hampshire, a descendant of Captain John Locke, founder of the Locke family in New England, and who during the revolutionary war is mentioned as having been the teamster who carried the powder from Fort Constitution, New Hampshire, to Bunker Hill (see Locke family).

Francis William and Olive Locke (Neale) Dana had six children: 1. Susan Harrat, born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, November 20, 1864. She graduated from the Chelsea (or Everett) high school in 1886, and then took a course in the languages under private instruction. She married, January 8, 1889, William Benson Mayo, of Chatham, Cape Cod, son of Andrew and Amanda (Nickerson) Mayo, of Chatham, and grandson of Benson Mayo, who was born in Orleans, Massachusetts. Mr. Mayo is manager and secretary of the Hoover, Owen, Reutshiler Company, makers of the famous Corliss engines. Children: Dana Harrat Nickerson Mayo, born May 17, 1891; Olive Dana Mayo, born September 20, 1899; William Neale Mayo, born March 13, 1901. 2. Francis William, born Boston, December 17, 1866. He was educated in the Everett grammar school, and the Bryant & Stratton Business College in Boston. He then engaged in general teaming and trucking business with his father, and so continued until May 25, 1908, when he became manager of the general grocery and provision store in Scituate, Massachusetts, of which his father-in-law, Jonathan Hatch, is proprietor. For three years Mr. Dana was a member of the common council of Everett, and for one year its president. He is a Mason, member of Everett Lodge; a Republican in politics, and a Universalist in religious preference. He married, June 21, 1901, Grace F., daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Sylvester) Hatch, of Scituate, and by whom he

has one child, Francis William Dana Jr. 3. George Neale, born January 18, 1869, died August 4, 1869. 4. Mary Ethel, born in Chelsea, February 1, 1871; married January 24, 1900, Alva Curtis. Children: Herman Deming and Ballard Dana, twins, born August 8, 1902. 5. Ernest Cushing, born Chelsea, June 30, 1873; married February 28, 1900, Mary A. Lowrie. Children: Richard Cushing Dana, born November 15, 1901; Robert Neale Dana, born August 9, 1903; George M. Dana, born August 27, 1907. 6. Esther Deming, born Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 28, 1878; married October 9, 1901, Ferdinand M. Holmes. Children: Dorothy Dana Holmes, born November 17, 1902; Ferdinand M. Holmes, born May 31, 1904.

The surname Mayo is undoubtedly of Irish origin, yet the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated was born in England, and graduated from an English university.

(I) Rev. John Mayo came to New England about the year 1638, and in 1639 went to Barnstable and was ordained teaching elder in connection with the Rev. John Lothrop. He was made freeman in 1640, and in 1646 removed to Eastham and subsequently took charge of the church in that town until 1655, when he was settled over the Second (North) church in Boston. In 1673 in consequence of advanced years he returned to Barnstable, and there and at Eastham and Yarmouth passed the remainder of his life with his children. He died at Yarmouth, in May, 1676. As a minister he enjoyed an especial prominence, and in 1658 was honored with the appointment to preach the annual election sermon. His wife Tomosin, or Tamsin, died in Yarmouth, February 26, 1682. Their children, all born in England, were: 1. Samuel, went from Barnstable to Oyster Bay, Long Island, during the reign of the Dutch, as is inferred from a deed given by an Indian sachem conveying the site of that village to Rev. Mr. Leverich, Samuel Mayo and Peter Wright, dated 1653-4. The emigrants who went with Mr. Leverich were a goodly number and were carried there in a vessel owned by Samuel Mayo. Eventually he returned to Barnstable, later went to Boston and died there, 1663. 2. Hannah, married Nathaniel Bacon, of Barnstable. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Elizabeth, married Joseph Howes, of Yarmouth. 5. John, married, 1651, Hannah Reycroft; nine children. 6. Bathsheba.

(II) Nathaniel Mayo, son of Rev. Mayo, was a prominent man in Barnstable. He married, February 13, 1650, Hannah Prince. Her father, Governor Thomas Prince, was born in 1600, and came to the "Fortune," in November, 1621. He first in Plymouth, then in Duxbury, 1644 was of Eastham. His wife was Priscilla, daughter of the elder William Brewster. Her marriage, August 5, 1624, is said to have been the ninth marriage in the Plymouth colony. Nathaniel and Hannah (Prince) had six children: 1. Thomas, born December 7, 1650; married Barbara Knowles. 2. Nathaniel, born November 16, 1652; married first, Elizabeth Wixam; second, Mercy. 3. Samuel, born October 12, 1655. 4. Hannah, born 1657. 5. Theophilus, born November 17, 1659. 6. Bathsheba, born 1662; married Thomas Freeman.

(III) Samuel Mayo, of Eastham, Nathaniel and Hannah (Prince) Mayo, born October 12, 1655, and died in 1733, married twice and had children: 1. Sarah, born 1689. 2. Jonathan. 3. Rebecca, Mercy.

(IV) Samuel Mayo, of Orleans, son of Samuel of Eastham, was born in Eastham 1689. He married, August 6, 1713, Abigail Sparrow (daughter of Jonathan, son of Thomas, son of Richard of Plymouth, in Eastham 1653, deputy).

(V) Thomas Mayo, of Orleans, son of Samuel and Abigail (Sparrow) Mayo, born in Orleans, October 28, 1718, and died there January 28, 1794. He married Hannah Atkins, born 1726, daughter of Joseph and Martha Atkins.

(VI) Uriah Mayo, son of Thomas and Hannah (Atkins) Mayo, was born in Orleans, May 27, 1749, and died there in 1825. He married, in 1771, Mercy Sparrow, born in Orleans, in 1753, and died there 6, 1794 (descendant of Isaac Sparrow of Richard, son of Richard, son of John, son of Richard).

(VII) Uriah Mayo, son of Uriah and Mercy (Sparrow) Mayo, was born in Orleans, and married Esther Higgins, of Chatham.

(VIII) Benson Mayo, son of Uriah and Esther (Higgins) Mayo, was born in Chatham and married Sarah Smith of Orleans.

(IX) Andrew Mayo, son of Benson and Sarah (Smith) Mayo, was born in Chatham July 12, 1834, and married Amanda May, son, of Chatham.

(X) William Benson Mayo, son of Andrew

and Amanda (Nickerson) Mayo, was born in Chatham, Cape Cod, and married, January 8, 1889. Susan Harrat Dana, born Chelsea, Massachusetts, November 20, 1864, daughter of Francis William and Olive Locke (Neale) Dana.

John Locke (1), who came from
LOCKE Yorkshire, England, about 1644 (some accounts say 1638), was the first in this country of the Locke line considered in this narrative, and settled first at Dover, New Hampshire, where he had a right of land. He removed thence to Fort Point, in Newcastle, a few years later to Sagamore creek, and from there to a neck of land in Rye called Joscelyn's neck, Locke's neck, until 1676, and is now known as Straw's Point. By trade he was a house carpenter. About 1652 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Berry, who was probably the first settler at the place then called Sandy Beach, now Rye. John Locke was killed by the Indians, August 26, 1696, while at work in his fields. The Hampton town records says "John Locke, Senr. was killed by the Heathen in his lot at work upon." It is said Captain Locke, being wounded, struck one of the Indians with his sickle and partly cut off his nose. Children of John and Elizabeth (Berry) Locke: John, born 1654; Elizabeth, died unmarried, before 1708; Alice (or Elsey), married March 14, 1714, Nehemiah Berry; Nathaniel, born 1661, died November 12, 1734; Edward, married Hannah Jenness; Tryphena, married December 31, 1713, John Knowles; Rebecca, was living in 1708; Mary, living in 1708; William, born April 17, 1677; James; Joseph, died in March, 1768.

(II) Deacon William Locke, fourth son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Berry) Locke, was born April 17, 1677, and died in his ninety-first year, January 22, 1768. He married, November 26, 1699, Hannah Knowles, born April 18, 1678, died September 12, 1769, in her ninety-second year. Their children were: Jonathan, born March 15, 1702; William; Abigail, born 1706, died August 12, 1783; Hannah, died young; Patience, born 1710; Sarah; Deacon Elijah, died about 1782; Elisha; Eliphalet, died young; Jemima, born January 20, 1720-21; Hannah, born July 1, 1724, died July 1, 1770.

(III) Jonathan Locke, eldest son and child of Deacon William and Hannah (Knowles) Locke, was born March 15, 1702, and died January 2, 1774, aged seventy-two years. He

married, March 2, 1727, Sarah, daughter of William Haines, of Greenland. She died in October, 1753, and according to tradition nine of her children died in that same month of a throat distemper. Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Haines) Locke: Sarah, born January 3, 1728, died September 26, 1742; Patience, born February 10, 1730; Jonathan, born January 29, 1732; Mary, born September 20, 1733; David, born August 24, 1735; Abigail, born September 5, 1736, married February 23, 1758, James Perkins; William, born July 26, 1738; Margaret, born July 20, 1740; Abner, born July 31, 1742, died in October, 1753; Sarah, born August 28, 1744, died, unmarried, December 31, 1796; Hannah, born December 18, 1746; John, born December 9, 1748.

(IV) Jonathan Locke, third child and eldest son of Jonathan and Sarah (Haines) Locke, was born January 29, 1732, and died September 13, 1813, aged eighty-two years. He resided at Rye, where Deacon Jonathan Locke lived in 1903. He married, June 8, 1757, Abigail Towle, who died March 22, 1817, aged eighty-one years. Their children: Jonathan, born 1759; Abner, born 1760, died in the revolutionary army, August 16, 1778; Mary, born July 21, 1763, died 1763; Abigail, born July 21, 1764, died May 24, 1844; John, born July 15, 1767; Joseph, born 1770; Daniel, born 1772, died, unmarried, January 1, 1840; Jethro, born 1775; Hall Jackson, born 1777.

(V) Jonathan Locke, Jr., eldest son and child of Jonathan and Abigail (Towle) Locke, was born in 1759. He lived at Newcastle, and married, November 23, 1785, Mary Rand, by whom he had eight children: Jonathan, baptized November 18, 1787; William, born February 10, 1788, who became a seafaring man and died unmarried, February 5, 1869; Nabby (Abigail), born December 27, 1789, married November 1, 1807, William Neil (Neale) of Newcastle; Joseph L., born March, 1792; Michael, born 1796 (?), unmarried, lived at Newcastle; Sarah Ann, born 1799; John, born 1800, married December 14, 1820, Martha Rand, of Newcastle; Polly, born 1804, married Asa Watson, of Portsmouth.

(VI) Abigail Locke, eldest daughter of Jonathan Locke Jr., and his wife Mary Rand, who is mentioned in the genealogical account of the Locke family of New Hampshire, as Nabby Locke, was born in Rye, December 27, 1789, and married, November 1, 1807, William Neil (Neale), of Newcastle, New Hampshire. They had children, among them a son

William Locke Neale, who was born in New-castle and followed the sea. He died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in September, 1893. His wife was Abigail Leslie Harrat, a native of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and daughter of Charles and Abigail Harrat. William Locke Neale and Abigail Harrat had three children, the youngest of whom was Olive Locke Neale, who became the wife of Francis William Dana (see Dana family).

CHANDLER Arms: "The crest borne on the closed helmet above the capital coat of capital arms is that of the pelican in her nest wounding her breast to feed her young with her own blood—an emblem of parental affection expressive of the family motto 'Ad mortem fidelis.'" "The mantel—cut and jagged—hanging from the capital helmet, indicates the faithful service of the wearer; the gauntlet, his prowess." Description: "He Beareth Checkie, Argent and Azure, on a Bend of the First, Sa., three Lions passant, Gules. By the Name of Chandler." (Chandler Genealogy).

(I) In the "History of Roxbury, Massachusetts," is written: "It has been remarked that no people can boast of more honorable descent than those of Massachusetts;" and that "the Roxbury people were the best that came" from England. One of the earliest families in Roxbury was that of William Chandler, who with his wife Annis and their four children came from England and settled in the plantation there in the year 1637. They were admitted to the church at the same time, and soon after their arrival in Roxbury, hence we may know that they were of good repute and walked orderly in their daily life. The Eliot church records say that "William Chandler, a Christian, Godly brother, died of consumption, month 11, day 26, 1641, and was buried 19 (11) 1641, in Roxbury." After the death of her husband, Annis (mentioned as Ann) married, July 2, 1643, John Bane, of Barkhamstead and Bishop's Stortford, Herts, England, and of Ipswich and Roxbury, New England. William and Annis Chandler had five children: 1. Hannah, born in England about 1629; married first December 12, 1646, (say the Eliot church records of Roxbury) George Abbot; married second, 1690, Rev. Francis Dane, of Andover. 2. Thomas, born in England, in 1630; married Hannah Brewer. 3. William, born in England; married first, August 18, 1658, Mary Dane, of

Ipswich; married second, October 8, 1679, Bridget Henchman, widow of James Richardson. 4. John, born in England; married, February 16, 1658, Elizabeth Douglas. 5. Sarah, born in Roxbury; married first, November 4, 1659, William Cleaves; married second, ——— Wilson; married third, October 11, 1688, Eph. Stephens; married fourth, ——— Allen.

(II) William Chandler, Jr., third child of William and Annis Chandler, was born in England, and died in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1698, aged about sixty-five years. He was admitted freeman in 1669, and although he mentions himself as a brickmaker he was the keeper of an inn, or ordinary, the sign of which was a horseshoe, on the road from Ipswich to Billerica. He was licensed as inn-keeper June 17, 1692, by their majesties' justices in a general sessions held in Salem. William Chandler married, first, Mary Dane, of Andover, who was born in Ipswich, in 1638, and died May 10, 1679, daughter of Dr. John Dane, "the chiriergen," who was born in Barkhamstead, England, about 1612, and died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 29, 1684. He gained considerable prominence through the authorship of "A Declaration of Remarkable Providences in the Corse of my Life." Five months after the death of his first wife, William Chandler married, October 8, 1679, Bridget Henchman, daughter of Major Thomas Henchman, of Concord and Chelmsford, Massachusetts. She died March 6, 1731. Mr. Chandler had eleven children by his first wife, and three by his second wife: 1. Mary, born July 5, 1659; married September 30, 1691, John Sherwin, of Ipswich. 2. William, born January 31, 1661; married December 28, 1682, Sarah Buckminster. 3. Sarah, born January 29, 1662, died May 12, 1668. 4. Thomas, born 1663, died young. 5. John, born 1665, died December 28, 1681, aged sixteen years. 6. Philemon, born August 24, 1667, died May 6, 1668. 7. Thomas (2d), born March 2, 1668, died October 6, 1670. 8. Philemon (2d), born September 4, 1671; married first, Hannah Clary; second, May 2, 1759, Mrs. Patience Griggs, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 9. Hannah, born February 5, 1673; married Nathaniel Robbins. 10. Thomas (2d), born December 5, 1676; married Mary Stevens. 11. Joseph, born 1679. 12. Phebe, born September 17, 1680; married June 14, 1708, Jonathan Tyler. 13. Joseph (2d), born July 17, 1682; married June 10, 1708, Mehitable Russel. 14. Rhoda, born Septem-

ber 26, 1684; married April 19, 1705, Timothy Holt.

(III) Thomas Chandler (2d), tenth child of William and Mary (Dane) Chandler, was born in Andover, in 1676, and died there November 7, 1751. He was "heyward" in Andover in 1714, town surveyor in 1717, constable in 1718, and in the records is generally mentioned as Thomas Chandler, Jr. He married Mary Stevens, who died October 27, 1751, daughter of Deacon Joseph Stevens, of Andover, and who bore her husband twelve children: 1. Mary, born March 8, 1702; married August 7, 1721, Josiah Ballard. 2. William, born July 14, 1704; married first, November 22, 1725, Elizabeth Blanchard; married second, March 4, 1736, Mary Holt. 3. James, born June 10, 1706; married November 14, 1736, Mary Hale, of Byfield parish, Newbury. 4. Phebe, born 1707; married July 14, 1726, Caleb Dana. 5. Lydia, born 1709; married May 17, 1728, Ebenezer Felch, of Reading. 6. Bridget, born 1711, died October 22, 1711. 7. Bridget, born 1711; married June 3, 1731, Josiah Wood of Rowley. 8. Hannah, born 1714; married May 10, 1733, George Burroughs. 9. John, born February 13, 1717, died February 23, 1717. 10. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1718; married May 29, 1739, John Dane, Jr. 11. Joseph, born 1720; married October 4, 1742, Mary Abbot. 12. John, born December 14, 1723; married first, November 3, 1748, Mary White, of Haverhill; married second, January 18, 1759, Elizabeth White, of Haverhill.

(IV) Phebe Chandler, second daughter and fourth child of Thomas and Mary (Stevens) Chandler, was born in Andover, in 1707, and married, July 14, 1726, Caleb Dana (see Dana family).

It is not known that the three BAILEY immigrant ancestors of the numerous Bailey families of New England—Thomas of Weymouth, James of Rowley and John of Salisbury and Newbury—were in any manner related to each other, although their descendants in America have united in forming and maintaining what has been termed the Bailey-Bayley Family Association, the purpose of which is "to gather genealogical information and make a permanent record of the same." In Europe as well as in America the surname Bailey has been variously spelled, and on the other side of the Atlantic ocean it is not entirely confined to families of purely English origin. It is found

in France spelled Bailly, in Scotland Baillie, and in England and America as Baily, Bailey and Bayley.

Of the three principal immigrants who came to this country in the first half of the seventeenth century, John appears first in the colonial history of New England, and the circumstances attending his debarkation were associated with an event of thrilling interest. Thomas of Weymouth, and James of Rowley, are believed to have landed on New England shores in 1640, but it is with John Bailey of Salisbury and Newbury, Massachusetts, and some of his descendants that we have particularly to deal in this narrative.

(I) John Bailey, senior, appears among the earliest representatives of his surname in New England, and he is first heard of as one of the passengers in the ship which was wrecked at Pemaquid (now Bristol), Maine, in a severe storm which swept the New England coast in August, 1635. Hoyt, in his "Old Families of Salisbury and Newbury," says that John Bailey (Bayley) came in the ship "Angel Gabriel," from Bristol, England, and was cast away at Pemaquid in the "great storm of August 15, 1635." He came from Chippenham, England, and was a weaver by trade. He settled at Newbury, and was one of the early planters there. In 1637 he went into the country beyond the Merrimac, near the mouth of the Powow (Pawaw) river, and there built a log cabin and began to cultivate the land and also to catch fish from the river. He left behind in England a wife, son Robert and two or more daughters, but in this country he had a son John, who came with him in 1635, and a daughter Johanna, who either came with her father or soon afterward. The "Bailey Genealogy" informs us that John Bailey, senior, as he is mentioned in early records, was a fisherman, and had the sole right of fishing in the Powow river, on condition that a portion of the fish taken be given to the town. In 1639 the settlement of Colchester (afterward Salisbury) was begun, and in 1640 he shared in the fish division of land there, receiving other grants in 1642 and 1643. The fishing right was granted him in 1642. But it appears that the good townsmen of the plantation did not take kindly to John Bailey's residence among them without the presence of his wife, and in 1651 it was ordered by the court that he return to England in the next vessel or send for his wife to come over to him. Hoyt's narrative says that he was ordered "to return unto his wife by the next

summer," or send for her to come over to him, and then he "was afraid to go back" probably because of his unfortunate experience on the Maine coast at the time of his immigration. He did not live, however, to obey the mandate of the court, and died soon after it was ordered against him. He died November 3, 1651. His will was proved April 13, 1652, and in it he gave his home in Salisbury to his son John during his lifetime, with remainder to John (3), son of son John, they paying to his widow six pounds if she should come over to "Newburyland." To his daughter Johanna, wife of William Huntington, he gave a house and five acres of land which he had bought of Mr. Rowell; to his son Robert, in England, fifteen pounds, and to each of his daughters fifteen pounds if they came over to New England, and five pounds if they did not come. There is no evidence that any other of the children of John Bailey, senior, than his son John and his daughter Johanna ever came to America, hence all the Baileys in this country who claim descent from John of Salisbury and Newbury, the immigrant ancestor, must be descended from his son John, junior.

(II) John Bailey, junior, son of John, was born in England, in 1613, and came to America with his father in 1635. He lived for a time in Salisbury, and in 1650 settled in Newbury, on the plain, about one-quarter of a mile from Deer Island and opposite Cave Island. He married Eleanor Emery, who bore him eleven children: 1. Rebecca, born 1641. 2. John, born May 18, 1643, died July 22, 1663. 3. Sarah, born August 17, 1644, died August 26, 1714. 4. Joshua, died April 7, 1652, (from record). 5. James, born September 12, 1650, died June 18, 1707; married Priscilla Putnam, and removed to Maine. 6. Joshua, born February 20, 1652, died 1663 (from record). 7. Isaac, born July 22, 1654, died April 26, 1740. 8. Joshua, born April 20, 1657; married Elizabeth Putnam. 9. Rachel, born October 19, 1662; married February 16, 1680, Samuel Poor, Jr. 10. Judith, born August 13, 1665, died September 20, 1668.

(III) Isaac Bailey, son of John, Jr. and Eleanor (Emery) Bailey, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, July 22, 1654, and died April 26, 1740. He married first, June 13, 1683, Sarah Emery, who died April 1, 1694, daughter of John Emery and Mary Shatswell. He married second, September 5, 1700, Rebecca Bartlett. He had five children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Isaac, born December 30, 1683, died May 26, 1726; married June 10,

1708, Sara Titcomb. 2. Joshua, born October 30, 1685, died October 6, 1760; married February 4, 1706, Sarah Coffin. 3. David, born December 12, 1687, died 1722; married November 11, 1713, Experience Putnam. 4. Judith, born February 14, 1689; married November 28, 1711, James Ordway. 5. Sarah, born February 11, 1691, died June 27, 1736; married first, Benjamin Chase; married second, June 13, 1720, as his second wife, Richard Carr.

(IV) Isaac Bailey, eldest son and child of Isaac and Sarah (Emery) Bailey, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, December 30, 1683, and died May 26, 1726. He lived in Newbury. He married June 10, 1708, Sara Titcomb, daughter of Beniah Titcomb and Lydia Poor. After his death his widow Sara married, September 27, 1713, Richard Bartlett. Isaac Bailey and Sara Titcomb had eight children: 1. Isaac, born March 21, 1709, died before 1753; married April 15, 1731, Abigail Hills. 2. Deacon Edmond, born November 17, 1710, died November 21, 1801; married first, Mary Parkhurst of Weston, Massachusetts; married second, May 22, 1739, Abigail Bartlett; married third, January 4, 1758, Prudence Morse. 3. Samuel, born August 18, 1712, died February 9, 1730. 4. Lydia, born January 4, 1714, died June 27, 1736. 5. Moses, born November 11, 1716, died June 11, 1778; married first, July 10, 1739, Mary Ordway; married second, July 25, 1761, Ruth March. Administration was granted on his estate to Stephen Morse, and he is mentioned as innkeeper; sons Moses and Joseph are not mentioned. 6. Sarah, born January 23, 1718, died young. 7. Judith, born March 18, 1720, died July 7, 1736. 8. Joseph, born July 21, 1722, died July 12, 1736.

(V) Isaac Bailey, eldest son and child of Isaac and Sara (Titcomb) Bailey, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 21, 1709, and died previous to 1753. His widow was appointed administratrix of his estate in Ipswich on October 8, 1753. She was Abigail Hills, and they were married April 15, 1731. After his death she married Caleb Moody, Jr. Isaac and Abigail (Hills) Bailey had seven children: 1. Isaac Bailey, born June 15, 1732, died August 9, 1736. 2. Susannah, born after 1732; married September 23, 1752, Joseph Brown. 3. Abigail, born after 1732; married Enoch Long. 4. Deacon Abner, born April 9, 1738, died January 29, 1821; married first, Abigail Cheney; married second, Mrs. Judith Kendrick, widow of James Kendrick and

of Deacon Edward Bailey. 5. Simon, December 31, 1739; married November 1762, Mary Hazeltine. 6. Sarah, April 30, 1741; married March 12, 1761, in Emery and removed to Romford (rd) New Hampshire. 7. Isaac, born 8, 1743; married August 25, 1764, March. "1759-60, Isaac Bailey, aged ten years, appeared before Joseph Ger., and was duly accepted for his Majesty's service." His children were: Isaac, February 14, 1766; Enoch, March 9, William, May 6, 1776.

"Bailey Genealogy" treats almost of the several branches of the family have continued to be seated in Massachusetts since the time of John the immigrant; and furnishes no particular account of his descendants who settled in the New England provinces. The origin of the Baileys from Massachusetts New Hampshire was begun perhaps

of years previous to the outbreak of the war, and continued after the close of it. They settled chiefly in Hopkinton, Hollis, Dunbarton and Derry, with numbers in other towns of the province. A work entitled "Life and Times in Hopkinton" furnishes a little information in relation to the Baileys of that town, but does not mention Moses Bailey and Isaac Bailey, brothers of Isaac Bailey and grandsons of John Bailey who (it is said) went to Hopkinton after the revolution, and mentions that there were at one time living in Hopkinton "three persons of the name of Isaac, the first being father, son and grandson," and further that "all three were members of the Congregational church, the father and son were in the course of events both deacons."

Isaac Hazeltine, son of Deacon Isaac Bailey (wife's name unknown) born in Hopkinton, Maine, March 12, 1781, and died at North Yarmouth, Maine, September 21, 1821, aged 40 years. December 5, 1803, he married Phebe Cummings, born in Freeport, Maine, March 27, 1783, died in Dover, Maine, March 14, 1860, a great-great-granddaughter of John and Priscilla Mullins of the "Mayflower," 1620. Elsewhere in these annals the names of both of these historic Pilgrims are mentioned at considerable length hence in this place the line of descent from John and Priscilla to Phebe Cummings is found sufficient: Ruth Alden, elder daughter of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, died December 3, 1657. John Bass. Their

daughter, Sarah Bass, born January 29, 1672, married, January 7, 1692, Ephraim Thayer; and their son, Deacon Peter Thayer, born July 12, 1708, married June 1, 1732, Anna Porter; and their daughter, Phebe Thayer, born February 11, 1750, married in 1781, Abraham Cummings; and their daughter, Phebe Cummings, born August 27, 1783, married, December 5, 1803, Isaac Hazeltine Bailey, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and North Yarmouth, Maine.

Isaac Hazeltine and Phebe (Cummings) Bailey had seven children, all born in North Yarmouth: 1. Dudley Perkins, born April 19, 1805; see forward. 2. Phebe Thayer, born February 9, 1807, died January 26, 1826. 3. Rudolphus, born October 10, 1810, died 1895. 4. Mary Eliza, born February 25, 1812, died February 9, 1824. 5. Harriet, born July 26, 1814, died October 14, 1898. 6. Emily, born August 3, 1817, died March 11, 1892. 7. Isaac H. Jr., born May 31, 1819, died March 24, 1899.

(VII) Rev. Dudley Perkins Bailey, eldest of the seven children of Isaac Hazeltine and Phebe (Cummings) Bailey, was born in North Yarmouth, Maine, April 19, 1805, and died in Hebron, Maine, December 11, 1878. He graduated from Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine, in 1829, studied theology, and entered the ministry of the Baptist church, being ordained October 22, 1834. The field of his ministerial labors was wholly within the state of Maine, and in the capacity of pastor he was spiritual head of the church of his denomination in Greene, Wayne, Cornville, St. Albans and Monson, his last pastorate having been of eighteen years duration. For a few years also he engaged in missionary work. His life and energies were devoted to the work of the ministry throughout a long period of years, and his work was well done. Mr. Bailey married first, December 30, 1833, Hannah Russell Hayes, died December 28, 1834, leaving no children. He married second, February 22, 1839, Hannah Barrows Cushman, daughter of Gideon and Phebe (Barrows) Cushman, of the seventh generation from Robert Cushman. She was born in Hebron July 28, 1816, and died March 28, 1882, having survived her husband a little more than three years. Her grandfather, Gideon Cushman, was born in Plympton, Massachusetts, November 21, 1750, and died in Hebron, May 7, 1845. He was a soldier of the revolution, and a man of sterling character. He married February 25, 1773, Ruth Shaw, who died in Hebron, De-

cember 19, 1836. At the time of his death Gideon Cushman had ten sons and daughters, seventy grandchildren and one hundred fifty great-grandchildren. Rev. Dudley Perkins and Hannah Barrows (Cushman) Bailey had three children: 1. Sarah Cummings, born May 5, 1840; married December 26, 1878, George C. Purington, now principal of the Maine State Normal School at Farmington; children: George C. Purington and Dudley Bailey Purington, the latter of whom died in July, 1906. 2. Dudley Perkins, born in Cornville, Maine, October 24, 1843; married March 2, 1901, Mrs. Adelaide P. Potter. 3. Harriet Pullen, born March 29, 1842, died January 1, 1907.

(VIII) Dudley Perkins, only son of Rev. Dudley Perkins and Hannah Barrows (Cushman) Bailey, was born in the town of Cornville, Maine, October 24, 1843, and for more than thirty-six years has been closely identified with the professional, social and political history of the city of Everett, Massachusetts, where he has lived since 1872. His earlier literary education was acquired in Monson Academy, Monson, Maine, and his higher education in Colby University, where he graduated A. B. in 1867. He studied for the profession of law and was admitted to the bar in Portland, Maine, April 28, 1870. Two years after he came to the bar Mr. Bailey took up his residence in Everett, Massachusetts, and in many respects has been associated with business interests of that town and subsequent city. He is known as the "historian of Everett," a distinction he gained by reason of his authorship of an admirable history of that town which was published in Drake's "History of Middlesex County," also a subsequent sketch in Lewis's "History of Middlesex County," and a more complete history than either contains, in "The Everett Souvenir," 1893. He is well versed in real estate values in that city, and he now is a large property owner of that municipality. For fourteen years, 1876-90, inclusive, he was a member of the school committee, and was chairman of the board five years. He was one of the pioneers in the establishment of the Everett Public Library, of which he has been trustee since 1878, having served as chairman and as secretary of the board. In 1886 and 1887 Mr. Bailey represented the town of Everett in the lower branch of the general court, and while a member of the house was chairman of the committee on taxation, besides being in 1887 also a member of the committee on proba-

tional insolvency. He has been a life-long Republican, and while not without political ambitions he never has been in any sense a politician nor sought to subordinate public interest to party advantage. He has at heart the welfare of his city and its institutions, and is known as a loyal champion of every improvement which has for its purpose the welfare of Everett and its people. He also is a writer of more than statewide celebrity, and several of his monologue articles have appeared, mostly in the *Banker's Magazine*, New York city. He contributed a series of interesting articles on the banking system of the state which were published under the title of "History of Banking in Massachusetts," 1876. He also contributed for several years to the *Banker's Magazine* articles on the clearing houses both at home and abroad which contain more complete statistical data than can be found in any other publication. He is also author of chapters relating to clearing houses in Bolles's "Practical Banking." Mr. Bailey is a member and was for about fifteen years treasurer of the First Baptist Church of Everett; and from 1888 to 1899 was superintendent of the Glendale Baptist Sunday school. He is a member of Palestine Lodge, F. and A. M.; Tabernacle Chapter, R. A. M., of Malden; Beauseant Commandery, K. T. of Malden; was the first president of the Pine Tree State Club of Everett; life member and director and chairman of the finance committee of the Massachusetts Baptist Missionary Society, and since 1890 attorney for the corporation; trustee of Newton Theological Institution and of Colby College.

In Geneva, Switzerland, on March 2, 1901, Dudley Perkins Bailey married Mrs. Adelaide P. Potter, widow of Rev. George B. Potter, a clergyman of the Baptist church, and a daughter of Dr. Levi Pierce and his wife Sabra Kidder. Rev. George B. and Adelaide P. Potter had one child, Justin Pierce Potter, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have no children. Mrs. Potter was the founder and was for twenty-nine years principal of the "Home School," Everett, established in 1874, a college and preparatory school for young ladies. After a very successful and useful career of twenty-nine years it was discontinued in 1903.

Levi Pierce, father of Mrs. Bailey, was a native of Lincoln, Massachusetts, born June 6, 1804, and died April 26, 1891. He was educated for the profession of medicine at Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia,

ter graduation practiced first in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, afterward in Charleston and still later in Everett, where he was first practitioner of medicine of the opathic school. He also was one of the members of the Baptist church in Everett and its first two deacons. His wife was

Kidder, a native of Hudson, New Hampshire, and who died July 26, 1886. They had four children: Sabra Maria, Levi Judson, (d.), Olive Jennie and Adelaide Pamela

Pierce was the youngest of five children of Jacob Pierce of Lincoln, Massachusetts, a farmer by occupation, and who came from an old family of Watertown, Massachusetts. His wife's name before marriage was Merriam, one of whose brothers was a hero of the revolution. The children of Pierce and Olive Merriam were Reuben, John, Leonard, Hannah and Levi

According to one of the most reliable authorities on the derivation of English patronymics, the name Dalton appears to have been derived from a town of the same name in Lancashire, England, and is said to have been a corruption of the still older name of Daleton, more literally, "the town in the dale." Another version of the origin of the name is that it is an abbreviation of D'Alton, otherwise written de Alton, and so called in allusion to a high and rocky hill. It is not certain whether the name is of purely English origin, and can be traced in some of its forms through several centuries in various countries of Europe—England, Wales, Ireland and even on the continent. D'Alton and de Alton are derivative of French rendition, and it is not surprising that some of the representatives of the Dalton surname should have been seated in countries beyond the British Isles, for if tradition be true they were adventurous and brave people and were induced by ambition to take part in the wars of olden times, even as were many of their descendants in more modern days, both in the Old World and on this side of the Atlantic. In America the surname Dalton has been found from the earliest times of the colonies, not only in New England, but in other parts of the country, especially in some of the southern provinces. These, however, are largely descendants of the English Daltons, of whom history has furnished the names

of a good number; but the particular branch of the family proposed to be treated in this place appears to have sprung from sturdy Irish stock and first became known in American history during the period of the revolution, when Edward Dalton was one of the crew of the ship "Junius Brutus," in service as a privateer. Philemon Dalton, linen-weaver, immigrated to America in the ship "Increase" in 1635, and settled in the plantation at Watertown; but there is no reason for the belief that he was in any way connected with the ancestors of Edward Dalton, who fought against the British during the struggle for American independence.

(1) One contemporary writer says that Edward Dalton came to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1776, from Ireland, "with his best friend, John Kehoo." This seems to have been his first appearance in New England history, and in the ship's list of officers and crew of the "Junius Brutus," dated Salem, June 15, 1780, Edward Dalton, gunner, is described as being thirty-five years old, five feet eight inches tall, and of dark complexion. He was born therefore in 1745. Felt, in his "Annals of Salem," says that on February 19, 1782, "the American privateer 'Junius Brutus,' carrying 20 guns and 110 men, brought a prize into Salem;" and the "Historical Collections of the Essex Institute" (vol. i, p. 112) gives a brief sketch of this privateer, with a list of the officers and seamen, among whom mention is made of "Capt. John Brooks, who had nine shares in the prize; Lieut. William Patterson, six shares; Edward Dalton, gunner, three shares," etc. Other than as a gunner in the privateer service during the revolution the records furnish no account of Edward Dalton, but through well preserved family records his marriage and the names of his children are known. He was born in December, 1745, and died in April, 1798. He married, November 4, 1778, Sarah Moses, died 1840, daughter of Samuel Moses and Sarah Brown his wife, granddaughter of Captain Eleazer Moses and Mary Henderson his wife, great-granddaughter of Captain Eleazer Moses and Hannah Ward his wife, and great-great-granddaughter of Henry Moses and his wife Remember Giles. Henry Moses was early in Salem, but whence he came, his parentage and the date of his birth are unknown. He died in Salem in 1685, or before that year. Children of Edward Dalton: 1. Edward, born July 7, 1779. 2. Samuel Moses, born May 30, 1781. 3. Sally, born December 13, 1783. 4. John, born November

27, 1785. 5. Joseph, born June 6, 1789, died November 28, 1789. 6. Joseph, born January 1, 1792. 7. Eleazer Moses, born February 5, 1795.

(II) Samuel Moses Dalton, second son of Edward and Sarah (Moses) Dalton, followed the sea, and in a letter written in 1810 gives the following interesting narrative of some of his experiences: "I have been from home to the best of my recollection twelve or thirteen years, and out of that fifteen months on board the 'Constitution,' state's frigate, Capt. Murray, and was discharged in Philadelphia and then sailed for England, where I kept in the merchant service for two or three years, but at last was unfortunately pressed into His Britannic Majesty's service at Barbadoes by the 'Busy Brig' in the year 1803; but remained on her four days and was drafted on board H. M. S. 'Argo,' of 44 guns, where I remained aboard 18 months, when I was drafted on board H. M. sloop 'Elk' at Deptford, where I have remained ever since, to the day of the date hereof." It may be said further that Mr. Dalton was cruising off Port Royal, Jamaica, 1809; on board H. M. ship "Ceres," 1811; at Chatham, 1812; in Malta prison, from which he was expecting to be sent to England and soon released, 1814; wrote from Marseilles on a merchant ship, 1815; from Hamburg, sailing to Calcutta and thence to Havana, 1816.

In this connection it is interesting to narrate some of the vicissitudes of John Dalton, third son of Edward Dalton and Sarah Moses, for he too was a seafaring man: 1801, at Madras, Bay of Bengal; 1806, on board the "Rising Sun," to Baltimore; 1807, on board ship "Amity" from Baltimore to Amsterdam, thence to St. Ubes, back to Baltimore, and then expects to come home; 1808, at Halifax, impressed on the "Inflexible;" 1810, at Malta; 1813, at Staten Island in hospital; had been in English and Spanish prisons, was taken sick and sent to hospital at Porto Rico, then brought to Staten Island "more dead than alive;" lost money and clothing; October, 1813, died of consumption in the hospital.

Sally Dalton, who has been mentioned in some records as Sarah Dalton, and who was the only daughter of Edward and Sarah (Moses) Dalton, was baptized December 21, 1783, in St. Peter's church (Episcopal) Salem, and married January 1, 1803, Benjamin Bulson.

(II) Eleazer Moses Dalton, youngest of the children of Edward and Sarah (Moses) Dal-

ton, was born in Salem, February 5, 1795, and died there in May, 1886, in his ninety-second year. In 1817 he married Harriet Boardman, of Marblehead, who died in 1881. He was by trade a shoemaker, and from 1818 to 1846 was partner with his brother Joseph in the firm of J. & E. M. Dalton, manufacturers of boots and shoes. In 1813 he joined the Essex Guards, a military company organized in 1812 for home defence. In 1816 he joined the Independent Cadets, of which he was the oldest surviving member at the time of his death. He was one of the original members of the Salem Charitable Mechanics Association, having joined in 1817, and was its secretary from 1833 to 1850.

(II) Joseph Dalton, sixth child and fifth son of Edward and Sarah (Moses) Dalton, was born in Salem, January 1, 1792, and died there March 3, 1851. For many years he was engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits in partnership with his brother Eleazer, his active business career extending through a period of more than forty years. He is remembered as having been a man of high character, and one whose influence always was for good. He married, July 7, 1811, Rebecca Driver, who was born in Salem, in 1792, and died there in 1848. Her father, Thomas Poynton Driver, was born in Salem, March 22, 1776, and died August 2, 1798, from wounds received at "The Battle of the Nile," Aboukir Bay, Egypt, in a naval engagement. His wife was Rebekah Wellman. Thomas Poynton Driver was a son of Captain Michael Driver, master mariner, and Sarah Bray his wife, and grandson of Captain Michael Driver, master mariner, and Sarah Gray his wife. Captain Michael Driver, last mentioned, was a son of William Driver, tallow-chandler, and Mary Glover his wife, and it is believed that this William Driver was a son of Robert and Sarah Driver. This Robert Driver was a son of Robert Driver who was one of the founders of Lynn (or Saugus), Massachusetts, and who was born in England in 1592, and was one of the first fifty families of that town in 1630. His wife Phebe was born in England, and died in Lynn, 1683, three years after the death of her husband, in 1680.

Children of Joseph Dalton and Rebecca Driver his wife: i. Thomas Driver, born October 5, 1812, died in 186—; married Sarah Newell, of Marblehead, who died in 1853. Their children: i. Rebecca Dalton, born about 1834, died 1883; married ——— Hall, of Boston; ii. Joseph Henry Dalton, born about 1835;

as in the civil war, serving on the staff of Colonel Robert Cowdin, First Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and wounded in action.

For many years he has been employed in the assessor's department, city of Boston. As Driver Dalton married second, ———; one child, Rufus H. Dalton. 2. Joseph, born January 6, 1814; see forward. 3. El Moses, born June 4, 1818, died in California, 1836. 4. Rebecca Driver, born June 3, died August 20, 1821. 5. Edward Henry, born June 7, 1821, died 1872, at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, where he was a supervisor of the insane asylum; married, 1846, Sarah Varnard. 6. Eleazer Moses, born March 15, died April 30, 1825. 7. Eleazer Moses, born May 29, 1825, died June 22, 1864. During the civil war he was a private in Company D, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery; was in engagement at Petersburg, Virginia, June 30, 1864, and after the battle his nephew, El Dalton, an officer of the same company, found him dead on the field. He married April 21, 1850, Elizabeth Rebecca Wilborn, born June 19, 1828, died August 20, 1860, daughter of Jacob Wilson and Sarah Gardner. They had two children: Elizabeth, born October 28, 1853, died unmarried January 16, 1882, and Edward Henry, born April 17, 1856, married October 6, 1876, Fanny Frances Smith. 8. William Henry, born November 17, 1830. From 1864 he was a soldier in the Union Army.

He married first, February 12, 1854, Mary Brown, of Salem, born April 8, 1832, died November 26, 1862; married second, May 20, 1877, Mary Hill Crandall. By his first wife Mr. Dalton had: i. Annie, born May 9, 1856; ii. Mary Brown, born April 18; iii. William Henry, born March 4, 1864; iv. Caroline Lydia, born November 12, 1864.

(I) Joseph Allen Dalton, second son and eldest of Joseph and Rebecca (Driver) Dalton, born in Salem, Massachusetts, January 6, 1808, and died at his home in that city October 18, 1898. He was educated in the Salem common schools, afterward learned the trade of cooper and currier, and on attaining his majority began business for himself.

Colonel Dalton appears to have inherited the martial spirit of his ancestors, and in turn imparted it to his sons. As early as the year 1836 he joined the Salem Cadets, and subsequently became a member of the famous Union Association. While a member of the corps he rose through the several grades

to the rank of captain, and held a commission as such at the beginning of the civil war. The corps was then commanded by Major Samuel C. Foster; Captain Dalton was next ranking officer, and when the corps was ordered to Fort Warren he went there with the men. While on duty there he received a commission from Governor A. Andrew as major, and was ordered to command of the recruiting camp at Lynnfield, which soon afterward was removed to Boxford. While in charge of the camp he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Fortieth Massachusetts Infantry, and in 1862 took his regiment to the front. The command was first sent into Virginia, then to Charleston Harbor, and afterward was stationed at Folly Island. While there he was taken sick and subsequently was discharged for disability. He then returned to Salem and afterwards became prominently identified with the civil and political history of the city and Essex county. He was a member of the common council in 1853 and also served as representative in the state legislature.

On November 29, 1833, Colonel Dalton married Mary Fairfield, who was born March 22, 1814, died July 21, 1887, daughter of Samuel Fairfield and Esther Frye his wife. Colonel Dalton and his wife raised to maturity a family of five children, among them three sons, each of whom in the activities of life proved himself worthy of his family name and ancestors, and two at least of whom won distinction by their achievements during the civil war. Their children: 1. Sarah Eliza, born in Salem, May 22, 1839; married, 1863, Thorndike Chase, born February 8, 1838, died March 13, 1900, son of George C. Chase and Mary Bray his wife. Of their three children two died in infancy; their surviving child, Frank Thorndike Chase, was born May 15, 1864, and lives in Salem. 2. Samuel, born in Salem June 25, 1840, died October 18, 1906. (see post). 3. Joseph Franklin, born in Salem April 19, 1842. (see post). 4. Larkin, born January 21, 1849; unmarried; lives in Salem. 5. Grace Fairfield, born in Salem, July 19, 1854; a vocalist of more than ordinary reputation. She died January 15, 1892.

(IV) General Samuel Dalton, second child and eldest son of Colonel Joseph Allen and Mary (Fairfield) Dalton, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, June 25, 1840, and died in Boston, October 18, 1906. He attained enviable prominence by reason of meritorious service as a soldier and officer during the war of

1861-65, and afterwards by his services to the commonwealth of Massachusetts in connection with its department of military affairs. In 1861 he was a private in the Salem Cadets, and early during the war enlisted as private in Company D, Fourteenth Massachusetts Infantry; was appointed sergeant, July 5, 1861; promoted second lieutenant, February 2, 1862; first lieutenant, June 7, 1862, and held a commission when his regiment became the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. General Dalton was discharged and mustered out of service October 1, 1864, then returned home and again became a private in the Salem Cadets. In 1866 he was elected captain, then major, and still later lieutenant-colonel of that famous military organization. In December, 1881, he was appointed inspector with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Governor Long, and on January 4, 1883, became adjutant-general of the state with the rank of brigadier-general. He was reappointed each year until January 1, 1905. A part of the term of his service his rank was major-general.

In business life General Dalton was associated with his father as a leather merchant in Salem, and afterwards in the same line in Boston. He married, March 9, 1863, Harriet Frost Nichols, daughter of William Frye Nichols and Abigail Buffington his wife. His widow survives him and lives in Boston with their two children: Edith Buffington Dalton, born December 10, 1869, and Robert Osborne Dalton, born June 12, 1879.

(IV) Colonel Joseph Franklin Dalton, second son and third child of Colonel Joseph Allen and Mary (Fairfield) Dalton, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, April 19, 1842, and lived at home with his parents until he enlisted in the Union navy. He was mustered into service February 17, 1862, as yeoman aboard the U. S. gunboat "Katahdin," Lieutenant Commander George Henry Preble, and was appointed clerk to the commander, who afterward became rear admiral. He served aboard the "Katahdin" until July 27, 1862, and then was transferred to the U. S. sloop-of-war "Oneida." Both of these vessels were attached to the west gulf squadron under Rear Admiral Farragut. Colonel Dalton was with Farragut in the naval expedition against New Orleans ordered by President Lincoln in November, 1861, and was at his post during the operations against Vicksburg, Mississippi, June 28, 1862, and also on July 15 following, when the "Katahdin" was for three hours under a heavy fire in an engagement with the Confed-

erate ram "Arkansas." After he was ferried to the "Oneida" that vessel was engaged in blockade duty along the so coast, and on September 4, 1862, engaged famous Confederate cruiser "Florida." was commended for meritorious service, was offered and declined the position of secretary to Admiral Dahlgren. He resigned and received an honorable discharge October 1, 1862. In March, 1865, Colonel Dalton listed as private in the Second Corps (Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and through all the intermediate grades to rank of captain, receiving his commission May 19, 1876. He subsequently became major, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in 1881. He remained in command until 1891, he resigned, having served in all twenty years and five months. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, past commander of Phil Sheridan Post No. 34, Grand Army Republic, Department of Massachusetts, and for many years has an active interest in military veteran organizations; member of the staff of General Nelson, commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, the national body; two times member of the council of administration, commander of the Veteran Cadet Association, and of the Essex Naval Veterans Association. He also is a Free and Accepted Mason in standing, and is connected with several social and charitable institutions.

He was clerk of the custom house, from 1865 to 1873, member of the city council in 1872 and 1873, deputy collector of customs of Salem, from 1873 to 1881, postmaster of Salem from 1881 to 1892, and member of the school committee in 1885. As the result of a work begun by Colonel Dalton, the commander of the Salem Cadet Corps organization secured the Francis Peabody building on Essex street in Salem and formed it into one of the most commodious and best appointed armories in the state. In business life Colonel Dalton is a general estate and insurance agent, and his many years of endeavor in that vocation have been rewarded with substantial success.

He married, June 14, 1866, Eliza Trask, born in Salem, June 14, 1844, daughter of Thomas Trask and Eliza Treadwell, wife, on both sides a descendant of old England colonial stock (see Trask family). Children of Joseph Franklin and Eliza (Trask) Dalton: 1. Grace Garland, born in Salem, July 11, 1868; lives at home. 2. Franklin, born in Salem, August 3,

ed October 11, 1894, Ellen Ursula Smith, August 31, 1868, daughter of Francis Elizabeth (Millett) Smith. 3. Elizabeth born in Salem, March 23, 1783; lives at . 4. Arthur Treadwell (twin), born in 1, March 23, 1877; married March 14, Frances Ann Perley, born June 20, daughter of Edward Lee Perley and Odell his wife. 5. Albert Fairfield, 1) born in Salem, March 23, 1877, died mber 30, 1877.

) Harry Franklin Dalton, eldest son and d child of Colonel Joseph Franklin and Jane (Trask) Dalton, was born in Sa- Massachusetts, received his education in ublic schools of that city, and was serg- major of the Second Corps Cadets, Sa- at the time of the outbreak of the Span- merican war in 1898. He entered the e and on August 4, 1898, received an tment as second lieutenant in the Ninth try, U. S. A., and with his wife left 1 for Madison Barracks, Sacket Harbor, York. On March 14, 1899, he left Madi- barracks with his company for San Fran- California, arrived there March 22, and arch 27 sailed for Manila on the trans- "Zealandia." He served in the Philip- three and one half years, and took part the active operations against the insur- ; was promoted first lieutenant July 11, served as adjutant-general on the staff neral A. J. Smith; afterward was de- as chief of the immigration department ie Philippines, and in this capacity visited of the islands of the group; was trans- 1 to the Nineteenth Infantry, returned s country in June, 1902, and was sta- 1 at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, there again transferred to the Sixth Infantry. g a second tour of duty in the Philippines is promoted captain, and is now with the enth Infantry at Fort Crook, Nebraska.

October 11, 1894, Lieutenant Dalton ed Ellen Ursula Smith, by whom he has children: 1. Alexander Smith Dalton, January 9, 1902, who was the first child merican parents ever born at Tagbilaran, l of Bohol, of the American Philippine ssions. Before he was five years old he ravelled entirely around the world, twice d the Pacific ocean and the United s from Boston to San Francisco, and had led a total distance of more than forty- thousand miles. 2. Franklin Winchester n, born at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, st 11, 1904.

(V) Arthur Treadwell Dalton, second son and fourth child of Colonel Joseph Franklin and Eliza Jane (Trask) Dalton, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, March 23, 1877, and was twenty-one years old when he enlisted for service in Battery D, First Heavy Artillery, during the late war with Spain. He was discharged November 19, 1898, and on the same day re-enlisted in the Ninth Infantry, U. S. A., stationed at Madison Barracks, Sacket Harbor, New York, as private, with the intention of availing himself of the provision which allowed a private to study and after two years of service take an examination for promotion to the rank of second lieutenant. He received a warrant as corporal January 10, 1899, and acted as clerk of Company F; left Madison Barracks March 17, 1899, for the Presidio, San Francisco, was ordered to remain there, and soon afterward was detailed on recruiting duty at Sacramento, and Butte, Montana, and finally was ordered to Boston; qualified and received a commis- sion as second lieutenant July 5, 1901, and was assigned to the Twenty-seventh Infantry, stationed at Plattsburg, New York, and later at Atlanta, Georgia. On January 2, 1902, Lieu- tenant Dalton sailed with his regiment from San Francisco for Manila, from whence the command was assigned to duty on the island of Mindanao; remained there until June, 1903, and then was ordered to Manila, where on August 14, 1903, Lieutenant Dalton was ap- pointed battalion quartermaster and commis- sary. His present rank is first lieutenant, serving with the Twentieth Infantry, at the Presidio of Monterey, California. He mar- ried, March 14, 1907, Frances Ann Perley, born June 20, 1881, daughter of Edward Lee Perley and Alice Odell his wife.

Contemporary history furnishes TRASK the names of three progenitors of as many branches of the Trask family in New England, and does not appear to connect them in relationship, although there is evidence to support the theory that they are all descended from the ancient family of that surname which was seated in East Coker, Somersetshire, England.

In New England the family name Trask for nearly three centuries has filled an important place in the civil and military history of the region, and the first of the name in America was a soldier of the Pequot war, commander of a company of colonists and holding a com- mission as captain. This was Captain Wil-

liam Trask, of Salem, Massachusetts, a descendant of the English Coker Trasks, and who is said to have been at Salem as early as 1626, before Endicott's arrival there.

That there was a relationship between Captain William Trask's family and immediate descendants and those of the same name who appeared in the town at a later date is a fact which will hardly admit of dispute, yet by reason of an absence of records the connection cannot be definitely established. William Trask made application to be admitted freeman in 1636, but does not appear to have taken the oath as such; yet he was made captain of the train band as early as 1632, represented the town of Salem in the general court in 1635, 1636, 1637 and 1639, and in 1637 commanded a company in the expedition under Endicott against the Pequot Indians. For that service he was granted in the same year two hundred and fifty acres of land, and in 1661 received an additional grant of four hundred acres. In various historical and genealogical records much is written of the public life and services of Captain William Trask, and some chroniclers have given accounts of the origin of the family in England, but so far as can be discovered no definite attempt has been made to connect the several branches of the family which became seated in New England within the next two score years after the planting of the first colony at Plymouth. So far as is determined with reasonable accuracy the children of Captain William Trask were Sarah, Mary, Susanna, William, John, Elizabeth, a second Mary, and Ann. The Salem vital records are imperfect in respect to marriages, births and deaths during the earlier years of the history of the town, hence it is difficult and frequently impossible to trace the descent in later generations of those bearing the surname Trask who are believed to have been descendants of Captain William Trask.

Henry Trask came over in the "Mary and John," in 1634, and settled in the plantation at Salem. Other than this the chroniclers of Trask family history furnish little account, and it is not known that this Henry was in any manner related by blood ties to Captain William Trask. Henry Trask married Mary Southwick, daughter of Lawrence Southwick, and by her had one son, Henry, and three daughters, Mary, Ann and Sarah.

Osmond Trask was of Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1660, being then thirty-five years old. Savage says that perhaps he was a son of John Trask, whose father was Captain Wil-

liam Trask, before mentioned. Osmond Trask by his first wife Sarah had Edward, John, Mary, William and Sarah, the latter of whom died young; and by his second wife, Elizabeth Gally, had Mary, Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, William, Jonathan and Edward.

The particular branch of the Trask family intended to be treated in this place is doubtless allied to that of the one of the progenitors mentioned in preceding paragraphs, although because of imperfect records the exact relationship cannot now be established; and by reason of this fact our present narrative must begin with Job Trask, whose mother's name was Esther and whose father's christian name is unknown, but who is supposed to have been born about the year 1700.

Job Trask was a soldier of the French and Indian war, and served in Captain John William's company of Colonel Bagley's regiment, in 1759, and until the campaign of that year was ended. If he had brothers and sisters their names are unknown, but it is known that his wife's name was Martha Gray, and that they had two children, Job and Esther Trask, both of whom married and had children. The family name of Esther Trask's husband was Grush.

Job Trask, son of Job and Martha (Gray) Trask, was born October 13, 1765, and died at sea, in February, 1805. He married, February 3, 1788, Jane Garland Dimond (mentioned in one record as Diman). She was born August 30, 1765, and died March 26, 1814. Their children: 1. Benjamin, born April 9, 1789; lost in a hurricane in the West Indies, in June, 1811; age twenty-two years. 2. Thomas, born May 25, 1791, (see post). 3. Jane Dimond, born June 1, 1799, died June 27, 1844, age forty-five years; married Daniel Beckford, and had one child, Mary Jane Beckford, who married William Shaw Tuckerman, of Boston.

Thomas Trask, second son and child of Job and Jane Garland (Dimond) Trask, was born in Salem, May 25, 1791, and died there December 19, 1863. He attended successively the schools of Masters Gray and Southwick, two of the most noted teachers in Salem at that time, and in 1805 entered the store of his uncle, Israel Putnam, remaining in his employ seven years. In 1813 he was clerk on board the private armed brig "Enterprise," John R. Morgan, commander, and was taken prisoner and carried to Halifax. Subsequently he was for a time clerk in the postoffice in Salem under Joseph E. Sprague, and also in the office

of the clerk of courts of Essex county. In 1816 he went to Surinam, South America, and continued to live there until 1840, successfully engaged in commercial and mercantile pursuits. In 1819 he received the appointment from President Monroe of the United States consulship at Surinam and continued in the discharge of the duties of that office for a period of twenty-one years, when he resigned.

In 1841, having obtained a comfortable fortune, Mr. Trask returned to his old home in Salem and there passed the remainder of his life in the quiet retirement of his native town and its associations. His home on Essex street was one of the most commodious and comfortably appointed residences in Salem and a seat of generous hospitality so long as he lived; and the old structure still stands, although since he has passed from life's stage it has been remodeled and the lower floors converted into stores for mercantile purposes. After his return to Salem Mr. Trask took a commendable interest in public affairs in the city and also in its institutions and served as member of both branches of the municipal government, councilman in 1846 and alderman continuously from 1847 to 1852; and besides these he was chosen to other positions of responsibility and honor, always acquitting himself with credit to the city. For several years previous to his death he was a member of the Essex Institute and always manifested a deep interest in its welfare by regular attendance at its meetings, frequent visits to the rooms and valuable contributions of specimens to its cabinet and to the library.

May 2, 1842, Mr. Trask married Eliza White Treadwell, who was born March 16, 1820, and died February 4, 1903, eldest child and only daughter of Charles and Lydia Ropes (Shillaber) Treadwell. Her father, Charles Treadwell, was born March 18, 1789, and died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, February 28, 1855, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (White) Treadwell, and her mother, Lydia Ropes Shillaber, was born June 17, 1796, died November 9, 1842, daughter of Benjamin Shillaber and Jane Ropes Titcomb. Children of Thomas and Eliza White (Treadwell) Trask: 1. Eliza Jane, born in Salem, June 15, 1844; married, June 14, 1866, Colonel Joseph Franklin Dalton, born April 19, 1842 (see Dalton). 2. Ellen Ropes, born in Salem (twin), August 27, 1845. 3. Annie White, born in Salem (twin), August 27, 1845, died October 26, 1882; married, April 19, 1876,

John Perrin Ross. 4. Charles Treadwell, born in Salem, February 6, 1858; married, at Cincinnati, Ohio, October 29, 1889, Kathleen Marsh, of Walnut Hills, Cincinnati; she was born February 3, 1867.

PEARSON

This surname is variously spelled in the early records Pearson, Peirson, Person, Persons, Persune, and is at present spelled both Pierson and Pearson by descendants of the same pioneer. There were several of the name in New England before 1650. Rev. Abraham came to Boston, Massachusetts, before 1640, and soon removed to Southampton, Long Island, then to Branford, Connecticut, and finally to Newark, New Jersey; "was a godly, learned man," "a Yorkshire man, pious and prudent." Bartholomew Pearson settled at Watertown, removed to Woburn, and has many descendants. John Pearson settled in Rowley before 1640; was a prominent citizen, town officer, deacon of the church; died about 1693-94; has a numerous posterity.

(I) John Pearson, immigrant ancestor of this family, settled in Reading, Massachusetts. He must not be confused with John, of Rowley. John, of Reading, was born 1615, in Yorkshire, England, and died at Reading in 1679, aged sixty-four. He was a proprietor of the town as early as 1644, and was admitted a freeman, May 26, 1647. He was earlier of Lynn, and in 1639 was among the founders of the town of Reading, formerly part of Lynn. He held various town offices. He deposed April 2, 1661, that his age was about forty-five years. His wife Madeline (sometimes spelled Maudlin), deposed in 1669 that she was fifty years old. His will, dated April 19, 1679, proved June 25, 1679, bequeathed to wife Madeline, son John, daughters Mary Burnap, Bethia Carter and Sarah Townsend, and servant John Lilly. Children, born in Reading: 1. Mary, born June 20, 1643; married, December 3, 1663, Thomas Burnap. 2. Bethia, born September 15, 1645, married ——— Carter. 3. Sarah, born January 20, 1647-48; married, January 27, 1668-69, John Townsend. 4. John, born June 22, 1650; mentioned below. 5. James, born November 2, 1652.

(II) Captain John Pearson, son of John Pearson (I), born in Reading, Massachusetts, June 22, 1650, died 1720. He resided at Reading and Lynnfield, whither he removed about 1689, though the births of his children are all recorded at Lynn. He represented Lynn

in the general court, 1702 to 1710. He married first, Tabitha, daughter of Thomas Kendall, and second, at Lynn, Mrs. Martha Gooddin, of Boston, (intentions dated November 13, 1714). Children of first wife: 1. James, born November 28, 1680; married Hepsibah Swaine. 2. Tabitha, born October 16, 1681; married, May 25, 1696, John Goodwin. 3. John, born and died 1682. 4. John, born February 17, 1684; married Elizabeth Bacheller; lived at Lynn. 5. Rebecca, born April 12, 1686; married, November 6, 1716, John Williams. 6. Kendall, born May 3, 1688; married Lydia ———; lived at Lynn, Woburn and Wilmington. 7. Susanna, born August 10, 1690; married, November 14, 1710 (intention) Daniel Gould. 8. Mary, born November 10, 1692; married Joseph Eaton. 9. Thomas, born November 3, 1694; married, 1720, Eunice Lewis; lived in Boston. 10. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1696; mentioned below. 11. Sarah, born February 26, 1698-99. 12. Abigail, born December 30, 1700; married (intention December 17, 1720), John Brown. 13. Elizabeth, born May 4, 1704.

(III) Ebenezer Pearson, son of John Pearson (2), born December 29, 1696, at Lynn, or Lynnfield, died at Bradford (now Groverland), April 18, 1734, aged (gravestone) thirty-eight years. He married at Newbury, September 14, 1721, Hannah Moody, of that town, and they settled first in Lynn, where the births of five children are recorded, then moved to Bradford, where he died a few years later. She married second, July 29, 1735, Joseph Badger, of Haverhill, and by second husband had three children: i. Enoch Badger, settled in Gilmanton; ii. Nathaniel Badger; iii. Rev. Moses Badger, married a daughter of Judge Saltonstall, and settled in the ministry at Providence, Rhode Island. Children of Ebenezer and Hannah Pearson: 1. Hannah, born July 23, 1722. 2. Moody, born March 19, 1724-25. 3. Ruth, born March 19, 1726-27. 4. Ebenezer, Jr., born December 29, 1731. 5. Thomas, baptized April 4, 1731 (perhaps several years old). 6. Samuel, mentioned in Haverhill history. 7. Moses, mentioned below.

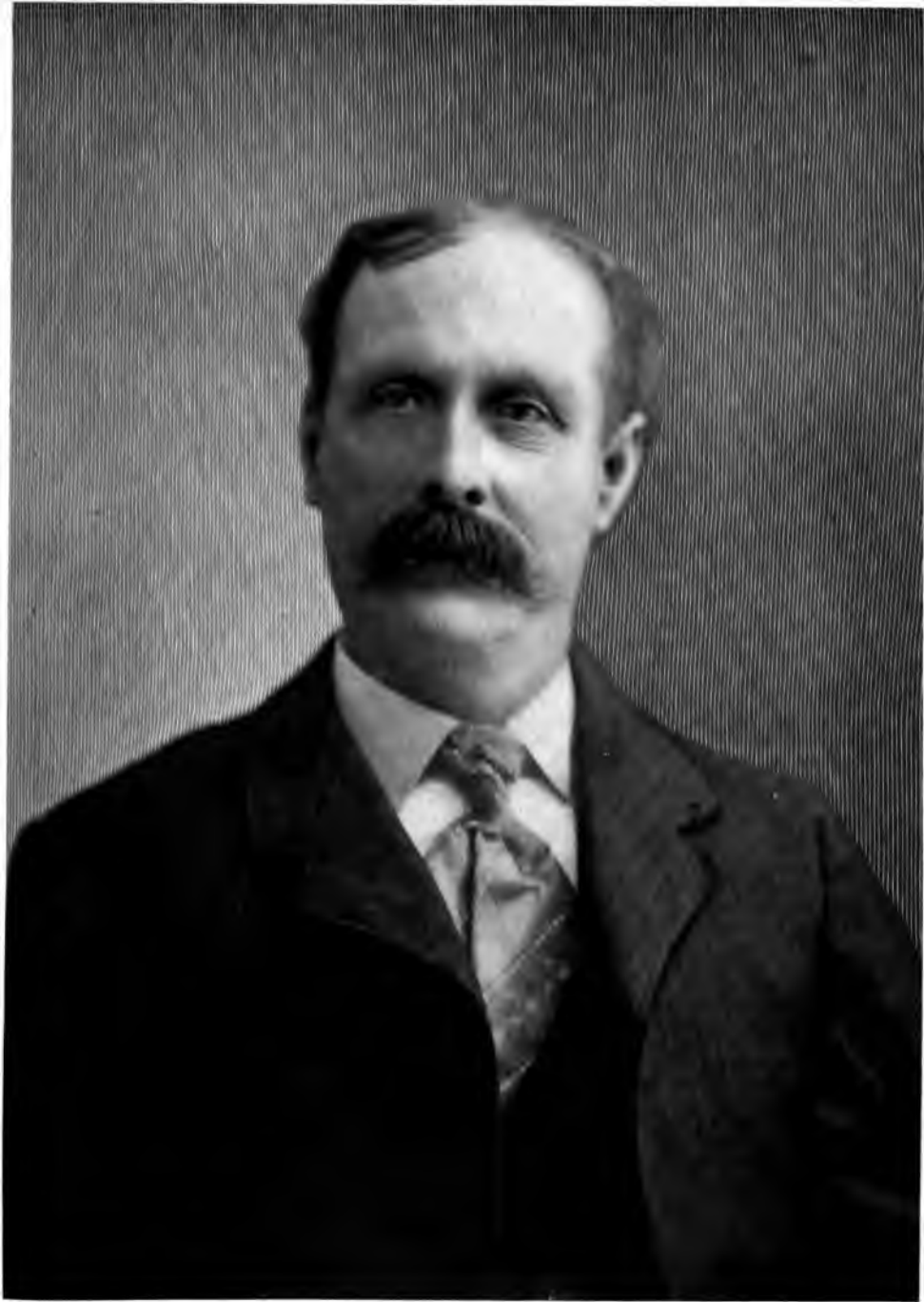
(IV) Moses Pearson, son of Ebenezer Pearson (3), was born about 1734, in Bradford probably. He settled in Bradford, probably on his father's homestead, and married there, November 9, 1766, Martha Goss, born July 11, 1745, at Bradford, daughter of John and Mehitable Goss. He was a sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Gage's company, of Brad-

ford, Colonel James Frye's regiment, in summer of 1775, in the revolution. He was member of the Haverhill Fire Society, 1779, and perhaps left Bradford for a time. Children, births recorded at Bradford: 1. Moses Jr., born October 8, 1767; mentioned below. 2. Hittee (Mehitable?), born November 27, 1768; married ——— Wheeler. 3. Samuel, born March 30, 1770; died at Providence, 1836; married Judith Thurston, daughter of Daniel, of Rowley, October 10, 1793; second, L. B. Coy. 4. Molly, born November 21, 1772; died December 27, 1772. 5. Child died October, 1774. 6. Hannah, married ——— Waldo. 7. John Tappan, baptized January 5, 1777; married, 1803, M. P. Fowler; second, 1819, L. Perrin.

(V) Moses Pearson, son of Moses Pearson (4), born at Bradford, October 8, 1767; married Mary ———. Children: 1. Benjamin C., born February, 1796; mentioned below. 2. Hannah. 3. Liber. 4. Amelia. 5. Lucinda. 6. Polly. 7. Sarah. 8. Joseph. All probably born at Haverhill.

(VI) Benjamin C. Pearson, son of Moses Pearson (5), born in Haverhill, February 18, 1796, died there July 23, 1882, aged eighty-six years five months; married Eliza, born June 27, 1802, daughter of Philip and Betsey (Hopkins) Hichborn. (See Hichborn family). Benjamin was reared from early childhood in the family of William Swasey, of Haverhill. He had a common school education, and when a young man removed to the adjacent town of Methuen, where he was employed in a soap factory for some years. Later he resided in Bradford, and was employed for many years by Dr. George Cogswell. He then removed to Manchester, Maine, buying a small farm which he conducted for four years. He spent his last years in Haverhill. He was a Whig, later a Republican. He was a member of the Congregationalist church. His wife died in 1888, at the advanced age of eighty-five years. Children: 1. Eliza, born November 18, 1825. 2. Benjamin F., October 7, 1829. 3. Hiram C., October 26, 1834. 4. Charles A., August 2, 1838. 5. Arabella S., July 11, 1840. 6. James M., mentioned below. 7. Hattie M., November 14, 1844. 8. Sarah, June 19, 1848.

(VII) James M. Pearson, son of Benjamin C. Pearson (6), was born in Methuen, Massachusetts, October 8, 1842. He received his education in the common schools, and in his youth worked at farming when not in school. In 1861 he was apprenticed to learn the hat-



James M Pearson

de. He enlisted in 1862, in Natick, Massachusetts, where he was then employed, and remained until 1864 in Company I, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He was severely wounded in the battle of Gettysburg, taken to the field hospital and then to the hospital at Alexandria, Virginia. When he could be moved safely he was taken to the hospital at Readville, Massachusetts. Eighteen months later was mustered out and held the rank of corporal in the color guard.

On his return he and his brother Hiram were engaged in the bakery business in Haverhill. His brother died in 1892, and he retired from business. Since then he has devoted himself to the care of his real estate, in which he has invested extensively. He is a member of Major Howe Post, No. 47, G. A. R., of General Burnside Commandery, Union Veteran Union, both of Haverhill, the Palestine Lodge, No. 26, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; and of Plymouth Rock Colony, Sons of the American Revolution. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Baptist church. His person has been especially prominent in the department of Haverhill. He was a chief engineer, and served from 1883 to 1891 inclusive, and was generally conceded to have been one of the best chiefs the city has had. He held all the subordinate positions in the department in succession, and altogether eighteen years as a fireman. He was chief of many improvements; the electric fire alarm was installed; fire insurance service was put in the business; the Court street engine house was built; the first swing harness was put into use in that city. No other period has shown so much advance in methods and apparatus. His person is one of the best known citizens of Haverhill and possesses the esteem and respect of all classes of citizens. He married, July 3, 1877, Julia M. Vincent, born in Calais, Maine, daughter of Luke Vincent. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson had one child, Arthur V., died at the age of eighteen months. Mr. Pearson's residence is at 10 Essex street, Haverhill.

David Hichborn, immigrant ancestor of all of this surname so far as is known in America, was born in England. He settled in Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1668. He seems to have been a very quiet person, of little prominence. He married Catherine ———. Children:

Stephen, settled in Malden and had son John. (See Wyman's "Charlestown"). 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Catherine, born June 2, 1654. 4. Solomon (twin), born December 14, 1661; died December 19, 1661. 5. David, born December 14, 1661 (twin); died December 19, 1661.

(II) Thomas Hichborn, son of David Hichborn (1), was born about 1650, probably in Boston. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, a private in Captain Moseley's company in 1675, and a drummer in Captain Daniel Henchman's company from Boston in 1676. He married Ruth ———. Children, born in Boston: 1. Ruth, born June 22, 1672; married, October 20, 1696, William Pasco. 2. Thomas, born March 23, 1673; mentioned below. 3. John, baptized June 27, 1708, with wife Catherine, in Boston. 4. Elizabeth, baptized September 19, 1682. Perhaps others.

(III) Thomas Hichborn, son of Thomas Hichborn (2), born in Boston, March 23, 1673, died there intestate, 1731. His widow Frances administered his estate, being appointed administratrix December 14, 1731. Her will was dated September 10, 1742, and proved December 26, 1749. She appointed her son Thomas and sons-in-law Paul Revere and Philip Merritt executors. Merritt was out of the province at the time of her death, the other two qualified. She bequeathed to son Thomas, among other property, a negro boy named Nulyar; to daughter Deborah Revere (badly misspelled in recorded copy of the will); to daughter Mary, wife of Philip Merritt (spelled Minot and Merrett in copy); and to daughter Frances Douglass. Thomas was a member of the Brick Church, Boston, and his children were baptized there: 1. Deborah, born January 25, 1703; married, June 19, 1729, Paul Revere Sr., and they were the parents of the famous Paul Revere, patriot. 2. Frances, born May 16, 1706; married ——— Douglass. 3. Thomas, born June 30, 1708; mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, born October 28, 1709, probably died young. 5. Richard, born March 10, 1710-11, not mentioned in mother's will. 6. Mary, born November 30, 1713; married Philip Merritt.

(IV) Thomas Hichborn, son of Thomas Hichborn (3), born in Boston, June 30, 1708; married, February 6, 1730, or January 14, 1734 (both dates on Boston records) Isanna (or Hannah) Fadry (family spells name Fadree—probably French Huguenot). Isanna Hichborn owned the covenant at the Brick Church, March 21, 1741-42, and her children

were baptized there. He married second, August 30, 1759, Elizabeth Green, at Boston. He died 1776. Children: 1. Robert, baptized March 28, 1742; mentioned below. 2. Mary, baptized August 1, 1742. 3. Philip, born May 20, 1744. 4. Benjamin, born February 16, 1745-46; graduate of Harvard College, 1768; admitted to practice law same day with Governor Lincoln and other prominent men from various sections of the state, February 17, 1784; died September 15, 1817; buried in family tomb in Granary burial ground, Boston; was on committee of safety and correspondence in Boston, 1776; colonel of militia; owned land on State and Exchange street, Boston, and in Milton. 5. Samuel, baptized February 23, 1747. 6. Samuel, baptized August 2, 1752; married first, April 28, 1777, Ann Williams; second, February 13, 1785, Ann Rumsey, of Boston.

(VI) Robert Hichborn, son of Thomas Hichborn (5), was baptized March 28, 1742, in Boston. He was a soldier in the revolution, lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Stoddard's company, Colonel Henry Bromfield's regiment, 1777; married, July 16, 1765, Susannah Ellenwood. He was a ship-builder by trade. He removed from Boston after the revolution and established a shipyard at Stockton, Maine, where he died, 1800. His widow returned to Boston, died there, is buried at the old graveyard on the Common. One of his ships was on its way to Boston to be sold when it was lost. On board were two daughters of the owner, Susan and Eliza, one of whom was on her way to Boston to buy her wedding dress. With them were their two nieces, also named Susan and Eliza, who had been to Maine to visit their aunts. All were lost. Children: 1. Robert Jr., baptized at Brick Church, January 25, 1767. 2. Hannah, baptized December 2, 1767. 3. Philip, mentioned below. 4. William, baptized September 17, 1769. 5. Susannah, baptized March 14, 1773. 6. Paul Revere. 7. Henry. 8. Deborah. 9. Harriet. 10. Eliza.

(VII) Philip Hichborn, son of Robert Hichborn (6), was born in Boston about 1768. He carried on a coopering business there, and when his father went to Stockton to build ships he became a partner and went to sea as captain of a barque. He had been south and had a cargo of flour returning, when the vessel was wrecked off the Jersey coast in 1815. He escaped with his life, however, and returned home, but died soon afterward. Eliza Hichborn was appointed administratrix

January 11, 1819. He married first, September 16, 1792, Betsey Hopkins, at Boston. Children: 1. Susan, died young. 2. Eliza, died young. 3. Alexander, was in the shipping trade at Provincetown, Massachusetts; lost at sea. 4. Eliza, born June 27, 1802; married Moses Pearson, of Haverhill. (See Pearson family). 4. Philip, born in Boston, 1805; mentioned below. 5. Susan. 6. Harriet. 7. Sarah.

(VIII) Philip Hichborn, son of Philip Hichborn (7), was born in Boston, 1805. He had a common school education, and learned the trade of shipwright, holding a responsible position for many years in the United States navy yard at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he lived. He married, 1829, at Salem, Martha, daughter of Solomon and Betsey (Proctor) Gould. (See Gould family). He died at Charlestown, May 16, 1889. Children, all born at Charlestown except the eldest: 1. William, born at Salem, August 1, 1830; married, October 19, 1854, H. Augusta Hay. 2. Martha, born May 22, 1832; died at Charlestown, June 2, 1850. 3. Ellen, born March 26, 1835; married, November 19, 1856, Henry F. Hadley; had Ellen Frances Hadley; she died at Charlestown, September 25, 1878, aged forty-three. 4. Frances, born March 16, 1837; married, June 29, 1863, Franklin Hopkins. 5. Philip, born March 4, 1839; mentioned below. 6. Henry G., born April 11, 1841; married, October 22, 1868, Almedia R. Hopkins; children: Almedia Frances; Martha Gould; Paul Revere; Madeline Gould; Philippa Read; Ellen; Lucy Ethel; Martha; Robert Franklin. 7. Alexander H., born August 26, 1844; died in California, September 11, 1880, aged thirty-six, unmarried. 8. James H., born March 8, 1847; died at Charlestown, November 30, 1879, aged thirty-two, unmarried.

(IX) Admiral Philip Hichborn, son of Philip Hichborn (8), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, March 4, 1839. He attended the public schools of his native town, and graduated from the Charlestown high school, 1855. He was then indentured to the government, Master Shipwright Melvin Simons, at the Charlestown navy yard. He proved an apt student and skilful mechanic, and for his steady application to duty was awarded by Secretary Toucey, of the Navy, with a two-year course in theoretical training in ship construction, calculation and design, under special instruction by direction of the naval department. On coming of age, March

4. 1860, he started on a sea voyage to California by way of Cape Horn in the clipper ship "Dashing Wave," serving as carpenter on that vessel. Upon reaching California he was first employed by the Pacific Mail Steamship Company in San Francisco, and shortly after under his old master, who had been promoted naval constructor, and was stationed at Mare Island navy yard, San Francisco. In two years Hichborn became master mechanic of the station. He declined the office of assistant naval constructor in 1862, as the pay was not as much as he was then receiving. He accepted the position June 26, 1869, with the relative rank of lieutenant, his appointment being credited to California. In 1870 he was ordered to the Portsmouth navy yard, and March 12, 1875, was promoted naval constructor with the relative rank of captain, after a competitive examination in which he stood first. He was then assigned to League Island navy yard at Philadelphia. He became a member of the board of inspection and survey in 1875, and served until 1881, when he was appointed to the naval advisory board and became prominent in the designing and construction of the new naval vessels. He was sent to Europe in 1884 under instructions from Secretary Chandler, and his report on European docks and yards was of much value to the profession. In the same year he was ordered to Washington as assistant to the chief of the bureau of construction and repairs, and on September 7, 1895, was promoted to the office of chief constructor, with the relative rank of commodore, succeeding Chief Constructor T. D. Wilson, resigned, and Commodore Hichborn became the responsible director of the building of the new United States navy. His term was four years, and he was reappointed September 7, 1897, his term expiring by age limit March 4, 1901. Since then Admiral Hichborn has resided in Washington, retired.

Among his important inventions are the Franklin life-buoy, which was generally adopted by the United States and other navies of the world. He was elected member of the Society of the Naval Architects and Marine Engineers of America. His article entitled "Sheathed and Unsheathed Ships," published in the "Proceedings of the Naval Institute," April, 1890, was widely copied and commented on and in 1898 the necessity of his plan of sheathing was demonstrated in the war with Spain. After the war all the vessels authorized by congress were required to be sheathed

and coppered. In 1899 Admiral Hichborn was elected a member of the Institution of Naval Architects of England. He is a prominent Free Mason, having taken all the degrees to the thirty-second.

Admiral Hichborn married, November 29, 1875, Jennie M. Franklin. Children: 1. Martha, born at Philadelphia, November 17, 1876. 2. Philip F., born at Philadelphia, April 1, 1879; died there same day. 3. Philip, born at Philadelphia, January 20, 1881; died April 12, 1882. 4. Philip S., born at Philadelphia, September 30, 1882; married, at Washington, D. C., 1907, Elinor Hoyt; son Philip, born 1907, at Washington.

Thomas Gould, earliest ancestor GOULD of this family of which there is any definite knowledge, was born probably not later than 1455. He spelled his name Goold, and we find various spellings, Golde, Goold, Goolde, Gowle, and Gould, the present form of the surname. He lived at Bovingdon, a small village of Hertfordshire, England, still a chapelry in the parish of Hemel Hempstead, about twenty-four miles northwest of London. His will was proved September 28, 1520, at the Archdeacon's court at Huntingdon, now Peterborough. He married Johan ———, who was co-executrix of his will, and who was perhaps his second wife, as five children were minors in 1520. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1477; executor 1520; overseer 1537; witness 1545. 2. Richard, born about 1479; mentioned below. 3. John, born about 1500. 4. Alice, born about 1502. 5. William, born about 1504; married Margaret ———. 6. Henry, born about 1506. 7. Joan, not nineteen in 1520.

(II) Richard Gould (Gowle), son of Thomas Gould (1), lived at Bovingdon and Stoke Mandeville, a village about twelve miles distant. His will was dated April 25 and proved October 11, 1531. There is a tablet in Bovingdon church to the memory of him and his wife Joan, whose will was made January 12, 1536-37, and proved February 7 the same year. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1500, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1504; married Alice ———; died without issue.

(III) Thomas Gould (Goolde), son of Richard Gould (2), was born about 1500, and was named in his father's will. He lived at Bovingdon. His will was dated June 28, 1546, and proved November 23, 1547. He married Alice ———. Children: 1. Thomas,

born about 1521; executor 1546; died 1561; married Alice (Clerke?). 2. John, the elder, in his father's will, 1546, and in his uncle's, 1559. 3. Richard, born about 1530; mentioned below. 4. Joan, of age 1546. 5. Agnes, of age 1546. 6. Elizabeth, born before 1537. 7. Bridget, not eighteen in 1546. 8. John, the younger, born about 1538.

(IV) Richard Gould (Gold), son of Thomas Gould (3), was born about 1530. He lived at Bovingdon and Stoke Mandeville. His will was dated December 4, 1558, at Stoke Mandeville, and signifies his desire to be buried at Bovingdon. He married Jane, widow of ——— Weeden. Children: 1. Henry, of Chalfont St. Peter, died 1605; married Alice ———. 2. Richard, mentioned below.

(V) Richard Gould, son of Richard Gould (4), was born about 1553 and is recorded as of Bovingdon. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1578; died 1629; married Mary ———. 2. Jeremy, born about 1581; died 1654 (?); married, 1604. Priscilla Grover. 3. John, born about 1584; died 1650; married Judith ———. 4. Zaccheus, mentioned below.

(VI) Zaccheus Gould, son of Richard Gould (5), was born in 1589, according to his own deposition. He lived in Hemel Hempstead and later in Great Missenden, county Bucks, where he was assessed in 1629. He was the immigrant ancestor of the Gould family. He came to America with his family, and the first record of him is in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1639, when he bought land of his brother Jeremy, who had undoubtedly preceded him to this country. He was one of the executors of the will of Henry Russell, of Weymouth, same year. He removed to Lynn, and in 1640 owned a mill on the Saugus river. He rented lands here in 1640, the rent being payable in rye, wheat, barley, oxen, cows, heifers, calves and mares. In the same year he signed a petition to the governor for exemption from training during seedtime and harvest, and during haying. He removed to that part of Ipswich which became Topsfield about 1644, and was one of the petitioners for the setting off of Topsfield as a town in 1650. He purchased from William Paine the homestead in Topsfield where he lived and died. He took the oath of fidelity September 30, 1651, but was never admitted a freeman. An amusing incident occurred in 1659, which showed his independence. He was up before the Ipswich court for disturbance in public worship. He was said to have "sat down on the end of the table about which the minister

and scribe sit, with his hat full upon his head and his back toward all the rest. Although spoken to by the minister and others, he altered not his posture. He spoke audibly when the minister was preaching." The order of the court was that the defendant be admonished. He was fined also for entertaining Quakers. The farm in Topsfield was in the Gould family for several generations. The first house was a block-house to defend the inhabitants from the Indians, and a garrison was kept in it for some time. The third house was built in 1724 or soon after, and was destroyed by fire in 1878. On its site a fourth house was erected, which is or was lately occupied by David Pingree. Zaccheus Gould died in 1668. He married Phebe ———, died September 20, 1663. Children: 1. Phebe, baptized at Hemel Hempstead, September 27, 1620, married Deacon Thomas Perkins, of Topsfield. 2. Mary, baptized at Hemel Hempstead, December 19, 1621; married John Redington, of Topsfield. 3. Martha, baptized at Hemel Hempstead, June 15, 1623; married John Newmarch, of Ipswich; died 1699. 4. Priscilla, married John Wildes; died 1663. 5. John, born June 10-21, 1635, mentioned below.

(VII) John Gould, son of Zaccheus Gould (6), born June 10-21, 1635, died January 26, 1709-10. He was a prominent citizen of Topsfield. One of his early important enterprises related to the iron works at Rowley village. He was interested in this venture and the works were established on part of his land. In 1675-76, he took part in the Narragansett campaign, enlisting in the "Three-County Troop" under Captain Hutchinson and again under Captain Wheeler. He was lieutenant and afterwards captain of the Topsfield company of militia. In 1686 he was imprisoned for "treasonable utterances," and after some time in prison was released upon the payment of fifty pounds in money and upon the promise of good behavior. Captain Gould was selectman in 1686, 1689 and 1690, and afterwards was chosen deputy to the general court. He died in January, 1710, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. His extensive estate was divided during his life between his five sons. He married, October 12, 1660, Sarah Baker, born March 9, 1641, died January 20, 1708-09, daughter of John and Elizabeth Baker, both members of the Topsfield church. Children: 1. John, born December 1, 1662; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born December 18, 1664; married, 1682, Joseph Bixby Jr., died

1723. 3. Thomas, born February 14, 1666; married first, 1700, Mary Yates; second, 1728-29, widow Mary Stanley; died 1752. 4. Samuel, born March 9, 1669-70; married, 1697, Margaret Stone; died 1724. 5. Zachæus, born March 26, 1672; married, 1702, Elizabeth Curtice; died 1739. 6. Priscilla, born November 2, 1674; married, 1695, John Curtice Jr., died 1715. 7. Joseph, born August 24, 1677; married, 1712-13, Priscilla Perkins; died 1753. 8. Mary, born June 16, 1681; died May 11, 1689.

(VIII) John Gould, son of John Gould (7), born December 1, 1662, died November 5, 1724. He was a weaver by trade, a man of good education, prominent in town. He married, November 10, 1684, Phebe French, born May 8, 1667, died April 25, 1718, daughter of John French. Children: 1. Phebe, born July 7, 1685; married, 1706, Thomas Curtice. 2. John, born August 25, 1687; married first, 1708, Hannah Curtice; second, 1715, Phebe Towne. 3. Mary, born May 11, 1689; married, 1711, Thomas Stanley. 4. Nathaniel, born 1691, (baptized October 25); married, 1716, Grace Hurd. 5. Sarah, born September 8, 1694; married, 1720, Thomas Butler. 6. Hannah, born June 19, 1697; married, 1721, Gideon Towne; died 1738. 7. Daniel, born November 8, 1699; married first, 1731, Lydia Averill; second, 1753, widow Lucy (Tarbox) Perkins; died 1766. 8. David, born December 25, 1701; married, 1726, Abigail Dodge. 9. Solomon, born March 19, 1703-04; mentioned below. 10. Lydia, born May 3, 1707; married, November 23, 1732, Samuel Stanley, of Boxford; died April 27, 1770; no issue.

(IX) Solomon Gould, son of John Gould (8), born March 19, 1703-04, died December 15, 1762. He resided in Topsfield, and was selectman 1745-46. He married first, December 19, 1734, Elizabeth Robinson, born November 2, 1715, died April 24, 1749, daughter of Jacob Robinson; second, May 12, 1756, Rebecca, born June 21, 1720, daughter of Timothy and Ruth (Andrews) Foster, and widow of Gideon Bixby. Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born October 12, 1735; married, 1754, Eli Towne; died 1799. 2. Solomon, born July 22, 1738; mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born January 26, 1740-41; died July 18, 1746. 4. Lydia, born June 11, 1743; married, 1764, Nathaniel Fisk; died 1809. 5. John, born February 20, 1745-46; married first, 1769, Elizabeth Bradstreet; second, 1777, widow Bethiah Fitts; died 1819. Children by second wife: 6. David, born February 21,

1757; died August 1, 1778. 7. Ruth, born May 8, 1760; died April 9, 1764. 8. Amos, born February 19, 1762; married, 1792, Lydia Wood; died 1843.

(X) Solomon Gould, son of Solomon Gould (9), born July 22, 1738, died in 1807; resided in Middleton. He was in the revolution, in Captain Jacob Gould's company, which marched from Boxford to Lexington, April 19, 1775. He married, July 2, 1761, Mehitable, born February 6, 1736-37, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Towne) Perkins. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 13, 1762; married first, Lydia Porter; second, Betsey Porter; third, 1806, widow Salome Foster; died 1817. 2. Solomon, born December 12, 1764; mentioned below. 3. Mehitable, born May 3, 1768; died of consumption, August 11, 1787. 4. Martha, born September 7, 1772; died young, of consumption.

(XI) Solomon Gould, son of Solomon Gould (10), born December 12, 1764, died February 17, 1823. He was captain of the Salem artillery company. He married, October 31, 1790, Betsey Proctor, of Marblehead, born August 21, 1770, died February 8, 1827. Children: 1. William P., born October 9, 1793; married, 1823, Eliza Chatard; died about 1861. 2. Solomon, born September 14, 1795; died January 1, 1797. 3. Eliza, born February 14, 1799; died August 18, 1803. 4. John Norris, born July 30, 1800; died near Baton Rouge, January 9, 1846. 5. Solomon, born July 24, 1803; married, 1831, Catherine Becket; died 1873. 6. Eliza, born June 30, 1806; married, 1837, Freeman Foster Tilden; died 1880. 7. Martha, born July 2, 1808; married, 1829, Philip Hichborn; died 1890; (see Hichborn family).

ROGERS

Thomas Rogers, immigrant ancestor, was one of the Pilgrim Fathers. He was born in England, went to Holland with the Pilgrims and came to New England in 1620 on the "Mayflower," bringing with him his son Joseph, and taking a prominent part in the colony at Plymouth. His other children came afterward. He died in the first sickness at Plymouth. Among his children were: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John, weaver and planter of Duxbury; taxed there in 1632; admitted a freeman March 1, 1641-42; town officer and commissioner of jurors; married, April 16, 1639, Ann Churchman; lived at Scituate about 1647; removed to Marshfield where

he died; will dated February 1, 1660; wife Frances. 3. William. 4. Noah.

(II) Lieutenant Joseph Rogers, son of John Rogers (1), was also a Pilgrim. He was born in England or Holland and came with his father in the "Mayflower" to Plymouth; was married and had six children in 1650. He had lands assigned to him in 1623 and was freeman in 1633. He removed to Duxbury. He was given permission by Plymouth colony to keep a ferry over Jones river near his house, March 2, 1635-36. He and his brother John had a grant of land April 6, 1640. He finally removed to Eastham, Massachusetts, on Cape Cod. He was appointed lieutenant of the military company at Nawsett in 1647. His will dated January 2, 1677-78, was proved March 5 of that year. He bequeathed to sons Thomas, John and James, to daughters Elizabeth Higgins and Hannah Rogers and to his wife. He gave to Beriah Higgins a share with his children because Beriah had lived with him a great while, etc. Children: 1. Sarah, born August 6, 1633, died young. 2. Joseph, July 19, 1635, died 1660. 3. Thomas, March 29, 1637. 4. Elizabeth, September 29, 1639. 5. John, April 3, 1642. 6. Mary, September 22, 1644. 7. James, October 18, 1648, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, August 8, 1652.

(III) James Rogers, son of Joseph Rogers (2), born in Eastham, Massachusetts, October 18, 1648, died there April 13 or 17, 1678. He married, January 11, 1670-71, Mary Paine, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Snow) Paine. She married, second, April 24, 1679, Israel Cole. Mary Paine was the daughter of Nicholas and Constance (Hopkins) Paine. Constance was daughter of Stephen Hopkins, a leader among the Pilgrims, coming on the "Mayflower," and progenitor of a large and distinguished family in Rhode Island and Massachusetts. Children, born at Eastham: 1. James, October 3, 1673, mentioned below. 2. Mary, November 9, 1675. 3. Abigail, March 2, 1677-78, married, January 11, 1698-99, John Yates, of Eastham.

(IV) James Rogers, son of James Rogers (2), born in Eastham, October 3, 1673, died September 8, 1751; married, February 17, 1698, Susannah Treasey (or Tracy). He was first called Samuel, but was baptized in 1680 by the name of James. Children, born at Eastham: 1. Mary, November 12, 1698, married ——— Davis. 2. Isaac, December 8, 1701, died 1767. 3. Susannah, January 19, 1703. 4. James, May 2, 1706, mentioned

below. 5. Abigail, August 3, 1708, married ——— Young. 6. Thomas, October 21, 1710.

(V) James Rogers, son of James Rogers (4), born May 2, 1706, died February, 1759; married, May 25, 1730, Hannah Godfrey. His will dated January 26, 1759, was proved March 12, 1759. Children, born at Eastham: 1. Lydia, April 9, 1731. 2. James, December 21, 1732. 3. Sylvanus, May 14, 1736, died young. 4. Prince, June 29, 1738, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, August 7, 1740. 6. Sylvanus, December 22, 1742. 7. Hannah, February 11, 1745, married, January 3, 1771, Prince Twining, born July 23, 1744, died 1825. 8. Susannah, October 19, 1748, died February 2, 1773; married Joshua Cole. 9. Jonathan, August 3, 1750.

(VI) Prince Rogers, son of James Rogers (5), born in Eastham, June 29, 1738, died November 17, 1822. He married Susanna ———. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Lieutenant Samuel Knowles' company, Colonel Zenas Winslow's regiment, in 1778, at Bedford and Falmouth on alarms; served also on guard duty in the same company guarding the British ship "Somerset" which was cast ashore on Cape Cod; also guarding prisoners at Eastham. Children: 1. Sylvanus, born October 29, 1766. 2. Prince, August 16, 1768, mentioned below. 3. Rebecca, November 1, 1769, died December 28, 1831; married, April 14, 1796, Barnabas Twining Jr., born May 14, 1767, died December 3, 1847. 4. Hannah, October 19, 1771, married, September 29, 1791, Moses Higgins. 5. Ebenezer, December 16, 1773. 6. Joshua, March 6, 1775, married, January 9, 1700, Tabitha Higgins. 7. Susanna, February 26, 1776. 8. Israel, March 19, 1779. 9. Lucy, June 22, 1781, unmarried. 10. Thomas, January 27, 1784. 11. Abigail, December 24, 1785, died unmarried.

(VII) Prince Rogers, son of Prince Rogers (6), born in Eastham, August 16, 1768, died April 20, 1858. He married, April 3, 1792, Mary B. Sparrow, born August 21, 1772, died September 12, 1860. He removed to Hampden, Maine, where his children were born. Later he returned to his former home on Cape Cod. Children, born at Hampden: 1. Knowles, born July 31, 1793. 2. Lucy, December 19, 1794, died June 4, 1796. 3. Lucy, December 15, 1796, died September 5, 1851; married Alvah Rogers. 4. Prince, December 2, 1798, died March 19, 1878, without issue. 5. Elizabeth Sparrow, February 16, 1801,

died September 12, 1847. 6. George Washington, January 18, 1803, died April 14, 1816. 7. Rebecca (twin), February 22, 1805. 8. Isabella (twin), February 22, 1805, died May 10, 1806. 9. Samuel Smith, February 11, 1807, died October, 1878. 10. Russell, October 19, 1808, died November 8, 1891. 11. Warren, February 5, 1813, mentioned below. 12. John Kenrick, May 5, 1814, died September 15, 1814.

(VIII) Warren Rogers, son of Prince Rogers (7), was born in Hampden, province of Maine, February 5, 1813. He returned with the family to Orleans, Massachusetts, and was educated there in the public schools. He married, December 31, 1835, Susan Snow, daughter of Thatcher Snow. Children, born at Orleans: 1. Susan Warren, August 12, 1836. 2. Henry W., July 25, 1838. 3. Charles Milton, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Milton Rogers, son of Warren Rogers (8), was born in Orleans, Massachusetts, June 24, 1842. He was educated in the public schools and academy of his native town, and taught school afterward for a few terms. He removed to Providence and tutored students who were fitting for Brown University. He subsequently engaged in business, representing the Gorham Company, silversmiths, and dealing in jewelry and silverware. He founded the firm of Brown, Rogers & Company, of Providence, jewelers and silversmiths, a very successful house. Later he became connected with the firm of Tiffany & Company, of New York city, and finally treasurer of the Howland Falls Pulp Company, a position that he filled until shortly before his death. In politics he was a Republican. He resided at Dedham. He married, January 13, 1869, Adeline Morse, born May 23, 1842, daughter of Nathan Tingley and Alice Sweet (Dana) Morse. Her father, Nathan, was born in Attleborough, Massachusetts, son of Stephen and Betsey Morse. (See sketch of Morse family herewith). He died December 31, 1892. Child, Charles Nathan, mentioned below.

(X) Charles Nathan Rogers, only son of Charles Milton Rogers (9), was born in Brooklyn, New York, July 23, 1872. He lived in Brooklyn until eight years old, when he came to Dedham with his parents and attended the public and high schools of that town, preparing for college under private tutors. In 1891 he began his business career as clerk in the offices of the Northwestern Consolidated Milling Company, Boston. Step

by step he won promotion, becoming in a few years the manager of the eastern office of this company, a position he holds at the present time. He has charge of the product of the mills in New England and part of New York state. He is a member and director of the Boston Chamber of Commerce. He resides at 72 Village avenue, Dedham. He is a Republican in politics, a member of Boston City Club, Norfolk Country Club, Dedham Tennis Club. He belongs to the Episcopal church. He married, October 8, 1895, Gertrude Bingham Ainsworth, born January 15, 1871, daughter of Joseph F. and Emeline Frances (Gilmore) Ainsworth, of Bethel, Vermont. They have one son, Milton Avery, born November 4, 1897.

Joseph Morse, immigrant ancestor of the Morse family, was born in England about 1587 and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1637. He was a planter. His son Joseph, who was also in Ipswich, later of Watertown, came earlier. Joseph (1) married in England Dorothy ——. His will, dated April 24, 1646, bequeathed to his wife Dorothy, sons Joseph and John, and daughter Hannah. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John, died 1694-95; married Dinah ——; resided in Ipswich, Groton and Watertown. 3. Hannah, married Thomas Newman, June 8, 1665, at Ipswich.

(II) Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse (1), born in England in 1610, came to America in the ship "Elizabeth," of Ipswich, England, sailing April 30, 1634. He settled finally in Watertown, Massachusetts, when he was twenty-four years old. In 1636 he was one of the proprietors of Watertown. He died there March 4, 1690, and his estate was administered by his son John. He married Esther Pierce, daughter of John and Elizabeth Pierce, of Watertown. Children: 1. Joseph, born April 3, 1637, died 1677; settled at Groton; proprietor. 2. Deacon John, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, buried May 12, 1743, at Watertown. 4. Jonathan, born November 7, 1643, died July 31, 1686; town clerk of Groton, etc. 5. Esther, born March 7, 1645-46, married, December 22, 1669, Jonathan Bullard; lived at Watertown. 6. Sarah, married, June, 1669, Timothy Cooper; lived at Groton. 7. Jeremiah, died September 27, 1719, at Newton; proprietor of Groton. 8. Isaac, lived at Newton; wife died 1714.

(III) Deacon John Morse, son of Joseph

Morse (2), was born in Watertown, February 28, 1630, and settled there. He was admitted a freeman May 15, 1672, and died there July 23, 1702. His estate was administered by his son James. He lived at Lancaster for a time, and was one of the first deacons of Rev. Mr. Angier's church. He married Anne, daughter of John Smith, of Lancaster, and, second, Abigail Stearns, April 27, 1666. She died October 15, 1690. Children: 1. Lydia, born April 6, 1660. 2. John, April 7, 1662, probably died young at Lancaster. Children of second wife: 3. John, born May 10, 1667, died young. 4. James, November 25, 1668, died 1718; married Abigail Morse. 5. John, March 15, 1669-70, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, August 25, 1671, died June 24, 1709; settled at Guilford, Connecticut. 7. Abigail, December 23, 1673, died March 6, 1673-74. 8. Abigail, August 6, 1677, died April 13, 1683. 9. Isaac, January 5, 167—, died November 24, 1694, at Watertown. 10. Samuel, June 21, 1682. 11. Nathaniel, died March 10, 1729-30; married Grace Dyer; second Phebe

(IV) John Morse, son of Deacon John Morse (3), was born in Lancaster or Watertown, March 15, 1669-70, and resided in Watertown and Needham. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1699-70, and was living in Needham in 1718. He married, January 8, 1689-90, Elizabeth Goodin (Goddin), who died November 21, 1701. He married, second, January 7, 1701-02, Hephsebeth Stone. His first wife owned the covenant at the church October 3, 1697. Children of first wife: 1. John, baptized October 3, 1697. 2. Susannah, born January 5, 1694-95, died at Watertown. 3. Isaac. 4. William, born November 18, 1699, died 1752 without issue. Children of second wife: 5. Henry, born September 14, 1704, mentioned below. 6. John, born 1705, died 1767. 7. Rebecca, born November 16, 1706, died March 26, 1714. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Hephsebeth. 10. Abigail, baptized March 5, 1709-10. 11. Susanna, born October 9, 1712, died March, 1714. 12. Mary, baptized June 19, 1715.

(V) Henry Morse, son of John Morse (4), was born September 14, 1704. He resided at Attleborough and married there Mary Follet. Children, born at Attleborough: 1. Jemima, July 7, 1728. 2. Elihu, August 19, 1730. 3. Mary, May 4, 1732. 4. Henry, July 22, 1734, married Esther Pidge, of Attleborough. 5. William, July 4, 1736, mentioned below. 6. Beulah, November 13, 1738, mar-

ried, 1758, Joseph Bradford. 7. Noah, April 12, 1740. 8. Daniel, June 9, 1743, settled in Maine. 9. Isaac, March 6, 1745-46, settled in Maine. 10. Sarah, April 14, 1748, married Samuel Allen. 11. Abigail, June 11, 1750.

(VI) William Morse, son of Henry Morse (5), was born July 4, 1736. He resided at Attleborough and married Hannah Bradford. Children: 1. Elihu, born February 20, 1763, died January 26, 1824; married, September 23, 1792, Lucy Palmer, and resided at Woodstock, Connecticut. 2. William, born October 21, 1764, married Lucy Tingley, and resided at Attleborough. 3. Charles, born October 23, 1766, married Sabra Richardson. 4. Hannah, born November 17, 1770, died October, 1847, unmarried. 5. Stephen P., born August 22, 1774, mentioned below. 6. Polly, born April 18, 1776, married Jeremiah Brown. 7. Lucy, born January 22, 1779, married Uriah White, of Vermont.

(VII) Stephen P. Morse, son of Henry Morse (6), born August 22, 1774, resided at Providence, Rhode Island. He married Betsey Tingley. Children: 1. Nelson, born August 27, 1798, resided at Lowell. 2. Nathan Tingley, August 14, 1800, mentioned below. 3. Albert, September 29, 1802. 4. Eliza, June 25, 1805, resided at Attleborough. 5. George, October 25, 1808. 6. Harriet, June 16, 1811. 7. Lucy M., November 8, 1816, resided at Attleborough.

(IX) Nathan Tingley Morse, son of Stephen P. Morse, was born at Attleborough, August 14, 1800. He married Alice Sweet Dana, and resided at Providence, Rhode Island. He had a daughter, Adeline, who married Charles Milton Rogers. (See sketch of Rogers family herewith).

The Ainsworth family takes AINSWORTH its name from the chapelry Ainsworth (Aines or Haynes enclosure), commonly called Cockey Moor, which is situated in the parish of Middleton, Salford Hundred, in the county Palatine of Lancaster, England. As long ago as 1369 John Ainsworth owned lands there. The Lancaster Ainsworths have had four coats-of-arms of ancient date, evidently of common origin: the first: Gules three battle axes argent. Crest: Two battle axes in saltire proper. Motto: *Courage sans Peur*. The second coat-of-arms: Azure three spades argent, another within a bordure or. Crest: Two battle axes in saltire proper. Third coat: Argent on a bend sable three crescents of the

urth: Sable on a bend argent three of the field.

aniel Ainsworth, immigrant ancestor, a descendant of the ancient Lamilly, was born in England and came untry as early as 1647, when he was r of a house and twelve acres of e village and twenty or more acres in Roxbury. He sold land there 15, 1648, and again November 4, wife Alice consenting. He died November 3, 1680, intestate. William Garey and Pepper were appointed administrators February 21, 1680; were succeeded by e, February 18, 1684, at the death of v Alice, for the benefit of the next of e widow died January 9, 1684-85. perty went to Edward Ainsworth, 1 below.

Edward Ainsworth, son or nephew of insworth (1), was born according to accounts in 1652. If the family tradition correct he was born in England and his country upon the invitation of his aniel, mentioned above, to become his becoming uneasy, went to sea and sked on the coast of Georgia. All board except him perished. The of shipwreck seems conclusive, he various branches of the family details widely varied. At any rate hat Edward inherited the real estate l and settled there until after the t out its young men to settle New Massachusetts (now Woodstock, cut). Then he sold the homestead to com, December 17, 1702, and made in Woodstock, where for thirtyrs he followed a yeoman's life. In made over his homestead to his eldest ondition that he maintain his parents nder of their lives, but July 15, 1737, Jr. relinquished the property, and the son Nathan undertook the care of ts. Edward's will dated August 10, Woodstock, was proved at Worcester, 18, 1741. He married, January 11, Joanna Hemmingway, born September 670, died December 23, 1748, daughter and Joanna (Evans) Hemminge died March 5, 1740-41, aged about ne years.

en: 1. Joshua, born January 22, died young. 2. Hannah, born January 689-90, married, March 2, 1716, John of Brookfield. 3. Edward, born 18, 1693, mentioned below. 4. Eliz-

abeth, born November 18, 1696, married, March 16, 1732, John Jennings, of Woodstock. 5. Daniel, born October 7, 1697, died 1718, of rattlesnake bite. 6. Joanna, born December 31, 1699, died young. 7. Joanna, born October 5, 1700, married, first, July 1, 1719, Ebenezer Holmes; second, July 13, 1724, Maturin Allard. 8. Judith, born January 25, 1702-03, married, May 2, 1723, James Marcy. 9. Dorcas, born April 14, 1706, married, April 18, 1728, Jacob Child, of Woodstock. 10. Thomas, born April 15, 1708. 11. Mary, married, April 19, 1731, John Green. 12. Smith, born March 25, 1712. 13. Nathan, born July 20, 1715.

(III) Edward Ainsworth, son of Edward Ainsworth (2), born at Roxbury, August 18, 1693, died at Woodstock, Connecticut, June 16, 1758. He was a prosperous farmer and resided at Woodstock. He married, April 5, 1722, Joanna Davis, born October 22, 1696, died April 25, 1753, daughter of Matthew and Margaret (Corbin) Davis. Children born at Woodstock: 1. Abigail, February 19, 1722-23, married, April 16, 1774, Jesse Carpenter. 2. Daniel, October 21, 1724, mentioned below. 3. Alice, May 6, 1727, married David Shumway, of Sturbridge; died January 12, 1810. 4. Edward, November 21, 1729, married, first, May 22, 1755, Keziah Corbin; second, March 15, 1758, Sybil Child; died February 10, 1806. 5. William, July 12, 1733, married, May 29, 1753, Mary Marcy; died November 14, 1815.

(IV) Daniel Ainsworth, son of Edward Ainsworth (3), born at Woodstock, Connecticut, October 21, 1724, died in 1810 at Cherry Valley, New York. He resided in Woodstock until about 1770, when he removed to New York. He was a soldier under Colonel John Murray in 1758, and later was a heavy loser through the depreciation of continental money. He married, first, June 2, 1746, Sarah Bugbee, who died July 14, 1765. He married, second, January 7, 1766, Elizabeth Corbin, of Dudley, Massachusetts. Children by first wife, born at Woodstock: 1. Sybil, November 3, 1746, married, May 16, 1764, Stephen Abbot. 2. Candace, August 31, 1748, married, December 14, 1769, John Bartholomew, of Woodstock. 3. Elizabeth, August 15, 1750, married, December 10, 1772, Richard Flynn, of Woodstock. 4. Henry, January 8, 1753, married, December 18, 1777, Frances Throop; died July 11, 1827. 5. Joanna, December 1, 1754. 6. Daniel, 1757, married Olive Sprague; died October 4, 1811. 7. Leonard. 8. Wyman, March 23, 1761, mentioned below. 9. Sarah,

March 2, 176— 10. Willard, March 7, 1765, died 1786. Children of second wife: 11. Elijah, December 12, 1767, married, January, 1791, Rebecca Graves; died 1829. 12. Perley. 13. Dolly. 14. Philip, September 3, 18—; married, first, Dolly Cronkhite; second, Mrs. Mary (Whitney) Burr.

(V) Wyman Ainsworth, son of Daniel Ainsworth (4), born March 23, 1761, at Woodstock, died March 20, 1834. He lived at Dudley, Massachusetts, in 1785, and from 1790 until his death at Bethel, Vermont. He married, first, Elizabeth Howe, who died April 24, 1832, aged seventy-one. He married, second, August 5, 1832, Huldah Bell, who died about 1834. Children, all by first wife: 1. Artemas, born August 2, 1782, mentioned below. 2. Wyman, born about 1783, drowned October 31, 1785. 3. Dr. Laban, born September 20, 1786, married, January 22, 1809, Clarissa Hendee. 4. Betsey, born August 26, 1789, married Elijah Shaw, of Bethel, Vermont. 5. Eulalia, born February 9, 1794, married, January 9, 1814, Andrew Washburn, of Randolph, Vermont. 6. Sarah, born April 16, 1800, married, March 21, 1824, William Sawyer, of Bethel. Other children who died young.

(VI) Artemas Ainsworth, son of Wyman Ainsworth (5), born August 2, 1782, at Dudley, Massachusetts, died May 14, 1858. He resided at Bethel, Vermont. He married, September 27, 1810, Catherine Fessenden, born at Walpole, New Hampshire, November 23, 1783, died August 18, 1856. Children: 1. Catherine Calista, born April 26, 1812, married, October 23, 1838, Henry Pierce. 2. Ellen Elizabeth, June 23, 1814, married, September 27, 1841, Albert G. Marsh; died February, 1893. 3. Amelia Ann, August 12, 1816, married C. S. Nichols. 4. Calvin Chamberlain, September 29, 1818; married Elizabeth Pierce Nichols. 5. Martha Miranda, September 3, 1820, died March 28, 1887. 6. Joseph Fessenden, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Fessenden Ainsworth, son of Artemas Ainsworth (6), was born August 31, 1824, at Bethel, Vermont. He married, October 20, 1853, Emeline Frances Gilmore, born July 31, 1831, died January 15, 1907, daughter of Eliot and Catherine (Bingham) Gilmore. Her mother was daughter of Pliny Brigham. He was a publisher in New York city and Boston. He died at Dedham, Massachusetts, October 20, 1888. Children: 1. Catherine Frances, born March 7, 1855. 2. Franklin Fessenden, September 5, 1856, mar-

ried, October 20, 1881, Carrie Gilbert. 3. Samuel Philbrick, December 16, 1859, died March 18, 1864. 4. Jessie Amelia, June 21, 1861, died March 19, 1864. 5. Mabel Gilmore, October 31, 1865. 6. Robert Avery, April 3, 1869. 7. Gertrude Bingham, January 15, 1871, married Charles Nathan Rogers. (See sketch of Rogers family herewith).

William, Count Tank-
CHAMBERLAIN erville, of Tankerville
Castle, in Normandy.

was the progenitor of the Chamberlain family in England and America. He came with William the Conqueror, and though he returned to Normandy himself, his sons and descendants remained in England and occupied lands granted to him.

(II) John de Tankerville, son of the former Earl, was Lord Chamberlain to King Henry I and assumed his title as a surname.

(III) Richard Chamberlain, son of John (2), was also chamberlain of King Stephen, and the surname Chamberlain has since his day been that of the family.

(IV) William Chamberlain, son of Richard Chamberlain (3).

(V) Robert Chamberlain was son of William (4).

(VI) Sir Richard Chamberlain was son of Robert (5).

(VII) Sir Robert Chamberlain was son of Sir Richard (6).

(VIII) Sir John Chamberlain was son of Sir Robert (7). The line continues in England John (10), Thomas (11), John (12), William (13). The American families connect without doubt at some point with this pedigree.

The ancient Chamberlain coat-of-arms: Gules an escutcheon argent between two mullets in orle or. Quartering: Gules a chevron between three escallops or. Motto: *Virtuti nihil invium*. Seat of the main branch of the family: Dunstew, Oxfordshire, England.

(I) William Chamberlain, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in 1621 in England, and doubtless a brother of Thomas Chamberlain, a pioneer at Woburn, and of Edmund who resided at Woburn and Chelmsford. He was doubtless in Woburn with others of the family before he was of age. In 1648 his name appears on the Woburn tax list. In 1654 he removed to the adjoining town of Billerica. He was one of the three original purchasers of the Dudley farm of Billerica, and afterward resided in Chelmsford.

1747, married Susanna Rhoads. 4. Charles, March 27, 1750, married Hannah Witherton. 5. Mary, April 2, 1752. 6. Ebenezer, February 28, 1755. 7. Joseph, March 6, 1757, mentioned below. 8. Anne, December, 1758. 9. Libbeus, June 7, 1761.

(II) Joseph Page, son of Thomas Page (1), was born in Walpole, March 6, 1757. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Jeremiah Smith's company, Colonel John Smith's regiment in 1775; also in Captain Timothy Mann's company in 1780 in the Rhode Island campaign. Married, at Walpole, October 27, 1784, Lois Turner. Children born at Walpole: 1. Betsey, February 15, 1785. 2. Tryphena, May 21, 1786, married Foster Boyden. 3. Thomas, November 26, 1789; children: Addison, Maynard, Harriet, Clarissa, Mary and Augusta. 4. Patty, April 16, 1791. 5. Daniel, November 26, 1795, married (intention dated September 2, 1815) Chloe Ingraham; children: i. Erastus, married Emily Freeman and had one son, Daniel Erastus, born March 5, 1816, married, first, Georgia Bird and, second, Mabel Coffin, born December 10, 1820; ii. William Augustus, married Hannah Hartsborn, had one son Clarence who married Thesta Piper; child, Verney P.; iii. James, married Julia —, and had three children; iv. Martha Elizabeth; v. Emily Josephine, born December 6, 1825, married, May 31, 1846, Benjamin Freeman and had two children, Walter and Joseph; vi. Fanny, married Frank Farnsworth, and had Frank, William, Harry and Frederick Farnsworth; vii. Addie, married Charles Blake, and had Harriet who married Charles Gibson, and Frederick who died young. 6. Joseph, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Page, son of Joseph Page (2), born in Walpole, December 3, 1797, died August, 1882. He married, October 22, 1826, Elizabeth Farrington who died in 1868. He began life as a shoemaker, and later was engaged as farmer and keeper of the toll-gate at Ellis station. He had one son, John B., mentioned below.

(IV) John B. Page, son of Joseph Page (3), born in South Dedham, now Norwood, Massachusetts, January 11, 1827, died February 10, 1890. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of cabinet-making. He was a farmer in his later years. He was a Republican in politics. He married Nancy Maria Chamberlain, daughter of Isaac Ellis and Nancy (Morse) Chamberlain (see sketch of the Chamberlain family).

Reginald Foster, immigrant ancestor of the Foster family, was born about 1595 in Barnton, England. He came to America about 1635 with his wife Judith, five sons and two daughters, and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1638. He resided near the East Bridge. His name was often spelled Reynold. He bought of John Tuttell, September 26, 1638, a house and lands in Ipswich. He had charge of the town herd of cattle on the south side of the river in 1643; the work to be done, by permission of the authorities, by his son Abraham; in 1661 he was highway surveyor. He owned shares in both Plum and Hog Islands. He died in 1681. His will made April 30, 1680, proved June 9, 1681, bequeathed to wife Sarah what she brought at marriage and other things; to sons Abraham, Reynold, Isaac, William and Jacob; to daughters Sarah, wife of William Story, and Mary, wife of Francis Peabody; to grandchild Hannah Story.

He married, first, Judith — in England. She died October, 1664, at Ipswich. He married, second, September 20, 1665, Sarah Martin, widow of John Martin, of Ipswich. She married, third, William White, of Haverhill, September 21, 1682, and died February 22, 1683. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born about 1618, married, first, — Wood; second, Lieutenant Francis Peabody. 2. Sarah, born 1620, married William Story. 3. Abraham, born 1622, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, born 1630. 5. William, born 1633, married Mary Jackson. 6. Jacob, born 1635, married Martha Cushman; married, second, Abigail Lord. 7. Reginald, born 1636, married Elizabeth Davis.

(II) Abraham Foster, son of Reginald Foster (1), born in Exeter, Devonshire, England, in 1622, died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 25, 1710-11, aged about ninety years. He came with his father to New England, when his age was given as sixteen years. He lived at Ipswich and joined the church there in full communion April 12, 1674. He was called yeoman on the records. He left no will but distributed his property by deed December 21, 1698. He married in 1655 Lydia Burbank, daughter of Caleb and Martha Burbank, of Rowley, and granddaughter of John Burbank, of Rowley. Children: 1. Ephraim, born October 9, 1657. 2. Abraham, October 16, 1659, mentioned below. 3. James, January 12, 1662. 4. Isaac, 1668, died February 13, 1717. 5. An infant, December 27, 1668. 6. Benjamin,

salesman for a large dry goods concern of Boston. After several years he removed to New York city where he was located for twenty-eight years. For sixteen years of this period he was a salesman for the Gorham Manufacturing Company, silversmiths. In 1887 he returned to Newburyport, where he lived in retirement the remainder of his days. He died there May 23, 1893. He was a Republican in politics, but not active in public affairs. He was a member of the orthodox Congregational church. He was a Free Mason, a member of the lodge and also of the chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He was a man of sterling character, upright and honorable in all the relations of life, of good judgment and ability in business. He had many friends who mourned his death. He married, first, Martha M. Morton. None of their children lived. He married, second, 1891, Abbie L. Currier, daughter of David and Mary (Hoyt) Currier. There were no children by the second marriage. His widow survives him, living in the old home in Newburyport.

The surname Richmond had its origin in Brittany, France, and is derived from the French words "riche" and "monte" or "monde." In English history it first appears as Rychemond, afterwards as Richemounte and Richmond, and ultimately as Richmond. Among the various lines of ancestors in England are found those of the Ashton-Keynes and other Wiltshire Richmonds: the former for five generations bore the alias of Webb, first assumed by William Richmond about 1430, when he married Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas Webb of Draycott, Wiltshire, England. It is claimed by some eminent genealogists that the Richmonds of New England (though perhaps not in all of the branches in that region, or elsewhere in America) descended through one Roald, son of Roaldus "le Ennase," while others of equal celebrity state that they descend from Alan, another son of Roaldus "le Ennase," asserting that son Roald had no children.

The Richmond genealogy informs us that Roaldus de Richmond was granted lands by the crown in Yorkshire, and tradition has it that this Richmond was a relative of Alan Rufus. Alan Rufus was a kinsman of the Conqueror, and was granted lands in Yorkshire, where he built his castle and was the first duke of Richmond. Tradition also says that John Richmond was born in Ashton-

Keynes, and one reputable writer state in an examination of the old church records of Ashton-Keynes he found the date of birth of John Richmond, in 1597.

(I) This John Richmond was the American ancestor of the particular branch of the family proposed to be treated in these annals: it is believed that he came to this country as a colony of cadets of noble English families on the western coast of Ireland, who had chosen this remote region that they might be able to "engage in commercial and other pursuits without shocking their aristocratic relatives." It is believed that John Richmond came to America in a trading vessel, and it is known that he was engaged in carrying on an extensive and flourishing trade with Saco, Maine, in 1635, for the records show that in 1635 he was in court with a suit brought by him to collect from Thomas Lewis six pounds, ten shillings for two barrells of beefe. In 1637 he was one of the purchasers and proprietors of Taunton, Massachusetts, and the daughter Sarah was probably born in 1633; his daughter Mary in 1639; but from that time that nothing is known of him between the years 1643 and 1655, it is thought that he returned to England and took part in the civil war, for family tradition runs to that effect that he was referred to as Colonel John Richmond. He probably married before coming to New England, but the date of his marriage and the name of his wife are unknown. He was away from Taunton much of the time, and is known to have been in Newport and other places, but eventually returned to Taunton and died there March 20, 1664, aged seventy years. His children: 1. John, born 1627, in England, died October 7, 1715; married Abigail Rogers, born 1641, died April 1, 1727. 2. Captain Edward, born about 1630, in England, died in November, 1696; married first, Abigail Davis, daughter of James Ives, died 1678; second, Amy Bull, daughter of Gov. Henry and Elizabeth Bull. 3. Sarah, about 1638, in Taunton, Massachusetts, died 1691; married first, Edward Rew, who died July 16, 1678; married second, November 1678, James Walker (the immigrant), died 1618, died February 15, 1690-91; married third, Nicholas Stoughton. 3. Mary, about 1639, in Taunton, died October 3, 1678; married William Paul, of Berkeley, Massachusetts, born 1624, died November 6, 1717.

(II) John Richmond, eldest son and heir of John Richmond the immigrant, was born about the year 1627, before his father

America, and died in Taunton, Massachusetts, October 7, 1715, aged eighty-eight years. He appears to have been a man of importance, and was chosen to serve in various capacities. In 1672 he was appointed, with James Walker, to purchase lands of the Indians; was member of the town council in 1675-6 and 1690, and served as constable, commissioner and mayor. In March, 1677, he was distributor of ten pounds "Irish charity," sent from Dublin, Ireland, in 1676 to be divided among the sufferers during King Philip's war. "He was member of every important committee in Taunton for the purchase, division and settlement of land and other matters of public interest. He was interested in several extensive purchases of land from the Indians in Massachusetts and Rhode Island." John Richmond married Abigail Rogers, daughter of John Rogers of Duxbury, Massachusetts. She was born in 1641 and died August 1, 1727, both she and her husband are buried in Taunton. Their children: 1. Mary, born June 2, 1654, in Bridgewater. 2. John, born June 6, 1656, in Bridgewater; killed September 1672, by the upsetting of a cart. 3. Thomas, born February 2, 1659, in Newport, Rhode Island, died unmarried, in Middleboro, September 14, 1705. 4. Susanna, born November 4, 1661, in Bridgewater. 5. Joseph, born September 8, 1663, in Taunton. 6. Edward, born February 8, 1665, in Taunton. 7. Samuel, born September 23, 1668, in Taunton. 8. Josiah, born February 26, 1671, in Taunton. 9. John, born December 5, 1673, in Taunton. 10. Ebenezer, born May 12, 1676, in Newport. 11. Abigail, born February 26, 1679, in Newport.

(III) Edward Richmond, fourth son and third child of John and Abigail (Rogers) Richmond, born in Taunton, Massachusetts, February 8, 1665, died in 1741. In 1687 he purchased in company with his next older brother one hundred fifty acres of land in Middleboro, Massachusetts. His first wife, Mercy ———, bore him eight children, all born in Taunton. He married, second, May 1711, Rebecca, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Thurston, born November 28, 1689. Their children were born to this marriage. He married third, Mary ———, by whom he had three children. Edward Richmond had twelve children: 1. Mercy, born Taunton, 1693, died January 27, 1760; married Edward Walker, Taunton, 1693, died December 9, 1752. 2. Captain Edward, born Taunton 1695, died February 16, 1771; married first, Elizabeth R.

Deane, born March 26, 1695; second, November 6, 1750, Elizabeth Sampson, widow of Isaac Sampson. 3. Richard, born Taunton (no further record). 4. Josiah, born Taunton 1697, died 1763; married first, Mehitable Deane, born June 6, 1697; married second, February 5, 1745-6, Mrs. Lydia Crocker, daughter of Jabez Eddy. 5. Nathaniel, born about 1700, killed in the campaign against Louisburg, 1763; married November 2, 1732, Alice Hackett, born January 18, 1715, daughter of John Hackett and Elizabeth Elliott. 6. Deacon Seth, date of birth unknown; married Lydia Haskins. 7. Elizabeth, date of birth unknown; married ——— Hathaway. 8. Phebe, born 1706, died March 9, 1741-2; married Noah Elliott. 9. Sarah, born December 20, 1711; married first, Josiah Washburn of Bridgewater, Massachusetts; second, 1738, Samuel Crane. 10. Mary, born 1714; married Edmond Burt. 11. Priscilla, born February 27, 1718; married John Hackett. 12. Eunice, born September 23, 1722, died young.

(IV) Josiah Richmond, fourth child and third son of Edward Richmond and his first wife Mercy ———, born in Taunton, Massachusetts, 1697, died there 1763. In various records he is mentioned as a blacksmith, and from ancient tales handed down to his descendants he was a man of great physical strength. His first wife, Mehitable, daughter of Benjamin Deane and Sarah Williams, was born June 6, 1697. He married, second, February 5, 1745-6, Lydia, widow of Theophilus Crocker and daughter of Jabez Eddy. Josiah Richmond had twelve children: 1. Mary, married Philip Leonard, January 6, 1737-8. 2. Josiah, born in 1711; married Elizabeth Smith. 3. Gershom, married Phebe Richmond. 4. Benjamin; married Silence Deane. 5. George, married Hannah Caswell. 6. Ephraim, married March 27, 1766, Ann Deane, of Taunton. 7. Eleazer, married Deborah Barrows. 8. Lemuel, born in 1733; married Mrs. Molly (Richmond) Lincoln. 9. Miriam, married first, Elisha Walker; second, Samuel Ray. 10. Zerah, married Jeremiah Tinkham. 11. Mercy, married Benjamin Hackett. 12. Mehitable, died young.

(V) Lemuel Richmond, eighth child and seventh son of Josiah and Mehitable (Deane) Richmond, was born in Middleboro, Massachusetts, in 1733, and died April 2, 1802. Although his father was a man of wonderful strength it is said that at the time of his birth Lemuel was so small that he "was put into a quart tankard;" but notwithstanding this he

is said to have become one of the most powerful and athletic men of the town. He married widow Molly Lincoln, whose parents were Ebenezer Richmond and Mary Walker. She was born in 1731 and died in Barnard, Vermont, April 9, 1820, aged eighty-nine years. Lemuel and Mary Richmond had six children: 1. Amaziah, born March 22, 1758; married Hannah Throope. 2. Rachel, married first, Eleazer Mirick; second, ——— Chamberlain; third, ——— Foster. 3. Polly, born April 6, 1766; married George Townsend. 4. Job, born 1767-9; married Betsey Richmond. 5. Lemuel, born October 27, 1771; married Joanna Briggs. 6. Betsey, married ——— Heriden.

(VI) Captain Amaziah Richmond, eldest son and child of Lemuel and Molly Richmond, born in Middleboro, Massachusetts, March 22, 1758, died September 30, 1825. It is said that physically "he was the most powerful and athletic Richmond ever known in Barnard, Vermont, and a remarkably fine-looking man. He had sound judgment, strict integrity, was temperate in all things, and so regular in his attendance at church meetings that his horse would leave the pasture and go to church at the ringing of the bell." In 1775 he enlisted as a soldier of the revolution, and served with credit through three separate campaigns. "On one occasion," says one of his biographers, "when an engagement was expected, one of his uncles offered to take his place on account of his youth, but he declined the offer and answered the roll himself." After the war he was elected captain of the Barnard company of militia, and from that time he was always addressed as Captain Richmond. During his residence in Taunton, Captain Richmond was a farmer, and perhaps that may have been his principal occupation in other towns in which he lived. On leaving Taunton he went first to Bristol, Rhode Island, later removed to Woodstock, Vermont, and still later (1787) to Barnard, where he operated a tannery. He married, November 25, 1780, Hannah Throope, born in Bristol, Rhode Island, 1763, died in Woodstock, Vermont, December 26, 1845. She was a daughter of Billings and Hannah Throope of Bristol. Captain Amaziah Richmond and Hannah Throope had twelve children: 1. Sarah, born October 23, 1781; married Deacon Nathan Pierce. 2. Mahala, born July 28, 1783; married John Foster. 3. Amaziah, born August 5, 1785; married first, Martha Richardson; second, Jane T. Richardson. 4. Hannah, born Sep-

tember 21, 1787; married first, Walke mond; second, James Cobb; third, Cl Wakefield. 5. Clarissa, born Decem 1789; married Lynds Sterling. 6. Ma April 20, 1792; married Alfred Day. gail, born February 9, 1795; married D. Frost. 8. Job, born April 19, 179; ried Mary H. Marcy. 9. Loring, boi ruary 8, 1800; married Susan Metca Lucy, born April 3, 1802; died May 1; 11. Lemuel, born July 26, 1804; marrie E. Hinman. 12. Lauriston, born Aj 1806; married Deborah Hutchinson.

(VII) Captain Job Richmond, eight and second son of Captain Amaziah an nah (Throope) Richmond, born in B Vermont, April 19, 1797, died March . He was a man of excellent education day; although a farmer by chief occu he taught school twenty winters, an filled the important offices of justice peace and selectman, as well as holding mission as captain of militia. In 1827 moved from Barnard to Pomfret, V. thence to Hartland, Vermont, in 1837, his father's homestead in Woodstock i On March 8, 1827, Captain Richmond i Mary H. Marcy, of Hartland, and by two children: 1. Dr. Joseph Sylveste in Pomfret, August 24, 1828, died in sor, Vermont, October 13, 1902; gr: from Vermont Medical College, 185; ticed medicine in Woodstock; marrie 23, 1855, Julia Weed, of Hartland; fo dren: Alice Richmond, Dr. Dean Ri (a medical practitioner of Windsor mont), Kimball Russ Richmond and Jc ert Richmond. 2. Dr. Lauriston A (see post).

(VIII) Dr. Lauriston Amaziah Ric younger of the two sons of Captain J Mary H. (Marcy) Richmond, born i fret, Vermont, October 11, 1830, died i ett, Massachusetts, November 14, 189 was a physician by profession, a grad the University of Vermont, class of 18 after entering the profession practiced years in Illinois, then in Barnard, V later for a time in Hartland, Verme fourteen years, and in 1876 settled in Massachusetts, and practiced there and vicinity until the time of his death. a member of various professional a ternal organizations, among them the chusetts Medical Society, several subc Masonic bodies, was a Knight Templ also a member of Everett Lodge, I. C

Like his older brother, Dr. Joseph Sylvester Richmond, and still other of his kinsmen before his time and in generations of his family contemporary with his own, Dr. Lauriston Amaziah Richmond was a medical practitioner of superior abilities and excellence, and always enjoyed a lucrative practice. He came of one of the substantial old families of New England, and among his ancestors were men of prominence and of mental and physical strength in every generation from the time of the immigrant ancestor. His wife, too, was descended from one of the most noted families in New England, and particular reference is made to her ancestors in these annals. Her name before marriage was Mary Frances Conant (see Conant). Her father, Samuel Conant, born in Warwick, Massachusetts, June 20, 1808, died in Hartland, Vermont, April 19, 1883. Her mother, Lucy Ann Carroll, was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, October 22, 1808, daughter of Elijah Carroll, born in Warwick. Samuel Conant's father was Benjamin Conant and his mother was Betsey Stevens, both natives of Warwick. The wife of Elijah Carroll was Sabrina Elizabeth Smith, whose father, Captain Israel Smith, was an officer and soldier of the revolution. Dr. Lauriston Amaziah and Mary Frances (Conant) Richmond had three children: Elizabeth May, born in Hartland, Vermont, Mabel Lucy, born in Hartland, married Leslie A. Emery, and lives in Hartland, Vermont, (children, Howard R. and Wesley F. Emery); and Frederick M. Richmond, of Everett.

(IX) Dr. Frederick Marcy Richmond, youngest child of Dr. Lauriston Amaziah and Mary Frances (Conant) Richmond, was born in Hartland, Vermont, August 27, 1875, and received his literary education in public schools and the high school in Everett, Massachusetts. He was educated for the profession of medicine in Harvard Medical School (medical department of Harvard University), where he was graduated M. D. in 1904. Since he came to the degree Dr. Richmond has practiced medicine in Everett, succeeding his father, and his endeavors in professional life have been rewarded with gratifying success. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Everett Medical Society. He is a Congregationalist in religion, and was assistant superintendent of the Sunday school of the First Congregational church, 1892 to 1905. In 1907 he was appointed inspector of schools

by Mayor Boyton. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum. Dr. Richmond married January 9, 1908, Maud Marion Rice, daughter of Joseph O. and Hattie L. (Marston) Rice, of Everett. His wife was educated in the public and high schools at Charlestown, then studied vocal and instrumental music.

Few names in American history have received more attention at the hands of historians and commentators, genealogists and biographers, than that of Conant. The first representatives on this side of the Atlantic ocean were Christopher and Roger, brothers, who came in what has been supposed to have been the ship "Ann," and landed at Plymouth, about July, 1623. It is not the purpose, however, of the present narrative to record in detail the life and experiences and achievements of Roger Conant in New England during the more than three quarters of a century of his participation in the events of colonial history in the region mentioned, for volumes and pamphlets by scores have been devoted to that interesting subject; but rather it is the present purpose to trace in a brief way the line of descent from a single branch of the family from Roger Conant's time to the time of Mary Frances Conant, who became the wife of Dr. Lauriston Amaziah Richmond, and thus united two noted New England colonial families.

The Conants are known to have been seated in Devonshire, England, as early as the beginning of the fourteenth century, and about three hundred years later the brothers Christopher and Roger Conant left Devonshire for a home in the new world, where the first English settlements had been planted less than a score of years before. According to authenticated records these brothers were descended from one John Conant, born about 1520, and lived in the parish of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, and who himself "was descended from ingenuous parents of Gittsham, near Honiton, whose ancestors for many generations had been fixed here but were originally of French extraction." This John Conant had an only son Richard, born about 1548, died April 6, 1585, married Agnes, daughter of John Clarke, senior, of Colyton, and had six sons and two daughters, of whom Christopher was the youngest child but one and Roger the youngest.

(I) Roger Conant, baptized April 9, 1592, came to America, 1623, and died November

19, 1679, in his eighty-eighth year. He married, in the parish of St. Ann's, Blackfriars, London, November 11, 1618, Sarah Horton, and by her had nine children, the first two of whom were born in London and all of the others in America: 1. Sarah, christened September 19, 1619; buried October 30, 1620. 2. Caleb, christened May 27, 1622; came to America with his parents, but later returned to England and died there. 3. Lot, born about 1624. 4. Roger, born in 1626; first white child born in Salem, Massachusetts. 5. Sarah, born about 1628; mentioned in will of her grandfather. 6. Joshua, born in Salem, about 1630; sea captain of Marblehead, Massachusetts, died in England, 1659. 7. Mary, born in Salem, about 1632; married first, John Balch; second, William Dodge. 8. Elizabeth, date of birth unknown. 9. Exercise, baptized, Salem, December 24, 1637; died April 28, 1722.

(II) Lot Conant, second son of Roger and Agnes (Clarke) Conant, born at Nantasket or Cape Ann, about 1624, died September 29, 1674. He was of Marblehead as early as 1657, selectman 1662, in 1667 was one of those dismissed from the First church in Salem to form the church at Bass River (Beverly). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Walton. After the death of her husband, she married Andrew Mansfield, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant had children: 1. Nathaniel, born July 28, 1650. 2. John, born December 15, 1652. 3. Lot, born February 16, 1657-58. 4. Elizabeth, born May 13, 1660. 5. Mary, born July 14, 1662. 6. Martha, born August 15, 1664. 7. Sarah, twin, born February 19, 1666-67. 8. William, twin, born February 19, 1666-67. 9. Roger, born March 10, 1668-69. 10. Rebecca, born January 31, 1670-71.

(III) John Conant, second son of Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, and was a farmer and mariner. During King Philip's war he was enrolled as a member of Captain Samuel Appleton's company, stationed at Hadley and Springfield; it is not understood that he was present at the memorable swamp fight in the Narragansett fight in Rhode Island. The records show that he received wages for his service. He was admitted to full communion in the First church, August 23, 1691. He died September 30, 1724. He married, May 7, 1678, Bethiah Mansfield, born April 7, 1658, died June 27, 1720, daughter of Andrew and Bethiah Mansfield, of Lynn. Andrew Mans-

field was deputy to the general court 1680 to 1683. John and Bethiah (Mansfield) Conant had children: 1. Lot, bapt Beverly, June 1, 1679. 2. Elizabeth January 14, 1681-82. 3. Bethiah, born 14, 1684. 4. John, born July 7, 1687. 5. Deborah, born February 20, 1687-88. 6. Mary, born October 20, 1689. 7. born November 19, 1694. 8. Rebecca, born March 29, 1696. 9. Benjamin, born 22, 1698. 10. Jemima, born November 1701.

(IV) Benjamin Conant, youngest John and Bethiah (Mansfield) Conant in Beverly, October 22, 1698, died in Warwick, Massachusetts, September 20, 1747, was a tailor by trade, and removed formerly to Dudley about 1728, and was one of the incorporators of that town in 1732. mentioned as an enterprising man who took an active part in town affairs many years, having served as town clerk 1737 to 1763, and as chairman of the selectmen 1743 to 1756. He removed to Warwick "in his old age" and died there, married, first, 1720, Martha Davidson, Dudley, January 5, 1745-46; second, September 1746, Lydia Lamb. He had ten children by his first wife and five by his second: 1. Lydia, born February 5, 1721-22; died February 14, 1745. 2. Andrew White, born March 9, 1723. 3. Child, died December 12, 1726. 4. Abigail, baptized March 1, 1727, died in Dudley, December 29, 1736. 5. Benjamin, born June 6, 1729, died January 6, 1731. 6. Ebenezer, born November 2, 1731, died January 8, 1737. 7. John, born June 6, 1733, died January 5, 1737. 8. Asa, born April 20, 1737, died January 7, 1737. 9. Martha, born January 8, 1738, married Josiah Conant, Benjamin, born October 20, 1740. 10. (first child by second wife), born August 1747, married Bathsheba Nichols, and at his death married Ebenezer Brown. 11. born June 29, 1750. 12. Abigail, born April 4, 1752. 13. Lucy, born January 26, 1753, died September 12, 1756. 14. Jemima, born December 20, 1755, died October 20, 1756.

(V) Benjamin Conant, youngest Benjamin and Martha (Davidson) Conant, born in Dudley, Massachusetts, October 1740, was about thirty years old when he moved to Warwick with his father. He was one of the selectmen of Warwick five years. He married first, May 1, 1758, Mary Davis, died September 16, 1788, second, November, 1778, widow Jemima

Children, all of first marriage: 1. Charles, born July 29, 1769. 2. Marcy, born July 23, 1771. 3. Polly, date of birth unknown; married February 18, 1795, Samuel Goss. 4. Benjamin, born September 14, 1775. 5. Samuel, born July 30, 1777, died April 2 1779. 6. Ebenezer, born July 3, 1779. 7. Samuel, born April 22, 1781. 8. Sarah, born August 15, 1783, married George Bancroft, of Barre. 9. Eunice, born April 10, 1785, married David Ball, of Warwick; had daughter, married Edward Mayo.

(VI) Benjamin Conant, second son and third child of Benjamin and Mary (Davis) Conant, born in Warwick, September 14, 1775, died July 8, 1867; married, January 25, 1805, Betsey Stevens, died in Hartland, Vermont, November 3, 1876, daughter of Wilder Stevens. They had two children: 1. Samuel, born January 20, 1808. 2. Harvey, born in Warwick, June 28, 1811, died May 15, 1872; married, June 19, 1836, Hannah Cheney Eddy, born September 28, 1812, daughter of Abijah Eddy and Beulah Cheney; children: Henry Cheney, born October 22, 1837, died July 20, 1861; Susan Elizabeth, born November 16, 1844, died February 28, 1867, married, November 19, 1863, George D. Porter; Horace Mann, born in Warwick, January 13, 1850.

(VII) Samuel Conant, eldest child of Benjamin and Betsey (Stevens) Conant, born in Warwick, June 20, 1808, died in Hartland, Vermont, April 19, 1883. His occupation was that of farmer and land surveyor, although he was a justice of the peace for many years, and by reason of his familiarity with farm lines and his knowledge of the town records he did a considerable business in conveyancing in Hartland and adjoining towns. He married, in Warwick, July 6, 1831, Lucy Ann Carroll (the Conant genealogy gives her name as Corral), born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, October 22, 1808, died in Everett, March 6, 1891, daughter of Elijah and Patience (Smith) Carroll, and bore her husband six children, namely: 1. Benjamin Franklin, killed February 3, 1855, on East Boston ferryboat. 2. Samuel Elijah. 3. Mary Frances. 4. Elizabeth Patience, died November 25, 1907; married Andrew J. Stevens; three children: i. Rev. Alex. C., of St. Paul, Minnesota; ii. Frank C., of Minneapolis, Minnesota; iii. Mary, married Lewis Kelleough. 5. Alonzo Wyman. 6. Adeline Augusta.

(VIII) Mary Frances Conant, daughter of Samuel and Lucy Ann (Carroll) Conant,

was born in Bernard, Vermont, February 26, 1839, and married, June 24, 1859, Dr. Lauriston Amaziah Richmond, who was born in Pomfret, Vermont, October 11, 1830, and died in Everett, Massachusetts, November 14, 1898; (see Richmond family).

William Seavey, immigrant SEAVEY ancestor, was born about 1600 in England, and was sent over by Captain John Mason to New Hampshire in 1631 or 1632 and settled in Portsmouth and Rye, where he died in 1688. In 1660 he was called "the elder," and in 1657 was selectman of the town of Rye. He was constable at the Isle of Shoals in 1655. The name of his wife is unknown. He was engaged much of the time in fishing, and acquired a large property, the inventory of which amounted to 631 pounds seven shillings eight pence. He left a widow Elizabeth. Children: 1. William Jr., born 1640; mentioned below. 2. John, born 1650; married, July 29, 1686, Hannah Walker, widow of Joseph, and daughter of John Philbrick. 3. Thomas, died March 15, 1708, at Newcastle, New Hampshire; was of the Isle of Shoals 1663. 4. Stephen. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Odiorne.

(II) William Seavey, son of William Seavey (1), born in 1640, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, died 1733. He married Hannah ———, born 1663, died January 31, 1748. William Seavey was on the grand jury in 1682, and surveyor in 1683. At a proprietors' meeting in 1728 he desired to be excused by reason of age and infirmity from any further service in laying out lands. His will was dated March 25, 1728-29, proved June, 1733. His widow's will, dated September 10, 1741, proved February 28, 1748, bequeathed to sons Stephen, James and Ebenezer, and children of son Thomas. One of his possessions was a negro woman, a slave. Children, born at Rye, New Hampshire: 1. Children: 1. William (3d), married Mary Hinks, who died 1744, and second, September 25, 1748, Hannah Seavey. 2. Hannah, married Samuel Wells. 3. Hepzibah, married Thomas Wright. 4. Mary, born 1704; married Captain Samuel Banfield, who died 1743; she died 1753. 5. Thomas (twin of Ebenezer), removed to Scarborough. 6. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 7. Stephen, married Mary True, widow.

(III) Ebenezer Seavey, son of William Seavey (2), was baptized April 21, 1695, at Rye, New Hampshire. He settled at Scarbor-

ough, New Hampshire, where he was buried November 11, 1760. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathan Knight. He and his twin brother Thomas made their homes in Scarborough in 1717, and left many descendants in that vicinity. Children: 1. Ebenezer, soldier in the revolution. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. Probably others.

(IV) Thomas Seavey, son of Ebenezer Seavey (3), born in Scarborough, 1740, baptized June 6, 1740, died in 1820. He settled at Cornish, Maine. He married, August 18, 1771, at Machias, Maine, Mary Fly.

(V) John Seavey, son of Thomas Seavey (4), was a resident of Saco, Maine, during his active life, though doubtless born in Cornish, Maine. He married, March 19, 1800, Mary Parker, of Phillipsburg, Maine. He died in 1844, aged about seventy-seven. Children, born at the homestead on Saco River, Maine: 1. Enoch, died at sea. 2. Stephen. 3. John, resided at Saco; had one child, Marcia. 4. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 5. Betsey, married Thomas Fowler; two children—Mary and Emma. 6. Mary, married ——— Wood; four children.

(VI) Nathaniel Seavey, son of John Seavey (5), born in Saco Valley, Maine, May 29, 1811, died August 17, 1857; married Sarah Harmon, of Buxton, Maine, who was born June 15, 1820, died April 26, 1896, at Newton Junction, New Hampshire. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of dyer which he followed in his younger days. He was appointed by Captain James Smith to be corporal of the company of artillery commanded by him in the town of Saco, in First Battalion, Second Brigade, First Division, Maine Militia, September 19, 1840. He became the owner of a livery and sales stable in Saco. He was a Whig in politics, and was elected at one time sheriff of the county of York, Maine. Both he and his wife were worshippers at the Methodist Episcopal church of Saco. Children, born at Saco: 1. Enoch, born July 9, 1838; mentioned below. 2. Maria A., born April 6, 1840, died young. 3. Oren, born July 22, 1842; married Carrie Smith. 4. Charles L., born August 24, 1845; married Eliza Coffin; had one son Charles, deceased. 5. Franklin A., born April 25, 1852; married Mattie ———; one child, Franklin, died young.

(VII) Enoch Seavey, son of Nathaniel Seavey (6), was born in Saco, Maine, July 9, 1838, and was educated in the public schools

of his native town. He left home when a young man and entered the employ of a brick manufacturer in Portland, Maine, but after a short time there he returned and was apprenticed to learn the trade of machinist at Biddeford, Maine, and when his time was out he went to Boston to work as a journeyman in this trade. He traveled considerably and worked at his trade in the south and southwest. Just before the civil war he returned to Boston, however. He enlisted in 1864 in Company I, Second Maine Cavalry, and served as clerk at Fort Pickens, Florida, in the ordnance department, one year, returning at the close of the war to his old home in Maine for a short time. He and his mother made their home at Ottawa, Kansas, for about two years on a quarter section that he took up. He finally sold it and returned to Boston, living in that city until 1872, when he removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and represented the Howe Sewing Machine Company in that city as general agent, conducting a store and employing the sales agents. He moved his family from Haverhill in 1876 to Newton Junction, New Hampshire, and still carried on the Haverhill business. From time to time he bought land in Newton until he owned seventy-five acres. There he conducted a general store, and when Mr. Cleveland was elected president, was appointed postmaster of Newton Junction for four years. He is a prominent Democrat, and served the town four terms in the office of selectman. He is a member of no church organization. He is one of the most respected and best known citizens of the town. He is a member of the Grange and of Twilight Lodge of Odd Fellows at Newton, New Hampshire, and has served in the highest offices of that lodge. He married, in 1868, Alice Miranda Haynes, a native of Rouse's Point, New York. Children: 1. Clarence, born May 1, 1870; mentioned below. 2. Etta M., born May 21, 1872, married Selwyn B. Robinson; children: i. Eugene T.; ii. Gertrude M.; iii. Esther L. Robinson. 3. Florence A., born July 14, 1874; married Frank K. McLeod; children: i. Winfred B.; ii. Wilbur F.; iii. Elsie A. McLeod. 4. George E., born August 4, 1876; married Florence L. Noyes; children: i. Elizabeth H.; ii. Raymond N. 5. Ida A., born August 24, 1878, unmarried. 6. Randolph, born June 21, 1880; married Lizzie A. Worthen; no children. 7. Arthur M., born April 29, 1882; married Lizzie P. Drew, now deceased. 8. Irving, born



Clarence H. Seavey

May 9, 1885; married Anastasia Croke, Brooklyn, New York. 9. Ernest N., born 1890.

1) Clarence Haynes Seavey, son of Seavey (7), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 1, 1870. He was educated in public schools of Haverhill, Massachusetts, high school at Newton, New Hampshire, and Sanborn Academy, at Kingston, Hampshire. While living at home at the age of fifteen he established a route from Newton Junction, New Hampshire, to Haverhill, Massachusetts, by way of South Kingston and Plaistow, a route of about nine miles, driving over the same way every other day and filling in his extra time hauling the products of his father's farming team work.

At the age of nineteen he left home, giving up freighting business, and settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, entering the employ of E. Perkins, the grocer, as clerk, and remaining in his employ until January, 1893, when he bought out a half interest in the meat and grocery business of Albion Walker, continuing with Mr. Walker only a few months, when he purchased the entire business. He carried the business in his own name until 1897, when he admitted Fred L. White into the business as an equal partner. Being known as Seavey & White, they continued until January 26, 1898, when Mr. Seavey sold his entire interest to Augustus R.

After retiring from the grocery and meat business, in January, 1898, he immediately and permanently entered into the bicycle business, he having sold bicycles in connection with his grocery business in the season of 1897. At this time he admitted his son, George E., into the business, and continued under the name of Seavey Brothers, which first occupied the basement at 61 Emerson street, moving across the street to No. 50, in 1901, and adding the store next door, in November, 1904. Seavey Brothers added to the bicycle business motor cars and automobiles, talking machines, gramophones, pianos, cameras and a line of general goods, the business having prospered very fully. In May, 1907, he started the jewelry business known as the Victor Company, at 11 Emerson street, employing Fred L. White, his old partner, as manager, which has started off with bright prospects.

Mr. and Mrs. Seavey are members of the North Christian Church of Haverhill, he

having joined that church in April, 1890. March 24, 1896, Mr. Seavey was admitted to membership in Raymond de Puy Commandery, No. 187, Ancient and Illustrious Order of Knights of Malta, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and in the summer of 1898 he organized North Star Commandery, No. 250, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, of which he became a charter member. Being the organizer he was extended the honors of past commander in North Star Commandery, and was admitted to membership in the grand commandery of Massachusetts, and has served on important committees in that august body. He is independent in politics, a member of the Board of Trade, and one of the most active and energetic of the younger merchants of the city of Haverhill.

He married, June 15, 1892, Lillie May Belle (Woodman); born at Auburn, Maine, January 26, 1872. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Marion Louise, born May 16, 1893. 2. Arvilla, born August 6, 1894. 3. Pearl Evelyn, born October 21, 1897. 4. Merton Woodman, born February 14, 1902. 5. Charlotte Rachael, born May 22, 1906. 6. Sarah Alice, born August 25, 1907.

John Kittredge, immigrant ancestor, received a five acre grant of land in Billerica, September 25, 1660. John Parker is called "his master." His house lot was ten acres of land a mile southeast of the village, near the schoolhouse, and the other lot beyond Pattenville, near the Shawshin river. He married, November 2, 1664, Mary Littlefield, born December 14, 1646, probably daughter of Francis Littlefield, of Woburn. He died October 18, 1676, and his widow married, second, John French. Children: 1. John, born January 24, 1665-66, mentioned below. 2. James, born March 21, 1667-68, married, first, Sarah Fowle; second, April 19, 1708, Mary Abbott. 3. Daniel, born July 22, 1670, married Elizabeth ———; died March 8, 1741-42. 4. Jonathan, born July 16, 1674, died March 23, 1696. 5. Benoni, born May 2, 1677.

(II) John Kittredge, son of John Kittredge (I), was born January 24, 1665-66, died April 27, 1714. He was called Doctor. He married, August 3, 1685, Hannah French, died October 9, 1745, daughter of John French. Children: 1. John, born September 14, 1685, mentioned below. 2. James, born August 22, 1687, married Sarah ———; died January 23,

1754. 3. Hannah, born May 4, 1689, died March 21, 1689-90. 4. Jacob, born February 15, 1690-91, died August 18, 1692. 5. Hannah, born May, 1693, married Edmond Frost. 6. Joseph, born March 31, 1695, married, February 19, 1724, Elizabeth Wright; died April 12, 1774. 7. Jonathan, born January 10, 1696-97, killed by the Indians in Lovewell's expedition in 1725. 8. William, born February 11, 1698-99, married Molly Wright; died April 26, 1789. 9. Abigail, born November 15, 1700, married Kendall Patten. 10. Jane, born March 27, 1703, married her cousin Thomas. 11. Marah, born February 1, 1704-05, died February 3, 1704-05. 12. Francis, born October 27, 1706, married, first, Lydia ———; second, Susanna Snow.

(III) Dr. John Kittredge, son of John Kittredge (2), born September 14, 1685, died September 29, 1756. He was a doctor of great repute. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Dr. John, born August 14, 1709, mentioned below. 2. Deacon Isaac, born February 8, 1710-11, married Rebecca ———; died August, 1749. 3. Mary, born February 23, 1712-13, married John French. 4. Jacob, born October 24, 1714, died January 17, 1716-17. 5. Jacob, born January 14, 1716-17, married Hannah ———; died July 28, 1813. 6. Joseph, born April 9, 1719, married Mary ———; died August 3, 1784.

(IV) Dr. John Kittredge, son of Dr. John Kittredge (3), born August 14, 1709, died September 29, 1756. He resided in Tewksbury. He removed to Andover in 1741 and owned all the land comprising the present village of North Andover. He was a distinguished physician. He married Mary ——— and Sarah Merriam. Children: 1. John, born April 7, 1737. 2. Simeon, born March 14, 1739. 3. Benjamin, born March 7, 1740, a physician of Tewksbury and Andover; died July 10, 1776; had eight sons, all doctors: i. Benjamin, of Exeter; ii. Henry, of Tewksbury; iii. John, of Framingham; iv. Jacob, of Billerica and Ohio; v. Rufus, of Portsmouth; vi. George, of Epping, New Hampshire; vii. Theodore, of Kittery, Maine; viii. Charles, of Watertown. 4. Sarah, born August 26, 1744, married ——— Daniels; died March 20, 1770. 5. Dr. Jacob, settled in Dover, New Hampshire. 6. Dr. Thomas, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, assisted her father in his practice, especially in surgical cases requiring an assistant, and after her marriage and removal to Londonderry, New Hampshire, she was frequently called upon

for medical advice and surgical aid; once in going to see a patient she fell and broke her leg, but alone and unaided she set the bone and did it so well that she suffered no serious inconvenience.

(V) Dr. Thomas Kittredge, son of Dr. John Kittredge (4), was born in 1746 in Andover, Massachusetts, whither his father removed about 1741. His grandfather had practiced also in the vicinity and doubtless his father located in Andover to take charge of that section of his practice. Ever since 1741 there has been one or more of this Kittredge family practicing medicine in Andover. Dr. Thomas lived in the house his father had occupied on the present site of the machine shop in North Andover. This house was abandoned many years ago, falling into decay and lately was torn down. Dr. Thomas did valuable service in the revolution. He was surgeon of the First Massachusetts Regiment, was at the battle of Bunker Hill, was at the side of General Warren when he was killed. General Warren, himself a physician, said that Kittredge was the greatest natural surgeon that he knew. Dr. Kittredge was the leading physician and surgeon of this section for many years. He was a man of strong character, active and influential in public affairs. In politics he was a Republican, as the anti-Federalists were called. He was prominent in the early history of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

In 1784 Dr. Thomas Kittredge built the present mansion house of the Kittredge family in North Andover. At that time it was the finest residence in the north parish and rivalled in that section only by the mansion house of Judge Phillips in the south parish of Andover. The house stands to-day almost unchanged from its original lines. The ceilings are high, the rooms spacious and the hall large and stately with a broad stairway and heavy front door ornamented still with a massive brass knocker. A long avenue leads to the front of the house from the street through attractive grounds. The mansion is a reminder of the days before the revolution when New England, as well as other sections of the country, took pride in her aristocratic old families. Though built just at the close of the revolution, it was an expression of the architecture of an earlier generation. Dr. Kittredge had negro slaves and lived on a magnificent scale, in comparison with many of the farmers of the neighborhood. The weddings and births in the servants' quarters were counted of no

ll interest in the master's house, we are . The story of this family and the old sion would fill a volume by itself, were necessary material at hand. When the t house was raised, the old house farther h was still standing. Dr. Joseph Kittredge, was a child of nine months on the festal when the neighbors came to help put up the ne and to put down the good things to eat drink from the doctor's kitchen, was held o see the raising in the arms of an old o house servant, Caesar, that he might in after years that he was "at the raising."

no little pride did the doctor take in that it. He died October, 1818.

e married Susanna Osgood, sister of Hon. uel Osgood, who was the first postmaster ral under General Washington. Chil-

: 1. Dr. John, born at Andover, prac- l at Gloucester, Massachusetts. 2. Dr. ph, born 1784, mentioned below. 3. Mar- Osgood, married Dr. Lemuel LeBaron. 4. erine, married Judge David Cummins. 5. ia, also married Judge David Cummins. usan, died young. 7. Sally, died young. (VI) Dr. Joseph Kittredge, son of Dr. mas Kittredge (5), born in North And- , 1784, died there September 6, 1847. He

educated in the public schools and at outh College, where he was graduated 306. He studied his profession under his er's instruction, became associated with and at his death succeeded to his large tice. He became one of the most success- and distinguished practitioners in the , riding far and near to see patients. His ial manner, cheerful voice and kindliness the hearts of all people. He married nah Hodges, born at Salem in 1795, ghter of Captain George Hodges, a sea- ing man. She was a woman of remarkable ight and beauty of character. She died North Andover, July 4, 1877. Children, at North Andover: 1. George. 2. Dr. ph, mentioned below. 3. Mary. 4. Dr. i, located in Taunton, Massachusetts. 5. in O., married Dr. G. C. S. Choate, a her of the ambassador. 6. Sarah. 7. nah A.

(VII) Dr. Joseph Kittredge, son of Dr. ph Kittredge (6), was born at North over. He succeeded to his father's prac- in Andover and stood among the fore- t in his profession. He died in 1878. was educated at Dartmouth College. married Henrietta F. Watson, of bury, Massachusetts, who died 1907.

Children: 1. Anna K., married John Elliot. 2. Dr. Thomas, of Salem. 3. George, chief engineer of the New York Central Railroad. 4. Dr. Joseph, of Brookline, Massachusetts. 5. John, of Chicago, Illinois.

All standard authorities agree RIGGS as to the origin and meaning of our English patronymic Riggs, and its equivalents, Rigg and Riggess, and say that when applied in allusion to some particular locality it had relation to some family whose place of abode was on elevated land, or, more exact, to a family of "hill dwellers," occupants of land on a range of hills, denoting a hardy, sturdy race of people. Otherwise, Rigg, in the Celtic, when not locally applied, had reference to a king, whence Regan, "son of a king, or young Rigg." Riggs in the Danish is from "rig," meaning wealthy, affluent, etc., sometimes in possessions and money, and again in social and learned attainments.

The Riggs family of the line under consideration here is of the distinctively English family of that name, but where seated is one of the perplexing questions which investigators of Riggs ancestry have not yet been able to discover. There were Riggsses in Suffolk, Devonshire, Lincolnshire, London, and other municipalities in England for many generations previous to the immigration of any of the name to New England, and while there is reason for the belief that Thomas Riggs, who first appears on Cape Ann about the middle of the seventeenth century, was of a London family, there is no satisfactory proof to warrant such an assertion. The parents of his wife came from London in 1635.

So far as is known the first of the Riggs surname who came to New England was Edward Riggs, Roxbury, 1633, made freeman 1634, and afterward distinguished himself for bravery in the war with the Pequots; but there is nothing which connects Thomas Riggs of Gloucester, with the family of Edward, although they may have been related. Some chroniclers are disposed to connect them, but in the absence of definite knowledge this cannot be done with safety. Sergeant Edward Riggs was born in England about 1585, and Thomas, of Gloucester, was born about 1632. Jo: Ridge, age 16, and Tho: Ridge, age 23, are mentioned in the ship's list of the "Primrose," in 1635, bound for the English plantations in Virginia.

(I) Thomas Riggs, of Gloucester, who

must be regarded as the immigrant ancestor of a branch of the Riggs family distinct from those who preceded him in New England, undoubtedly was of a family of position in England. His superior attainments are sufficient proof of this fact, and the tradition that he was educated for the profession of scrivener is substantiated by his capable performance of the offices to which he was chosen in the early history of Gloucester; for he was perhaps the most capable man among the settlers there for many years. He was town clerk 1665 to 1716, selectman twenty-nine terms between 1669 and 1705; representative to the general court, 1760; schoolmaster many years; and otherwise was identified with the early growth and development of the town in various respects more actively perhaps than any other one of the townsmen. He received several grants of land, aided in the erection and maintenance of both saw and grist mills, inaugurated a system of schools, promoted the welfare and permanency of the church and other of the town's institutions, and by his influence and example contributed largely to the prosperity of Gloucester in the early years of its history; and the town appears to have appreciated the value of his services and rewarded them accordingly. In defense of the rights and liberties of the people he stood firmly with Jeffrey Parsons, Thomas Millett (his father in law), William Sargent, senior, James Stevens, Timothy Somes, William Haskell and others, and Governor Andros and his oppressive measures of taxation received little favor at their hands, although they were all subjected to penalties on account of their action. Thomas Riggs died February 26, 1722, aged ninety years. He married, June 7, 1658, Mary Millett, born August 21, 1639, died January 23, 1695, daughter of Thomas Millett and his wife Mary, who came from London, England, in 1635, in the "Elizabeth," and settled in Dorchester, removing thence to Gloucester. He married, second, October 30, 1695, Elizabeth Frese, who died June 17, 1722. Thomas Riggs and Mary Millett had children: 1. Mary, born Gloucester, March 6, 1659, died January 29, 1698; married, November 21, 1677, Benjamin Haskell. 2. Thomas, born Gloucester, January 23, 1660, died February 1, 1660. 3. Sarah, born Gloucester, February 16, 1661; married, May 9, 1681, John Tucker. 4. Anna, born Gloucester, April 27, 1664, died December 17, 1701; married Nathaniel Wharf. 5. Thomas, born Gloucester, December 7, 1666; (see post). 6. John, born Gloucester, De-

cember 25, 1669, died January 18, 1748; married first, Ruth Wheeler; second, Dorothy ——. 7. Elizabeth, born Gloucester, April 22, 1672; married, April 28, 1692, Ezekiel Collins. 8. Abigail, born Gloucester, December 29, 1678. 9. Andrew, born Gloucester, January 8, 1682; married, January 24, 1703-04, Mary Robinson.

(II) Thomas Riggs, eldest surviving son of Thomas and Mary (Millett) Riggs, settled on the west side of Annisquam river, and lived there during his lifetime. He does not appear to have taken a prominent part in town matters, but was owner of several parcels of land, receiving some of them by grant in the division of town lands and others by purchase. His will, proved October 18, 1756, made provision that his wife Ruth should have "the room in the dwelling house which she pleased to live in, and that his sons Aaron and Joshua should furnish every year, while she remained his widow, ten bushels of good Indian corn, two bushels of good malt, one hundred pounds of pork, one hundred pounds of beef, and firewood at the door; also to keep for her use a good cow and six sheep." Thomas Riggs married first, November 22, 1687, (by Mr. Thomas Wells, minister of Amesbury), Anne Wheeler, of Salisbury, who died September 28, 1723. She was the mother of all of his children. He married second, February 10, 1724, (by Rev. Thomas Blowers), Mrs. Elizabeth Wood, of Beverly, who died May 19, 1727; and married third, 1727, Ruth Dodge, who is mentioned in his will. Children of Thomas Riggs and first wife, Anne Wheeler: 1. Mary, born September 15, 1688; married, November 5, 1734, William Honeybuss. 2. Thomas, born January 16, 1690; married, December 17, 1713, Sarah Lane; second, Sarah Hunt. 3. Abigail, born February 26, 1691; married, November 28, 1714, Joshua Elwell. 4. Ann, born December 30, 1693; married ——— Richardson. 5. Hannah, born January 7, 1696; married, November 13, 1721, Nehemiah Adams. 6. Moses, born March 31, 1698; married, March 19, 1727, Mercy Gowen. 7. Aaron, born January 18, 1700; see forward. 8. Anna, born January 19, 1703, died April 15, 1723. 9. Sarah, born August 6, 1705; married, April 29, 1728, James Marsh. 10. Joshua, born February 26, 1707, died about 1790; married Experience Stanwood. 11. Lydia, born July 4, 1710; married first, November 7, 1726 (?), Thomas Canneby, second, Solomon Davis.

(III) Aaron Riggs, third son and seventh

Thomas and Anne (Wheeler) Riggs, Gloucester, January 18, 1700, is supposed to have died about 1790. He was wright by occupation, but otherwise known of his life in the town. Mention of his first marriage was published July 18, 1724, to Thomazine Wentworth of Dover, New Hampshire, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Allen) Wentworth, born January 4, 1701, died August 43, six days after the birth of 11th child. In October, 1744, (probably he married, second, his cousin Anne died August 1, 1773, daughter of Riggs. She bore him four children. First, third, July 10, 1774, Abigail m., who survived him. Aaron Riggs children: 1. Anna, born August 4, 1725. 2. John, born December 5, 1726, died August 1744; married. 3. Lydia, born December 1728; married. 4. Thomazine, born 21, 1730; married (probably), Stephen 5. Mary, born May 30, 1731. 6. John, born November 21, 1733; married, June 5, Nathaniel Bray Jr. 7. Hannah, born July 6, 1735, died September 5, 1738. 8. Martha, born February 25, 1737; married. 9. Wentworth, born August 22, 1738; married. 10. March 26, 1761, Elizabeth Giddings. 11. Sarah, born March 7, 1739. 12. Elizabeth, born December 8, 1742; married September 5, 1765, David Knight. 13. Aaron, born August 15, 1743, died September 1, 1745. 14. Sarah, born December 16, 1745, married. 15. Dorothy, born February 3, died June 4, 1749. 16. Aaron, born 18, 1749; see forward. 17. Judith, born 9, 1753, died young. 18. Mercy, born 1 March 26, 1775.

Aaron Riggs, son of Aaron and Anne, born in Gloucester, March 18, 1749, died September 15, 1828. He was known as Aaron 3d, and by occupation housewright, yeoman and mariner, in the mentioned pursuit following the example of his father, and in the latter being aided by his own descendants for many years with successful results. The intention of marriage with Martha Adams, his first wife, was recorded and published May 20, and their marriage was celebrated June following. She was born December 21, and died October 1, 1820, having borne eight children. Mr. Riggs married, September 22, 1823, Polly Oakes, Rockport, Massachusetts, July 9, 1865, daughter of Jeremiah Robinson and Molly

Collins, his wife, and widow of John Oakes, who was lost in a gale on Cashes Ledge in 1808. She was born January 12, 1771. Children of Aaron and Martha (Adams) Riggs: 1. Wentworth, born September 23, 1778, died July 24, 1832; married Mary Emmons Millett. 2. John, born February 9, 1781, died December 1, 1852; married, January 4, 1804, Alice Millett. 3. Andrew, born April 6, 1783; see forward. 4. Joshua, born March 22, 1785, died August 2, 1866; married, September 13, 1807, Thomazine Grover. 5. Thomas, born April 8, 1793, died April 2, 1849; married, May 2, 1823, Sally Hodgkins. 6. Annie, born December 15, 1789, died unmarried, February 13, 1885. 7. Martha, born July 5, 1787, died April 6, 1849; married. November 18, 1804, Francis Gray. 8. Judith, born May 18, 1795, died January 15, 1863; married, June 26, 1813, William Figgies.

(V) Andrew Riggs, third son and child of Aaron and Martha (Adams) Riggs, born in Gloucester, April 6, 1783, died there December 27, 1814, of wounds received in action with the enemy while in service on Lake Ontario as seaman on board the American privateer "Orlando," of Gloucester. He entered the service early in the war of 1812-15, first on board the private armed schooner "Madison," of Gloucester, William Parsons, commander; later on the "Sword Fish," of Gloucester, Joseph Foster Jr., commander; and afterward served on the "Orlando." The following extract from the log book of the boat last mentioned will be found interesting in this connection:

"Remarks on board the private armed schooner 'Orlando,' Gloucester, Robert Evans, commander:

"Monday, October 19th, 1812.

"This 24 hours commences with fresh breezes and hazy weather. At 11 p. m. discovered two sail to windward. At 6 a. m. bore away and gave chase, which proved to be two English armed ships. At 9 a. m. engaged them, which lasted until 11 a. m.; then being much disenabled was obliged to haul to, to repair damages. Wounded, James Rowe, Andrew Riggs, Leonard Turner and Reuben Fletcher." For his service Andrew Riggs was granted a pension, which after his death survived to his widow.

He married, November 28, 1805, Nancy Marchant, born March 9, 1784, died December 26, 1835, daughter of Daniel Marchant and Experience Marsh. Children: 1. Gorham, born May 7, 1808, died May 17, 1849; mar-

ried, January 21, 1836, Dorcas Robinson. 2. Fitz Edward, born May 3, 1811; see forward. 3. Nathaniel, born 1813, died March 28, 1865; married first, December 31, 1835, Judith M. Sylvester; second, December 25, 1839, Mary Jane Marchant; third, 1842, Abigail F. Allen, widow of Thomas Marchant.

(VI) Fitz Edward Riggs, second son and child of Andrew and Nancy (Marchant) Riggs, born in Gloucester, May 3, 1811, died in that city, March 8, 1886, having for many years been prominently identified with Gloucester interests. For many years he was engaged in the fisheries in company with his brothers Gorham and Nathaniel, but retired from active pursuits some time previous to his death. For several years he was a director of the Gloucester Mutual Insurance Company, but otherwise he inclined to avoid official duties that he might devote his attention to private affairs. He was always an industrious man while engaged in active business, and looked carefully after all of the details upon which the best results depend. By frugal personal habits and close attention to his invested interests he succeeded in accumulating a comfortable fortune, and when his life span was ended there was none to say aught but good of him. The old house at Riverdale in which he was born was built about 1745, and was owned by Captain Joshua Riggs and his father Joshua Riggs and his grandfather Joshua Riggs. January 4, 1836, Fitz Edward Riggs married Elizabeth Lane Robinson, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Thomas Jones. She was born August 21, 1818, and died February 3, 1885, a little more than one year before the death of her husband. She was a daughter of Samuel Robinson and Dorcas Witham, and a descendant of one of the oldest families of Cape Ann. She was a woman of most excellent character, a faithful wife and mother, and a devoted member of the Baptist church of Gloucester. Children of Fitz Edward and Elizabeth Lane (Robinson) Riggs: 1. Elizabeth A., born March 15, 1837, died August 21, 1845. 2. Fitz Edward Jr., born January 7, 1839, died August 31, 1845. 3. Caroline, born June 21, 1841, died August 20, 1842. 4. Caroline, born July 31, 1843, died September 5, 1845. 5. Delia, born November 12, 1844, died August 28, 1845. 6. Elizabeth Ann, born August 23, 1846, died June 21, 1875; married, September 20, 1870, Dr. Edward S. Eveleth, his second wife. 6. Fitz Edward, born December 21, 1848, died January 12, 1849. 7.

Fitz Edward, born July 12, 1850; see forward. 8. Amanda, born March 23, 1852, died January 9, 1862.

(VII) Fitz Edward Riggs, only surviving child of Fitz Edward and Elizabeth Lane (Robinson) Riggs, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 12, 1850, and for many years has been variously identified with business interests and institutions of that city. He was educated in the Collins grammar school, Gloucester, where he graduated, the Gloucester high school, Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York, and Phillips Andover Academy, class of '69. His first business undertaking was as junior partner of the firm of Woodbury & Riggs, shoe manufacturers at Beverly, Massachusetts, with which he was connected until 1873. Afterward he was bookkeeper for the Cape Ann Anchor Works, of which also he at one time was a director; later was bookkeeper, and at one time director, in the Cape Ann National Bank, and still later in the same capacity in the City National Bank. For two years he was a member of the auditing committee of the Gloucester Net and Twine Company. During more recent years, however, he has discontinued his connection with various of these enterprises to give personal attention to his real estate and other interests. The winters of 1875-76 and 1881-82 he spent in California. Mr. Riggs married, June 19, 1873, Amanda Fears, born in Gloucester, October 15, 1842, died childless, April 5, 1891, daughter of William and Thomazine (Adams) Fears. She came of an old Gloucester family, and was a woman of superior social and mental attainments. Mr. Riggs married second, December 28, 1897, Mrs. Annie Hyde MacRobert, widow of Warren Pitt MacRobert, and daughter of Hiram Hyde and Esther Ann Hough. Mr. and Mrs. Howe were natives of New York state, he removing to Nova Scotia early in manhood. She was born in Truro, Nova Scotia, September 24, 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Riggs have no children. By her marriage with Warren Pitt MacRobert Mrs. Riggs had two children: Edna Allan MacRobert, born in Truro, Nova Scotia, July 21, 1881, married, November 2, 1907, at the Riggs home, Willard Vaughn Morse, and resides in Aguascaliente, Mexico, where he is connected with the American Smelting and Refining Company, of which his father, Willard S. Morse, of New York, is a director. Frederick Hough MacRobert, born in Truro, May 21, 1884.

Thomas Austin, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1665. He and his brother Abiel Austin settled in Andover, Massachusetts. Samuel died there in 1753, aged eighty-years; his widow Lucy died in 1759, eighty-eight years. Thomas resided first in Haverhill, Massachusetts. They have been related to the Austin family in Dover, New Hampshire. The family were similar.

Children of Thomas Austin, born at Andover:

1. Thomas Jr., born in 1691, settled in Haverhill later known as Methuen. He was one of nine settlers in that section; they petitioned in 1712 for an abatement of taxes on account of the great difficulty they lived from the town and the difficulty in traveling to attend meeting; was hogreeve of Haverhill in 1725-26. 2. Daniel. 3. Daniel. 4. Abiel, mentioned below.

5. Zebediah, settled in Salem, New Hampshire, elected field driver there at first meeting, 1725-26.

Abiel Austin, son of Thomas Austin, was born about 1705. In 1790 it is said he was "living aged eighty," but he must have been about five years older. He married, April 1729, Sarah Gutterson. He and his brother Zebediah Austin both served in Capowewell's fight, May, 1725, at what is now Fryeburg, Maine. He was one of the settlers and town officers of Salem, New Hampshire, living in the section that was set off from Methuen, formerly Haverhill. Children born and recorded at Salem: 1. Han-
fay 1, 1728. 2. Abigail, February 16, 1730. 3. Nathan, March 23, 1733. 4. Sarah, February 22, 1735-36. 5. Sarah, October 1, 1737. 6. Dolly, May 29, 1740. 7. John Jr., September 8, 1743, married Joanna; was in the battle of Bunker Hill. 8. Lydia, August 27, 1746. 9. Lydia, August 4, 1749. 10. John, mentioned below.

John Austin, son of Abiel Austin, was born in Salem, New Hampshire, October 25, 1751. He was a farmer in his native town. He married ———. Children, born in Salem: 1. John, July 25, 1778, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, January 20, 1781. 3. Rebecca, February 18, 1783. 4. Rebecca, February 25, 1785. 5. Lydia, October 10, 1787. 6. Abiah, August 26, 1790. 7. Abiel, September 15, 1792. 8. Rachel, February 23, 1799. 9. Jane Little, March 6, 1797. 10. Abigail, September 13, 1800.

(IV) John Austin Jr., son of John Austin (3), was born in Salem, July 25, 1778; married Mary Coburn, of the Dracut family of Coburn. He was a taxpayer in Salem as early as 1800. Children born in Salem: 1. Wealthy Pattee, June 30, 1800. 2. John Worthy, September 27, 1802, mentioned below. 3. Sudrick Randall, December 14, 1804, married, May 8, 1831, Abigail Jack.

(V) John Worthy Austin, son of John Austin (4), was born in Salem, September 27, 1802, died November 6, 1869, aged sixty-six, in Salem. He was a carriage maker by trade, doing business in his native town. He married, April 25, 1825, Susan Farley, born November 8, 1805. Children: 1. Charles, born December 17, 1826, mentioned below. 2. George Nesmith, born April 25, 1829, married, December 31, 1848, Sarah Ann Smith, born February 20, 1828; children: i. George Allen, born October 6, 1849, died August 19, 1851; ii. Georgie Anna, born May 22, 1853, married, June 11, 1873, Andrew Warwick Richardson; children: Blanche A. Richardson, born October 17, 1875; Arthur T. Richardson, born June 28, 1877; Helen B. Richardson, born August 2, 1878; iii. Edward Woodbury, born July 28, 1856, married, July 17, 1876, L. Ardell Barnes, born June 14, 1854; iv. Lillian, born October 24, 1859, married, January 3, 1878, Frank G. Churchill, born June, 1852. 3. Mary Jane, born 1832, married James McKene; she died March 15, 1855. 4. Eliza Ann, born 1836, married Hosea French; children: i. Ella French; ii. Etta French; iii. William L. French, married Nora T. Sullivan, born 1859, and had Mabel Austin French, born March 5, 1892. 5. John, born May 21, 1842, married, September 4, 1862, Josephine A. Duston, born February 5, 1840; children: i. Annie M., born July 20, 1863; ii. John, born August 10, 1865; iii. Eben Howard, born April 23, 1873, died December 27, 1875; iv. George Millard, born October 7, 1879. 6. Elmer Morton, born November 16, 1848.

(VI) Charles Austin, son of John Worthy Austin (5), was born December 17, 1826, in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He attended the district schools in the town of Salem, New Hampshire, where his father was engaged in the business of manufacturing carriages. He learned the trade of carriage painting and when very young began to work at this trade. He began his business career as the proprietor of a grocery store in North Salem. After four years of experience in that village he removed to Wheeler's Mills, where he was a manufac-

turer of flannels. He then began to manufacture goods in the North Salem Mills on government contracts during the civil war. In 1870 he removed to Methuen, Massachusetts, and established a large business in manufacturing shoes. He had a storeroom and salesroom on Pearl street, Boston, and at the time of the great conflagration in 1872 he lost about one hundred thousand dollars. The factory was in the old Knitting Fabric Company. Mr. Austin continued in business as member of the Clark-Kent Company. For seven or eight years he was associated with his brother in the lumber business. In politics Mr. Austin is a Republican, and served the town as representative for two years to the legislature in 1860 from Salem. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Home Club.

He married, April 16, 1847, Mary Taylor, born July 27, 1828, died October, 1885, daughter of John Taylor. Children: 1. Ellen Augusta, born October 6, 1849, died August 8, 1852. 2. Charles Edwin, born January 8, 1854, married, October 7, 1874, Mary Caroline Woodbury, born February 1, 1854. 3. Mahlon Edgar, born February 24, 1860, hardware dealer, Lawrence. 4. Daughter, born November 1, 1862, died November 4 following. Mr. Austin married, second, Ida Cornelia Gage, born at Pelham, New Hampshire, November 22, 1849, daughter of Joseph Butterfield and Hannah Shepard (Read) Gage. (See sketch of Gage family herewith).

The Gage family is descended from the Norman race. In 1066 de Gage, de Guaga or de Gage, as his name is variously spelled, accompanied William Duke of Normandy in his conquest of England and was rewarded, according to the records of the Domesday Book, by large grants of land in the forest of Dean in the county of Gloucester. He resided near the forest of Dean and built a mansion in Cirencester, built a seat at Clerenwell (or Clarewell), and his descendants lived in that vicinity for centuries, including many persons of wealth and some of title. The pedigree of the English and American family is traced as far back as John Gage who was living in 1408.

(II) John Gage, son of John Gage (1), married Eleanor St. Clere.

(III) John Gage, son of John Gage (2), was knighted in 1454 and died September 30, 1486.

(IV) William Gage Esq., heir and son of

John Gage (3), was born 1456; married Agnes Bolney.

(V) Sir John Gage, son of William Gage (4), was born in 1480; married Philippa Guildeford, and was knighted May 22, 1541. He died April 28, 1557.

(VI) Sir Edward Gage, eldest son of Sir John Gage (5), was knighted by Queen Mary; was a man of great wealth; father of fifteen children.

(VII) Thomas Gage, son of Sir Edward Gage (6).

(VIII) John Gage, son of Thomas Gage (7), inherited the estate of his grandfather through his uncle, John Gage (7); was made a baronet March 26, 1622; married Penelope, widow of Sir George Trenchard, and died October 3, 1633, leaving nine children.

(IX) John Gage, second son of John Gage (8), was the American immigrant, ancestor of all the provincial families of this name. It is generally believed that he emigrated from Stoneham, county Suffolk, though one authority claims that he was from Groton in the same county. John Gage came to America in one of Winthrop's companies. According to his deposition made in 1659 he was born about 1609, but according to another made three years later he was born in 1604. He settled first in Boston, and was a member of the church there as early as 1630, among the first; was admitted a freeman of the colony March 4, 1633-34. He was also one of the first settlers to plant at Agawam (Ipswich), April 1, 1633, and he was dismissed from the Boston church to that of Ipswich, September 10, 1643. He was a town officer and on the committee on allotments of land at Ipswich. With his wife he deeded land at Ipswich, February 21, 1653. In 1664 he removed to that part of Rowley that became Bradford and died there in 1673. He was a prominent citizen and town officer in both Ipswich and Rowley.

He married first Anna or Amee ———, who died in June, 1658, at Ipswich. He married, second, November, 1658, Sarah Keyes, widow of Robert Keyes. He died March 24, 1672-73. His will was proved the day after his death. He bequeathed to his wife Sarah, to five sons and one grandson. The widow Sarah died July 7, 1681, and her estate was divided among her three daughters, wives of William Smith, John French and Samuel Buswell, by order of the court. John Gage deeded a lot of land to his grandson John, son of his son Benjamin Gage, December 12, 1672.

promised his son Benjamin on his marriage to Prudence Leaver, daughter of Leaver, of Rowley, a certain gift of Children: 1. Benjamin, married, October 12, 1671, Prudence Leaver. 2. Daniel, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, married, November 12, 1667, Hester Chandler. 4. Samuel, married, June 16, 1674, Sarah Stickney. 5. Thomas, born 1656, married Sarah ———; June 11, 1695, Elizabeth Mighill. 6. ———, married May 15, 1669, Lydia Ladd. 7. Daniel.

Daniel Gage, son of John Gage (9), born about 1650, died at Bradford, November 8, 1705. He was a farmer in Bradford, Massachusetts. He married Sarah Kimball May 3, 1675. Children born at Bradford: 1. Daniel, March 12, 1676, mentioned below. 2. John, January 1, 1677. 3. Sarah, April 29, 1678. 4. Samuel, May 9, 1680. 5. Mary, May 1, 1681-82. 6. Mehitable, September 1, 1683. 7. Lydia, January 30, 1685. 8. Hannah, February 17, 1690-91.

(I) Daniel Gage, son of Daniel Gage was born in Bradford, March 12, 1676, died March 9, 1698, Martha Burbank, of Rowley family. They lived in the west part of Bradford on the banks of Merrimac river on what was then the road to Methuen. He owned a ferry, was known as Gage's or the Upper Ferry. The place where he lived stood lately; at present, the oldest house in the town, was the Gage house. He died March 9, 1741; his wife September 8, 1741. Children: 1. Mehitable, born December 29, 1698. 2. Abigail, 1701, mentioned below. 3. Martha, April 7, 1703. 4. Lydia, May 24, 1705. 5. Mary, May 1, 1706, remained on the road at Bradford. 6. Daniel, April 22, 1707. 7. Sarah, February 19, 1709. 8. Naomi, December 2, 1711. 9. Naomi, February 25, 1714. 10. Esther, May 15, 1716. 11. Thomas, July 28, 1718, settled also in Pelham. 12. Abigail, December 22, 1720, died 1725. 13. Mary, August 31, 1722, married, 1744, Gideon Hardy. 14. Abigail, 1724-25.

(II) Josiah Gage, son of Daniel Gage was born in Bradford, 1701, settled in New Hampshire. Child, Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin Gage, son of Josiah (12), was born August 10, 1740, died 1780. He married Sarah Richardson. Child, Joseph Butterfield, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Butterfield Gage, son of

Benjamin Gage (13), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, January 28, 1803, died May 1, 1873, in Pelham. He married Hannah Shepard Read, born April 20, 1806. Among their nine children was Ida Cornelia Gage, born November 22, 1849, second wife of Charles Austin, of Methuen, Massachusetts. (See sketch of Austin family).

NEWCOMB The name Newcomb is said to be of Saxon origin, "Combe" signifying a low

situation, a vale, a place between two hills. Newcome is defined by Hallowell as "strangers newly arrived;" but the family of this name, who trace back to Hugh Newcome, of Saltfleetby, county Lincoln, in the reign of Richard Coeur de Lion (1189-1199), are not parvenues in this or any other sense. The name is doubtless the same as Newcombe, though the locality from which that is derived is unknown." In early records in this country the name is found written Newcom, Newcome, Newcomb, Newcombe, Newcum, Newkum, Newkom, Newckum, Nucom, Nucome, Nucomb, Nucombe, Nucum, etc., in some instances in two or more ways in the same document. Now it is usually spelled Newcomb. The records of baptism, marriages, etc., at Saltfleetby, where the family has been seated seven hundred years, began in 1558, and are written in Latin. In these records the name is written Newcomen.

(I) Captain Andrew Newcomb appears to have been the progenitor of the largest branch of the Newcomb family in America. Tradition says that he emigrated from the west of England, perhaps Devonshire, or Wales. First mention of him is made in 1663, in Boston, Massachusetts, when he married his second wife, Grace Rix, widow of William Rix, or Ricks. He was at that time a mariner or sea captain, and it is quite probable that this had always been his occupation. In 1679 he was "Master of ye Sloope Edmund and Martha," then in New York, and bound for "Boston in New England," probably from Virginia, a part of his lading being tobacco. Suffolk deeds contain copy of an agreement dated February 14, 1672, in which Andrew Newcomb and his wife Grace are to enjoy during life the old dwelling-house, "now in the tenure and occupation of the said Newcomb," formerly of William Ricks, deceased. Andrew Newcomb signed his name both Newcomb and Newcombe. His will, dated January 31, 1682-83, entered December 9, 1686, bequeathed to wife,

daughter Grace Buttler, grandson Newcomb Blake, and others. Children of first wife: 1. Andrew, born about 1642; mentioned below. 2. Susannah, born between 1645 and 1650; married Philip Blague, of Boston; second, ——— Pricheet, or Pritchard. Child of second wife: 3. Grace, born October 20, 1664, in Boston; married James Butler; married second, Andrew Rankin, April 15, 1692.

(II) Lieutenant Andrew Newcomb, son of Captain Andrew Newcomb (1), was born probably in England, about 1642. He was doubtless living at or near the Isle of Shoals in 1666. The earliest record of his purchase of land in this country bears date April 20, 1669, in which it appears that Andrew Newcomb, of Kittery, York county, Maine, fisherman, bought a house in Kittery, and six acres of land. He sold the house and land July 7, 1674, to John Cutt, of Portsmouth. The place is still in Kittery, situated about half a mile north of the city of Portsmouth, and is owned and occupied (1874) by Miss Sally Carter. Andrew Newcomb was constable in 1671 at the Isle of Shoals. He removed about 1675 and settled in Edgartown, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor and at various times received shares in the division of lands in the town. He served as juror several times; constable in 1681; selectman 1693; overseer 1693; assessor 1685. He was chosen lieutenant April 13, 1691, and the same year was in command of the fortification. He owned the land on which the court house now stands, in the village of Edgartown. He died sometime between March 7, 1703-4, and October 22, 1708. He married first, about 1661, Sarah ———, who died about 1674; second, in 1676, in Edgartown, Anna Bayes, born about 1658, daughter of Captain Thomas and Anna (Baker) Bayes. She survived her husband about twenty-five years, and died in 1731, aged about seventy-three. Children of first wife: 1. Simeon, born about 1662; mentioned below. 2. Andrew, born about 1664; died June, 1687. 3. Simon, born 1666; married Deborah ———. 4. Thomas, born about 1668; married Elizabeth Cook. 5. Sarah, born about 1670; married January 9, 1690-1, as second wife, Joshua Conant. 6. Mary or Mercy, born about 1672; married, October 4, 1694, Captain Thomas Lumbert, of Barnstable, Massachusetts. 7. Peter, born about 1674; married Mercy Smith. Children of the second wife: 8. Anna, born 1677; married Lieutenant Matthew Mayhew, of Edgartown; died April 16, 1723. 9. Elizabeth, born about

1681; married March 5, 1699-70, Captain John Atkins, of Eastham, Massachusetts. 10. Joseph, born 1683; married Joyce Butler. 11. Emblem, born about 1685; married April 8, 1703, Samuel Atkins. 12. Tabitha, born about 1688; married Peter Ray. 13. Hannah, born about 1694; married, October 14, 1714, by Rev. Cotton Mather, Thomas Dumary. 14. Zerviah, born 1698-9; married November 2, 1716, Josiah Bearse, of Barnstable. 15. Mary, born about 1700; married June 13, 1728, Jonathan Pease, of Edgartown.

(III) Simeon Newcomb, son of Andrew Newcomb (2), was born about 1662. The name was also written Simon. He resided in the north part of Eastham, now Truro, Massachusetts. He was a proprietor of Truro, and received by division other lots of land near the line of Eastham and Truro and near Pamet Point. His name, also those of his sons Simon and Andrew, were signed in 1711-12 to a petition of the people of Billingsgate, a village of Eastham. Children: 1. Joanna, married March 30, 1703, Ebenezer Savage. 2. Simeon or Simon, married Hannah Carter. 3. Andrew, married Mercy Oldham, mentioned below. 4. Deborah, married March 7, 1710-11, Jonathan Young. 5. Rebecca, married March 26, 1711, George Ward. 6. John, married July 12, 1717, Hannah Crowell. 7. Elizabeth, married April 10, 1718, Charles Paine.

(IV) Andrew Newcomb, son of Simeon Newcomb (3), married, at Scituate, Massachusetts, November 4, 1708, Mercy Oldham, born July 28, 1689, daughter of Thomas and Mercy (Sprout) Oldham, of Eastham. They resided in Scituate until after the birth of their first child, when they settled in the north part of Truro, Massachusetts, near a place called Newcomb's Point. He was a proprietor and received land also by division. In 1723 and 1730 the school was kept half the year at his house. He was moderator in 1719; selectman 1720-1-2; grand juror 1730. His wife was admitted to the church May 4, 1736. Children: 1. Mercy, born April 27, 1710; married, November 30, 1732, John Brown, of Eastham. 2. Joshua, born June 17, 1712; mentioned below. 3. Andrew, born March 18, 1715; baptized June 21, 1730. 4. Jesse, born June 8, 1718; married, June 14, 1744, Mary Cole. 5. Abigail, born June 7, 1720; married, April 5, 1744, Ebenezer Bourne; died December 10, 1821. 6. Robert, born June 21, 1722; married Mary (Young) O'Killey; second, Prudence Cole. 7. Lemuel, born



J. S. Newcomb

Don. B. 1880. 1881.

1724; married Phebe Atkins; second husband, Ward. 8. Mary, born March 12, married June 5, 1754, Benjamin Webb, North Yarmouth. 9. Sarah, born May 1, baptized June 21, 1730. 10. Ruth, of this family, married April 21, Samuel Smith, Jr., of Provincetown. Joshua Newcomb, son of Andrew (4), was born in Truro, Massachusetts, 17, 1712. A tradition states that he was a lieutenant in the British army, and was killed in 1770 by a sloop's mast falling on him. He owned a part of Lieutenant's Island, Cape Cod. He married twice: first, Elizabeth Bullard; second, March 14, 1737, Hannah Collins, of Truro; third, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, published September 1, 1741, Hannah Adams. After his third marriage, he removed from Truro to Plymouth. Administration was granted to his wife, Hannah, in 1750, who married, in 1751, David Leach. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1741, married Deborah Ridley. 2. John, married 1751, Young. 3. Simon, mentioned below. 4. Simon, married, December 31, 1770, Mary Hopkins, in Wellfleet. 5. Elizabeth, born November 25, 1739, married December 1, 1765, Joseph Collings. 6. Archelaus, born 1741, married Mary ——. 7. Ruth, born September 21, 1741, at Plymouth. 8. Joseph, born May 31, 1745. 9. Sarah, born October 1, 1746. 10. Hannah, married, June 1, 1780, Samuel Harding.

Simon Newcomb, son of Joshua (5), was born in Eastham, now in Massachusetts, and resided there until his death, May 25, 1821. He was in the navy, and served in Captain Joseph Smith's company from Truro in 1776. He was killed in the battle of Cornwallis, April 10, 1777. Elizabeth Harding, his wife, died in 1772; second, Sarah Hopkins, who died, 1781. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born July 25, 1769; married Jemima Sweet, Mrs. Sarah (Pepper) Brown; second, March 1, 1772; married Edward Landman; second, September 10, 1844. Children of second wife: 1. Harding, born December 9, 1775; married Sarah Hatch. 2. Mary, born April 1, 1776; married ——— Johnson; second, Bernal. 3. Elizabeth, born May 13, 1777; married March 18, 1802; Nathaniel. 4. Eunice, born October 24, 1788; married March 2, 1824, Jonathan Freeman. 5. Smith, mentioned below.

(VII) Captain Jesse Smith Newcomb, son of Simon Newcomb (6), born in Wellfleet, Massachusetts, February 7, 1792; married, September 20, 1815, Sally Atwood; second, November 7, 1854, Mrs. Hannah Lewis. He removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, about 1820, and resided in East Haverhill. He followed the sea many years as a master mariner, but the last twenty-five years of his life he lived on a farm, which he bought about 1822. He died 1882, aged ninety years one month. Children: 1. Sarah Willey, born February 3, 1817; married May 21, 1839, John Loud; died May 22, 1852. 2. Simeon A., born November 18, 1819; married, July 16, 1843, Lydia Emerson; died May 17, 1865. 3. Mary C., born April 1, 1821; married May 1, 1838, Levi Young, Jr. 4. Deborah, born May 6, 1823; married November 4, 1846, Herman H. Lake; died in May, 1862. 5. Jesse S., born July 3, 1826, mentioned below. 6. Luther C., born November 16, 1828; married, November 29, 1849, Caroline Elizabeth Tilton. 7. Simon, born March 14, 1831; married August 11, 1858, Mary R. Parcher. 8. Benjamin A., born June 26, 1833; married, July 4, 1858, Eliza J. Burns. 9. Harding, born September 25, 1835; married January, 1857, Mary Elizabeth Small. 10. John A., born November 7, 1837; died March 15, 1840. 11. Lucy A., born January 24, 1840; married February 16, 1859, William H. Palmer. 12. Maria B., born August 15, 1843; married October 9, 1869, Charles W. Tasker; she is the only member of the family now living (1907).

(VIII) Jesse Smith Newcomb, son of Captain Jesse Smith Newcomb (7), was born at East Haverhill, July 3, 1826; married, October 20, 1850, Belinda B. Tasker, born 1833, daughter of Jonathan Tasker. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and of Atkinson, New Hampshire, a town adjacent. During his youth he made two sea voyages on his father's vessel, serving as cook, but on his return devoted his attention and energies to farming on the homestead. He learned the trade of shoemaker also. He finally established a very successful retail shoe business. His savings were shrewdly invested in real estate. He devoted all his attention to the real estate business, later in partnership with his brother, Simon, under the firm name of J. S. & S. Newcomb. No man in the city of Haverhill was more alive to the needs of that city and took more thought and interest in its prosperity, welfare and development than Jesse S. Newcomb. He did much to develop

the real estate interests of Haverhill and built up at the same time a comfortable fortune. He was generous with his money. He had the reputation of a model landlord, and had been known to cancel a year's rent to aid a man in misfortune. Though never active in politics he voted the Republican ticket, and exerted a wholesome influence in the selection of candidates. He was a member of no church, society or club. His wife was a daughter of Jonathan and Belinda (Bassett) Tasker, and granddaughter of Jonathan Tasker.

Children: 1. John A., born July 23, 1851; educated in the public schools; is unmarried; resides at the home with his mother, at Haverhill, and manages the estate. 2. Bertha L., born November 17, 1860; married George T. Evans, a shoe dealer of Haverhill; child: Howard Tasker Evans, born November 22, 1893.

WORTHINGTON

The first ancestor of the New England branch of the family was Nicholas Worthington, who came to New England in 1649, settled first at Saybrook, Connecticut, later at Hartford, Connecticut, and finally at Hatfield, Connecticut, where the county records show the name of "Nich. Worthington" as having taken the oath of allegiance February 8, 1678. No attempt has, however, been successful in connecting the New England ancestor (Nicholas) with the parent stem in England by documentary proof, but substantial evidence of such a connection is not wanting.

Nicholas Worthington, who was a considerable landholder near Liverpool, county Lancaster, England, was probably descended from the Shevington branch of the family of Worthington, of Worthington, Lancashire, England. The line of descent of the Shevington Worthingtons to Nicholas is as follows: William Worthington married a daughter of Bradshaw of Litherland, county Lancaster, England, who was a descendant of Sir John Bradshaw, a Saxon, living at the time of the Conquest. Their son Nicholas, of Shevington, married Jane, daughter of Richard Langtree, Esq., of Langtree, and had children: Alexander, Margaret, Catherine, Lowry and Grace. Alexander had a son Nicholas, who married Agnes Worthington, daughter of Thomas Worthington, of Worthington. The emigrant, Nicholas Worthington, was probably their son or grandson.

(I) Nicholas Worthington married, first,

about 1668, Sara White, daughter of Thomas Bunch, Sr., of Hartford, Connecticut, and widow of John White Jr., of Hatfield. She died June 20, 1676. Nicholas married, second, Susanna White, who survived him and married Captain Jonathan Ball, of Springfield. She died March 9, 1727. Nicholas Worthington died September 6, 1683. Children by first wife: 1. William, born 1670. 2. Elizabeth, married ——— Morton. 3. Mary, born January 24, 1673-74, died young. Children by second wife: 4. Jonathan, married, first, February 19, 1708, Elizabeth Scott; married, second, March 21, 1744, Experience Fowler. 5. John, born August 17, 1679, in Springfield, Massachusetts, married, May 22, 1713, Mary, born May 24, 1677, daughter of John and Mary (Andrews) Pratt, of Saybrook, Connecticut.

(II) William Worthington, eldest son of Nicholas Worthington, born 1670, died at Colchester, Connecticut, May 22, 1753. He removed from Hartford to Colchester in 1717. He served in the Falls fight under Captain William Turner. He married, 1693-94, Mehitable Graves Morton, widow of Richard Morton Jr., of Hatfield, Connecticut, and daughter of Isaac Graves, of Hatfield. She was born October 1, 1671, and died at Colchester, March 22, 1742. Children: 1. William, born December 5, 1695, in Hartford, Connecticut, died November 16, 1756, in Saybrook, Connecticut. He was a minister, served first at Stonington, and later pastor of the Congregational church of that part of Saybrook, Connecticut, now called Westbrook. He graduated at Yale College, 1716, was ordained at Saybrook, June 29, 1726. Married, first, October 13, 1720, Elizabeth Mason, daughter of Major Samuel Mason; second, September 20, 1726, Temperance Gallup, daughter of William and Sarah Gallup. 2. Daniel, see forward. 3. Mary, born September 23, 1701, in Hartford, married, first, October 13, 1720, Daniel Jones, of Colchester, Connecticut, born February 2, 1693, son of Josiah Jones, of Watertown, Massachusetts, and Abigail (Barnes) Jones, of Marlborough. He died June 18, 1740. She married, second, June 15, 1741, Captain Benjamin Lathrop, of Norwich, Connecticut. She died August 4, 1770. 4. Mehitable, born July 18, 1706, in Hartford, Connecticut. 5. Elijah, born June 16, 1710, in Hartford, Connecticut, married, October 4, 1733, Mary Welles, of Colchester, Connecticut. He died October 13, 1764, at Colchester.

(III) Daniel Worthington, son of William

ington, was born in Hartford, May 18,

He went with his parents to Colchester, Connecticut, where on January 3, 1720, he d. Elizabeth, born November 13, 1702, daughter of Deacon Samuel Loomis, of Colchester. Daniel Worthington died March 1, 1789, and his wife December 31, 1789. Children:

1. Elizabeth, born July 24, 1721, married December 19, 1743, Nehemiah Daniels, of Colchester, Connecticut. 2. Elias, born October 1, 1722, married, September 30, 1744,

Chamberlain, daughter of William and (Day) Chamberlain, who were married July 14, 1710. 3. Asa, born June 16, 1724, died September 30, 1751. 4. Sibyl, born April 27, married, first, November 8, 1750, to Elijah Smith, born 1723, died April 7, 1770. She married, second, in 1771, Reuben Smith, born 1723, died July, 1798. Elijah served in the French war, 1756, as captain under General William Johnson. 5. Same as forward. 6. Rhoda, born September 30, married, October 15, 1754, Thomas of Hadley. She died in 1831-32, over hundred years of age. 7. Mehitable, born May 10, 1732, died June 27, 1742. 8.

Asa, born August 12, 1733, married, 1772, to Betsey Parsons, of Palmer, Massachusetts. Asa born about 1740 and was daughter of Benjamin and Martha (Bliss) Parsons, who married August 15, 1723. Daniel was a captain in the French war. He died April, 1789.

9. Sarah, born November 27, 1734, died January 9, 1759, Major Josiah Lyman, of Belchertown, Massachusetts; he died November 18, 1822, at Goshen, Massachusetts; married February 19, 1799. 10. Jacob, born May 3, 1736, married, May 29, 1760, Mary Ward, born December 15, 1732, daughter of John Burchard, of Norwich, Connecticut; died September 25, 1763. 11. Mary, born August 2, 1737, died in September, 1829; married, November 24, 1761, Orlando Root, of Belchertown, who died in 1805. 12. Tabitha, born November 25, 1738, died 1829; married, November 9, 1758, John Skinner, Jr., of North Bolton, Connecticut, born February 28-29. 13. Abigail, born March 10, died about 1817; married Benjamin Miner, of Lyme, Connecticut, born September 1, 1732. 14. Amy, born April 12, 1741, died (first) April 8, 1752, Noah Sexton, of Northampton; married, second, 1787, Capt. James Walker, of Belchertown, Massachusetts. 15. Mehitable, born July 9, 1742, died August 16, 1816; married, April 12, 1787, Deacon Aaron Skinner, of Shelbourne,

Massachusetts; he died August 6, 1826. 16. William, born October 20, 1743, died March 4, 1744. 17. William, born January 29, 1745, at Colchester, removed to Pittsfield, Massachusetts; married, July 5, 1770, Sarah Welles, born May 14, 1747, daughter of Israel Wyatt Welles; William Worthington died January 1, 1825, at Pittsfield; his wife died August 5, 1822, at Pittsfield. 18. Amasa, born April 16, 1746, died August 4, 1753-54. 19. Infant, unnamed.

(IV) Samuel Worthington, son of Daniel Worthington, was born February 16, 1728-29, at Colchester. He went to Belchertown, and in 1787 removed to Shelbourne, but in 1795 returned to Belchertown. He married, December 26, 1749, Elizabeth Welles, of Shelbourne, born April 9, 1730. Children: 1. David, born May 19, 1750, died July 29, 1754. 2. Asa, born June 23, 1752, died August 18, 1754. 3. David, see forward. 4. Temperance, born November 1, 1756, married, 1798, Shubal Atherton, of Shelburne; they removed to Norwich, Connecticut. 5. Molly, married Asa Nims.

(V) David Worthington, son of Samuel Worthington, was born in Colchester, July 19, 1755. He married Affa Gilbert, of Sherburne, Massachusetts, and settled in Belchertown, same state. They returned to Sherburne in 1787 and again went to Belchertown in 1794, and finally settled in Peru where they both died, he April 20, 1818, and she April 18, 1834. Children: 1. Erastus, see forward. 2. Lucinda, born February 2, 1781, in Belchertown, married, November 26, 1806, Isaac King, of Chesterfield, Massachusetts, born February 11, 1778, son of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Day) King; he died July 17, 1838; she died August 7, 1864. 3. Temperance, born February 12, 1783, in Belchertown, Massachusetts; married, about 1806, Harvey Spalding, of Royalton, New York, born August 24, 1780, died January 21, 1837, at Vicksburg, Mississippi; she died 1821, at Elbe, New York. 4. Elizabeth, born 1784, at Belchertown, Massachusetts; married, April, 1808, William Dickinson, of South Williamstown, born 1785, in Hadley, Massachusetts, son of John and Abigail Alexander Dickinson; she died December, 1856; he died November, 1868. 5. Affa, born 1785, married, October 18, 1818, Nathan Miner, of Peru, Massachusetts, born March 28, 1770, son of Christopher and Lucy Miner; she died January 25, 1850, at Ware, Massachusetts; he died July 4, 1855, at Winchester, New Hampshire; both were buried in Peru,

Massachusetts. 6. Mary, born March 5, 1788, in Sherburne, Massachusetts, married, December 12, 1812, at Peru, Massachusetts, Ezra Harwood, of Lockport, New York, born July 28, 1788, in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, son of Marville H. and Mary (Southworth) Harwood; he died May 5, 1859; she died February 11, 1873. 7. Samuel, born January 8, 1792, in Sherburne, Massachusetts, moved to Royalton, New York; married, first, October 30, 1815, Nancy Miller, born May 28, 1792, daughter of Jacob and Lucretia (Ely) Miller; she died January 15, 1826; he married, second, Abigail Harwood; Samuel Worthington died in Royalton, September 17, 1828. 8. David, born October 12, 1794, in Peru, Massachusetts, married, October 7, 1821, Mary Cushman, born November 11, 1796, in Goshen, Massachusetts, daughter of Caleb and Bathsheba (Spalding) Cushman; married, second, September 26, 1844, Almira Thompson; David Worthington died December 26, 1851. 9. Sophia, born May 16, 1790, in Brookfield, Massachusetts, married Samuel E. Hitchcock, of Sandusky, Ohio, born June, 1798, in New York, died February 9, 1881; she died February, 1857.

(VI) Erastus Worthington, son of David Worthington, was born in Belchertown, October 8, 1779. He graduated from Williams College in the class of 1804. After his graduation he was employed for a time in teaching and then began to study law, which he completed in the office of John Heard, Esq., of Boston. He was admitted to the bar in Boston, and came to Dedham to reside in 1809. There he began the practice of his profession and was admitted as a counsellor of the supreme judicial court in 1813. He devoted himself exclusively to legal practice until 1825, when the Norfolk Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized, mainly by his efforts, and he became its first secretary. From this time he gradually withdrew from practice, although as justice of the peace he was the magistrate of the town afterward during his life. In the spring of 1840, by reason of ill health, he was compelled to resign his office as secretary, and in the autumn of the same year he removed with his family to Dayton, Ohio. In the following spring, however, he returned to Dedham, Massachusetts, where he continued to reside until his death, June 27, 1842. He was actively interested in politics as a Republican during the war of 1812, and as a Democrat during the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren.

Mr. Worthington delivered an oration in Dedham, July 4, 1809, on "The Recent Measures of the American Government," which was printed. He was a member of the general court from Dedham in 1814-15. He was also interested in the temperance reform, and was identified with the anti-slavery movement in its beginning. In 1810 he wrote and published anonymously an elaborate pamphlet, entitled: "An Essay on the Establishment of a Chancery Jurisdiction in Massachusetts." This was a brief legal treatise comprehending a general view of the whole subject, and upon the excellent authority of Judge Metcalf, who was contemporary in Dedham with Mr. Worthington, it was the first essay published in the Commonwealth in favor of the establishment of an equity jurisdiction, which for a long time was viewed with disfavor by the legal profession, and which was not fully adopted until 1860. In 1827 he wrote and published "The History of Dedham from the Beginning of its Settlement in 1635 to May, 1827." The narrative is concise, comprehensive and accurate, though not so exhaustive and minute as in his histories written in more recent times. Mr. Haven in a note to his centennial address in 1836, accords to Mr. Worthington the credit of first undertaking to develop the history of the town. (The above sketch is taken from the "Proceedings of the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, September 21, 1886").

Mr. Worthington married, May 2, 1815, Sally Ellis, daughter of Abner and Martha Ellis, of Dedham, Massachusetts. He died June 27, 1842, at Dedham; she died June 30, 1856, at Dedham. Children: 1. Ellis, born February 11, 1816, married, first, October 9, 1844, Gertrude Catherine H. De Lamater, born August 22, 1817, in Sheffield, Massachusetts, daughter of Professor John and Ruth (Angell) De Lamater, of Cleveland, Ohio. She died February 14, 1866. He married, second, March 5, 1867, Sophia Beckwith, daughter of George and Ruth Beckwith, of Palmyra, New York. Ellis died November 28, 1871, at Palmyra, New York. He had two children (both by first wife): Charles Ellis, born January 4, 1849; Frederick Fisher, born December 9, 1855. 2. Albert, born July 5, 1820, in Dedham, married, February 4, 1850, Caroline Leonard, daughter of Zadock and Caroline (Blackman) Leonard; he died February 12, 1889; children: George, born February 27, 1851; Albert, March 25, 1853.

October 29, 1859; Ellis, December 7, Lucius, September 21, 1858, and Lydia October 19, 1863, died May 6, 1881. 3. s Jr., see forward.

1) Erastus Worthington, third son of s and Sally (Ellis) Worthington, was n Dedham, November 25, 1828. After ng the public schools in Dedham, he for college at Attleboro Academy, and mitted to Brown University in Provi- in 1846, graduating in the class of 1850. udied law in the office of his eldest r, Ellis Worthington, in Milwaukee, asin, and in the office of Hon. Ezra Wil- , at Dedham, and at the Harvard Law , Cambridge, where he received the de- f LL. B. in 1853. At the February 1854, of the supreme judicial court held ham, he was admitted to the bar. Soon his admission to the bar he became a r of the late Hon. David A. Simmons, leading lawyer in Boston. In 1856 he ade registrar of the court of insolvency, ld that office until July, 1858. He then a law office in Dedham. When the ow known as that of trial justice was shed in 1858, he was appointed by Gov- Nathaniel P. Banks, one of the trial s of the Norfolk county, and held that until he entered upon his duties as clerk rts for Norfolk county in January, During a portion of the year 1862 he teacher in the Dedham high school. He ie office of clerk of courts for Norfolk for thirty years, until January 1, 1897. olitical fight over the gross extrava- and mismanagement in the remodelling court house at Dedham in 1894-96, Mr. Worthington to be defeated by a vote for renomination to his office as of courts in 1896. Although abstaining ny participation in the discussion of this l, Mr. Worthington gave his testimony the committee of the general court ap- l to investigate this matter, fully and illy, and for this he was opposed in his nation by the friends of the adminis- so severely censured. After thirty of faithful, able, conscientious devotion , he was set aside to gratify this oppo- Although keenly feeling this injustice shortened his days Mr. Worthington lly took up his life anew. He then ento law practice again in Dedham, and ie of the assessors of the town of Ded- or two years, until the time of his He was a master in chancery, and

served as auditor in many cases. He also served on a number of commissions appointed by the court, in settlement of legal questions, particularly that involving the question of division of the expense incurred by constructing a new highway and drawbridge between the city of New Bedford and the town of Fairhaven. Mr. Worthington was particularly interested and devoted to his native town of Dedham, and extremely active in the town interests. He served the town on many occasions as moderator at the town meetings, as a member of its school committee from 1856 to 1865, as one of its auditors, and as a member of the cemetery commission, holding this latter office at the time of his death in common with that of assessor. Mr. Worthington received these official positions by the esteem and regard of those by whom he was best known, and frequently refused to serve the town in other capacities because he did not deem that his other official duties would permit of his devoting sufficient time to such offices. He was a member of the Republican party and for a number of years a very earnest and active member, but he did not hesitate to criticise the management of that party and its candidates, or to surrender his independence of thought or action even to endangering the security of his principal office.

Having inherited from his father a marked taste for historical matters, and being intensely interested in the history of his native town, Mr. Worthington prepared and wrote many articles which were published, relating to historical matters of local interest. These articles were prepared with great care and research, representing a great amount of painstaking labor to secure facts. They are regarded by all who know about these matters as true and accurate records. In 1867, by request of the school committee, he prepared an article giving the names applied to the several schools and the reasons that influenced the committee in adopting them. This article was published in an appendix to the school committee's report in 1866-67. He prepared the history of "The Bench and Bar" and "History of Dedham" published in the volume entitled "History of Norfolk County." By invitation of the town of Dedham Mr. Worthington delivered the address at the dedication of Memorial Hall in Dedham, September 29, 1868, the hall being erected in memory of the soldiers and sailors who were killed in the civil war. He was also selected and delivered the historical address at the celebration of the Two

Hundred and Fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town, September 21, 1886. Each of these addresses was admirably suited to the occasion, and met with widespread expression of approval from the people. They were deemed worthy of preservation, and printed and widely distributed by the town. Mr. Worthington was an active member of the Dedham Historical Society, and has contributed sixteen papers on the local history of the town for the records preserved by this society. Following in the footsteps of his father, Mr. Worthington was from his youth a sincere and devoted member of the Episcopal church, and for a score of years and more was the clerk or vestryman or warden of St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Dedham. At the time of his death he was senior warden. Throughout his life Mr. Worthington showed an earnest devotion to his work and duty, and he commanded the universal respect of all who came in contact with him. His mind and character were cast in such a mold as to inspire confidence in those who stood nearest to him. His personality was strong, positive, and independent. His honesty of opinion as well as action was beyond the reach of temptation. Far from insensible to the approval or censure of his fellowmen, neither could turn him from that course of action which he deemed to be right. To do his duty, as he saw it, not as others saw it, was his constant aspiration and determination.

Mr. Worthington married, November 25, 1861, Elizabeth Foster, daughter of Robert and Caroline (Morton) Briggs. There were six children, all of whom are now living, namely: 1. Caroline Morton, born November 4, 1862. 2. Erastus, born December 12, 1863; see following. 3. Robert Briggs, born July 22, 1866, married, November 18, 1896, Veluette Cheney. 4. Alvan Fisher, born November 29, 1867, married, June 27, 1900, Olive Bartlett Pope. 5. Arthur Morton, born March 30, 1870, married, October 8, 1902, Louise Taft Marsh. 6. John Winthrop, born November 28, 1872.

Elizabeth Foster (Briggs) Worthington was a lineal descendant of Walter Briggs (1), who appeared in Scituate as early as 1643. Undoubtedly there are some records of this in Scituate or Plymouth. In the Plymouth County Colony Records, vol. 8, under date of August, 1643, among the names of all the males that are able to bear arms from sixteen years old to sixty years within the several

townships appears the name of Walter Briggs, Scituate. In the same volume, page 183, appears the name of Walter Briggs, of Scituate, as having taken the "oath of Fidelity January 15, 1644." He purchased a farm in Scituate in 1651. He was twice married, his first wife's name being Mary and his second Frances. He died about 1684. He had several sons—John, James, Cornelius—and at least one daughter.

(II) Cornelius Briggs, son of Walter Briggs, was an ensign in King Philip's war and afterwards gained the title of captain. He married, first, Mary Doughty, daughter of James Doughty, and widow of Samuel Russell, who was killed in the Rehoboth battle in King Philip's war, 1676. She bore him four children. He married, second, May 6, 1683, Mehitabel Annable, of Barnstable, by whom he had one son, James, the fifth child, born March 2, 1684, see forward. Cornelius Briggs died October 20, 1694, aged sixty-seven years.

(III) James Briggs, son of Cornelius Briggs, was born March 2, 1684. He married, May 7, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Garrett, and granddaughter of Lieutenant Isaac Buck. They had one daughter. He married, second, October 4, 1716, Hannah Stowell, who died May 16, 1792. There were seven children by this marriage. The second child was James, Jr., who was in the French war; belonged to the New England troops, led by Colonel John Winslow, when they took Louisburg for the first time in 1744. He was engaged in ship building; he built the famous ship "Columbia" at Hobart's Landing in 1773; it was the first American vessel that ever circumnavigated the globe; it first explored the Columbia river in Oregon, the river being named after the vessel.

(IV) Seth Briggs, son of James Briggs, was born August 28, 1721. He first engaged in ship building at Scituate and afterwards at Pembroke. He married, in 1745, Abigail Church, born in Scituate, February 11, 1726, died November 3, 1795, who bore him ten children. From Seth and Abigail (Church) Briggs descended the ship-building family of Briggs in Pembroke and Milton.

(V) Elisha Briggs, son of Seth Briggs, was born December 21, 1750, died September 10, 1836. He was a ship builder of the North river and Pembroke, and built a large number of ships at these places. In some of his ship-building enterprises he was in partnership with his brother, Alden Briggs. He married, November 20, 1777, Laurentia, daughter of Dr.

ah and Elizabeth Bailey Hall, who was lay 15, 1755, died in June, 1837. They he parents of eleven children.

) Robert Briggs, son of Elisha Briggs, orn July 30, 1795, died in 1859. He in Boston as a merchant, dealing in and crockery ware. He married, March 21, Caroline Morton, of Hanover, Mass- tts, who died in 1900, aged ninety-four

She was a daughter of Silas Morton, in in the revolutionary army, who serv- oughout the revolution. He was a close of George Washington and General ette, and his descendants have a sword as presented to him by Lafayette at the of the revolution. He was also a mem- of the Society of Cincinnati formed at se of the revolution. His brother, Job n, was also a captain in the revolution- ny. He was a descendant of George n, of Plymouth, who was born May 30, Robert and Caroline (Morton) Briggs, he parents of seven children; the third Charles Edward, was a physician; he as surgeon of the Fifty-fourth Massa- ts Regiment during the civil war. He d, in 1869, Rebecca Whittaker, of St. Missouri, and their eldest son, Walter rell Briggs, was born in St. Louis, De- r 9, 1871.

I) Elizabeth Foster Briggs, daughter of : Briggs, was born in Boston, Massa- ts, August 2, 1830. She married, No- r 25, 1861, Erastus' Worthington, of m, Massachusetts, a lawyer, mentioned

II) Erastus Worthington, the third of ame, was born in Dedham, December 53, eldest son of Erastus and Elizabeth riggs) Worthington. He was educated Dedham schools and at the Massachu- nstitute of Technology, where he gradu- 1 1885, receiving the degree of Bachelor ence in the civil engineering course. He ntered the employ of Percy M. Blake, igrineer, as an assistant engineer in water and sewerage work, and afterwards dmitted to partnership with Mr. Blake, ssociation continuing until 1890. Dur- is period Mr. Worthington was resident er on the construction of the water sup- of Middleboro, North Easton, Turners Andover, Massachusetts, and the city ver, New Hampshire, as well as other ering work. In 1890 Mr. Worthington l in the independent practice of his pro- 1, and has continued to this date in this

work. For three years from 1892 to 1895 he associated with him a partner, Loring N. Far- num, under the firm name of E. Worthington, Jr. & Company, with offices at both Dedham and 53 State street, Boston. His partnership was dissolved in 1895, and since that time Mr. Worthington has had his offices at Dedham. During the period of twenty-three years of active work Mr. Worthington has been en- gineer for about forty-five different water sup- ply systems and twelve sewerage systems in the New England states, besides a large amount of engineering work in connection with the development of water power, sanitation of streams and work in connection with his chos- en specialty in the engineering profession. A partial list of these places include in water supply the towns of Winchester, North An- dover, Rockport, Methuen, Billerica, Walpole and other towns in Massachusetts; Stamford, New Canaan, Jewett City, Branford and others in Connecticut, with many others in the various New England states. In sewerage work the systems constructed in Swampscott, Methuen, Dedham, Middleboro and other places in Massachusetts were designed and constructed under the supervision of Mr. Worthington, and the systems for Claremont, New Hampshire, New Canaan, Connecticut, and other places in New England. For the past five or six years Mr. Worthington has devoted much time to the design and con- struction of power plants using water power, and to the disposal of manufacturing wastes from various industries, having a number of manufacturing corporations who employ him in this work.

Mr. Worthington has inherited from his father and grandfather many of their char- acteristic traits of careful, conscientious devo- tion to duty and singleness of purpose, to- gether with that independence of thought and action when the right course of action appears plain to him. He has also inherited a legal trend of mind from the same source, and in much of his professional work has acted in a semi-legal capacity both as commissioner and advisor in matters pertaining to his profes- sion. He has always taken an active interest in town matters and served the town in several capacities. He is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Dedham, with which his family have been connected for several gen- erations.

Mr. Worthington married, August 25, 1898, Annie B. Fales. Mrs. Annie B. (Fales) Worthington is a lineal descendent of James

Fales or Vales (1), who came from Chester, England. James Vales was born in 1610 and came to Dedham, settling in that portion of the town now Walpole in 1636.

He married Ann Brock, at Dedham, March 28, 1855, and had eight children, the eldest being James Fales, 2nd, mentioned below. James Fales, Sr., died July 10, 1708, aged ninety-eight years.

(II) James Fales, 2nd, born May 4, 1656, married Deborah Fisher, August 20, 1679. They had eight children, the second being Stephen, mentioned below. James Fales, 2nd, died March 4, 1741.

(III) Stephen Fales was born in 1682. He was twice married, first to Anna ———, who died March 18, 1752; second, to Mrs. Abigail Eaton, widow of Thomas Eaton, and born Abigail Bracket, the second marriage to Mrs. Eaton being May 28, 1754. There were four children by the first marriage. By the second marriage he had one child, Joshua, mentioned below. Stephen Fales died 1787.

(IV) Joshua Fales was born May 6, 1755. He married twice. First to Sarah Pond Whiting, February 5, 1784. By this marriage there were two sons. The second, Stephen, mentioned below. Joshua Fales married, second, Mrs. Mary Bates, widow of Samuel Bates and daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fuller) Whiting. This marriage was April 19, 1804. Joshua Fales died May 30, 1837.

(V) Stephen Fales was born December 5, 1787. Married, October 28, 1821, to Mary L. Paul, born September 13, 1795. Stephen Fales was a farmer of Dedham, a soldier in the war of 1812 and received a bounty of forty acres of land. There were born two children in this family: William, mentioned below, and Frances, born February, 1824, married Enos Tucker, of Needham, Massachusetts. Stephen Fales died 1860.

(VI) William Fales, born December 9, 1822, married Mary Jane Clarry, daughter of Robert and Ruth (Tarr) Clarry, June 4, 1848. Mary J. Clarry was born January 31, 1823, at Georgetown, Maine. William Fales died October 14, 1902. The children in the family of William Fales were: William Allen, born February 8, 1850, died May 6, 1902. Carrie Augusta, born August 13, 1852. Charles Stephen, born December 23, 1854, died September 11, 1857. Mary Susan, born March 9, 1857. Ella Jane, born April 14, 1859. Julia Baker, born March 2, 1861. Frank Herbert, born February 12, 1863, died May 6, 1877. Annie Brooks, born February 10, 1866.

In all the various surnames of SMITH early New England colonial families, that of Smith, one of the most ancient of our English patronymics, has been the cause of more vexation to genealogists than perhaps all others combined; and it appears by the reference works now extant that there were more than a hundred Thomas and John Smiths in the several plantations of the colonies previous to the year 1650, and so often as those names appear there also were sons Thomas and John, and the same christian names seem to have carried through nearly every succeeding generation of the families.

(I) Thomas Smith, of Newbury, the immigrant American ancestor of the family here under consideration, came from Romsey, county Hants, England, and sailed from Southampton in the "James," in 1635, landed at Boston, and went first to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and afterward to Newbury. One reliable authority says that he was of Gloucester in 1643, and Mr. Babson mentions that Thomas Smith was an early settler and proprietor, and a commissioner for ending small causes, in 1645; further, that he had a son Thomas, born 1643; that these Smiths remained in the town only a short time, but the name subsequently reappeared there.

(II) Thomas Smith, son of the first Thomas, had a son John.

(III) John Smith, son of Thomas (2), married Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Smith, and by her had children—Daniel, Mary, Joseph and Jonathan. In 1694 he bought land on Eastern Point, on the south side of Smiths cove, near where his house was built, and where his descendants lived for many years afterward.

(IV) Daniel Smith, son of John and Rebecca (she was a daughter of Samuel Smith and by their marriage two branches of the family were united) was born September 10, 1692; married Lydia Sargent; children: Four daughters, and four sons—Daniel, John Andrew and Benjamin.

(V) John Smith, second son of Daniel and Lydia Smith, born October 22, 1723, lived on his grandfather's estate at Eastern Point, where he engaged in the fisheries. He was one of the leading men of the town, selectman, and one of the committee of safety during the revolution. He married, November 27, 1746, Abigail, daughter of Samuel Fleming, and died in 1789. The names of all of their children are not found, but among them were Henry,

married a daughter of Captain Jacob _____; Joseph.

VI) Joseph Smith was a farmer, and lived that part of Gloucester which afterward set off to form Rockport, where some of descendants have remained to the present day. By his wife Abigail ———, he had at least two sons, Henry and Allen, and perhaps other children, both sons and daughters.

VII) Allen Smith, son of Joseph and Abigail Smith, born in what now is Rockport, Massachusetts, September 7, 1802, died there August, 1882, being within just one month of fifty years. His father purchased the original Deacon Baker farm, and Allen inherited some of its most rocky acres; but by diligent and devoted labor, assisted by his sons, it was changed into one of the most fertile and productive farms in the town. He was a farmer who did not spare himself until compelled to reason of advancing years, and he never tolerated idleness in others; and he was frugal and economical in his habits as he was industrious. By hard work and prudent management he became one of the most fore-ward as he was one of the most thrifty men in Rockport, and he had the reputation of saying his word as sacredly as he would his life; he despised dishonesty, untruthfulness and sham. He was not without religious sensibility, held firmly to the Puritan Sabbath, and was willing to suffer loss rather than violate the precepts of his conscience. He always manifested a sincere respect for religion though never openly professing it himself. He was a good citizen, interested in the welfare of the town, and earnestly advocated, as he practiced, temperance and sobriety. For many years and until he reached the age of eighty he was an active member of the Rockport fire department and his example had a beneficial influence with the other members of the organization. January 4, 1827, Allen Smith married Sarah Young, who survived him four years. She was descended from an New Hampshire family, and died in 1886, leaving borne her husband nine children, two of whom died in infancy. The sons were Allen, Leverett E., and Henry; the daughters were Mary, Mrs. Tarr, of Rockport; Abigail, Mrs. _____, now deceased; Augusta, Mrs. Haskins, deceased; Eliza, Mrs. Marchant, deceased.

VIII) Leverett E. Smith, son of Allen and Sarah (Young) Smith, born in Rockport, Massachusetts, 1844, died in Gloucester, April 1901. He was given a good common school education, and began his business life on his

father's farm, but it appears that he preferred some other employment hence apprenticed himself to the trade of tinsmithing, working first in Rockport, afterward for several years in Gloucester, until his marriage, when he removed to Lynn and started a general tinsmithing business and also dealt in stoves and supplies. Having carried on an extensive and successful business seven or eight years, Mr. Smith returned to Rockport and opened a store in that town, and later on started a still larger establishment in Gloucester. He proved to be a capable business man, straightforward in all of his dealings, and enjoyed a wide acquaintance in that section and an excellent standing in all trade circles. His business career was begun with very little means and those the earnings of the years devoted to work as a journeyman tinsmith. He was abundantly successful in his endeavors in life and fairly deserved the competency which rewarded his efforts. He gave little attention to political affairs and enjoyed the quiet comforts of home far more than the honors of public office. His family always attended services at the Congregational church, and his wife, who survives him, is a member of the church in Rockport. He died April 1, 1902. He married, June 14, 1868, Laura Webster, born in Rockport, daughter of Joshua Webster and Eliza Davis (see Webster family). Children of Leverett E. and Laura (Webster) Smith: 1. Arthur Calvin Smith, died in infancy. 2. Herbert E. Smith, born in Rockport, February 18, 1875; educated in public schools of Gloucester, having graduated from the high school, also from Boston Institute of Technology; is a business man of Boston, member of the firm of English & Flette. He married, September 5, 1900, Evelyn Dorothy Holmes, and has one child, Elizabeth Webster Smith, born June, 1901. 3. Homer Haskell Smith, born in Rockport, September 19, 1878. His earlier education was acquired in the Gloucester public and high schools; and his professional education at Boston University Law School, where he graduated with the degree of LL. B. Mr. Smith is engaged in general law practice in Gloucester, member of the firm of Knowles & Smith. He married February 22, 1899, Bessie Call; two children, Gardner H. Smith and Robert Leverett Smith. 4. Arthur Webster Smith, born December 29, 1881; educated in Gloucester grammar and high schools; now is owner and manager of the Trask Heating Company, Boston.

It appears from a family tree WEBSTER of the Websters that a Thomas Webster, son of John Webster of Ipswich, settled in Hampton, and married there, November 2, 1657, Sarah Brewer, and died January 5, 1715, aged eighty-three years. John Webster came from Ipswich, Suffolk county, England, to Ipswich, Massachusetts, was made freeman there in 1635, and died soon afterward, leaving four sons and four daughters. The family subsequently removed to Newbury. The sons were John, Stephen, Israel and Nathan, and the name of Thomas does not appear among them. However, in the "Works of Webster" it is written that "Thomas Webster, the remotest ancestor who can be traced, was settled in Hampton, on the coast of New Hampshire, as early as the year 1636, sixteen years after the landing at Plymouth and six years after the arrival of Governor Winthrop in Massachusetts Bay."

Lyman, in his work on the Websters, says "the ancestral line of the Webster family extended back in authentic records to the early part of the seventeenth century." Thomas Webster, born about 1632, emigrated to this country from Norfolk, England, in 1656, and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, where soon after his arrival he was united in marriage with Sarah Brewer, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. The "History of Gilmanton, New Hampshire," incorrectly makes Thomas Webster, the first of Hampton, one of the sons of John Webster, of Ipswich. In the genealogies of the early Hampton families it was set down as a probable fact that Deacon William Godfrey's wife Margery was a widow Webster and the mother of Thomas Webster; and this conclusion has been confirmed by recent researches among the records at Ormesby, county of Norfolk, England, St. Michael's parish, from whence came some of the early Hampton settlers, Webster among several others. Among the baptisms there recorded are those of three children of Thomas and Margery Webster: Thomas, November 20, 1631; John, September 22, 1633, buried November 1, 1633; Thomas, August 1, 1634, buried August 3, 1634. From this it appears that the widow was induced by the death of her husband to name a second son after him while the first was living, which is very rarely done; but it appears the second Thomas died the day he was christened, and this may account for his being so named. The next mention of the widow Margery is found

in Watertown, as the wife of William Godfrey, by whom she had four children.

From what is written in preceding paragraphs it may be said that the English ancestor of the Websters of Hampton was Thomas Webster, who died in Ormesby, Norfolk county, and was buried April 30, 1634. His widow Margery, with her son Thomas, who was baptized November 20, 1631, came to New England in 1634, but whether before or after her marriage with Deacon Godfrey does not appear. After his death she married, third, John Marrian, and died at Hampton, New Hampshire, May 2, 1687, aged seventy-eight years.

(I) Thomas Webster, son of Thomas and Margery Webster, the immigrant ancestor of the New Hampshire Websters and of the particular family intended to be treated here, was baptized at Ormesby, England, November 20, 1631, and died in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 5, 1715. In 1693 Thomas Webster, Sr., was appointed collector of taxes for the town of Hampton; on the list of Hampton men known to have served in King William's war (1689-1697) appears the name of Thomas Webster; on the list of Hampton men known to have served in the earlier Indian wars appears the name of Thomas Webster. At this time there was a Thomas Webster, Sr., and a Thomas Webster, Jr., the latter born in 1665, but in some of the records the absence of senior and junior makes it impossible to determine whether the service mentioned was that of father or son. Thomas Webster married, November 2, 1657, Sarah Brewer, and had nine children, all born in Hampton: 1. Mary, born December 19, 1658; married first, October 20, 1676, William Swain; second, June 12, 1694, Joseph Emmons. 2. Sarah, born January 22, 1661; married June 21, 1680, William Lane. 3. Hannah, born January 20, 1664, died February 1, 1664. 4. Thomas, born January 20, 1665; see forward. 5. Ebenezer, born August 1, 1667; see forward. 6. Isaac, born April 2, 1670, died at Kingston, February 1, 1718. 7. John, born February 16, 1674; married first, Abiah Shaw; second, Sarah ——. 8. Joshua, born November 8, 1676. 9. Abigail, born January 1, 1679.

(II) Thomas Webster, Jr., fourth child and eldest son of Thomas and Sarah (Brewer) Webster, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 20, 1665, died in Kingston, New Hampshire, March 7, 1733; married Sarah ——; children: 1. Sarah, born September 15, 1690; married, November 14, 1710, Sam-

ellows. 2. Thomas, born 1693. 3. Mary, May 19, 1696, died October 30, 1722; died, August 16, 1716. John Fifield, who died second, Alice ———. 4. Benjamin, August 24, 1701, died Kingston, February 5, 1781; married first, February, 1726, Beth Stuart; married second, December 37, Mary Stanian. 5. Joshua, born September 2, 1703; married Abigail Waldren. 6. Ail, born April 15, 1706; married December 5, 1724, David Quimby. 7. Samuel, born 1703, 1708; married first, February 25, Elizabeth Burnham; second, June 11, Dorothy Stanian. 8. Elizabeth, born May 11, 1711; married, April 20, 1731, John Fowler.

1) Ebenezer Webster, second son and child of Thomas and Sarah (Brewer) Webster, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, 1st 1, 1667, died in Kingston, New Hampshire, February 1, 1736; married, July, 1709, Hannah Judkins; children, all born in Kingston.

1. Rachel, born March 19, 1710; married May 8, 1735, David Scribner. 2. Susan, born July 9, 1712; married, December 1733, Daniel Darling. 3. Ebenezer, born October 10, 1714; married, July 20, 1738, and son Ebenezer, born April 22, 1739. This settled in Salisbury, New Hampshire, and distinguished himself in the French and Indian wars and also in the revolution. He was again Ebenezer Webster, and in 1774 was second military officer in Salisbury, where died in 1806. He married Abigail Eastman, and was the father of the distinguished man, Daniel Webster, and his almost equally famous brother, Ezekiel Webster. 4. William, born August 26, 1716, died November 5, 1726. 5. John, born August 4, 1719, November 4, 1730. 6. Hannah, born 1722; married November 4, 1740. Samuel 1728. 7. Mary, born September 15, 1724; died November 5, 1741, Andrew Greeley. 8. Joseph, born September 15, 1724; married November 26, 1747, Maria Goss. 9. Edward, February 9, 1728; married March 12, Jane Goss.

Of these sons, Thomas, Jr., and Ebenezer, also of their brothers Isaac and John, it is said that the military archives of New Hampshire show a worthy war record for themselves, each of whom figured during the end of the Indian wars and the revolution; they also were prominent in town affairs in matters pertaining to religion and education in the respective localities in which they lived. Indeed, the whole family for at least

three generations from the time of Thomas the immigrant was famous for the loyalty and patriotism of its members. There is a tradition that Thomas Webster, Jr., with Thomas Philbrick and Jabez Coleman, was killed by a party of marauding Indians who attacked Kingston, May 26, 1724, but as a matter of fact this Thomas lived until nine years after the event mentioned, and died in 1733.

(III) Thomas Webster, second child and eldest son of Thomas Webster, Jr., and Sarah ———, his wife, born in Kingston, New Hampshire, about 1700, died there May 13, 1772; married first, June 19, 1717, Mary Greeley; second, widow Elizabeth Ladd, whose family name was Sanborn. They had children, among them a son Thomas.

(IV) Thomas Webster, son of Thomas Webster last mentioned, was born about 1738 or '40, and it was he who was the first representative of the Webster surname on Cape Ann, Gloucester, Massachusetts. He married first a daughter of Richard Langsford, whose wife was Mary Rowe. After her death Mr. Webster married, December 24, 1764, Deborah Lane, of Lane's Cove, Gloucester. By his first wife Thomas Webster had one son, Joshua Webster, born about 1762, and by his second wife he had one daughter, Sally Webster, born about 1766. She married November 15, 1787, Joshua Gamage, Jr., who with his family and his widowed mother removed to Maine about 1794 and settled in Bristol. Mary Gamage, widow of John Gamage, Jr., was born at Pigeon Cove, Gloucester, in 1717, and was a daughter of Joshua Norwood and Elizabeth Andrews, daughter of Ensign William Andrews of Chebacco, and granddaughter of Francis Norwood, who, tradition says, fled from England upon the restoration of Charles II to the throne, and came to New England. He settled first in Lynn, Massachusetts, where he kept a house of entertainment, and about 1663 removed to Gloucester and settled at Goose Cove. Mary Gamage lived to be one hundred five years old and came of a family noted for longevity.

(V) Joshua Webster, son of Thomas Webster and ——— Langsford, his first wife, was born about 1762, and married, about 1785, Esther, daughter of Major Mark Pool, a soldier of the French and Indian wars and also of the revolution. He was born 1739, died February 11, 1815, son of Joshua Pool and Deliverance Giddings, and grandson of John Pool, who was born in

Taunton, England, about 1670, and on coming to America first lived in Beverly, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Gloucester in 1700. He married Sarah, widow of Richard Woodbury, and whose family name was Haskell. Major Pool's wife was Deborah, daughter of Benjamin Tarr and Rebecca Card, and granddaughter of Richard Tarr, who was born in England about 1660, and on coming to New England settled at Marblehead, Massachusetts, soon after 1680, and married there his wife Elizabeth. He was the first settler at Sandy Bay, Gloucester. Joshua Webster and Esther Pool had five children. Esther, the eldest, died unmarried; Sally, married Matthew S. Giles; Jane, married Ebenezer Blatchford; Joshua, born about 1795; George, born about 1797, married Sally, daughter of William and Sally Choate.

(VI) Joshua Webster, son of Joshua and Esther (Pool) Webster, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, about 1795; married Lydia D., daughter of John Haskins, born 1770, died September 8, 1854, and his wife Susanna Grover, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Grover. John Haskins was son of Captain William Haskins, who was born on the eastern shore of Virginia about 1745, and married Sally, daughter of Captain Barnabas Dodge by his first wife, ——— Woodbury. Her father,

——— Woodbury, was a brother of Major Mark Woodbury, who was a son of Joshua Woodbury, born 1682, who was a son of Peter Woodbury, born 1640, who was a son of Humphrey Woodbury, who was born in the south of England in 1609, and who was a son of John Woodbury, who came from England and went to Cape Ann in 1624 and removed thence to Beverly about 1628.

(VII) Joshua Webster, only son and child of Joshua and Lydia (Haskins) Webster, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 17, 1817, died in Gloucester, July 26, 1900, aged eighty-three years. He was one of the pioneers of the granite industry for which Rockport has long been famous, and began business as a stone cutter. Later on he was partner with Addison Knowlton in extensive quarrying operations on 'Squam' hill, and still later was one of the organizers of the Lanesville Granite Company, owning one-fourth of its stock. He was a capable and successful business man, and at one time possessed a comfortable fortune, but reverses swept it away, although not because of bad management on his part or of the company of which he was a

member. The Lanesville Granite Company secured a large government contract for stone work at Fort Warren, in Boston harbor, and carried it to completion, but on account of the action of the superintending engineer in directing a change in the plans, in which he had guaranteed the approval of his superiors but which approval in fact he did not secure, the contracting company received no pay for its work and was forced into liquidation. In 1875, after the Lanesville Granite Company had gone out of business, Mr. Webster entered the employ of the Eastern Railroad Company, and continued in that service until five years before his death. He was a Mason in good standing, a member of the Congregational church of Rockport, and also a member of the Boston and Maine Relief Association. He married Eliza, daughter of Captain John Davis and Esther Carter. She died September 25, 1895. Five children were born of this marriage: 1. Newell, born in Rockport, died in Gloucester; married Abbie Wingood, of Rockport. 2. Sarah Eliza, married Edward Ferguson, of Salem, and is a widow. 3. Laura, married Leverette Smith; see Smith family. 4. Joshua Calvin, died at the age of twenty-one years. 5. Lydia Dodge, married Edwin D. Ward, of Lakeport.

(VIII) Newell Webster, eldest son and child of Joshua and Eliza (Davis) Webster, was born in Rockport, Massachusetts, and for more than twenty years was in the service of the Eastern Railroad Company, beginning as baggage-master and advancing on his own merit to the position of passenger conductor. In August, 1862, he enlisted as private in Company F, 35th Massachusetts Volunteers, and served until August 18, 1864, when he was discharged on account of injuries received on the march to Fort Jackson. He was with his regiment in all the battles in which it participated up to the time of his discharge, among them being Antietam, South Mountain, Fredericksburg and Vicksburg. After recovering from his injuries he returned to Washington and served in the commissary department, and he was present in Ford's theatre at the time of the assassination of President Lincoln. At the close of the war Mr. Webster returned to his home in Rockport, and soon afterward entered the employ of the Eastern Railroad Company, remaining in that service for the next twenty-two years. After leaving the railroad service he was employed by the firm of L. E. Smith & Co. He was a member of Colonel Allen Post, No. 45, G. A.

Boston and Maine Relief Association, Trinity Congregational Church, Gloucester.

He was a man of pleasing manners and made friends readily in every position and in which he was placed. In 1870 he married Abbie M. Wingood, of Rockport, Massachusetts.

Something like forty years ago DOWN a goodly number of persons bearing the surname of Brown or Browne, which has relation to the same family, although far less numerous) met in general meeting for the purpose of organizing the "Brown Association," the principal object of which was, and still is, to bring together the several branches of that family in America, with the ultimate end of perfecting a genealogical record of ancient English and other European representatives of the surname to the time of the existing generations of the family on this side of the Atlantic ocean. This attempt has been only partially successful, and especially in respect to families in America, where there have been found so numerous and so widely scattered that all efforts to compile a complete genealogical record of them have met with discouraging obstacles. Enough has been discovered, however, to disclose the fact that very few of the branches of the families, both in England and America, had no apparent relation in the distribution of patronymics of Brown, or Browne, was numerous both among the Normans and also among the various nations in various parts of Europe.

Browns were early in New England, and one of them who in more recent years has been referred to by the distinguishing name of "the Newburyport Browns," went from Ipswich to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635, with Rev. Thomas Barker and others. Among them there were four, Thomas Brown and his sons Richard, George and James. One branch of Brown family history gives an account of three early settlers of that name—Richard, Abraham and John—in Watertown, Massachusetts, but there is reason for the belief that the Watertown Browns are closely related to those mentioned in "Ipswich Parish," having gone from that town to Newbury with Rev. Thomas Barker. It is evident, therefore, that the Ipswich and Newbury Browns are of the same ancient lineage as that which has been traced to the family of Browne, of the town of Stamford, in Lincolnshire, and of the county of Rutland, the latter the

principal seat of the family probably for four or five centuries. Talethorpe is a town on the Quash river, in the parish of Little Casterton, in Rutland county, about two miles north of the borough of Stamford. While town records and parish registers furnish reasonably good accounts of these earlier heads of families, the same cannot be said of the generations of the descendants of Thomas Browne later than those of his sons and grandsons. The particular branch of the family treated here is that which begins with Daniel Brown, of Newbury, whose wife was Elizabeth Stickney (see Stickney family); and while there is ground for the belief that this Daniel was a son or grandson of the Daniel Browne to whom, with William Gray, the town of Newbury in 1712 "sold all the shells which come upon the Nahant beaches for thirty shillings," there is no means by which that fact can be shown. The records show the date of marriage of Daniel Brown and Elizabeth Stickney, May 3, 1801, and it is known that they had a son Daniel, who was born in 1804, and in 1823 married Betsey Donnell. Betsey Donnell was a daughter of Lieutenant Benjamin Pettengill, who marched with Captain William Roger's company to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served nine days. He enlisted for service later in the war and was known as Lieutenant Pettengill. The Donnells were a Maine family. Daniel Donnell, born 1645, was one of the first councillors of the Massachusetts Bay colony, and also served as magistrate, judge of the courts and justice of the peace. The Pettengill family came from Yorkshire, England, and was first at Salem and afterward at Newburyport, Massachusetts, where Richard Pettengill, the ancestor, purchased in 1640 a large tract of land. A portion of this land remained in possession of his descendants until 1875, when it passed into the hands of certain gold speculators. Richard Pettengill, born in Yorkshire, England, 1621, married Joanna, daughter of Richard Ingersoll, and had Samuel, who was born in Wenham, Massachusetts; Mary, born in Newburyport; Nathaniel and Matthew. Samuel married Mary Poor, and had eight children. In later generations many of the Pettengills removed to New Hampshire and settled in the town of Salisbury.

George D. Brown, son of Daniel Brown, who married Betsey Donnell, and grandson of Daniel Brown, whose wife was Elizabeth Stickney, was born in Newburyport, July 1, 1830, and was a black and pump marker in

that town when shipbuilding was a flourishing industry there. In May, 1854, he married Elizabeth Goodwin, of Newburyport, and by her had seven children, the first of whom died in infancy. Their other children were: Alice, died unmarried; George, died unmarried; Joseph E., married Minnie Daniels, and died leaving one daughter, Ruth Warren Brown, a teacher; Charles D., postmaster of Gloucester, Massachusetts; William, died when about eight years old; and Frederick G. of Salisbury, Massachusetts.

Charles Donnell Brown, elder of the two surviving children of George D. and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Brown, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, June 5, 1852, and received his education in the public schools of that town. After leaving school he began work as clerk in the book and stationery store of Charles H. Johnson, and after three years went to Boston and began a clerkship which continued eight years in the wholesale and retail store of Knight, Adams & Company, book-sellers and stationers. In 1889 he went to Gloucester and became partner in a general book store with George Douglass, whose interest in the business he purchased six months later and thus became sole proprietor.

Mr. Brown was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Gloucester about ten years, but soon after the beginning of the second Cleveland administration in 1893, he became a recognized factor in Gloucester politics. In 1893-94 he was a member of the city council, being president of that body the latter year, and from 1895 to 1897 inclusive he represented Gloucester in the lower house of the legislature. During the first two years of his legislative service the district from which he was elected included the towns of Essex and Manchester and all of the city of Gloucester except ward two; and during his last term in the house his district included all of the wards of the city excepting wards two and seven. In the legislature Mr. Brown gave to his constituents a satisfactory service, and was a member of several important committees, in his second year being clerk of the mercantile committee, the third year was chairman of the taxation committee and also water supply committee, and he always aimed to represent whatever made for the interest of the city, and the state as well, but never posed as a political reformer nor as the champion of radical measures. He is a Republican through and through, a firm believer in his party and the principles for which it stands, and while

he believes in party organization as a means of securing the best results he is not what is usually termed an organization politician. He is one of the recognized Republican leaders of Essex county, and his belief in the principle of the "square deal" has gained for him many friends of the opposite political party. He has frequently been a delegate to city and county conventions and in 1896 was a delegate to the Republican national convention which nominated Mr. McKinley for the presidency. In 1897 and 1898 he was chairman of the Republican city committee of Gloucester, and in the year first mentioned was a member of the Republican state committee. He is a member of the Republican Club of Massachusetts. September 1, 1898, Mr. Brown was appointed by President McKinley postmaster of Gloucester, and at the end of his term he was reappointed by Mr. Roosevelt. He is an Odd Fellow, member and past grand of Ocean Lodge, member of Cape Ann Encampment, Patriarchs Militant, and of the Daughters of Rebekah; a member and in 1894 was secretary of Acacia Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; William Ferson Chapter, R. A. M., and Bethlehem Commandery, K. T. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. September 8, 1904, Mr. Brown was made associate life member of Colonel Allen Post, G. A. R., of Gloucester. September 10, 1895, at the golden jubilee of Ocean Lodge, I. O. O. F., at the celebration of its fiftieth anniversary, Mr. Brown delivered the historical address.

Mr. Brown married, April 26, 1888, Helen M. Dennis, daughter of George Dennis (died February, 1895) and wife Lois (Griffin) Dennis, and at the time of her marriage a teacher in the Collins school, Gloucester. Two children have been born to this marriage: Emma Winslow Brown, born in Gloucester April 3, 1889, and Rodney Donald Brown, born in Gloucester, August 10, 1896.

Surnames, and especially STICKNEY those of English origin, were derived from various sources and those which are considered the most ancient and respectable were given in allusion to places, cities and towns, which existed in England long before the use of family names. "Stickney is a large village on the Boston road, distant eight and one half miles north of Boston station, three from New Bolingbrooke and eight miles southwest of Spilsby; it is pleasantly situated on the borders of the east

and west fens, in the soke of Bolingbrooke, union of Spilsby, Lindsey division and diocese of Lincoln."

In 1331, during the reign of Edward III, one of the one hundred and thirty-one persons taxed in Boston was John de Stickney, who paid about one pound, which was considered a large sum in those days. He doubtless was a man of the guild of St. Lawrence, for the arms of Stickney were carved in the chimney piece of the old "moat house" in the place of Stickney, near Boston, in England. The arms of Stickney are found to have been "Ermines, three lozenges ermine," and in the "Visitations of Lincolnshire," 1564, is found the explanatory record that "John Craycrofte and Hogsthorpe, 10 Henry 5, 1422, married daughter and heir of Stickney."

(I) William Stickney, immigrant ancestor of nearly all who bear that surname in America, is probably the same William Stickney who is mentioned as having been baptized in St. Mary's church, Frampton, Lincolnshire, England, September 6, 1592, and the son of William Stickney of Frampton, who was baptized December 30, 1558, and married June 16, 1585. Margaret Pierson, and grandson of Robert Stickney, who made his will October 3, 1582, and was buried October 18, 1582. Frampton is a parish in the wapentake of Kirtton, parts of Holland, Lincolnshire, less than a mile south from Boston, and the church there is dedicated to St. Mary. The date of marriage of William Stickney, the immigrant, the family name of his wife, where he lived in England, and the date of the births of his children are not known. Neither is it known in what ship he sailed from England, nor the time of his landing in Boston. Savage says he probably came from Hull, in Yorkshire, in 1637. However, William Stickney, his wife Elizabeth, and three children—Samuel, Amos and Mary—were among the first settlers of Rowley, 1639, where in the division of land in 1643 there was set off to William Stickney "one lott containinge one acre and a halfe," and there he built his house. He appears to have been a man of some consequence in the settlement, serving on several important committees, also as clerk of the market, trial juror, selectman, and in 1661 he is mentioned as lieutenant. He acquired considerable property, and after his death his estate was appraised at four hundred sixteen pounds fourteen shillings one penny. He died in the latter part of January, 1664-5, and was buried January 25. His wife survived him several years.

Children of William Stickney and wife Elizabeth: 1. Samuel, born in England, 1633; married Julian Swan; second Prudence Gage. 2. Amos, born in England, 1635; see forward. 3. Mary, born in England, 1637; married James Barker, junior. 4. John, born 1 mo. 14 da. 1640; married Hannah Brocklebank, June 9, 1680. 5. Faith, born 12 mo. 14 da. 1641; married Samuel Gage. 6. Andrew, born 3 mo. 11 da. 1644; married Ednah Lambert; second, Elizabeth Jewett. 7. Thomas, twin, born 1 mo. 3 da. 1646; married Mehitabel (Kimball?). 8. Elizabeth, twin, born 1 mo. 3 da. 1646; died December 4, 1659, Rowley record, December 7, court records. 9. Mercy, twin, born 11 mo. 4 da. 1648; died January 14, 1676. 10. Adding, twin, born 11 mo. 4 da. 1648; died September 17, 1660.

(II) Amos Stickney, second son of William Stickney and his wife Elizabeth, born in England, about 1635, was about two years old when his parents came to America. He went with his father to Rowley, and was given by him the trade of weaver, it being said that the elder Stickney set up in Rowley before 1643 "the first fulling-mill in America." After learning his trade Amos Stickney went to Newbury and set up in business there, took the oath of fidelity in 1669, and subsequently became a man of influence and property, possessing at his death an estate valued at two hundred eighty-four pounds ten shillings. He died in Newbury, August 29, 1678. He married, June 24, 1663, Sarah Morse, who survived him and married for her second husband, December 7, 1684, Stephen Acreman, and died in Newbury, December 7, 1711. Children of Amos and Sarah (Morse) Stickney: 1. Sarah, born April 3, 1664; died September 26, 1675. 2. John, born June 23, 1666; married Mary Poor, December 10, 1689. 3. Andrew, born December 9, 1667; see forward. 4. Amos, born August 3, 1669; named in father's will, 1678; probably died young. 5. Joseph, born April 14, 1671; died unmarried. 6. Benjamin, born April 4, 1673; married Mary Palmer; second, Mary Morrison. 7. Hannah, born October 19, 1674; named in father's will, 1678; probably died young. 8. Sarah, born March 31, 1676; married Nathaniel Weed, October 27, 1701. 9. Moses, born November 26, 1677; married Sarah Wardwell, September 7, 1707.

(III) Andrew Stickney, second son and third child of Amos and Sarah (Morse) Stickney, born in Newbury, December 9, 1667, died in Byfield parish, Rowley, in 1717. In the

records he is mentioned as husbandman and also as cordwainer. January, 1688, Andrew Stickney was impressed from Newbury, by order of Governor Andros, to serve against the Indians, and in 1708, with his brother John, was a soldier in Captain Thomas Noyes's company of Newbury troops for service during the early Indian wars which began soon after 1700. He married, first, in Newbury, Rebecca Somerby, probably a daughter of Abiel Somerby and Rebecca Knight. She was born in Newbury June 7, 1672, and died there January 30, 1693. He married, second, Elizabeth Chute, born June 22, 1676, daughter of James Chute, second, and Mary Wood. After her husband's death she married, March 28, 1724, Henry Lunt, of Newbury. Children: 1. Rebecca, born Newbury, January 16, 1692-3, died December 29, 1693. 2. Rebecca, born December 23, 1695. 3. Amos, born April 23, 1699; married April 17, 1722, Hepzibah Wicom. 4. Andrew, born February 9, 1701-2; (see post). 5. David, born July 4, 1703; married first, Sarah Atkinson; second, Sarah Adams. 6. Stephen, born April 4, 1705; married January 17, 1732-3, Mehitabel Goodridge (probably Goodrich). 7. Hannah, baptized July 24, 1709; married, May 16, 1726, Abner Lunt. 8. Ann, baptized February 17, 1711-12; married, May 16, 1732, Nehemiah Noyes. 9. Mary, baptized April 18, 1714; nothing further known. 10. James, baptized October 9, 1715; married January 1, 1735, Eleanor Wilson. 11. Ruth, baptized May 12, 1717; married March 11, 1735-6, Zachariah Beals, of York, Maine.

(IV) Andrew Stickney (2d), fourth child of Andrew Stickney and Elizabeth Chute, his second wife, was born in Rowley, February 9, 1701-2, and died about November, 1743. He is mentioned as yeoman, and owned a small tract of land in Newbury, which he bought of Daniel Noyes. His intention of marriage with Sarah Brocklebank was published September 3, 1721, but they did not marry. December 12, 1726-7, he married Sarah, widow of Henry Lunt, of Newbury, her family name having been Anderton. Children: 1. Martha, born March 17, 1725; married December 24, 1745, Jonathan Rogers; died March 7, 1824. 2. Sarah, baptized April 16, 1727; died young. 3. Sarah, born March 15, 1729; married May 28, 1750, Joseph Lunt (4th). 4. David, born May 10, 1731; married March 20, 1750, Anne Dole. 5. John, born March 28, 1733; married March 9, 1751, Elizabeth Stickney. 6. James, twin, born September 25, 1735, see forward.

7. William, twin, born September 25, 1735; published to Joanna Davis, November 12, 1757. 8. Jerusha, born July 20, 1738; married, November 6, 1755, Eliphalet Griffin. 9. Amos, baptized April 25, 1742; died about 1743.

(V) James Stickney, twin brother of William Stickney and son of Andrew and Sarah (Lunt) Stickney, born in Newbury, September 25, 1735, died before January 12, 1776, when administration on his estate was granted his widow. He was a soldier of the French and Indian wars, and in June, 1757, was in Captain Samuel Pierce's company of Colonel John Greenleaf's regiment of militia. He probably gave further service during the war, for he is mentioned in some records as captain. In his life he probably engaged in maritime pursuits, for the inventory of his property after his death mentions a dwelling house, warehouse and land, and a "schooner with all her appurtenances." Captain Stickney married, August 6, 1757, Eunice Wells, and second, December 26, 1792, widow Mary Cressy, who survived him. His children, all of his first marriage: 1. Stephen, born August 26, 1759; see forward. 2. Mary, born December 25, 1762; baptized January 2, 1763, First church, Newbury. 3. James, baptized, 1765, First Presbyterian church, Newburyport; died young. 4. James, baptized May 19, 1766, First church, Newbury; died young.

(VI) Stephen Stickney, eldest son and child of Captain James Stickney and Eunice Wells his first wife, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 26, 1759. On July 9, 1776, he enlisted in Captain Moses Newell's company, and was stationed at Plum Island until November 19, same year. In 1777 he enlisted from Newburyport for three years in Captain Greenleaf's company, Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts troops, and served his full time. August 30, 1778, he was called out, by request of General John Stark, in Captain Joseph Bellow's company, in the regiment commanded by Major Bridge, on the occasion of the battle of Bennington, Vermont, and received pay for service done there. It appears from a power of attorney given to Captain Jonathan Gardner, junior, and Captain William Ross, of Salem, of date July 25, 1781, and signed by the officers and crew of the privateer "Disdain," mounting sixteen guns, William Patterson, commander, that Stephen Stickney was one of the men who was bound in her on a cruise against the enemies of the United States of America, and authorized his

attorneys to dispose of his share of such prizes as they might take. Stephen Stickney married, April 20, 1780, Hannah, daughter of Andrew Sargent, of Gloucester. Children: 1. Eunice, born December 4, 1780; baptized December 17, First Presbyterian church, died young. 2. Eunice, born May, 1782; died in infancy. 3. Eunice, born February 4, 1783; married May 24, 1806, Thomas Bailey. 4. Elizabeth, born July 28, 1784; married May 3, 1801, Daniel Brown.

(VII) Elizabeth Stickney, youngest of the four children, all daughters, of Stephen and Hannah (Sargent) Stickney, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, July 28, 1784, and married May 3, 1801, Daniel Brown (see Brown family).

In early public records and private family manuscripts and Bible records the surname **PATTILLO** which has numerous representatives in the states south of the Mason and Dixon line, and a less number in New England, is spelled in no less than eighteen different ways, all of which may be safely regarded as modifications in spelling and pronunciation of the name Pittilock, which now is the name of a village some ten miles southeast of Cupar Fife, in Scotland, and formerly that of the property from which the territorial title "de Pittilock" was taken. If it should be considered as more probable that a man gave his name to a place than that a district gave its name to a man and his descendants, then an attempt might be made to trace the Scottish family from the Roman legate Petteleius, who came to Britain about A. D. 323, and waged war with the Pittish King Galdus. But whatever the origin of the name Pittilock, and whether originally the name of a place or of a man, the fact remains unquestioned that in 1312 it had become a territorial appellation, for in that year Laurenciune de Petolly, or Pittilock, signed an inquiry as to the rights of the constable of Crail. (Hist. Mss. Coruso, 5th Rep. p. 262).

In the beginning of the fourteenth century William Pittilock occupied the high position of Scottish Herald, and about the end of that century was born Robert Patullo, to whom was given in mediaeval history the name of "a great captain;" and who in 1424 went from Dundee to France and there founded the Scottish Guard, so long famous for its fidelity to the Kings of France. Of the valour and eminent distinction of this Robert and of his particular favor with his sovereigns in France,

there can be no doubt; he is given a conspicuous mention in Chamber's history of Charles VII, and later the author of the "Metrical Chronicle of Scotland" makes particular account "Of Robert Pattillo and his Victories;" the first lines of which run thus:

"One Scottis man of great honour and fame,
Robert Pittillo called was his name;
Borne in Dundie throw adventure and chance,
That samyn tyme hapnit to be in France," etc.

For his services Robert Pittillo was rewarded with a considerable grant of lands in Sarnen (Burton "Scot Ahead") and became founder of the French family of Pettilleon (Michael Ecosais in France et Francais en Ecosse"). He also was probably the same as the Robert Petteelok, of Clermont, who in 1458 was sent as ambassador to France from Scotland and who afterward was commissary to Pope Pius I.

It appears from the Registrum Nigrum de Aberbrothoe, that the Abbey of Sirlroath granted to John Pattullo a farming lease in the year 1483, and another lease to Alexander Pattullo in 1521, the latter of whom was the last Roman Catholic priest of the parish, and that about the latter date William Pattullo, a monk of the Abbey, was appointed minister of Ruthren. The name is still found in the vicinity of Perth, where in 1525 Magister Pettullo witnessed a charter (he was afterward chaplain at Dundee), and in 1528 William Pitillo, twice provost of Perth, a burgess, had property.

In 1649 Thomas Pettelly settled in Ireland, having crossed with several other Forforshire gentlemen, as officers in Cromwell's army in an attempt to settle the Irish question of their own day. Some members of the family in Scotland, however, would seem to have deserved some manner of repression, for in 1653 the Mornfish Parish Register records that "this day Marget Pittilock confessed her fault in abusing her goodman, and did humble herself before the session, and was actit gif ever she fall in this fault she shall compear before the congregation." Again, in 1658, Euphan Pittillock "delated for laying forth cloathes on the Lord's Day," and on November 21, did "publicly acknowledge the offense and sin of transgressing the Lord's Day;" but in the same year David Patillo was chosen ruling elder for the next half year.

In 1610 George Pattullo, M. A., was ordained, having obtained "honours" at St. Andrew's University, and afterward became min-

ister of Newtyle, in which parish he was succeeded by his son George in 1660. Another son of the Newtyle minister was Robert, at one time a merchant of Dundee, and it is possible that he was the same Robert Pittiloh who was author of the exceedingly rare tract (only two copies of which are known, one in the British Museum and the other in the Advocate's Library), called the "Hammer of Persecution" or "Persecution in Scotland under Cromwell."

Though the Pattullos of recent times have shown an inclination to settle at their father's doors, there was not always in the family this lamentable lack of enterprise. Henry Patillo, born in Scotland in 1726, emigrated to America and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Hanover, Virginia, in 1757. In 1765 he removed to Granville, North Carolina, where he spent the remainder of his life in the faithful duties of the ministry, dying in 1801. He left several works in manuscript, besides publishing three sermons in 1787, also "Leland's Deistical Writers" (abridged), and a "Sermon on the Death of Washington."

Another Henry Patullo, from his book published in London in 1772, would seem to have spent some time in India; and another wanderer to foreign lands was Henry Pattullo, who in 1776 was a merchant in Paris and who, by his correspondence with the Jacobite leaders, obtained mention in the "Hist. Mss. Com., 9th Rept.," and thus perpetuated his own memory. Although the army appears to have found little favor with the family, at least one of its members died in the service of his country—Major Pattullo, who now rests in Crimea.

The Pattillos are an ancient family seated at Balumlic, near Dundee, in Scotland. During the reign of Louis VI of France they came over into Scotland, and Robert Pattillo, with several other men, joined the King's Archer Guards, and so distinguished himself in an insurrection in Gascony that the king promoted him and appointed him governor of one of his provinces. From this circumstance the Pattillo coat-of-arms was established, the same being an unbent bow, resting on a shield; the crest: a mailed glove with a rose in the hand, the motto on which is "et decupta, dat odorum."

During the persecution of the Huguenots following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, one of the sons of Robert Pattillo (George by name) escaped from France and made his way to Dundee, where he found pro-

tection among relatives in Scotland. There he married and reared three sons, and perhaps two or three daughters. The sons were William, George and Henry Pattillo. Originally the name was spelled Pattulock and means, in Scotch, "The foot of the lake," perhaps from the locality of the family seat. Sometime about the middle of the eighteenth century the family changed the spelling of the name to Pattillo, to correspond with the French pronunciation.

"All who bear the name of Pattillo are akin," say Robert and Augustus Pattillo of Glasgow, Scotland, in communicating reminiscences of the family to acquaintances in America, while according to Samuel Pattillo, of the southern branch of the family, all of the Pattillos in America are descendants of those two brothers (George and Henry Pattillo) the most of them being from George Pattillo, who was a "devout, holy man, a Wesleyan Methodist." These brothers came to America in the year 1740, and soon afterward George married Martha Vernon, of Pennsylvania, and settled in Charlotte county, Virginia, where he raised most of his family of five sons and three daughters. Henry Pattillo settled in North Carolina and in time became an eminent clergyman of the Presbyterian church.

There is no doubt that George and Henry Pattillo were the American ancestors of those of their surname in the southern states, and while they were closely related to the Pattillo family which was seated in Nova Scotia during the later years of the eighteenth century, it cannot be assumed that the latter were descended from either of them. On the contrary the consensus of opinion inclines to the belief that Alexander Pattillo, of Chester, Nova Scotia, may have been the son of William Pattillo, who is mentioned in a preceding paragraph as a brother of George and Henry Pattillo.

The history of the county of Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, informs us that Alexander Pattillo settled in Chester in that county in 1783, and that he married the Widow Bartlett, whose family name was Roberts, and that she was of Liverpool, Nova Scotia. Alexander was a tall, stout man, very muscular and powerful. His occupation was lime burning, and he also owned a vessel. During his time there was only a footpath between Chester and Windsor. On one occasion he started with his horse to Windsor and became lost in the woods. On the ninth day he turned his horse

having taken off the saddle and bridle, lying them on the limb of a white birch on the west side of Nine Mile lake, distant from Chester about eleven miles. He then proceeded on his journey as best he could without his horse, and after having been nine days in the woods he was found by a party of Indians, near Le Have river. After the animals had been supplied Mr. Pattillo, in view of his experiences on this eventful journey, said that if he had not found some wild eggs and berries in the woods he surely would have starved. He was badly bitten by many other insects, and it was some time before he was completely recovered from the effects of his perilous adventure. In the summer of 1822 two sons of Lot Church were in the woods in search of strayed cattle, and happened to come upon the spot where Mr. Pattillo was lying up his saddle and bridle. They found the stirrups and some other parts of the old saddle, and the bridle bit, all of which they threw into the ground. Alexander Pattillo was a fisherman and a coachman. He married, as has been mentioned, the widow, Elizabeth Bartlett, whose family name was Roberts. He died in November, December 31, 1832, aged ninety-four and was buried in the graveyard of St. John's Church. Their six children, all born in Chester, were: 1. Elizabeth, March 10, 1795. 2. Margaret, November 10, 1795. 3. Alexander, March 1, 1797. 4. Thomas, January 1, 1799. 5. Margaret, June 9, 1801. 6. William, September 29, 1806.

Captain James William Pattillo, youngest son and son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Pattillo, born in Chester, Nova Scotia, September 29, 1806, died in Stoughton, Massachusetts, January 1, 1883, at the venerable age of four score years. He settled at Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1833, and is said to have been the first to place a platform over the ballast in the pinkey schooner. When he came to Gloucester there were only seventeen houses between Sayward's and the lighthouse and in that particular locality there was a growth in population and business immense during the next almost half century. He lived several years at East Gloucester, moved to School street in the village of Stoughton, and later to North Stoughton, where he purchased a farm.

Captain Pattillo was an admirable example of an old-time Gloucester skipper; stalwart, brave, generous and true, a man who would desert a comrade in distress or

count the cost of doing one a favor, with a hearty greeting that rang out like a command from the quarterdeck and a grasp of the hand which might almost crush the handle of an oar, he was one whom to know was to esteem and love and respect. His first trip as skipper was made in 1838, in the schooner "Good Hope," and in later years he commanded the "Tiger," the "Abigail," the "Alexander," and other vessels, his last schooner being, it is believed, the "Christie Campbell." He was one of the most successful fishermen of his day, and if there were any fish to be caught he was pretty sure to secure his share. He followed the mackerel and Georges fishery, and was the first man to bring a cargo of salt herring from Newfoundland to the United States. On one occasion Captain Pattillo's vessel was seized by the Dominion authorities for carrying a fatherless girl to her widowed mother in Nova Scotia, and he made his escape by throwing the seizing officer over the rail into his boat—the officer not having his official badge, a silver oar—and running away from the cutter amid a brisk firing of small arms, which pierced the schooner's side and splintered her mainmast. Once he had his vessel's papers taken away by an armed force in Newfoundland, after having barricaded his vessel in the ice to prevent her capture. He had been compelled to go to sea in the teeth of a fierce gale, to avoid capture, and had been refused needed provisions and supplies.

In Chester, February 17, 1828, Captain Pattillo married Ann, born October 29, 1805, daughter of Patrick and Susan Gorman, of Chester. Patrick Gorman was born in county Wexford, Ireland, in 1775, and died November 11, 1848, aged seventy-three years; his wife Susan died August 13, 1825, aged forty-three years. For his second wife Patrick Gorman married Mary Ann Frail, who died June 1, 1865.

Alexander Pattillo, only child and son of Captain James William and Ann (Gorman) Pattillo, was born in Chester, Nova Scotia, November 29, 1828. In 1836 he came with his mother to join her husband in Gloucester, Massachusetts, where he had taken up his residence some four years before. When he was a boy of about thirteen years of age Alexander found employment in the store of James Mansfield & Son, general merchants, where he did a boy's work for about two years, from 1842 to about 1844, and then went into the service of John C. Calif, who carried on a general dry goods business in Gloucester. At

first he did a boy's work in and about the store, later waited on customers from behind the counter, and gradually worked himself up until he became head clerk, with the charge of the large store frequently devolving upon him. Mr. Pattillo continued in the employ of Mr. Calif until 1852, when he set up in business for himself, on what then was Front street, but now Main street, in a building nearly opposite to his present location on that principal thoroughfare of trade and travel in the city, where he was burned out in 1864. He at once began business at his present location. The means with which he first began business on his own account comprised his savings of earlier years. Thus it is that Alexander Pattillo is a self-made business man, of whom it may be truthfully said that he is the architect of his own fortune, and his business life as a whole has been rewarded with a fair measure of success, yielding its competency and, even better than that, the confidence and respect of his fellowmen. He never has taken an active part in public and political affairs, but he has for many years been identified with some of the best institutions of Gloucester, notably the First Baptist Church, having been treasurer of its society for the last forty years, and a member of the church itself since 1870. For forty years also he has been treasurer of the Sawyer Free Library. To-day Mr. Pattillo enjoys the pleasant distinction of being the oldest active business man in the city of Gloucester, and throughout the long period of his career in mercantile pursuits, extending over five years more than half a century, his actions always have been characterized by rugged and straightforward honesty, and due regard for the claims and rights of all other men, whether more or less fortunate than himself in their business enterprises.

On February 6, 1853, Alexander Pattillo married Abby Sayward Wonson, born March 4, 1831, a daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Sayward) Wonson, granddaughter of Samuel and Lydia (Rowe) Wonson, and great-granddaughter of Samuel Wonson (whose wife was Patience Norwood), who was the youngest of four children of John Wonson who settled at Sandy Point and had a house there in 1726. In 1720 John Wonson married Honor Wise, daughter of Richard Tarr, and widow of John Wise, who was lost at sea in 1717. After the death of John Wonson his widow Honor married, in 1730, Isaac Prince. The children of John and Honor (Tarr-Wise) Wonson were: Elizabeth, John, Joseph and Sarah Wonson.

Ten children have been born to Alexander and Abby (Wonson) Pattillo: 1. Abby F. born January 9, 1854, died September 1, 1862. 2. Laura May, born May 1, 1855. 3. George H. Wonson, born July 14, 1856, died January 18, 1862. 4. Alexander Manton, born July 18, 1857, a business man and merchant of Gloucester. He married Nellie Grace, daughter of George H. Perkins; has two children, Alice and Gilbert. 5. Roscoe Robert, born September 30, 1858, died May 20, 1862. 6. Abby Sayward, born October 7, 1860, died January 18, 1862. 7. Samuel Irving, born November 7, 1861, died January 3, 1862. 8. Maude Chester, born August 19, 1862, died April 26, 1893. 9. Guy, born August 19, 1863, died April 26, 1893. 10. Caroline Pressor, born August 10, 1869.

On February 6, 1878, Alexander and Abby (Wonson) Pattillo celebrated their silver wedding anniversary, which was an occasion of general congratulations by many friends and relatives. The event was of greater interest in that it came somewhat in the nature of a surprise and was participated in by a large number of Gloucester's foremost merchant families, Mr. Pattillo's business associates, employees, and by almost the entire congregation of the First Baptist Church. The celebration was held in the church parlor, which was beautifully decorated for the special occasion. As guests of honor Mr. and Mrs. Pattillo were welcomed by their pastor, Rev. Dr. Francis Wilkins, and after his remarks were read by Mrs. Edward S. Griffin read the golden wedding poem, composed especially for this occasion. The Gloucester Business Men's Association sent a basket of choice flowers, and employees of Mr. Pattillo's dry good store presented himself and his wife with a silver loving cup, appropriately inscribed.

William Hersey was the ancestor of all who have this surname in Hingham. The name is variously spelled, as Hersey, Harsie, and Hearsey on early maps. The surname is a very ancient one, of French origin, and appears among the names of those who went over to England with William the Conqueror. He came to New England in 1635, and early in the autumn

settled in Hingham. He was granted a lot of five acres July 3, 1636, on what is South street, nearly opposite West street. At the time of the trouble about the election officers for the train band, 1644-5, William Hersey was assessed a heavy fine for supporting the views of Rev. Peter Hobart and his sons; and the family rate towards the erection of a new meeting house was the largest one on the list. He was called husband-

He was admitted a freeman in March, 1642, was selectman in 1642-47 and '50; in the artillery company 1652. He married Elizabeth ———, who died October 8, 1671. He died March 22, 1657-8. His will, dated March 27-8, proved April 29, 1658, bequeathed to wife and children, and to grandchildren, Croade and William Hersie. His wife executrix. His estate was appraised at £28, 1658, at four hundred and nineteen shillings, thirteen shillings and six pence. Children:

1. William, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, married April 29, 1656, Richard Croade, of Hingham, afterwards of Salem. 3. Elizabeth, married Moses Gilman, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 4. Judith, baptized July 1638; married December 21, 1663, Humfray Wilson, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 5. James, born August 9, 1640. 6. James, born or 1643.

7. William Hersey, son of William Hersey (1), probably came to New England with his parents in 1635. He resided on the homestead at Hingham, which was willed to him by his father; was selectman 1678-82 and '90; admitted 1661; was admitted a freeman in 1661.

He married first, about 1656 or 1657, Rebecca Chubbuck, baptized in Hingham, 1641, died June 1, 1686, aged forty-five, daughter of Thomas and Alice Chubbuck.

He married second, Ruhamah ———, died September 28, 1691. His will was proved 1689, and proved January 27, 1691-2. Children, all born in Hingham, by first wife: 1. William, born October 11, 1657. 2. John, born October 27, 1659. 3. James, born December 2, 1661. 4. Rebecca, born August 20, 1663, married June 11, 1683, Benjamin Johnson. 5. Deborah, born January 1, 1665-6; died April 29, 1687. 6. Samuel Lincoln. 7. John, born February 13, 1668-9; married November 27, 1688, Ebenezer Lane. 8. Elizabeth, born May 26, 1671; married May 18, 1691, John Beal. 9. Ruth, born February 10, 1674; married February 4, 1695-6, Caleb Andrews. 10. Mary, born June 4, 1676. 11. Joshua, born March 29, 1678; mentioned below. 12.

Judith, born September 6, 1680; died September 13, 1681. 12. Judith, born August 29, 1686; married Israel Vickery, of Hull.

(III) Joshua Hersey, son of William Hersey (2), was born in Hingham, March 29, 1678. He was a farmer; was constable in 1711; selectman 1725 and 1729; deacon of the church of the first parish. He resided on the ancestral homestead. He married first, January 19, 1703-4, Sarah Hawke, born in Hingham, October 30, 1679, died August 15, 1716, daughter of James and Sarah (Jacob) Hawke. He married second, (intention published November 20, 1718), Alice (Bradford) Mitchell, widow of Edward Mitchell, of Bridgewater, and daughter of Major John and Mercy (Warren) Bradford, of Kingston, Massachusetts. She was born in 1677, and died in Hingham, July 14, 1746. He died September 30, 1740, aged sixty-three years. His will was dated August 5, 1740. Children, born in Hingham, by first wife: 1. Joshua, born December 22, 1704. 2. Jonathan, born September 19, 1707; mentioned below. 3. Noah, born February 24, 1709-10. 4. Elijah, born April 30, 1714. Child born in Hingham, by second wife; 5. Sarah, born December 27, 1719; married May 17, 1739, Thomas Loring.

(IV) Jonathan Hersey, son of Joshua Hersey (3), born in Hingham September 19, 1707; married, December 25, 1733, Lydia Cushing, born in Hingham, August 23, 1712, died August 31, 1740, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Lincoln) Cushing. He died July 12, 1740. Children: 1. Thomas, born September 22, 1734. 2. Ebed, born February 21, 1738-9; mentioned below.

(V) Ebed Hersey, son of Jonathan Hersey (4), was born in Hingham, February 21, 1738-9. He was a farmer and resided on the farm on South street. He served in the revolution in Captain Heman Lincoln's company, Colonel Lovell's regiment, and marched to Hull, December 14, 1776. (p. 669, vol. vii. Mass. Sols. and Sail. in Rev.). He married, June 16, 1763, Rebecca Cushing, baptized in Hingham, May 27, 1739, died March 30, 1809, daughter of Stephen and Katreen (Kilby) Cushing. He died December 25, 1836, in his ninetyeth year. Children, all born in Hingham: 1. Jonathan, born June 27, 1764; mentioned below. 2. Cushing, born March 2, 1766; died May 25, 1766. 3. Lydia, baptized June 9, 1768; died July 11, 1768. 4. Lydia, born June 19, 1769; married November 29, 1789, Benjamin Andrews.

(VI) Jonathan Hersey, son of Ebed Her-

sey (5), was born in Hingham, June 27, 1764. He was a mariner, and died away from home, probably at sea. He resided on South street. He married, February 10, 1788, Ruth Nichols, born in Hingham, January 15, 1767, died July 15, 1834, daughter of Micah and Ruth Nichols, of Cohasset. Children, all born in Hingham: 1. Ebed, born August 5, 1788. 2. Caleb, born February 24, 1790; died September 11, 1793. 3. Naaman, born December 8, 1791. 4. Caleb, born June 8, 1794; mentioned below. 5. Stephen, born September 3, 1796.

(VII) Caleb Hersey, son of Jonathan Hersey (6), was born in Hingham, June 8, 1794. He married April 6, 1824, Mehitable Hale Spofford. When a young man he removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and engaged in mercantile business. He was prominent in public affairs, a Democrat in politics, for some years postmaster of Haverhill, and representative to the general court in 1842. (Chase's "History of Haverhill"). He took a leading part in the upbuilding and development of the city. He was a Unitarian in religion. He died March 18, 1873; his widow died in 1880, aged eighty-two years. Children of Caleb and Mehitable (Spofford) Hersey, born in Haverhill: 1. Caleb Walter, born April 24, 1826; mentioned below. 2. Sarah Spofford, born September 26, 1827, died May 10, 1832. 3. George Melvin, born November 3, 1830, died May 16, 1832. 4. George, born February 12, 1833, died December 16, 1871; married, September 1, 1858, Eliza Jane Bickford; children: i. Arthur Spofford, born April 11, 1859, lives in Haverhill. ii. Annie Curtis, born July 7, 1862, married Forrest I. Robinson; lives in Haverhill. 5. Sarah Spofford, born March 8, 1838, died unmarried, April 1, 1897. 6. Susan Spofford, born June 29, 1843, died unmarried, March 23, 1899.

(VIII) Caleb Walter Hersey, son of Caleb Hersey (7), was born in Haverhill, April 24, 1826, died April 30, 1892. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and graduated from the Haverhill high school. He engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Haverhill, and continued with marked success, achieving a leading position in the manufacturing world. He retired from active business in 1880, and spent the last twelve years of his life in caring for his property and enjoying well-earned leisure in his home in Haverhill. He was a man of model character, of unusual business sagacity and excellent judgment, of wide influence among his fellow-citizens. He was a Democrat in politics, but

never sought public honors. He married Mary Dean Hunt, born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 5, 1833, daughter of William and Austiss (Slocum) Hunt. Children: 1. Walter H., born October 24, 1859; married, June 4, 1890, Mary C. How; resides in Haverhill; a retired manufacturer. 2. Mary S., born May 1, 1861, educated in the Haverhill high school, graduating in class of 1880; also attended Bradford Academy; resides in Haverhill.

Thomas Oliver, gentleman, of OLIVER Bristol, England, was born in that city of an ancient and distinguished English family, not later than A. D. 1500; died in Bristol in 1557. He lived in the parish of St. Thomas. He married Margaret Alkin, who died before 1598. Children: Elizabeth, John, mentioned below.

(II) John Oliver, son of Thomas Oliver (1), was born in the parish of St. Thomas, Bristol, about 1530; married, at St. Stephen's Church, August 28, 1557, Elizabeth Rowland. John died at Bristol, and was buried at St. Stephen's January 31, 1598. (See N. E. Gen. Reg. 1893, p. 126, for will). He was a prominent merchant. Children: Robert, Margaret, Maria, Thomas, mentioned below; Anne Marie, Tobie, John, James, William, William.

(III) Thomas Oliver, son of John Oliver (2), was born in Bristol, in 1582, baptized there at St. Stephen's Church, April 14, 1582. He was the immigrant. He came to New England in the ship "William and Frances" from London in 1632, bringing his wife Ann and children, arriving June 9. He was admitted a freeman in 1632; was selectman. He was one of the founders of the First Church of Boston (now of Chauncey Place) and became ruling elder, a man of great influence and usefulness in Boston. His wife Ann died May, 1635, and he married second, about 1637, Anne Purchase, widow of Oliver Purchase, Sr. His daughter-in-law, Sarah Purchase, was admitted to the church May 31, 1646; his wife November 27, 1642. She died December 20, 1662. He died June 1, 1658, and his death is thus recorded in Hull's Diary: "Mr. Thomas Oliver, one of the ruling elders of the church died being ninety years old (he was probably about eighty. If the date of baptism is correct it seems that he was not much over seventy-five. The date of children's births indicates that he was not ninety years old. Hull has the date of death wrong also). He was a man of his outward profession, a chirurgion (doctor). He kept his house, or went very

road for the space of three years bedied, and was a lively pattern of old ken of in Eccles. xii; though in his years a man very serviceable." who think he was from Lewes in Sussex, born 1568, accept his age at s ninety to support this theory). His ed March 13, 1652, was proved Janu- 1657; mentions John, Peter, James, Abigail, daughters Woodfall and ; Richard Woodfall at Muddy River: Tarne; grandchildren in old as well England. Children: 1. John, admit- church in 1632; born according to one in 1616, probably about 1610. 2. admitted to church June 23, 1639, born 617. 3. Samuel, admitted to church, 1643, born about 1619. 4. Abigail, d to church July 30, 1643, married Johnson. 5. James, born 1620, admit- church June 13, 1640. 6. Nathaniel, died per, 1633, aged fifteen. 7. Daniel, died 637.

Peter Oliver, son of Thomas Oliver as born in England about 1617; was d to the Boston Church, June 23, 1639; Boston, April 11, 1670; was one of the s of the Old South Church and was rder of the Ancient and Honorable Ar- Company, in 1669. He was a wealthy ominent merchant. He married, about Sarah Newdigate, daughter of John gate, of Boston. She died October 9, Children: 1. Sarah, baptized January ; married John Noyes, merchant. 2. born February 21, 1646, married Jona- hrimpton and Nathaniel Williams. 3. iel, born March 8, 1652, mentioned 4. Peter, born March 3, 1655. 5. Sam- d 1657. 6. Dr. James, born March 19, married Mercy Bradstreet, daughter of or Simon. 7. Daniel, born February 4, married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. r and sister of Governor Belcher; mem- governor's council.

Nathaniel Oliver, son of Peter Oliver rn in Boston, March 8, 1652, died there ;, 1704. He was a Boston merchant. rried, January 3, 1677, Elizabeth Brat- ighter of Thomas. She died in May, Children, born in Boston: 1. Elizabeth, 80; married Samuel Keeling. 2. Sarah, anuary 7, 1681-82, married Thomas 3. Nathaniel, born 1683, mentioned 4. James, born October 27, 1687. 5. born June 1, 1689. 6. Peter, graduate vard in 1710. 7. Mary, born 1695, died

unmarried 1773. 8. William, died November 13, 1696.

(VI) Nathaniel Oliver, son of Nathaniel Oliver (5), was born in Boston in 1683. He graduated at Harvard College in 1701, aged eighteen years; died at Chelsea, formerly Rumney Marsh, Boston, April 5, 1768. He was lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston in 1717 and captain in the militia. By profession he was a teacher. He married, November 30, 1709, Martha Hobbs, daughter of Colonel Hobbs, of Chelsea. Children, born in Boston: 1. Martha, born July 28, 1711, died 1712. 2. Nathaniel, born June 2, 1713, mentioned below. 3. Paige, born 1714, died 1715. 4. Peter, graduate of Harvard in 1737. 5. William, graduate of Harvard in 1739, married Rebecca, daughter of John Sale, and granddaughter of Penn Townsend.

(VII) Nathaniel Oliver, son of Nathaniel Oliver (6), was born at Chelsea, Massachusetts, June 2, 1713; graduated at Harvard College in 1733; married, first, June 25, 1741, Mercy Wendell, daughter of Hon. Jacob Wendell, merchant, of Boston. She died at Chelsea, March 4, 1760, and he married, second, Sarah Hill, July, 1763. He was a prominent lawyer. He died in 1769. Children of Nathaniel and Mercy Oliver: 1. Martha, born 1742, married her cousin, Jacob Wendell, Jr. 2. Nathaniel, born November 9, 1744, died June 11, 1750. 3. Rev. Daniel, born April 4, 1753, mentioned below. Child of Nathaniel and Sarah Oliver: 4. Nathaniel, was lost at sea.

(VIII) Rev. Daniel Oliver, son of Nathaniel Oliver (7), was born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, April 4, 1753. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1785 and was settled as the minister of Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1787. He was ordained October 3, 1787. Shortly afterward he drew up a new confession of faith which by a vote of the church was substituted for Rev. Mr. Chipman's platform. In 1791 Mr. Oliver had a disagreement with his parish as to the amount of salary over-due and after several years of strained relations the trouble became serious in 1796. In 1797 the relations of pastor and parish were dissolved by mutual agreement through a council. He became a missionary to the Indians on the Genesee river, New York, and in eastern parts of Maine from 1805 to 1812. He lived in Exeter, New Hampshire, from 1801 to 1803; removed to Boston in 1803 or 1804; died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, September

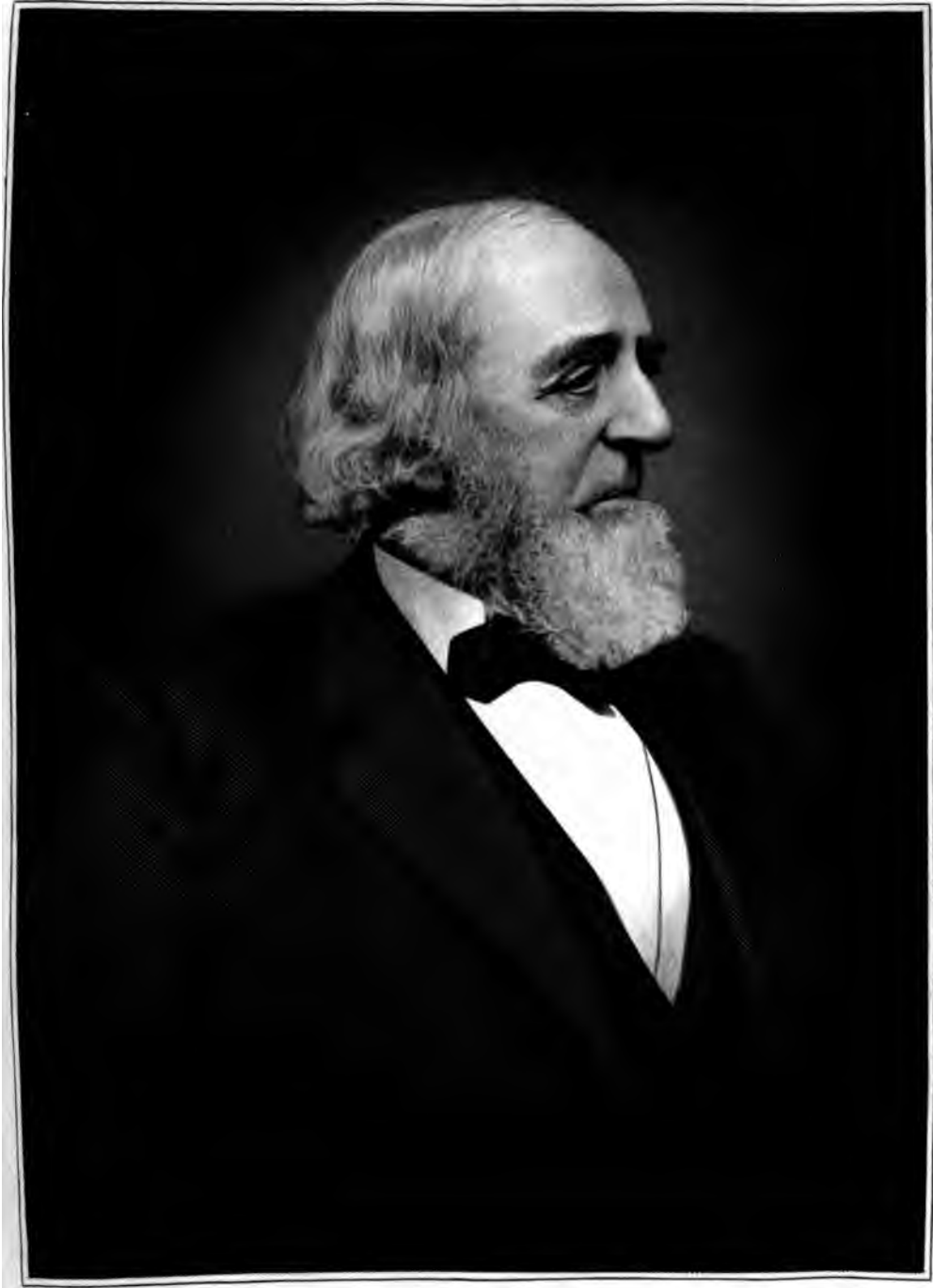
14. 1840. He married, June 17, 1786, Elizabeth Kemble, whose great-grandfather was cousin of Madam Sarah Kemble Knight, who died in 1727, aged sixty-two years, and who made the celebrated journey from Boston to New York in 1704 via New London. (See *Littell's Living Age*, No. 735, vol. 57). Elizabeth was the second daughter of Thomas and Hannah Kemble, of Boston; was born there October 10, 1764; died at Roxbury, March 19, 1841, aged seventy-seven. The other daughters of Thomas Kemble were: i. Hannah, born 1760, married Caleb Bingham, Esq., of Boston, Dartmouth College, 1782, author and bookseller, whose eldest daughter Sophia married General Nathan Towson, United States army; ii. Sarah Kemble, born 1766, married Thomas Cordis, of Boston, merchant; iii. Henry Kemble, died at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, in 1802. Thomas, father of Elizabeth, was born July 19, 1731, son of Thomas (4), grandson of Timothy Kemble (3), and great-grandson of the first settler, Henry Kemble (2), of Boston, who came with his brothers Giles and Thomas Kemble to Boston. Their father's name is unknown.

Children of Rev. Daniel Oliver: 1. Sarah, born April 25, 1787, married Zebah Hayden, merchant, of Boston, May 22, 1809; she died at Boston, March 30, 1810. 2. Nathaniel, born January 21, 1789, died October 11, 1790. 3. Nathaniel Kemble Greenwood, born October 5, 1790, graduated at Harvard in 1809; married Ann Tarbell Hunt, daughter of Augustus Hunt, Esq., of Medford, May 19, 1815; he died May 2, 1832, on board the United States frigate "Potomac" in the Chinese sea. 4. Hannah, born May 3, 1792, married, June 10, 1818, Lieutenant W. M. Caldwell, United States navy; married second, June 5, 1837, Colonel Elisha Jenkins, of New York city; she died in New York, May 16, 1853. 5. Elizabeth, born August 3, 1793, married Thomas Vinton, merchant, of Boston; died at Marietta, Ohio, March 15, 1835; he died at Marietta, October 15, 1863. 6. Mary, born September 19, 1795, married, March 28, 1816, Dr. Amos A. Evans, of Elkton, Maryland, where he died January 15, 1848; was surgeon on the United States frigate "Constitution" in the War of 1812. She died January, 1881. 7. Abigail Kemble, born June 22, 1797, died at New York, unmarried, February 1, 1859. 8. Henry Kemble (named first Thomas Henry, changed legally in 1820), born November 24, 1800, mentioned below. 9. Margaret Kemble, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, September 28, 1802, married

first, John Brown, of Boston; second, John Dickinson, of New York.

(IX) General Henry K. Oliver, son of Rev. Daniel Oliver (8), was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, November 24, 1800. He was educated in the public schools, and in Harvard College from which he was graduated in 1818. He became a teacher in Salem in 1819 and remained in various positions in the schools of Salem until 1844. He was the first master of the English high school of Salem. For a time he conducted a private school there. He was adjutant-general of the commonwealth of Massachusetts from 1844 to 1848. At the termination of his office at the state-house he accepted the position of agent of the Atlantic Cotton Mills at Lawrence, Massachusetts, and this place he filled with credit and success until he resigned in 1859 to accept the office of mayor of the city of Lawrence. He proved an excellent executive officer. In 1858-59 he was agent of the state board of education. From 1861 to 1866, during the entire period of the civil war, he was annually re-elected treasurer and receiver general of the commonwealth. He was chief of the state bureau of labor. At the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia he was one of the judges of musical instruments. He always took a lively interest in the welfare of the city of Lawrence, especially in matters relating to art, music and education. Largely through his efforts the shade trees were planted on the broad avenues of the Lawrence Common. He was an active and useful member of the school board, and for a time served as superintendent of schools. To his generosity and public spirit are due the fine collection of busts and statuary of old Greek and Roman writers, the fine pictures and engravings and the philosophical apparatus in the high school. General Oliver conducted choral singing in the public schools for many years; he led the choir at the Unitarian church of which his daughter, Maria K. Oliver, was the organist.

He was a man of versatile talent and tastes. He was especially fond of mathematics and astronomy, and as early as 1830 published a work on "The Construction and Use of Mathematical Instruments." He delivered a course of lectures to the mill operatives of the city for several winters on popular and educational subjects. He is best known as the author of the wonderful old hymn "Federal Street," which he named for the street in which he used to live in Salem. In his honor all bands played that hymn while passing his house, as



Henry R. Oliver.

he lived there. He was fond of nature especially of flowers. His annual exhibition of tulips was a source of great pleasure to school children and other lovers of flowers. He died at Salem, August 12, 1885. He was of Salem four successive years, from 1880 inclusive. He married Sally (Chever) Cook. Children: 1. Samuel, born June 10, 1826, a graduate of Harvard College, went into business for a short time and then into the Atlantic cotton mills. Very prominent in military affairs, and his opposition is that he was the man that gathered the first company of Lawrence. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Second Artillery of Boston, Massachusetts, but for some reason left and joined Company 35 Massachusetts Regulars as captain; he was killed by the explosion of a shell at Antietam and died in 1888. He married, first, Elizabeth Crosby, born in Lowell, died October, 1858; child, Sarah Elizabeth Cook, married, was a professional artist for many years. Married, second, Mary Elizabeth Andrews, in Salem, Massachusetts, 1861; children: Mary E., born 1863, died 1868; Henry, living in Salem; James Ed-ward, professor of philology. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born March 25, 1828, married Joseph Battles, of Lawrence; six children. 3. Kemble, born October 26, 1829, doctor of medicine, resides in Boston, unmarried. 4. Mary K., born October 26, 1831, died August 1872; she was unmarried, blind, and a Unitarian. 5. Emily K., born March 25, 1835, married, first, James O. Brown, of Portland, Maine; married, second, Colonel George L. Chever, living in Washington. 6. Mary, born August 6, 1838, married Charles Chever, of Salem. 7. Ellen Wendell, born October 7, 1842, married, January 31, 1881, to Charles Gilbert Chever, mentioned below. Peter Chever, supposed to be the pioneer ancestor of the Cheever family in Amer-

James Chever, son of Peter Chever, born May 1, 1696, died 1763 or 1767.

1) James Chever, son of James Chever, born January 22, 1721.

2) James Chever, son of James Chever, married Mary Allin, of Lynn.

James Chever, son of James Chever, married Sarah Brown, of Salem, July 11, she was born 1755, died February 8, 1842.

Their children were: 1. David, born May 25, 1777, died young. 2. Sally, born

May 12, 1779, married Samuel Cook, November 9, 1800. 3. Ruth, born September 23, 1781, died young. 4. Ruth, born February 21, 1784. 5. Betsey, born February 10, 1787, died aged seventeen. 6. Maria, born January 28, 1789. 7. James, Jr., name afterward changed to James William, mentioned below. 8. David, born May 3, 1793, died April 23, 1803. 9. Joseph, born November 27, 1795, was drowned; married Nancy Babbidge of Salem; had two children: Sarah Ann and Joseph. 10. William, born July 21, 1797, lost at sea off Bologne, France, in 1822.

(VI) James William Chever, son of James Chever, born April 20, 1791, at Salem, Massachusetts, died there May 27, 1857. He married, July 16, 1815, Lydia Dean, born August 26, 1790, at Salem, died January 14, 1883. Children: 1. Henry Prince, born May 19, 1816, died July 1853. 2. William James, born March 16, 1818, was sea captain, and after he retired, 1860, purchased a place in North Andover where he remained until his death, July, 1902. He married Eliza Ann Richardson. 3. George Francis, born November 30, 1819, graduated at Harvard, 1840; lawyer; died 1871. 4. Mary Dean, born October 23, 1822, died 1829. 5. David A., born October 26, 1824, resided in Denver, died October 24, 1881. 6. Charles Gilbert, see forward. 7. Edward English, born November 22, 1828, died January, 1906.

(VII) Charles Gilbert Chever, son of James William Chever, born September 17, 1827, at Salem, Massachusetts, died March 13, 1901, at Denver, Colorado, buried in Salem, Massachusetts. He was educated in a private school in Salem, and in early life went to California and worked in the mines about ten years, after which he went to Denver, Colorado, and in 1859 engaged in the buying and selling of real estate, being employed for several years in making out records and deeds. In 1881 he returned east, but quite frequently went to Denver on business, and during one of these trips was taken sick and died there as stated above. He was a member of the Unitarian church, and a Republican in politics. He married, January 31, 1881, Ellen W. Oliver, as stated above. There were no children of this union.

John Winchester, mentioned in history as one of the "founders of New England," and who also was probably the ancestor of all of the Winchesters in this

country, sailed from London for New England in the ship "Elizabeth," William, Stagg, master, April 6, 1635, and at that time was nineteen years old. From what part of England he came is not definitely known, but it is believed that he was of the Winchesters of Kent county. He settled in Hingham with his fellow voyagers, the Bates family, and on July 3, 1636, was allotted five acres of farm land. He joined the First Church in Boston in 1636, was made freeman March 9, 1637, and became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638. Soon after 1650 he moved to the "Muddy River part of Boston," now Brookline, where he was surveyor, 1664, 1669 and 1670; constable, 1672-3, and tythingman, 1680. June 30, 1674, with his wife, son John and wife, daughter Mary and husband, he joined the church at Roxbury. He appears to have prospered at Muddy River, and at his death, April 25, 1694, he left his estate, inventoried at 307 pounds, 10 shillings, to his sons John and Josiah. October 15, 1638, he married Hannah Sealis, of Scituate, daughter of Deacon Richard Sealis, of that town, and the ceremony was performed by one "Maister Ginnings." She died September 18, 1697. Children of John and Hannah (Sealis) Winchester: 1. John, baptized June 2, 1644; see forward. 2. Mary, baptized March 26, 1648; married John Drew. 3. Jonathan, died January 8, 1679, at Roxbury, of smallpox. 4. Josiah, born March 20, 1655, died February 22, 1728; married Mary Lyon.

(II) John Winchester, Jr., was a prominent man in the early history of the town of Brookline. His occupation was that of mason and farmer. Being a near neighbor of Samuel Sewall, he was one of the first signers of the petition drawn by himself for the separation of Muddy River from the parent town of Boston. The petition was granted in November, 1705, and the new district was given the name of Brookline. He was the first representative of that town to the colonial assembly of Massachusetts, 1709-10; was constable, commissioner and selectman, and one of the founders of the Brookline church, 1717. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and is mentioned as having been stationed at the garrison Punkapaugue (Canton, Massachusetts), April 24, 1676. He died February, 1718, leaving an estate as per will and inventory, dated January 29, 1717, of 1,000 pounds 9 shillings. He married twice. His first wife was Hannah, family name unknown. His second wife was Joanna Stevens, of whom little is known ex-

cept that she was born May 28, 1652. John Winchester's children: 1. Joanna, born September 6, 1674; married June 5, 1698, Joseph Stevens. 2. John, born April 17, 1675, died September 27, 1751; married, first, Sarah White, born October 5, 1680, died January 31, 1716; married second, November 12, 1728, Sarah Phipps, born 1685, died January 12, 1750; married third, Widow Alice Craft, born 1680, died March 14, 1784. 3. Mary, baptized August 13, 1676, married, 1700, Thomas Trowbridge. 4. Benjamin, married January 26, 1726, Elizabeth Chamberlin. 5. Ebenezer, died November 21, 1756. 6. Henry, married October 5, 1705, Frances White, who died, 1750. 7. Stephen, born February 8, 1686, died September 6, 1751, at Newton, Massachusetts; married January 3, 1722, Hannah Gulliver. 8. Mehitable, married ——— Parsons. 9. Jonathan, baptized December 30, 1683, died August 17, 1714.

(III) Captain John Winchester, eldest son and second child of John Winchester, Jr., was a prominent citizen and soldier of Brookline. Like his father and grandfather he was a farmer, and he appears to have been a man of great strength of character and courage. In early manhood, with his brother-in-law, Thomas Trowbridge, he had a quarrel with Governor Dudley over a matter in which the latter was entirely at fault, he having attempted to force the young men out of the road with their loaded carts that he might pass without turning aside. They resisted his insulting language and assaults, and he gave young Winchester a sword thrust. Subsequently he caused their arrest and imprisonment, but they were released under heavy bail, and it was the governor's desire that they be sent to England and put on trial for high treason. Captain Winchester was a famous Indian fighter, and in 1723 he was placed in command of a company sent out against a party of savages "that are come over the Lake which may be expected every Houre on the Frontier under your care. You are therefore to bee in readiness to give them a warm reception with your Troop to p'sue them soe as if possible you may be able to give a good account of them from hence. * * * Taking care to finde their Tracks & and haveing soe done, Not to leave your p'suit for 8 or 10 days unless you shall come up with them sooner & you are to furnish yourselves with Provisions accordingly." Captain Winchester is also mentioned as having been stationed at fort No. 4 on the Connecticut river during Governor Shirley's

ration. He also was prominent in affairs, as the records show.

John Winchester married three times and was the fifth husband of his last wife, the Alice Craft. He died September 27, 1751. The inventory of his estate, taken December 17, 1751, comprised one hundred and twenty acres of land, valued at 1,015 pounds, 14 pence; house, barn and other buildings, 133 pounds 6 shillings 8 pence; two cows, 60 pounds, and the usual farm appurtenances, household goods, silver, pewter and furniture. Captain John Winchester's children were:

1. Elizabeth, born December 30, 1701, married William Gardner.
2. Sarah, born October 20, 1727, Isaac Dana, died October 10, 1697, died April 21, 1767, in Connecticut.
3. John, born 1705, died December, 1738, at Cambridge, Massachusetts; married February 25, 1730, Hannah Green, died August 20, 1773.
4. William, born March 13, 1710; married ———.
5. Isaac, born 1714, died, Brookline, February 14, 1771; married Mary Shedd, died Brookline, June 6, 1775.
6. John, born March 8, 1718, died March 8, 1775.
7. Bethia, born December 20, 1720, died December 2, 1722.
8. Nathaniel, born April 1, 1722, died December, 1722, aged 18, 1750.
9. Samuel, born December, 1722, died July 18, 1750.
10. Nathan, born April 1, 1748, married October 17, 1748, Beulah.
11. Martha, born November 23, 1728, died May 1, 1734.

John Winchester, third child and eldest of Captain John Winchester, is mentioned in the Brookline records as a fence-mender in 1731, and it is probable that he was married. The exact date of his birth and death is not known. In the probate court at Southboro, March 14, 1721, he made oath that he was sixteen years old, and his father, John Winchester, was appointed his guardian to receive property bequeathed to him by his uncle, John White. (John White at that time was treasurer of Harvard College).

John Winchester married, December 25, 1730, John Winchester married, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Farmer) of Billerica. After the death of her husband the widow lived in Stoneham, Reading, Southboro. The family name of her husband was Whiting. Children of John and Elizabeth (Green) Winchester: 1. John, born April 25, 1733, died July 19, 1777, married Hannah Bancroft, born December 27, 1727, died April 21, 1823. 2. Elizabeth,

born August 29, 1734, married April 25, 1757, Ebenezer Rand.

(V) Lieutenant William Winchester, only son of John Winchester and Elizabeth Green, appears to have lived in Reading until early manhood, and afterward was a resident of Southboro, where his occupation was that of miller. He inherited the military spirit of his grandfather, Captain John Winchester, and enlisted during the French and Indian war first in a company of foot and afterward in a troop of horse. During the revolution he was in continuous service from the outbreak of hostilities until near the close of the war, and his record may be mentioned as follows: April 19, 1775, sergeant in Captain Josiah Fay's company, service five days; April 24, 1775, enlisted in army; June 17, 1775, lieutenant, in Captain Fay's company, Ward's regiment, at battle of Bunker Hill, August 1, 1775, second lieutenant in same company and regiment, three months fifteen days; October 7, 1775, in same company and regiment, at Dorchester; second lieutenant of same company and regiment; January 1, 1776, second lieutenant Sixth Continental infantry; October 5, 1776, first lieutenant Sixth Continental infantry; November 13, 1776, first lieutenant Thirteenth regiment; January 1, 1777, commissioned first lieutenant, Thirteenth Massachusetts regiment; June 30, 1777, lieutenant in Israel Davis's company, Thirteenth regiment; June 2, 1778, at Valley Forge, first lieutenant, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment; April 22, 1779, casualty supernumerary; May 17, 1780, still returned as first lieutenant.

Lieutenant Winchester died at Southboro, Massachusetts, July 19, 1807. About 1755 he married Hannah Parker Bancroft, widow of Jacob Bancroft, of Reading, and daughter of Ebenezer Parker and Harriet Green. By her first husband she had two children, and to her marriage with Lieutenant John Winchester eight children were born: 1. Elizabeth, born September 22, 1757, married Nehemiah Parker. 2. William, born 1759, died December 22, 1843. 3. Mehitabel, born about 1760, married, about 1790, Samuel Kingsbury. 4. Jacob Bancroft, born July 6, 1762, died, Southboro, August 24, 1842; married March 3, 1786, Elizabeth Larned, born August 4, 1764, died June 30, 1833. 5. John, born October 5, 1764, died in infancy. 6. John, born July 6, 1769, died April 30, 1821; married July 24, 1791, Elizabeth Hammond, died Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 5, 1834.

7. Submit, born January 13, 1772, died January 23, 1867; married October 10, 1799, Job Newton, born September 1, 1771, died February 14, 1836. 8. Bridget, born June 8, 1773, died August 10, 1867; married June, 1790, Zacheus Robinson, born March 1, 1764, died January 17, 1858.

(VI) John Winchester, born 1769, died 1821, was the youngest son of Lieutenant John and Hannah Parker (Bancroft) Winchester, of Southboro. In early life he was in the employ of his brother Jacob, at Danvers, Massachusetts, and while there probably learned his trade of soapmaker and tallow chandler, although at one time he was in his brother's service in connection with the old Bell tavern, an historic hostelry of the olden time. In 1791 he married and settled in Newburyport, later removed to Gloucester, and there carried on a livery stable and business in connection with his soap and candle works. He was major of state militia in 1812, and by reason of that service gained the title by which he was afterward known. About 1816 he went to Montreal, Canada, leaving his family in Gloucester, and died in that city, of fever, April 30, 1821. Major Winchester's wife was Elizabeth Hammond, of Marblehead. Children: 1. Richard Hammond, born January 10, 1792, died in Chatham, England, March 4, 1813. 2. William Dean, born July 19, 1794, died at Gloucester, December 17, 1884; married November 17, 1817, Cynthia J. Woodbury, born 1796, died January 19, 1883. 3. Betsey, born November 1, 1796, died at Gloucester, August 1, 1798. 4. John Parker, born May 9, 1799, died June 24, 1883; married, 1822, Mary Hitchings, born March 25, 1799, died at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, November 12, 1882. 5. Jacob Bancroft, born April 3, 1801, died at Framingham, Massachusetts, May 24, 1873; married December 5, 1825, Mary Richardson, born July 4, 1807, died at Framingham, July 31, 1886. 6. Ignatius Sargent, born September 5, 1803, died October 12, 1828. 7. Perez Lincoln, born November 20, 1805, died at Peabody, Massachusetts, August 14, 1882; married August 14, 1828, Sallie Jacobs, born August 1, 1809, died at Peabody, November 9, 1883. 8. Susan Eliza, born November 22, 1807, died at Winchester, Massachusetts, August 21, 1887; married April 28, 1831, David Stanwood, born October 28, 1806, died at Gloucester, February 8, 1839. 9. Fitz Edward, born March 14, 1810, died at Malden, Massachusetts, November 13, 1888; married first, June 17, 1833, Harriet

Bryant, born September 9, 1812, died in Boston December 23, 1833; married second, June 21, 1840, Lydia Smith, born August 11, 1814. 10. Caroline Matilda, born August 16, 1812, died at Gloucester, April 14, 1877; married November 25, 1833, Leonard Jarvis Presson, born October 25, 1812, died January 7, 1864, at Gloucester.

(VII) Perez Lincoln Winchester, seventh child and sixth son of Major John and Elizabeth (Hammond) Winchester, was named for Rev. Perez Lincoln, the young minister of the first parish church in Gloucester. He left home when a boy, and served an apprenticeship with his uncle, General Jacob Winchester, of Danvers, at the trade of soapmaker and tallow chandler. He afterward lived many years in what now is the town of Peabody, and was in active business until the time of his death. His wife, Sallie Jacobs, was of an old Salem family. Children: 1. George Jacobs, born November 25, 1828; married, 1848, Sophronia E. Doty, born January 4, 1829. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 3, 1831; married November 14, 1852, Dana Woodbury, born March 8, 1822, died at Peabody, December 28, 1868. 3. Mary Ann, born October 7, 1832, died at South Danvers, December 16, 1838. 4. Susan Stanwood, born October 5, 1834; married December 15, 1856, Charles A. Gilson, born May 28, 1833, died Peabody, May 6, 1875. 5. Henry Cook, born March 31, 1837, died Brooklyn, New York, September 18, 1856. 6. Benjamin Jacobs, born March 3, 1839; married July 14, 1865, Marianna M. Jelly, born July 9, 1846. 7. Perez Lincoln, born March 23, 1841, died June 21, 1907; married first, November 5, 1863, Martha Lamson, born August 10, 1844, died at Peabody, March 19, 1883; married second, September 13, 1884, Louise Collins, born September 4, 1854, died at Peabody, July 11, 1888; married third, March 26, 1890, Agnes Leslie Littlefield Gardner, born February 12, 1846, widow of Thomas Needham Gardner, and daughter of Edson Lysander Littlefield and wife Lydia Smith Davis. 8. John Parker, born May 22, 1843; married December 5, 1867, Emma L. Gilmore, born November 9, 1849. 9. Nancy Poor, born March 21, 1846, died at South Danvers, September 14, 1849.

(VII) Caroline Matilda Winchester, youngest child of Major John and Elizabeth (Hammond) Winchester, married November 25, 1833, Leonard Jarvis Presson, of Gloucester, a descendant of one of the oldest families of Cape Ann. (See Presson family). Children of Car-

Matilda Winchester and Leonard Jarvis
 1. Harriet Winchester Presson, born
 number 7, 1834, died at Gloucester, Feb-
 24, 1891; married January 26, 1854,
 m A. Pew, born Gloucester, August 15,
 five children. (See Pew family). 2.
 ne Matilda Presson, born October 8,
 3. David Stanwood Presson, born Au-
 1838; married first, August 8, 1866,
 ta Herrick, born March 28, 1841, died
 er 16, 1869; married second, July 25,
 Ruthelia L. Allen. 4. Leonard Jarvis
 m, born October 1, 1840; married June
 6, Hattie A. Wonson, born June 9,
 5. Charles Barnes Presson, born Au-
 6, 1842; married December 24, 1866,
 A. Bray, born December 6, 1844. 6.
 e Rogers Presson, born August 6, 1845;
 d November 16, 1870, Mary E. Baker,
 March 14, 1846. 7. Mary Eliza Presson,
 December 24, 1847; married April 20,
 John E. Somes, born December 9, 1840.
 II) Perez Lincoln Winchester, fourth
 id seventh child of Perez Lincoln and
 (Jacobs) Winchester, born in Peabody,
 chusetts, March 23, 1841, and lived in
 own until he was about ten years old,
 he removed to Salem. He was for many
 superintendent of the Proctor tannery
 body, but retired from the leather busi-
 several years before his death. He was
 st manager of the municipal lighting
 and held that position until his removal
 the town. In politics he was a firm
 rat, and once was the candidate of his
 for the assembly. He carried his own
 oy a gratifying majority, but could not
 overcome the large Republican major-
 the district. For many years Mr. Win-
 was a member of the Union Veteran
 n's Association, a corporal in Company
 th's Regiment, nine months men, and
 at Newberne, North Carolina, 1862; past
 nder of Post No. 50, G. A. R., of Pea-
 past master of Jordan Lodge, A. F. and
 and always took an earnest interest in
 ic affairs. Children, all of his first mar-

1. Ella Lamson, born February 3,
2. Caroline Augusta, born July 27,
 married October 25, 1887, Frank H.
 s. 3. Henry, born June 7, 1869. 4.
 Gilmore, born September 3, 1870; mar-
 pril 12, 1893, Charles F. Smith, born
 . 1867. 5. Edward Lamson, born Sep-
 14, 1873. 6. Frederic, born November
 17.

The following genealogical
 GARDNER sketch of one of the descend-
 ants of Thomas Gardner is
 taken largely from the recently published work
 entitled "Thomas Gardner, Planter, and Some
 of His Descendants" (1907, Dr. Frank A.
 Gardner), and which is pronounced by per-
 sons competent to judge its merits as being
 one of the best genealogical works extant.

During the years immediately following the
 landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, several
 merchants in the south of England sent fish-
 ing vessels to the shores of New England, but
 owing to the length of time required by these
 slow-going craft they returned to the markets
 of England and Spain too late in the season
 to dispose of their catch. Accordingly a
 number of men in Dorchester, England, com-
 prising the Dorchester Company, conceived
 the idea of establishing a plantation at Cape
 Ann. They thought that the fishermen might
 winter there, make their catch early in the
 spring, and return to England in season to
 dispose of the fish to advantage.

In 1624 the Cape Ann Planters, as they
 have ever since been called, landed at Stage
 Point on the west side of what we now know
 as Gloucester harbor. The selection of the
 site for the plantation proved to be an unfortu-
 nate one, as the rocky and unfertile soil made
 successful farming impossible. The fisheries
 also proved a failure, and many of the fisher-
 men turned to agriculture for relief. The
 leaders of the company in England, hearing
 that Roger Conant was at Nantasket, invited
 him to go to Cape Ann and assume entire
 control. He went there in 1625. In 1626 the
 company granted permission for the removal
 of the colony from Cape Ann to the mouth of
 Naumkeag river, and while many returned to
 England a few stout hearts ventured to try
 the new location, and became the founders of
 Salem. They stayed, as Conant said, "to the
 hazard of their lives," and it is a matter of
 shame and deep regret that many an historical
 writer of old Massachusetts has failed to give
 them due credit for laying the foundation of
 this grand commonwealth. But however the
 "first governor" contest may be settled there
 can be no doubt of the fact that Thomas Gard-
 ner, as overseer of the plantation at Cape Ann,
 was the first man in authority on the soil of
 what became the Massachusetts Bay colony.

At a meeting of the London company held
 July 28, 1629, Mr. Webb mentioned "one Mr.
 Gardner, an able & expert man in divers fac-

cultyes," and he with others was recommended for employment in the colony, and he is noted as a capable and upright man.

(I) Thomas Gardner, the immigrant ancestor of the Salem-Nantucket family, was born somewhere in England, about the year 1592, and came to America in 1624. The place of his birth is not known, but there is reason for the belief that he came of either the Dorsetshire family or that of the neighboring county of Somerset. He was made freeman 1637, and in the same year was appointed one of "the twelve men of the town" and also served as juror; was overseer of highways, 1638; town surveyor and "cunstable," 1639; and in later years appears to have been chosen to fill almost every one of the principal offices in the town. He owned considerable tracts of land, and his estate inventoried at 274 pounds 16 shillings. He died October 29, 1674, having married twice. In some accounts the name of his first wife is given as Margaret. His second wife was Damaris Shattuck, a widow with several children by her first husband. Thomas Gardner had children: 1. Thomas, born in England; died 1682; married first, Hannah ———; second, Elizabeth ———. 2. George, born probably in England; died 1679; married first, Eliza (or Elizabeth) Horne; second, Mrs. Ruth Turner; third, Mrs. Elizabeth Stone. 3. Richard, died January 3, 1668; married Sarah Shattuck. 4. John, born 1624, died May, 1706; married Priscilla Grafton. 5. Samuel, born 1627; see forward. 6. Sarah, died April 5, 1686; married Benjamin Balch. 7. Miriam, married John Hill. 8. Seeth, baptized October 25, 1636, died April 17, 1707.

(II) Samuel Gardner, son of Thomas Gardner, born about 1627, died about October, 1689. He was one of the foremost men of Salem, and his name appears in official capacity in connection with the affairs of the town of Salem perhaps as often as that of any other of the early settlers there. In 1681 and the next year he was sent to the general court, and again in 1685. In 1672 he was connected with the work of building the meetinghouse. His first wife was Mary White, the mother of all of his children. She died July 12, 1675, and August 2, 1680, he married widow Elizabeth Paine. Children of Samuel Gardner: 1. Mary, born June 5, 1658, died April 3, 1661. 2. Eliza, or Elizabeth, born May 30, 1660, died October 14, 1678. 3. Mary, born June 29, 1662; married Joseph Henfield. 4. Samuel, born April 9, 1666, died October 6, 1683.

For two years he was a student at Harvard College, "standing prompt for learning, exemplary for Piety & sobriety." 5. George, born November 28, 1667, died July 5, 1693. 6. Jonathan, born July 18, 1669, died 1693. 7. Hannah, born April 16, 1671, January 4, 1703-4; married, May 7, Major William Gedney. 8. Abel, born 1, 1673, died November 10, 1739; see forward.

(III) Lieutenant Abel Gardner, young child of Samuel Gardner and his first wife Mary White, lived in that part of Salem which is now Peabody, and in the same town which previously had been occupied by his father and grandfather. In the records mentioned as husbandman, yeoman and as tanner. He too was prominently identified with town affairs throughout his life, held many town offices. His first wife, Sarah, was a daughter of Israel and Sarah (thorne) Porter. Her father was a son of Porter and her mother a daughter of Nathaniel William Hathorne, who came with John Hathrop in the "Arbella," and was one of the most noted men in the colony. Nathaniel Hathorne was one of his descendants. Sarah Porter Gardner died September 1728, and in 1731 Lieutenant Gardner married, second, Sarah King. His children, born of his first marriage: 1. Samuel, March 7, 1695-6, died about 1736; married 1719, Sarah, daughter of John Adams of Weymouth. 2. Jonathan, born February 23, 1696, died November 27, 1783; married first, Elizabeth Gardner; second, widow Mary Averett of Boston; third, widow Mary Palfrey of Salem. 3. Thomas, born February 21, 1697, died April 13, 1700. 4. Elizabeth, born May 30, 1701, married, November 30, 1721, Nathaniel Waters. 5. Thomas, baptized October 1705, died about 1753; married February 1728, Eunice, daughter of John and Nathaniel Waters. 6. Israel, baptized October 5, 1710. 7. Sarah, baptized May 21, 1710, married Joseph Osborn. 8. Abel, baptized May 1713, married August 16, 1734, Priscilla Cey. (see post). 9. Hannah, baptized 1, 1715. 10. Mary, baptized October 28, 1715, married November 29, 1737, Nathaniel Waters. 11. Joseph, baptized September 1718, married September 29, 1741, Mehitable, daughter of Joseph Pope and Mehitable Nam, his wife.

(IV) Abel Gardner, son of Lieutenant Abel and Sarah (Porter) Gardner, was a blacksmith by trade, the owner at different times of

s of land in Salem, and in 1741 was a constable, but refused to serve. He died before January, 1757. His wife, Priscilla Stacey, was a descendant of Rev. William Stacey, who was in Salisbury, 1639; Silsbee, Ipswich, 1641; Zebulon Hill, Ipswich, 1649; William Hersey, Hingham, 1651; and Thomas Smith, Ipswich. Abel and Priscilla Stacey had children: 1. Abel, baptized February 27, 1736, died before 1781; married May 25, 1760, Abigail Knapp. 2. Priscilla, baptized January 14, 1739, married February 24, 1765, Benjamin McLeroy. 3. Sarah, baptized February 10-11, married February 6, 1766, Joseph Knapp. 4. Simon Stacey, baptized July 24, 1741, died before February, 1787; married December 18, 1764, Rebecca Knapp (see post). 5. Joseph, baptized September 1, 1745, died before 1780; married July 31, 1769, Rebecca Brown, who married second, Dr. Jacob Brown. 6. Mary, baptized July 17, 1748.

7. Simon Stacey Gardner, second son and third child of Abel and Priscilla (Stacey) Knapp, was so named when he was baptized in the first church in Salem, but never used the middle name. He was a soldier of the Revolution, his service being as follows: "Private, Capt. Nathan Brown's Co., Col. John Knapp's Regt.; muster roll dated August 1775; enlisted May 25, 1775, (service 9 months 5 days); in Capt. Brown's Co. of Col. Knapp's (19th) Regt., commanded by Col. Israel Hutchinson; Co. return dated June 6, 1775; also order for bounty coat or equivalent in money, dated Camp Winter 1775. He was a number 6 in the list of volunteers from Salem in Capt. Knapp's Co. for the Rhode Island expedition in August, 1778." Mr. Gardner's wife, Rebecca Knapp, born July 18, 1746, died in Salem, February, 1787, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hart) Knapp. They had four children: 1. Simon, died 1801; married October, 1787, Mary (or Polly) Collins. 2. Hannah, born 1767, died November 10, 1830; married December 10, 1789, Elizabeth Bell (see post). 3. Jonathan, baptized July 29, 1749, died 1839; married October 9, 1796, Rebecca Brown (see post). 4. Samuel Knapp, born January 7, 1781, died August 15, 1800, married first, September 2, 1798, Mary (Polly) Marsh; married second, July 9, 1801, Betsey Marsh.

5. Joseph Gardner, second son of Simon and Rebecca (Knapp) Gardner, was a resident in Salem, and carried on business on the

south side of Bridge street. He dealt in other commodities besides bread, and opened his house for public entertainment on all holidays. He owned many separate lots of land in Salem, and appears to have dealt considerably in real estate. His wife, Elizabeth Bell, died in October, 1831, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Peele) Bell. Joseph Gardner and wife Elizabeth Bell had thirteen children: 1. Joseph, born March 8, 1791, died May 5, 1854; married July 18, 1813, at Salem, Eunice Tucker, born December 3, 1794, died January 2, 1882, daughter of Samuel and Eunice (Stevens) Tucker. Children: Sarah Tewksbury, Eunice, Emeline Augusta, Mary Ann, Joseph, Abbie, Marcy, William, Ruth, Margaret M., Timothy (died in infancy) and Timothy. 2. Eliza Peele, born March 29, 1793, died October 14, 1864; unmarried. 3. Sarah, born August 17, 1795, died January 3, 1876; married first, August 3, 1814, Jonathan Berry; second, December 1, 1822, Jacob Wilson. 4. John, born July 3, 1796, died May 3, 1846; married first, June 2, 1816, Abigail Richardson; second, May 26, 1822, Elizabeth Rowell. 5. Samuel, born November 3, 1798, died June 22, 1859; married November 19, 1833, Sarah Perkins. 6. Ann Peal (called Nancy), born July 17, 1800, died May 2, 1882; married August 14, 1825, Samuel A. Tucker; nine children. 7. Mary Needham, born March 18, 1802, died January 12, 1868; married first, April 6, 1820, John B. Martin; second, September 2, 1825, Andrew Dowbridge; six children. 8. Daniel Bell (7), born December 7, 1804, died December 8, 1875; married April 15, 1824, Elizabeth B. Manning, who died March 25, 1874. Children: Henry Massey, Thomas Needham, (see post), Daniel Bell, Jr., Alden B., Pierce L. Wiggin, Anna B., Louisa G., Mary Manning. 9. Simon, born January 1, 1806, died February 27, 1888; married March 15, 1882, Hannah Shale Swan, born May 26, 1812, died April 14, 1878. Children: Benjamin Franklin, Frances Ellen, Hannah Wallis, Simon Warren, Harriet Newell, Simon Wesley, Horace Bell, Howard Punchard, Willis, Andrew Dowbridge, Miranda Swan and Joseph Henry. 10. Rebecca Knapp, born December 9, 1808, died Utica, N. Y., 1830; married April 22, 1827, Robert Marsh. Child: Robert Marsh, Jr. 11. Margaret Hilliard, born January 30, 1810, died Utica, N. Y., February 1, 1851; married Joseph B. Hoyt of Utica. Children: Clarissa, Mary Dowbridge, and Henry Hoyt. 12. Henry Allen, born December 20, 1815, died January 27, 1886; mar-

ried, Windsor, Vermont, March 4, 1840, Margaret Hall, of New York, born February 23, 1818, died September 10, 1890. Children: Louise Elizabeth, Warren Henry, George Thomas, Adelaide Theresa, Emma Martha, Andrew Dowbridge, Simon Winthrop, Frances Ellen. 13. Caroline Lovett, born August 2, 1818, died March 15, 1849; married December 28, 1841, Stacey R. Bott. Child: Caroline F. Bott.

(VI) Jonathan Gardner, third son of Simon and Rebecca (Knapp) Gardner, was a master mariner, and according to family tradition commanded the privateer "Polly" in the war of 1812-15. His wife, Rachel Brown, born September 4, 1775, died April 25, 1876, was a daughter of John Brown and Rachel Kimball, and numbered among her immigrant ancestors George Frost, John Wakefield, Edmund Littlefield, Richard Kimball, Anthony Potter, John Whipple, Joseph Hilliard and others. Jonathan Gardner and wife Rachel Brown had nine children: 1. Jonathan, born June 24, 1797, died November 22, 1874; married first, ———; second, July 1, 1830, at Mt. Desert, Maine, Eunice S. Hodgdon, died April 8, 1869. Children by second wife: Henrietta, William Henry, Mary Frances, Charles H., Lucy F. 2. Benjamin Brown (7), born April 23, 1801, died July 16, 1845; married, December 28, 1823, Lucy Foster Wilson, born March 16, 1806, died October 6, 1863. Children: Lucy Ann, Elizabeth, Francis Alonzo, Walter Balfour, Stephen Wilson (see post), Joseph Dennet and Caroline Elizabeth. 3. Charles, born December 22, 1802, died 1862 or '63; married first, June 22, 1826, Hannah Elwell, died January 11, 1849; second, Mahala ———. Children: Charles, Mary Ann, Benjamin Brown and William. 4. Rachel, born December 20, 1805, died September 30, 1897; married, January 26, 1829, William B. Kehew, born 1803, died January 16, 1872. Children: William Henry, Edward Augustus (died in infancy), Edward Augustus, Harriet Ellen, Rachel Matilda and George. 5. John, born March 2, 1807, died May 14, 1870; married, June 18, 1829, Hannah H. Goodwin, born in Beverly, died December 26, 1886. Children: John H., Jane G., John Brown, Capt. George W., Susan, William Francis, Charles H., Albert G., Adeline, and Edward Warren. 6. Hannah, born January 13, 1809, died December 31, 1892; married, December 27, 1835, John Goodwin, born February 25, 1804, died August 8, 1868. Children: Edward Livingston, John F. and

George. 7. Rebecca, born March 2, died September 12, 1870; married, July 1837, Samuel W. Edgerly. Children: Samuel Augustus, Frances Ann, Rebecca George Charles Edward, Mary Eliza, Ellen and William Gardner Edgerly. 8. Mary March 16, 1815, died May 11, 1896; married, April 18, 1842, Gurdon E. Denison. Children: Mary, Gurdon E. Jr., James George Ann Eliza and Daniel Webster Denison. William Frost, born May 30, 1819, died December 3, 1902; married, May 27, 1841, H. Ingalls, born February 7, 1819, died September 28, 1898. Children: William Rebecca M., Wilson I., Joseph M., and Erick Mack.

(VIII) Thomas Needham Gardner, son and child of Daniel Bell (7) and Eli (Manning) Gardner, was born about 1810 and died February 6, 1875. In 1857 at several years afterward he was in partnership with his brother Daniel, dealers in goods and traders in East India goods, and later he carried on business in Boston was very successful in his business life accumulated a fortune. He married, in Boston, May, 1853, Mary E. Fabens, who died August 10, 1857; second, March 6, Agnes Leslie Littlefield, by whom he had a son, Edson Fabens Gardner (see Littlefield family). After the death of her first husband Agnes Littlefield Gardner married Perez L. Winchester (see Winchester family).

(VIII) Stephen Wilson Gardner, fifth son of Benjamin and Lucy Foster (Wilson) Gardner, was born June 12, 1835. During his business life he has been an owner in leather manufactories. He is a deacon in the Central Baptist church, and a member of John Endicott Colony, Pilgrim Fathers. His father, Benjamin Brown Gardner, was a cooper by trade made hogsheads for the West India trade in his shop on Orne's wharf. October 4, Stephen Wilson Gardner married Mary Wallace Woods, born in New Boston Hampshire, October 1, 1839, daughter of Aaron and Lydia Rogers (Wallace) and a descendant of some of the best families of New England: Samuel V. William Lakin, Abraham Browne, V. Shattuck, John Whitney, Robert Rees, Richard Blood, William Longley, Wright, Arthur Warren, John Thomas Burnham, Samuel Richardson, Daniel Bacon, Nicholas Davis, Capt. E.

nson, Thomas Wiswell, Capt. Augustine Liker, William Read, Thomas Wallace, n Gage, Richard Kimball and John Wyatt. phen Wilson Gardner and wife Marion Wallace Woods have two children, Dr. Frank Augustine Gardner and Lucy Marion Gardner. IX) Dr. Frank Augustine Gardner was n in Salem, Massachusetts, January 7, 1861, was given a good academic education at body Academy and the Salem Classical and h School, graduating from both. Later he red Boston University and graduated C. D. in 1882, M. D. in 1883. He practiced licine one year in Peabody, and located nanently at Salem in 1884. He began the k of compiling the genealogy of "Thomas dner and Some of His Descendants" in 7, and the finished work was published in 7. He is now engaged in assembling mal for a still more comprehensive genealo-f of the Gardner family, and also for a his- of Salem in the revolutionary war. He member of many societies, professional otherwise, and an officer of several of n. He married first, June 15, 1887, Caro- Louise Read, born in Salem, January 13, 1, and died April 23, 1902; second, Octo- 31, 1906, Marion R. Fuller, born in m, August 15, 1881. Dr. Gardner has child, born of his first marriage: Pauline dner.

IX) Lucy Marion Gardner, daughter of phen Wilson and Marion Wallace oods) Gardner, was born in Salem, Janu- 9, 1875, and graduated from Tufts Col- A. B., in 1897. She was one of the aborators of the class of '97 who prepared "History of Tufts College." She is a nber and present secretary of the Old nters Society.

There is an old time-
LITTLEFIELD worn tradition to the
effect that the surname
lefield was first given to a deserted child
rd in a small field in one of the ancient
es of England, and as his parentage was
nown the child was given the name of
lefield, which has since been borne by all
his descendants. Such is the vague tradi-
which early found its place in the pub-
ed records and has been handed down
ugh succeeding generations, but whether
h credence is to be given such traditions
questionable.

1 the early history of the Plymouth colony
surname Littlefield is frequently found in

the public records. Edmund Littlefield, born in Exeter, England, 1591, a churchman and royalist, came to America in 1641, and on account of his religious and political opinions was not permitted to live in Boston, hence settled in Wells, Maine, and died there in 1661. One writer of Littlefield family history in the time of the colony says that Edmund came from Tichfield, England, in 1637, and settled at Exeter, Maine, removed thence to Wells, and was one of the original settlers of that town. In 1641 he built a sawmill and a grist mill on the Webhannet river, and also was the agent of Thomas Gorges to give possession of lots to settlers. He was one of the commissioners for settling the boundary line between Wells and Cape Porpoise, and from 1654 to 1661 was a commissioner to try small causes. Edmund Littlefield was progenitor of the numerous family of that name in Maine, and by reason of a remarkable similarity of christian names among his descendants in the earlier generations and those of the Massachusetts Littlefields there is room for the belief that the families were in some manner related, although their connection is not clearly traced and it is evident that the latter in their religious sentiments and political convictions were more in accord with those of the ruling authorities in the mother colony.

(I) The founder of the branch of the family here under consideration was John Littlefield, who first appears in Dedham in 1650. He afterward settled in Wrentham and "thence scattered his progeny into the neighboring towns." He sold his house-lot in Wrentham in 1675. His wife Mary, family name is not known, was received into the church at Dedham, in June, 1666, and died at Wrentham, June 13, 1674. John Littlefield had four children: Rebecca, born March 26, 1651; Experience, born December 7 (or 17), 1659; John, born October 5, 1664; Ebenezer, born October 13, 1669, died January or April, 1728.

(II) Ezenezer Littlefield, youngest child of John and Mary Littlefield, was a housewright, and lived in Newton, Massachusetts. His wife's name was Lydia, but other than this nothing is known of her except that she died October 12, 1717, having borne her husband nine children: Jemima, born August 19, 1697; Ezra, born March, 1699, died 1703; Ebenezer, born May 2, 1701, see forward; Peletiah, born October 12, 1703; Lydia, born February 15, 1706; Jerusha, born April 15, 1708, married John Taylor; Praisever (a son), born

March 5, 1710; Susanna and Ephraim, twins, born November 21, 1712; Sybil, born November 1, 1714.

(III) Ebenezer Littlefield, son of Ebenezer and Lydia Littlefield, lived to attain the remarkable age of ninety-seven years. He married, 1728, Abiah Morse, of Medfield, and afterward lived in the town of Holliston, where his three children were born: Simeon, born in 1728, married Dinah Marshall; Beulah, born in 1731; John, born in 1737, see forward. It is possible that Ebenezer Littlefield had other children than those whose names are here given, but the records give no account of them.

(IV) John Littlefield, youngest child of Ebenezer and Abiah (Morse) Littlefield, was born in Holliston, Massachusetts, 1737; married, June 27, 1754, Tabitha Adams, born in Medway, November 12, 1738. They lived in Holliston, where their children were born: 1. Jotham, born June 26, 1761; see forward. 2. Tabitha, born December 15, 1763; married Henry Perley Fairbanks. 3. Ruth, died October 26, 1835; married, May 8, 1788, Calvin Cutler. 4. John, born January 22, 1769; married, August, 1793, Bathsheba Clark. 5. Polly, born October 9, 1774; married Malachi Bullard, of Medway. 6. Sally, born July 27, 1779; married, April 2, 1802, Jotham Adams. 7. Hannah.

(V) Jotham Littlefield, eldest child of John and Tabitha (Adams) Littlefield, was born in Holliston, June 26, 1761, and married, October 4, 1799, Chloe Adams. They had a large family of children, of whom several died in infancy. So near as is now known these children were Elmer, Elias, Edson Lysander, Adams, Pharos, Chloe, Eunice, Rhoda, Polly, Patty and Nancy.

(VI) Edson Lysander Littlefield, son of Jotham and Chloe (Adams) Littlefield, born about 1814, died in Salem, Massachusetts, 1868, at the age of fifty-four years. He was a business man and engaged in various enterprises, and while he was capable and persevering he did not succeed in accumulating a large property. He lived in different cities—Boston, New York, Hoboken, New Jersey—and spent some time in the west. In Salem, where he lived during the later years of his life, he was proprietor of a riding academy and gymnasium on Essex street. He married Lydia Smith Davis, of Eppingham, New Hampshire, daughter of Elijah Davis and wife Lydia Smith; children: 1. Elmer, born in Exeter, New Hampshire. He lived many

years in Boston, and became a traveling man. 2. Agnes Leslie, born in Salem; died in infancy. 3. Agnes Leslie, born in Salem; see forward. 4. Edson Lysander, born in Salem, died 1900; unmarried.

(VII) Agnes Leslie Littlefield, only surviving daughter of Edson Lysander and Lydia Smith (Davis) Littlefield, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, February 12, 1846. March 6, 1863, she married Thomas Needham Gardner, who died February 5, 1875. She married second, March 26, 1890, Perez Lincoln Winchester (see Winchester family), born in Peabody, Massachusetts, March 23, 1841, died in Salem, June 21, 1907. By her first marriage Mrs. Winchester had one child, Edson Fabens Gardner.

Edson Fabens Gardner, only son and child of Thomas Needham Gardner and wife Agnes Leslie Littlefield, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 21, 1868. He lives in Peabody, and is in the employ of Almy, Bigelow & Washburn (inc.) and also is engaged in the Masonic insurance business in Salem and Peabody. He married, June, 1894, Mabel McClearn, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, daughter of Stuart McClearn. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner have two children: Stuart Needham Gardner, born November 6, 1895, and Agnes Leslie Gardner, born June 24, 1907.

There is little doubt concerning the origin and ancient ancestry of the Phillips family in England, and volumes have been written of the descendants of the several representatives of that surname who crossed the Atlantic and settled in the plantations of New England during the years of the seventeenth century. The English references inform us that the patronymic Phillips is of ancient and classical origin, and is derived from the Greek *Philos-hippos*, meaning "horse lover." In Great Britain the name has been known in some of its various forms for more than five hundred years, and when written "Phillipse" it indicates a Welsh family, while "Phillips" is distinctly English. It has been urged by some authorities that the English Phillips family originated in Wales and in later generations spread throughout the kingdom and adopted various forms of spelling, such as Phillips, Philips, Phillipse, Philipps and others as well; but in this country the almost universal orthographical construction of the name is Phillips.

The immigration of the Philippses to New

and began previous to 1630 and was used at frequent intervals during the three-quarters of a century. It cannot be said that all of these immigrant ancestors of one kin, for indeed they were not; nor can it be assumed that in the old world they descended from the same ancient head. A faithful chronicler of the family history has said "it is exceedingly difficult to establish the relation which existed between some of these earlier Phillipses or to trace out accurately the several lines of their descendants," and still later attempts to establish the ancestry of certain individual families of the same name have met with discouraging obsta-

cles. A particular branch of the Phillips family under consideration in this place is that of the earliest *known* ancestor was Captain John Phillips, mariner, who was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1768, and who is known to have been a descendant of New England immigrants, but years of patient research have failed to establish a reliable connection between his immediate ancestors and those of others of the same surname in New England.

The genealogical archives of New England contain the names of hundred of families to which he may have been connected, but the exact fact remains to be established. There was a John Phillips, of St. Johns, Newfoundland, who died April 19, 1747, but of whom there is no subsequent record; and the question has been offered that he may possibly have been the father of Captain John, although there is very little to support the theory. That John Phillips was a son of John Phillips who married, in 1746, Ann Hugo, the John last mentioned was a son of John Phillips, who married, first, Frances and, second, Alice Phillips, widow of Benjamin Phillips, and whose family name was Brigden. This Benjamin Phillips was a son of Deacon Nicholas Phillips, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. The last mentioned John Phillips was a son of Captain Timothy Phillips, who was admitted to the First Church in Charlestown in 1687, and married, his second wife's name being Mary. 1. Captain Timothy Phillips was a son of Henry Phillips, butcher, of Dedham and Boston, and who is said to have gone to Dedham from Watertown. In 1648 he was in the ensign of the train band in Dedham. He is supposed to have been a brother of Deacon Nicholas Phillips, and possibly, also, of John Phillips, of Dorchester, who is said to

have come over in the "Mary and John" in 1630. This mention, speculative perhaps at best, is found in the "Phillips Genealogies" under the separate title of "Early Families in the Vicinity of Boston."

The theory of the possible relationship of Captain John Phillips as a descendant of John Phillips, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, the immigrant of the "Mary and John," 1630, appears to be based on the reasonable ground that the latter John, who was a merchant of wealth in Boston, early acquired extensive tracts of land in the province of Maine, in North Yarmouth, Falmouth, at Casco Bay, and elsewhere, and went there to live. The Maine records say that he "was a Welshman" and lived at Casco Bay after leaving North Yarmouth; that his only daughter, Mary, became the wife of George Munjoy, of Falmouth. The same record also states that there were two John Phillips in that locality at the same time, one of whom was Deacon John, the former Boston merchant, and the other the John Phillips who went to Kittery at the beginning of King Philip's war, and died there without issue. It is known that the Maine settlers were compelled to abandon their homes during the war just mentioned and afterward during the Indian uprisings which began soon after the year 1700. Deacon John himself did not return to Falmouth after King Philip's war.

Captain John Phillips, mariner, born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, June 6, 1768, died August 11, 1854. When about twenty years old he was cast away on Cape Cod, in mid-winter, and was taken to the house of Jephtha Hamilton in Chatham, where he made his home until he married Sally Davis, of Chatham, December 26, 1793. She was born June 4, 1770, and died February 29, 1839, aged sixty-nine years. In 1803 Captain Phillips removed with his family to Orrington, Maine, and bought the farm which was occupied by his grandson eighty years afterward. For many years he was a ship master in the employ of General John Crosby, of Hampden. Captain John and Sally (Davis) Phillips had children: 1. Betsey, born February, 1795, died May 4, 1795. 2. Thomas, born February 7, 1797, died in New York city, January 11, 1862; married Mary A. Hannan, of New York. He was a ship master for many years, sailing from New York to all parts of the world. Had children Sarah, John and Amelia. 3. Nathan Davis, born August 7, 1799, see forward. 4. Sally, born September 25, 1802,

died Orrington, September 20, 1831. 5. John, born February 14, 1808, died July 27, 1809. 6. Mary Wooderson, born April 3, 1810, married, in Orrington, William Vose Jr., born January 14, 1803, of Portland, April 22, 1829, by Rev. W. W. Niles, of Holden. Children: i. Thomas W., born in Portland, July 3, 1830. ii. Sarah J., born April 23, 1834; iii. William Preston, born July 19, 1839; iv. Elliott P., born March 31, 1844, died August 12, 1886; v. Clara G., born July 5, 1848, died April 13, 1864; vi. Charlotte Wiswell, born October 26, 1849, died April 10, 1864; vii. Harriett Tucker, born August 20, 1853, died in Bangor, March 12, 1884. And six others who died in infancy.

Nathan Davis Phillips, son of Captain John and Sally (Davis) Phillips, born in Orrington, Maine, August 7, 1799, died there November 19, 1869. He married, January 23, 1825, Mary Howe Vose, born in Orrington, April 12, 1800, died September 21, 1873, daughter of William Vose Junior, and Clarissa Tainter (see Vose family). Children of Nathan Davis and Mary Howe (Vose) Phillips: 1. Clarissa A., born November 2, 1825, married William A. George, of East Orrington, October 26, 1847; she died October 16, 1848. 2. John Wyman, born December 22, 1827, graduated Bowdoin College, 1858; farmer; was in the legislature and held many other official positions; married Althie A. Cross, November 22, 1868; had children. 3. Sarah H., born May 14, 1830, married William P. Drake, December 4, 1859. 4. Nathan H., born May 18, 1833, married, November 13, 1860, Maria S. Lunt. 5. Mary S., born October 22, 1836, died December 28, 1861. 6. Charles T., born September 28, 1839, died November 30, 1860. 7. Charlotte A., born October 3, 1842, died January 3, 1876; married Simeon A. Hapworth, January 3, 1869. 8. Harriet E., born September 14, 1845, married, October 8, 1877, Arthur D. Parsons.

Nathan H. Phillips, second son and fourth child of Nathan Davis and Mary Howe (Vose) Phillips, born in Orrington, Maine, May 18, 1833, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 17, 1905. His early life was spent on the homestead farm, where by close contact with nature and afterward by his varied experience as clerk in the post office at Bangor, school master and trader, he developed those qualities of close observation, native shrewdness and strict honesty which so strongly characterized him as a business man. He located at Gloucester in 1865, engaging in

the produce business with the late Captain William Tarr, in the place now occupied by the First National Bank, where he was afterward for a time associated with B. A. Baker in the same business. In 1870 he moved to a store under the Gloucester National Bank, where for twenty-five years he carried on a wholesale commission and produce business, which he relinquished in 1895 to take a more active part in the business of the Russia Cement Company. For many years before the present board of trade rooms were fitted up, his office on the corner of Main and Duncan streets was a sort of exchange for buyers and sellers of fish, and hundreds of cargoes there found a market, many of them through Mr. Phillip's agency as a commission merchant, for he had the confidence of large buyers in many distant cities and was a man whose word could be relied upon with perfect safety. He was largely interested in the Cape Ann Anchor Works, serving as director for thirty-seven years and as president of the company for twenty-seven years. For twenty-nine years he was a director of the Cape Ann National Bank and its vice-president from 1899 until the time of his death. He also held a considerable interest in the Rockport granite business, but during the last ten years of his life his time was chiefly devoted to the Russia Cement Company, of which he was a director from the time of its incorporation in 1882, and its treasurer from 1893 to the time of his death.

In all his business relations, by conservatism and honesty of purpose, Mr. Phillips won the confidence and esteem of all of his associates. In his religious life he was closely identified with Trinity Congregational Church of Gloucester, which he joined by profession in 1870, and to which he gave loyal service as treasurer of the society, superintendent of the Sunday school, member of the parish committee, the church committee and the board of trustees, and also as a teacher in the Sunday school for many years. He also took an active interest in carrying on the work of the Sunday school at Fresh-water cove during those years when it was sustained as a mission branch from Trinity Congregational Church. He contributed largely to the erection of the new Young Men's Christian Association building in Gloucester, and always was ready to do his full share in any good work. He was a lover of the beautiful in nature and took much pleasure in his quiet summer home on the Annisquam river.

Mr. Phillips married, November 13, 1860, Maria S. Lunt, daughter of Ezra and Joanna (Haskell) Lunt, and granddaughter of Ezra and Mary (Johnson) Lunt (see Lunt family). Children of Nathan H. and Maria S. (Lunt) Phillips: 1. William, born Brewer, Maine, August 15, 1862, died Gloucester, April 8, 1865. 2. Emma Howe, born Gloucester, February 12, 1866, married, September 9, 1890, Harry Haskell, 2d, of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and has one child, Phillips Haskell, born April 29, 1892. 3. Ezra Lunt, born Gloucester, February 9, 1870. He was educated in the Gloucester public and high schools and the Massachusetts normal art school, Boston, where he took a full four year's course and graduated 1889. After graduation he was employed six years as draughtsman in the office of Hartwell & Richardson, architects in Boston, and in 1895 began the practice of his profession in Gloucester. He married, November 27, 1895, Grace Leonard Burnham, born Gloucester May 6, 1867, and has two children: Elizabeth Burnham, born Gloucester, February 3, 1901, and Nathan Hannan, born Gloucester, July 24, 1903. 4. Nathan Carlton, born Gloucester, October 23, 1879. He graduated from Amherst College, A. B., in 1902, and since that time has been connected with the business management of the Russia Cement Company, having been assistant treasurer since 1904. He married, May 31, 1903, Elizabeth Ann Warnick, of Amsterdam, New York, and has one child, Donald Warnick, born Gloucester, May 14, 1906.

Vose arms: "Ermine chevron between three roses, or." Crest: "Demi-lion rampant, holding a rose." Motto: "Quo Fata Vocant."

Robert Vose, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, was born in Lancaster county, England, about the year 1559, and on coming to America bought lands in that part of Dorchester which afterward was set off to form the town of Milton. He was made freeman in 1666; died in the town last mentioned October 16, 1683, aged eighty-four years. When he went to Dorchester he had three sons: Edward, Thomas and Henry, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Martha. He was one of three petitioners for the incorporation of the town of Milton, lived in the old Glover house near the junction of Canton avenue and Brook road, and was a prominent man among the early inhabitants of the town. In July, 1654,

he purchased, of the heirs of the "Worshipful John Glover," one hundred and seventy-four acres on the easterly and southerly sides of "Robert Badcock's river," and portions of this tract are still occupied by his descendants, having been in the family for two and a half centuries. The purchase also included land on the south slope of Brush hill, which continued in the possession of his descendants through many generations. By an indenture drawn June 13, 1662, and executed May 18, 1664, he conveyed to the town through a board of eighteen men, which doubtless included every church member and freeman in the settlement, eight acres of land to be used for church purposes, this tract situated on or near Vose's lane and Centre street. On this lot a ministerial house was erected in 1663, and the second meeting house in 1671. Robert Vose was an eager worker in the effort to secure the erection of a meeting house and the settlement of a permanent ministry.

Of the five children who accompanied him to Dorchester, Edward was born in 1636 and died June 26, 1716, aged eighty years. Thomas, born about 1641, died April 3, 1708, aged sixty-seven; a man of note in his day, town recorder for many years; married Waitstill Wyatt, who died in 1727, aged eighty-four. Elizabeth, born 1639, died January 15, 1675; married Thomas Swift, December 9, 1657; no children. Martha, married first, Lieutenant John Sharp, of Muddy Brook (Brookline), who was killed by Indians, April 21, 1676, with Captain Wadsworth in the Sudbury fight; married, second, a Buckminster, and was referred to as Widow Buckminster when her father died, in 1683.

Edward Vose, eldest son of Robert Vose, was born in 1636 and died January 29, 1716, aged eighty years. By his wife Abigail he had James, Abigail, Nathaniel, William, John and Elizabeth Vose, all of whom were baptized September 28, 1679.

William Vose, of Milton, son of Edward and Abigail Vose, married and had a son Edward, also of Milton, who married and had a son William, whose son, William Vose, junior, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, in April, 1778. He married Clarissa Tainter (or Taintor), of Newfane, Vermont, born August 28, 1781, and settled in Portland, Maine. Their children: 1. Mary, born April 12, 1800, married Nathan D. Phillips, of Orrington (see Phillips family). 2. William, born January 14, 1803, married Mary W. Phillips, of Orrington. 3. Ann, married Richard C.

Brown, died August 29, 1864. 4. Wyman, died at the age of sixteen. 5. Charlotte, married Charles Morrill. 6. Susan, married John Chamberlain. 7. Elizabeth, married Samuel Rounds. 8. Harriet, born March 12, 1821, married David Tucker.

The name Lunt is said to be of LUNT Scandinavian origin, and derived from the name of some of the Danish invaders or incursionists into England where the family has been seated for several centuries, having representatives in nearly all of the counties. In Denmark the name is written Lundt, but the English families and their American branches always have adhered to the form of spelling used in this sketch.

The several writers of Lunt genealogy in New England states agree that the first representative of the surname in the region was Henry Lunt, who came to America from England in the "Mary and John" and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635, having lived for a short time in Ipswich before he finally "sat down." He was made freeman in 1638. He died July 10, 1662. His wife's name was Anne —, and their children were: 1. Sarah, born November 8, 1639. 2. Daniel, May 17, 1641. 3. John, November 30, 1643. 4. Priscilla, February 16, 1646. 5. Mary, July 13, 1648. 6. Elizabeth, December 29, 1650. 7. Henry, February 20, 1653.

Daniel Lunt, son of Henry Lunt, married Hannah Coker, May 16, 1664, who died January 29, 1679. He married, second, Mary Moody, widow of Samuel Moody. Children: 1. Hannah, born May 17, 1665. 2. Daniel, May 1, 1667. 3. Henry, June 23, 1669. 4. John, February 10, 1672. 5. Sarah, June 18, 1674. 6. Mary, July 24, 1677. 7. Joseph, March 4, 1681. 8. Anne, January 28, 1683. 9. Benjamin, March 15, 1686.

John Lunt, son of Henry Lunt, married Mary Skerry, November 19, 1668. He died September 17, 1678. Children: 1. John, born October 22, 1669. 2. Elizabeth, October 12, 1671. 3. Henry, February 22, 1674.

Henry Lunt, son of Henry Lunt, married Jane —. Children: 1. Skipper, born November 29, 1679. 2. Mary, January 16, 1682. 3. Abraham, December 10, 1683. 4. John, February 1, 1686. 5. William, July 4, 1688. 6. Daniel, January 1, 1691. 7. Jane, November 9, 1693. 8. Samuel, March 26, 1696.

Henry Lunt 3d, married Sarah Brackett, January 1, 1701.

Thomas Lunt married Opportunity Hopkin, of Roxbury, January 17, 1679.

Henry Lunt junior, married Mary —. Children: 1. Daniel, born June 15, 1695. 2. Benjamin, June 21, 1700.

The preceding account is taken from the published records of Newbury, which conclude with the year 1700.

Captain Ezra Lunt, son of Henry Lunt, was the eldest of three brothers—Ezra, Daniel and Henry. Each of these sons took a prominent part in the events of the revolution, hence some brief allusion to them in this place is appropriate.

Captain Ezra Lunt was a native of Newburyport, and raised the first volunteer company enrolled in the town for the purpose of joining the continental army. Previous to the outbreak of the revolution, in 1774, he commenced running the first four horse stage-coach line between Newburyport and Boston, and was also editorially connected with the paper started by Isaiah Thomas. His company, which consisted of sixty men, being the senior of all others in the town, of course took rank of them all. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of major, and was commissary to that part of the continental army in Little's regiment. They left Newburyport May 10, 1775, and on the 12th arrived at Cambridge, where they remained attached to the army until June 16, when they went to Charlestown and intrenched on a hill beyond Bunker's. While they were securing their position a regular fire was kept up from the enemy's ships and from Copp's hill. On the 17th they were engaged in the glorious battle of that day. Mr. Lunt was afterwards at the battle of Monmouth and through the Jerseys; he stood very near when General Washington rode up to meet General Lee, in that most memorable disorderly retreat, and heard distinctly the words of both, and says that Washington, in a quick but dignified style, said, "General Lee, why this disorderly retreat, sir?" and that Lee in a passionate manner rejoined, "By God, sir, American soldiers can't fight British grenadiers." Washington, most justly provoked at this, retorted with equal warmth, exclaiming with emphasis, at the utmost stretch of his voice, "By God, sir, they can fight any soldiers upon the face of the earth;" and that he then immediately gave the order to "face right about, and not turn their backs on the enemy;" which orders run instantly like a flash of lightning through the whole line. The result was victory and

honor, instead of disgrace to the continental troops. Captain Lunt was also stationed at Fishkill, near the headquarters of General Washington, in the spring of 1781. Here his brother Henry, after leaving the service of Paul Jones, called on his way home from Philadelphia to visit him. It was four years since they had seen each other. Just after the war Mr. Lunt opened a tavern in Federal street and the "recommendation," which innholders were then obliged to have, is preserved in the Massachusetts records of the day. At the period of Shay's rebellion, he was, with a drafted company, ordered to march to the scene of insurrection. About a year later Captain Lunt moved to Ohio, upon the Miami, to take up the land granted for military service. He died about 1803. He had been a much respected member of the Rev. Mr. Parson's church, was possessed of an excellent voice and for some years led the singing at the meeting house. (From "History of Newburyport.").

Daniel Lunt, brother of Captain Ezra Lunt, previous to the revolution was master of the brig "Lively," of Newburyport. In 1776 he embarked with his younger brother Henry in the privateer "Dalton" and was fellow-prisoner with him in Mill prison. After the war he sailed as commander for David Coates, of Newburyport, and died in 1787.

Henry Lunt was the youngest brother of Captain Ezra Lunt. In the autumn of 1776 he embarked in the privateer "Dalton," commanded by Captain Eleazer Johnson. The "Dalton" was captured by a British man-of-war the December following, and her officers and crew thrown into Mill prison, where Mr. Lunt remained over two years, suffering the greatest possible privations. His peculiar rigorous treatment was in consequence of his having twice made the attempt to escape. On one of these occasions he received a severe wound in his thigh, in trying to force himself through the grating of the prison sewer; being caught, he was put into the "black hole," where his wound received no attention, mortified so that the flesh was obliged to be cut away and the bone scraped. He finally obtained his release by a *cartel* negotiated by Benjamin Franklin, then in France, where Mr. Lunt went on obtaining his liberty, which was in the spring of 1779, and soon after he entered on board the ship "Bon Homme Richard," which was then fitting out at L'Orient, under the command of John Paul Jones. He

entered as a midshipman, but was speedily promoted to the station of second lieutenant, and continued in that capacity under Commodore Jones in all his cruises in the "Bon Homme Richard," and afterwards in the ship "Alliance," of which Jones subsequently took command; and later in the ship "Ariel," which left France for Philadelphia in 1781, where she arrived in February of that year. On the passage the "Ariel" had a severe engagement with a British ship of superior force; and Jones always spoke in terms of high praise of the conduct of his young officers during that action. In the spring Mr. Lunt left Philadelphia for Newburyport, at which time Commodore Jones tendered to him an open letter of recommendation.

Upon his arrival home, after an unbroken absence of four years and seven months in the service of his country, he entered as first lieutenant of the ship "Intrepid," a new vessel, pierced for twenty guns, fitted out by Nathaniel Tracy, Esq., and commanded by Captain Moses Brown. The "Intrepid" was a letter-of-marque ship, and bound on a cruise against the common enemy. She was built by the celebrated Hackett, who also built the "Alliance." Soon after the "Intrepid" sailed Commodore Jones went to Newburyport to inquire for his second lieutenant, Mr. Lunt, wishing that he might again enter the government service with him in a new seventy-four gun ship then building for Jones at Portsmouth, and expressed his regret at not finding him. The ship "Intrepid" was absent about a year and a half with good success, when she was sold at Havana, after having safely brought from L'Orient to Baltimore a cargo valued at half a million of dollars. Mr. Lunt then returned to Newburyport and entered as master into the merchant service, in the employ of Mr. Tracy, and subsequently other prominent merchants of the place. (From History of Newburyport).

Daniel Lunt was a member of St. John's Lodge of Newburyport and of the Marine Society, which was composed only of sea captains, its membership including Captain Coombs, Eleazer Johnson, Nicholas Johnson, Moses Brown, Abraham Wheelwright and William P. Johnson. Mr. Lunt died in 1805, and his wife, who was a daughter of Henry Short, one of the original grantees of Newbury, in 1838.

Ezra Lunt, son of Captain Ezra Lunt, married Mary Johnson and had a son, Ezra

Lunt, who married Joanna Haskell, and their daughter, Maria S. Lunt, married Nathan Phillips (see Phillips family).

Anthony Fisher, the first of FISHER this surname of whom there is definite record, lived in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in the parish of Syleham, county Suffolk, England, on the south bank of the Waveney river, on a freehold estate called "Wignotte." He married Mary, daughter of William and Anne Fiske, of St. James, South Elmasham, county Suffolk, England. The Fiske family was an old Puritan family of that county, which had suffered during the religious persecutions of Queen Mary's reign. Anthony Fisher was buried April 11, 1640. Children: 1. Joshua, baptized February 24, 1585; died 1674, in Medfield, Massachusetts; married first —; second, February 7, 1638, at Syleham, England, Anne Luson, who came to New England and settled at Dedham; Joshua came to New England in 1639 and settled first at Dedham; admitted a freeman, May 13, 1640; blacksmith by trade; removed to Medfield, 1650; was first deacon of the Medfield church; selectman in 1653 and 1655. 2. Mary, twin sister of Joshua; married W. Brigge, of Denningham, county Suffolk, England. 3. Anthony, baptized April 23, 1591; mentioned below. 4. Amos, married Anne Morrisse, widow of Daniel Locke; resided at Eastridge Hall, parish of Wesley, county Essex, England. 5. Rev. Cornelius, baptized August 6, 1599; died 1641; married Elizabeth —; had degree of M. A. from Cambridge University, and resided at East Brigholt, county Suffolk, England. 6. Martha, married John Buckingham, of Syleham, England.

(II) Anthony Fisher, son of Anthony Fisher (1), baptized at Syleham, England, April 23, 1591, was the immigrant ancestor, and came to New England probably in the ship "Rose," arriving in Boston, June 26, 1637. He settled at Dedham and subscribed to the covenant there July 18, 1637. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645, was selectman of Dedham, 1646 and 1647; elected county commissioner, September 3, 1660, and deputy to general court, May 2, 1649. He was woodreeve in 1653-54-55-57-58-61-62. He removed to Dorchester and was chosen selectman there December 5, 1664, and the two years following; was commissioner in 1666. He died in Dorchester, April 18, 1671. He married first, Mary, probably daughter of

William and Anne Fiske. His wife Mary was admitted to the church at Dedham, March 27, 1642, and he March 14, 1645. He married second, November 14, 1663, Isabel, widow of Edward Breck, of Dorchester. Children, all by first wife: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Cornelius, married first, February 23, 1653, at Dedham, Leah Heaton, died at Wrentham, January 12, 1664; second, July 25, 1665, Sarah Everett, born at Dedham, April 12, 1644, died at Wrentham, February 28, 1675; he died at Wrentham, June 2, 1699. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1620, at Syleham, England; came to Dedham, 1637, married there, December 26, 1649, Esther Hunting; died at Dedham, May 23, 1676; widow Esther married second, Timothy Dwight, and died January 30, 1691. 4. Daniel, born about 1619, in England; came to Dedham, 1637; mentioned in Dedham town records May 17, 1639, as Sergeant Daniel; admitted freeman May 13, 1640; joined Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in May, 1640, was sergeant of the company 1655; mentioned as ensign 1658-9; appointed captain of military company October 15, 1673; about 1671 two of the regicide judges of Charles I., Colonel Goffe and Colonel Whalley, were hidden by Captain Daniel Fisher in a little wood back of the house on Lowder street, near a pond; Captain Daniel's daughter Lydia supplied them with food; Goffe was sent disguised as a serving man on horseback to Hadley, remaining a year there in the care of friends of Captain Daniel. Daniel married, November 16, 1641, Abigail Marriott. 5. Lydia, married Daniel Morse, of Sherborn. 6. John, died in Dedham, September 5, 1637, first death recorded there.

(III) Anthony Fisher, son of Anthony Fisher (2), came with his parents to New England, and settled in Dedham in 1637. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1644; was admitted a freeman May 6, 1646; joined Dedham church July 20, 1645; chosen surveyor at Dedham, 1652-53 and 54. He removed to Dorchester and was selectman there in 1666. He married, in Dedham, September 7, 1647, Joanna Faxon, only daughter of Thomas and Jane Faxon, of Braintree. Children: 1. Mehitable, born June 27, 1648; probably died young. 2. Experience, baptized August 11, 1650; probably died young. 3. Josiah, born May 1, 1654; married, first, Meletiah Bullen; second, Joanna Morse; third, Abigail Greenwood; fourth, Mehitable Veazie. 4. Abiah,

August 3, 1656; married, March Benjamin Colburn, of Dedham; vember 18, 1688. 5. Sarah, born 29, 1658; married, May 22, 1677, uild. 6. Deborah, baptized Feb- 1661; married, October 20, 1679, ales. 7. Judith, baptized July 5, rried, January 3, 1684, John Bullen. er, mentioned below.

Eleazer Fisher, son of Anthony 3), born in Dedham, September 18, d there February 6, 1722; married, m, October 13, 1698, Mary Avery, Dedham, August 21, 1674, died in n, March 25, 1749, daughter of Wil- Mary (Lane) Avery. Her father ized October 27, 1647, in the parish am, Berkshire, England, son of Lieu- William Avery. Children: 1. Elea- September 29, 1699; married Mary 1, November 19, 1724. 2. William, e 28, 1701; married Elizabeth Dan- fedway, May 21, 1729. 3. Jemima, tember 28, 1703; married, April 16, ezekiah Gay, of Dorchester. 4. orn June 21, 1705; mentioned below. born February 8, 1707; married, 2, 1738, Mary Fenton. 6. Nathaniel, 8; died unmarried, 1734. 7. Mary, ober 27, 1710; married, at Dedham, 26, 1732-33. William Alexander, of n. 8. Ezekiel, born October 22, arried first, Susanna Wadsworth; Experience Blackman. 9. Timothy, ust 28, 1714; married, December 11, ankful Daniell. 10. Stephen, born 1715; died young. 11. Benjamin, y, 1721; married, August 11, 1742, erett.

David Fisher, son of Eleazer Fisher in Dedham, June 21, 1705, died July). He joined the South Parish in what is now Norwood, with , November 7, 1736. He mar- , at Walpole, February 16, 1732, Boyden, of Walpole, born 1711, / 18, 1770; second, November 7, zabeth Talbot, of Stoughton, born bruary 22, 1754. Children, all by : 1. David, born January 22, 1733, iton; married, September 21, 1758, ewis. 2. Thomas, born March 10, rried, October 12, 1758, Mary Pet- acob, born June 23, 1737; married, tember 9, 1762, Elizabeth Holmes; Sarah Hodges; third, Elizabeth 4. Deborah, born October 23, 1739;

died February 28, 1829; married, September 21, 1758, John Lewis. 5. Hannah, born November 28, 1742; married, September 2, 1762, Nathaniel Kingsbury. 6. Nathan, born February 8, 1745; married, November 22, 1768, Esther French. 7. Oliver, born May 23, 1747; mentioned below. 8. Abigail, born June 4, 1749; married, December 10, 1767, William Starrett. 9. Mary, born December 13, 1751; died January 28, 1768. 10. Abner, born June 20, 1755; married, August 28, 1781, Sophia Hibbard.

(VI) Oliver Fisher, son of David Fisher (5), born at Dedham, May 23, 1747, died May 8, 1817. He resided in the South parish of Dedham, on the old homestead, which is still in the hands of his descendants. He was a soldier in the revolution, enlisting May 8, 1775, at Mendon, where he resided, in Captain Guild's company, Colonel Heath's thirty-sixth regiment of infantry, and October 5, 1775, was stationed at Fort Number 2. He enlisted for eight months and served out his time. He lost his leg at the close of his term of enlistment. He married first, December 12, 1769, Sarah Morse, and with her joined the church July 28, 1771; married second, at Dedham, October 9, 1780, Sarah Billings, born at Stoughtonham, now Sharon, died January 10, 1835. Children of first wife: 1. Oliver, born January 16, 1771; married first, Judith Fisher; second Olive Smith; inherited homestead at South Dedham. 2. Lewis, born March 7, 1773; married, April 27, 1797, Mary Randall, resided in Dorchester. Children of second wife: 3. Billings, born August 3, 1782; married Hannah Parker, of Groton, resided at Dedham. 4. Joel, born April 11, 1783; married Betsey Ann Nichols; resided at Orrington, Maine. 5. Leonard Billings, born January 4, 1785; mentioned below. 6. Sally, born April 4, 1787; married Luke Smith, of Buckstown, Maine, October 14, 1808; married second, a Belcher. 7. Nathaniel Parker, born June 13, 1792; married, December 8, 1817, Nancy Morse; resided at Walpole. 8. Lucy, born June 28, 1796; married, August 9, 1824, Simon Gould, of Sharon; resided in Walpole.

(VII) Leonard Billings Fisher, son of Oliver Fisher (6), born in Dedham, January 4, 1785, died there January 18, 1861. He was a farmer in South Dedham, and before the advent of railroads did teaming between Boston and New York, by way of Providence and New Haven. He married, at Dedham, October 11, 1812, Abigail Smith, of South Ded-

ham, now Norwood. Children: 1. Infant, born 1813; died December, 1814. 2. Levina E., married, September 12, 1843, James F. White, of Canton; resided in Norwood. 3. William Curtis, mentioned below. All the children lived in the old homestead.

(VIII) William Curtis Fisher, son of Leonard B. Fisher (7), was born April 7, 1829. He married, October 10, 1859, Emily Electa Atkins, born in Orland, Maine, April 5, 1838, daughter of John and Emily (Perry) Atkins. He was a pupil in the famous Guild Academy at Norwood. He is a farmer, and in former years carried on an extensive dairy. He built the present home in the spring of 1859, on a part of the old homestead. He is a prominent member of the Congregational Church of Norwood, and in politics is a Republican. Children: 1. Frederick Leonard, born January 29, 1862; mentioned below. 2. Emily Curtis, born May 21, 1866; formerly a teacher in the Bridgewater normal school. 3. Nettie M., born January 13, 1868; married, June, 1897, George Edward Day, of Westfield; children: Curtis Fisher Day, born June 12, 1898; Emily Atkins, born August 16, 1903. 4. Abby Smith, born May 29, 1874; married June 26, 1901, Dr. Albert Milo Shattuck, of Worcester, Massachusetts; child, Albert Milo, Jr., born May 10, 1906.

(IX) Frederick Leonard Fisher, son of William C. Fisher (8), was born January 29, 1862. He was educated in the schools of his native town, assisting his father on the farm, which he has since conducted. He has also engaged in various business ventures. The first of these was the leasing of a clay pit, the product of which he sold to the paper mills. He has been a member of the fire department of South Dedham (Norwood) for a number of years. He was highway surveyor from 1885 to 1890, on the board of selectmen in 1894, and a member of the general court, 1906-07. He is an independent Republican. In religion he is a Congregationalist. He married, February 8, 1888, Harriet D. Blackman, of Machias, Maine, born May 10, 1860, daughter of Cyrus F. and Mary E. (Babb) Blackman. Children: 1. Curtis B., born December 12, 1890. 2. Leonard C., born September 15, 1892. 3. Emily, born April 16, 1894. 4. Frederick Leonard, born February 25, 1899.

Among the hundreds of
 THOMPSON sturdy and enterprising
 young men who left foreign
 lands and came to New England about

the middle of the last century to take part in the extensive Gloucester fisheries, was William P. Thompson, then about seventeen old; but unlike the great majority of those who settled themselves at that famous center of the fishery industry young Thompson made a rapid rise in his calling and eventually came one of the foremost men of the old and subsequent city of Gloucester.

Captain Thompson, as he was best known throughout the half century of his business life in Gloucester, was born at Långsinsborg, Sweden, March 2, 1836, and died in Gloucester, February 18, 1901. His father was Thomas B. Thompson, and his mother before her marriage was Janet Krake, of Swedish birth and ancestry. There is no reason to believe that he came of a seafaring people, and that before his voyage to America he was accustomed to life on shipboard, though the character of his employment in that direction is not fully known. His interest for the sea was a marked characteristic of his life, and he shipped as a hand soon after arriving at Gloucester. One of the first vessels on which he sailed was the schooner "George F. Wonson," sailing for the old firm of Samuel Wonson & Sons, of East Gloucester. In 1864 he shipped with Captain William M. Falt in the schooner "Racer," and in 1865 he was put in command of the vessel in the place of Captain John Wennerberg, who was sick while on the Seal Island grounds. In 1869 Captain Falt, realizing his stable character, energy and ambition, built the schooner "Mary Carlisle," in company with Captain Andrew Leighton, and placed young Thompson in command of her. In 1870 he purchased a quarter interest in the schooner and another quarter in 1873. In 1874 he bought the "Alfred Whalen," in which he continued to sail until the time of his retirement from maritime life. On his last trip in this schooner Captain Thompson came near being lost with his vessel and all hands. He was riding out a terrible gale at anchor on the Green Bank, in the month of November, when suddenly the cable parted and the vessel sprung back and buried herself first under the water. The cabin was flooded and the water rushed from the stern out the bow. Captain Thompson's ability and persistence found ample room for display in his pursuit of the fresh halibut fishery which he was engaged. While with Captain Falt in the schooner "Racer," in 1866 the vessel made a stock of \$22,000 in the h

, and he being high man made \$1,300 a year's work. In 1871, while master of "Mary Carlisle," he made the second stock of the fleet in one single trip, .75, the crew sharing \$236.25 apiece. The vessel's stock for the year was \$17,275.53, three years (1869-71) his vessel stock, 1871.

In 1877 Captain Thompson abandoned sea and entered into a partnership with Sylvester Cunningham, under the firm name of Cunningham & Thompson, which to-day is one of the most prominent as well as one of the most successful fishing firms in the county. In his business he always displayed the energy, keen foresight and judgment which marked his life as commander of a vessel and a craft. He steadily and successfully climbed the mercantile ladder, reaching the top which placed him at the top with Gloucester's most influential business men. Captain Thompson had marked characteristics which won for him many warm friends. Of genial disposition, he was always companionable and ready to do his part in any good cause.

He respected the rights of others and was a loyal friend, a kind and dutiful husband, and among men, willing to bear his share of any burden. His was a charitable disposition and the poor of Gloucester miss his pleasant and kindly donations. In all of his business relations, friendships and social life he was always the same genial personage; he did not turn his head. He was for many years a director of the City National Bank, an active member of the Board of Directors, serving on many of its important committees, a director of the Gloucester Mutual Insurance Company, the Atlantic Harbinger Company, the Gloucester Fresh Fish Company and the Union Spar Company. He was one of the original stockholders and for many years a director of the Gloucester Electric Light Company, and one of the promoters of the Gloucester Net and Twine Company. Internationally he was a member of Tyngsboro, A. F. and A. M.; William Ferson Lodge, R. A. M.; Bethlehem Commandery, I. O. O. F.; Ocean Lodge, I. O. O. F.; the Master Fishermen's Association; and Scandinavia, of which he was the first president; a member of the Commonwealth and Roundabout clubs, and also was one of the founders and a liberal member of the Gloucester Fishermen's Institute. He was an ardent lover of horses, his name was always mentioned in connection with the best and speediest horses ever

owned in Gloucester. Although he was not a native of Gloucester he always took a deep interest in the welfare of its institutions, and on the occasion of the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town served most acceptably on the committee of the fishermen's race.

He married three times. His first wife, whom he married November 16, 1865, was Mrs. Catherine Simpson, whose family name was Catherine Covaney. She died in a few years after their marriage, having borne her husband one child who died in infancy. His second wife was Annie W., daughter of Sylvester and Mary (Tarr) Cunningham, granddaughter of Nehemiah Cunningham and Betsey Parsons his wife, great-granddaughter of John Cunningham, Jr., and Dolly Tarr, his wife, and great-great-granddaughter of John Cunningham, whose wife was Eunice Dodge. By his second marriage Captain Thompson had one child, died in infancy. He married, third, October 2, 1890, Annie C. Pearce, born August 13, 1856, daughter of Charles Henry Pearce and Betsey Cunningham his wife, the latter a daughter of Nehemiah Cunningham and wife to Betsey Parsons. Two children were born to Captain and Annie C. (Pearce) Thompson: William Pearce Thompson, born July 26, 1896, died April 8, 1907; and Charlotte Thompson, born July 6, 1899.

Charles Henry Pearce, mention of whom is made in a preceding paragraph, was a native of Newsted, Germany, and was a young man when he came to America and went to Gloucester to engage in the fisheries. He too is believed to have come of seafaring ancestors, and in Gloucester he gave promise of a successful life, but death cut short his career. December 19, 1851, he married Betsey Cunningham, daughter of Nehemiah and Betsey Parsons his wife, and by her had four children: 1. Charles Henry Pearce, born in Gloucester, September 5, 1853, died May, 1875, aged twenty-one years eight months. 2. Frederick Augustus Pearce, born in Gloucester, September 30, 1855; now a member of the firm of Cunningham & Thompson; married, November, 1897, Catherine Parker; has three children: Eleanor P., born October 16, 1899; Rosalind, born June 16, 1901; Harriett D., born September 11, 1902. 3. Annie C. Pearce, born in Gloucester, August 13, 1856; married, October 2, 1894, Captain William P. Thompson; had two children, previously mentioned. 4. Frank C. Pearce, born in Gloucester, June 30, 1860; a member of the firm of

Cunningham & Thompson; married April 17, 1887, Julia Friend Low; three children, all born in Gloucester: Elsie Friend Pearce, born January 16, 1886; Edith Linwood Pearce, born December 9, 1888; and Charles Frederick Pearce, born May 11, 1891.

Daniel Pond, immigrant ancestor, POND settled in Dedham, Massachusetts, where his name appears first in 1652, when he purchased of Nathaniel Fisher two acres of upland. Ten years later he bought of Ralph Wheelock his estate, on which was a dwelling house and barns. He was received into full communion in the church at Dedham, January 8, 1653. He owned land also at Wrentham, which was set off from Dedham in 1661. He received several grants of land there, but probably never lived in Wrentham. He was admitted a freeman in 1660 and was a lieutenant in the militia. He died at Dedham, February 4, 1697-98. His will dated February 2, 1697-98, proved March 3, 1697-98, bequeathed to his wife, children and grandchildren. He married, first, Abigail Shepard, who died July 5, 1661, daughter of Edward Shepard, of Cambridge. He married, second, September 18, 1661, Ann Edwards, who survived him and died June 6, 1732, aged ninety-two years. Children of first wife: 1. Abigail, born October 5, 1652, married, May 22, 1678, John Day. 2. Daniel, died March 4, 1661-62. 3. John. 4. Ephraim, baptized July 6, 1656. 5. Rachel, baptized September 5, 1658, married, July, 1681, ——— Stow. 6. Hannah, born September 27, ———, married ——— Devotion. Children of second wife: 7. Daniel, born April 17, 1663. 8. Robert, born August 5, 1667, mentioned below. 9. William, born October 20, 1669. 10. Caleb, born February 13, 1672. 11. Joshua, born January 3, 1674, died April 24, 1676. 12. Sarah, born July 10, 1679, married, June 14, 1698, Eleazer ———.

(II) Captain Robert Pond, son of Daniel Pond (1), born at Dedham, August 5, 1667, baptized August 11 of the same year. He was a house carpenter, and in deeds was called captain; he owned land in Wrentham, and was granted July 6, 1696, a lot on Mine brook. He became a large landowner. He married, first, Joanna Lawrence, who was the mother of his children. He married, second, January 16, 1728-29, Abigail Fisher. He married, third, November 17, 1747, Sarah Shuttleworth, widow. He died July 3, 1750. His will was dated December 23, 1748, and his

son Baruch was the executor. Children, born at Wrentham: 1. Anne, born October 2, 1689, married, February 3, 1708-09, John Partridge, of Medfield. 2. Sarah, born September 30, 1692, married Stephen Gay. 3. Robert, died May 28, 1694. 4. Robert, born May 18, 1695, died young. 5. Robert, born January 14, 1696-97, died young. 6. Ezra, born at Wrentham, married, first, November 26, 1718, Abigail Farrington; second, April 1, 1761, Margaret Metcalf, widow. 7. Ichabod, born May 31, 1699, mentioned below. 8. Baruch, born 1702, married, December 4, 1728, Abigail Slocum; died March 8, 1765. 9. Eunice, married, June 21, 1727, John Goldsbury.

(III) Ichabod Pond, son of Robert Pond (2), born at Wrentham, May 31, 1699, died at Franklin, May 2, 1785, intestate. In January, 1722, his father conveyed to him his new house and lands, together with all the cattle, farming implements, and personal property, of his estate on Mine brook. He deeded the real estate of this property to his son Benjamin in 1773 and 1776. He married, first, November 30, 1721, Milcah Farrington, who was the mother of all his children. He married, second, May 25, 1747, Deborah Thurston. Married, third, September 28, 1762, Mehitabel Aldis, widow of John Aldis. She died February 26, 1785, in her eighty-second year. Children, born at Wrentham: 1. Mercy, born June 11, 1723. 2. Elisha, born March 25, 1725, married, first, March 26, 1747, Phebe Ware; second, July 12, 1769, Meletiah Cheever; died May 30, 1796. 3. Ichabod, born December 3, 1726, died young. 4. Nathan, born October 27, 1728, mentioned below. 5. Meletiah, born September 12, 1730, married, November 20, 1752, Benjamin Hall. 6. Benjamin, born March 21, 1731-32, married, July 29, 1756, Lois Partridge, died December 27, 1809. 7. Esther, born March 14, 1733-34. 8. Eunice, born March 1, 1735-36. 9. Lois, born September 17, 1737, married, January 6, 1757, Henry Daniel. 10. Jonathan, born October 19, 1740, married, October 6, 1763, Thankful Thomson. 11. Eli, born February 16, 1743, married, 1764, Huldah Hill, died May 20, 1802. 12. Amos, born June 2, 1745.

(IV) Nathan Pond, son of Ichabod Pond (3), born at Wrentham, October 27, 1728, died at Walpole, September 16, 1804. He settled at Walpole at the time of his marriage, and bought an estate there of Stephen Clark in 1767; he made other purchases also. He mar-



Chas. E. Pond

West Hartford, Conn.

Wrentham, December 10, 1754, Mary who died at Walpole, June 1, 1811, in twenty-ninth year. His will was dated ber 25, 1795, and mentions his wife, and daughters Mary and Esther. Children at Walpole: 1. Mary, born August 15, married, December 15, 1774, Elijah son. 2. Esther, born April 13, 1759, 1. November 2, 1776, Joseph Carrel. 3. born March 26, 1762, died August 3, 4. Nathan, born May 23, 1763, mentioned below. 5. Silence, born March 12, 6. Chloe, born February 25, 1769, died ber 23, 1769.

Nathan Pond, son of Nathan Pond born at Walpole, May 23, 1763, died 2, 1825. He inherited his father's

He married, November 22, 1787, Lu-Thurston, born March 24, 1766, died 1, 1834, of Franklin. They are buried graveyard at Walpole Plains, where gravestones may be seen. Children: 1. born August 13, 1788, died October 2, married, May 20, 1818, Eunice Pond, of his brother Nathan; married, second, August 1, 1830, Eliza Fisher. 2. Nathan, ily 14, 1790. 3. Thurston, born March 2, mentioned below. 4. Lucretia, born ry 19, 1794, married, April 9, 1817, 1 Boyden. 5. Shubael, born May 27, died unmarried, January 6, 1833. 6. born February 1, 1798, married, December 3, 1818, Moses Brigham; died 1846. 7. William, born October 21, 1799, died 27, 1864; married, September 4, 1822, a Day; married, second, her sister, Day. 8. Mary, born December 24, 1805, 1. March 17, 1825, Hosea Brigham. 9. Madison, born September 20, 1808.

Thurston Pond, son of Nathan Pond born at Walpole, March 19, 1792, died 7 10, 1839. He was a tanner by trade and always lived at Walpole. He married, 7, 1816, Susanna Kingsbury, born October 13, 1796, died September 24, 1860, daughter of William Kingsbury. Children, at Walpole: 1. Charles Thurston, born 1, 1816, mentioned below. 2. Susanna ury, born November 3, 1817, married, 1, 1840, Charles Bird; died February 2, 3. William Erastus, born November 8; died unmarried April 4, 1859. 4. born July 22, 1820, married, first, May 5, Milly Ann Gay Everett; second, November 29, 1861, Anna Swarts. 5. Harrieth, born January 28, 1822, married, 2, 1862, Edna Piper. 6. Adelaide,

born November 1, 1824, died unmarried March 19, 1847. 7. Ellen Maria, born January 6, 1826, died unmarried January 14, 1846. 8. George Madison, born August 29, 1827. 9. Julia Ann, born September 6, 1829, married, June 3, 1849, George H. Balcom. 10. Caroline, born March 7, 1831, died unmarried July 25, 1851. 11. Frances, born October 8, 1834, died unmarried January 12, 1850. 12. Louis Edward, born December 17, 1836, died unmarried July 17, 1859.

(VII) Charles Thurston Pond, son of Thurston Pond (6), born at Walpole, June 21, 1816, died at South Dedham, February 8, 1846. He was a currier of Dedham. He married, November 28, 1841, Martha Sumner, born February 15, 1822, daughter of Moses and Catharine Sumner. She married, second, March 4, 1847, Ebenezer C. Day. The only child of Charles T. and Martha Pond was Charles Edwin, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Edwin Pond, son of Charles Thurston Pond (7), born at Dedham, August 28, 1842, died September 10, 1901. He lived in South Dedham, now Norwood, and was educated in the public schools there. He was connected in business with the Smith tannery of Norwood. Mr. Pond was a prominent citizen, for many years was town treasurer of Norwood, and was elected to many important committees and other places of trust and honor. He was also active in the Universalist church, being clerk of the society and superintendent of its Sunday-school for a long time. He was a man of high character, possessing the esteem of all his townsmen, a useful and honored citizen. Gifted with business ability, he won his way in the world through his own exertions and industry. He married, at Dedham, November 30, 1865, Mary U. Pullen, born at Winthrop, Maine, November 23, 1845, daughter of Sumner Bond and Elvira (Whiting) Pullen. (See sketches of Pullen and Whiting families herewith).

Various derivations of the surname Pullen are given. It appears most reasonable, however, that the name is a corruption of the personal name Paulina. The surname is very ancient. It was spelled Puleyn in the Hundred Rolls in the twelfth century. In England the various forms Pulleine, Pullayne, Pullen, Pullin and Pulling are found, as well as numerous other variations. The American records furnish the same variety of spelling. The Pulleine family at Killing-

hall, Carleton Hall and Croke Hall, of Yorkshire, all descended from Richard Pullaine, of Killinghall, were living at the commencement of the sixteenth century (about 1500). Coat-of-arms: Azure on a bend cotised argent three escallops gules on a chief or as many martlets sable. Crest: A pelican on her nest all or. At Scotton, York, the family had the same or very similar arms and crest.

The first record in Massachusetts of this family is of Abraham and Mary Pullen, of Boston, to whom a son Samuel was born September 30, 1711. John and Martha Pullen had a daughter Martha, born in Boston, March 25, 1732. The members of this family are buried in the Copp's Hill cemetery. John Pullen died January 9, 1717, in his sixty-first year, making his year of birth 1657. Mary Pullen died March 4, 1712-13, aged fifty-six. Captain John Pullen, son of John and Martha, died January 25, 1787, in his fifty-first year.

(I) James Pullen may have belonged to the Boston family just mentioned. He settled in Attleborough, Massachusetts. He married Lydia Woodcock. As all the sons appear at Winthrop, Maine, it is presumed that the father also went there. Children born at Attleborough: i. Stephen, born September 30, 1744, died at Winthrop, September 14, 1815, aged seventy-two; married Mercy Blackington; children, all born at Winthrop: i. Abigail, August 30, 1769, died February 22, 1770; ii. Jonathan, February 9, 1771, married, March 5, 1794, Silva Bonney. (Children: Cyrus, born September 19, 1794; Lois, July 11, 1796, married ——— Hinckley; Sullivan, March 30, 1798); iii. Stephen, Jr., January 12, 1773, died February 25, 1773; iv. Betsey, December 7, 1773, married Nathaniel Brewster; v. Stephen Jr., November 6, 1775; vi. Mary, January 5, 1777, married Amos Stevens Jr.; vii. George, February 5, 1779, married, October 11, 1798, Harriet Gilbert and had George Washington and John Adams (twins), born December 31, 1798; viii. Nancy, July 20, 1781, married ——— Harvey; ix. Lydia, May 1, 1783, married Caleb Parmenter; x. James, January 22, 1786, married Sally Harvey; xi. Elioenai, April 21, 1788, married ——— Harvey; xii. Lois, April 21, 1788 (twin); xiii. Greenleaf, July 10, 1790, married Mary Hanscom. 2. James, born July 16, 1749; mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born July 16, 1751. 4. William, born August 5, 1753, married Patience Bishop; second, Sarah Fairbanks; children

born at Winthrop: i. William Jr., born January 21, 1774; ii. Sally, July 2, 1779, married David Chandler; iii. Larned, July 18, 1781; James, July 31, 1783, died October 1, 1786; Clarissa, May 11, 1786, married Pullen; vi. Philena, October 21, 1787; Molly, born September 13, 1755. 6. born November 5, 1758, married, at Massachusetts, (intention dated January 1780) David Balcom. 7. Oliver, born November 1, 1760, married Abigail ———; in the revolution; child, Sargent, born at Winthrop, January 9, 1784. 8. Sarah, born November 3, 1761. 9. John, born May 7, soldier in revolution; married, first, Bishop, daughter of Squier and P. Bishop, June 24, 1785; children born at Winthrop: i. Abigail, born March 31, 1788; Parthena, April 20, 1788, married ——— Pherson; iii. Phebe, August 11, 1790; iv. Cynthia, March 9, 1793; v. Cynthia, November 1797, died November 28, 1797; vi. John James; viii. Sally, December 15, 1798. foregoing taken from original records of complete record of the Pullens of Attleborough and Winthrop for three generations.

(II) James Pullen, son of James (I), was born in Attleborough, July 16, 1749. He was a soldier in the revolution as were his brothers John and Oliver. He was a private in the Attleborough company and, according to the records, was in the battle of Red Bank Hill. He was also corporal in Captain Ide's company, Colonel Daggett's regiment, 1776. He was also in Captain Enochson's company, Colonel Isaac Dean's regiment, 1780. He removed to Winthrop, with his brothers during or after the revolution, and later settled at Waterville. He married, first, ———; second, Phebe Hinckley. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 1775, mentioned below. 2. Lemuel, married Mary Blackwell. 3. William, married Mary Chase. 4. Lucinda, married Timothy Chase. 5. Sylvia, married Dr. Clement. 6. Iphigene, married ——— Cowen. 7. James, married Hannah Wood. 8. Sanford, married Mary Blackwell. 9. Dexter, married Clarissa Hinckley.

(III) Jonathan Pullen, son of James (II), born in Attleborough, April 20, 1775, died at Winthrop, 1828. He married, May 1800, at Winthrop, Lucy Barrows, widow of John Barrows, died at Winthrop in 1847. Children: 1. Sarah Barrows, May 16, 1801, married Heber Wheeler; children: Sarah, Charles, Maria, Carrie, Henry and Lizzie. 2. Thomas Stanley

ry 21, 1804, married, first, Lavinia Iler, second, Harriet Bailey; children of wife: Frances, Harriet, Stanley, Fred-Clarence and Emma. 3. Lucy Thalia, April 4, 1807, married George Dearborn; George Dearborn. 4. Angeline, born Nov. 15, 1809, married Josiah Mower; children: Harriet, Thomas and Eugene. 5. Sumner Bond, born January 12, 1812, mentioned below. 6. Horace, born 1814. 7. Jonathan W., born July 1, 1817, married Mary Wagon; children: Addie, Ella, Clara, Charles, Walter and Frank. 8. Marcia Ann, September 16, 1820, married Ebenezer Iler.

7) Sumner Bond Pullen, son of Jonathan Pullen (3), born in Winthrop, January 31, 1812, died in 1890. He followed farming early in life and later embarked in the lumber business at Norwood, Massachusetts, and was successful in his venture, acquiring a competence.

In religion he was a Baptist; in politics a Whig and Republican. He belonged to the Unitarian and A. M. He married Elvira Whitcomb, daughter of Jonathan 3d. and Susan (born) Whiting. (See Whiting sketch above). Children: 1. Helen, born November 2, 1835, died at the age of twenty. 2. Anne, died at age of five years. 3. Henrietta, died at age of twenty-seven years. 4. William, born November 4, 1840, married W. H. Roe, of Norwood, now deceased. 5. Mary, born November 23, 1845, married Charles W. Pond, of Norwood. (See sketch of family herewith). 6. Arthur, born January 7, 1854, died at age of seven years.

(For first generation see Nathaniel Whiting 1).

(II) John Whiting, son of Nathaniel Whiting (1), was born July 19, 1665. He was a miller at Wrentham, Massachusetts. He married first, December 24, 1688, Mary Bilbrey, of Dorchester, who died January 4, 1728. He married, second, Sarah ———. His will was dated May 29, 1729, and proved August 15, 1732. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born February 2, 1691, died September 4, 1711; married, April 13, 1711, Margaret 1. 2. Mary, born October 14, 1692, married December 26, 1711, Thomas Mann. 3. Jonathan, born January 16, 1694-95, mentioned below. 4. Jerusha, born November 2, 1697, died February 8, 1768; married, July 29, 1714, John Slack. 5. Jemima, born December 29, 1701, died June 24, 1754; married, February 3, 1720-21, Jonathan Wight. 6. Zabiah,

born December 29, 1701, died November 1, 1732; married, first, September 7, 1721, Lewis Sweeting; second, October 30, 1728, William Ware. 7. Eliphalet, born September 16, 1705, married, March 7, 1732-33, Abigail Mann; died December 27, 1768. 8. Hannah, born February 13, 1706-07, died November 13, 1761; married, May 15, 1729, Ebenezer Fisher. 9. Abigail, born October 2, 1708, died November 8, 1725. 10. Phebe, born June 18, 1710.

(III) Deacon John Whiting, son of John Whiting (2), born January 16, 1694-95, died at Wrentham, February 13, 1755. He married there, February 24, 1719-20, Mary Wight, born October 13, 1696, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hawes) Wight. His will, dated February 10, 1755, proved February 21, 1755, names wife Mary, sons Jonathan, Joseph and Asa, and daughters Elizabeth Thurston and Esther Whiting. Children: 1. Mary, born December 20, 1721, died June 19, 1749, unmarried. 2. John, born June 21, 1723, died March 25, 1732. 3. Elizabeth, born November 18, 1724, married, March 13, 1742-43, Daniel Thurston. 4. Jonathan, born May 25, 1726, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born October 5, 1728, died June 23, 1749, unmarried. 6. Asa, born June 8, 1731, married, June 25, 1756, Elizabeth Fisher; died December 22, 1794. 7. Joseph, born September 17, 1733, married, November 6, 1754, Elizabeth Fisher; died November 7, 1826. 8. Esther, born February 25, 1735-36, died November 19, 1766; married, January 9, 1766, Daniel Guild.

(IV) Jonathan Whiting, son of John Whiting (3), was born May 25, 1726. He removed to Winthrop, Maine, about 1771. He married, at Wrentham, October 29, 1750, Elioenai Thurston, born May 19, 1728, died January 23, 1770, daughter of Daniel and Deborah (Pond) Thurston. Children: 1. Mary, born August 6, 1751. 2. Rev. Thurston, born June 9, 1753, died February 28, 1829. 3. John, born January 5, 1755. 4. Jonathan, born April 9, 1757, mentioned below. 5. Joanna, born April 23, 1763, married William Richards. 6. Susan, (twin) born April 23, 1763. 7. Elias, born July 10, 1766. 8. Abijah, born March 8, 1768, graduate of Brown University, and a lawyer; died 1799.

(V) Jonathan Whiting, son of Jonathan Whiting (4), was born April 9, 1757. He married, first, September 16, 1778, Sarah Whittier; second, Betsey Davis. Children: 1. Sarah, born August 24, 1779, married Richard Kidder. 2. Betsey, born June 9, 1781. 3. Eli-

oenai, born May 29, 1783, married Edward Frost. 4. Hannah, born January 17, 1785, married Abijah Joy. 5. Jonathan, born November 7, 1786, mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, born August 20, 1792, married, first, Apphia Kezer; second, Abijah Slack. 7. Miriam, born February 1, 1795, married Asa W. Soule. 8. Elias, born June 24, 1800, married, first, —; second, Marinda Hale.

(VI) Jonathan Whiting, son of Jonathan Whiting (5), was born November 7, 1786. He married, first, Susan Hathorn, by whom he had two children: 1. Elvira, married Sumner B. Pullen (see sketch of Pullen and Pond families). 2. Urania, married W. H. Pullen, brother of Sumner B. Pullen. Jonathan Whiting married (second) Amelia White, by whom he had one child, Charles, who married Sarah Fuller and they had children: Edwin, Walter and Etta. Jonathan Whiting married (third) Mary Richards, and had one child, William, who married Clara Marrow and they had two children: William, and George, who married Lizzie Packard.

FREEMAN Samuel Freeman, of Watertown, was the progenitor of the Freeman family in New England to be considered here and he came from England in the year 1630, the "Farmer's Register" saying that he came from Devonshire with Governor Winthrop and was supposed to be brother to Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich. He was in Watertown in 1630, was one of its original proprietors and, according to tradition, owned one-seventh part of the township. Winthrop's "New England" says: "Mr. Freeman's house in Watertown was burned February 11, 1630-1." He died at his former home in England, about 1639, while there on a business trip, and shortly after the birth of his son Samuel. Samuel Freeman's wife's baptismal name was Apphia, but her family name is not known. Their children were: Henry, admitted freeman at Watertown in May, 1645; married, first, December 25, 1650, Hannah Stearns; married, second, November 27, 1656, Mary Sherman. Apphia, no records known. Samuel, born May 11, 1638, in Watertown, married, May 12, 1658, Mercy Southworth, of Plymouth.

(I) Deacon Samuel Freeman, second son of Samuel Freeman, of Watertown, and his wife Apphia, was born in Watertown, May 11, 1638. He became deacon of the church in Eastham in 1676, was an influential man in that town and was possessed of a goodly for-

tune. He purchased part of the valuable property of Governor Prence, and owned other fine tracts. He died November 25, 1712, aged seventy-five years. Deacon Samuel married, May 12, 1658, Mercy Southworth, daughter of Constant and — (Collier) Southworth, the latter of whom was a daughter of William Collier, of Duxbury. Constant Southworth died in Duxbury in 1697. He was made freeman in 1637 and volunteered against the Pequots. He was also deputy for Duxbury, 1649; treasurer of the colony many years; assistant from 1670 to 1675, also served as commissary general. Children of Deacon Samuel and Mercy (Southworth) Freeman: Apphia, born December 11, 1659, died February 19, 1660, in Eastham. Samuel, born March 26, 1662, married, first, February 5, 1684, Elizabeth Sparrow; married, second, about 1693, Bathsheba Smith. Apphia, born January 1, 1666, married, October 17, 1685, Isaac Pepper, of Eastham. Constant, born March 31, 1669, married, October 11, 1694, Jane Treat. Elizabeth, born June 26, 1671, married, first, Abraham Remich; married, second, — Merrick. Edward, died young. Mary, married, about 1793, John Cole. Alice, married Nathaniel Merrick. Mercy.

(III) Samuel Freeman, second child of Deacon Samuel and Mercy (Southworth) Freeman, born March 26, 1662, died January 30, 1742-43, at the age of eighty-two years. He took a leading part in the life of his town, Eastham, and was in charge of the militia of that town for a long period. He is given the title of captain in Eastham records and also, in later years, deacon. He served for six years as selectman and was for nineteen years representative. According to Pratt he "was a man of large property, for the times; always much engaged in public affairs, and a liberal supporter of education and religion." He was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Jonathan Sparrow, Esq., of Eastham, and his second wife was a daughter of Barnabas Lothrop, Esq., and widow of Samuel Smith, of Eastham. Samuel Freeman had in all fourteen children: Priscilla, born October 27, 1686, married, May 31, 1704, Captain John Sears. Samuel, born September 1, 1688, married, October 9, 1712, Mary Paine. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1694, married, February 21, 1716-17, Isaac Pepper, Jr. Barnabas, born January 31, 1695, married, December 10, 1734, Mary Stone. Nathaniel, born May 7, 1698, married, October 11, 1723, Mary Paine. David, born January 28, 1699, married, Feb-

ruary 15, 1727-28, Ruth Freeman. Elisha, born December 9, 1701, married, May 7, 1725, Lydia Freeman. James, born August 4, 1704. Enoch, born May 17, 1706, married, August 31, 1742, Mary Wright. Simeon, born February 23, 1707-08, probably died, 1732, unmarried. John, born January 5, 1709-10, married, 1741, Bethia Cobb. Abigail, born July 10, 1713, died July 16, 1714. Abigail, born May 5, 1715, married, July 5, 1733, Isaac Higgins, of Eastham. Bathsheba, died young.

(IV) Deacon Samuel Freeman, second child and eldest son of Samuel Freeman and wife Elizabeth Sparrow, was born September 1, 1688. He was a selectman of Eastham and for several years town treasurer. His will, January 28, 1750-51, proved July 2, mentions wife Mary; sons James and Barnabas; daughters Elizabeth Snow, Alice Brown, Rebecca Walker, Hannah Freeman, all married; and Mary, Priscilla and Abigail, unmarried. His wife, Mary (Paine) Freeman, was a daughter of Deacon John Paine, and by her he had thirteen children: Elizabeth, born in Eastham, March 4, 1714-15, married, October 12, 1734, Samuel Snow. Samuel, born November 22, 1716, "went from home;" married — Chubb. James, born September 16, 1718. Alice (twin), born February 24, 1719-20, married — Brown. Rebecca (twin), born February 24, 1719-20, married, 1741, Samuel Walker. Mary, born February 24, 1722, married, February, 1739-40, Nathaniel Knowles. Priscilla, born December 16, 1725, married, 1761, Nathaniel Atwood. Hannah, born March 14, 1726-27, married, February 25, 1747, Gideon Freeman. Mercy, born March 21, 1729-30, died November 5, 1736. Abigail, born July 9, 1731, married, February 13, 1755, John Atwood. Barnabas, born September 12, 1733, died October 8, 1736. Barnabas, born February 23, 1736-37. Child, born dead.

(V) Barnabas Freeman, Esq., youngest son of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Paine) Freeman, was born February 23, 1736-37. He lived on the paternal estate, was a magistrate, representative to general court six years, selectman two years and also member of the provincial congress held at Watertown, Massachusetts. He died January 17, 1781. He married, November 3, 1763, Bethia Knowles, and had ten children: Samuel, born August 11, 1764. Mary, born March 3, 1766, married Joseph Myrick, of Eastham. James, born September 28, 1767, married, October 11, 1798, Sally Coleman. Barnabas, born 1768, married, May

22, 1795, Rhoda Atwood. Joshua. Bethia, born 1772, died September 30, 1851; married, August 31, 1797, Daniel Pepper. Abigail, married, October 23, 1796, Thomas Cobb. Alice, died young. Alice, married, February 24, 1799, Myrick Doane.

(VI) Samuel Freeman, eldest son and child of Barnabas and Bethia (Knowles) Freeman, was born August 11, 1764, died —. He inherited and occupied the paternal estate in Eastham. He was selectman for several years, represented his town in the legislature and also served as magistrate. He married, first, November 18, 1790, Abiel Doane, daughter of Solomon Doane Jr., of Eastham. He married, second, Elizabeth, widow of Barnabas Cobb. She died March 9, 1845. Mr. Freeman was the father of ten children: Samuel, born February 24, 1791, married, November, 1821, Sally Cobb. James, born June 20, 1795, died November 14, 1819. Paulina, born February 2, 1802, married, February 3, 1825, Heman S. Doane, who for years had contract for making brushes for the Chastine state prison. Barnabas, born March 24, 1804. Joshua, born March 4, 1806, married, June, 1841, Clementina Farnham, of Boston. Mary Biel, born February 17, 1809, married, November 23, 1831, Warren Lincoln, who was captured in the East India Islands by cannibals with ten or twelve others, and was the only one to escape. Elizabeth, born October 29, 1813, died February 5, 1817. Clarissa, born June 20, 1815, married, April 11, 1843, Francis F. Nickerson.

(VII) Barnabas Freeman, fifth child and third son of Samuel and Abiel (Biel) (Doane) Freeman, was born March 24, 1804, in Eastham, died January, 1867, buried at Newton cemetery. He attended the common schools, later went to Boston to learn mercantile business, was engaged as a salt maker at Eastham, inherited the farm and home at Eastham, where he remained until about 1863, when he removed to Newton, where his death occurred. He served as state senator. He was a member of the Congregational church. He married, December 25, 1828, Eliza Knowles, daughter of Harding Knowles; she died August 4, 1848. Their children were: Elizabeth, born January 6, 1834. James, born April 2, 1836. Samuel, born October 20, 1838, died June 21, 1842. Samuel, born October 11, 1843.

(VIII) James Freeman, eldest son and second child of Barnabas and Eliza (Knowles) Freeman, born April 2, 1836, was employed as

fisherman at the early age of ten, and worked as cook until twenty-one years of age. He engaged in the tinsmith trade in Boston, with stores at Newton. He is a Congregationalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married Maria Antoinette Fiske, born in Framingham, August 20, 1840, and their children are: James E., born December 31, 1864, and Elizabeth, born in Newton, died there in childhood.

(IX) James E. Freeman, only son of James and Maria A. (Fiske) Freeman, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, December 31, 1864. After completing his studies in the public and high schools of Newton, he engaged in the beef business with C. Richardson & Company, remaining one year, until the death of Mr. Richardson, and then entered into partnership with Charles W. Richardson, son of C. Richardson, and this connection continued until 1907. He married Alice P. Rider, daughter of Earl and Lois M. (Rice) Rider; she attended the schools of Middleboro, and later Eaton Academy, from which she was graduated in 1880. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Freeman: Lois P., born September 27, 1887, died September 17, 1888. Earl Rider, born August 13, 1891. Alice Frances, born July 30, 1894.

(VIII) Samuel Freeman, youngest son and child of Barnabas and Eliza (Knowles) Freeman, was born in Eastham, October 11, 1843, died at his residence, 22 Linden street, Everett, March 21, 1893. In his youth he worked on a farm and tended salt works until he was thirteen years of age, at which time he entered the employ of a country merchant at Yarmouth, where he remained until the outbreak of the war. He enlisted, when eighteen years of age, in Company K, Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and was in the second battle of Bull Run, Sharpsburg, and in the skirmishes that led up to the battle of Antietam. He was considered by the captain of his company and other officers a very conscientious soldier, and though discharged on account of ill health, he always took a deep interest in the survivors of the war and in the Grand Army. While lying upon the straw in an improvised hospital at Frederick, Maryland, during his illness in 1862, Mr. Freeman was rescued by a lady named Holstein, and provided with necessities which probably saved his life. After the war he entered the employ of his brother in Newton in the stove business, and went from there to the Magee Furnace Company in 1864, with which latter company he was subsequently identified until his death.

Mr. Freeman came to Everett just previous to its incorporation in 1869, and from that time to his death was one of the most prominent and public-spirited citizens. He was industrious and thrifty, but very kindly and charitable, always ready to help a worthy object or a person in need. At the time of his death he was president of the Everett Co-operative Bank. He was a Republican in politics until 1884, when he resigned the position of chairman of the Republican town committee and became from that time forward an ardent supporter of President Cleveland, though independent in a measure of both political parties.

Mr. Freeman married, in 1877, Louise A. True, born in South Malden, December 21, 1850, died April 3, 1884, daughter of Lewis P. True. She graduated from Malden high school with high honors, and was a teacher in the Everett high school prior to her marriage. Children: 1. Paulina, born August 24, 1879, at Everett, attended the public schools, graduating from the high school in 1899, and completed her studies at Smith College, from which she was graduated in 1903. In 1906 she spent some time in Berlin, Germany, and in 1908 went to Jamaica. She is a member of the First Congregational Church, trustee of the library since 1905, and secretary of the Association Home for Aged Persons. 2. Louise, born at Everett, January 15, 1881, graduated from the high school with class of 1899; she was valedictorian of her class; graduated from Smith College in 1903, and for the three years following was a student at the Boston School of the Museum of Fine Arts. She was married May 19, 1908, to John Holden Stone, of Malden, who was born in Boston, August 22, 1881, graduated from the Malden high school in 1900, Harvard College in 1904, Harvard Law School in 1907. He then entered the employ of the law firm of Choate, Hall & Stewart, of Boston. 3. Elizabeth, born in Everett, February 9, 1883, graduated from high school, 1901, graduated from Smith College, 1905, then studied music for one year. She was married, September 26, 1907, at Everett, to Edwin H. Peirce, who was born at Everett, June 29, 1881, graduated from high school, 1900, and from Harvard, class of 1904, with Bachelor of Science degree. Was connected with the government naval station at Newport, Rhode Island, with the American Telegraph and Telephone Company at Boston as chemist, and with the American Steel and

Wire Company at Worcester, Massachusetts. In November, 1883, Miss Pamela Lothrop Hall, of Concord, New Hampshire, was engaged as housekeeper for Mr. Freeman, and for almost twenty-five years she attended to the household duties and was a faithful guardian and friend for his three daughters. She was born in Concord, New Hampshire, June 28, 1842, died in Everett, Massachusetts, March 29, 1908.

CLEMENT

Robert Clement, immigrant ancestor of the Clements in America, was born in England, about 1590, and came to America in 1642, landing at Salisbury. He was in Andover also in 1642, and removed to Haverhill in 1643, where he settled and became a prominent citizen. He was deputy to the general court from 1647 to 1653 inclusive. His family came with him probably, except his youngest daughter, who remained in Coventry, Warwickshire, England, until 1652, when she too came to Haverhill and soon afterward married John Osgood, of Andover. Robert Clement became associate judge of the county court and was early appointed to give oath of fidelity to the inhabitants of Haverhill. He was frequently appointed on committees to set off land and fix limits for the pioneers. He is recorded as being "a man of rare integrity and superior talents." He must have been an innkeeper in 1653, when he was given permission by the Salisbury court to sell wine in Haverhill. He owned the first grist mill built in Haverhill. He died on the farm where he first settled, in Haverhill, September 29, 1658. His will was dated September 6, 1658, when not all of his children were in New England. He mentions his wife, sons Job, John, Abraham and Daniel; sons (in law) Moses Pingrin, Abraham Morrill and John Osgood; "to my children's children that are in New England; to Mr. Ward, our minister." Children: 1. Job; was the first tanner in Haverhill; his marriage to Margaret Dummer is the first marriage recorded in the town. He was given a quarter of an acre of land near the mouth of Mill Brook, on the south side of Water street, where now stands a tenement house, and there he built the first tannery in town. In 1650 he was appointed a judge to decide small causes. 2. John, married, 1648, Sarah Osgood. 3. Robert, mentioned below. 4. Abraham. 5. Daniel. 6. Sarah. 7. Lydia. 8. Mary, born about 1637; indicted for witchcraft, 1692; living in 1695.

(II) Robert Clement, son of Robert Clement (1), was one of the grantees representing the settlers in the deed from the Indians to the settlers of Haverhill. He was a cooper by trade, and the first to work at that business in the town. He was a town officer, county commissioner and associate judge. He took the prescribed oath of allegiance in November, 1677, and was living in 1692. He lived on Water street near the site of the Exchange block. He married, December 3, 1652, Elizabeth, died March 27, 1715, daughter of John Fane, of Ipswich and Haverhill. Children: 1. John, born September 16, 1653; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born July 3, 1655; died January 10, 1679-80, at New Jersey. 3. Abraham, born July 14, 1657; married, May 10, 1683, Hannah Cove. 4. Hannah, born October 2, 1660. 5. Fane, born March 2, 1661-62; married, November 21, 1688, Sarah Hoyt. 6. Nathaniel, born September 6, 1663; died at Saco, Maine, April 16, 1680. 7. Robert, born March 29, 1665; married, December 18, 1695, Deliverance Oddihorn. 8. Lydia, born December 14, 1668; married, February 19, 1688-89, John Johnson Jr. 9. Mary, born June 8, 1670; died July 1, 1670. 10. Mary, born July 24, 1673; died February 11, 1678. 11. Jonathan.

(III) John Clement, son of Robert Clement (2), born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 16, 1653, died May 16, 1692. He took the oath of allegiance in Haverhill in 1677. In 1676 he received from the town eight shillings six pence for services as a soldier in King Philip's war, in Lieutenant Benjamin Swett's company. The inventory of his estate was filed June 10, 1692. He married, February 22, 1676, Elizabeth Ayer. Children: 1. Samuel, born November 2, 1677; married, July 11, 1705, Ruth, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of Joseph Peasley. 2. Job, born February 20, 1679; married Mehitabel Ayer. 3. Mary, born February 20, 1681. 4. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1684. 5. John, born July 18, 1686; mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, born June, 1689; married Sarah Morrill. 7. Hannah, born September 11, 1691; died September 15, 1691. 8. Abraham, born September 12, 1692.

(IV) Lieutenant John Clement, son of John Clement (3), was born at Haverhill, July 18, 1686. In 1721 his name appears in the list of commoners, and January 29 of that year he was given a grant of land. This land was the Clement farm in North parish, which is today the property of living lineal

descendants of this pioneer settler. The following copy of a record of this grant of land is of interest.

"We, the subscribers, being appointed by the Proprietors of Haverhill Committee to lay out to John Clements a parcel of land granted by the Proprietors to the said John Clements, We have accordingly attended that service and laid out to said Clements twenty Acres, Bounded beginning at a white oak tree standing by the sawmill river (Fishing river), which is also the bounds of a piece of land laid to Thomas Duston, Sr., thence easterly to said Duston's land to another white oak mark and standing by the road, thence northerly as the fence runs to a pine bush mark. Thence westerly to a hemlock standing by the sawmill; and thence as the river runs to the bounds first mentioned. The above said land was laid out by us the 29th of Jany. 1721." "Joseph Peaslee, James Parker, Committee."

Five years later additional land was granted to John Clement, as recorded in the copy of a document extant, as follows:

"Land granted by the Commoners to John Clement and laid out by the subscribers and bounded as follows: beginning at a stake and stones by the road that leads to the sawmill which is the said Clements original bounds, and from thence as the road goes eighty-four rods to an elm tree that stands by the river & thence as the river runs to a hemlock tree mark, which is the said Clements original bounds, forty rods & thence to the first bound mentioned fifty rods and as it is bounded we find it to be ten acres & we do value it to be worth three pounds per Acre."

"Oct. 6, 1729. By us,

"James Tucker,

"Richard Hazen, Committee."

Lieutenant Clement built a wooden dwelling on this land soon after it was granted to him. The house faced the south, and was forty-two feet long, thirty-two feet wide, two stories high. It had a slanting roof at the back that extended down to within about eight feet from the ground. He also built two barns on the east side of the road, forming an L. In 1791 these barns were taken down and another erected on the west side of the street, a little west of the house, which stood partly on the site where the brick house which replaced the original structure now stands. The town records of 1723 state that John Clement asked to be released from paying the rent of the "Parsonage Farm" the previous year, on the ground that he "had been driven off the

land by the war." The following year he requested from the town two acres of land adjoining his farm. In 1730 the school was kept for "one Quarter" at his home. His name appears on the tax roll for 1741, and in the list of 1798 are the names of John, Samuel, Moses, Amos and Benjamin Clements. The aggregate amount of their property was \$1225, John Clement being taxed for \$175. He was a member of the alarm list in 1757, and the same year joined the second foot company formed in Haverhill for the invasion of Canada, under Major Richard Saltonstall. John Clement was a slaveholder, his name appearing in a list of slaveholders, which covers the period between 1750 and 1760. He married first, Elizabeth Kimball, daughter of Henry (3). Henry (2), Richard (1). She died November 6, 1754, and he married second, Mrs. Mary (Emerson) Kimball, February 25, 1755. He had seven children by his first wife.

(V) Deacon Benjamin Clement, son of John Clement (4), born at the family homestead, March 19, 1717-18, died 1785. He resided on the homestead. His name was on the alarm list of 1757. In 1775 he joined Captain James Sawyer's company of eight months service men, and was one of the ninety-four men who went from Haverhill on the call for troops in 1775. He was chosen with Moses Clements, of West Parish, "to show each man his proportion" of the amount to be given to the poor of Boston in 1775. He married Mary Bartlett, who after his death married Moses Merrill, who was then over eighty-four years old. Children: Benaih, John.

(VI) Deacon John Clement, son of Deacon Benjamin Clement (5), died October 14, 1823. He inherited the family homestead and resided there all his life. He married Susanna Massy. Children: Benaih, David, Jesse, Hannah, Mary, Phebe.

(VII) Jesse Clement, son of Deacon John Clement (6), born April 18, 1793, died April 19, 1871. He inherited the homestead, and in 1813 made the bricks and built the present large house on the farm. In 1822 he planted the fine elm and white ash trees near the house, and also the rock maple and ash trees on the opposite side of the road. The house is situated on the left side of the road leading to Atkinson, about a mile above Dustin Square, and a short distance from the North parish burying ground, often called the "State Line" cemetery. This cemetery was laid out by the Haverhill proprietors in 1734 and

many of the Clement family are interred there, among them being Deacon Benjamin, and Levi John Clement, who died in 1762. In 1890, when Haverhill celebrated its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, a tablet was placed on the large elm tree at the left of the house, inscribed, "Clement Farm. Granted to Lieut. John Clement by the Commoners of Haverhill, 1721, and always held by his direct descendants." In the early days when the Indians were troublesome, a tragedy took place opposite the Clement house, June 15, 1691, when John Robie was killed by the Indians. His wife had died a short time previous, and left him with seven children. As the Indians were said to be prowling about, he took his children to a house of refuge that stood where the house of Benjamin Clement 2nd. stood in North parish in 1860. He was returning with the cart and oxen and was surprised by the Indians who were in ambush, and killed. His son Ichabod, who was with him, was captured, but afterward escaped. Jesse Clement owned a pew in the North Parish church originally called the church in the North Precinct. It was organized November 4, 1730, composed of fifty-nine members of the First Parish church, at present the Unitarian church, corner of Main and Crescent Place. He sold half his pew to Aaron Hoyt, of Haverhill, and a copy of the deed follows:

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Jesse Clement, of Haverhill, in the county of Essex and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in consideration of the sum of twenty-five dollars well and truly paid to me, before the delivery thereof of Aaron Hoyt, of Haverhill, in the County and Commonwealth aforesaid, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, have granted, bargained and sold and by these presents do grant, bargain and sell unto the said Aaron Hoyt, his heirs, executors, and assigns, a certain undivided half of pew in the Congregational meetinghouse in Plaistow, N. H., being the Pew numbered Six. To have and to hold the said granted and bargained pew to him, the said Aaron Hoyt, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever. In witness whereof, I, the undersigned, have hereto set my hand and seal, this twentieth day of December, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four. Jesse Clement."

Jesse Clement married first, January 20, 1820, Elizabeth Ayer, died of paralysis, September 29, 1849, daughter of James and Mary Ayer, of Haverhill. He married second, June

2, 1853, Mary B. Morrill, of Amesbury, died September 11, 1864. Children, all by first wife: 1. James Hazen, born September 14, 1822; mentioned below. 2. John Bryant, born September 25, 1824, died July 4, 1878. 3. Charles Edwin, born December 7, 1830, died November 13, 1857. 4. Mary Elizabeth, born October 27, 1827, died May 19, 1847. 5. Syrina Ayer, born March 18, 1833, died November 26, 1863. 6. Ann Frances, born August 2, 1835, died March 12, 1892.

(VIII) James Hazen Clement, son of Jesse Clement (7), was born in Haverhill, September 14, 1822. His youth was passed on the farm, and he received his education in the district school. When eighteen years old he went to Lowell and drove a stage between that city and Salem. He afterwards purchased the line and added another stage line between Lowell and Framingham, which was continued until the Stony Brook railroad was built. He then went to Milford, Massachusetts, and engaged in the express business with Boston over the Albany railroad. At the same time he ran a stage line between Milford and several neighboring towns. About 1850 he engaged in the manufacture of shoes, his first partner being D. B. Godfrey, of Milford. After a few years the firm of Clement, Colburn & Co., was formed, having factories in Milford, Massachusetts, Great Falls and Derby, New Hampshire. His partners were George D. Colburn, John B. Clement, his brother, and John Erskine, his brother-in-law. Until his death he continued as senior partner of the firm, conducting a large and successful business. In 1865 Mr. Clement purchased the Clement homestead of his father. This was the first time a deed had been passed of the property, as the farm had been inherited from generation to generation, for one hundred and forty-four years. He made many improvements in the place, erecting a new barn seventy-two by forty feet, adjoining the barn is stable and carriage house, forming an L. He also built a cottage farm house north of the barn. In the latter part of his life he was largely interested in the cattle business in Texas and he died suddenly June 30, 1881, while making his annual visit to his ranch.

At the time of his death he was a director of the Commonwealth National Bank, Boston, and also of the Milford National Bank. He was also an original director of Five Cents Saving Bank, Boston. He was a man without ostentation, of the highest integrity. He lived the most of his life in Boston, spending the

summer months at the farm in Haverhill. The *Haverhill Gazette* said at the time of his death: "Mr. Clement was for a number of years connected with the stage and express business, and ever showed tact and kindness in dealing that won favor among all classes with whom he came in contact. In fact, it might be said of him that he had no rival, in the full acceptance of the term, for the many acceptable traits in his character, together with an exceptionally cheerful way of looking at things, overcame all possibility of defeat, and thus an eminently successful life has been crowned with friends and comfort." He married, in August, 1852, Clara Erskine, born August 28, 1834, daughter of John Erskine, of Milford, Massachusetts. She is best known as the author, Clara Erskine Clement. Her best known works are: "Handbook of Legendary and Mythological Art;" "Painters, Sculptors, Architects and Engravers;" "Christian Symbols and Stories of Saints;" "Architecture for Beginners;" "Queen of the Adriatic;" "City of the Sultan;" "Naples, the City of Parthenope;" "The Eternal City, Rome;" "Egypt; a Simple Story of the Orient;" etc., etc. She wrote but one novel, "Eleanor Maitland." Some of her other works are "Art and Artists;" "Painting for Beginners and Students;" "Life of Charlotte Cushman;" "Angels in Art." In conjunction with Lawrence Hutton she wrote "Artists of the Nineteenth Century and Their Work." In December, 1894, *The New England Magazine* published an article from her pen, "Early Religious Painting in America." Mrs. Clement travelled extensively in all parts of the world, and many of her books were written from personal experiences and observation. She married, after the death of Mr. Clement, Edwin F. Waters, of Boston, who was the proprietor of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*. Children of James Hazen and Clara Erskine Clement: 1. Frank, born October 7, 1853; was in business with his father; died November 17, 1894. 2. George Colburn, born August 15, 1855; mentioned below. 3. Erskine, born October 12, 1857. 4. Hazen, born December 26, 1861. 5. Hope, born March 16, 1875, died November 2, 1899. George C. and Erskine Clement are brokers in Boston, under the firm name of Clement, Parker & Co.

(IX) Dr. George Colburn Clement, son of James Hazen Clement (8), was born in Milford, Massachusetts, August 15, 1855. In his early life he received private tuition at the home of Mrs. James Means, of Andover, and

later attended Dr. Hixon's school at Lowell. He next entered the Chandler scientific department at Dartmouth College. In the spring of 1872 he left Dartmouth and went to New York, where he began the study of medicine under A. B. Crosby, professor of anatomy at Bellevue Hospital Medical College. Here he remained one term; when on account of ill health he was obliged to go south. His health not improving, he sailed for Valparaiso, Chili, in December, 1874. He remained in Chili and Peru until September of the following year, when he returned home. The next month he sailed for San Francisco, going around Cape Horn three times in one year. He spent the winter and spring in California and Mexico, returning to Boston in the summer of 1876, when he resumed his studies at the Harvard Medical School, from which he graduated in 1880. He received practical training at the Free Hospital for Women, Boston, as house officer, and he also was house officer for eighteen months at the Boston City Hospital. He commenced the private practice of medicine in Haverhill August 23, 1880, and his popularity and skill as a surgeon and physician is attested by the very large practice he has built up since that time. He makes a specialty of treatment of the eye. Dr. Clement is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and has been a councillor from the North Essex branch. He is a member of the American Medical Association; of the Haverhill Medical Club; of the Harvard Medical Alumni Association; Boston City Hospital Club; Association of Massachusetts Boards of Health. He is president of the board of trustees and member of the staff of the Hale Hospital of Haverhill. He is a justice of the peace and medical examiner for several life insurance companies. He was city physician of Haverhill from 1885 to 1891, and a member of the board of health during that time. He is a member of the Haverhill Historical Society; the Monday Evening Club; Pennsylvania Society Order of Patriots and Founders of America; and Essex Institute, of Salem, Massachusetts. Dr. Clement is connected with several social clubs, being a member of the Pentucket and Wachusett clubs of Haverhill, the Knights of Pythias and the Haverhill Lodge of Elks. He is also a member of the Boston City Club of Boston and of the Corinthian Yacht Club of Marblehead. He is a member of the Episcopal church.

He married, November 19, 1885, Matilda Haseltine Kimball, born June 20, 1861, daughter

ter of George A. and Susan W. (Emerson) Kimball. Her father died July 16, 1891, and was a well known and highly respected citizen of Haverhill. For twenty-two years he was engaged in the druggist's business at 23 Merrimack street, in the store now occupied by Hunt's restaurant. At the time of his death he had retired from the business, but was president of the Haverhill Savings Bank and director of the Haverhill Gas Light Company. Her mother was the daughter of Moses Emerson. Children of Dr. George C. and Matilda (Kimball) Clement: 1. George Kimball, born May 5, 1888. 2. Clara Erskine, born June 3, 1891.

RICHARDSON Ezekiel Richardson, the immigrant ancestor, was the first of the brothers who became founders of the town of Woburn, Massachusetts, to find a home in New England. He came in 1630 and was doubtless the first settler of this surname, and he and his wife Susanna became members of the First Church of Charlestown, August 27, 1630, which later became the First Church of Boston and both were dismissed from it with thirty-three others, October 14, 1632, to the present First Church of Charlestown; which was gathered on November 2 following. He was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631. Soon after his arrival he located in Charlestown, and suffered the extreme hardships of the first settlers. He was a leader among the people of the settlement. In 1633 he was appointed constable for the town. He was elected by the town to important special committees and was selectman February 10, 1634-35; also in 1637-38-39. He was deputy to the general court in 1634-35. In 1637 a lot of land was granted to him on the Mystic side (Malden). He followed Ann Hutchinson and Rev. John Wheelwright in the Antinomian controversy of 1637, as were also most of the members of the Boston church, and was one of the eighty or more persons who signed the remonstrance in Mr. Wheelwright's favor to the general court, March 9, 1637, but in November he and several others desired that their names might be erased from the remonstrance, which the court had declared to be of seditious tendency, and escaped the penalty of disarming inflicted on most of the signers. In May, 1640, he was sent with Edward Johnson, Edward Convers and others, to explore the grant of land at what was later called Woburn, and these three, with John Mousall, Thomas Graves

and Ezekiel's brothers, Samuel and Thomas Richardson, were made a committee by the town of Charlestown to establish a new town and church. The town was incorporated September, 1642, and named Woburn. Three of the seven persons constituting the Woburn Church, August 14, 1642 (O. S.), were the three Richardsons. The brothers lived on the same street, still known as Richardson Row. It is in the present town of Winchester, a little to the north and east of the village, and now forming a part of Washington street. Ezekiel lived half a mile north of the present village of Winchester. At the first election of town officers he was chosen a selectman, April 13, 1644, and again in 1645-46-47. He was a commissioner to end small causes at Woburn, appointed by the general court; he was on the committee to lay out the road to Cambridge. He died in the prime of life, October 21, 1647, in Woburn. His will dated July 20, 1647, was proved June 1, 1648. His widow Susanna married Henry Brooks, of Woburn, and she died September 15, 1681. Children: 1. Phebe, born in Boston, baptized June 3, 1632; married Henry Baldwin. 2. Theophilus, baptized in Charlestown, December 22, 1633, mentioned below. 3. Josiah, baptized in Charlestown, November 7, 1635. 4. John, baptized in Charlestown, July 21, 1638, died January 7, 1642-43. 5. Jonathan, baptized in Charlestown, July 11, 1641, married Bridget Henschman. 7. Ruth, born at Woburn, August 23, 1643, died September 7, 1643.

(II) Theophilus Richardson, son of Ezekiel Richardson (I), was baptized at Charlestown, December 22, 1633. He married, May 2, 1654, Mary Champney, daughter of John and Joanna Champney, of Cambridge. He came with his father to Woburn in 1641 and resided there until his death, December 28, 1674, aged forty-one. He left no will and his estate was settled in 1675, the inventory being filed April 3, 1675. His widow married, second, February 25, 1683-84, John Brooks, whose first wife was Eunice Mousall, daughter of Deacon John Mousall, whom he married, November 1, 1649. John Mousall was the eldest son of Henry Mousall, who married the widow Susanna Richardson, mother of Theophilus Richardson. Mary Mousall died August 28, 1704. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born October 28, 1655, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born January 15, 1657-58, married Joseph Peirce; married, second, Daniel Hudson. 3. Sarah, born April 23, 1660. 4. Abigail, born

(V) Hervey Eugene Guptill, son of Stillman Guptill (4), was born in North Berwick, Maine, March 24, 1865. He worked on the farm until fifteen years of age, then went to Haverhill, where he found employment at shoe making with his half-brother, Edward Hayes. With a capital of \$192 he began his manufacturing business in 1893. At first he made a special style of shoe for old ladies, and built up an excellent trade in that specialty. He soon had to enlarge his facilities, and his business has continued to grow rapidly. He now employs four hundred and fifty hands in the Haverhill factory, and has also a factory at Seabrook, New Hampshire, where another hundred hands find employment. There is a good demand for the product of his factories in all parts of the world. His factories turn out an excellent style and variety of shoes for women. Few men have had such a successful career as Mr. Guptill. Starting with a very small capital in a small way he has advanced to the front rank of shoe manufacturers in the city of Haverhill through his own industry and business sagacity. He has a wholesale shoe and shoe finding business at West 23rd street, New York City, employing fifty hands. He has the respect and confidence of his employees as well as of his business associates. He was a prime mover in the formation of the Hill Automobile Company and is treasurer of the corporation. He is a director in the Merchants' National Bank of Haverhill. In politics Mr. Guptill is independent. He is a member of Merrimac Lodge of Free Masons of Haverhill; of Haverhill Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar; of the Pentucket Club of Haverhill; of the National Association of Manufacturers of America; the National Association of Shoe Manufacturers; the New England Shoe and Leather Association; the Haverhill Shoe Manufacturers' Association; and the Haverhill Board of Trade.

He married, November, 1892, Grace Weston, born in New Hampshire, adopted daughter of George S. and Harriet Weston, of Georgetown, Massachusetts; they have an adopted daughter, Grace Barker Guptill.

John Saunders, the immigrant ancestor, was probably born in England, though family tradition has it that the family originally was from Scotland. He was one of three of the same name who settled in the vicinity of each other and founded families of

importance. John Saunders, of Salem, came as early as 1637, and married the daughter of Joseph Grafton; his son, John Saunders, was the famous Quaker who went to England and procured a royal order to prohibit the persecution of Friends in Massachusetts. Lieutenant John Saunders or Sanders, of Hampton, New Hampshire, Wells and Cape Porpoise, Maine, was an active citizen in that section and left sons Thomas and John.

(I) The John Saunders first mentioned was born about 1613, and came from England in 1638 in the ship "Confidence," from Melchet Park, Wiltshire, via Southampton, with Roger Eastman, William Cottle and Robert Ring as his servants. On the same ship came John Rolfe, who also settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. Melchet Park is an extra-parochial liberty in the hundred of Alderbury or Allerbury, nine miles southeast of Salisbury, England. Saunders was one of the original grantees of the town of Salisbury, Massachusetts, in September, 1638; receiving land in the first division and again in 1640. His name on the list of 1650 is marked "disallowed for being townsman and commoner." He removed from Salisbury to Newbury in 1642, though the births of his children later are recorded at Salisbury. After 1655 he returned to England and settled at Weeks, parish of Dainton (Downton) Wiltshire, appointing his kinsman, Richard Dole, of Newbury, his attorney in America, under date of May 9, 1674. He was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, and was a town officer in Newbury. His sister Sarah, who came on the ship with him, erroneously called his wife on the passenger list, married, April 3, 1641, Major Robert Pike. The register of Downton Parish, Wiltshire, gives the parents of John Saunders and Alice (?) (Cole) Saunders, married February 4, 1610, and their children: 1. John, baptized March, 1613. 2. Elizabeth, baptized 1614. 3. Sarah, baptized 1616. 4. Joseph, baptized 1617. 5. Moses, baptized 1622. Thomas Eastman married, October 21, 1634, Alice Saunders, probably another child. John Saunders (1) married, about 1638, Hester Rolfe, daughter of John Rolfe already mentioned, who received land in Salisbury in the first division; died at Newbury, February 8, 1663-4, leaving in his will dated February 4, and proved March 29, 1663-4, a house and land in Salisbury to his daughter, Hester Saunders, and her children. Children of John and Hester Saunders: 1. Hester, born September 5, 1639, at Salisbury. 2. John, born July 1,



Henry E. Guphill

September 3, 1641, at Salisbury. 3. [unclear] at Salisbury, December 16, 1642. born 1643, mentioned below. 5. December 10, 1644, at Salisbury. born August 20, 1646, at Newbury. born June 12, 1649, at Newbury. 8. [unclear] at Newbury, April 12, 1651. 9. [unclear] August 28, 1653. 10. Elizabeth, [unclear] 26, 1654-5.

[unclear] Saunders or Sanders, son of [unclear] (1), was born about 1643, and [unclear] to family tradition, of Scotch (See Chase's "History of Haverhill" p. 207). He settled when a [unclear] in Haverhill, Massachusetts, in the [unclear] which his descendants have lived to [unclear] time. He was a farmer or hus-

He took the prescribed oath of [unclear] in 1677, and died December 9, 1721, [unclear]. He had built his house in Haverhill in 1675, when his name appears in "more houses built (since 1669) [unclear] under the law made 1660 which [unclear] them from privileges in the Common [unclear] here were twenty-six others on the [unclear] probably built the house at the time [unclear] riage. He was elected a highway [unclear] in the first board of town officers [unclear] new charter in 1692. He voted [unclear] the removal of the meeting house [unclear] ing the Indian war in 1701, in addi- [unclear] old garrisons, one was ordered to [unclear] the northeasterly part of the town [unclear] use of James Saunders who lived [unclear] out of the hill still known by his [unclear] ders' Hill." His house stood on or [unclear] te of the present house of Richard [unclear] (161). He signed a petition for a [unclear] e "between Hog-Hill and the Brick [unclear] ." but the petition was not granted. He also signed the petition for a [unclear] e "near the house of Mr. John [unclear] n the common between the bridges [unclear] n the house of Daniel Ela and the [unclear] ad. That was granted in 1711. [unclear] as dated November 1, 1718, and [unclear] uary 10, 1722. He married, first, [unclear] 1, 1669, at Haverhill, Sarah Page, [unclear] aptized July 18, 1651, in Hingham, [unclear] etts, and who died at Haverhill, [unclear] 1685-6, daughter of John and [unclear] rsh) Page, of Hingham, and Hav- [unclear] nders married (second), October [unclear] at Haverhill. Hannah Tewksbury, [unclear] of Henry Tewksbury, of Tusbury. [unclear] Hannah died September 24, 1746. [unclear] born at Haverhill: 1. James, born

May 30, 1671, died June 13, 1671. 2. John, born June 6, 1672; married, December 26, 1696, Mary Sargent, (Thomas (2); William (1)). 3. Sara, born August 7, 1674; married, March 17, 1695-6, Jonathan Eaton. 4. Elizabeth, born November 28, 1676, died February 15, 1676-7. 5. James, born April 24, 1679, married, June 22, 1699, Elizabeth Whittier, daughter of Thomas Whittier, the Quaker pioneer, ancestor of the poet. 6. Child, born [unclear] and died March 17, 1680-1. 7. Avery, born May 22, 1682, died July 15, 1683. 8. Avery, born August 3, 1683. Children of the second wife: 9. Henry, born August 6, 1688, mentioned below. 10. Jacob, born and died November 6, 1689. 11. Child, born September, 1691, died October 17, 1691. 12. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1695, died May 1, 1695. 13. Judith, born June 17, 1696. 14. Nathaniel, born December 27, 1700.

(III) Henry Saunders, son of James Saunders (2), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, August 6, 1688. He was mentioned in his father's will in 1718. In 1709 he and fourteen other persons were given permission to build a pew in the meeting house, viz: "to build a seat to sit in, in the hind seat of the meeting house, in the west gallery, they also promising that they would not build so high as to damnify the light of them windows at the west end of the said west gallery" and provided they made up the number of twenty persons to sit in said seats. Henry Saunders became involved in the Wheelwright claims against his land and December 16, 1751, the town voted him twenty pounds "to carry on his case against Wheelwright at Portsmouth." Saunders was active in public affairs and was first selectman of the "Methuen and Dracut district" with Isaac Clough and Daniel Peaslee. In 1743 they petitioned for incorporation, and the state line being changed, were set off from Massachusetts and May 11, 1750, incorporated as the town of Salem, New Hampshire. Saunders' house was in Salem, but the territory was also claimed by Windham, New Hampshire. His tax in 1743 was two pounds, eight shillings and four pence, and his sons Oliver, Timothy, William and Samuel, also living within the territory claimed by Windham, were taxpayers. He married Miss Mitchell. In 1723 Andrew Mitchell Sr., her father, asked for a grant of land of six acres in the common land beyond Henry Saunders' and that "strip of common betwixt ye highway farm called Hainess farm & and a small peice by his barn." The locality was called

Mitchell's Eddy. Children; born in Haverhill: 1. Timothy. 2. Samuel. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. Oliver. 5. Joseph.

(IV) William Saunders, son of Henry Saunders (3), was born in Haverhill, of the Dracut and Methuen district, about 1720. He lived at Salem, New Hampshire; signed the petition for its incorporation with his father; also signed the petition for a new county in 1769. Samuel, Joseph, Joshua and Oliver Saunders also signed this petition. He was a taxpayer in 1743, as stated above. He was taxed for one pound, four shillings, four pence. Children: 1. Benjamin, died young. 2. James, born July 12, 1751, mentioned below. 3. Esther. 4. Polly.

(V) James Saunders, son of William Saunders (4), was born in Salem, New Hampshire, July 12, 1751, and died December 14, 1830. He was a farmer at Salem, New Hampshire. He married there, December 15, 1774, Elizabeth Little, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 1, 1756, and died April 13, 1838, daughter of Henry Little. Henry Little (4), her father, was born December 31, 1719; married, December 7, 1738, his cousin, Lydia Little, born August 25, 1717, died February 4, 1798. Tristram Little (3), father of Henry (4), was born December 9, 1681; married, October 31, 1707, Sarah Dole, born February 12, 1690, died about 1780, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Brocklebank) Dole. He was a farmer of Newbury. Moses Little (2), father of Tristram Little (3), was born March 11, 1653, and died March 8, 1691; married Lydia Coffin, born April 22, 1662; daughter of Tristram and Judith (Somerby) (Greenleaf) Coffin. She married (second), March 18, 1695, John Pike, son of John and Mary Pike. Moses was a soldier in King Philip's war. George Little (1), father of Moses (2), was born in England, came from London—Unicorn street, near London Bridge, England, to Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1640; was a tailor by trade; married Alice Poor. (See Poor family).

Children of James and Elizabeth Saunders, born in Salem, New Hampshire: 1. William, born October 17, 1775, married Lois Rowell. 2. Nathaniel, born August 7, 1777; married Mary Woodbury. 3. Benjamin, born September 4, 1779, died January 10, 1802. 4. Henry, born August 1, 1781, married Sarah Edwards. 5. Thomas, born September 8, 1784, married Sarah Woodbury. 6. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1786, married Luke Woodbury. 7. James, born November 20, 1789, died June,

1806. 8. Samuel, born August 18, 1791; married Mehitable Hopkins. 9. David, born November 17, 1793, died July 28, 1839. 10. Daniel, born June 20, 1796, mentioned below. 11. Caleb, born November 10, 1798; settled in Illinois. 12. Benjamin; nothing is known of him, except that he went West.

(VI) Daniel Saunders, son of James Saunders (5), was born in Salem, New Hampshire, June 20, 1796. His education was limited to the district schools of his native town. He removed to Andover, Massachusetts, and worked in Woolen mills. In 1820 he began to manufacture in a mill at Andover on his own account, and built up a flourishing business. Later he had mills at Concord, New Hampshire. He was the founder of the city of Lawrence. A portrait in the aldermanic chamber of the city of Lawrence is suitably inscribed: "Founder of the City of Lawrence." This portrait was given to the city by the three sons of Mr. Saunders, Daniel, Charles W. and Caleb Saunders. Accompanying the gift was a letter from the donors, narrating in detail the discovery by their father of the water power of the Merrimac River near the present site of the city, his conception of the vast possibilities of developing it, his energy and perseverance in demonstrating the worth of his ideas to capitalists and his successful efforts in establishing what has become one of the great manufacturing cities of New England within the space of a life time. This letter is preserved in the archives of the city. The letter relates that Mr. Saunders had his attention first called to the possibilities of the water power at Lawrence by a profile plan of the Merrimac river from a survey made before 1830. It came into his hands in 1832 or 1833. It was made to ascertain the cost of building locks and canals around the falls and rapids, so that boats with merchandise might navigate from Lowell to the ocean, but the estimated cost was too great and the promoters abandoned the project. Mr. Saunders set to work to verify the figures on the plans, and by his own measurements satisfied himself that they were substantially correct. Then he set about purchasing lands quietly along the river side until he held the key to the situation. He bought a strip of land a third of a mile long on the south side of the river at Peter's Falls in 1840. He bought of Joseph Griffin, of Lowell, an island at the head of Peter's Falls, now covered with water, and out of sight. He got another strip half a mile long containing eighty acres on the

north side of the river. From time to time he made other purchases until he owned virtually all the land about the river at Peter's Falls. He sold out his business at Andover, Massachusetts, and also the mills he had established at Concord, New Hampshire, and from that time forth devoted all his time, money and energy to carrying out his gigantic plans. He secured other lands that he deemed essential to the control of the water power. "This done," the letter continues, "he discussed with me (his son Daniel, then a law student in the office of his cousin, Hon. Josiah G. Abbott, of Lowell) the best mode of starting his long cherished object of establishing a new manufacturing town on the Merrimac. Long prior to this time, Mr. Abbott had been the confidential and legal adviser of my father in this matter; and, outside of our own family, he was the only one cognizant of the extent of his plans. In 1837 Mr. Abbott, then a member of the legislature, procured for my father an act incorporating the Shawmut mills, so called, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and woolen goods and machinery at Andover. The charter of the company was purposely very brief and indefinite, not even naming the Merrimac river as a base of operation. My father desired this charter to protect his interest in case any other person should discover the extent of the river power before he had completed his arrangements for its use. For good and obvious reasons his name was not mentioned in the charter, the only persons named as grantees being Caleb Abbott, father of Judge Abbott, brother-in-law of my father; Arthur Livermore, a connection by marriage with Mr. Abbott, and John Nesmith, a friend and client of his, who allowed the use of their names without being then aware of the real intent and scope or of the purpose for which the company was chartered."

As there was no occasion for the use of the charter, nothing was done with it. The next move, by advice of Mr. Abbott, was to bring the matter to the attention of some of the manufacturers and capitalists of Lowell. Accordingly the real object of the charter of the Shawmut Mills was then disclosed to Mr. Nesmith, one of the grantors; and Samuel Lawrence, of Lowell, was consulted. It was hard to convince either of these men that there was such a power as Mr. Saunders described; but when, after protracted interviews he demonstrated the fact to them by showing the fall of the different rapids, the aggregate of

which disclosed a power equal to that of Lowell, their doubts gave way to surprise. Inquiry was then made as to whether there was any good place for building a dam below Deer Jump Falls. These falls were a few miles below Lowell. Mr. Saunders pointed out two places suitable for locating a dam and building a town—one at Peter's Falls, a few miles above the present dam, the other at Bodwell's Falls, the site of the present city. Subsequently a few other men were consulted and the necessary capital was subscribed. Then the Merrimac River Water Power Association was formed with Mr. Saunders at the head as manager, Judge Hopkinson, Samuel Lawrence, John Nesmith, Daniel Saunders, Jr., Nathaniel Stevens, Jonathan Tyler and Judge Abbott. As there were two places at which the new town might be located, Mr. Saunders advised the taking of bonds from landowners in both places by which they should agree to sell at a price about double the then value of their farms. In this way, he said, there would naturally spring up rivalry between the places, and when one had bonded his land, he would be anxious that his neighbor should do likewise and would therefore influence him to do so. This course was adopted, and its wisdom was demonstrated by the fact that the exception of one or two small pieces, all the lands needed were secured in both places. The present site was finally selected and the lands here bonded were purchased in which purchase were included the lands formerly purchased by Mr. Saunders on his own account years before the company was formed. For these lands he only asked the price he had paid with simple interest added. The letter concludes: "We are grateful that Providence so prolonged his days that he saw accomplished the purpose and labors of many years of his busy life, and to know that the seed which he had sown with anxious care had grown and ripened in a harvest equal to his expectations. He merits and well has the most prominent place in the early history of Lawrence." From the time of the organization of the corporation and the completion of the task of Mr. Saunders in buying the land, the history of the city of Lawrence begins. The great dam was built; mill after mill was erected and made use of the magnificent water power. The city grew as by magic about the mill dam. For many years Mr. Saunders had charge of the real estate interests of the Essex Company. The only public office he ever held was that of

town treasurer in the early days after the town was incorporated.

He died at Lawrence, October 8, 1872. He married Phebe Foxcroft Abbott, of Andover, Massachusetts, born February 8, 1797, daughter of Caleb Abbott, who served with distinction in the revolution from the beginning to the close of the war, taking part at Bunker Hill and being present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He was a descendant of George Abbott, of Andover (see Abbott family). Children: 1. Daniel Jr., born October 6, 1822; mentioned below. 2. Charles Wesley, born June 1, 1824; mentioned below. 3. Martha Goodwin, born December 30, 1828; died December 29, 1832. 4. Martha, born July 18, 1835; died December 5, 1838. 5. Caleb, born September 4, 1838; mentioned below.

(VII) Daniel Saunders, son of Daniel Saunders (6), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, October 6, 1822. His education was acquired in the public schools and at the old Franklin Academy of North Andover, Massachusetts, and at Phillips Academy, Andover. He studied law in the office of his cousin, Judge Josiah G. Abbott, and at the Harvard Law School, graduating in 1844. He was admitted to the bar January 1, 1845, and to practice before the supreme court of the United States in January, 1849. Very early in his career he took a leading position in his profession. He was matched against the strong men of the law, such as N. J. and Otis P. Lord, Asahel Huntington, and Judge Perkins, the leading lawyers of their day. Later he practised with Abbott, Endicott, Perry, Ives, Northend and Thompson. He was a formidable antagonist in a trial, preparing his cases with much care and trying them with great ability and skill. He became unquestionably one of the ablest advocates in the county. His practice was not confined to his own county, however, he tried many cases in other counties and outside the state. He represented his district in both branches of the general court, being state senator in 1851, and representative to the general court in 1859. He was mayor of Lawrence in 1860, the year in which the Pemberton Mill disaster happened, causing the death of a hundred persons, and wounding many others. His executive ability demonstrated by that dreadful experience received general recognition from the press of the country as well as from his townsmen in Lawrence. He did not care for public life, and his election to the general court was contrary to his wishes and without his consent.

He was a Democrat in national politics, but independent in state and municipal elections. He was associated with his father in the original enterprise of establishing a town on the Merrimac; was an officer and stockholder in the Essex Company, when it was incorporated in 1843. He was an active member and liberal supporter of Grace Episcopal Church of Lawrence. He married, October 7, 1846, Mary Jane Livermore, daughter of Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore, of Lowell, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles Gurley, born October 3, 1847; graduate of Harvard University, A. B., 1867; of the Harvard Law School in 1870; member of the law firm of D. & C. and C. G. Saunders, of Lawrence, having offices in the Saunders Block in that city and also at 95 Milk street, Boston; his partners being his father and uncle; unmarried. 2. Mary Livermore, born June 19, 1849; unmarried. 3. Frederick Abbott, born June 14, 1855; died September 14, 1869. 4. Anne Grace, born April 7, 1857; unmarried. 5. Edith St. Loe, born February 24, 1865, unmarried.

(VII) Charles Wesley Saunders, son of Daniel Saunders (6), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, June 1, 1824; he died in Lowell, May 11, 1892; married, October 3, 1850, Caroline O. D. Norcross, daughter of Nicholas G. Norcross, of Lowell. Children, born at Lawrence: 1. Charles Gaubert, born November 4, 1851, died September 18, 1852. 2. Charles Norcross, born September 3, 1853, died July 18, 1879. 3. Carrie, born June 4, 1857, died April 29, 1864. 4. Alice, born November 8, 1863; unmarried. 5. Carrie, born June 14, 1869, died January 15, 1878. 6. Martha, born September 10, 1870, died January 12, 1878.

(VII) Lieutenant Caleb Saunders, son of Daniel Saunders (6), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, September 4, 1838. He came to Lawrence with his father when only five years of age, and has lived there since, seeing the unnamed village grow into a great manufacturing centre and taking part in its affairs from early life. He attended the public schools there, fitted for college in the high school and was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1859. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Essex county in 1865. He was for many years law partner of his brother Daniel. His nephew, Charles G. Saunders, being admitted to the firm, the present name is D. & C. and C. G. Saunders. This firm has a large business in Lawrence and Boston. The

Lawrence office is in Saunders Block, 246 Essex street, the Boston office at 95 Milk street. The business at Lawrence is transacted largely by Caleb Saunders. He is one of the best known and most highly respected lawyers of the city and county. He enlisted April 15, 1861, in Company I, of the famous Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, when the civil war broke out, and was in the historic march through Baltimore four days later. He was commissioned first lieutenant and acting adjutant of the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and was in active service until early in 1863. He is a member of Grace Protestant Episcopal Church, of Lawrence. He has been a member of the common council and board of aldermen, was a member of the school committee for fifteen years, and was mayor of the city in 1877. In politics he is a Democrat. His home is at 219 South Broadway. He married, February 8, 1865, Mrs. Carrie F. (Fairfield) Stickney, daughter of John B. Fairfield, of Lawrence, she died February 27, 1896. September 26, 1899, Mr. Saunders married Annette E. Hovey. Child: George Fairfield, born November 30, 1866; married Jennie Donnell, of York, Maine; three children—Daniel, William P., Carrie C.

William Sargent, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Sargent family in America, was one of the first settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Much erroneous matter has been printed about William Sargent, and the author of the Sargent Genealogy is uncertain as to the date or place of his birth. The most probable record shows William Sargent, son of Richard and Katherine (Stevens) Sargent, who were married November, 1602. The son William was baptized June 28, 1606, in the Abbey Church at Bath, England. As there is no further record of father or son, they may have gone to London, and William Sargent shipped from there. William was a seaman and is said to have been with Captain John Smith at Agawam in 1614, when that famous adventurer landed there, and later described its attractions. As the father of Sargent's first wife, Quartermaster John Perkins, was from the vicinity of Bath in England, and was at Agawam in August, 1631, a short time after arriving in America, there is some probability that the Bath records refer to William Sargent, of Agawam, later called Ipswich.

William Sargent was at Agawam in April, 1633, when the general court passed an act to

protect him and other grantees of land there. He was admitted a freeman in 1639. He was one of the first settlers of Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635; of Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1638; of South Merrimac, now Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1639; he was in Salisbury in 1650. He was next located at Salisbury, New Town, now Amesbury, and Merrimac in 1655, where he resided until his death. He married Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of John Perkins, who was born in 1618 at Newent, Gloucestershire, England. They were married about 1633, as she came to America with her parents in the ship "Lion" in the spring of 1631, and they were both at Agawam prior to 1633. She died before September 18, 1670, for he married, second, on that date Joanna Rowell, who survived him and married, second, Richard Currier, of Amesbury. William Sargent was one of the prudential men in Amesbury in 1667. He resided in that part of the town known as the West Parish, and built a house near the church and academy. He died in March, 1675, and was buried in the graveyard at the ferry. His will was proved at Salem in 1675. It mentions his wife and children, and was dated March 24, 1671. Children: 1. Mary, born about 1634, married Philip Challis, a farmer of Amesbury, where he resided, held office and died 1681. 2. Elizabeth, died July 14, 1641, at Salisbury. 3. Thomas, born April 11, 1643, at Salisbury. 4. William, born November 2, 1645, mentioned below. 5. Lydia (?), born June 17, 1647, died 1661. 6. Elizabeth, born August 22, 1648, died September 4, 1649. 7. Sarah, born December 29, 1651, died young. 8. Sarah, born February 29, 1652-53; married, December 22, 1681, Orlando Bagley, a farmer at Amesbury, who was town clerk for many years; she died October 3, 1701. 9. Elizabeth, born about 1653, married prior to 1670 Samuel Colby, of Amesbury.

(II) William Sargent, son of William Sargent (I), was born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, November 2, 1645, or January 2, 1645-46. He married, September 23, 1668, Mary Colby, of Amesbury, at that town. She was born September 19, 1647. He died 1712 at Amesbury, where they are buried. He was a farmer at Amesbury, and held various town offices. He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity, December 20, 1677, at Amesbury, before Major Robert Pike. His estate was administered at Salem, March 31, 1712. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. William, April 19, 1669, married, April 6, 1689, Mary Bee-

dle. 2. Philip, August 12, 1672, mentioned below. 3. Charles, January 31, 1674. 4. A child. 5. Jacob, March 13, 1687.

(III) Philip Sargent, son of William Sargent (2), was born at Amesbury, August 12, 1672. He was a farmer. He married, December 7, 1693, Mary Tewksbury, of Amesbury. He died in 1742, and his will was proved at Salem the same year. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Charles, October 10, 1694. 2. David, November 4, 1696. 3. Jonathan, March 18, 1699. 4. Martha, March 9, 1700, married, November 9, 1727, Samuel Silver. 5. Philip, April 7, 1703, mentioned below. 6. Mary, December 29, 1705, married, April 10, 1727, Thomas Wells, of Chester, New Hampshire. 7. Dorothy, September 29, 1708. 8. Ruth, July 26, 1712, married, July 12, 1732, Jacob Wells. 9. Joanna, May 24, 1715, married, November 6, 1734, Henry Hall. 10. Beckey, June 18, 1717, married, January 16, 1746, Benjamin Tucker.

(IV) Philip Sargent, son of Philip Sargent (3), born at Amesbury, April 7, 1703, resided at Amesbury, and married, July 23, 1724, Martha Hadley. Children born at Amesbury: 1. Martha, July 14, 1725. 2. Rachel, March 22, 1728. 3. Margaret, March 15, 1729. 4. Philip, May 9, 1731. 5. Abel, September 10, 1734, mentioned below. 6. Samuel, October 10, 1737, married, May 19, 1757, Sarah Kendrick, and resided at Kingston. 7. Dorothy, September 12, 1740. 8. Noah, July 4, 1743. 9. Sarah, December 3, 1745, married, June 17, 1767, Willoughby Colby. 10. Jesse, January 15, 1749, died at Newton.

(V) Abel Sargent, son of Philip Sargent (4), born at Amesbury, September 10, 1734, married Sarah Hadley, who died at Thornton, New Hampshire. He was a farmer and resided at Dunbarton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Sarah, born May 8, 1765, married ——— Gould and resided at Weare, New Hampshire. 2. Margaret, born October 6, 1766, joined the Shakers at Enfield, New Hampshire. 3. Polly, born February 4, 1768, married William Hart, of Woodstock, Vermont. 4. Martha, died unmarried. 5. Betsey, born May 29, 1773, married Moses Sargent. 6. Dorothy, married Mathew Clogston, of Goffstown, New Hampshire. 7. Philip, born April 12, 1777, mentioned below. 8. Susan, married ——— Sulloway, of Springfield. 9. Joseph, born May 2, 1782, married Mary Muller; married, second, May 28, 1828, Fanny A. (Bancroft) Merrill, born at Amesbury, June 30, 1789, died April 7, 1878. He died

June 3, 1850. They had nine children. Samuel, born 1784, married Sarah ———

(VI) Philip Sargent, son of Abel Sargent (5), born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, April 12, 1777, married, first, Lucinda Croft, who died 1846, and whose will proved the same year. He married, second, Manchester, New Hampshire, Nancy I born 1788, died June 1, 1856. He died May 8, 1858, at Thornton, New Hampshire. He was a farmer. Children, one born at Dunbarton, the remainder at Thornton: 1. Ser born June 23, 1803, mentioned below. Philip, 1805, married Lydia French, of Tewksbury, born 1811, died April 3, 1885; child i. Otis, born April 3, 1836, resided at Atson, New Hampshire; ii. Charles H., February 28, 1838, married, November 27, 1861, Lizzie C. Freese, of La Grange, Maine; was a grain dealer in Suncook, New Hampshire; was in the civil war in Company Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry; they Addie M., born July 6, 1882; iii. Lewis, died 1851; iv. Mary M., 1842, died 1851; Clara A., 1843, married ——— Lewis Albert, 1847, died 1851; vii. Osgood, died 1851. 3. David Flint, born June 5, 1811, at Thornton; married, June 27, 1833, Hattie T. Sellingham, of Thornton, where she born February 11, 1812, died March 31, 1886, at Holderness, New Hampshire; he March 18, 1886, at Lincoln; both are buried in Plymouth, New Hampshire; he was a farmer; children: i. William Moses, born June 1834, married, May 21, 1865, Matilda Bell of Woodstock, Vermont, who was born February 2, 1834, died February 12, 1887; he a farmer at Essex Junction, Vermont; he in the civil war, in Company C, Thirtieth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers; had child: Henry H., born February 1872; ii. Jacob M., born February 9, died September 11, 1840; iii. Seneca, May 2, 1842; iv. George K., born December 25, 1847. 4. Abel, born at Thornton, May 1811, married, November 17, 1839, Lydia French, of Tewksbury, who was born June 21, 1819, died August 17, 1870; June 25, 1884, at North Andover, Massachusetts; was a carpenter; children: i. Sarah, born September 21, 1842, married, February 28, 1871, John F. Carr, of North Andover, Massachusetts, and had Frederick Carr, 1874, and Ada L. Carr, born 1883; ii. F. O., born December 22, 1847, married, 12, 1879, Mary J. Foster, of Plymouth, who was born October 6, 1857, died September

1884, at South Andover, Massachusetts, he was a machinist of Salem, Massachusetts; they had Frank H., born September 10, 1884, died 1889; iii. Clarence H., born October 23, 1851, died July 4, 1882. 5. William, born at Thornton, July 4, 1813, married, October 27, 1830, Esther F. Avery, who was born February 2, 1810, died July 26, 1874; he died December 28, 1894; children: i. Lucinda H., born December 6, 1836, married J. Henry Worthen and had Warren A. Worthen, born 1865, Charles Worthen, born 1868, and Mary E. Worthen, born 1873; ii. William H., born 1837, died 1841; iii. Leonard A.; iv. Mary E., born 1843, died 1861; v. William H. 6. Lucinda, married Augustus Doying. 7. Lewis, born February 8, 1818; married, November 15, 1855, Elizabeth Bothwell, of Andover, Massachusetts, who was born July 25, 1833; he died April 27, 1894, at Plymouth, New Hampshire. 8. Betsey, born December 20, 1819, married a Higgins and had two daughters; they lived in Portland, Maine. 9. Clarissa, died young. 10. Moses, born February 25, 1826, married, September 18, 1854, Lucena Hart, born at Hartland, Vermont, September 20, 1826; he was a farmer at Thornton and Plymouth; children: i. Elmore, born January 24, 1856; ii. Clara M., born March 29, 1859; iii. Lizzie A., born November 1, 1862, married, February 28, 1880, Mortimer H. Morrison, of Plymouth, and had Harry M. Morrison, born 1880, Lester E. Morrison, born 1886, and Carl S. Morrison, born 1889; iv. Frederick F., born June 30, 1864; v. Ellie M., born June 2, 1866; vi. Nellie M. (twin), born June 2, 1866, died 1883. 11. Elbridge Gerry, born April 18, 1829, married, September 22, 1853, Eliza A. Wilcomb, of Thornton, who was born at Bethlehem, New Hampshire, January 12, 1835; he was a farmer at Thornton, Bethlehem and Portland, Maine; children: i. Sara, born June 30, 1857; ii. Mary, born November 16, 1861; iii. Frank E., born December 8, 1870, a jeweler at Portland, Maine.

(VII) Dr. Senaca Sargent, son of Philip Sargent (6), born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, June 23, 1803, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, August 7, 1873, where he was buried. He was a graduate of Dartmouth college, and a surgeon in the civil war. He resided at Bethlehem, New Hampshire, Concord, Vermont, and Pittsfield, New Hampshire. He married, December 23, 1828, Mary Wilder, born at Bethlehem, New Hampshire, in October, 1807, died March 26, 1888. Children: 1. John Wilder, born September 29,

1830, married, August 2, 1849, Vienna Hersey, of Lawrence; she was born June 17, 1830, died January, 1882, at Lynn, Massachusetts, and is buried at Meriden, New Hampshire; he married, second, Mary T. Shasrow; he was a mechanic; children: i. Blanche W., born November 15, 1852, married, April 2, 1873, Henry E. Lyon, a farmer at Westmore, Vermont, and had Leona Lyon, born 1875, and Blanche Lyon, born 1878; ii. Charles Senaca, born March 7, 1855, resided at Plattsburg, New York; iii. Clayton; iv. Ida. v. Cora; vi. John; vii. Mary; viii. Lena. 2. Malvina, born July 8, 1832, died 1853. 3. George W., born April 9, 1834, mentioned below. 4. Charles S., born March 29, 1836, died young. 5. Charles F., born June 8, 1847, at Pittsfield, New Hampshire; married, April 27, 1872, Matilda Thorne, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died August 25, 1881; he married, second, at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, April 8, 1886, Ella F. Parkhurst, who was at Gorham, Maine, June 17, 1867; he is a railroad conductor at Somerville, Massachusetts; he was in the civil war in Company I, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers; children: i. Mattie W., born February 27, 1874; ii. Carrie V., born September 20, 1879. Children of second wife: iii. Mary E., born January 1, 1887; iv. Marion H., born February 17, 1891; v. Ruth E., born May 31, 1893.

(VIII) Dr. George Woodbury Sargent, son of Dr. Senaca Sargent (7), born at Concord, Vermont, April 9, 1834, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, January 1, 1893. He removed with his parents to Lawrence in 1846 and attended the public schools there. He obtained his medical education at the Albany Medical School, graduating in 1857. He was assistant surgeon in the civil war with the Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, at Fort Delaware in 1864, and later was promoted full surgeon of same regiment, and honorably discharged later. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In religion he was a Unitarian; in politics a Republican. He was city physician of Lawrence and physician for the Lawrence jail; also on the staff of the Lawrence General Hospital. He was a member of Phœnician Lodge of Free Masons; of Monadnock Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the Massachusetts Medical Society; Lawrence Medical Club; Monday Night Club and Home Club. He married, May 6, 1863, Marietta Bancroft, born at West Amesbury (now Merrimac), March 18, 1838, daughter of Samuel, born

1792, and Eunice (Kelley) Bancroft, born 1797. Children: 1. Mary Lena, born April 19, 1866, died March 26, 1874. 2. Dr. George Bancroft, born October 12, 1870; he was a graduate of Harvard Medical School, 1894, graduated from Phillips Academy, Andover, and Dr. Hale's School, Boston; after finishing his medical studies he studied abroad, mostly at Vienna; he is now a physician at Lawrence, and is on the staff of Lawrence General Hospital; he is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, secretary of the Lawrence Medical Club, member of Monadnock Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, also of Knights of Pythias; he attends Universalist church, and is a Republican. He married, June 20, 1896, Mary L. Gibbs, of Lawrence, born at Portland, Maine, August 8, 1876; child, Cornelia Bancroft, born June 13, 1897. 3. Irving Wilder, born August 8, 1879, mentioned below. The following obituary notice was published in the local Lawrence newspapers: "A large attended meeting of the Physicians of Lawrence and vicinity was held at the office of Dr. Chamberlain to take action on the death of their late associate—Dr. George W. Sargent. Dr. Chamberlain presided and eulogized the character of the deceased. Dr. Bertwell served as secretary. Dr. French spoke feelingly of the association extended over a period of thirty-five years, which death had now terminated. The following memorial resolution was unanimously adopted:

"Since, in His infinite wisdom it has pleased Almighty God to call to Himself our friend and colleague—Dr. George W. Sargent. We his brothers, in his chosen profession, desire to give expression to our sense of personal bereavement and to our regret of the great loss to the medical profession of this vicinity. Dr. Sargent was truly called to his vocation of healing. Wise, gentle, while firm, earnest, of good judgment, faithful, untiring in the performance of duty, loyal to his profession of unquestioned integrity in all relations of life and Citizenship. His was a career which may be offered as an example to those just entering into the noble calling in which his life rounded out his too brief term.

"To this expression of our high regard of the profession and the man, we can add but one word—that of profoundest sympathy to those who lament, the husband and father. Yet though overwhelmed by the sense of their great loss, they are permitted to enjoy this consolation, the recollection of an honorable

and useful life, which cannot fail to mitigate the poignancy of their grief even in those first hours of their mourning and which will in the future prove an abiding source of happiness to a stricken family and an incitement to his sons to emulate the virtues of their honored father.'"

It was voted that a copy of the resolution be prepared and presented to the family and that they also be printed in the *Lawrence Daily Press*.

(IX) Irving Wilder Sargent, son of Dr. George W. Sargent (8), was born at Lawrence, August 8, 1879. He received his education in the public schools of his native city and then attended Phillips Academy at Andover, graduating in 1896. He is a graduate of Harvard, 1900, and of Harvard Law School, 1903. Since September, 1903, he has been associated with Sweeney, Dow and Cox, lawyers of Lawrence. He is a member of Phœnician Lodge of Masons, and of Monadnock Lodge, Independent Order Odd Fellows. He is a member of the Lawrence Bar Association and of the Essex County Bar Association. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Episcopal church. He married, June 19, 1906, Helen Stanley, born in Lawrence, May 27, 1881, daughter of Charles R. and Nellie M. (Swett) Stanley.

Within the next few years after GOTT the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth Rock there arrived in New England a company of Puritans with whom was John Endicott, afterward governor of the colony, and Charles Gott, and also "a large number of persons of enterprise and respectability." The company sailed from Weymouth, England, on or about the 20th of June, 1628, in the ship "Abigail" and arrived at Salem in September of the same year.

Thus it is that the immigrant ancestor of the Gott family on this side of the Atlantic ocean was Charles Gott, of Salem, 1628, from whom has descended a line of representatives of the Gott surname, which although not so numerous in New England as some other of the Puritan families in the eastern plantations of the colony, has nevertheless furnished in each generation since the time of the ancestor men of eminent respectability, enterprise, character, and influence for good in the several communities in which they have lived. The fact that Charles Gott, the immigrant, was included in the company that voyaged across the ocean with Endicott and

ersons of respectability is in itself that he himself was a personage of e, and this in connection with the fact was foremost in the councils of the s, and was dignified with the title of is sufficient evidence of his high char- nong the planters. There can be no s to the standing of this progenitor of iently respectable line of descendants, was prominently identified with the ions of the church, the affairs of the id the colony, and the Salem records at he was entrusted with the affairs s, and that he proved himself worthy rust.

er 19, 1630, Charles Gott presented for admission to the rights of a i, and his request was granted on i, 1631. In 1629 the First Church in was formed, and he was one of its s and early deacons. About 1640 ugh Peters returned to England and i business affairs in the hands of Gott and John Horn, in whom he had onfidence, and the former of whom terward acted as his agent and attor- le was* chosen representative from o the general court, and in 1628 was ed by the general court to designate persons "to sell wine and strong He likewise was chosen by the towns- serve in other capacities and in all was a very worthy man among the

ie family life of Charles Gott less to be known than of his public career, re is no authentic account of his wife her he was married in New England re he sailed from Weymouth. The inion seems to prevail, for it is doubt- ny person at that time of the promi- f Charles Gott could have found him- rife in the colony without some record ade of the event; hence the only fair ion is that Mr. Gott married a short efore taking passage for America. r, in 1636 Charles Gott's daughter i was baptized. In 1639 his son was baptized and was received into munion in 1661, he being mentioned eords as "a child of the church," ich we may know that, like his father, nd Charles was a very pious man. "Danyell" Gott was baptized. These ildren are all of whom there appears ord of baptism in the parish books of t Church in Salem.

In 1636 Mr. Gott, freeman, received a grant of land from the town of Salem, comprising seventy-five acres on the plain, near Good- man Rayes' farm. Several other smaller grants were made to him at different times, one of them being a piece of salt marsh on the south river, near Castle Hill, and which even to this day is known as the "Deacon's Marsh." The grant of seventy-five acres was on what is now known as Danvers Plains, where there still remains what is known as "Gott's Corner."

As has been mentioned, Charles Gott became the agent for Rev. Hugh Peters in 1641, on the departure of the latter for Eng- land, and continued to act in that capacity as long as he lived. In this connection it is inter- esting to note something of the position and high character of Hugh Peters, who appears by the records to have been in close friendship with Mr. Gott. Rev. Hugh Peters was born at Cornwall, England, and received the degree of A. M. on graduation from Trinity College in 1622. He soon afterward became a dissent- ing clergyman and politician. He preached at St. Sepulchre, London, sailed thence to Rotterdam, Holland, and afterward to New England, arriving in October, 1635. He succeeded Roger Williams in the ministry of the church at Salem on December 21, 1636, and during the course of his stay there accumulated considerable land and other property. In 1641 he was sent to England to secure a change in the laws in respect to excise and trade, and in 1643 the new law was passed. He was a chaplain in Gen. Monk's army on its march into Scotland, and after the restoration of Charles II to the throne he was arrested, tried and convicted, and was beheaded in London on Tower Hill, October 16, 1660. Rev. Hugh Peters preached the first sermon ever preached in Wenham, on a small conical hill standing close by the edge of the eastern end of Wenham lake. The particular locality is yet known as Peters' Hill, and the place where he stood while delivering his sermon is still designated as "Peters' Pul- pit."

In 1653 Charles Gott bought of John Kil- ham (sometimes spelled Kellum) a dwelling house and twenty-five acres of upland and twelve acres of meadow, and on the 26th of the 3d month, 1654, "Charles Gott, late deacon of the church in Salem, sold to John Brown, of Salem, his dwelling house and all of its appurtenances" for the sum of forty and four pounds. From these conveyances it is quite

probable that Mr. Gott removed to Wenham immediately after purchasing the Kilham estate, as he was chosen to represent that town in the general court on the 3d day of the 3d month, 1654. In the same year he was chosen selectman and also to fill the magisterial office of "commissioner to settle small causes" among the inhabitants. Both of these positions he filled many years.

In Wenham, as in Salem, Mr. Gott was regarded as a man of considerable consequence in public affairs and in the church, and the records show that only he and the minister, Rev. John Fiske, among all the townspeople were addressed by the title of "Mr." He was one of the commissioners to select a minister of the church in place of Mr. Fiske "in causs he leaveth us," and in 1660 he and two others were selected to act in the town's behalf "eyther for the building of a new meeting-house or else for the repairing of the old which they shall think fittest." On May 23, 1666, he represented Wenham in the general court of elections held in Boston, and also at a special session of the court on September 11 of the same year. He was selectman of Wenham in 1666 and 1667. He died 15th, 11th month, which, according to Felt, was January 15, 1668. His age at that time is not accurately known, nor even the precise place of his burial, although probably it was in the Gott row in the old burial ground, the oldest stone in which bearing the family name is that erected in memory of Lieutenant John Gott, whose death occurred January 25, 1722-23. In the town records the mention of his death is as that of "Lieutenant" John Gott, son of Charles Gott, from which it is evident that Lieutenant John was a grandson of Mr. Gott and a brother of Samuel Gott who settled at Cape Ann in 1702.

Of Deborah, the eldest of Mr. Gott's children, little is known except that she was baptized at Salem in 1636. Daniel Gott, the second son and youngest child of Charles Gott of whom there appears to be any record, was baptized, married Elizabeth Morris, and had four children, Mary, John, David and Thomas. Daniel Gott, son of Mr. Charles Gott, was admitted freeman May 11, 1670, made constable in 1668, but otherwise his name appears only twice in the Wenham records. In 1665, with his brother Charles, he purchased fifty acres of land in the westerly part of the town, bordering on the line between Wenham and Danvers. This purchase may have included all of the land where from

fifty to one hundred years later Samuel Gott and others of the family extensive tannery.

Charles Gott, eldest son and second of Charles Gott, the ancestor, of whom there appears any record, was baptized at Salem, 4th, 3d month, 1639, and 22d month, being "a child of the church admitted to full communion. In 1653 moved with his parents to Wenham, then about fourteen years old, and when church was gathered or regathered there his father and mother he was dismissed from the church in Salem to the new church in Wenham; and of the ten male members who signed the covenant at this time, his name appears last on the list, while the name of his father stands next to that of Rev. J. Newman, the pastor.

Like his father Charles Gott was very influential in all of the affairs of the town; church and in 1678 was appointed to conduct the business of the town of Wenham in the general court and to "answer the petition about the Colledge" in connection with Thomas Fiske, who then was deputy. How such they were in this business is thus told in the town records: "In answer to the petition of Thomas Fiske and Charles Gott in behalf of Wenham, the court grants that the town of Wenham be discharged from that subscription as to ye Colledge, for the reason thereof prest;" and further: "The Court judgeth to remit the charge of this court to the town of Wenham, and ordered the same to be deposited to be returned to them." In 1681 Charles Gott was appointed by the court lieutenant of the foot company at Wenham, and from that time he was mentioned in the records and generally addressed by his military title. He continued to be active in public affairs until a few years before his death, which occurred February 11, 1717, being at that time about sixty-eight years of age. After his death his place in public affairs was taken by his sons, Charles Gott, Jr. and John Gott, also by a Nathaniel Gott, the son of whom may also have been a son of Lieutenant Gott, although there is no proof of the fact, and it is possible that Nathaniel may have been a son of Daniel Gott, brother of Charles.

The records relating to the marriage of Lieutenant Charles are perfectly clear, but the published accounts are not so clear in regard to the birth of his son, Samuel, the progenitor of the Gloucester branch of the family.

Samuel was among the sons of Charles can be no doubt whatever. On this we quote freely from the unpublished scripts of the Gott genealogy, which that on November 12, 1659, Charles Gott and Sarah Dennis, by whom he had, as the lists show, these children: Bethia, born 24, 1661, died November 21, 1661; Es, born August 7, 1662, probably made an in 1682; Sarah, born January 4, died during the same month; Sarah 2d, December 28, 1664. "On the 8th of 1665, we find recorded the death of , the wife of Charles Gott, whom we are to have been the mother of the above children, although Felt in his *Annals* calls her the wife of Mr. Charles the emigrant; but on the other hand in his *Genealogical Dictionary* calls her wife of his son Charles, which we think is far more probable. On the 25th of 1665 following (1665) we find that Charles Gott married Lydia Clarke, and the existing record of their children: John, born 8th of the 9th month, 1668. He was only the John Gott who married Rebecca Cox, of Lynn, on the 19th of July, 1693; Sarah, born October 6, 1670. Bethia, born 16, 1674." Then continuing, the same authority says "we believe that Samuel should be placed here, although we have found no record of his birth." Babson in his history of Gloucester says Samuel Gott died on the 3d of November, 1748, aged about seventy-one.

Thus he was born about the year 1678. Lydia Gott, widow, died February 1718. She undoubtedly was the widow of Lieutenant Charles Gott, whom she outlived ten years, and mother of Samuel Gott settled on Cape Ann, 1702.

The first record of Samuel Gott of which we have any knowledge, says the same writer, is 1697, when he was published by John Babson, town clerk, as follows: "An intent marriage betwene Samuel Gott of this town of Wenham and Margaret Andross of Wenham was published." There is a deed published in which Lieutenant Charles Gott, at Wenham "gives to my loving sonne Charles, living in the same town" etc., seven acres of land in Wenham, "being part of my welling house lot." The next important

bearing on the same subject is that of 1702, when John Gott, yeoman, and Margaret, his wife, jointly, sold the above mentioned seven acres to Thomas Fiske, on July 31, 1702. His residence in Beverly was probably not more

than temporary as nothing in relation to his family is found on the records there. But "we find at the registry office," says Mr. Pool's narrative, "the following in relation to the purchase of the tract of land near Halibut Point on Cape Ann in 1702: William Cogswell of Ipswich, yeoman, and Martha his wife, in consideration of the quantity of 60 pounds lawful money of New England, paid by Samuel Gott, late of Wenham, but now a resident in Gloucester in New England, weaver, convey all that my parcels of upland, lying and being in Gloucester, of about forty-eight acres, being eight six acre lots lying upon the point usually called by the name of 'Hollybut' point."

Samuel Gott fixed his abode on the lands deeded to him and became the head of a large family of children. In 1872 the old homestead was still in possession of his descendants, one of whom was Captain Joshua Gott, a soldier of the revolution and who died in 1846, at the advanced age of ninety-two years. He was a son of Joseph Gott, who was a son of Samuel Gott, of Wenham and Gloucester, by his marriage with Bethany Cogswell. In speaking of Samuel Gott Babson's "Gloucester" says: Samuel Gott, weaver, came to Gloucester from Wenham, where Charles Gott, who was without doubt his ancestor, was an early settler; having removed thither from Salem, to which place he came as early as 1628. Samuel Gott was residing in this town (Gloucester) October 23, 1702, when he bought of William Cogswell, of Chebacco, for sixty pounds, lawful money, eighty-six acre lots lying upon Halibut Point, and fixed his abode in that remote section of the town. His wife was Margaret, daughter of William Andrews, of Ipswich. She died October 30, 1722, and he married, second, in 1723, Bethany Cogswell, of Ipswich, who died April 23, 1755, aged sixty-seven years. Mr. Gott died November 3, 1748, at the age of about seventy-one years. Some of his descendants have filled stations of the highest usefulness and respectability. His children by both marriages were as follows: Daniel, born March 28, 1703, Stephen, April 2, 1705. Margaret, October 20, 1706. Charles, August 15, 1709. Lydia, November 6, 1711, died December 20, 1717. Anne, March 11, 1713. William, April 17, 1715. Nathaniel, November 2, 1717, died June 20, 1720. Lydia, January 28, 1719, died October 22, 1722. Joseph and Benjamin, born August 13, 1725. Bethany, born September 29, 1727.

Daniel Gott, eldest son of Samuel Gott by his first marriage, was born probably in Gloucester, March 28, 1703. Of his life little is now known except that he married and is believed to have had a family of six children, one of whom was named John.

John Gott, son of Daniel Gott, was born in the town of Gloucester in 1730. He married, January 23, 1754, Hannah Gamage. They were married by the Rev. John Rogers of the fourth or town parish of Gloucester and according to the town records had four children: John, born October 13, 1754. Nathaniel, who died young. Nathaniel, the second child so named. Ebenezer, born January 15, 1759.

John Gott, eldest son of John and Hannah (Gamage) Gott, was born October 13, 1754, and died in 1812. He married Esther Roberts and among their children was a son John.

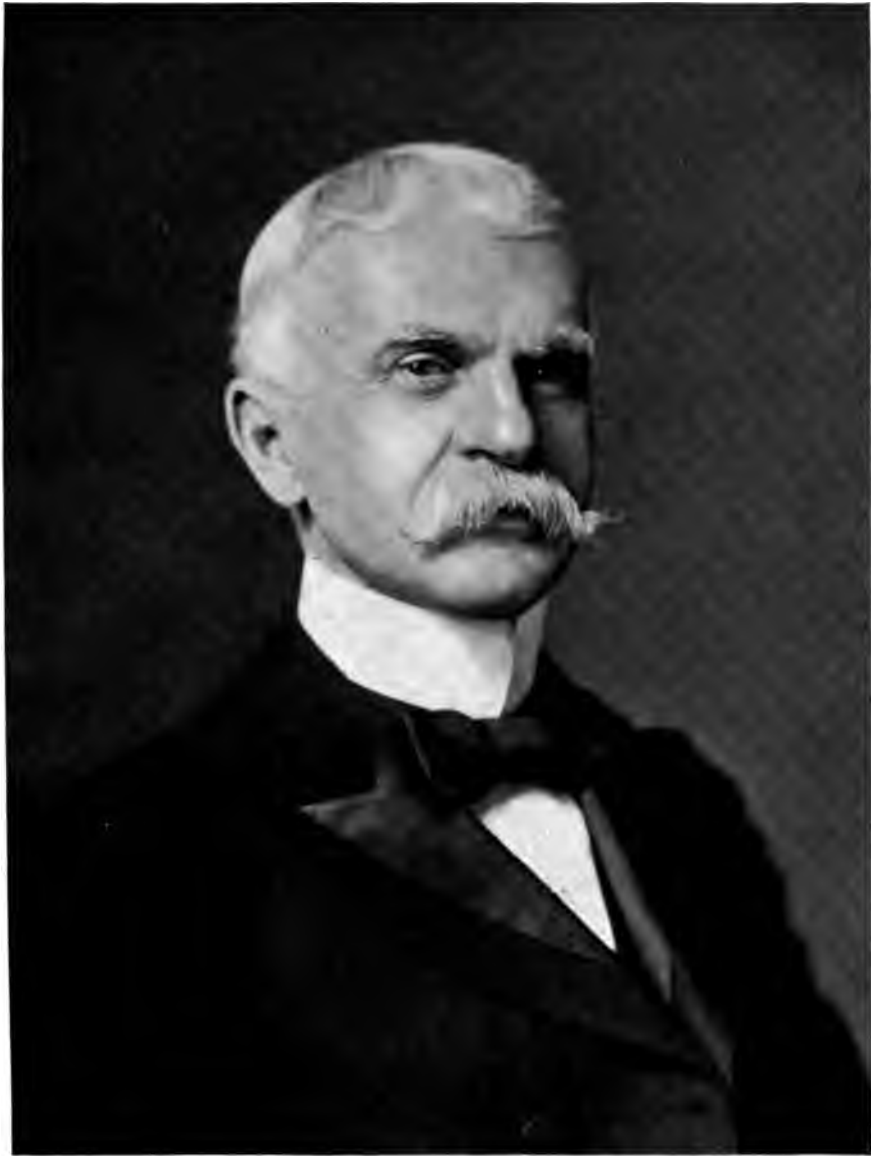
Captain John Gott, son of John and Esther (Roberts) Gott, married Peggy Tarr. Their children were Eben, Addison, Dr. Lemuel, Maria and Eliza Jane Gott, all of whom married and raised children.

Addison Gott, son of Captain John and Peggy (Tarr) Gott, was born and always lived in that part of Gloucester which is now Rockport. During his early life he taught school, and later became a successful oil and fish merchant. In town and all public affairs he always took a prominent part, and it was largely through his influence and efforts that the railroad was built to Rockport and that village was given additional commercial importance. He represented the town in the general court, and for many years was an earnest member of the Congregational church and one of its most liberal supporters. He inherited some lands and other property from his father, but by his own efforts enlarged his inheritance very materially. He married Abigail Tufts, daughter of Richard Tufts, of Rockport, by whom he had five children: Addison, now dead. Abba, who married Albert Dodge, of Gloucester, and died February, 1907. Alfraetta, who became the wife of Dr. Edward Barden and is now dead. John, mentioned below. Eli, who lives in Rockport.

John Gott, youngest but one of the children of Addison and Abigail (Tufts) Gott, was born at Rockport, June 3, 1849, and received his education in the schools of that town. For about six months he attended a commercial college in Boston, and after leaving there was employed as messenger in the bank of which he was later president. During his first year

in the bank he worked without pay, and about two years was appointed assistant keeper, holding the latter position years. He afterward was teller for ten years and then cashier for nearly years. In 1901 he was elected president of the bank, succeeding Mr. Bradford Gott continued in office as president of the bank until March 19, 1908, and retired from the First National Bank of Gloucester consolidated with the Gloucester Safe and Trust Company, of which he is one of the directors. In the winter of 1908, after the death of his wife, the directors of the First National Bank voted him three months vacation in European travel. During the time he spent abroad he visited many places of importance, Naples, Rome, Florence, Venice and Genoa, in Italy, Nice in France, and Paris, and then in London. He visited old Gloucester in England. In the fall of 1908, Mr. Gott's visit and sojourn made particularly delightful on account of the cordial welcome given him by Mayor F. H. Bretherton, of Gloucester, who conducted him as his guest through the many interesting parts of the city and desired to show him about the famous old English city from the New England city of Gloucester. Ann was named. The mayor also gave Gott his cards, personal and official, and presented to Gloucester across the sea on his return, and this was done on April 2, 1908, when Mr. Gott visited the city hall and presented the cards to Mayor Parsons. Besides his agreeable duty Mr. Gott also was a message of greeting and congratulation to the old mother Gloucester to her New England offspring of the same name. Mr. Gott is a member of Trinity Congregational Church, Gloucester, and of its board of trustees. He is also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and an honorary member of the Young Men's Christian Association. His business interests are various, and before the merger of the Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company as of the First National Bank, of the latter of which he was president, as has been mentioned.

On October 7, 1875, John Gott married King Damon, who died on Sunday, June 16, 1907. Her father was Francis Damon, of Peabody, Massachusetts, "forty-niner" in the California gold fields, where he met an accidental death. I



John Gott



Ada K. Gott.

Elizabeth U. (Brown) Damon, who survived him and eight years after his death married Nathaniel King, of Peabody. She died April 11, 1901. Mrs. Gott was born in Peabody and was a woman of education and social attainments; she was especially noted for generous contributions to worthy causes, and for her personal work in searching and giving relief to needy and deserving families. She also was a devoted member of the First Congregational Church and took the keenest interest in church work and the societies of the church until impaired health compelled her to relinquish many of the duties which it had been her especial privilege to perform. Mrs. Gott had one sister, M. Damon, now Mrs. Horace North, of Boston.

Nathaniel Whiting or Whitin, sometimes spelled as the name was often spelled, was born in 1609 in England. He is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Nathaniel Smith, who bequeathed to his mother, Elizabeth Whiting, lands in Hoxden, county Middlesex, England. He had a brother, Samuel Whiting, also mentioned in this will. Nathaniel came first to Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1638, when he was a proprietor of the town. In the first records his name is spelled Whyting and Whitinge. He returned to Dedham and was a proprietor there. He was admitted to the church July 1, 1641, and was made a freeman May 18, 1642. He died at Dedham, January 15, 1682; his will was dated May 15, 1677, and April 19, 1683. He gave his whole estate to his wife Hannah to distribute at her discretion. She died November 4, 1714, eighty-nine years. He married, November 16, 1643, Hannah Dwight, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah Dwight, of Dedham. She came from England with her parents and her sons John and Timothy. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born September 26, 1644, married Mary Gay, daughter of John Gay, of Dedham. 2. John, born September 28, 1646, died September 26, 1646. 3. John, born November 1, 1646, died September 25, 1656. 4. Samuel, born December 20, 1649, married, November 16, 1668, Sarah Metcalf. 5. Hannah, born May 17, 1651, married John Fairbanks. 6. Timothy, born January 5, 1653, mentioned below. 7. Mary (twin), born July 8, 1656, died October 29, 1656. 8. John (twin), born July 8, 1656, died same year. 9. Mary, born November 12, 1658. 10. Sarah, born December

3, 1660, married Nathaniel Farrington. 11. Abigail, born June 7, 1663, died October 25, 1721; married James Draper. 12. John, born July 19, 1665, settled in Wrentham. 13. Jonathan, born October 9, 1667, died September 4, 1728; married Rachel Thorpe. 14. Judith, born March 30, 1670, married Barachiah Lewis. 15. Anna, born January 25, 1672.

(II) Timothy Whiting, son of Nathaniel Whiting (1), born January 5, 1653, died at Dedham, December 26, 1728, and his gravestone is in the First Parish cemetery in Dedham. He married Sarah Bullard, born in Dedham, January 7, 1658, died in 1732, daughter of Isaac and Ann (Burnap-Wight) Bullard. He received ten shillings from the constable of Dorchester in 1679 for killing a wolf. On May 13, 1700, the town of Dedham voted to assist him with the loan of the school money because his corn mill had burned down. He was selectman in 1707. His will was dated December 18, 1728, and proved January 9, 1728-29. In it he calls himself a "fuller." His widow's will was dated June 15, 1732, and proved September 1, 1732. Children: 1. Hannah, born April 9, 1680, died May 8, 1700. 2. Sarah, born November 15, 1682, died at Dedham, January 19, 1769; married, October 22, 1701, John Baker. 3. Mary, born February 4, 1684, died February 12, 1684. 4. Timothy, born December 5, 1685. 5. Nathaniel, born September 23, 1688, mentioned below. 6. Joseph. 7. Elizabeth, born May 21, 1694, married in Boston, December 5, 1709, Ephraim Colburn. 8. Mehitable, born May 20, 1696, died at Dedham, April 7, 1763; married, December, 1715, Joseph Colburn. 9. Isaac, born July 26, 1698, died December 7, 1718.

(III) Nathaniel Whiting, son of Timothy Whiting (2), born September 23, 1688, died at Dedham, August 17, 1771. He married, April 6, 1712, Joanna Ellis, born September 18, 1689, died September 3, 1773, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Graves) Ellis. He purchased the grist mill in Dedham, April 25, 1732, from Zachariah Whiting, and sold it February 10, 1756, to his son Joseph Whiting. His will was dated February 6, 1760, and proved September 13, 1771. He calls himself a yeoman of Dedham, and bequeaths to his wife, children and grandchildren. Children born at Dedham: 1. Mary, born February 22, 1713-14, died November 21, 1798; married (first), April 10, 1734, Isaac Lewis, of Stoughton; (second), John Fairbank. 2.

John, born May 17, 1716. 3. Hannah, born July 3, 1718, died at Roxbury, April 14, 1788; married (first), September 22, 1737, Josiah Richards; (second), April 6, 1744, Nathaniel Whiting. 4. Sarah, born August 22, 1720, died June 11, 1764; married, June 4, 1741, Samuel Davenport. 5. Isaac, born February 12, 1722-23, mentioned below. 6. Rebeckah, born April 2, 1725, died March 29, 1779; married, November 17, 1748, Thomas Richards. 7. Margaret, born May 1, 1727, died February 5, 1727-28. 8. Joseph, born June 14, 1729.

(IV) Isaac Whiting, son of Nathaniel Whiting (3), born February 12, 1722-23, died July 18, 1785. He married at Dedham, April 5, 1744, Rebecca Fisher, born April 19, 1722, died April 13, 1787, daughter of James and Hannah (Onion) Fisher. Both he and his wife are buried in the First Parish cemetery. His will was dated October 20, 1784, proved August 9, 1785, and names wife Rebecca, sons Calvin, Nathaniel and Fisher, grandson Jesse Draper and granddaughter Rebecca Gay. Children born in Dedham: 1. Rebecca, born February 2, 1744-45, died December 10, 1766, unmarried. 2. Hannah, born July 26, 1747, died October 23, 1776; married, September 29, 1768, Joseph Draper. 3. Mary, born July 6, 1750, married Ebenezer Gay. 4. Nathaniel, born February 19, 1753, mentioned below. 5. Fisher, born May 10, 1757. 6. Calvin, born June 20, 1762. 7. Sarah, born November 11, 1764, died November 28, 1775.

(V) Nathaniel Whiting, son of Isaac Whiting (4), born in Dedham, February 19, 1753, died September 2, 1821. He married at Dedham, March 23, 1775, Elizabeth Eaton, born January 14, 1756, died November 15, 1841, daughter of John and Desire (Smith) Eaton. His will was dated August 24, 1821, and proved October 2, 1821. Children: 1. Sarah, born June 22, 1776, died December 18, 1849; married, May 6, 1802, Jonathan Richards. 2. Molly, born February 19, 1778, died February 27, 1847; married, December 3, 1800, Joseph Ellis. 3. Nathaniel, born November 7, 1779, died October 30, 1843; married, April 1, 1804, Nancy Richards. 4. Hannah, born May 8, 1781, died November 20, 1861; married, January 21, 1802, ———. 5. Eaton, born November 8, 1782, died December 6, 1863; married (first), January 2, 1820, Elizabeth Whiting; (second), December 8, 1833, Olive Smith. 6. Rebecca. 7. Ira, born April 9, 1787, mentioned below. 8. Luther, born December 1, 1789, died August 8, 1847; married Ellen ———. 9. Eliza-

beth, born January 3, 1793, died November 1817. 10. Abigail, born March 15, 1795, died October 7, 1867.

(VI) Ira Whiting, son of Nathaniel Whiting (5), born April 9, 1787, died 1853. He married, April 13, 1815, Fales, born August 9, 1796, died December 1883, daughter of Aaron Clark Fales, 1 Walpole, July 6, 1756, died September 1826, and Hepzibah (Everett) Fales, 1 Dedham, February 1, 1763; they were married, July 12, 1783. Aaron Clark Fales was son of Amaziah (5), who married Richardson in 1755. Amaziah Fales (1) son of Peter Fales (4). Peter (4), w of Peter (3), who married, July 30, Sarah Allen. Peter Fales (3) was James (2), who married Dorothy Fisk Dedham. James Fales (2) was son of (1), who came to Dedham from England, signed the original church covenant of Dedham, September 10, 1636; was in King Philip's war; married Anna Brock in 1655 (Fales sketch).

Children of Ira and Eunity (Fales) Whiting: 1. Sarah Ann, born April 2, 1810, June 7, 1891; married, March 17, 1836, William Carter. 2. Lewis Fales, born February 1, 1820, died October 12, 1872; married (first), February, 1841, Sarah Seaman, who died July, 1855; married (second), 1856, Elizabeth Libby Paine. 3. Eli Eaton, born July 12, 1825, died March 1847; married, 1845, Joseph Hunt. 4. Emeline Frances, born May 13, 1829, died December 25, 1897; married, November 6, 1852, Francis Ellis Colburn, born April 1, 1802, son of Isaacus Colburn (6), born March 2, 1766, who married Louisa Fisher, April 8, 1802. Isaacus Colburn (6) was son of Isaac Colburn, born August 8, 1766, married Elizabeth ———. Isaac Colburn (5) was son of Isaac (4), born February 26, 1725, married December 28, 1759, Mrs. Hepzibah Pond. Isaac Colburn (4) was son of Joseph (3), born September 17, 1687. Joseph Colburn (3) son of Joseph (2), born October 1, 1666, April 20, 1718, married Mary Holbrook. Joseph Colburn (2) was son of Nathaniel Colburn (1), who married Priscilla Clark, 25, 1639. (See Colburn sketch). Children of Francis Ellis and Emeline Frances Colburn: 1. Isabel Frances Colburn, born September 4, 1852, died February 5, 1883. 2. Alice Louise Colburn, born February 1860. 3. Anna Maria, born August 22, 1860, married, April 26, 1883, Walter I

Tilton. (See sketch of Tilton family herewith).

Under the various names of PRESSON Presby, Praesbury, Preson, Prasson, and perhaps other spellings as well, the Presson family name has been known in New England history for almost two and a half centuries. In Eastern Massachusetts the family appears to have begun with William Presson of Beverly, although generations earlier than his own are known to have been in New England for some time.

John Presson, or Praesbury, whose name has been variously spelled as above noted, was at Saco, Maine, previous to King Philip's war, and bought land there in 1670. He was a shoemaker and planter, and also engaged in the fisheries. He had a seat in the church in 1675, from which fact it may be assumed that he was a man of piety. His death is recorded in 1687, but there appears no distinct account of his wife, her name, their marriage, nor anything by which may be determined the names of all their children. John had several children, however, and among them were sons Nathan, William and Stephen.

William Presson, or Praesbury, son of John, died before 1717. He is the William Presson referred to in Babson's "Gloucester" as having died leaving young children, one of whom was the father of William Presson, who went from Beverly and settled on the Chebacco road, where he was a tailor. William Presson, son of John, married Priscilla Randall, born 1666, died April 23, 1752, daughter of Richard Randall, of Saco, Maine. William and Priscilla had among their children five sons, and on that account he was given lands at Beverly, Massachusetts. The name of William first appears at Beverly in 1691, and he it probably was who changed the spelling of his family name from Praesbury to Presson. He was a carpenter, a husbandman, and like his father he too engaged in fishing. He probably was about fifty years old at the time of his death. Children of William and Priscilla (Randall) Presson: 1. Nehemiah, born January 18, 1692; married Abigail Allen, christened 1720, and died 1740. 2. Mary, born March 5, 1695. 3. Stephen, born May 3, 1697. 4. Benjamin, born January 1, 1700; married, 1723, widow Mary Woodbury, daughter of William Hilton. 5. Randall, born April 3, 1702; died March 27, 1744; married,

July 2, 1723, Susanna Stone, and had children (see post). 6. William, baptized 1719. 7. Nathan, born May 18, 1707. 8. Ruth, born May 25, 1710.

Randall Presson, son and fifth child of William and Priscilla (Randall) Presson, born in Beverly, April 3, 1702, died there, March 27, 1744. His occupation was that of a tailor. July 2, 1723, he married Susanna, daughter of John Stone, granddaughter of Nathaniel Stone, and great-granddaughter of John Stone, born 1595, the first settler, but of whom the records give no account. Randall and Susanna (Stone) Presson had children: 1. Susanna, born in 1723; died in infancy. 2. William, baptized 1727; died young. 3. Susanna, christened in 1727. 4. Andrew, born May 8, 1729; was a tailor and sea captain; married Mary Lambert. 5. John, born May, 1731; died June 5, 1731. 6. John, born April 3, 1733; died 1734. 7. Lucy, born 1735; married Benjamin Redding. 8. William, born April 20, 1737. 9. Elizabeth, baptized 1740; died young. 10. Elizabeth, born 1741. 11. Benjamin, born February 21, 1744.

William Presson, son of Randall and Susanna (Stone) Presson, born at Beverly, April 20, 1737, died at Gloucester, December 20, 1814. Like his father William was a tailor. He married, August 6, 1761, by the Rev. Samuel Chandler, Abigail, daughter of John Sargent, who was a son of John Sargent, who was a son of William Sargent, the latter the first settler of the family in Gloucester and the survivor of all of the early settlers in that town. He had grants of land in 1649, and also became possessor of the lands formerly granted to Streeter and Baker. One of these houses was near the burying ground, probably on its western side, and there he seems to have fixed his residence. He was selectman several years and representative to the general court in 1671 and 1691. He married Abigail, daughter of Edmund Clark, "at a general traine at Ipswich," September 10, 1651, and died February 19, 1717, aged ninety-three years. His wife Abigail died March 8, 1711, aged seventy-nine years. Children of William and Abigail (Sargent) Presson: 1. Abigail, born July 15, 1762; married Isaac Trask. 2. Lucy, born February 23, 1764; married James Andrews, of Essex. 3. Betsey, born July 10, 1766; married, January 19, 1787, Andrew Parsons. 4. Mary, born June 28, 1769; married Zenas Cushing. 5. Priscilla, born Octo-

ber 5, 1772; married James Shackelford. 6. William, born January 13, 1775, died December 8, 1830. 7. Susanna, born August 6, 1777, died 1779. 8. Susanna, born July 27, 1780; married Robert Newman, of Boston. 9. Easter, born February 1, 1783; married Zenas Cushing, for his second wife.

William Presson, sixth child of William and Abigail (Sargent) Presson, born in Gloucester, January 13, 1775, died December 8, 1830. He was a master mariner on the high seas, and made frequent voyages with his vessel to European ports and the West Indies. He was a prosperous man for his time and accumulated considerable property. His wife, whom he married, October 26, 1803, was Sarah Eveleth, daughter of Alexander Parran and his wife Elizabeth Eveleth; granddaughter of Samuel Parran and his wife Ann Smith, great-granddaughter of Alexander Parran and his wife Mary Young (a Quakeress), and great-great-granddaughter of John Parran of Baynton, England, Esquire. Through the marriage of William Presson and Sarah Eveleth Parran the children of that marriage and their descendants inherited royal blood. Through her French ancestors Sarah Eveleth Parran was a descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne and his son Louis I, King of France, while through her English ancestors she descended from Egbert, king of England A. D. 836-7, and his wife, Lady Redburga. This line of descent is of such interest from a genealogical point of view that its tracing is reproduced in these annals in a sketch supplemental to that of the Presson family. Children of William and Sarah Eveleth (Parran) Presson: 1. William, born April 13, 1805; died May 14, 1842, at Monroeville, on the west coast of Africa; was a ship master. 2. Alfred, born February 10, 1807; died October 22, 1873. 3. Charles Parran, born January 26, 1809; died November 6, 1868. 4. Leonard Jarvis, born October 25, 1812; died January 5, 1864; married Caroline Winchester; seven children. 5. Sarah, born November 3, 1815; died September 18, 1857.

Alfred Presson, second son and child of William and Sarah Eveleth (Parran) Presson, born in Gloucester, February 10, 1807, died in that city, October 22, 1873. In the earlier part of his business life he followed the sea, and afterward became secretary of the Gloucester Marine Insurance Company, being one of its principal officers for several years. From about 1848 or '49 to the time of his

death he was treasurer of the Cape Ann Savings Bank. He married Mary Ann Moore, daughter of John and Betsey (Rust) Moore, and by her had eight children, all sons: 1. Alfred, born March 29, 1838, now living in Gloucester. 2 and 3. Two sons, twins, died soon after birth. 4. William, born August 4, 1841, died of apoplexy in 1895; married Amelia Shepherd, daughter of Lemuel Shepherd; two sons, Alford Eveleth and William H. 5. George Herbert, born 1845, died 1847. 6. Herbert, born March 24, 1849, died suddenly in April, 1905. 7. Walter Parran, born April, 1853, died October, 1899; married (first), Ella McEachin; no children; married (second), Jennie LeSeur and had two children: Herberta Parran and Walter Somerset. 8. Charles Parran, born November, 1859, now living in Chicago.

Leonard Jarvis Presson, fourth son and child of William and Sarah Eveleth (Parran) Presson, born in Gloucester, October 25, 1812, died there January 5, 1864. In many ways he was identified with the business life of the town and was held in high regard by all of its people. From 1834 to 1839 he was postmaster of Gloucester, and from 1849 to 1859 was a clerk in the office of the collector of customs. In 1850 he was appointed deputy collector and served in that capacity until 1863, then retired on account of ill health. On November 2, 1833, he married Caroline M. Winchester, born in 1814, daughter of John and Betsey Winchester, of Gloucester. Leonard Jarvis and Caroline M. (Winchester) Presson had seven children: 1. Harriet Winchester, born September 7, 1834, died February 24, 1891; married, January 26, 1854, William A. Pew. 2. Caroline Matilda, born October 8, 1836, died unmarried February 12, 1899. 3. David Stanwood, born August 5, 1838, now president of the Gloucester Mutual Fisherman's Insurance Company. 4. Leonard Jarvis, born October 1, 1840, died 1904. 5. Charles Barnes, born August 16, 1842, now living. 6. George Rogers, born August 6, 1845, died at San Francisco, California, October 22, 1901. 7. Mary Eliza, born December 24, 1847, married, April 14, 1875, John E. Somes.

Alfred Presson, eldest of the eight children of Alfred and Mary Ann (Moore) Presson, was born in Gloucester, March 29, 1838. When about seventeen years old he took to the sea as a sailor in a merchant ship, and at the end of about one year returned in a whaling vessel. In 1858 he entered business pur-

nd from that time until 1880 was clerk ter secretary of the New England Fire and Marine Insurance Company. 1880 his attention has been devoted to rural pursuits, besides which he gives rable time to meteorological work and gical researches, in both of which ic fields he enjoys more than local cele- He is a life member of the New Eng- listic Genealogical Society, a life r of the Massachusetts Horticultural and a member of the Essex County tural Society. He was brought up the influences of the Unitarian church, politics originally was a Whig and ard a Republican. On March 12, 1898, city of Baltimore, Maryland, Mr. Pres- rried Sarah Elizabeth Parran, who was une 1, 1851, and who through her William A. Parran, also is a descend- the French line of Louis I, King of , whose father was the Emperor Char-

d Stanwood Presson, third child and son of Leonard Jarvis and Caroline M. hester) Presson, was born in Gloucester August 5, 1838, and since he was about 1 years old has made his own way in He was educated in the Gloucester pub- ools, but early left his books to take a 1 as clerk in the office of the collector oms at Gloucester. After remaining about five years he took up bookkeep- 1ch was his principal occupation dur- next almost thirty years. In 1885 he ppointed collector of customs at ster under the presidential administra- Mr. Cleveland and held that responsi- ce until 1890, when his republican suc- was appointed under the Harrison stration. In the same year, however, elected president of the Gloucester Mu- shing Insurance Company, and still in that capacity. In 1874-75 Mr. Pres- is a member of the city council of ster, and from about 1883 to 1886 was er of the city school board. He mar- rst), August 8, 1866, Augusta Herrick, arch 28, 1841, died October 16, 1869; 1 (second) July 25, 1877, Ruthelia L. daughter of John P. and Ruth Allen, chester, Massachusetts. By his first e Mr. Presson had two children: John Presson, born July 16, 1867, now in Gloucester, and Carrie Augusta 1, born April 3, 1869, died May 17,

THE ROYAL ANCESTRY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM PRES- SON WHO MARRIED SARAH EVE- LETH PARRAN.

In the work entitled "Americans of Royal Descent," 1905, by Charles H. Browning (member of the American Historical Asso- ciation, the Historical Society of Pennsylva- nia, etc.) the ancestry of Sarah Eveleth Par- ran is recorded as follows:

The Emperor Charlemange had:
Louis I, King of France, who had:
Charles II, King of France, who had:
Louis II, King of France, who had:
Charles III, King of France, who had:
Louis IV, King of France, who had:
Charles, Duke of Nether Lorraine, who had:
Ermengard, married Albert de Namur, and had:

Robert II, Count de Namur, who had:
Albert II, Count de Namur, who had:
Albert III, Count de Namur, who had:
Godefroi, Count de Namur, who had:
Henry III, Count de Namur, who had:
Ermansette, married Waleron de Limburg, and had:

Henry, Marquis d'Arlon, who had:
Philippa, married John de Hainault, and had:
William III, Count de Hainault, who had:
Phillippa, married Edward III of England, and had:

Prince John, Duke of Lancaster, who had:
John, Marquis of Dorset, who had:
Edmund, Duke of Somerset, who had:
Henry, Duke of Somerset, who had:
Charles, Earl of Worcester, who had:
Henry, Earl of Worcester, who had:
William, Earl of Worcester, who had:
Edward, Earl of Worcester, who had:
Henry, Marquis of Worcester, who had:
Sir John, Lord Somerset, second son, who married Mary Arundel, of Wardour Castle, died 1630, and had:

Sir Charles Somerset, of Ross, who married Catherine, daughter of Walter Baskerville, and had:

Lady Mary Johanna Somerset, died 1697, who married Richard Smith, Jr., of Calvert County, Maryland, died 1714, and had:

Charles Somerset Smith, of Calvert County, 1697-1738, who married Margaret, ——— and had:

Ann Smith, 1724-1775, who married Sam- uel Parran, 1717-1794, of Calvert County, Maryland, and had:

Alexander Parran, 1740-1779, who married Elizabeth Eveleth, died 1824, and had Sarah Eveleth Parran, 1774-1859, who married William Presson, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, 1775-1830.

In like manner it is appropriate in the present connection to make some allusion to the descent of Sarah Elizabeth Parran, of Prince Frederick, Maryland, born March 29, 1838, who married, April 12, 1898, Alfred Presson, grandson of William Presson, who married Sarah Eveleth Parran:

The Emperor Charlemagne had:

Louis I, King of France, who had:

Gisela, married Everard, Duke of Friaul, and had:

Hedwige, married Ludolph, Duke Saxony, and had:

Otto the Great, Duke of Saxony, who had:

Henry I, Emperor of Germany, who had:

Hedwige, married Hugh, Duke of France, and had:

Hugh Capet, King of France, who had:

Robert I, the Pious, King of France, who had:

Henry I, King of France, who had:

Philip I, King of France, who had:

Louis VI, King of France, who had:

Louis VII, King of France, who had:

Philip II, King of France, who had:

Louis VIII, King of France, who had:

Louis IX, King of France, who had:

Philip III, King of France, who had:

Margaret, married Edward I, King of England, and had:

Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, who had:

Margaret, married John, Lord Segrave, and had:

Elizabeth, married John, Lord Mowbray, and had:

Thomas, K. G., Duke of Norfolk, who had:

Margaret, married Sir Robert Howard, and had:

Sir John, K. G., Duke of Norfolk, who had:

Sir Thomas, K. G., Duke of Norfolk, who had:

Edmund, Lord Howard, third son, who had:

Margaret, married Thomas Arundel, K. B., and had:

Sir Matthew Arundel, of Wardour, who had:

Thomas, Lord Arundel, of Wardour, who had:

Mary Arundel, of Wardour Castle, who married Sir John, Lord Somerset, second son, and had:

Sir Charles Somerset, of Ross, who married Catherine, daughter of Walter Baskerville, and had:

Lady Mary Johanna Somerset, who married Richard Smith Jr., of Calvert county, Maryland, and had:

Charles Somerset Smith, of Calvert county, who married Margaret ———, and had:

Elizabeth Smith, who married (second), Young Parran, 1711-1772, of Calvert county, Maryland, and had:

Alexander Parran, of Calvert county, Maryland, 1757-1805, who married Molly King, 1761-1818, and had:

Charles Parran, 1800-1828, who married, 1825, Sarah I. Somerville, 1808-1875, and had:

William A. Parran, of Prince Fredericktown, Maryland, 1826-1902, who married Ann H. Sollers, and had:

Sarah Elizabeth Parran, born March 29, 1838, married, April 12, 1898, Alfred Presson, of Gloucester.

Not less interesting than the foregoing line of descent from the nobility of France is the English Presson family genealogy through the marriage of William Presson with Sarah Eveleth Parran, the latter being descended from the royalty of England as well as of France. Through the untiring efforts of Mr. Alfred Presson, of Gloucester, the ancestry of his family has been wrought out and arranged from a period much more remote than is here given, but for present purposes this account will begin with Egbert, King of England, son of Alhmund:

Egbert, King of England, married Lady Redburga. He died A. D. 836-37.

Ethelwulf, King of West Saxony, 837, married Osburga, daughter of Oslac, an English nobleman. He died 857.

Alfred, called "The Great," King in 871. He married Elswitha, daughter of Earl Ethelred Muchel. Alfred the Great died in 900.

Edward the Elder, second son, king in 901, married Eadgifer (Edgina) daughter of Earl Sigiline, for his third wife.

Edmund, king 941, married Elgina Aelfgifa, "the Fairies gift." He died in 948.

Edgar the Peaceful, king in 958, married Elfrida (Aelfthryth), daughter of Ordgar Ealdorman, of Devonshire, for his second wife.

Ethelred II, the Unready, king in 979, married Elgiva, daughter of Ealdorman Thored. He died 1016.

and II, Ironsides, married Alghitha. died a few months and died the same

am the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, of England, born 1025, died 1087; son of Richard of Normandy and Arlotta; Matilda of Flanders.

y I married Matilda of Scotland (Matilda Good); born 1068, died 1135.

da, the Empress, married (second), y Plantaganet; born 1102, died 1167.

y II, married Elanora of Aquitaine; 32, died 1189.

married (second), Isabella of An-; born 1167, died 1216.

y III, married Eleanor of Provence; 08, died 1272.

rd I, married Eleanor of Castile; born died 1307.

rd II, married Isabella of France; 85, murdered 1327.

rd III, married Philippa of Hainault; 113, died 1377.

of Ghent (Gaunt), Duke of Lancaster, son of Edward III; born 1340, died married (third), Katherine, daughter Payne Roet.

of Beaufort, born about 1375, died married Margaret Holland, sister of Holland, Earl of Kent.

nd Beaufort, second Duke of Somerset married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard t, fifth Earl of Warwick; born after died at St. Albans, 1455.

y Beaufort, third Duke of Somerset; 36, beheaded at Hexham, 1464.

es Somerset, Earl of Worcester, son ry Beaufort, third Duke of Somerset in Hill, or de la Montaigne; married th, daughter of William Herbert, Earl broke; born before 1464, died 1526.

y Somerset, second Earl of Worcester, Margaret, daughter of William Court-

th Earl of Devonshire, and grand- r of Edward IV, King of England; 99, died 1548.

um Somerset, third Earl of Worces- married Christian, daughter of Lord of Cathledge; born 1526, died 1589.

rd Somerset, fourth Earl of Worces- married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis s, second Earl of Huntingdon; born died 1628.

y Somerset, fifth Earl and first Mar- Worcester, born about 1577, died married Anne, granddaughter of Russell, second Duke of Bedford.

Sir John Somerset, second son of Henry Somerset, married Mary Arundel, daughter of Thomas Arundel, Lord of Wardour Castle.

Sir Charles Somerset, of Ross in Herefordshire, son of Sir John Somerset and Mary Arundel, married (second), Catherine, daughter of Walter Baskerville.

Lady Mary Johanna Somerset, daughter of Sir Charles Somerset and Catherine Baskerville, married first in England, ——— Lowther. He died on the passage to America. She married (second), in 1696, Richard Smith, of Calvert county, Maryland, land surveyor general of Maryland, and son of Richard Smith, the first attorney general of Maryland.

Charles Somerset Smith, son of Richard Smith and his third wife, Lady Mary Johanna Somerset, married Margaret Smith. Charles was born in 1697, and drowned in 1738.

Ann Smith, daughter of Charles Somerset and Margaret Smith, married Samuel Parran, son of Alexander Parran, of St. Leonard's Creek, Maryland, and grandson of John Parran, of Baynton, Oxon City, England, Esq. Their son, Alexander Parran, removed to Gloucester, Massachusetts, where he married Elizabeth Eveleth, descendant of Sylvester Eveleth, of Gloucester, 1642.

Alexander Parran was sergeant in Captain Warner's company at Bunker Hill, where he was wounded; in 1777 was made lieutenant of a company of matrosses, stationed at Gloucester; and in 1780 was on board the privateer "Fair Play," which was sunk off Guadaloupe by shots from the fort.

Sarah Eveleth Parran, 1774-1859, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Eveleth) Parran, married William Presson, 1775-1830, son of William Presson, 1737-1814, of Beverly, who married, 1761, Abigail Sargent, 1741-1815, daughter of John Sargent, 1683—, of Gloucester.

Thomas Gleason, the immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1611, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1686. He may have been the son of Richard Gleason, who was a proprietor in Sudbury in 1640. William Page, in his will dated December 16, 1664, proved April 4, 1665, bequeaths to his kinsmen Thomas Gleason, and William Gleason living with him, ten pounds when they should become twenty-two years of age. The surname is variously spelled Gleason, Gleison, Glezen, Glesing and Leason. In 1662 Thomas

Gleason was in Charlestown in possession of Squaw Sachem's lands. He married Susanna (probably Page), born about 1616, died January 24, 1690-91. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Joseph. 3. John. 4. Mary, probably. 5. Isaac. 6. William, mentioned below.

(II) William Gleason, son of Thomas Gleason (1), born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1648, died there January 14, 1690-91; married Abial (or Abiah) —, who survived him and administered his estate. His wife and four children were baptized in Watertown, April 10, 1687. He resided in that part of Cambridge which is now Arlington. Children: 1. William, born April 15, 1679. 2. Esther, born September 13 and died 27, 1688. 3. Joseph. 4. John. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Isaac, baptized December 7, 1690; mentioned below.

(III) Isaac Gleason, son of William Gleason (2), born in Cambridge, baptized at Watertown, December 7, 1690; married first, Mary —; second, June 26, 1740, Elizabeth Harrington, of Waltham. Children: 1. Susanna, born June 8, 1727; married, February 21, 1751, Joseph Pierce. 2. William, born January 2, 1730. 3. Isaac, born February 10, 1734; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born June 10, 1736. 5. Thomas, married November 11, 1773, Abigail Johnson. 6. Benjamin, married February 4, 1772, Deborah Beard. 7. Elizabeth, married December 9, 1771, Jonas Wyman.

(IV) Captain Isaac Gleason, son of Isaac Gleason (3), born in Woburn, February 10, 1734, died in Waltham, March 18, 1791; married first, October 9, 1766, Sarah Harrington, died January 19, 1771, daughter of John and Sarah (Barnard) Harrington; married second, Elizabeth Clarke. He resided in Waltham, and was a prominent citizen. He was assessor, 1772 to 1776; selectman 1778 to 1780. He kept a tavern which was afterward conducted by Colonel David Townsend. It was on a lot later owned by James Ellison at Waltham. He was a soldier in the revolution, captain in the Sixth Waltham company, under Colonel Samuel Thatcher, being elected April 26, 1776. He reported for his command, commission dated April 29 of the same year. Children, born at Waltham, of the first wife: 1. Isaac, born July 13, 1767; died April 21, 1796. 2. David, born March 13, 1769; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born September 11, 1770; died following January. Children of second wife: 4. Cuttery (sic), born May 14, 1772; died July 13, 1773. 5. Amos, born No-

vember 9, 1773; married January 21, 1796, Anna Child. 6. Sarah, born June 24, 1775; died September 4, 1791. 7. Elizabeth, born February 8, 1777; married May 11, 1797, Nathaniel Livermore. 8. Polly, born February 2, 1779, married May 11, 1797, Elijah Brigham. 9. Daniel, born January 12, 1781. 10. Hannah, born January 5, 1783; died April 23, 1797. 11. Susanna, born July 5 or 6, 1785; married May 17, 1807, Elias Viles. 12. Josiah, born December 2, 1789.

(V) David Gleason, son of Captain Isaac Gleason (4), born in Waltham, Massachusetts, March 13, 1769, died in Haverhill, November 16, 1824; married, in Haverhill, October 28, 1792, Phoebe Carleton, born in Methuen, May 31, 1772, died in Haverhill, September 30, 1823, daughter of Kimball and Mary (Mitchell) Carleton. He resided in Haverhill, where their children were born. Children: 1. Isaac, born, lived and died in Haverhill. 2. David, born June or July, 1798; died in Methuen, aged sixty-six years four months, November 3, 1864. 3. Charles, born 1800, died 1845. 4. Hiram. 5. Sarah. 6. Kimball Carleton, born April 30, 1809; mentioned below. 7. Daniel, born 1813. 8. Mary. 9. Phoebe, died in Methuen, August 27, 1867. 10. John, born 1816; died in Methuen, unmarried June 28, 1880, aged sixty-four. 11. Fanny, born in 1818, died 1888.

(VI) Kimball Carleton Gleason, son of David Gleason (5), born at Scotland Hills, Haverhill, April 30, 1809, died in Somerville, May 21, 1870. He was educated in the schools of Haverhill, and early in life removed to Methuen, Massachusetts. He served a regular apprenticeship with his father, who was a practical hatter, and in 1838 started in the hat making business on his own account. He followed the business for twenty-one years, with great success, supplying Boston and other markets, and being foremost in adopting improvements in methods and styles. For many years his factories were among the best in New England and he held his own in the various fluctuations of the trade, which involved so many of his competitors in disaster. He was among the first in New England to make the soft or felt hat and reaped the benefit of the impetus which the visit and popularity of Kossuth, who wore this kind of a hat, gave to the trade. In 1859 he with others purchased the Belknap mills at Laconia, New Hampshire, and gradually withdrew from the hat making business, devoting his attention principally to the manufacture of various kinds of

fabrics. In all his enterprises he dis-
 cussion judgment and his popular and
 manner attracted many friends. Late
 Mr. Gleason retired from active bus-
 He was a Republican and represented
 istrict in the general court. He and
 ily attended the Universalist church,
 was a liberal supporter of all kinds
 ch work. His generosity will long
 embered by the many to whom he
 helping hand. Mr. Gleason married,
 26, 1843, Mary Esther Neal, born in
 New Hampshire, April 12, 1818,
 Methuen, Massachusetts, January 12,
 ughter of Joseph and Elsie Neal, of
 New Hampshire. At her death the
 g obituary was written by a devoted

1 this fresh mound I would lovingly
 chaplet in memory of her wealth of
 A member and generous supporter of
 church, she was always interested in
 erty and growth. Rising above the
 of dogma, her religious life was fed
 e higher source—"the law of the spirit
 n Christ Jesus." Never making ado
 ng her faith and innate convictions, yet
 r with somewhat of quiet reserve and
 ntleness of manner, lived and moved
 l of mercy in the community where
 l cast her lines. Blessed with abund-
 ns, she was never more happy than
 lieving suffering humanity. To her,
 God's children were too poor for rec-
 and sympathy. She carried sunshine
 eart and life and never would she
 ly wound the feelings of the hum-
 uring the period of decline there was
 at of compensation in the loving kind-
 l assiduity evinced by the devoted ser-
 faithful daughters. In her exaltation,
 church suffers the loss of a pillar of
 . In the days to come, she will be
 dly missed. But the odor of a beauti-
 remains as a perpetual benediction
 upon those of her co-workers who
 r a while longer. May he who 'turn-
 shadow of death into the morning'
 n the bereaved household 'the light of
 ntenance and lead in the way ever-

en: 1. Georgianna, married Micah
 1; died January 30, 1889; one child.
 Hodgdon, married Henry G. F. W. and.
 Mary Ada, married Joseph K. F. W. and.
 1ball G. Colby, born February 9, 1873.

3. Florence May, married, September 26, 1878,
 William Oswald. (See William Oswald).

OSWALD William Oswald, one of the
 most successful business men
 of Lawrence, Massachusetts,
 was born in Kings Barns, near St. Andrews,
 Scotland, June 30, 1848, son of Duncan and
 Elizabeth (Falconer) Oswald. The ancient
 seat of this family is in Fifeshire, Scotland.
 Oswald is the name of one of the Scotch kings
 who succeeded to the throne of Dalriada after
 the Battle of Callender in Sterlingshire. Wil-
 liam Oswald's mother died when he was an
 infant. His father also died in his native
 land.

William Oswald attended the schools of his
 native town, and graduated at Madras Col-
 lege. He chose a mercantile career, and soon
 after completing his education engaged in the
 dry goods business in his native town as clerk
 until 1868, when he removed to London, Eng-
 land, and continued in the same line of busi-
 ness. He came to America to learn the Amer-
 ican ways of trade, and started as clerk in the
 dry goods store of Hogg, Brown & Taylor,
 Boston, in 1871. With characteristic Scotch
 foresight he gave his whole mind and atten-
 tion to his work, and rapidly acquired a fami-
 liarity with the peculiarities of the trade, with
 the new customs and modern ideas in Ameri-
 can stores of this class, and made a thorough
 study at the same time of the people on the
 other side of the counter. He studied human
 nature to much advantage in a business way.
 In 1872 he established a dry goods business in
 Lawrence, Massachusetts, in a store thirty by
 ninety, in partnership with Thomas Simpson,
 and the business was conducted under the firm
 name of Simpson, Oswald & Co. The busi-
 ness flourished and developed rapidly. In
 1879 the senior partner retired from the firm
 and Mr. Oswald continued alone. The trade
 had increased to a point where larger quarters
 were imperatively required, and he moved to
 his later location in the heart of the city. By
 his own individual ability and industry Mr.
 Oswald has built up a dry goods business that
 ranks among the best in New England and is
 the foremost in this line of trade in the city of
 Lawrence. He extended his business grad-
 ually as the department store became a suc-
 cessful experiment, and his is the pioneer de-
 partment store of the city. The firm name,
 after the retirement of Mr. Simpson, was
 William Oswald & Company, until the store

and business was leased to Reid, Hughes & Company, who operate it in connection with a chain of department stores in various cities of New England. Mr. Oswald has been interested in dry goods stores also in Lewiston, Maine, and Lowell, Massachusetts. He is an active and useful citizen, always taking a lively interest in the upbuilding of the city of Lawrence. In politics he is a Republican and of large influence in the party, though not in public life. He is a member of the Board of Trade and was a prime mover in organizing the Andover & Lawrence Railroad Company, of which he was at one time the president. He is a director of the Merchants' National Bank, trustee of the Broadway Savings Bank and president of the Wright Braid Company, one of the founders of the first Electric Light Company in the city. In religion Mr. Oswald is an Episcopalian.

He married, September 26, 1878, Florence May Gleason, daughter of Kimball Carleton and Mary Esther (Neal) Gleason, of Methuen, Massachusetts. They have one daughter, Alma, born November 7, 1882; married, October 4, 1906, Richard Ward, of St. Louis, Missouri. (See Gleason sketch herewith).

ANDREWS

The Hopkinton and Holliston Andrews families have been seated in those Massachusetts towns for at least five or six generations, but the Gloucester family of the surname here under consideration has been known in the business history of Cape Ann only about two score years. It is a fact well known that the surname Andrews is of ancient English origin, and of great antiquity, and there are other families of the name who lay claim to Scotch ancestry and still others who have sprung from Irish stock.

(I) Albert Wright Andrews is believed to have been born in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, about 1812, and his occupation was that of farmer and shoemaker. At the time of his death he was about eighty years old, and then lived in Medway, Massachusetts. At the age of seven years he was left an orphan, and then was bound out until he was twenty-one. He was married three times, his first wife's family name being Perry, who came of an old Hopkinton family. By this marriage he had two children—Maria, died aged about thirty years, unmarried; and Almira, became the wife of Alfred Bixby, and now lives in Attleboro, Massachusetts. He married second, Cynthia, daughter of Ralph Mann, who serv-

ed with credit in the American army during the second war with Great Britain. She was a descendant of revolutionary stock, and through some of her ancestors was a "Mayflower" descendant. She died in Hopkinton, 1857. They had children: 1. Albert Clark, a veteran of the civil war, now a merchant of Gloucester. 2. William O., now living in New York city. 3. George H., of Boston. 4. Delia R., married George Goss; lives in Portland, Oregon. (Mr. Goss was a soldier of the war of 1861-65 and is now dead). 5. Mary Jane, married Thomas J. French; lived in Attleboro, Massachusetts. She died 1905; and Isabella, died young.

(II) Albert Clark Andrews, eldest son and child of Albert Wright and Cynthia (Mann) Andrews, was born in Holliston, May 14, 1844, and spent his young life on his father's farm in that town. At the age of thirteen years he was left motherless, and the family was broken up, and the children bound out, Albert living with Edward F. Brigham, of Ashland, until he was sixteen years old. He was given wages in his seventeenth year, and in the fall of the year 1861 he received eighty dollars in gold for his summer's work.

His service during the civil war began in July, 1862, when he enlisted as a private in Company H, Thirty-second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. January 4, 1864, he re-enlisted with a portion of his regiment. He saw much hard service, participating in thirty-four general engagements and skirmishes, prominent among them being the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Hatcher's Run. At Petersburg, while lying in the third line of battle, with his leg thrown over that of a comrade, a shell exploded at their feet and carried away the entire calf of the comrade's right leg, but Mr. Andrews escaped injury. He called to his assistance his tent-mate, and together they carried the wounded man from the field, then rejoined their regiment. Plunging into line where the fight was hottest, they were both immediately wounded in the shoulder, and in getting out of the fight Andrews was wounded through the breast and back, these injuries keeping him from his regiment for six months. He re-joined January 1, 1865, and was wounded in the right knee February 6, 1865. He suffered three amputations in consequence, leaving but seven inches stump from the body. He was promoted to corporal and sergeant, and acted

sergeant prior to losing his leg, and have been commissioned but for his injury. Prior to his discharge from the hospital at Worcester he officiated in the capacity of termaster.

After his discharge from the army he worked for a few months, then attended school at the United States Business College at New Haven, Connecticut, and under the influence of General Benjamin F. Butler and General James A. Cunningham was given an appointment as clerk in the Boston house, which he, however, did not accept but on the advice of friends engaged in grocery business in Holliston, where he worked for three years, but the building in which he was obliged to vacate, which was a pecuniary loss. He removed to Gloucester in 1869, and has since been identified with the business life of that city. He has acted as justice of the peace thirty-eight times, having been appointed six times, and served the public for eighteen years. He was appointed pension and claim agent in 1884, during Mr. Cleveland's administration. In 1885 he was appointed special justice, with authority to perform marriage ceremonies, and holds his commission as such. In 1886 he was appointed qualifying officer, and became pension attorney for the navy department. These have been necessary for the prosecution of pension claims in behalf of veterans of the civil war and their families and children. In this special work he has extensive clientage and has gained a reputation as an energetic and reliable attorney.

Men in Massachusetts are better known in Army circles than Comrade Andrews. He is a member of Colonel Allen's company, No. 45, G. A. R., of Gloucester, and has acted twenty-eight times as delegate to state conventions of that splendid association of our veterans, and at least three times he has been chosen as delegate to the national convention. Twice he has served as aide-de-camp on the national staff, and for two and a half years was chairman of the council of administration of the Department of Massachusetts. He does not lay claim to oratorical ability, yet in the conventions of the army, both state and national, to which he has been so often delegate, his voice has been heard on numerous occasions, and with effect. In fact he is a ready off-hand debater, and an unexcelled debater, and a formidable adversary to contend with in any

argument which may arise in the assemblages of the veterans; but he is always fair in the presentation of his opinions and never uses his strength at the expense of a comrade. He stands high in Odd Fellowship, having been a brother of the order since 1880, and in the lodge he has passed all the chairs except those of vice-grand and noble grand; in the encampment he has served two terms as high priest. He is also a member of the Gloucester Business Men's Association, was a member of the executive committee of that organization three years, and for the last several years has been its treasurer.

March 1, 1866, Mr. Andrews married M. Elizabeth Holmes, eldest daughter of Stephen Holmes, of Holliston, an old mate of a whaling vessel. Two children have been born of this marriage: Mabel L. Andrews, elder daughter, was born November 23, 1870, and is second teacher in Gloucester high school. She was educated in the Gloucester grammar and high schools and in the Massachusetts state normal school at Framingham, and has filled a responsible position in the Gloucester schools for more than fifteen years. Their younger daughter, Mildred A. Andrews, was born May 24, 1872, and married Dr. Albert A. Oakes, of Gloucester. They have one child, Kenneth A. Oakes.

John Stevens, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1605. He came from Caversham or Gosham, Oxfordshire, England, in the ship "Confidence," sailing in April, 1637, from Southampton. Caversham is in the southern part of Oxford near Reading in Berkshire. He settled first in Newbury and was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1642. He removed to Andover. He was sergeant of a military company at Andover and served on a committee with Henry Short, of Newbury, and Joseph Jewett, of Rowley, to decide the boundary line then in dispute between Haverhill and Salisbury, appointed by the general court in 1654. In 1681 his son John was also a proprietor of Andover. He was a man of note and substance. His name appears often in the town and court records. He died April 11, 1662. His gravestone in the old yard at Andover is quaintly carved and ornamented, but bears no eulogy or text. It bears this inscription: "Here lies buried the body of Mr. John Stevens who deceased ye 11 Day of April 1662 in ye 57 Year of his age." It is the only gravestone erected to the memory of

a first settler. If others were erected, the stones have been destroyed or buried. His wife Elizabeth was appointed administratrix June 14, 1662. She testified June 16, 1673, she was sixty years old, concerning Samuel Parker, son of her brother, Joseph Parker, of Andover, and presumably her maiden name was Parker, though the word brother was used for brother-in-law, etc. She died May 1, 1694, aged eighty-one years. Her will dated October 21, 1687, with codicil added September 7, 1691, bequeathed to her children John, Timothy, Ephraim, Joseph, Benjamin, Elizabeth Woodman, Mary Barker and their children. It was proved September 25, 1694. Children: 1. John, born June 20, 1639, at Newbury, went to Andover with his father; was sergeant there in 1641; took the oath of allegiance there in 1674. 2. Timothy, born September 23, 1641. The following born at Andover: 3. Nathan. 4. Ephraim. 5. Joseph, born May 15, 1654, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born June 24, 1656. 7. Elizabeth, married Joshua Woodman. 8. Mary, married John Barker.

(II) Joseph Stevens, son of John Stevens (1), was born in Andover, May 15, 1654. He settled in his native town; took the oath of allegiance prescribed by the king in 1675; was elected deacon in 1694. He was a leading citizen of the town for many years. He married, May 28, 1679, Mary Ingalls, daughter of Henry Ingalls. She died September 21, 1699, and he died February 25, 1743, aged eighty-eight years. Children, born at Andover: 1. Rev. Joseph, born June 20, 1682, graduate of Harvard in 1703; minister at Charlestown, ordained October 13, 1713; died of small pox November 16, 1791. 2. James, born 1685, died May 26, 1769. 3. Benjamin, mentioned below. Probably other children.

(III) Benjamin Stevens, son of Joseph Stevens (2), was born about 1690 in Andover. He was mentioned in the will of his uncle, Captain Benjamin Stevens, who died in Andover in 1722-23. He was the Benjamin who died intestate in Andover, 1749. Children of Benjamin and Mary: 1. Daniel. 2. Mary. 3. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Stevens, son of Benjamin Stevens (3), was born about 1720 in Andover, died June 4, 1793. His will was dated January 7, 1793. He married (intention April 30, 1756) Hannah Varnum. She married, second, (intention dated May 7, 1796) Jonathan Varnum. She died May 4, 1805. Children: 1. John. 2. George. 3. Jonas. 4.

Phebe. 5. Hannah, died January 24, 1798, aged twenty-six. 6. Dolly. 7. Lydia. 8. Betty. 9. James. 10. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin Stevens, son of Benjamin Stevens (4), born in Andover in 1748, died September 22, 1826, aged seventy-eight. Benjamin Stevens, of Methuen, was in Major Samuel Bodwell's regiment, Captain David Whittier's company, in 1777. There were several of the name to whom this revolutionary record may belong. He married (intentions dated May 11, 1784) Mehitabel Harris, of Methuen. She died November 1, 1756. He resided in Dracut. Children born at Dracut. 1. Jonathan, born August 3, 1785, married, December 1, 1808, Sarah Fox. Benjamin, born May 25, 1790 (twin), mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth (twin), born May 25, 1790, died April 26, 1813. 4. Polly Crafts, born December 6, 1794. 5. Rebecca Hunt, born February 2, 1797, married, 1830, Abner Morse (intention dated January 8, 1820). 6. Artemas, born July 2, 1799, married, March 6, 1824, Julia Parker, of Methuen.

(VI) Benjamin Stevens, son of Benjamin Stevens (5), born May 25, 1790, died February 2, 1848, aged fifty-seven years nine months. He married at Dracut (intention February 1, 1817), Alcy Parker. He married, December 2, 1819, Almira Kittridge, born 1804. Children, born in Dracut: 1. Jane, born July 30, 1817. Children of second wife: 2. Alcy, born November 25, 1821, married George Hamlet. 3. Benjamin Franklin, born March 29, 1824. 4. Oren, mentioned below. (VII) Oren Stevens, son of Benjamin Stevens (6), was born in Dracut, November 20, 1825. He went to California during the gold fever and was killed in 1852 by the Indians. He married Lucy Colburn. Children: 1. George O., mentioned below. 2. Edgar, died young.

(VIII) George Oren Stevens, son of Oren Stevens (7), was born in Lowell, August 20, 1850. He attended the public schools of Dracut. His father died when he was two years old and his mother a short time before him. He lived with various relatives in Dracut in his boyhood and youth. He worked at farming first, and after this learned the machinist trade in Lowell, but followed it but a short time. He then engaged in the buying and selling of stock, meat business, continuing for a period of about five years. He then engaged in the livery business in Manchester, New Hampshire; also sold horses; he conducted the

old Sheppard Hotel. He then came to Methuen and bought and sold horses and cattle; then engaged in the livery business in Lawrence; he also conducts a small farm at Methuen. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a Republican in politics. He married, first, Mary Jane Richardson, and had one child who died in infancy. Married, second, in Pelham, New Hampshire, September 6, 1878, Cora Amond Clough, born at Pelham, February 6, 1860. Her father, Orison Clough, a farmer, born at Dracut, June 12, 1826, died November 15, 1906, at Methuen; married Emeline Palmer, born August 1, 1828; children: i. Lizzie Adelaide Clough, born July 20, 1850, married Lester R. Braig, of Methuen; ii. Cora A. Clough, born February 5, 1860, married G. O. Stevens, mentioned above; iii. Asa Palmer Clough, born May 9, 1863, married Electa Jane Fox, of Dracut. Children of George Oren and Cora Amond (Clough) Stevens: 1. Ida, born May 5, 1879, died 1883. 2. Mary Etta, born December 8, 1880. 3. Eva Blanche, born December 28, 1882, died 1883. 4. Albert L., born December 10, 1884, associated with his father. 5. Fred E., born November 3, 1886, associated with his father. 6. Edgar O., born November 7, 1891, died 1897. 7. Bertha Florence, born May 11, 1893, student in the high school. 8. Harry Elmer, born January 22, 1895. 9. Newell Everett, born November 6, 1902.

Arno Ellis, progenitor of this family, was a shipwright in Boston. He was born about 1760 and died in 1804. He married Deborah, a daughter of Thomas and Deborah Lewis, who deeded their property or part of it to Mr. Ellis, January 13, 1795, in return for a contract to provide for Lewis and his wife the remainder of their lives. This land was called a passage way from Clark street to other land of Lewis. Ellis mortgaged this same land to Moses Collins, of Chelsea, cordwainer, in 1797. Children: 1. Arno, born May 23, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Nancy, born about 1788, went west. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1791. 4. Elizabeth, born about 1795, married ——— Snelling. The two elder were over fourteen years of age, the two younger under fourteen October 15, 1804, when guardians were appointed for them in Suffolk probate court. His wife Deborah administered the estate, and Thomas Lewis administered hers soon afterward in 1804.

(II) Arno Ellis, son of Arno Ellis (I), born in Boston, May 23, 1786, died at Ando-

ver, Massachusetts, January 20, 1873, at an advanced age. He married Susan Parker, born January 1, 1778, at Methuen, died in 1858, at North Andover. He learned the trade of shipwright in Boston. He removed to Methuen, Massachusetts, before his marriage and worked on the Merrimac river when it was being dredged. He removed to North Andover, after living a time in South Lawrence, and bought the old depot, and about 1840 the present homestead of the family at North Andover. Children: 1. Deborah, married Elbridge Kimball, of Bradford, Massachusetts. 2. Arno Parker, (twin), born March 28, 1819. 3. Horatio B. (twin), mentioned below.

(III) Horatio Bardwell Ellis, son of Arno Ellis (2), born in West Andover, March 28, 1819, died at North Andover, February 3, 1905. When he was a young child, the family moved to South Lawrence and lived there until he was twelve years old. He attended the district school in Lawrence. When his father returned to North Andover to live on the farm on Sutton street, still owned by the family, he began to learn his trade as dyer. He worked in both the Sutton and Stevens mills, and also worked in the finishing department. He worked several years at Stow, Massachusetts, for Gleason & Dale, returning to Andover and then removing to Marietta, Ohio. In 1873, after working in various cities, he returned to his family in North Andover to take charge of his father's farm, and he lived in that town the remainder of his days. He inherited the homestead in 1860 and followed farming during his active life. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He was well known and highly respected in the community in which he lived, a man of broad and liberal views, upright, kindly and honorable in his dealings with all men.

He married, November 30, 1848, at North Andover, Emeline Needham Flanders, born April 24, 1823, at North Andover, died there September 7, 1902, daughter of Simon, of Goffstown, New Hampshire, and Mary (Boyd) Flanders, who was a native of Salem, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary F., born February 1, 1850, died August, 1850. 2. Eldora, born September 25, 1851 at Stow, unmarried. 3. Emma, born March 11, 1853, died 1854. 4. Eliza L., born May 11, 1857, at North Andover, unmarried. 5. Hattie M., born December 25, 1859, unmarried. 6. Frank, born August 11, 1863, carpenter.

William Tilton, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled first in Lynn, Massachusetts, prior to 1640. He was "freed from training, but to keep his arms fixed," April 30, 1646. He died in the early part of 1653. His widow Susannah presented his will for probate in May, 1653. She married Roger Shaw, of Hampton, New Hampshire, whither she took her youngest son by her former husband, Daniel Tilton. Children of William and Susannah Tilton: 1. Abraham (?), married Mary Cram, daughter of John. 2. Samuel, married, December 17, 1662, Hannah Moulton. 3. Daniel, mentioned below.

(II) Ensign Daniel Tilton, son of William Tilton (1), born in Lynn, 1646-47, married, December 23, 1669, Mehitable Sanborn, daughter of William and Mary Sanborn, of Hampton. He settled on what is known as the Akerman place on the Hampton Falls hill. He died in Hampton, February 10, 1715. In 1667 the town of Hampton made a grant of land in case he would "sit down as blacksmith." He and descendants carried on the blacksmith business continuously in the town for one hundred and fifty years down to the time of the death of Captain Stephen Tilton in 1821. Daniel bore the title of ensign in the militia in 1696 and was in command of a garrison at Hampton. He was a member of the executive council and general assembly, 1693-95, and 1702, during this last year being speaker of the house. He was again member of the general assembly in 1709-11, and finally in 1714, when he requested dismissal "being infirm and antient." Daniel was the progenitor of the Tiltons of New Hampshire. Children of Daniel and Mehitable Tilton: 1. Abigail, born October 28, 1670, married Christopher Shaw; she died October 4, 1759. 2. Mary, born March 9, 1673. 3. Samuel, born February 14, 1675, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born March 19, 1677, married, first, Margaret Sherbourne and, second, Elizabeth Hilliard. 5. Mercy, born May 25, 1679, married Samuel Elkins, son of Eleazer. 6. Daniel, born October 23, 1680. 7. David, born October 30, 1682, married Deborah Batchelder; he died May 26, 1729. 8. Mehitable, born October 2, 1687, married, May 14, 1708, Joseph Lawrence. 9. Hannah, born April 27, 1689, married Nathaniel Hedley. 10. Jethro, married Mary ——. 11. Josiah.

(III) Samuel Tilton, son of Daniel Tilton (2), born in Hampton, New Hampshire, Feb-

ruary 14, 1675, married Meribah Shaw, widow of Josiah Shaw, and daughter of Francis Page, January 7, 1703. He died in 1721. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Samuel, November 1, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, May 20, 1706, married Ebenezer Prescott, son of James. 3. Meribah, December 2, 1707, died November 2, 1795; married John Fogg. 4. Josiah, April 1, 1709, married, February 8, 1732, at Salisbury, Massachusetts, Sarah Flanders.

(IV) Samuel Tilton, son of Samuel Tilton (3), born in Hampton, November 1, 1703, died in 1766. His will was proved October 26, 1766. He married, January 31, 1731, Abigail Batchelder, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Blake) Batchelder, of Hampton Falls. Children: 1. Meribah. 2. Jethro Batchelder. 3. Meribah. 4. Sarah. 5. Reuben. 6. Abigail, born 1746. 7. Lydia, born 1748. 8. Elizabeth, born 1748. 9. Ebenezer, born April 11, 1752, mentioned below. 10. Daniel, born 1754.

(V) Ebenezer Tilton, son of Samuel Tilton (4), was born in Hampton Falls, April 11, 1752. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Henry Elkins' company (Third), Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment in the summer of 1775; was ensign in November of that year in Captain Cutting Cilley's company at Pierce's Island. He was also private in Captain Thomas Stickney's company sent to the relief of Ticonderoga in 1777, and in Captain Leavitt's company again in that year; he took part in the Battle of Bennington. His house was at Hampton Falls and was lately occupied by John S. Cram. During or after the revolution he settled at Andover, New Hampshire, where he was a farmer the remainder of his life and where he died in 1835. He married Leah Lovering, who also died at Andover, in 1840. They had twelve children: 1. Caleb Morse, born January 20, 1778, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born November 13, 1779, died at Wilmot, New Hampshire, April 7, 1866; married, September 4, 1800, Hannah Rowe. 3. Abigail, born 1782, died September 2, 1851; married Stephen Dudley. 4. Nancy Huldah. 5. Ebenezer, born December 22, 1787, died September 25, 1833; married, October 21, 1813, Deborah Cilley. 6. William, born about 1789, died in 1858; married Eliza Ash. 7. Jonathan, born in 1791, died January 27, 1875; married Polly Rowe. 8. Joseph, born September 6, 1793, died October 22, 1870; married January 20, 1814, Mary Rowe. 9. Silas Barnard, born



John C. Tillon.

5. 1795, died February 13, 1862; December, 1819, Abigail Sanborn. R., born 1798, died November 15, married Pheobe Sanborn. 11. Hannah, Stephen Brown. 12. Mehitable, born March 24, 1885.

Caleb Morse Tilton, son of Ebenezer), born at Andover, New Hampshire 20, 1778, died at Haverhill, November 3, 1851. He married, August 26, 1800, T. Cooper, of Newbury, Massachusetts. She was born March 24, 1779, died at Haverhill, May 24, 1859. They had nine children. 1. Caleb, born July 25, 1802, died May 15, 1834; married, April 15, 1823, Mary Kent, of Newbury; they left three children. 2. Lucy, born June 10, 1803, died December 10, 1808. 3. Wilder, born May 10, 1807, died December 10, 1808. 4. Mary, born May 13, 1809, died December 25, 1832. 5. Minerva Crowley, born April 19, 1832, Minerva Crowley left one daughter who married John Crowley. 6. Cephas, born at Newbury, Massachusetts, February 5, 1811, died January 23, 1879; married Harriet Tilton; they left two daughters both of whom married and left children. 7. John, born November 5, 1814, died January 5, 1815. 8. Eben Gilman, born January 14, 1816, married Mary Cooper, born January 14, 1816, married Mary Cooper. 9. Eben Gilman, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, February 12, 1893; married Bean Sleeper, of Alton, New Hampshire; he was an excellent and unassuming citizen of Haverhill, for many years a shoe manufacturer; they had six children of whom one daughter and three sons married and had children. 10. Lucy, born September 8, 1822.

John Cooper Tilton, son of Caleb Tilton (6), born at Newbury, Massachusetts that part now called West Newbury, January 14, 1816, died at Haverhill, September 18, 1897. He married, first, May 3, 1838, Caroline, daughter of Ebenezer Tilton of Haverhill. She was born February 22, died September 28, 1841. Married, May 2, 1842, Eliza Ann Brown, daughter of Benjamin Parthenia (Peabody) Brown, in Bradford, now Groveland. She died October 20, 1822. He was educated in a public school. He began his business as a shoe manufacturer at Haverhill, conducted a general store at Tilton's. Later he removed to the centre of Haverhill and continued his business, becoming

one of the largest manufacturers of boots and shoes in Haverhill, having at one time Elias T. Ingalls and Jonathan Blanchard manufacturing for him. He retired from the manufacturing business and engaged in the retail coal business. In 1875-76 he built two schooners at Haverhill, thus reviving temporarily an ancient industry. He invested freely in real estate and built many houses and business buildings. He was always active in real estate operations and probably built more stores and dwelling houses and laid out more new residential streets than any other man in Haverhill. His reputation for probity and honor was of the highest and it was often said of him that "his word was as good as his bond." Although having but a common school education, his information on many subjects was accurate and full and his judgment excellent. In religion a Universalist during the latter part of his life he did not attend church. In politics he was a staunch Republican, a firm believer in the abolition of slavery, and for many years a subscriber to *The Liberator*. He was never an office seeker and rather shunned office-holding. He was, however, for a time an overseer of the poor and an engineer of the fire department. He was a trustee of the Haverhill Savings Bank, and director and president of the Essex National Bank. He built what is generally known as "Tilton's Tower," a prominent landmark of the city of Haverhill, from which an excellent view of the surrounding country may be obtained.

Mr. Tilton lived in Haverhill from the time when its population was about three thousand until it became a city of forty thousand inhabitants, and through all that period of growth and development he was one of its most useful and most enterprising citizens. He amassed a fortune, weathering every financial storm, and always paying a hundred cents on the dollar. Though engaged in extensive business affairs for more than fifty years, he was never known to oppress a debtor. He made it a point always to support and assist those in any way worthy of help and he was always ready to extend financial aid to those in need of it. In an unostentatious way his charity also was unbounded. He never had a bad habit, and though strict with himself was charitable toward the failings of other men. The esteem in which he was held by his townsmen is indicated by conversation overheard at the time of his funeral. A lady standing near the open grave, said to a gentleman who was with her: "I never saw such beautiful flowers be-

fore." The man offered simply this explanation: "He was the best man in Haverhill."

Child of first wife: 1. Andrew Jackson, born August 19, 1840, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. John Wilson, mentioned below. 3. Lois Ann, born at Haverhill, May 14, 1846, died March 27, 1900. 4. George Oscar, born May 20, 1848, mentioned below. 5. Lucy Jane, born at Haverhill, May 12, 1850, died December 28, 1864. 6. Lucy May, born at Haverhill, May 1, 1869, died August 26, 1905; married Arthur St. Clair Woodman; six children survive her.

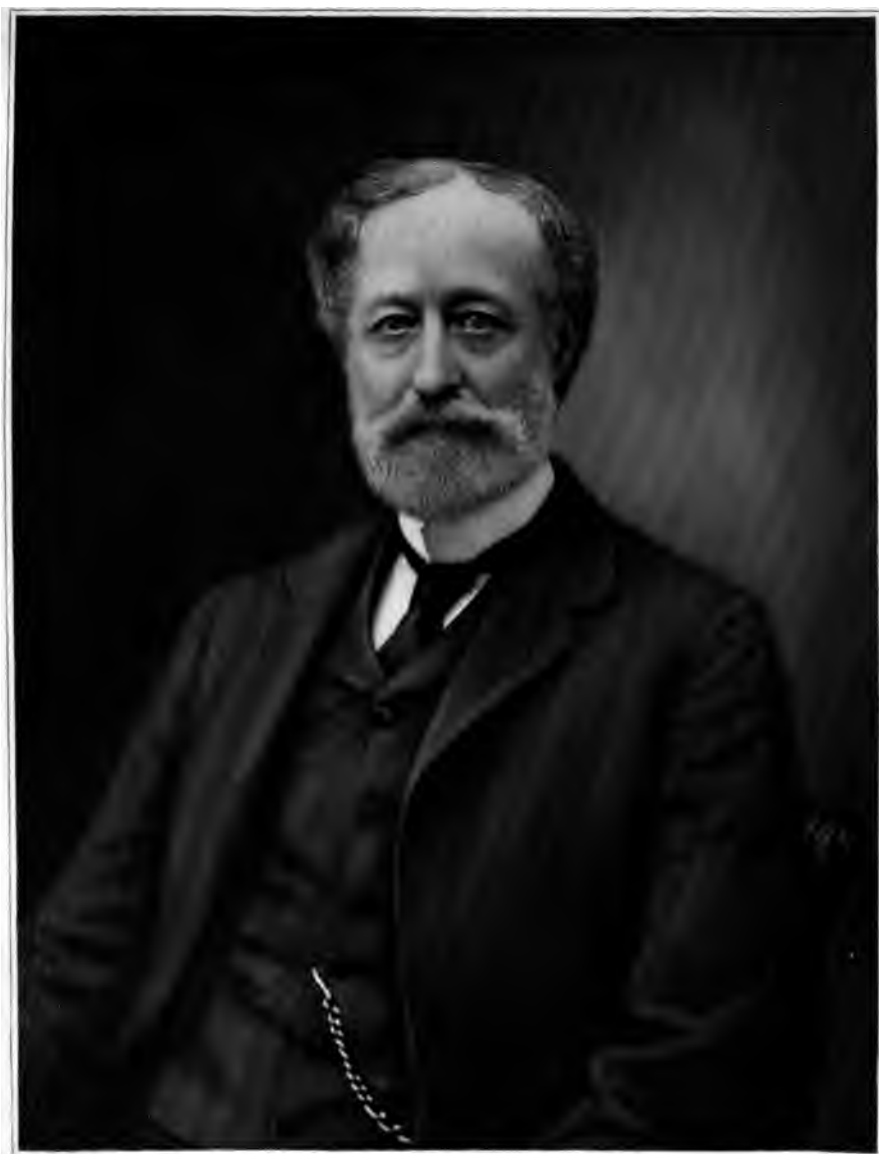
(VIII) Andrew Jackson Tilton son of John Cooper Tilton (7), was born in Haverhill, August 19, 1840. He was educated in the public schools, and engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, attaining a foremost position in this line of business and holding it for many years. Since his retirement from the shoe manufacturing business he has devoted his attention with the utmost success to real estate. Largely through his efforts and influence the centre of the shoe industry in the city has been shifted from Merrimack street to Washington street. He is one of the most highly respected business men of the city. He married, first, Jane A. Ordway, of Bradford, Massachusetts, and, second, Martha J. Doak, of Newton, New Hampshire. He has had no children.

(VIII) John Wilson Tilton, son of John Cooper Tilton (7), born in Haverhill, August 20, 1844, was educated there in the public schools and at Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1868. For some years he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Haverhill, but in later years has devoted his entire time and attention to the care and development of his real estate. He is a shrewd and far-sighted investor, and has been active in real estate operations that have largely increased the assessed valuation of the city and proved of large public usefulness in other directions. Mr. Tilton is a Republican in politics, but consistently refuses to put party above his own convictions in cases of unsatisfactory candidates. He has never voted for an unfit man, knowingly, and his independence has been a useful influence in keeping his party to a high standard, especially in municipal affairs. Mr. Tilton served the city in the common council in 1872-73, and was representative from his district to the general court in 1877-78. His chief interest in public affairs, however, has been in the school board, of which except for two years he has been a

member continuously since 1876. During his long and faithful service in the school board he has suggested and supported many improvements now in vogue in the schools. He has written several of the annual reports of the school board and served on committees that prepared others. He was the last secretary elected by the board, serving until the superintendent of schools assumed the duties of the position, *ex officio*.

Mr. Tilton was a Unitarian in early life, but since leaving college has attended no church, believing "not in theology but in morality." His family attend the Universalist church. He is a member of Saggahew Lodge, Free Masons, and has been junior warden of that body. He was formerly a member of Mutual Relief Lodge of Odd Fellows; of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and was at one time its exalted ruler. He was the first secretary and is now the vice-president of the Haverhill Historical Society, being a charter member. He is a member of the Pentucket Club and the Whittier Club. He was one of the founders and first secretary and treasurer of the Haverhill Co-operative Bank. Mr. Tilton has a penchant for books, pictures, antique furniture, silver and china, and has an extensive and very valuable collection. He is a well known connoisseur and his collection is at once the admiration and envy of other antiquarians. Mr. Tilton is deemed a radical from the fact that having positive ideas on all subjects within his knowledge and no hesitancy in expressing his views, he has never "trimmed his sails to catch the passing breeze" and is not concerned with the popular view. But his sterling common sense and force of character have tended often to make him a strong leader of public opinion and to bring his views to the general acceptance of his townsmen.

He married, October 27, 1869, at Trinity Church, Boston, Mary Ellen Hancock, born in Boston, daughter of James Scott and Ellen (Hatton) Hancock, of Boston. She was educated in the public schools of Boston. She and her sister are the last descendants of this distinguished Hancock family, bearing the name of Hancock, and she has in her possession the portraits painted by J. S. Copley of Thomas Hancock, the builder of the Hancock House, of Governor John Hancock, and of Lydia (Henchman) Hancock. James Scott Hancock was a gentleman of leisure all his life. Children: 1. John Hancock, born in Haverhill, September 16, 1870, married, April 23, 1900, Elizabeth Worthington Seeley.



John W. Tillman

er of Raymond Seeley, D. D., and his Frances Barton (Stites) Seeley; they one daughter, Dorothy Hancock, born t 23, 1904; John Hancock Tilton is en- in the real estate and insurance broker- isiness, Haverhill. 2. Charles Lowell, t Newton, Massachusetts, January 19, educated in the Haverhill schools and easurer of the Haverhill Safe Deposit st Company; is now a trustee of that nd a partner of his brother in the real and insurance business, Haverhill. 3.

Hancock, born at Haverhill, March 15, educated in the Haverhill schools and in rd Academy; resides with her parents. II) George Oscar Tilton, son of John r Tilton (7), born in Haverhill, May 20, educated in public schools of Haverhill ommerçial college of Boston. For a r of a century he worked for his father e was carrying on the coal business and ively engaged in real estate and build- erations. After the death of his father aged in the real estate business, in con- 1 with other members of the family, considerable building, erecting some of st blocks in Haverhill. He has also ngaged in the hotel business for a time den, Maine. For the past few years he en engaged in looking after his real spending his summers at the seaside. 14 he was elected alderman, in which y he rendered faithful service, and has led the office of clerk. He is a Repub- in politics. In fraternal circles he is prominent, being an active member of yal Arcanum, Pilgrim Fathers, Knights thias, Lodge of Perfection, Free and ed Masons.

Tilton married, May 20, 1875, Angie Studley, of Camden, Maine, daughter in Studley, ship-builder. They are the s of one son, Andrew Jackson, born at hill, July 20, 1877, traveling salesman ntal supplies.

The surname Phelps is a varia- ELPS tion of the spelling of Phillips, meaning son of Philip in the of the original ancestor using it. The g of the surname has been varied, and iber of well established family names iced to the same origin. One branch of elps family, however, claims to be of elph family of Germany to which Queen ia belonged, but no proof of record has found to establish the claim. Some

branches of the American family of Phelps are descended from the ancient family of this name at Tewksbury, Gloucestershire, Eng- land. The ancient coat-of-arms is described as: Sable lion chained and rampant . . . Various branches of the English family have their coat-of-arms.

(I) Henry Phelps, of Salem, immigrant an- cestor, according to the Phelps Genealogy, came from London, England, on the ship "Hercules" in the spring of 1634. He settled in Salem, Massachusetts. The records tell us very little further and there is some reason for thinking that Henry (1) and Henry (2) were the same. He is said to have been a Quaker. His first wife was a daughter of Thomas Tresler. He married next in 1652 Hannah Bassett. Children: 1. Henry, came over in 1634, arriving in Boston April 16, 1634. (The will of Eleanor Tresler, widow of Thomas, dated February 15, 1654, proved April, 1665, mentions grandchild John Phelps, son of Henry Phelps, indicating that Phelps had but one surviving son by his Tresler wife. The estate of Obadiah Antrim was divided among his heirs—John Phelps, son of Henry, Han- nah Burnap, wife of Isaac; children: i. Chris- topher, married Elizabeth Sharp; ii. Samuel, married Elizabeth ———, a widow; iii. Thomas, born probably in Salem; iv. John, born about 1664, married Abigail Upton, widow). 2. Nich- olas (perhaps the same as Nicholas Phillips or Phelps, of Dedham and Boston), was a Quaker in Salem; married Hannah Bassett, who was also a Quaker and was whipped for her religious views; Nicholas was sent to the house of correction and finally banished from Salem; is said to have returned to England. 3. Edward, mentioned below.

(II) Edward Phelps, son of Henry Phelps (1), was born in England and came over with his father and brothers, perhaps in the same ship. He settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, near the town of Salem. One account has it that he came from Bolton, England. He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity to the Crown in 1678. Eleanor Tresler, mentioned above, calls him her brother. He married Elizabeth Adams, widow of Robert Adams, of Newbury. His estate was administered by his sons Samuel and Edward, appointed March 31, 1690. He died suddenly October 3, 1689, and his estate was partitioned January 17, 1689-90. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Elizabeth, born 1646, married Joseph Ballard. 2. Samuel, born 1651, mentioned below. 3. John, born December 15, 1657, unmarried;

killed by the Indians at the survey of Scarborough, Maine, June 29, 1677. 4. Eleanor, born 1660, married William Chandler. 5. Edward, born 1663, married Ruth Andrews.

(III) Samuel Phelps, son of Edward Phelps (2), was born at Newbury, 1651. He removed with his father to Andover, Massachusetts, and married, March 21, 1679, Sarah Chandler, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Brewer) Chandler. She was born at Andover, December 20, 1661, died April 5, 1757. She was admitted to the church at South Andover, January 25, 1713. He was a clothier by trade; was one of the twenty men chosen to fight the Indians in 1695 under Captain Gardner. He and his wife Sarah, his brother Edward and wife, Ruth, deeded lands to Thomas Abbott in 1697. He took the oath of allegiance in 1678, and was admitted to the South Church, May 10, 1713. He died January 26, 1746, aged ninety-five years. Children: 1. Sarah, born October 16, 1682. 2. Samuel, born November 22, 1684, mentioned below. 3. John, born April 28, 1686, married Sarah Andrews. 4. Joseph, born February 8, 1689, married Elizabeth Abbott. 5. Hannah, born May 18, 1691, died March 24, 1695. 6. Henry, born September 24, 1693, married Abigail Lovejoy, daughter of Deacon William and Mary Lovejoy; second, Susanna Kittridge, widow of Francis Kittridge, of Tewksbury; his two children died young and his will is particularly interesting as it mentions all his near relatives. (He bequeathed to the poor of the south parish; to his sister Deborah, wife of Stephen Blanchard; to his brother John Phelps's heirs; to heirs of his brother Thomas Phelps; to sister Ann, wife of John Stevens; to his kinswoman, Hannah Chandler, daughter of his brother Samuel Phelps; to kinswoman wife of Thomas Austin, and daughter of his sister, Elizabeth Lovejoy; to kinswoman Sarah Lovejoy, sister of his first wife; to kinsman John Phelps and daughter Abigail; to the wife of Abraham Morss; to the wife of Hezekiah Lovejoy; to kinsman Benjamin Stevens, of Methuen; kinsman Samuel Fields, of Boston, and gave his freedom to his negro slave Pompey). 7. Thomas, born November 5, 1695, married Mary Blanchard; second, Prudence ——. 8. Elizabeth, born September 6, 1698, married Jonathan Lovejoy. 9. Anna, born February 22, 1701, married John Stevens. 10. Deborah, born 1703-04, married Stephen Blanchard.

(IV) Samuel Phelps, son of Samuel

Phelps (3), was born in Andover, Nov. 22, 1684, died there April, 1745. He m. Hannah Dane, who died May 26, 1746, of John Dane. She was admitted to the church in 1714. His will was dated April 5, and proved May 6, 1745. He bequeathed to Samuel who had agreed to care for his p. (Samuel (3) and wife), to Thomas, J. Hannah, Abbott and Mary Stevens, his children. The estate was inventoried at hundred and ninety-seven pounds, eleven shillings and one penny. Children, born at Andover: 1. Samuel, February 5, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, married, Feb. 14, 1734, Ephraim Abbott. 3. Mary, February 14, 1716, married ——. 4. Francis, born January 11, 1719-20, m. Phebe Holt. 5. Joseph, born March 27, 1724, probably settled in Wilton, New Hampshire.

(V) Samuel Phelps, son of Samuel I (4), born at Andover, February 5, 1713, died there July, 1796. His will dated Aug. 1795, proved July 23, 1796, bequeathed to Joshua, son Henry, who was the executor; had the homestead; son Samuel, daughter Hannah and daughter Priscilla Dane, wife of Philemon Dane. He married Priscilla Chandler, born 1713, died 1778, aged sixty. She was admitted to the Andover church February 3, 1734. Children, born at Andover: Samuel, October 21, 1736, died before 1795. 2. Joshua, June 25, 1737, married Lois ——. 3. Henry, September 5, 1740, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, May 5, 1744, married Benjamin Moore. 5. Priscilla, May 1, 1747, married Philemon Dane.

(VI) Henry Phelps, son of Samuel I (5), was born September 5, 1740, at Andover. His will, made October 15, 1807, mentioned "weak and low state of body." It was proved November 6, 1807; he must therefore have been upon his death-bed when he made his will. A Henry Phelps was commander of a privateer "Black Snake" in 1778; and of a privateer "Revolt" in 1781, in the revolutionary war. Children, born in Andover: Mary. 2. Henry, mentioned below. 3. ——. 4. ——. 5. ——. 6. ——. 7. ——. 8. ——. 9. ——. 10. ——. 11. ——. 12. ——. 13. ——. 14. ——. 15. ——. 16. ——. 17. ——. 18. ——. 19. ——. 20. ——. 21. ——. 22. ——. 23. ——. 24. ——. 25. ——. 26. ——. 27. ——. 28. ——. 29. ——. 30. ——. 31. ——. 32. ——. 33. ——. 34. ——. 35. ——. 36. ——. 37. ——. 38. ——. 39. ——. 40. ——. 41. ——. 42. ——. 43. ——. 44. ——. 45. ——. 46. ——. 47. ——. 48. ——. 49. ——. 50. ——. 51. ——. 52. ——. 53. ——. 54. ——. 55. ——. 56. ——. 57. ——. 58. ——. 59. ——. 60. ——. 61. ——. 62. ——. 63. ——. 64. ——. 65. ——. 66. ——. 67. ——. 68. ——. 69. ——. 70. ——. 71. ——. 72. ——. 73. ——. 74. ——. 75. ——. 76. ——. 77. ——. 78. ——. 79. ——. 80. ——. 81. ——. 82. ——. 83. ——. 84. ——. 85. ——. 86. ——. 87. ——. 88. ——. 89. ——. 90. ——. 91. ——. 92. ——. 93. ——. 94. ——. 95. ——. 96. ——. 97. ——. 98. ——. 99. ——. 100. ——. 101. ——. 102. ——. 103. ——. 104. ——. 105. ——. 106. ——. 107. ——. 108. ——. 109. ——. 110. ——. 111. ——. 112. ——. 113. ——. 114. ——. 115. ——. 116. ——. 117. ——. 118. ——. 119. ——. 120. ——. 121. ——. 122. ——. 123. ——. 124. ——. 125. ——. 126. ——. 127. ——. 128. ——. 129. ——. 130. ——. 131. ——. 132. ——. 133. ——. 134. ——. 135. ——. 136. ——. 137. ——. 138. ——. 139. ——. 140. ——. 141. ——. 142. ——. 143. ——. 144. ——. 145. ——. 146. ——. 147. ——. 148. ——. 149. ——. 150. ——. 151. ——. 152. ——. 153. ——. 154. ——. 155. ——. 156. ——. 157. ——. 158. ——. 159. ——. 160. ——. 161. ——. 162. ——. 163. ——. 164. ——. 165. ——. 166. ——. 167. ——. 168. ——. 169. ——. 170. ——. 171. ——. 172. ——. 173. ——. 174. ——. 175. ——. 176. ——. 177. ——. 178. ——. 179. ——. 180. ——. 181. ——. 182. ——. 183. ——. 184. ——. 185. ——. 186. ——. 187. ——. 188. ——. 189. ——. 190. ——. 191. ——. 192. ——. 193. ——. 194. ——. 195. ——. 196. ——. 197. ——. 198. ——. 199. ——. 200. ——. 201. ——. 202. ——. 203. ——. 204. ——. 205. ——. 206. ——. 207. ——. 208. ——. 209. ——. 210. ——. 211. ——. 212. ——. 213. ——. 214. ——. 215. ——. 216. ——. 217. ——. 218. ——. 219. ——. 220. ——. 221. ——. 222. ——. 223. ——. 224. ——. 225. ——. 226. ——. 227. ——. 228. ——. 229. ——. 230. ——. 231. ——. 232. ——. 233. ——. 234. ——. 235. ——. 236. ——. 237. ——. 238. ——. 239. ——. 240. ——. 241. ——. 242. ——. 243. ——. 244. ——. 245. ——. 246. ——. 247. ——. 248. ——. 249. ——. 250. ——. 251. ——. 252. ——. 253. ——. 254. ——. 255. ——. 256. ——. 257. ——. 258. ——. 259. ——. 260. ——. 261. ——. 262. ——. 263. ——. 264. ——. 265. ——. 266. ——. 267. ——. 268. ——. 269. ——. 270. ——. 271. ——. 272. ——. 273. ——. 274. ——. 275. ——. 276. ——. 277. ——. 278. ——. 279. ——. 280. ——. 281. ——. 282. ——. 283. ——. 284. ——. 285. ——. 286. ——. 287. ——. 288. ——. 289. ——. 290. ——. 291. ——. 292. ——. 293. ——. 294. ——. 295. ——. 296. ——. 297. ——. 298. ——. 299. ——. 300. ——. 301. ——. 302. ——. 303. ——. 304. ——. 305. ——. 306. ——. 307. ——. 308. ——. 309. ——. 310. ——. 311. ——. 312. ——. 313. ——. 314. ——. 315. ——. 316. ——. 317. ——. 318. ——. 319. ——. 320. ——. 321. ——. 322. ——. 323. ——. 324. ——. 325. ——. 326. ——. 327. ——. 328. ——. 329. ——. 330. ——. 331. ——. 332. ——. 333. ——. 334. ——. 335. ——. 336. ——. 337. ——. 338. ——. 339. ——. 340. ——. 341. ——. 342. ——. 343. ——. 344. ——. 345. ——. 346. ——. 347. ——. 348. ——. 349. ——. 350. ——. 351. ——. 352. ——. 353. ——. 354. ——. 355. ——. 356. ——. 357. ——. 358. ——. 359. ——. 360. ——. 361. ——. 362. ——. 363. ——. 364. ——. 365. ——. 366. ——. 367. ——. 368. ——. 369. ——. 370. ——. 371. ——. 372. ——. 373. ——. 374. ——. 375. ——. 376. ——. 377. ——. 378. ——. 379. ——. 380. ——. 381. ——. 382. ——. 383. ——. 384. ——. 385. ——. 386. ——. 387. ——. 388. ——. 389. ——. 390. ——. 391. ——. 392. ——. 393. ——. 394. ——. 395. ——. 396. ——. 397. ——. 398. ——. 399. ——. 400. ——. 401. ——. 402. ——. 403. ——. 404. ——. 405. ——. 406. ——. 407. ——. 408. ——. 409. ——. 410. ——. 411. ——. 412. ——. 413. ——. 414. ——. 415. ——. 416. ——. 417. ——. 418. ——. 419. ——. 420. ——. 421. ——. 422. ——. 423. ——. 424. ——. 425. ——. 426. ——. 427. ——. 428. ——. 429. ——. 430. ——. 431. ——. 432. ——. 433. ——. 434. ——. 435. ——. 436. ——. 437. ——. 438. ——. 439. ——. 440. ——. 441. ——. 442. ——. 443. ——. 444. ——. 445. ——. 446. ——. 447. ——. 448. ——. 449. ——. 450. ——. 451. ——. 452. ——. 453. ——. 454. ——. 455. ——. 456. ——. 457. ——. 458. ——. 459. ——. 460. ——. 461. ——. 462. ——. 463. ——. 464. ——. 465. ——. 466. ——. 467. ——. 468. ——. 469. ——. 470. ——. 471. ——. 472. ——. 473. ——. 474. ——. 475. ——. 476. ——. 477. ——. 478. ——. 479. ——. 480. ——. 481. ——. 482. ——. 483. ——. 484. ——. 485. ——. 486. ——. 487. ——. 488. ——. 489. ——. 490. ——. 491. ——. 492. ——. 493. ——. 494. ——. 495. ——. 496. ——. 497. ——. 498. ——. 499. ——. 500. ——. 501. ——. 502. ——. 503. ——. 504. ——. 505. ——. 506. ——. 507. ——. 508. ——. 509. ——. 510. ——. 511. ——. 512. ——. 513. ——. 514. ——. 515. ——. 516. ——. 517. ——. 518. ——. 519. ——. 520. ——. 521. ——. 522. ——. 523. ——. 524. ——. 525. ——. 526. ——. 527. ——. 528. ——. 529. ——. 530. ——. 531. ——. 532. ——. 533. ——. 534. ——. 535. ——. 536. ——. 537. ——. 538. ——. 539. ——. 540. ——. 541. ——. 542. ——. 543. ——. 544. ——. 545. ——. 546. ——. 547. ——. 548. ——. 549. ——. 550. ——. 551. ——. 552. ——. 553. ——. 554. ——. 555. ——. 556. ——. 557. ——. 558. ——. 559. ——. 560. ——. 561. ——. 562. ——. 563. ——. 564. ——. 565. ——. 566. ——. 567. ——. 568. ——. 569. ——. 570. ——. 571. ——. 572. ——. 573. ——. 574. ——. 575. ——. 576. ——. 577. ——. 578. ——. 579. ——. 580. ——. 581. ——. 582. ——. 583. ——. 584. ——. 585. ——. 586. ——. 587. ——. 588. ——. 589. ——. 590. ——. 591. ——. 592. ——. 593. ——. 594. ——. 595. ——. 596. ——. 597. ——. 598. ——. 599. ——. 600. ——. 601. ——. 602. ——. 603. ——. 604. ——. 605. ——. 606. ——. 607. ——. 608. ——. 609. ——. 610. ——. 611. ——. 612. ——. 613. ——. 614. ——. 615. ——. 616. ——. 617. ——. 618. ——. 619. ——. 620. ——. 621. ——. 622. ——. 623. ——. 624. ——. 625. ——. 626. ——. 627. ——. 628. ——. 629. ——. 630. ——. 631. ——. 632. ——. 633. ——. 634. ——. 635. ——. 636. ——. 637. ——. 638. ——. 639. ——. 640. ——. 641. ——. 642. ——. 643. ——. 644. ——. 645. ——. 646. ——. 647. ——. 648. ——. 649. ——. 650. ——. 651. ——. 652. ——. 653. ——. 654. ——. 655. ——. 656. ——. 657. ——. 658. ——. 659. ——. 660. ——. 661. ——. 662. ——. 663. ——. 664. ——. 665. ——. 666. ——. 667. ——. 668. ——. 669. ——. 670. ——. 671. ——. 672. ——. 673. ——. 674. ——. 675. ——. 676. ——. 677. ——. 678. ——. 679. ——. 680. ——. 681. ——. 682. ——. 683. ——. 684. ——. 685. ——. 686. ——. 687. ——. 688. ——. 689. ——. 690. ——. 691. ——. 692. ——. 693. ——. 694. ——. 695. ——. 696. ——. 697. ——. 698. ——. 699. ——. 700. ——. 701. ——. 702. ——. 703. ——. 704. ——. 705. ——. 706. ——. 707. ——. 708. ——. 709. ——. 710. ——. 711. ——. 712. ——. 713. ——. 714. ——. 715. ——. 716. ——. 717. ——. 718. ——. 719. ——. 720. ——. 721. ——. 722. ——. 723. ——. 724. ——. 725. ——. 726. ——. 727. ——. 728. ——. 729. ——. 730. ——. 731. ——. 732. ——. 733. ——. 734. ——. 735. ——. 736. ——. 737. ——. 738. ——. 739. ——. 740. ——. 741. ——. 742. ——. 743. ——. 744. ——. 745. ——. 746. ——. 747. ——. 748. ——. 749. ——. 750. ——. 751. ——. 752. ——. 753. ——. 754. ——. 755. ——. 756. ——. 757. ——. 758. ——. 759. ——. 760. ——. 761. ——. 762. ——. 763. ——. 764. ——. 765. ——. 766. ——. 767. ——. 768. ——. 769. ——. 770. ——. 771. ——. 772. ——. 773. ——. 774. ——. 775. ——. 776. ——. 777. ——. 778. ——. 779. ——. 780. ——. 781. ——. 782. ——. 783. ——. 784. ——. 785. ——. 786. ——. 787. ——. 788. ——. 789. ——. 790. ——. 791. ——. 792. ——. 793. ——. 794. ——. 795. ——. 796. ——. 797. ——. 798. ——. 799. ——. 800. ——. 801. ——. 802. ——. 803. ——. 804. ——. 805. ——. 806. ——. 807. ——. 808. ——. 809. ——. 810. ——. 811. ——. 812. ——. 813. ——. 814. ——. 815. ——. 816. ——. 817. ——. 818. ——. 819. ——. 820. ——. 821. ——. 822. ——. 823. ——. 824. ——. 825. ——. 826. ——. 827. ——. 828. ——. 829. ——. 830. ——. 831. ——. 832. ——. 833. ——. 834. ——. 835. ——. 836. ——. 837. ——. 838. ——. 839. ——. 840. ——. 841. ——. 842. ——. 843. ——. 844. ——. 845. ——. 846. ——. 847. ——. 848. ——. 849. ——. 850. ——. 851. ——. 852. ——. 853. ——. 854. ——. 855. ——. 856. ——. 857. ——. 858. ——. 859. ——. 860. ——. 861. ——. 862. ——. 863. ——. 864. ——. 865. ——. 866. ——. 867. ——. 868. ——. 869. ——. 870. ——. 871. ——. 872. ——. 873. ——. 874. ——. 875. ——. 876. ——. 877. ——. 878. ——. 879. ——. 880. ——. 881. ——. 882. ——. 883. ——. 884. ——. 885. ——. 886. ——. 887. ——. 888. ——. 889. ——. 890. ——. 891. ——. 892. ——. 893. ——. 894. ——. 895. ——. 896. ——. 897. ——. 898. ——. 899. ——. 900. ——. 901. ——. 902. ——. 903. ——. 904. ——. 905. ——. 906. ——. 907. ——. 908. ——. 909. ——. 910. ——. 911. ——. 912. ——. 913. ——. 914. ——. 915. ——. 916. ——. 917. ——. 918. ——. 919. ——. 920. ——. 921. ——. 922. ——. 923. ——. 924. ——. 925. ——. 926. ——. 927. ——. 928. ——. 929. ——. 930. ——. 931. ——. 932. ——. 933. ——. 934. ——. 935. ——. 936. ——. 937. ——. 938. ——. 939. ——. 940. ——. 941. ——. 942. ——. 943. ——. 944. ——. 945. ——. 946. ——. 947. ——. 948. ——. 949. ——. 950. ——. 951. ——. 952. ——. 953. ——. 954. ——. 955. ——. 956. ——. 957. ——. 958. ——. 959. ——. 960. ——. 961. ——. 962. ——. 963. ——. 964. ——. 965. ——. 966. ——. 967. ——. 968. ——. 969. ——. 970. ——. 971. ——. 972. ——. 973. ——. 974. ——. 975. ——. 976. ——. 977. ——. 978. ——. 979. ——. 980. ——. 981. ——. 982. ——. 983. ——. 984. ——. 985. ——. 986. ——. 987. ——. 988. ——. 989. ——. 990. ——. 991. ——. 992. ——. 993. ——. 994. ——. 995. ——. 996. ——. 997. ——. 998. ——. 999. ——. 1000. ——. 1001. ——. 1002. ——. 1003. ——. 1004. ——. 1005. ——. 1006. ——. 1007. ——. 1008. ——. 1009. ——. 1010. ——. 1011. ——. 1012. ——. 1013. ——. 1014. ——. 1015. ——. 1016. ——. 1017. ——. 1018. ——. 1019. ——. 1020. ——. 1021. ——. 1022. ——. 1023. ——. 1024. ——. 1025. ——. 1026. ——. 1027. ——. 1028. ——. 1029. ——. 1030. ——. 1031. ——. 1032. ——. 1033. ——. 1034. ——. 1035. ——. 1036. ——. 1037. ——. 1038. ——. 1039. ——. 1040. ——. 1041. ——. 1042. ——. 1043. ——. 1044. ——. 1045. ——. 1046. ——. 1047. ——. 1048. ——. 1049. ——. 1050. ——. 1051. ——. 1052. ——. 1053. ——. 1054. ——. 1055. ——. 1056. ——. 1057. ——. 1058. ——. 1059. ——. 1060. ——. 1061. ——. 1062. ——. 1063. ——. 1064. ——. 1065. ——. 1066. ——. 1067. ——. 1068. ——. 1069. ——. 1070. ——. 1071. ——. 1072. ——. 1073. ——. 1074. ——. 1075. ——. 1076. ——. 1077. ——. 1078. ——. 1079. ——. 1080. ——. 1081. ——. 1082. ——. 1083. ——. 1084. ——. 1085. ——. 1086. ——. 1087. ——. 1088. ——. 1089. ——. 1090. ——. 1091. ——. 1092. ——. 1093. ——. 1094. ——. 1095. ——. 1096. ——. 1097. ——. 1098. ——. 1099. ——. 1100. ——. 1101. ——. 1102. ——. 1103. ——. 1104. ——. 1105. ——. 1106. ——. 1107. ——. 1108. ——. 1109. ——. 1110. ——. 1111. ——. 1112. ——. 1113. ——. 1114. ——. 1115. ——. 1116. ——. 1117. ——. 1118. ——. 1119. ——. 1120. ——. 1121. ——. 1122. ——. 1123. ——. 1124. ——. 1125. ——. 1126. ——. 1127. ——. 1128. ——. 1129. ——. 1130. ——. 1131. ——. 1132. ——. 1133. ——. 1134. ——. 1135. ——. 1136. ——. 1137. ——. 1138. ——. 1139. ——. 1140. ——. 1141. ——. 1142. ——. 1143. ——. 1144. ——. 1145. ——. 1146. ——. 1147. ——. 1148. ——. 1149. ——. 1150. ——. 1151. ——. 1152. ——. 1153. ——. 1154. ——. 1155. ——. 1156. ——. 1157. ——. 1158. ——. 1159. ——. 1160. ——. 1161. ——. 1162. ——. 1163. ——. 1164. ——. 1165. ——. 1166. ——. 1167. ——. 1168. ——. 1169. ——. 1170. ——. 1171. ——. 1172. ——. 1173. ——. 1174. ——. 1175. ——. 1176. ——. 1177. ——. 1178. ——. 1179. ——. 1180. ——. 1181. ——. 1182. ——. 1183. ——. 1184. ——. 1185. ——. 1186. ——. 1187. ——. 1188. ——. 1189. ——. 1190. ——. 1191. ——. 1192. ——. 1193. ——. 1194. ——. 1195. ——. 1196. ——. 1197. ——. 1198. ——. 1199. ——. 1200. ——. 1201. ——. 1202. ——. 1203. ——. 1204. ——. 1205. ——. 1206. ——. 1207. ——. 1208. ——. 1209. ——. 1210. ——. 1211. ——. 1212. ——. 1213. ——. 1214. ——. 1215. ——. 1216. ——. 1217. ——. 1218. ——. 1219. ——. 1220. ——. 1221. ——. 1222. ——. 1223. ——. 1224. ——. 1225. ——. 1226. ——. 1227. ——. 1228. ——. 1229. ——. 1230. ——. 1231. ——. 1232. ——. 1233. ——. 1234. ——. 1235. ——. 1236. ——. 1237. ——. 1238. ——. 1239. ——. 1240. ——. 1241. ——. 1242. ——. 1243. ——. 1244. ——. 1245. ——. 1246. ——. 1247. ——. 1248. ——. 1249. ——. 1250. ——. 1251. ——. 1252. ——. 1253. ——. 1254. ——. 1255. ——. 1256. ——. 1257. ——. 1258. ——. 1259. ——. 1260. ——. 1261. ——. 1262. ——. 1263. ——. 1264. ——. 1265. ——. 1266. ——. 1267. ——. 1268. ——. 1269. ——. 1270. ——. 1271. ——. 1272. ——. 1273. ——. 1274. ——. 1275. ——. 1276. ——. 1277. ——. 1278. ——. 1279. ——. 1280. ——. 1281. ——. 1282. ——. 1283. ——. 1284. ——. 1285. ——. 1286. ——. 1287. ——. 1288. ——. 1289. ——. 1290. ——. 1291. ——. 1292. ——. 1293. ——. 1294. ——. 1295. ——. 1296. ——. 1297. ——. 1298. ——. 1299. ——. 1300. ——. 1301. ——. 1302. ——. 1303. ——. 1304. ——. 1305. ——. 1306. ——. 1307. ——. 1308. ——. 1309. ——. 1310. ——. 1311. ——. 1312. ——. 1313. ——. 1314. ——. 1315. ——. 1316. ——. 1317. ——. 1318. ——. 1319. ——. 1320. ——. 1321. ——. 1322. ——. 1323. ——. 1324. ——. 1325. ——. 1326. ——. 1327. ——. 1328. ——. 1329. ——. 1330. ——. 1331. ——. 1332. ——. 1333. ——. 1334. ——. 1335. ——. 1336. ——. 1337. ——. 1338. ——. 1339. ——. 1340. ——. 1341. ——. 1342. ——. 1343. ——. 1344. ——. 1345. ——. 1346. ——. 1347. ——. 1348. ——. 1349. ——. 1350. ——. 1351. ——. 1352. ——. 1353. ——. 1354. ——. 1355. ——. 1356. ——. 1357. ——. 1358. ——. 1359. ——. 1360. ——. 1361. ——. 1362. ——. 1363. ——. 1364. ——. 1365. ——. 1366. ——. 1367. ——. 1368. ——. 1369. ——. 1370. ——. 1371. ——. 1372. ——. 1373. ——. 1374. ——. 1375. ——. 1376. ——. 1377. ——. 1378. ——. 1379. ——. 1380. ——. 1381. ——. 1382. ——. 1383. ——. 1384. ——. 1385. ——. 1386. ——. 1387. ——. 1388. ——. 1389. ——. 1390. ——. 1391. ——. 1392. ——. 1393. ——. 1394. ——. 1395. ——. 1396. ——. 1397. ——. 1398. ——. 1399. ——. 1400. ——. 1401. ——. 1402. ——. 1403. ——. 1404. ——. 1405. ——. 1406. ——. 1407. ——. 1408. ——. 1409. ——. 1410. ——. 1411. ——. 1412. ——. 1413. ——. 1414. ——. 1415. ——. 1416. ——. 1417. ——. 1418. ——. 1419. ——. 1420. ——. 1421. ——. 1422. ——. 1423. ——. 1424. ——. 1425. ——. 1426. ——. 1427. ——. 1428. ——. 1429. ——. 1430. ——. 1431. ——. 1432. ——. 1433. ——. 1434. ——. 1435. ——. 1436. ——. 1437. ——. 1438. ——. 1439. ——. 1440. ——. 1441. ——. 1442. ——. 1443. ——. 1444. ——. 1445. ——. 1446. ——. 1447. ——. 1448. ——. 1449. ——. 1450. ——. 1451. ——. 1452. ——. 1453. ——. 1454. ——. 1455. ——. 1456. ——. 1457. ——. 1458. ——. 1459. ——. 1460. ——. 1461. ——. 1462. ——. 1463. ——. 1464. ——. 1465. ——. 1466. ——. 1467. ——. 1468. ——. 1469. ——. 1470. ——. 1471. ——. 1472. ——. 1473. ——. 1474. ——. 1475. ——. 1476. ——. 1477. ——. 1478. ——. 1479. ——. 1480. ——. 1481. ——. 14

er. He was a farmer and blacksmith in North Andover. He married Eliza Merriam, born at North Andover: 1. married Polis Perkins, and they remained in North Andover. 2. William Henry, December, 1825, mentioned below. 3. e. 4. Gilson. 5. Charles W.

(I) William Henry Phelps, son of Henry (8), born in North Andover, December 8, 1825, died October 4, 1894, in Andover. He was educated in the public schools and the high school. He learned the trade of millwright and was employed for a time in the factory of the McKay Sewing Machine Company.

He was afterward foreman of the steel mill in the Whipple File Mill at Balch. He had to retire finally on account of failing eyes, and later had two cataracts removed. He was a skillful and ingenious mechanic and possessed much inventive ability. Leaving the machine shop he bought a farm in North Andover, but in 1893 returned to the village and died there. He was a member of the Lawrence Lodge of Free Masons; of the Fellowship of Lawrence. He was a faithful member of the Congregational church. An intelligent, faithful, conscientious, wholesome man, doing all the good in his power and helping others in every way possible, he was beloved by those working under him and had the fullest confidence of employers. In the community few men were more highly respected. While he was in the hospital he died under conditions there and decided to leave all for the purchase of luxuries for the family who lacked the means for buying them. Phelps has planned to execute this bequest in accordance with the wish of her husband.

He married, July 21, 1882, Caroline Aurelia Phelps, born at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, daughter of Philip C. and Susan Hitchcock. Her mother died at North Andover in 1873. Her father was a shoe maker. Her grandfather, Jonathan Moulton, was a sea captain on a merchant ship; was captured by the French and thrown into prison in France, where he remained two years. Mrs. Phelps is living at the home, 51 Main street, Andover, Massachusetts. They have three children.

Thomas Hardy, immigrant ancestor, was one of the first twelve who planted the settlement of old Ipswich on the Essex shore of Massachusetts. He was born in England, and was the son of John Hardy, the only other

early settler of Massachusetts Bay Colony. Rev. Mr. Perry, in his anniversary sermon at Bradford, Mass., said the two brothers, John and Thomas Hardy, came to this country in the family of Governor John Winthrop, as laborers. Not finding work for them, Winthrop gave them land, first at Ipswich, but as they did not like the soil there he gave them leave to come to Bradford and furnished them with their patent. Their first house stood just back of David Mardin's house (in 1820) where the cellar was then visible. This account is rather vague but interesting. Thomas Hardy was at Ipswich, April 1, 1633, and was then a proprietor, not a servant. He lived there for some twenty years, a citizen and planter, and about 1653, removed to the neighboring town of Rowley. Soon afterward he settled at Bradford, where many descendants have lived and are still living. He was one of Major Denison's subscribers in 1648. His home in Ipswich was a lot near the river, adjoining Robert Adams's and Thomas Howlett's farms. He was called of Haverhill when he gave land to daughter Mary, wife of Samuel Currier, of Haverhill, July 1, 1670, though his home may have still been Bradford. He made a will at Merrimack Village, near Haverhill (Bradford), March 4, 1671-72, with codicil dated December 12, 1677, when he was seventy-two years old. He was therefore born in 1605. The will was proved March 7, 1677-78, and bequeathed to wife, to sons John, Joseph, Jacob and William; son-in-law William Hutchins; daughter Mary and her children. He died January 4, 1678. Children: 1. Thomas, born Bradford; married Mercy Tenney. 2. John, made a freeman 1676; married Mary ——. 3. Joseph, born 1642; died January 11, 1726-27, aged eighty-four years; had son Joseph and others. 4. Jacob, born Bradford; married Lydia ——; died November 2, 1713. 5. William, born 1647; mentioned below. 6. Daughter, married William Hutchins, perhaps Ann, who was baptized at Rowley, April 26, 1666. 7. Mary, married 1670, Samuel Currier, of Haverhill.

(II) William Hardy, son of Thomas Hardy (I), born about 1647, died 1728, aged eighty-one. He was a deacon in the church. He married, May 3, 1678, Ruth Tenney, born June, 1744, daughter of Thomas and Ann Tenney, and sister of Mercy Tenney, who married Thomas Hardy, Sr., of Bradford, brother of William. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Thomas, born May 29, 1683; mentioned below. 2. Ann, born April 19, 1685.

(III) Thomas Hardy, son of William Hardy (2), born at Bradford, May 29, 1683; married there, May 14, 1719, Deborah Wallingford. He removed to Westford in 1766, with his son Thomas Jr. and wife Lydia, and his grandchildren, Hannah Perry and Richard Perry, all from Bradford. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Jonas, born October 19, 1721. 2. Oliver, born March 14, 1724; mentioned below. 3. Esther, born March 7, 1728; married January 26, 1743. 4. Ezekiel, born April 29, 1730; married September 1, 1763, at Andover, Sarah Moor. 5. James, baptized September, 1732. 6. Deborah, born December 11, 1734; died January, 1738. 7. Thomas, baptized June 24, 1739; married February 2, 1763, Lydia Hardy.

(IV) Oliver Hardy, son of Thomas Hardy (3), born in Bradford, March 14, 1724, died "a young man," April 14, 1753.

(V) Oliver Hardy, son of Oliver Hardy (4), born about 1750, probably lived with his uncle or grandfather at Westford, for he was a soldier in the revolution from Westford, in Captain Nathaniel Gage's company, Major Gage's regiment, 1777, in the northern army. He removed to New Hampshire and thence to Maine, where he became the progenitor of the Hardy family of Oxford county. After the revolution he purchased a large tract of land which he cleared, and followed farming in Oxford county until his death. Each of his children received an ample farm when his estate was divided. He married, at Lebanon, New Hampshire, Esther Whitaker, born March 27, 1749, widow of Zachariah Johnson, of Hampstead, New Hampshire. Children: 1. David, mentioned below; other children.

(VI) David Hardy, son of Oliver Hardy (5), born 1772, died 1847, aged seventy-five. He married Judith Hutchins, who died at the age of eighty-two. He was a Whig in politics and a Methodist in religion. He was a well-to-do farmer at Fryeburg, Maine. Children: 1. Emily. 2. Mary. 3. David, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan. 5. Caleb. 6. Stephen. 7. James. Four others died young.

(VII) David Hardy, son of David Hardy (6), born in Fryeburg, Maine, 1815, died March 14, 1849, aged thirty-four years; married Lucy Wentworth, a descendant of Elder William Wentworth, (see Wentworth family). She was born January 9, 1816. He had a common school education, and learned the trade of wheelwright which he followed to the time of his death. His widow married second, 1853, Warren Gennett, and had Charles Warren Gennett, born January 2,

1854, and Lewis Warren Gennett, born 8, 1857, who resides in Haverhill. C of David and Lucy (Wentworth) Hardy Charles H. 2. George William, born N. 1839; mentioned below. 3. Emily, born married. 1860, James Perry, of A Maine. 4. Sarah Frances, born 1843, died, April, 1864, Frank Holt (or Haverhill; both deceased. 5. Lucy, 1845; married November 14, 1862, Otis who died April 12, 1867; married s Alvah B. Clark, of Salem, and had Clark, born October, 1872. 6. Mary beth, born 1847; married June 14, 1866, ward Howe, of Haverhill and had Ma Howe, born March 20, 1870.

(VIII) George W. Hardy, son of Hardy (7), was born at Fryeburg, 1 May 22, 1839. He was educated in the mon schools in Maine, and came to Hampshire when fourteen years old worked at farming two years. In 18 came to Lowell, where he resided until death. He learned the trade of shoemaker and worked at it in various shops in Haverhill for several years. He enlisted in the tenth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery civil war, under the first call of Gov. Andrews for troops to suppress the rebellion and served with credit his two years front. He was wounded in front of Fryeburg, and sent to the hospital at Alexandria where he slowly recovered. Upon his return to Haverhill he engaged in manufacturing boots and shoes as a contractor, and continued with marked success for more than twenty years, retiring from business in 1899, invested his savings with good judgment in Haverhill real estate, and after giving up shoe business was occupied in the care and maintenance of his property. He was a member of Major How Post, No. 47, Grand Army of Haverhill. In politics he was a loyal Republican. He died November 22, 1907. Hardy married, 1864, Sarah Fogg, daughter of R. P. and Lucia (Mason) Fogg. Children born in Haverhill: 1. George Otis, March 6, 1865; married Estelle Radcliffe Frank Wilbert, born July 21, 1869, m Maud Clark; child: Wilbert C. 3. Alice, born August 15, 1872.

For early generations see Thomas Hardy (1).

(III) Samuel Hardy, grandfather of Thomas Hardy (1), was born in 1675 in Bradford, Massachusetts. He resided at Bradford. He married July 5, 1700, Hannah Hardy, born Ju

Bradford, daughter of John Hardy, son of Thomas Hardy (1). She was the only daughter of her husband. The other children of John Hardy were: John and Joseph (wins), born February 3, 1674, and baptized March 17, 1689. Hannah was born August 28, 1721, and Samuel Hardy was born at church June 26, 1721. Children of John and Hannah (Hardy) Hardy: 1. John, born September 5, 1700. 2. Amos, born September 3, 1703. 3. Samuel, baptized September 17, 1721, (not in infancy) died September 17, 1742. 4. Nathan, mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, baptized January 24,

Nathan Hardy, son of Samuel Hardy, born in 1714, baptized September 17, 1714. His death July 11, 1744, in his 30th year, was caused by "the spitting of blood." He married Dorcas ———. Children born at Bradford: 1. Enoch, July 27, 1714, mentioned below. 2. Ruth (twin), born 1744. 3. Samuel (twin), April 26,

Enoch Hardy, son of Nathan Hardy, born in Bradford, July 27, 1741, died September 17, 1812. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, a private in Captain John Savary's (Second Company B) of minute-men. Colonel Samuel Johnson's regiment. Children born at Bradford: 1. John, born September 7, 1765. 2. John, born January 29, 1769. 3. Samuel, baptized September 14, 1771. 4. Benjamin, baptized September 14, 1773, mentioned below. 5. Nanny, born September 14, 1773. 6. Nanny, baptized May 5, 1776. Benjamin Hardy, son of Enoch Hardy, was baptized at Bradford, October 7, 1773. He settled in his native town and married Hannah ———. Children born at Bradford: 1. David, August 29, 1795. 2. John, born September 11, 1799, mentioned below. 3. Samuel R., September 21, 1804. 4. Jewett, July 11, 1809.

Stephen Hardy, son of Benjamin Hardy, was born in Bradford, September 11, 1799. He settled in Andover on the river and was a farmer and he left his farm to his son of the same name. He married Mary, who lived to the advanced age of 99 years. Children born in Andover: 1. Nehemiah. 2. Betsey, married John Pike. 3. Stephen. 4. Henry. 5. Abigail, married Samuel G. Flint. 6. Catherine, married Miles Flint. 7. mentioned below. 8. Elbridge. 9. Sarah, married Artamus Ken-

dall. 12. Mary, unmarried, resides near Haggitt's pond, Andover.

(VIII) William Hardy, son of Stephen Hardy (7), born June 6, 1818, in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, died March 10, 1888, in Andover. He married Susan W. Robinson, a native of Maine, near Augusta. Children: 1. Charles E., lives at Stoneham, Massachusetts; a shoemaker; married Patience Moody. 2. Lewis T., mentioned below. 3. Willard Pike, born Andover, died aged sixteen. 4. Albert, born Andover, a farmer, married, first, Mary Livingstone; second, Mary McKinley. 5. Susan, born Andover, married George Mears, of Andover. 6. Sophronia, born Andover, married George Wiswall, of Somerville. 7. Edward S., born Andover, married Laura Lovejoy, of Andover. 8. Fred L., born Andover, married Alice Twiss; is a farmer. 9. Emma, born Andover, married George Bennett, of Tewksbury, Massachusetts. 10. Mary B., born Andover, married Albert Smith.

(IX) Lewis Titus Hardy, son of William Hardy (8), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, May 15, 1849. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and during his youth worked at home on his father's farm. When he was seventeen years old he began to learn the carpenter's trade which he followed uninterruptedly until the year 1872, when he engaged in business as carpenter and builder on his own account in his native town. In the past thirty years he has built some of the largest buildings and finest residences in Andover. He is at present in partnership with Joseph F. Cole in the firm of Hardy & Cole. Their mill and shop are on Essex street. In addition to their contracting business they manufacture boxes, and finish lumber. This firm had the contract for the Draper Hall, and McKean Memorial of Abbot Academy, Bank Building, the Congregational Free Church and numerous other buildings of note in Andover and vicinity. Mr. Hardy is chief engineer of the Andover fire department, of which he has been an active member for thirty-five years. He is a member of the board of public works. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of St. Mathews Lodge of Free Masons; of the Andover Club, Trustee of Andover Savings Bank, and director in the Merrimack Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

He married, September 2, 1873, at Andover, Harriet Rebecca Abbott, born Andover, daughter of Ezra and Hannah (Bailey) Ab-

bott, and granddaughter of David Abbott, of Andover. Her father was a farmer of Andover. Children, born at Andover: 1. Emma Louise, November 16, 1874, a graduate of the Andover high school. 2. Hattie Evelyn, September 7, 1883, graduate of the Andover high school and the School of Domestic Science of Boston, Massachusetts. 3. William A., July 30, 1885, graduate of Andover high school, also of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, clerk in the patent office, Washington. 4. Philip Lewis, December 26, 1890, graduate of Andover high school. 5. Roy Edward, August 30, 1892, graduate of Andover high school.

Daniel Poor, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1624. He came to America on the ship "Bevis," aged fourteen, in May, 1638, with his sister Alice, aged twenty years, and brother Samuel, aged eighteen. Samuel settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, where he bought land April 15, 1652; had a large family and died December 31, 1683, leaving a nuncupative will. Later generations spelled the name Poore.

Daniel Poor settled at Andover, Massachusetts, where he died in 1713. The gravestone gives his age as eighty-five, one of the few cases, Savage says, where the age was understated. He was eight-eight or nine at the time of his death. Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts* gives the date of his will as June 7, 1689, agreeing with the authority of Savage and Abbot, but states that it was proved June 24, 1690. This does not agree with the gravestone record given above. In his will he mentions wife Mary, sons Daniel and John, daughters Ruth, Lucy, Martha, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Deborah, Elizabeth and Priscilla; and brother-in-law John Farnum. His farm was along the Shawshin river at North Andover on the old road to Lawrence. The house still stands on the right bank of the river, occupied by the third generation from Daniel Poor, and it is said that not far away is the site of the old block-house built on the Shawshin Falls by order of the colonial government in 1704. Poor was a prominent citizen, selectman in 1675-83-86-87, and held various other offices of trust and honor. He married, at Boston, October 20, 1650, Mary Farnum, daughter of Ralph Farnum. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 28, 1652. 2. Martha, born November 4, 1654, married, February 16, 1680, John Granger. 3. Daniel, born September 5, 1656,

mentioned below. 4. John, born September 5, 1658, died December 24, 1690; son John died 1811, aged ninety-four. 5. Hannah, born May 6, 1660, married, November 16, 1681, Francis Dane, Jr. 6. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1661, married, April 7, 1686, Jacob Marston. 7. Ruth, born February, 1665, married, December 20, 1684, John Stevens. 8. Priscilla, born June 22, 1667, married, December 14, 1687, Abraham Moore. 9. Lucy, born September 28, 1670, married, October 11, 1691, Samuel Austin. 10. Mary, mentioned in will.

(II) Daniel Poore, son of Daniel Poor (1), born September 5, 1656, died 1735, aged seventy-nine years. He was a farmer at Andover. He married Mehitable ———. Children born at Andover: 1. Daniel, born 1688, mentioned below. 2. Mehitable, died January 14, 1691. 3. John. 4. Samuel, father of Deacon Benjamin, of Andover. 5. Joseph, born 1699, died 1780. 6. Thomas, father of Thomas, grandfather of General Enoch Poor, of the New Hampshire militia in the revolution.

(III) Daniel Poore, son of Daniel Poore (2), born in Andover in 1688, died in 1772, aged eighty-four. He lived at Andover. Children: 1. Daniel. 2. Timothy, mentioned below. Probably several daughters.

(IV) Timothy Poore, son of Daniel Poore (3), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, about 1725. He lived in Andover. Children: 1. Timothy, Jr., a soldier in the revolution. 2. Theodore, mentioned below. Several daughters.

(V) Theodore Poore, son of Timothy Poore (4), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, about 1760; married Sarah Downing. Among their children was Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel Poore, son of Theodore Poore (5), born in Andover in 1798, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, October 26, 1882, aged almost eighty-four years. He married Betsey Plummer, who died January 28, 1883. Their only child was Gates Morton, mentioned below.

(VII) Gates Morton Poore, son of Samuel Poore (6), was born at Andover, in the old homestead, December 11, 1841. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of hatter of K. C. Gleason and followed it for some years. He decided to change to a mercantile business and became a clerk for Hezekiah Plummer, lumber dealer, and learned the business thorough-



Sam Mitchell



Hannah Mitchell

79 he established his own business dealer in partnership with Charles under the firm name of Bean & Poore. Business prospered and he continued in period of about twenty-one years. He died in 1901 and since then the business has been conducted by Bean & Poore, sons of the company. He is a Republican in politics and he and wife attended the Congregational church. He married, November 10, 1875, Elizabeth Piercy, born August 10, 1850, New Brunswick, daughter of Robert (Wightman) Piercy. Children: 1. William Plummer, born September 20, 1875, died January 23, 1907. Mildred Mooers. 2. Maud, born January 17, 1879, died November 28, 1905. S. Chester Carver. 3. Elizabeth Eleanor, born November 10, 1880, married, June 16, 1903, Charles C. Fred Samuel, born December 24,

1880. Mrs. Mitchell resides in the Lawrence home at the present time.

Mr. Mitchell died February 27, 1905. His funeral was witness to his great personal popularity. Men prominent in textile industry from New York, Boston, Philadelphia, and all parts of New England as well as Lawrence gathered to pay their last respects, and the church was inadequate to hold the mourners. The services were conducted by the Rev. A. W. Moulton, rector of the church, assisted by the Rev. C. B. Bowser and the full vested choir. Out of respect to his memory the wool department of the great Washington Mills closed on the afternoon of the funeral, and two hundred and fifty employees attended in a body; the Boston office of the corporation was closed. Representatives to the number of fifty from the leading wool firms of Massachusetts were present, coming to Lawrence in a special car. The Wool Merchants of Philadelphia prepared a beautiful memorial in the shape of a book with padded leather covers of but two leaves containing the following: "In Memoriam: Whereas, God in His wisdom has taken from our midst our Highly Esteemed Friend, Seth Mitchell of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and Whereas, for more than a quarter of a century Seth Mitchell has been intimately associated with the Wool Trade of Philadelphia and during that time has won the Admiration, Respect and Affection of those who were privileged to know him, Therefore be it Resolved that We Wool Merchants of Philadelphia in meeting assembled herewith express our keen sorrow at this our bereavement and bear willing testimony to that uprightness of character which endeared to us our departed Associate and Friend. Be it also Resolved that a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the Widow of the deceased with the earnest assurance of our deep sympathy with her in her loss, which is ours also. Resolved that a committee of Three be appointed to attend the funeral and also that these Resolutions be published in the Trade Journals."

Benjamin Bullock, Jr., chairman.

(1) George Mitchell, father of the late Seth Mitchell, of Lawrence, was born and bred in Yorkshire, England. He married Ursula, in England among their children, Seth, mentioned below.

George Mitchell, son of George and Marianne (née Mitchell), was born in York, England, March 27, 1844. He was educated in the schools of his native place, and learned his trade in the woolen mills of Lancashire, serving the usual apprenticeship of seven years under James Benjamin Paget. He advanced step by step to positions of increasing responsibility in the mills. In 1886 he came to Lawrence, Massachusetts, as wool inspector at the Washington Mills, and he remained there the concern after it was merged with the American Woolen Company. He was prominent in the textile world, and greatly respected for his good judgement and extended experience in his line of business, taking rank for many years among the foremost wool men of the country. He was a member of the Congregational Episcopal Church, and of the Odd Fellows. He married, at Bergen Heights, New York, January 26, 1867, Hannah Cooper, born November 23, 1837, at Rodin Hall, York, England, daughter of Edward and Ann Cooper, and granddaughter of John Cooper, who was a Yorkshire farmer and father of nine children. Edward and Hannah were the parents of nine children.

But perhaps more eloquent than the funeral and the mourners at that time are the letters of old friends telling of their sorrow and sympathy, testifying to the sterling character and fine qualities of Mr. Mitchell. His ability and good judgment won him distinction, his integrity and faithfulness held the esteem of all with whom he had business relations, and his good fellowship, kindly and sympathetic na-

ture, surrounded him with loyal friends in all walks of life. No man has been missed more from the business and social life of Lawrence in recent years.

William Brown, immigrant ancestor, born in Scotland, came to Nova Scotia when a young man and settled in the town of Milton where he established an extensive and prosperous business as a lumber merchant. He owned saw mills in the vicinity and bought and sold wood-lots and timber in all parts of the province. He also carried on a large farm. He spent the remainder of his life at Milton and died there at the advanced age of eighty-four years. He had two sons, of whom Samuel is mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Brown, son of William Brown (I), was born in Nova Scotia, probably at Milton, about 1800. He succeeded his father in the lumber business in Nova Scotia and also conducted his farm there. He was one of the enterprising and prosperous men of that section of the province in his day. He married Jane Miller. Children: Joseph, Edwin, mentioned below; Ellen, Mary Ann, William B.

(III) Edwin Brown, son of Samuel Brown (2), was born in Nova Scotia in 1836. He was educated in the schools of his native place, and spent the first thirty years of his life there in the same business that his father and grandfather had followed before him. In 1866 he removed to Dighton, Massachusetts, where he lived four years, removing at the end of that time to Mansfield, Massachusetts. In 1885 he again removed, and since that date has made his home in Haverhill, Massachusetts. After he came to Massachusetts he was engaged first in the wholesale grocery business at Taunton. In Haverhill he devoted his attention to landscape gardening. He is now retired. Mr. Brown is a member of the Universalist church of Haverhill, and is a well known and highly respected citizen. He married Henrietta Arnold, born at Provincetown, Nova Scotia, daughter of Arthur and Elsie Arnold. Children: 1. Susan, married George McLemore, of Lynn, Massachusetts. 2. Georgianna, single. 3. William B., settled in the west. 4. Arnold, married Ida M. Riddle, resides in Alstead, Massachusetts. 5. Anna B., married H. Jenkins, shoe manufacturer of Haverhill. 6. Edward S., resides in Haverhill. 7. Ida May, unmarried. 8. Joseph E., mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph E. Brown, son of Edwin Brown (3), was born in Dighton, Massachusetts, December 27, 1879. He was educated in the public and high schools of Haverhill. He entered the employ of J. W. Russ, shoe manufacturer, as salesman, and continued until 1904, when he resigned to engage in the ice business as manager of the Independent Ice Company of Haverhill. After two years he established his present business as real estate broker and promoter. He is a member of the Order of Elks of Haverhill, of the Pentucket and Wachusett clubs. Mr. Brown married Ruth E. Bennett, daughter of Jeremiah and Caroline E. (Ellison) Bennett. They have no children. They are members of the First Universalist Church.

The Hadleys of England originated in the eastern counties, and the ancestors of those bearing the name in America resided in Essex, Suffolk or Lincolnshire. The earliest, if not the only immigrant of this name to arrive during the colonial period, was George Hadley, who came in 1639 and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. The maiden surname of his first wife was Proctor, and on June 29, 1668, he married for his second wife Deborah Skillings. He was still living in Ipswich in 1678. His son Samuel, who took the oath of allegiance at Amesbury in 1677, married Jane Martin and had a family of seven children, the eldest of whom was Samuel, Jr. The latter married Dorothy Colby, of Amesbury in 1703, and had six children. Eliphalet Hadley, son of Samuel, Jr., born in March, 1708-09, married Elizabeth Davis, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. The Hadleys of Stoneham, mentioned below, are undoubtedly the posterity of George of Ipswich.

William Pierce Hadley, son of Onesimus Hadley, was born at Stoneham in 1819. Early in life he was a railway conductor, but relinquished that position to become a contractor and was engaged in constructing railway beds. He was also employed in building the large mill dam at Lawrence. He was subsequently awarded a large contract in South America, and died there prior to its completion. He married Mrs. Harriet Barnes (nee Turner), of Stoneham, and had a family of four children: Maria Eaton, born in February, 1844, became the wife of W. H. Jones, of Stoneham, and has one child George Henry, see succeeding paragraph. Ellen Jerusha, born August 4,

1849, married Charles O. Tay, of Stoneham. James, born 1851, died in infancy.

George Henry Hadley, second child of William P. and Harriet (Turner-Barnes) Hadley, was born in Lawrence, February 28, 1847. At the age of seventeen years he volunteered his services in defence of the Union, enlisting as a private in Company K, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, June 24, 1864; was mustered in at Readville, July 28 following and was honorably discharged November 16, 1864. After leaving the army he was employed in Winchester, Massachusetts, for a period of three years, at the expiration of which he secured a position with a wholesale spice house in Boston and retained it for seven years, acquiring a good knowledge of the business. June 2, 1874, he engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Lawrence, where he succeeded in building up an extensive trade, and he is at the present time one of the leading business men of that city. In politics he is a Republican. His society affiliations are quite numerous and includes, Neeham Post, No. 39, G. A. R., Monadnock Lodge, I. O. O. F., Kearsage Encampment, Canton Agawam, Crystal Rebecca Lodge, Royal Arcanum, Golden Cross. He attends Trinity Church.

November 26, 1868, Mr. Hadley married Henrietta Frances McKean, who was born in Strong, Maine, eldest daughter of Alexander, Jr., and Sarah (McCleary) McKean. She is of both Scotch and English ancestry, and her parental great-grandparents were William and Mary McKean, and her grandfather, Alexander McKean, born in 1773, went from Belfast, Maine, to Strong, Franklin county, that state, about the year 1800. He was one of the first settlers in Strong and a leading spirit in developing the agricultural resources of that locality. In 1802 he married Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of Seth and Sally (Hanson) Hammond, whose original American ancestor came from England in 1634. Elizabeth Hammond was a descendant of William Hammond, who married Elizabeth Penn, of London, a sister of Sir William Penn, and an aunt of the famous William Penn, founder of Pennsylvania. The Hammonds, who claim a royal lineage, are of Norman origin and following William the Conqueror into England were enrolled by that monarch. Several collateral branches of the family, namely: the Trasks, Belchers, Delanos and Hammonds, are also of noble lineage.

Alexander and Elizabeth (Hammond) Mc-

Kean were the parents of ten children, all of whom were natives of Strong: 1. Mary, born October 17, 1804, married, in 1829, John Kennedy, by whom she had four children; died March, 1884. 2. William, born May 31, 1808, married, in 1831, Deborah Howland, who bore him four children; died August 27, 1892. 3. Robert, born March 23, 1810, married, in 1832, Emeline Nickerson, who bore him four children. 4. Alexander, Jr., again referred to in the succeeding paragraph. 5. Henry, date of birth not at hand; married Deborah Heath, who bore him one son. 6. Jedediah, born about 1816 or 17, married Susan Copeland Trask and had a family of seven children. 7. Harper Bowman, born May 15, 1819, married, first, in 1844, Nancy Knowlton; second, Sarah Smith. 8. Nancy, born February 15, 1821, became the wife of Albert Belcher and had two children. 9. John, born September 26, 1823, married Betsey Knowlton. 10. Luther H., born August 24, 1828, married, October 24, 1850, Marinda Savage and had four children.

Alexander McKean, Jr., third son and fourth child of Alexander and Elizabeth (Hammond) McKean, was born in Strong, Maine, in 1812, died May 2, 1860. He was one of the most prominent and wealthy citizens of Strong, owning much real estate, and he gave to each of his sons a farm of two hundred acres. For many years he was a leading spirit in local public affairs, serving as chairman of the board of selectmen and of the school committee; was a personal friend of several governors of Maine and entertained them at his home. He was a member of the Masonic Order. December 24, 1844, he married Sarah McCleary, who, like himself was of sturdy Scotch ancestry. She was born in Strong, April 19, 1816, daughter of James and Jane (Stuart) McCleary, and her death occurred January 16, 1890. She was the mother of three children: James Alexander, who died at the age of nine months. Henrietta Frances, already referred to as the wife of George H. Hadley, of Lawrence. Elizabeth Jane who was accidentally killed at the age of eighteen years of being thrown from a carriage.

Mr. and Mrs. Hadley have had four children: 1. Walter Howard, born May 20, 1873, is now associated in business with his father at Lawrence. 2. Herbert Oscar, born November 12, 1875. 3. Ralph Edgar, born January 8, 1883. 4. Dorothy Frances, born January 8, 1898.

JOHNSON John Johnson, progenitor of this family, was born in Otsego county, New York, in 1813. He was educated there in the common schools and followed farming. In 1859 he removed to Albany, New York, where he lived until his death in 1887, aged seventy-four. He was for many years proprietor of a confectionery store in that city. He was a Baptist in religion and a Republican in politics. His widow died at an advanced age in 1896. He married Dorcas Reed, also a native of New York state. They had ten children: 1. Charles, married Sophronia Taber, a soldier in the civil war; children: Charles and Eva. 2. John, a soldier in the civil war, married Celina Wooden; children—Charles, George, John and Ida. 3. William, also a soldier in the civil war. 4. Oscar, married Fannie Scott; children—Fred, Thomas and Minnie. 5. James, married Lucia Wooden; no children. 6. Hiram L., mentioned below. 7. Theodore, died aged ten years. 8. Freddie, died aged four years. 9. Catherine, married Nicholas Smith; no children. 10. Amanda, married Simeon Clayton; children—Louisa, Fred, George, Elma, and an infant deceased.

(II) Hiram L., son of John Johnson (1), was born in Catskill, New York, November 27, 1842. He received his education in the public schools of Albany and learned the shoemaker's trade which he followed for a period of about twenty years. He came to Massachusetts in 1865. He enlisted in the civil war in Company B, Ninety-first New York Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, and was taken prisoner at Baton Rouge, paroled and sent to Kentucky where he was employed by the United States government as a teamster. After the war he resumed his occupation of shoemaking and located in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He continued in various departments of this business until 1884, when he became clerk in Abraham Holmes's shoe-finding establishment until they sold out six years afterward; then with C. P. Bullen six years in the same line of business. Since then he has had the care of several estates that have required all his time. In religion he is a Congregationalist. He is a member of Mizpah Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Haverhill. He married, January 18, 1865, Sarah J. Sanders, born in 1850, in Nicholasville, Kentucky, daughter of Charleton H. and Zelpha (Duncan) Sanders, natives of Nicholasville, Kentucky. Their only child is Nicholas C., born May 18, 1866:

mentioned below. Mrs. Johnson is a member of the Center Congregational Church.

(III) Nicholas C. Johnson, son of Hiram L. Johnson (2), was born in East Albany, (Greenbush) New York, May 18, 1866. He came to Massachusetts with his parents when very young and was educated in the public schools of Bradford, a town adjoining Haverhill. His first employment was as clerk in the Mitchell establishment in 1883. He was gradually advanced from time to time and at length in 1901 became partner in the business. He is now treasurer of the company, which was incorporated in 1905. This concern is a department store, and is one of the leading industrial companies of the city.

Mr. Johnson is a prominent Mason, a member of Saggaheew Lodge of Free Masons: of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar. He is president of the McCullum Company of Montpelier, Vermont, engaged in the general dry goods business. He is trustee of the Pentucket Savings Bank; director of the Haverhill Trust Company; director of the Haverhill board of trade; a member of the New England Dry Goods Association. He belongs to the Pentucket Club. Mr. Johnson is a leader among the younger business men of Haverhill, his ability and integrity are recognized, and his future is promising. He is Independent in politics. He married, June 15, 1897, Adaline E. Frost, a native of West Newton, Massachusetts, born October 18, 1868, daughter of George H. and Adaline E. (Marble) Frost. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Charlton F., born October 2, 1899. 2. Robert S., born March 25, 1904. 3. Kenneth R., born February 3, 1907.

MURPHY John Murphy was born in 1801, in county Cork, Ireland. He was educated in the parish schools, and came to America when a young man. He located in Exeter, New Hampshire, and resided there all his life. His occupation was that of a farmer. He died in 1888, aged eighty-seven years. He married Johanna O'Brien, who died in 1887, aged seventy-four years. Mr. Murphy was a Democrat in politics, and he and his family were faithful members of the Roman Catholic church at Exeter.

(II) Patrick J. Murphy, son of John Murphy (1), was born in 1843, and was educated in the public schools of Exeter, New Hampshire. He learned the trade of gas fitter. He

in Haverhill, and for many years was
ian of the street department of the city.
; a Democrat in politics, and a Catholic
gion. He died at Haverhill, May 1,
ged forty-eight years. He married, at
Joanna O'Brien, born in county Cork,
, daughter of Mary O'Brien. She is
t the old home in Haverhill. Children:
abeth, married George Stevens. 2.
J., mentioned below. 3. Jeremiah, mar-
ora Harrington. 4. Mary, a teacher in
lic schools. 5. Margaret. 6. Frances.
8. Edith, deceased. 9. Agnes (twin
h). 10. Esther. 11. Jennie.

John W. Murphy, son of Patrick J.
(2), was born in Exeter, Rocking-
county, New Hampshire, in September.
He came to Haverhill, Massachusetts,
s parents, when he was only five years
and received his education in the pub-
ols of that city. He followed the trade
maker for two years or more, and
arned the trade of machinist and fol-
t for the space of five years. He was
ade a foreman of the street department
Haverhill Gas Company, and continued
atisfaction of the company from 1891
05, when he was made superintendent
entire system, having a force of fifteen
r the regular work in the department.
Democrat in politics, and a Catholic
ion, a member of the Holy Name So-
his church. He is also a charter mem-
Division No. 14, Ancient Order of
ians, and of the Widow's and Orphans'
ice Company. He is well-known in
and popular among the younger busi-
en of the city. He married, October,
lora Healey, who was born in Ireland.
n: 1. John J. 2. William F. 3. James

The spreading branches of
CHER the genealogical tree from the
stock of the Pilgrims and
s will ever command respect and ad-
n. Among these the name Thacher is
least deserving of grateful and per-
membrance; but whether the Thacher
is entitled to the distinction of being
with the ancient houses of England is
et determined by antiquarians, but
so or not there was a coat-of-arms
y them in the sixteenth and seven-
centuries: gules, a cross moline argent
ief or three grass hoppers proper; and
st, a grasshopper proper.

In both the English and New England par-
ish and towns records we find the name writ-
ten Thacher and Thatcher, and it is so borne
by different members of the same general
family known to be related to each other. The
two great New England families of the Thach-
er surname are descended from the same Eng-
lish ancestor. Rev. Peter Thacher and Antony
Thacher were sons of the same parents, the
former a minister of the gospel, a man of
distinction in the church and a dissenter from
the doctrines maintained by the dominant
church, and the other likewise a minister, fre-
quently curate in his brother's parish of St.
Edmunds, in Salisbury, England, although in
the ship's list of emigrants Antony is called
"taylor" (tailor), perhaps to conceal his iden-
tity until safely disembarked on the soil of
New England.

Through the Thacher immigrants there were
founded two great American families, the one
a family of ministers, noted for ability as
church builders, organizers, preachers and
evangelists, and the other a family of states-
men, soldiers, legists and clergymen. It is
through the descendants of Rev. Peter Thach-
er that we have the noted and numerous fam-
ily of ecclesiastics, and through Antony,
brother of Rev. Peter, that we have the
Thachers who became so imminent in the pro-
fession of law, in halls of legislation and in
the profession of arms. Rev. Peter Thacher
himself never emigrated from England, al-
though such was his purpose previous to the
death of his wife, which event caused a change
in his plans. But his son Thomas came over
with Antony, entered the ministry and was
progenitor of the great family of ministers
which in point of numbers and ability sur-
passes perhaps that of any other single family
in this country, not excepting the Worcesters
and the Storrs, both of which have been re-
markably prolific of clergymen.

In a recent number of a denominational
periodical it was stated that Dr. Storrs, his
father and grandfather, had been in the min-
istry one hundred fifty years, and that it was
doubtful if a parallel case could be found in
this country. The statement was promptly
challenged with the "hereditary ministry" of
the Thachers, beginning with Rev. Peter
Thacher, who was ordained pastor of the Sec-
ond Congregational Church of Attleboro,
Massachusetts, in 1748, and whose pastoral
life covered a period of forty-seven years. His
father, Rev. Peter Thacher, was ordained pas-
tor of Middleboro, Massachusetts, 1709, and

continued thirty-five years. His father, Rev. Peter Thacher, of Milton, Massachusetts, was ordained in 1681 and was pastor forty-seven years. His wife was a daughter of Rev. John Oxenbridge, pastor of the first church gathered in Boston. Rev. Thomas Thacher, D. D., father of Rev. Peter Thacher, of Milton, was ordained at Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1644, was pastor there more than twenty years, and of the Old South Church, Boston, eight years—in all twenty-eight years. He was called the best Arabic scholar in America. His wife was a daughter of Rev. Ralph Partridge, first pastor of Duxbury, Massachusetts. Rev. Dr. Thacher's father, Rev. Peter Thacher of Salisbury, England, was instituted vicar of the church in Milton Clevdon in 1616, and remained there six years. In 1622 he was made rector of St. Edmunds, Salisbury, and remained there until his death, 1640. His father, Rev. Peter Thacher, was instituted rector of Queen Camel, England, 1574, and was minister there fifty years, until his death, 1624. This total pastorate of sires and sons covered a period of two hundred twenty-seven years.

The family of whom it is the purpose to treat in this place is that whose ancestor is Antony Thacher, whose father was Rev. Peter Thacher, rector of Queen Camel, 1574-1624.

(I) Antony Thacher is supposed to have been born in Somersetshire, England, and in the will of his brother Thomas is mentioned as being "in the separation" and living in Holland. Between 1631 and 1634 he served occasionally as curate for his brother, the rector of St. Edmunds, Salisbury. On April 6, 1635, he embarked at Southampton in the "James," of London, and arrived at Ipswich, Massachusetts, on June 4, following. Besides his own family he was accompanied by his cousin, Rev. Joseph Avery with his wife and six children, and his nephew, Thomas Thacher, and his man servant, Peter Higden. After remaining a short time at Ipswich, Mr. Avery received an invitation to preach at Marblehead, and they with their families (except Mr. Thacher's nephew Thomas, who preferred to travel by land) embarked for that place August 11, 1635, and were wrecked off Cape Ann, and all the passengers aboard the little vessel were drowned except Antony Thacher and his wife, and they lost all their personal effects. "It is ordered that there shall be forty markes given to Mr. Thacher out of the tresury towards his greate losses." (Mass. Col. Rec.). "Mr. Anthony Thacher had granted him the small island at the head of Cape Ann (vpon wch hee

was pserved from shipwrak) as his pp inheritance." (Mass. Col. Rec., March 9, 1636-7). In Governor Winthrop's journal it is recorded that "the general court gave Mr. Thacher 26lbs, 13s, 4d, towards his losses, and divers good people gave him besides."

After the shipwreck Mr. Thacher probably remained some time in Marblehead, for his son John was born there in 1638-9, but soon afterward he had a grant of lands at Mattacheesit (Yarmouth) and about the same time he was one of the committee for the division of lands in Yarmouth. Here he appears to have taken a prominent part in town affairs and represented Yarmouth in the general court at Plymouth eleven years; once he was fined for not being present at the sitting of the court, but the fine was remitted. He died in 1667. His first wife, Mary ———, died at Salisbury, England, in 1634, having borne him five children: William, born previous to 1620, Mary, Edith, Peter (all of whom were drowned in the shipwreck on Thacher's island, 1635); and Benjamin, who remained in England and died there in September, 1639. His second wife, Elizabeth Jones, whom he married six weeks previous to sailing for America, survived him a few years. Their children: 1. John, born March 17, 1639, died May 8, 1713. 2. Judah, died November 4, 1676. 3. Bethiah, married Jabez Howland of Duxbury, and settled at Bristol, Rhode Island.

(II) Hon. John Thacher, eldest son and child of Antony Thacher and Elizabeth Jones, his second wife, was born March 17, 1639, and died May 8, 1713. At an early age he was appointed an officer in the militia, and from the records it is found that he held the office of colonel and at his death was buried with military honors. He was prominent, too, in civil affairs, served twenty years as selectman of Yarmouth and in 1668 was chosen representative to the general court, being elected annually to that station until 1683, with the exception of the year 1672. From 1681 he served several years as one of the council of war and was about five years, one of the assistants of the governor. Immediately upon the union of Plymouth colony with the province of Massachusetts Bay, under the charter of William and Mary, 1692, Mr. Thacher was elected a member of the provincial council and continued to serve in that capacity for nearly twenty years.

John Thacher married first, November 6, 1661, Rebecca Winslow, of Mansfield, daughter of the first Josiah Winslow, and niece of

the first Governor Winslow. She was born July 16, 1642, and died July 15, 1683, having borne her husband nine children. Family tradition furnishes a singular anecdote. On his return to Yarmouth with his bride and company, they stopped at the house of Colonel Gorham, at Barnstable. In the merry conversation with the newly married couple an infant was introduced, about three weeks old, and it was observed to Mr. Thacher that she was born on such a night, whereupon he replied that it was the very night he was married; taking the child in his arms he presented it to his bride, saying, "Here, my dear, is a little lady born on the same night that we were married. I wish you would kiss it for I intend to have her for my second wife." "I will, my dear," she replied, "to please you, but I hope it will be a long time before you have that pleasure," so taking the babe she pressed it to her lips and gave it a kiss. This jesting prediction was eventually verified. Mr. Thacher's wife died, and the child, Lydia Gorham, arriving at mature age, actually became his wife, January 1, 1684, o. s. (January 11, n. s.)

Hon. John Thacher had in all twenty-one children: 1. Peter, born May 20, 1665, died May 26, 1736. 2. Josiah, born April 26, 1667, died May 12, 1702. 3. Rebecca, born June 1, 1669; married, first, James Sturgis; second, Ebenezer Lewis. 4. Bethiah, born July 10, 1671; married April 9, 1691, James Paine, and had seven children. 5. John, born January 28, 1674-5, died March 7, 1764. 6. Elizabeth, born June 19, 1677, died May 18, 1710; married October 18, 1699, Moses Hatch, and had three children. 7. Hannah, born August 19, 1679, died July 11, 1689. 8. Mary, born August 3, 1682, died September 7, 1682. 9. A child, died young. 10. Lydia, born February 11, 1684-5, died September 3, 1724; married James Freeman of Harwich, and had six children. 11. Mary, born February 5, 1686-7, died June 28, 1778; married Colonel Shubael Gorham, of Barnstable; six children. 12. Desire, born December 24, 1688, died May 6, 1723; married Josiah Crocker, of Barnstable. 13. Hannah, born October 9, 1690, died May 6, 1780; married Nathaniel Otis, of Colchester. 14. Mercy, born July 23, 1692, died August 27, 1692. 15. Judah, born, August 20, 1693, died January 8, 1775. 16. Mercy, born December 28, 1695, died August 22, 1696. 17. Ann, born May 7, 1697, died March 13, 1756; married John Lothrop, removed to Tolland county, Connecticut. 18. Joseph, born

July 11, 1699, died June 17, 1763. 19. Benjamin, born June 25, 1702, died 1768. 20. Mercy, born February 7, 1702-3; married, 1724, James Harris of Saybrook, Connecticut. 21. Thomas, born April 2, 1705, died December 20, 1746.

(III) Judah Thacher, sixth child and eldest son of Hon. John Thacher and Lydia Gorham his second wife, was born August 20, 1693, and died June 8, 1775, the last surviving grandchild of the immigrant Antony. He was a prominent merchant in Yarmouth, and held many important offices in that town. He married Sarah Crosby, June 4, 1724. She died October 20, 1771, aged sixty-nine years. Children of Judah and Sarah (Crosby) Thacher: 1. Joseph, born September 10, 1726, died December 24, 1771. 2. David, born May 30, 1728, died July 29, 1729. 3. David, born March 14, 1730, died November 9, 1802. 4. Josiah, born February 2, 1732, died January 19, 1802. 5. Judah, born January 29, 1743, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia. 6. Sarah, born August 17, 1737; married, first, Prince Hawes, Jr., of Yarmouth, October 17, 1765; second, Thomas Palmer. 7. John, born August 25, 1739, died August 12, 1799. 8. William, born in March, 1743.

(IV) John Thacher, son and seventh child of Judah and Sarah (Crosby) Thacher, was born at Yarmouth, August 25, 1739, and died August 12, 1799. He served as town clerk of Yarmouth for a time. He married, October 18, 1766, Hannah Mathews, who died April 26, 1832, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 23, 1767, died June 30, 1795; married December 1, 1788, William Bray, 2d. 2. John, born 1769, died March 7, 1820. 3. Hannah, born August 17, 1771, died October 8, 1849; married February 3, 1791, Sylvanus Kelley of Yarmouth. 4. Isaiah, born November 6, 1773; sailed from Cape Ann, September 21, 1798, supposed to have been lost in a gale on September 25, following. 5. Job, born December 30, 1776, died at sea in 1802. 6. Elkinah, born January 18, 1779, died at sea 1802. 7. Sally, born April 19, 1782, died November 17, 1862. 8. Elizabeth, twin with Sally, died May 29, 1783. 9. Isaac, born September 25, 1784, died at sea, 1801. 10. Mathews, born June 8, 1788, died October 25, 1868. 11. Elizabeth, born June 8, 1788, died March 5, 1862; married, January 24, 1811, Ebenezer Mathews, of Yarmouth.

(V) Mathews Thacher, son and tenth child of John and Hannah (Mathews) Thacher, was born June 8, 1788, and died October

25, 1868. He resided at Dartmouth most of his life but died at Centerville, being the last lineal descendant of Antony in the fifth generation. He married Betsey Crocker, of Tiverton, who died July 6, 1862, aged seventy years. Children: 1. Isaiah Crocker, born July 2, 1815, died March 16, 1880. 2. Rodolphus W., born July 3, 1817, died young. 3. Ophelia C., born 1819; married Captain Peter Butler. 4. Clarissa Dexter, born 1821; married Rev. George Dunham. 5. Harriet Dunbar, born 1823; married Captain Hillman Crosby. 6. Betsey, born December 26, 1825. 7. Henry Martin, born 1827; married and had children. 8. John, born 1832; married Achsah Dexter, had son Roland.

(VI) Rev. Isaiah Crocker Thacher, eldest son and child of Mathews and Betsey (Crocker) Thacher, was born at South Dartmouth, Bristol county, Massachusetts, July 2, 1815, and died in Peabody, Massachusetts, March 16, 1880. He came of a remarkable family, his career was remarkable, and he in many respects was a most remarkable man. As boy and youth he had no especial love of books and study, no fixed determination to enter the ministry, and it cannot be said that he was even religiously inclined; on the contrary appears to have formed a desire to follow the sea, "to walk the quarter-deck, master of my own ship," as he himself expressed it. He told of gaining the reluctant consent of his parents that he might go to sea, of his being all ready to sail on a noble ship, of giving up this long cherished hope to please his father and mother, of his watching the ship sail out of port—and only those who knew Mr. Thacher best could estimate what this self-denial must have cost him. Had he gone to sea at that time and become a mariner he would have done right, but knowing full well the feelings of his parents, notwithstanding their consent to their request, he halted at the last hour, considered his position, felt a controlling sense of duty, and yielding to the most generous impulses of his nature turned about and went to his home. This was the turning point in his life; the "ministerial heredity" which had affected so many of his family before his generation was beginning to exercise its potent influence and shape his future. The events of the next few years of his young life need not be narrated here in detail; they were devoted in part to work in his father's store, and when fully determined to enter the ministry he began preparations to that end. He

prepared for college in Munson and Wilbraham academies, in Hampden county, Massachusetts, and Kingston Academy, Bristol, Rhode Island. In 1837 he entered Union College, at Schenectady, New York, then under the presidency of Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Nott, one of the famous educators of his time, and finished the course which led to the degree of *artium baccalaureus* in 1841. In the fall of the same year he entered Yale Theological Seminary, New Haven, Connecticut, and graduated in 1844. He then began at once the active work of the ministry, and when he first appeared in the pulpit in his native town "all rushed to meeting to hear Deacon Thacher's son Isaiah preach."

During his more than thirty-six years of ministerial work Mr. Thacher had seven pastorates, two of them in the same field, and in each of which he was very useful. The first was Mattapoisett, Massachusetts, where he was ordained minister and installed pastor on Christmas day, 1844, when he was twenty-nine years old. Of this pastorate Mr. Thacher wrote a short time before his death, "I look back to my settlement in Mattapoisett with great satisfaction and pleasure. That was my first spiritual love; there was my first spiritual revival." From the beginning, Mr. Thacher's career was full of promise. He was intensely in earnest, very sincere, with clear convictions and the power of impressing them strongly on others, qualities which followed him all through his ministry. He had a passion for soul-winning, in which he never became faint hearted nor weary. After a service of four years and eight months at Mattapoisett he was dismissed at his own request, July 30, 1849, to become pastor of the Central Congregational Church at Middleboro, Massachusetts, where he was installed August 16, 1849, and remained until November 3, 1852, and then went to the pastorate of the church at South Dennis, Massachusetts, where he continued until March 24, 1856. On April 16, 1856, he was re-installed pastor of the church at Middleboro, and on that occasion the moderator of the council said "had there not been something good in him (Mr. Thacher) you would not have recalled him, and had there not been something good in you (the church) he would not have come back." He remained with the church in Middleboro until April 2, 1860, when he was dismissed at his own request, and April 26, same year became pastor of the church in Gloucester, where he continued more than ten years, until August 18,



J. C. Shaker



1870, when he resigned. In Gloucester he was very useful to the church and was much esteemed throughout the parish. The chief reason which impelled him to take the pastorate was the failing health of his wife, and her physician had advised that she be taken to the seaside. She died there in 1865 and in the next year he married again. From Gloucester Mr. Thacher went to Wareham, Massachusetts, and was installed pastor of the church there October 27, 1870. During this pastorate he became almost totally blind, but he continued his work patiently until 1877 and then asked the council for letters of dismission. The request was granted, though not without hesitation on the part of both the council and the church; but this was not his last pastorate. On October 14, 1877, he became head of the church in Lakeville, Massachusetts, was installed January 2, 1879, and on January 15, 1880, resigned and retired from the ministry. During his seven pastorates four hundred twenty-three persons united with the church, two hundred eighty-nine by profession of faith and one hundred thirty-four by letter. Leaving Lakeville he went with his family to his wife's former home in Peabody, and there two months afterward, on Tuesday, March 16, 1880, he died. He was called the "father of the Old Colony Association," its first moderator, and performed the duties of that office at its last meeting previous to his death. He became a member of the association April 29, 1845, was elected scribe in October following and served until October, 1849, and again from 1871 to 1873.

Mr. Thacher married three times. His first wife, whom he married January 7, 1845, was Elizabeth Russell Hyde, born in Doylestown, Massachusetts, December 2, 1825, died November 24, 1848, leaving one daughter, Mary Ludlow Thacher, born January 28, 1846. He married second, October 24, 1849, Mary Catherine Hyde, sister of his first wife, born December 16, 1827, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, August 27, 1865, having borne him four children: Charles Matthews Thacher, born August 10, 1851; Elizabeth Hyde Thacher, born April 10, 1853; Anne Russell Thacher, born May 15, 1855; Harriet S., born January 30, 1858. He married third, November 21, 1866, Lydia W. Procter, of Peabody, who was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, daughter of Abel Procter and Lydia Emerson, granddaughter of Johnson Procter and Lydia Waters, great-granddaughter of John Procter and Ruth Porter, and a descendant

of John Procter of Salem who was tried for witchcraft, convicted and suffered death on the gallows in 1692. The life and death of John Procter are made the subject of extended notice elsewhere.

Thomas Nichols, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came to this country before 1655. He married, September, 1655, at Malden, Massachusetts, Mary Moulton. He was doubtless a relative of Thomas Nichols, who was a planter in the adjoining town of Cambridge before 1638, when he removed to Hingham; had a brother George in England, who was executor of the estate of their father, Walter Nicholls, clothier, late of Coggeshall, county Essex, England. James Nichols, perhaps another brother, married April, 1660, at Malden, Mary Felt, daughter of George Felt. Thomas Nichols removed as early as 1665 to Amesbury, Massachusetts; had a seat in the meeting house there in 1667, and owned land in 1670; took the oath of allegiance to the king in 1677, and belonged to the training band in 1680. He died before 1720. Children: 1. Thomas (twin), born in Malden, January 23, 1662, probably died young. 2. Josiah (twin), born January 23, 1662; died June 30, 1663. Children, born in Amesbury: 3. Ebenezer (daughter), born August 3, 1664; married, June, 1685 or 86, Benoni Tucker. 4. Thomas, born October 16, 1670; married first, Jane Jameson; second, Judith Hoag. 5. Samuel, born May 14, 1672. 6. Rachel, born February 25, 1674-5. 7. John, mentioned below. 8. Sarah, married November 24, 1698, Roger Stevens.

(II) John Nichols, son of Thomas Nichols (I), was born about 1676; married, at Amesbury, January 1, 1701-2, Abigail Sargent, of Gloucester. They lived in Amesbury. He was called the "snow-shoe man" in 1708. Children, born in Amesbury: 1. Mary, born October 19, 1702; married May, 24, 1721, James Dow. 2. John, born July 12, 1704. 3. William, born January 21, 1706. 4. Jacob. 5. Daniel, born September 30, 1712, mentioned below. 6. Moses, born February 25, 1715, married January 14, 1741-2 Ann Davis. 7. Anna, born January 30, 1717-8. 8. Aaron, born October 2, 1719; resided at West Amesbury; married Elizabeth Fowler, March 18, 1741-2, and had Rebecca, Aaron, Hannah, John, Abigail and Humphrey. 9. Humphrey. 10. Thomas. 11. Abigail, born March 18, 1727.

(III) Daniel Nichols, son of John Nichols (2), was born in Amesbury, September 30, 1712. He married there, August 30, 1737, Elizabeth Sawyer. He was baptized in the Amesbury church, April, 1740. Children, all baptized in Amesbury church, dates as follows: 1. Enoch, September 28, 1740. 2. Moses, June 5, 1743. 3. Elizabeth, November 17, 1745. 4. Eunice, July 17, 1748. 5. Daniel, October 2, 1750. 6. Sarah, July 15, 1753. 7. Stephen, November 23, 1755; mentioned below. 8. Mary, born April 9, 1758. 9. Mary, baptized November 1, 1761. 10. Moses, baptized August 1, 1768.

(IV) Stephen Nichols, son of Daniel Nichols (3), was baptized in the Amesbury church, November 23, 1755. He lived in Amesbury, but his children were not baptized until six were born. Children, baptized October 25, 1795: 1. Sally. 2. Polly. 3. Patty. 4. Stephen, Jr. 5. James. 6. David Lowell. Also 7. Eunice, baptized August 21, 1796. 8. Moses, mentioned below.

(V) Moses Nichols, son of Stephen Nichols (4), was born in Amesbury, May 10, 1799, and was baptized in the Second Church there, June 23 following. The old homestead in West Amesbury was near the town of Merrimac. He was brought up and educated in the common schools of his native town. In early life he was an apothecary in Haverhill. Later he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Haverhill, becoming prominent and successful in that line, retiring many years before his death. He bought the homestead, which is still owned and occupied by the Nichols family in Haverhill, by deed dated August 27, 1831. He and his wife were members of the North Congregational Church, and he served as deacon from 1860 to the time of his death. In politics he was originally a Whig, but when the Republican party was formed he affiliated with it and remained loyal to it to the end of his days. He was a director for many years in the Merrimack National Bank of Haverhill. He died at Haverhill, in 1893, at the advanced age of ninety-four years. He married, November 11, 1824, Abbie Bailey Osgood, born in Haverhill, March 30, 1798, died there 1884, daughter of Peter and Mary (Willis) Osgood. Children: 1. Charles A., born January 5, 1826, died October 20, 1877. 2. William O., born December 2, 1827, died January 8, 1840 (drowned). 3. Francis B. 4. George H., born January 16, 1832, mentioned below. 5. James

M. 6. Edward L., born December 2, 1838, died September 2, 1844. 7. Walter.

(VI) George H. Nichols, son of Moses Nichols (5), was born in Haverhill, on the old Nichols homestead bought by his father shortly before January 16, 1832. He was educated in the public schools of Haverhill, and in his youth worked for his father in his drug store and later in his shoe factory. He remained associated with his father in the boot and shoe business until after the civil war, when he embarked in the manufacturing of boots and shoes on his own account. He established a prosperous business in Haverhill, continuing until January, 1894, when he retired. In his youth he learned the trade of gold and silversmith, and his family prized some silver forks, his own handiwork. He acquired a competence in his business, and invested shrewdly in Haverhill real estate. He was one of the founders of the North Congregational Church of Haverhill, and was a prominent member, interested in its work and a liberal supporter of its benevolences. In politics he was a Republican, and he was a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade. He was public-spirited and always interested in public affairs. He died January 27, 1905. He married, November 21, 1855, Mary O., daughter of Thomas True and Olivia (Merrill) Merrill, the former of whom was a prominent builder of Merrimack also proprietor of a wheel mill. Mrs. Nichols resides in the old home in Haverhill. Children: 1. Charles E. O., born June 11, 1859, mentioned below. 2. Harry M., born February 25, 1862, died November 7, 1869. 3. Moses G., mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. Charles E. O. Nichols, oldest son of George H. Nichols (6), was born in South Hampton, New Hampshire, June 11, 1859. He received his early education in the public schools of Haverhill, Massachusetts, graduated from Amherst College in 1882, and later took the degree of S. T. B. at the General Theological Seminary in New York City. He has served as rector the parishes of Salmon Falls, New Hampshire; Brunswick, Maine; Bridgeton, New Jersey; and is at present in charge of St. Andrews' Church, North Grafton, Massachusetts. He married, in 1888, Carrie C. Webster, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and has two children: 1. George H., born in 1889. 2. Mary W., born in 1890. Gilbert L., born in 1893, died in 1900.

(VII) Moses G. Nichols, son of George H.

ls (6), was born in Haverhill, September 6, 1867. He received his early education in the public schools of his native city. He was associated with his father in his shoe manufacturing business, but at length established himself in the same line of business in Hingham county, New Hampshire. He is now present engaged in the real estate and insurance business at No. 4 Water street, Haverhill, where he has been located since 1891.

He is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade, and is at present a member of the town council from ward two. In politics he is a Republican. He is prominent in many civic organizations, a member of Sullivan Post, No. 19, F. and A. M.; of St. Albans Lodge, R. A. M.; of Olivet Council, R. and A. M., of Exeter, New Hampshire; of De Clinton Commandery, K. T., of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Mr. Nichols married December 8, 1891, Lydia W. Ladd (2d), August 19, 1865, daughter of Samuel P. Ladd and Sarah J. (Dodge) Ladd. They have no children. Mrs. Nichols is a member of the Haverhill Methodist Episcopal Church, Epping, New Hampshire.

John Cogswell, the progenitor of the Cogswells in

America, was born in 1592, in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, son of John and Alice Cogswell, and a descendant of the Cogswells who had been seated in Westbury Leigh for generations, and according to tradition were descendants of the Essex Coggeshalls of the ancient town of Coggeshall, a Roman military post for several centuries.

The arms of the Wiltshire Cogswells, as recorded in London in 1573, in the sixteenth year of the reign of Elizabeth, are said to be the same as those borne by John of Gaunt. In America the Coggeshalls and Cogswells are distinct families, the former chiefly descended from John Coggeshall, first governor of Rhode Island.

John Cogswell, the American immigrant, married, in England, at the age of twenty-three years, Elizabeth Thompson, baptized in 1604, died June 2, 1676, daughter of William Thompson, vicar of Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, from 1603 until his death in 1623. John Cogswell was a manufacturer of woollen fabrics, inheriting the business and mills from his father, Edward Cogswell. About twenty years after his marriage with his wife and family of children, he died, and the most valuable of his possessions,

he embarked at Bristol, May 23, 1635, for New England, in the ship "Angel Gabriel." But the vessel encountered a frightful gale on the New England coast, "a sudden, dismal storm of wind and rain came as had never been known before by white man or Indian." John and his family and servants escaped with their lives, but losing valuables to the amount of five thousand pounds sterling, and were washed ashore at Pemaquid, Maine. Making his way to Boston he employed Captain Gallup to transport his family to Ipswich, then an important settlement in the colony, where he was well received. In 1636 he received a grant of three hundred acres of land and an additional eight acres for a house lot, and to the present generation his descendants have continued to live in Essex, which was set off from Ipswich in 1819 and where lay the larger tract. Sometime in 1636 he built a log house at "further Chebokoe," as Essex was then called, moved there, the third settler, later built a frame house, and there ended his days. In the same year he was admitted freeman and received into full communion in the church. He died November 9, 1629. His children: 1. Daughter, who married and lived in London, the only one of the children who did not come to America. 2. Mary, married, 1649, Godfrey Armitage. 3. William, baptized March, 1619, died December 15, 1700; married, 1650, Susanna Hawkes. 4. John, baptized July 25, 1622, died September 27, 1653. 5. Hannah, married, 1652, Deacon Cornelius Waldo. 6. Abigail, married Thomas Clark. 7. Edward, born 1629, of whom little is known. 8. Sarah, died 1692; married, 1663, Simon Tuttle. 9. Elizabeth, married July 31, 1657, Nathaniel Masterson.

(II) John Cogswell, fourth child and second son of John the immigrant and his wife Elizabeth Thompson, was born in Westbury Leigh, England, baptized July 25, 1622, and came with his parents to America in 1635. He lived in Chebacco parish in Ipswich, married (wife's name not known), and subsequently devoted himself to farming, in 1651 leasing, of the feoffees of the Ipswich grammar school, certain lands called the Neck, now known as Jefferies Neck. His wife died within a few years after their marriage, leaving three children, the youngest but a year old. This was a severe blow to Mr. Cogswell, and being in poor health he decided to visit his native land, and sailed for England in the fall of 1652, having left his children in the care of his sister, Mrs. Waldo, with his father and older

brother William as legal guardians. Arriving in London he visited his sister and other friends and attended to various business matters. From London he wrote a letter, dated March 30, 1653, to his parents which is still preserved in the family and which is marked for affectionate regard for his relatives and associates in the new world and tender concern for his motherless children. Early in the autumn of 1653 he started on his return voyage, but died on the passage, September 27, 1653, at the age of thirty years. His children were brought up among their friends, their uncle William acting as guardian, the means for their support and education being derived from their father's estate, which in the inventory amounted to three hundred forty-one pounds ten shillings. Children of John Cogswell: 1. Elizabeth, born 1648, died May 10, 1736; married Abraham Wellman. 2. John, born 1650, died 1724; married July 22, 1674, Margaret Gifford. 3. Samuel, born 1651; married October 27, 1668, Susanna Haven.

(III) John Cogswell, second child and elder son of John Cogswell, was born in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1650, and died in 1724, his wife surviving him. He married, July 22, 1674, Margaret, daughter of Dr. John Gifford, of Lynn, Massachusetts. At one time he was taken while in pursuit of bands of hostile Indians and held prisoner, but the length of his captivity and how he effected his escape are not known. Dr. John Gifford, father of Mrs. Cogswell, was agent for the iron works in Saugus and owned a farm in that vicinity. His wife Margaret was accused of witchcraft in 1680, but she disregarded the summons of the court and inquiry was suspended. Children of John and Margaret (Gifford) Cogswell: 1. Margaret, born September 6, 1675; married May 10, 1698, Moses Hawkes. 2. Elizabeth, born August 1, 1677, died June 16, 1718; married June 16, 1701, Ebenezer Hawkes. 3. Gifford, born August 4, 1679, died March, 1752; married December 27, 1722, Sarah Parsons. 4. Sarah, born September 16, 1681. 5. John, born September 6, 1683, died 1719; married, 1708, Sarah Brown. 6. Mary, born in December, 1685; married (published September 8, 1716) Jacob Perkins. 7. Bethany, born 1687, died April 23, 1755; married July 22, 1723, Samuel Gott. 8. Susanna, born May 5, 1691; married December 14, 1721, Jeremiah Parsons. 9. Samuel, born February 23, 1693; married 1723, Mary Luffkin.

(IV) John Cogswell, fifth child of John and Margaret (Gifford) Cogswell, was born September 6, 1683, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died in 1719, at the age of thirty-six years. His will was proved October 5, 1719. He lived in Chebacco parish, and married, 1708, Sarah Brown, daughter of John Brown, and who died July 15, 1753. She was a member of the church. Their children: 1. Sarah, born 1710; married, August 19, 1734, Jacob Burnham. 2. Mary, born 1712. 3. Martha, born 1714. 4. John, born July 14, 1717; married May 11, 1741, Mary Cogswell.

(V) John Cogswell, youngest son and child of John and Sarah (Brown) Cogswell, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, July 14, 1717. He married May 11, 1741, Mary Cogswell, daughter of William and Mary Cogswell, born September 15, 1723, in Ipswich, and died August 22, 1784. Children: 1. John, born October 5, 1743, died April 9, 1822; married, first, December 2, 1762, Abigail Goodwin; second, December 11, 1783, Anna Steele. 2. William, born 1748, died February 3, 1831; married April 4, 1771, Lucretia Burnham. 3. Lucy, born 1758; married Moses Kinsman.

(VI) William Cogswell, second son and child of John and Mary (Cogswell) Cogswell, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1748, and died February 3, 1831. He married, April 4, 1771, Lucretia Burnham, born in Ipswich, February 24, 1748, daughter of Francis and Mary (Burnham) Burnham. Children: 1. William, born 1772, died September 7, 1829; married January 17, 1805, Lucy Choate. 2. Zacheus, born 1773, died March 14, 1842; married, 1807, Abigail Low. 3. Epes, born December 15, 1775, died November 11, 1868; married March 27, 1806, Mary Trask. 4. Francis, born 1778, died in May, 1809. 5. Lucretia, married March 18, 1802, Colonel John P. Choate. 6. Polly, died 1805, in Essex; married January 14, 1802, Abel Low.

(VII) William Cogswell, eldest son and child of William and Lucretia (Burnham) Cogswell, was born in 1772, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died September 7, 1829. He lived in Chebacco parish, was a farmer by occupation, and filled various town offices. He married, January 17, 1805, Lucy Choate, born in Ipswich, in 1787, and died February 5, 1876. Children: 1. William, born November 29, 1805, died April 17, 1866; married September 10, 1834, Rachel Johnson; no children; lived in West Lyon, Massachusetts. 2. Jeremiah, born September 11, 1807, died January 3, 1861; married September 19, 1833, Hannah

3. Francis, born May 4, 1810, died December 19, 1878; married, December 25, Zeturah Cook. 4. Washington, born May 3, 1814, died July 7, 1818. 5. Addison, born November 11, 1815.

1) Addison Cogswell, youngest son of William and Lucy (Choate) Hill, was born in Essex, Massachusetts, December 11, 1815, and died there July 6, having attained the good old age of more years, and having lived an upright life. He was brought up on his farm, and was taught in the common school of the town, but he acquired greater useful knowledge by the constant reading and study of books bought by himself as possible to gain in the country schools during the years of his youth; gained useful knowledge by his observation and contact with men, so that at life he was recognized as a well informed man on general subjects. In his business Mr. Cogswell was a farmer, in which profession he was successful, as also he was in business affairs that engaged his attention.

Himself a man of means and position, of good, sound judgment and character, he was frequently entrusted with the settlement of estates, and besides this much to do with town affairs, having been a member of the board of selectmen of the town for many years. In politics he originated an old line Whig, and afterward a Republican, but the temptations of political life were not attractions for him, and whatever he may have shown in that direction was for the public welfare than for personal advantage. Mr. Cogswell always employed his time in some useful work, either on his farm, or in the town's business as one of the selectmen, or in looking after his own interests and those he held in a fiduciary capacity; and when unburdened of care he was occupied with his books and studies, finding diversion and particular delight in them. He enjoyed full well the comforts and companionship of home life and was ever kind and hospitable in entertaining relatives and friends. His conversation was engaging, and he possessed the fortunate faculty of making himself understood by the plain but well chosen words, for his manner was like the man himself, plain, dignified, genteel. His library contained many volumes on subjects of a religious character, and he studied carefully, but not exclusively, was not a religiousist nor member of any

church, although a regular attendant at the Congregational church and a liberal contributor to its support. He was a member of the Society of Pilgrims.

January 6, 1886, Addison Cogswell married Elvira Dike, born in Wendell, Franklin county, Massachusetts, May 30, 1842, daughter of John Dike and Aurilla R. Clark, granddaughter of David Dike, and great-granddaughter of John Dike, who was born in Oxford, Massachusetts.

The Hills and Hill families of HILLS England have been known in the mother country several centuries, and in New England for nearly three centuries. It is said by antiquarians that the names are synonymous, and that they have a common origin, dating back to a period coeval with that in which surnames were first definitely applied to families, about the eleventh and twelfth centuries. There are those among the students of our common English patronymics, their origin and signification, who give the names Hills and Hill even greater antiquity than the era of the Norman conquest, A. D. 1066, and by nearly all of them are classed with surnames applied in allusion to localities—Hill, from the fact that the possessor thereof dwelt on or in the vicinity of an elevation partaking of the nature of a hill; and Hills, perhaps, from a series of hill elevations. But these things, while not traditions, have little important relation to the subject of the present narrative, for no attempt is here made to trace the ancestry of the family here considered to a period more remote than that of its immigrant ancestor in New England.

(1) Joseph Hills, the immigrant, was born in the parish of Great Burstead, Essex county, England, and was baptized there in March, 1602. His father was son of George Hills, who married Mary Simonds, of Billericay, Essex, England, widow of William Simonds, of Billericay, tanner. Their marriage license bears date October 13, 1596, at which time George Hills did not use the final "s" in his surname. It first appears as Hills in the records in February, 1608, and perhaps was so written by some new vicar who had charge of the parish books.

Joseph Hills married Rose Clark, at Great Burstead, July 22, 1624. They removed with several children to Maldon, Essex, where John, Steven and Sarah were born. In 1638 he became a stockholder or "undertaker" in the ship "Susan and Ellen," in which he sailed

with his family for Boston, arriving there July 17, 1638. He settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and in 1644 he was made a selectman there, in 1646 was in the general court and in the next year was elected speaker. He lived on the Mystic side of Charlestown, in the part that became Malden, which was named from Mr. Hills' old home in England. He served as captain of the trainband, represented Malden first in the general court, and served continuously in that position until 1664, when he removed to Newbury. It is of interest to note that John Waite, who succeeded him, was representative for nineteen years and that he was his son-in-law. In 1645 he was of a committee to set out lots to the settlers of the Nashaway plantation. In 1650 he was on the committee headed by the governor to draw up instructions for the Massachusetts delegates to a gathering where commissioners of all the colonies were to meet. In 1654, with Captains Hawthorne and Johnson and the treasurer of the colony, he served on a committee to frame a reply to the home government which had demanded an explanation for certain acts. He was an auditor of treasury accounts in 1650, 1653 and 1661. One of his most important public services was on the committee to codify the laws of the colony in 1648 and later. He made this first code in his own handwriting and supervised the printing. In part payment for this work he received a grant of five hundred acres of land on the Nashua river in New Hampshire and remission of taxes in his old age.

His wife Rose, whom he married in England before he came to America, died in Malden March 24, 1650. He married second, June 24, 1651, Hannah Smith, widow of Edward Mellows, and who died about 1655. His third marriage, in January, 1656, to Helen (Ellina or Eleanor) Atkinson, daughter of Hugh Atkinson of Kendall, Westmoreland, England, was attended with some unusual circumstances. In those days clergymen were not allowed to solemnize marriages, the ceremony always being performed by magistrates. In 1641 Governor Bellingham raised a storm of controversy in the colony by acting as magistrate at his own marriage. He married himself to pretty Penelope Pelham. Public opinion was divided. Some sided with the governor in his curious interpretation of the law, but more did not. When the governor was called upon to come down from the bench and plead to a complaint against him for what his opponents charged as an illegal act, he re-

fused, and it was left for Joseph Hills some years later to put the law to a real test. He married himself to Miss Atkinson, acting both as magistrate and bridegroom, and was called to account by the authorities. He "was admonished for marrying himself contrary to the law of this colony, page 38 in the old Booke," and, in the language of the general court, "he freely acknowledged his offence therein and his misunderstanding the grounds whereon he went which he now confesseth to be unwarrantable—and was admonished by the Court." His third wife died January 6, 1663, and he married, March 8, 1665, at Newbury, Massachusetts, Anne Lunt, widow of Henry Lunt, and lived at her house in Newbury during the remainder of his life. She was born about 1621, probably in England. His note book containing business memoranda from 1627 to nearly the end of his life, is in the possession of the New England Historic-Genealogic Society. He became totally blind in 1678. He died at Newbury, February 5, 1688, aged about eighty-six years. He was the father of fifteen children: 1. Mary, baptized at Great Burstead, England, November 13, 1625, died in Malden, Massachusetts, November 25, 1674. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at Great Burstead, October 21, 1627. 3. Joseph, baptized at Great Burstead, August 2, 1629, died young. 4. James, baptized at Great Burstead, March 6, 1631, died young. 5. John, baptized Great Burstead, March 21, 1632, died in Malden, July 28, 1652. 6. Rebecca, baptized at Maldon, England, April 20, 1634, died at Malden, Massachusetts, June 16, 1674. 7. Steven, baptized Maldon, May 1, 1636, died there before 1638. 8. Sarah, baptized at Maldon August 14, 1637, died there same day. 9. Gershom, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 27, 1639, died at Malden between 1710 and 1720. 10. Mehitable, born at Malden, January 1, 1641, died there in July, 1652. 11. Samuel, born at Malden, July, 1652. 12. Nathaniel, born Malden, December 19, 1653, died there 1664. 13. Hannah, born at Malden. 14. Deborah, born Malden, March, 1657, died there October 1, 1662. 15. Abigail, born Malden, October 6, 1658, died there October 9, 1662.

(II) Samuel Hills, son of Joseph Hills, the immigrant, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, in July, 1652, and died at Newbury, Massachusetts, August 18, 1732. He was a sergeant in the Indian wars, and was in the battles at Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675, and Narragansett, December 19, 1675. He

, at Newbury, Massachusetts, Abigail, daughter of David and Sarah (Wise) Wheeler-Newbury. David was a son of John Wise, who was born in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, in 1625, and came to Newbury in the "Confidence" in 1638. He

Sarah Wise, May 11, 1650. Abigail died April 13, 1742. Children of Samuel and Abigail (Wheeler) Hills: 1. Samuel, born February 16, 1680, died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, July 27, 1732. 2. Joseph, born February 2, 1681, died at Newbury, Massachusetts, November 6, 1745. 3. Nathaniel, born May 9, 1683, died at Hudson, New Hampshire, April 12, 1748. 4. Benjamin, born May 16, 1684, died at Chester, New Hampshire, November 3, 1762. 5. Abigail, born November 2, 1686, died at Newbury, August 3, 1734. 6. Henry, born April 23, 1688, died at Newbury, New Hampshire, August 20, 1734. 7. William, born October 8, 1689, died at Newbury, before January 20, 1724. 8. John, born July 27, 1691, died at Newbury, June 6, 1726. 9. John, born September 20, 1692, died after 1734. 10. Abigail, born June 5, 1693. 11. James, twin, born February 26, 1694. 12. Hannah, twin with James, born May 26, 1697. 13. Daniel, born December 17, 1700, removed from Nottingham West Virginia, Nova Scotia, about 1754. 14.

Smith Hills, youngest child of Samuel and Abigail (Wheeler) Hills, was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, April 10, 1706, and died at Leominster, Massachusetts, August 23, 1778. He married first, at Newbury, October 2, 1725, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Goodrich) Sawyer. Samuel Sawyer was a son of Samuel Sawyer and Mary Emery, of Newbury, and grandson of William Sawyer, who came from England. Mary Sawyer, wife of Smith Hills, was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, October 3, 1712, and died there July 4, 1778. Smith Hills married second (published January 12, 1745), in Newbury, Rachel, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Lowe) of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She was born November 29, 1725, and died at Newbury, Massachusetts, June 1, 1819. He had twenty children, seven by the first wife and thirteen by the second, of whom all but his youngest were born at Newbury; three were born at Leominster, where Smith Hills was one of the early settlers. Children of Smith Hills: 1. Abigail, born October 27, 1745. 2. Judith, born June 4, 1733; married Foster. 3. Mary, or Molly, born July

31, 1735, died December 26, 1805. 4. Hannah, born October 31, 1737; married ——— Bartlett. 5. Samuel, born October 1, 1739. 6. An infant. 7. Martha, born May 19, 1743. 8. Nathaniel, born June 4, 1745, died in West Newbury, September 29, 1832. 9. Ruth, born September 13, 1747, died August 26, 1803. 10. Rebecca, born October 25, 1749, died young. 11. Obadiah, born Newbury, August 23, 1751, died at Rowley, June 22, 1825. 12. Rachel, born November 10, 1753. 13. John, born May 2, 1756. 14. Rebecca, twin, born July 14, 1758. 15. Silas, twin with Rebecca, born July 14, 1758, probably died young. 16. Silas, born September 4, 1760, died January 8, 1855. 17. Smith, born Leominster, September 30, 1763, died at Leominster, September 29, 1816. 18. Huldah, born February 1, 1766, died at Leominster, August 30, 1851. 19. Judith, born 1768, died at Leominster, March 15, 1851. 20. Betsey, died May 31, 1799.

(IV) Obadiah Hills, son of Smith Hills and Rachel Lowe, his second wife, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 23, 1751, and died in Rowley, Massachusetts, June 22, 1825. He married first, at Newbury, January 13, 1774, Sarah Merrill, and married second, November 31, 1814, Lois Foss, of Rowley. He was the pioneer of the comb industry at Leominster, Massachusetts. He had eleven children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Sarah, March 20, 1776, died September 5, 1786. 2. Francis, 1778. 3. Hannah, born March 12, 1780, died November 3, 1797. 4. Azubah, born March 23, 1782; married Moses Currier. 5. Dorothy, born October 24, 1784; married John Pearson. 6. Obadiah, born October 13, 1786, died Rowley, February 7, 1830. 7. Sophia, born 1789; married Aaron Rogers. 8. Betsey. 9. John, born 1793, died Georgetown, Massachusetts, 1848. 10. Abel, born Rowley. 11. Charles, born Rowley.

(V) Francis Hills, son of Obadiah and Sarah (Merrill) Hills, was born in Leominster, Massachusetts, 1778, and died in Rowley, Massachusetts, where most of his life was spent. He married, in Rowley, October 24, 1803, Hannah, daughter of Captain Moses Tenney (Oliver 4, William 3, Daniel 2, Thomas 1). She was born in Rowley, May 1, 1784. Children of Francis and Hannah (Tenney) Hills: Gorham Tenney, Albert Smith, William F.

(VI) Albert Smith Hills, son of Francis Hills, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1818, and died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in

1894. He went to live in Ipswich in 1842, and carried on business there as a grocer. During the early part of his business life, while living in Rowley, he was a shoemaker. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. In 1864 he was mustered out at the end of the term of his enlistment, returned to Ipswich, and again engaged in mercantile business, in which he continued until succeeded by his son. He was affiliated with John T. Heard Lodge, F. and A. M., a charter member, and was also a member of Agawam Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Ipswich. He married Eunice Ann Hardin Perkins. Children: Harriet A., born 1842; Albert Perkins, of whom further.

(VII) Albert Perkins Hills, only son of Albert Smith and Eunice Ann Hardin (Perkins) Hills, was born in Ipswich, May 3, 1846. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, leaving school to enter the army. After his return home in 1864 he became clerk in his father's store, and in 1866 learned the barber's trade, at which he worked for six years. In 1888 he purchased his father's business, and has been the sole proprietor to the present time. During his ownership he has enlarged the store building three different times, in order to provide for his increasing business, and now has a floor space of fifty feet front and forty-five feet in depth. Mr. Hills is affiliated with John T. Heard Lodge, F. and A. M., of Ipswich, of which he was junior warden one year, and steward three years; Amity Chapter, R. A. M., of Beverly; and Winslow Lewis Commandery, K. T., of Salem. He is a Republican in politics, but has never aspired to official positions. He and his family are attendants of the Methodist church. He married, June 13, 1879, Mary E., daughter of Alfred P. and Mary A. (Dale) Clark. Mr. and Mrs. Hills have one child, Ethel Dale, born September 30, 1877; graduate of Manning high school, class of 1894, holding the highest rank during her entire high school class, and being valedictorian of her class; she was married, October 2, 1896, to Walter F. Pool.

Albert Smith Hills and his son, Albert Perkins Hills, afford a notable illustration of the patriotic devotion and unflinching courage of the men of their day. In 1861, the first year of the civil war, the son, then just beginning his fifteenth year, enlisted as a drummer in Company I, Twenty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Captain John

Hobbs. His parents were much opposed to this step, on account of his youth, but he was not to be dissuaded. The elder Hills at once enlisted in the same company and regiment, and father and son completed a three years' term of service side by side—comrades in battle, and partakers of the weary march and the long night watches—the mother meantime conducting the business which her husband had laid aside. With their regiment the two, father and son, bore a soldierly part in all the operations of General Burnside's army in North Carolina, including the battle and capture of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862; and the battles of Newberne, March 14, 1862. Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro. At the end of their three years' term of service the two Hills, father and son, were honorably discharged. After the war they were comrades in General James Appleton Post, No. 128, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Massachusetts, in which the elder Hills held membership until his death, and of which the son is yet a member.

Robert Lord, immigrant ancestor
LORD of this branch of the Lord family in America, born in England, in 1603, appears to have been the son of widow Catherine Lord, who was residing in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1637, and was a commoner in 1641. Robert Lord took the freeman's oath at Boston, March 3, 1636. His houseslot on High street was granted to him February 19, 1637, and in 1639 he had a houseslot on High street, which property yet remains a possession of his descendants. He was one of Denison's subscribers in 1648; had a share in Plum island, 1664; and was a voter in town affairs in 1679. In 1645 he was on a committee, with Richard Saltonstall and others, empowered to grant houseslots to settlers. He was representative in 1638; selectman in 1661, and many years afterward; appointed "searcher of coin" for the town of Ipswich, 1654. He was long town clerk and also clerk of the court until his decease, the latter office including the duties now performed by the clerk of probate and register of deeds. He served more than twenty years in the Indian wars, and became so inured to camp life and exposure that he could never afterwards sleep upon a feather bed. He is said to have been below the medium stature, but of powerful mould and one of the most athletic, strong and fearless men in the colonial service. There is a tradition that the Indians themselves at one time,

confronted by Lord's rangers, proposed side the anticipated battle by an encounter between the champions of the two parties; to he whites agreed, and Robert Lord walked the front. The Indians selected the most rful of their tribe, a perfect giant, full feet in stature. The two men were to at full run and take the "Indian hug" ey closed. The savages anticipated a victory. They came together like two iated bullocks, with a tremendous shock, in an instant the redskin lay stretched the earth, and the shouts of the colonial s rang out in the forest. Not satisfied a single experiment, they were required sh and clinch again. In this encounter took the "hip-lock" on his greasy antag- and threw him with such force that a vessel was ruptured in the fall. The In- took him up and carried him from the fully acknowledging themselves defeated; afterward reported that some white man's invested Lord with supernatural strength. died August 12, 1683, in the eightieth of his age. His will, dated June 28, was ed September 25, 1683. He married Mary e, in 1630. In his will he mentions his Mary, "with whom by God's good provi- e we have lived comfortably together in rried condition almost fifty-three years." equeaths her all his estate during her life. children were Robert, Sarah, Nathaniel, as, Samuel, Susannah, Abigail, Hannah, one who married a Chendler.

(I) Nathaniel Lord, son and third child Robert and Mary (Waite) Lord, born : 1653, died December 18, 1733; married w Mary Bolles, born about 1658, daugh- f Philip and Mary Call. Their children Nathaniel, born about 1687; Philip, born h 5, 1691; Elizabeth, born November 4, ; Jeremiah, born November 10, 1696; el, born October 28, 1700.

(II) Philip Lord, son and second child of aniel and Mary (Bolles) Lord, was born swich, Massachusetts, March 5, 1691, married, February 2, 1720, Tryphena ford, who was baptized March 21, 1690, ter of Deacon John Staniford, who mar- Margaret, daughter of Thomas and Mar- larris. Deacon Staniford was born about and died May 27, 1730. His wife Mar- was born August 6, 1657, and died Feb- 25, 1752. Philip and Tryphena (Stani- Lord had at least five children whose s are found on record: Philip, born Feb- 25, 1724; Samuel, born 1728, lived on

the Isle of Shoals; John, born February 26, 1736; Ebenezer, born 1740.

(IV) Ebenezer Lord, son of Philip and Tryphena (Staniford) Lord, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1740. He was known as Captain Ebenezer Lord, and his will was probated in 1814. His sons were Ebenezer, Abraham, Jacob, Josiah, and perhaps others whose names are not now known.

(V) Ebenezer Lord, eldest son of Captain Ebenezer Lord, was born in Ipswich, about 1790, and inherited from his father a part of the estate, which long remained in the family.

(VI) Ezra W. Lord, son of Ebenezer Lord, was born in Ipswich, about 1823, and died there in 1880. He was a ship carpenter by trade, and a member of John T. Heard Lodge, F. and A. M. He married Lydia Ann Lakeman, and had two children—George Henry and Walter Ezra Lord.

(VII) Walter Ezra Lord, son of Ezra W. and Lydia Ann (Lakeman) Lord, was born in Massachusetts, January 22, 1856. He received his early education in the public schools of that town, and graduated from the high school with the class of 1871. After leaving school he secured a clerkship in a clothing store in Ipswich, remained there until 1875, then became clerk in a large wholesale clothing house in Boston and remained there until 1880. In 1880 Mr. Lord established himself in a general dry goods business in Ipswich, and for nearly thirty years has been prominently identified with the mercantile life of that town. And besides his business interests, which have gradually increased to meet the demands of a growing trade, he has taken a commendable part in public affairs, and is regarded as one of the substantial men of that town. For four years, from 1890 to 1892, both inclusive, and again in 1897, he was a member of the board of selectmen. In 1894, on the construction of the water supply system of Ipswich village, he was elected member of the board of water commissioners and served there eight years. In 1895 he was chosen representative of Ipswich in the lower house of the general court. Mr. Lord is a Mason, member of John T. Heard Lodge, F. and A. M., Amity Chapter, R. A. M., and St. George Commandery, K. T. He also is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men. He married first, in 1882, Kate L. Lord, of Ipswich, daughter of Loomis Lord. She died in 1889, and he married second, in 1895, Mabel, daughter of Edward W. and Lucy Russell. Mr. Lord has no children.

The Berry family of the line BERRY treated in this place begins with Joseph Berry (1), who settled in Framingham, Massachusetts, and married there, January 27, 1719-20, Thankful Shears (sometimes written Sheers), daughter of John Shears, of Framingham.

John Shears was born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, 1666, and settled in Framingham, where he had a farm on Doeskin hill, and was living there in 1693. In 1724 he was one of the town officers. He married, April 9, 1688, Alice Mitchelson, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; children: Thomas Shears, born January 9, 1708; Thankful Shears, married, January 17, 1719-20, Joseph Berry. John Shears was a son of Samuel Shears, born in England, 1627, and probably came to New England with his father and settled in Dedham. He married Mary ———, and settled in Wrentham, originally part of Dedham. He died in 1691, aged sixty-four years. His wife Mary died April 26, 1704. Their children were: Mary, born 1664; John, 1666; Mehitabel, born February 1, 1668; Solomon, February 20, 1669; Grace, February 29, 1672; and Judith, July 17, 1675. Samuel Shears was son of Jeremiah Shears, the immigrant ancestor, and is believed to have been born in Yorkshire, England. He married (probably for second wife) Susanna, widow of Nicholas Green. He died in 1664.

Joseph Berry (1) married second, Hepzibah Benjamin, and owned and lived on the farm which afterward came into the possession of Ezekiel Howe, whose father bought it of Berry. His widow administered his estate in 1757. By his first marriage Joseph Berry had children: 1. Alice, born 1721, baptized June 18, 1721, at Framingham. 2. Abijah, baptized July 14, 1723, died young. 3. Shears, born December 25, 1725; married, June 15, 1750, Esther Woodward, of Holden, Massachusetts; settled in Rutland, Massachusetts, about the time of his marriage, and his children were born there. 4. Thomas, born March 16, 1726-7; was in Sudbury in 1760. 5. Benjamin, born April 14, 1733, (see post). 6. Thankful, born October 14, 1735; married, February 7, 1754, General John Nixon, one of the most distinguished officers of Massachusetts in the revolutionary army. 7. Mary, born May 29, 1737; married Amos Parmenter. 8. Abijah, born December 5, 1738; died unmarried. 9. Lydia, born April 5, 1739; married, June 3, 1762, Joel Newton.

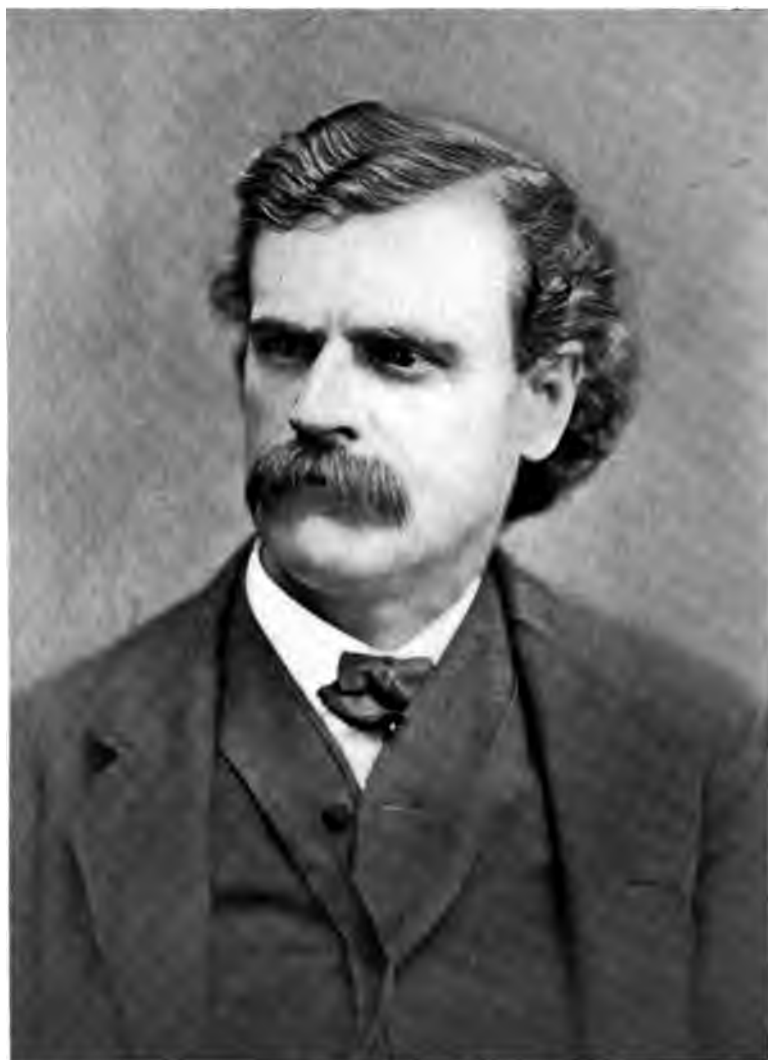
(II) Benjamin Berry, fourth son and fifth

child of Joseph and Thankful (Shears) Berry, born in Framingham, Massachusetts, April 14, 1733, died in Oakham, Massachusetts, 1800. He lived some time in Framingham, and his home was near that of Ezekiel Howe, with whom he went into the Concord fight. He gave good service as a soldier in the revolution, and lost an arm in battle. He married, February 14, 1760, Anna Knight, and by her had children, born in Sudbury, as shown by the records of that town: Rebecca, born May 11, 1761, and Anna. He also had a son Benjamin, born in 1766, whose birth is not recorded in either Oakham, Framingham or Sudbury.

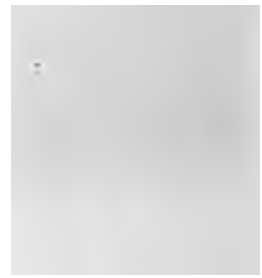
(III) Benjamin Berry, son of Benjamin Berry (2), of Framingham and Oakham, was born July 26, 1766. He married Polly Lincoln, born November 8, 1768, daughter of Nathaniel Lincoln, and by her had several children, among them Reliance, George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Hiram, and John.

(IV) John Berry, son of Benjamin Berry (3), born in Lynn, Massachusetts, December 10, 1804, died there June 2, 1852. He was a shoemaker by trade, and in various records his name is mentioned as cordwainer. He took a prominent part in the affairs of the First Congregational Church, and was looked upon as one of its most worthy members. He married first, Mary, daughter of Samuel Sargent; one child, Mary Lovina Berry, married, May 17, 1854, Benjamin Franklin Alley, of Lynn, had John B., Susan M., Frank Wilbur and Frederick Wellington. Mr. Berry married second, Anne W. Gale, born in Marblehead. Their children: Eliza Ann, John W., Charles Peabody, superintendent Portsmouth Shoe Company, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and at one time mayor of that city; Samuel, soldier of the civil war, lieutenant of his company, killed in action at Petersburg, Virginia; and Hannah Abby, married Horace Sawyer, of East Boston.

(V) John Wisner Berry, son of John Berry (4), was a lifelong resident of Lynn, Massachusetts, a lawyer by profession, and city magistrate by gubernatorial appointment, having the sincere approval of all his fellow citizens. He was born in Lynn, September 27, 1839, and died in that city, January 28, 1907, having served in a judicial capacity nearly twenty-eight years. As a boy he was given only limited educational advantages in the public schools of Lynn, leaving school about ten years of age, he went to work in a shoe shop and learned the trade of sewing shoes, devoting



John W. Burg



re hours to the study of law under the guidance of one who admired the noble determination of the young man to enter that profession. His father was Dean Peabody, later clerk of the state court in Salem. Having laid the foundation of a more systematic method of study he entered Harvard Law where he was graduated in 1866, and the same year was admitted to practice in the courts of this state. He practiced in Lynn until 1884, when he was elected clerk of Lynn and served in that capacity until 1889. He had been appointed trial judge in 1879, receiving his commission from Governor Talbot, and this office he retained until appointed to the judgeship of the police court, succeeding Judge Harmon in 1889, receiving his appointment from Governor Ames, holding this position till his death. On July 17, 1892, he was elected a trustee of the state library, and held this till 1904, when he was chosen president of the board of trustees, serving two years, but occupied the position till his death. In 1892 he was a member of the school committee and on that board for ten years, during which he was its chairman. At the time of his death he was a member of the Oxbow Club, and at one time was president of the Club, both of Lynn.

Throughout his life Judge Berry ever had been an ardent advocate of temperance, and for many days traveled extensively through the state, when he served as grand master of the chief templar of the grand lodge of the Knights Templars of Massachusetts, an organization in which he was prominently identified for a long period. Years ago he was connected with the Prohibitionists, and one of the memorable occurrences in his life related to a spirited and bitterly fought contest in the Massachusetts senate in 1881, when the Prohibitionists, represented by Judge Berry, their candidate, successfully accomplished their chosen purpose in defeating Henry Harmon, who had been nominated by the Prohibition party to succeed Harmon Hall, in the first Essex district. The next year John R. Baldwin was elected over Berry as the candidate of the Democrats, elected in 1882 and 1883, but it was Judge Berry's participation in the contest which contributed materially toward the defeat of the Prohibition candidate. Some time later he was one of the foremost Republicans in the county, and in recent years no recep-

tion to any personage of state or national importance, no political rally in the interests of Republican candidates, have been complete without the presence of Judge Berry. Throughout his long life his patriotic principles were among his dominant characteristics, and on frequent occasions, such as flag raisings or other events of a patriotic nature, he was generally one of the prominent speakers. As an after dinner speaker he was seen at his best, and his ready wit evoked hearty laughter on numerous occasions. "Come up to see me before you are brought up," was an invitation frequently extended by him and always greeted with rounds of hearty laughter. At the dinners of the Essex Bar Association he was one of the most sought for speakers, and he never missed an opportunity to indulge in kindly comedy at the expense of fellow members. Justices of the United States supreme court, of the Massachusetts supreme and superior courts and of tribunals in other states, have enjoyed his humorous speeches, as well as thousands of persons in Massachusetts who have attended functions where he has been among the speakers. Quick at repartee, he was always alert to grasp a joke and his reply was generally so well directed that he was able to hush his adversaries.

Judge Berry early in life recognized the injustice of withholding from women the right of the ballot, and he never lost an opportunity of stating his convictions on this question, either in private conversation or on the public platform. In his own family equality in all relations was firmly and justly exercised.

On account of an unfortunate accident in his youth to his ankle when at play, Judge Berry suffered an injury which necessitated amputation of his foot, and from that time he was compelled to depend upon an artificial limb. By all who met him he was held in admiration. Favored with a large circle of acquaintances and numbering among his friends almost every member of the Essex bar and many legal lights practicing in Massachusetts, he became widely known, and because of his common sense ideas his judgment was respected and his opinions received with consideration. To the newspaper men who attended the morning sessions of the police court, Judge Berry was a firm friend. Their simplest request was always granted, and whenever he could be of assistance to them in furnishing topics of public interest, he always did it courteously and impartially. A man possessed of a keen perception of human nature and

a court official who was particularly cognizant of the many pitfalls which obstruct the paths of men, Judge Berry during his long connection with the Lynn police court very rarely allowed to pass unnoticed an opportunity to address a kindly word or a valuable suggestion to the unfortunates who pleaded with him for mercy. Many a man who chanced to commit some overt act which had brought him into difficulty with the police officers has thanked Judge Berry for sending him forth from the court room a free man, determined to forget his old associates and to begin life anew, inspired by the timely advice voluntarily offered from the bench. "Give every man a chance to show what good there is in him," was an axiom which Judge Berry consistently followed, and while some of his decisions did not receive the approval of the prosecuting officers at the time they were announced, as months passed by and the habits of the men who had faced the court were watched, a change for the better being clearly evidenced, which had been induced wholly by the tender words of the justice, they recognized the wisdom of Judge Berry's decision. "A man is innocent until he is proven guilty" was another axiom which was demonstrated in Judge Berry's court career, and no man who had been accused falsely was sent to a penal institution or ordered to pay a monetary fine. Whenever the least doubt existed in favor of the defendant in any action, that man or woman always received the full benefit of the doubt. In many cases he counselled for peace and an amicable settlement when reached, and no publicity was attained, but when the patience of the judge had been exhausted by the men with whom he had dealt leniently, while he believed there existed a chance for reformation, then it was that his character asserted itself and stern justice was administered to those who had violated the trust which had been reposed in them.

Endowed with a rare sense of humor, quick to perceive an amusing situation and eager to deliver himself to some mirth-provoking remark, Judge Berry's ready wit often relieved the monotony of a dull session of his court. His utterances, however, were never offensive and the object of the attack generally enjoyed the experience as much as the daily attendants at court. Whenever any occasion arose which permitted indulgence in levity, the occupant of the bench was one of the first to grasp the situation and at those times his excellence at repartee asserted itself. When

considering evidence which was offered before him, he never announced his decision without calling upon his apparently inexhaustible supply of what is commonly referred to as common horse sense, a quality which is lacking in so many people. Never did law technicalities overweigh the sound judgment of the man, and if a question was raised as to the right procedure in the matter of sentence of some offender, nothing was permitted to deter the judge from dealing fairly and honorably with the defendant. A prisoner always was accorded impartial treatment in his court, and if any police officer or prosecuting attorney appeared to overstep the truth and attempt to darken the chances of the defendant, that person received prompt and justifiable condemnation from the court. He never took occasion to rebuke witnesses privately, but his acts were done in open court and his language was so chosen that there was no opportunity for incorrectly grasping the meaning of his words.

On the morning after Judge Berry's death, Associate Justice Henry T. Lummus, assuming the bench in the police court, made an official announcement of the death of his predecessor in the following words: "It is with regret that I make the announcement of the death this morning of John W. Berry, justice of this court, and were it possible, as a mark of respect to the deceased, I would order a suspension of all criminal business before this court. The criminal business must, however, be heard, but as a mark of respect no civil cases scheduled to be heard today will be called and the civil session of the court is suspended."

On July 9, 1884, Judge Berry married Susanna, daughter of Oliver S. and Mary (Heath) Wetherell, of Monroe, New Hampshire, born at McIndoes Falls, Vermont, November 8, 1855, and for many years a teacher in the Lynn public schools. She is a woman of rare culture, who has taken an active interest in educational matters, being one of the trustees of the Wrentham State School.

Tucker is an old English occupational surname, and means weaver. The ancient Tucker families of New England are from several ancestors not known to have been related to each other. This family was early planted in Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

(1) Morris Tucker, whose christian name in ancient records is often written Maurice,

of Salisbury, Massachusetts, and Tiverton, Rhode Island, is on record as a cooper. He was a householder in Salisbury in 1659, took the oath of allegiance and fidelity there in 1677, and became a freeman in 1690. He and his wife signed the Bradbury petition in 1692. He was of Salisbury in 1694, and of Tiverton in February, 1700. He probably moved to the latter town in 1699, as he deeded his real property there to Samuel Joy on February 3, that year. May 7, 1694, he deeded ten acres to his son James for ten pounds. He married first, October 14, 1661, Elizabeth Stevens, born in Salisbury February 4, 1642, died October 16, 1662, daughter of Sergeant John and Katherine Stevens. He married second, 1663, Elizabeth Gill, born January 8, 1646, daughter of John Gill. The only child by his first wife was Benoni. Those by the second wife were John, Mary, James, Sarah, Joseph, Jabez, Elizabeth and Morris.

(II) Joseph, third son and fifth child of Morris and Elizabeth (Gill) Tucker, was born in Salisbury, February 20, 1672, and died June 30, 1743. November 27, 1735, he gave his son Moses, of Kingston, his homestead, which was on the road from "the mills" to Hampton, in consideration of maintenance. This was deeded back by Moses on July 13, 1738, and same date the father deeded the homestead to his son James for three hundred dollars in province bills of credit. This deed also included other land. In 1729 the father deeded to James forty acres on which the latter then lived. He married, 1695, (published October 14), Phebe Page, born November 17, 1674, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Dow) Page, of Haverhill. She died December 29, 1736. A Phebe Tucker was admitted to the Salisbury church June 18, 1718. Children: James, Samuel, Joseph, Moses, Ebenezer and Phebe.

(III) James, eldest child of Joseph and Phebe (Page) Tucker, was born in Salisbury, April 25, 1697, died July 7, 1769, in his seventy-third year, and was buried in South Plain cemetery. The inventory of his estate exceeded five hundred pounds. He married, June 15, 1721, Hannah True, born in Salisbury, August 28, 1698, daughter of Deacon William and Eleanor (Stevens) True. She died July 18, 1773. Their children were Henry, Elizabeth, Jabez, Martha, James, Eleanor, Ebenezer and Henry.

(IV) Ebenezer Tucker, seventh child of James and Hannah (True) Tucker, was born on the Tucker homestead, in Salisbury, June

18, 1737, and spent his entire life in that town. He died August 14, 1814. His will, dated April 15, 1814, with that of his father, is now in possession of his grandson, James Tucker. He married first, December 5, 1758, Mary Adams; second, December 6, 1811, Hope Present, of Kensing, New Hampshire. His children, all of his first marriage, were: 1. Sarah, born October 6, 1759. 2. William, born December 26, 1760. 3. Stephen, born January 12, 1763, died previous to 1814, leaving a son John. 4. Betty, born May 4, 1765, married William True. 5. Samuel Adams, born May 11, 1767. 6. Ebenezer, born January 8, 1769. 7. James, born August 21, 1771. 8. Hannah, born September 23, 1773; never married. 9. Mary, born October 9, 1775; married Moses Gill, died November 23, 1821. 10. Martha, born November 2, 1779; married Samuel Huntoon. 11. Benjamin, born February 29, 1780, died July 23, 1801.

(V) James Tucker, seventh child and fifth son of Ebenezer and Hannah (True) Tucker, was born in Salisbury, August 21, 1771, and died June 16, 1842, aged seventy-one years. He succeeded to the ownership of the ancestral homestead, which had been in the Tucker family since 1690, and followed agriculture, the calling of his ancestors, throughout his life. He married, April 24, 1803, Nancy Fifield, born in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, October 9, 1783, daughter of George and Mary (Marston) Fifield, of Hampton Falls. She died April 20, 1852, aged sixty-nine years. Twelve children were born of this marriage, two of whom died young and ten grew to maturity: 1. Benjamin, married Betsey Q. Gale. 2. Mary A., married Asa F. Kimball. 3. Ebenezer, married Ethelinda Wadleigh. 4. Nancy, married Hiram Collins. 5. Clarissa, married Charles Morrill. 6. Ruamy Dodge, married John C. Jewell. 7. Sally Brown, married Enoch Morrill. 8-9. Lavonia and Sophronia, twins; Lavonia married Benjamin S. Blake, and Sophronia married Moses Morrill. 10. James.

(VI) Ebenezer Tucker, second son and third child of James and Nancy (Fifield) Tucker, was born in Salisbury, in 1821. He engaged in various business occupations, was a farmer at one time, later overseer or superintendent in the Salisbury mills, now known as the Hamilton mills, and while there his health failed and on that account he left and spent the next two years in Livermore, Maine. Returning at length to Salisbury he engaged in the grocery and spice business several years,

and then became proprietor of a line of passenger and mail stages between Newburyport, Amesbury and Exeter. Later on, after the prosperous era of the mail and passenger coaches had been superseded by steam railroads, Mr. Tucker's flourishing business was threatened with ruin, but he easily turned his equipment to other uses, and became station agent at Amesbury for the eastern branch of the Boston & Maine railroad, which position he filled for the last thirty years of his life. During that period he was personally identified with public affairs in Amesbury, holding several important town offices such as selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor. He was an earnest and consistent member and one of the deacons of the First Baptist Church of Amesbury, and also took a commendable interest in missionary work. His youngest son was named in allusion to Mr. Symonds, a noted missionary laborer of that time. When a boy Mr. Tucker had few opportunities for gaining a good education, but he always was a close, careful reader and came to be recognized as a well-informed man. He was considerably interested in military affairs and at one time was lieutenant of militia. He married Ethelinda Wadleigh; children: 1. daughter, died in extreme infancy. 2. Mary Wadleigh, married William D. True. 3. George James, a soldier of the 40th Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, who was on guard duty at Indianapolis, Indiana, at a prison for captured Confederate soldiers. 4. William Emerson; see forward. 5. Charles, a soldier of the civil war, now dead. 6. James Munroe Symonds, named for a noted missionary for whom his father had a warm admiration.

(VII) Dr. William Emerson Tucker of Ipswich, son of Ebenezer and Ethelinda (Wadleigh) Tucker, was born in Salisbury, March 7, 1849, and acquired his earlier education in public schools. He was educated for the profession of medicine at Harvard Medical College where he was a member of the class of 1872; the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York (now the medical department of Columbia University); and the Long Island Hospital Medical College, Brooklyn, New York, where he graduated M. D. in 1870. In the same year he began general practice in Ipswich, where he still lives, and where in connection with professional pursuits he has for nearly forty years been a prominent figure in the social and civil history of the town. Dr. Tucker is a successful physician and surgeon, and early built up and has ever maintained an

extensive practice. He has filled various offices and was for several years medical examiner for the district which includes Ipswich, member of the Ipswich school committee, serving several years in the latter capacity; and for the past twenty-one years has been physician to the House of Correction. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Massachusetts Medical Society, Essex County Medical Society, and the Medico-Legal Society. He also is a member of John T. Heard Lodge, F. and A. M., and of Agawam Lodge, I. O. O. F.

On January 21, 1899, Dr. Tucker married Anna Susan, daughter of Dean Briggs and Ellen Elizabeth (Rogers) Tupper, the former a native of Claremont, New Hampshire, and the latter of Stockbridge, Vermont. Dr. and Mrs. Tucker have two children: William Emerson, Jr., born September 4, 1900; and Ethelinda Tucker, born September 27, 1901.

The relationship between EMERSON Thomas Emerson, the immigrant ancestor of the Ipswich family, to which Ralph Waldo Emerson belongs, and Michael Emerson, mentioned below, has not been established, but there is no reasonable doubt that some relationship existed. Thomas was born in Bishop's Stortford, England, county Essex, July 26, 1584, son of Robert Emerson of Dunmow, county Essex, and grandson of Thomas Emerson, of Great Dunmow, born before 1540.

The first to use the name Emerson in England was Johannes Emeryson, of Brancepeth parish, county Durham, who was born before 1300. It is thought that the English Emersons are all descended from him, though the lines cannot be traced, for want of complete records. The will of Alexander Emerson, of Sereby, Lincolnshire, England, yeoman, dated April 10, 1604, proved February 10, 1605, was that of a relative of both Michael and Thomas Emerson in all probability, and it is likely that Michael given below was his grandson. He bequeathed to a son Michael Emerson his homestead and other lands; to son Robert; to son Thomas lands in Howsam and Cadvey; to his wife houses at Glamford Brigges; to daughters of his son George; to son John. These names have survived in both lines of the American family. Then the will was witnessed by Michael and Thomas Emerson, doubtless near relatives of the testator. (See N. E. Reg. 1896, p. 527; also "The English Emerson;" also "Emerson Genealogy"). It

should be said that the Haverhill Emersons are not all descended from Michael. Robert Emerson, presumably his brother, married at Haverhill, in 1660, Ann Grant; died 1694; will dated May 3, 1694, bequeathing to children Thomas, Ephraim, Stephen, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, Lydia; his son Thomas, his wife and two children, were killed by the Indians in 1697, at Haverhill; his son Benjamin died in 1733, leaving wife Sarah and children Robert, Benjamin, Charles, Sarah and Susanna; Robert's wife Ann died in 1719, when Benjamin was the only son surviving, though Lydia and Elizabeth, her daughters, were living. Robert had many descendants in Haverhill.

(I) Michael Emerson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1630, probably in Lincolnshire, as indicated in the will of Michael Emerson cited above. He came to Haverhill, Massachusetts, in 1656, and in 1661 had a meadow lot granted to him. He was called a cordwainer in various deeds, and doubtless followed this trade some of the time. In 1665 he was chosen "to view and seal all leather" in town. That was the first election of a sealer of leather in Haverhill, and for many years thereafter he was re-elected at each annual meeting. His farm was on the present site of the railroad station on the east side of Little River. Michael Emerson of Haverhill, cordwainer, deeded to sons Jonathan and Joshua of Haverhill, his homestead, including land bought of Thomas Davis and Peter Green "bounded ypon ye highway that goeth over ye west Bridge and rangeth from ye little river upon ye highway on ye north side of ye old way yt went downe to ye Bridge and soe rangeth from thence as ye fence standeth to a small black oake tree next to ye highway that goeth between this said land and land formerly Robert Swan's (?)." In the same deed, dated May 21, 1699, executed October 18, 1714, he conveyed to the same sons other parcels therein described. Shortly before his death, by deed of gift dated June 3, 1715, and acknowledged November 14, 1715, he gave fifty-four acres and the residue of his estate to his grandson Michael (or Micah), and in case of Michael's death before Michael (whom he says was then but six years old) reached his majority, the property was to be divided among the surviving children of Joshua, brothers and sisters of this youthful grantee. This deed was more like a will than the usual deed, and was perhaps an attempt to adopt the English custom of entailing the estate. His sons Jonathan and Joshua divided

the property that he deeded to them jointly. The will of Michael Emerson, dated July 18, 1709, is on file at the Salem registry, but no record shows that it was allowed. The deeds mentioned seem to have disposed of his property. The will mentions his eldest son John, youngest sons Jonathan and Joshua, son Samuel; daughters Hannah Dustin and Abigail Smith; son-in-law How Mathews, Jr., and his children John, Johanna and Mary Mathews. Michael Emerson married, April 1, 1657, Hannah, daughter of John Webster, of Ipswich and Newbury. (See Webster sketch). Children. 1. Jonathan, was grantee of Chester, New Hampshire; commanded garrison at Haverhill, 1690; will dated August 7, 1736, at Haverhill, bequeathing to wife Hannah, children Nehemiah, John, Timothy, Samuel, who settled at Chester, Jonathan, Moses, Hannah, Abigail, Ayer, Mehibitable, Nathaniel, Richard. 2. John. 3. Samuel, will dated February 5, 1736, bequeathing to wife Triphena and children Sarah, Lois, John and Samuel. 4. Joshua, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, married Thomas Dustin, and was the famous Hannah Dustin who killed the Indians who had captured her. 6. Abigail, married ——— Smith. 7. Daughter, married How Mathews, children John, Johanna and Mary Mathews. One account states that Michael had fifteen children, but the others must have died without issue, if this number is correct.

(II) Joshua Emerson, son of Michael Emerson (I), was born in Haverhill, about 1670-5. He and his brother Jonathan received by deed of gift the homestead and real estate of the father. They appointed John Marsh, Andrew Mitchell and John Whittier a committee to partition their property owned in common, and the partition was effected by deed dated March 31, 1716. Joshua bought land at Methuen, June 17, 1730, of Samuel Clark, and settled in that town about that time. His will, dated May 29, 1742, proved July 19, following, bequeathed to wife Mary and children Hananiel, Joshua, William, Reuben, Sarah Stevens, Mary, Josiah and Micah or Michael. Children: 1. Michael, born 1709. 2. Hananiel. 3. Joshua, mentioned below. 4. William. 5. Reuben, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, married ——— Stevens. 7. Mary. 8. Josiah. 9. Micah or Michael. The order of birth is unknown.

(III) Joshua Emerson, son of Joshua Emerson (2), born about 1710; married Sarah ———; lived in Methuen. Children: 1. Mary, born October 12, 1735. 2. John, born

December 6, 1737. 3. Susanna, born March 2, 1739-40. 4. Sarah, born October 18, 1742. 5. Joshua, July 19, 1745. 6. Avery Sanders, born August 14, 1758.

(III) Reuben Emerson, son of Joshua Emerson (2), born in Haverhill, about 1720; married Sarah ———; lived at Methuen. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Asa, born October 16, 1746. 2. Oliver, born December 30, 1749; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born March 6, 1753.

(IV) Oliver Emerson, son of Reuben Emerson (3), was born in Methuen, December 30, 1749. He settled in his native town. He married Sarah ———. Children, born in Methuen: 1. Ebenezer, born April 23, 1778. 2. Daniel, born April 10, 1780. 3. Jesse, born September 8, 1783. 4. Isaac (twin), born March 16, 1786. 5. Jacob (twin), born March 16, 1786; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born December 11, 1788.

(V) Jacob Emerson, son of Oliver Emerson (4), was born in Methuen, March 16, 1786. He settled in Salem, New Hampshire, an adjacent town, and was a farmer. He married Lois Woodbury, a widow, who had a son, Isaiah Woodbury, by her first husband. Emerson died in 1831. Child: Jacob, mentioned below.

(VI) Hon. Jacob Emerson, son of Jacob Emerson (5), was born June 27, 1829, on the homestead at Salem, New Hampshire, a town adjoining Haverhill, Massachusetts. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town. He attended the Adelpian Academy at North Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and also had attended the same institution, which was moved from Thetford, Vermont, to Bridgewater. In 1845 he removed to the adjacent town of Methuen, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of the Methuen Company. He occupied positions of trust and responsibility in that corporation for twenty years, including the positions of overseer and paymaster. In 1865 he resigned as paymaster to embark in business in partnership with Moses W. Bowen, under the firm name of Bowen & Emerson, hat manufacturers. The firm built the building on Osgood street, recently occupied by the Tremont Worsted Company. In 1870 he withdrew from the firm to take the position of cashier of the National Bank of Methuen, succeeding the late George Foot. He continued in this office, filling it with conspicuous ability and faithfulness until his last illness, about a week before his death. The direct cause of death was in-

fluenza. He died at his home in Methuen May 7, 1907. He was a Republican in politics, and was frequently called upon to fill positions of trust and honor in the community. He represented his district in the general court in 1863 and 1864, during the trying days of civil war, and in 1878 was state senator. He was often chosen moderator of town meetings, and for several years was a member of the Methuen school committee. When the Nevins Memorial Library was presented to the town, Mr. Emerson was made a life member of the board of trustees and was treasurer from the first to the time of his death, a period of twenty years. He was one of the oldest and most prominent members and staunchest supporters of the Congregational church, and had been superintendent of the Sunday school for many years; deacon for forty-seven years, and treasurer of the church at the time of his death. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, and of the Methuen Club. He married, in Methuen, June 12, 1861, Josephine Davis, born March 14, 1834, daughter of John and Josephine (Breck) Davis. John Davis was born December 15, 1800, died October 9, 1874; Josephine (Breck) Davis was born December 2, 1807 at Plymouth, and died July 12, 1893. Mrs. Emerson is a lineal descendant of Captain John Davis, at Methuen, born March 30, 1732, and died November 17, 1815. Children of Hon. Jacob and Josephine (Davis) Emerson: 1. Jane Breck, born January 24, 1863; died January 24, 1863. 2. Alice Woodburn, born March 9, 1864, librarian at Winsted, Connecticut. 3. John Davis, born July 15, 1866, cashier of National Bank of Methuen. 4. Marian B., born November 22, 1870. 5. Charles Philip, born September 4, 1872, graduate of Amherst College and Johns Hopkins University; now an instructor in the Johns Hopkins Medical School of Baltimore, Maryland.

John Marshall of Boston.
MARSHALL, New England, 1635, the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated, was born in England in 1621, and came to America in the "Hopewell," in 1635, in company with his brother Christopher; but the latter remained in the country only a few years and then returned to England. For a time after his arrival here John Marshall was in the service of Edward Hutchinson, was admitted inhabitant of Boston in February, 1639-40, and was one of the proprietors of that town. This John Marshall

smith by trade, doing a large business in making iron work for fishing and trading vessels. He died July 10, 1867. His wife, Mary Jane Rutherford, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, about 1802, and died in Essex March 10, 1879 (see Goodhue family).

(VII) Joseph Marshall, son of William and Lucy (Butler) Marshall, was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, April 23, 1830, and for more than forty years has lived in Ipswich, where his ancestors settled more than two and three-quarter centuries ago. He was brought up to farm work, and always has made that his principal occupation. He moved to his present farm in 1866. In 1860 Mr. Marshall married Abbie Kinsman, by whom he has one child, Helen Marshall, born in 1869, now Mrs. Eben Moulton.

In the same year in which
GOODHUE Rev. Nathaniel Rogers came to New England 1635, or perhaps the next year, William Goodhue came over and settled in Ipswich, being then twenty-four years old; and in 1638, when Mr. Rogers was chosen to assist Rev. John Norton, minister of the first church in Ipswich, William Goodhue was made deacon. He is said to have been a man of learning, and it is quite certain that he performed several important offices in the town, moderator, selectman, representative to the general court and withal he was a man of piety in every walk of life. He died in 1699, having attained the good old age of eighty-seven years. He married four times, first, in England, Margery Watson of Kent, who died soon after he settled in Ipswich, having borne her husband two sons and one daughter; second, February 7, 1669-70, widow Mary Webb, who died in Ipswich, September 7, 1680; third, July 26, 1682, Widow Bethiah Grafton, who died December 6, 1688; and fourth, 1689, Remember Fisk, of Wenhams, who survived him and died February 16, 1701-2. His children, born in Ipswich: Joseph, 1639; William, 1645; and Mary.

(II) Captain William Goodhue, son of William and Margery (Watson) Goodhue, was born in 1645, and died October 12, 1712. Like his father he filled important offices in the town, deacon of the church, selectman, representative to the general court, and he seems to have been connected with the trainband, hence gained the title of captain. A respected and useful man, he protested against Governor Andros' measures of taxation, and for this offense against the dignity of that tyrannical

executive he was fined and committed to prison. He was well possessed in lands and goods and made comfortable provision for his children. He married, November 14, 1666, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Francis Dane, of Andover. Captain William and Hannah Goodhue had eleven children: William, born November 13, 1667; Nathaniel, August 4, 1670; Hannah, born July 4, 1673; Joseph, March, 1676; Francis, born October 4, 1678, died 1707, graduated from Harvard College, 1699; Elizabeth; John, born August 28, 1681, died 1685; Margery, twin, born August 12, 1685; John, twin, born August 12, 1685; Mary and Bethiah.

(III) John Goodhue, son of Captain William and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue, was born August 12, 1685, and died January 7, 1773. He married, 1712, Anna Cogswell, who died December 16, 1767. They had ten children: Francis, born May 17, 1714; John, born August 26, 1717, died young; Anna, born January 10, 1719; Nathaniel, born November 16, 1721; Lucy; Jacob, born in November, 1723; Elizabeth, born January 22, 1726-7, died 1738; Mary, born December 21, 1729; John, born November 28, 1731; Jonathan, born April 6, 1735, died in June, 1738.

(IV) Francis Goodhue, son of John and Anna (Cogswell) Goodhue, was born in what now is Essex, Massachusetts, May 17, 1714, and married January 16, 1733, Elizabeth Emerson. They had five children, born in Essex: John, born October 6, 1734; Elizabeth, born August 1, 1736; Ruhamah, born March 12, 1738; Theophilus, born April 29, 1739; Francis, born June 28, 1741.

(V) Francis Goodhue, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Emerson) Goodhue, was born June 28, 1741, and married, in 1769, Mary Rogers. The record shows but one child, born in 1775.

(VI) John Goodhue, son of Francis and Mary (Rogers) Goodhue, was born in Essex in 1775, and died there April 2, 1855. He married first, March 8, 1796, Lucy Kimball; second, October 7, 1817, Margaret Burnham. He had in all twelve children, all born in Essex: John, born August 24, 1797; Benjamin, born August 7, 1804; Jeremiah, born July 11, 1806; Abel, born March 7, 1810; Charles Lord, born November 3, 1814; Sarah, died in infancy; Lucy; William; Francis, born September 25, 1818; Margaret A.; Moses, died in infancy; Aaron, died in infancy.

(VII) Abel Goodhue, son of John and Lucy (Kimball) Goodhue, was born in Essex, March 7, 1810, and died there July 10, 1867.

as a blacksmith by occupation, and made work for vessels when Essex enjoyed it as a shipbuilding port. He married, May 25, 1832, Mary Jane, daughter of John and Mary (Davis) Rutherford, sex. She was born November 18, 1802, died March 10, 1879. They had two children both born in Essex: Mary Jane, born May 13, 1833; Helen Maria, born March 37, married January 8, 1873, Warren Smith, and had Helen Rutherford Eveleth, December 4, 1873.

III) Mary Jane Goodhue, elder daughter of Abel and Mary Jane (Rutherford) Goodhue, was born in Essex, October 13, and married December 5, 1872, William Marshall (see Marshall family).

So near as antiquarians have given us information concerning the origin of this eminent and respectable colonial family of New England the Choates of England were descended from the Van Choates of Holland, and the latter in turn were believed to have been of a more ancient French family. Soon after the middle of the sixteenth century, in 1561, Philip II of Spain issued a decree of death against some eighty thousand Dutch inhabitants of the Netherlands because of their religious belief, for they were Protestants and refused to conform to the edicts of the Church of Rome. But instead of calmly awaiting their blades of Philip's merciless followers, the Dutch found temporary refuge in the eastern shires of England, chiefly in Essex and Suffolk, and from there many of them fled for New England and other parts of America. In England, as the chroniclers relate, the Van Choates accepted the custom of the people and dropped from their ancient name the prefix Van, and thereafter became almost universally known as Choate.

John Choate, the immigrant, son of Robert and Sarah Choate, was baptized in Boxford, Colchester, England, June 24, and was nineteen years old when he came for this country in 1643, and soon afterwards settled in the plantation at Chebacco, Massachusetts. In 1648 he was one of the Denison subscribers, also joined the militia and was its sergeant. He died December 4, 1695. Sergeant John Choate married in 1660, Anne ———, born 1637, died January 16, 1727. Children: 1. John, born May 15, 1661, died July 17, 1733; married July 7, 1684, Elizabeth Graves; second,

May 19, 1690, Elizabeth Giddings; third, July 27, 1723, Mrs. Sarah Parkins; fourth, June 17, 1729, Mrs. Prudence Marshall. 2. Margaret, died February 28, 1692; married Abraham Fitts. 3. Samuel, died 1713; married, November 23, 1688, Mary Williams. 4. Mary, born August 16, 1666; died prior to 1691. 5. Thomas, born 1671, died March 31, 1745. 6. Sarah, married, April 13, 1693, John Burnham. 7. Joseph, born 1678; married, 1702, Rebecca ———. 8. Benjamin, born 1680; died November 26, 1753; married, June 12, 1707, Abigail Burnham.

(II) Captain Thomas Choate, third son and fifth child of John and Anne Choate, was born in 1671, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died March 31, 1745. He was a proprietor of Hog Island, and maintained his home there, and by reason of his ownership of that peculiarly designated place and a certain prominence he always enjoyed in the town, he came to be familiarly addressed as "Governor" Choate. In 1725 he removed to the mainland and occupied what is known as the Burnham place. He was a leading man in the town, and represented his district in the general court four years, 1723-25, and again in 1727. He married first, 1690, Mary Varney, born 1669, died November 19, 1733, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Proctor) Varney; second, September 24, 1734, Mrs. Mary Calef, widow of Joseph Calef; third, November 9, 1743, Mrs. Hannah Burnham, born 1692, died October 2, 1782. Captain Thomas and Mary (Varney) Choate had children: 1. Anne, born May 22, 1691, died August 15, 1759; married, October 21, 1710, John Burnham. 2. Thomas, born June 7, 1693, died August 22, 1774. 3. Mary, born March 18, 1695, died March 6, 1767; married, December, 1716, Parker Dodge. 4. John, born July 25, 1697, died December 17, 1765; married March 3, 1717, Miriam Pool. 5. Abigail, born October 20, 1699; married (published November 27, 1720) John Boardman. 6. Francis, born September 13, 1701, died October 15, 1777; married, April 13, 1727, Hannah Perkins. 7. Rachel, born November 8, 1703, died March 15, 1783; married first, January 16, 1723-24, Joseph Rust; second, March, 1737, Isaac Martin. 8. Ebenezer, born March 10, 1706, died 1766; married, September 3, 1730, Elizabeth Greenleaf. 9. Sarah, born July 24, 1708; married April 5, 1736, Rev. Ames Cheever.

(III) Captain Thomas Choate, second child and eldest son of Captain Thomas Choate and

Mary (Varney) Choate, was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 7, 1693, and died August 22, 1774. He married first, Elizabeth Burnham, born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, granddaughter of Deacon John, the immigrant, and Mary Burnham. She died, and he married second, October 1, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Marshall, who died, and he married for his third wife, May 11, 1769, Mrs. Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, August 30, 1704, widow of Thomas Lufkin and daughter of John and Ruth (Wheeler) Riggs. Captain Choate had eight children: 1. Josiah, born September 16, 1715, died August 26, 1798; married, November 11, 1736, Patience Roberts. 2. Thomas, born October 8, 1718, died October 20, 1798; married first, December 7, 1742, Abigail Haskell; second, October 22, 1745, Dorothy Proctor. 3. Humphrey, born November 9, 1720, died August 25, 1795. 4. Elizabeth, born August 2, 1723, died October 4, 1800; married, January 25, 1744, Joseph Perkins. 5. Jeremiah, born July 16, 1725, died October, 1798; married, January 24, 1751, Eunice Giddings. 6. Stephen, born November 1, 1727, died October 19, 1815; married first, November 23, 1751, Mary Low; second, June 7, 1770, Mrs. Elizabeth Potter. 7. Mary, born June 20, 1731; married first, January 23, 1751, John Foster; second, December 25, 1766, Samuel Low; third, December 19, 1798, Enoch Haskell. 8. Abigail, born July 18, 1734, died 1788; married, December 28, 1752, David Low.

(IV) Ensign Humphrey Choate, third son and child of Captain Thomas and Elizabeth (Burnham) Choate, was born November 9, 1720, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died August 25, 1795. He married, November 24, 1743, Abigail Burnham, born in Chebacco, daughter of John and Anne (Choate) Burnham. She died and he married second, July 9, 1752, Ruth Lufkin, born in Chebacco, and baptized October 26, 1729, daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin. Children of Ensign Humphrey Choate: 1. Sarah, died 1788; married, December 22, 1763. 2. Humphrey, baptized October 13, 1754. 3. Rachel, baptized February 23, 1755, died November 5, 1840; married, July 30, 1772, Nehemiah Cogswell. 4. Ruth, born August 1, 1756, died November 11, 1837; married, January 21, 1779, Jeremiah Choate. 5. Nehemiah, baptized August 17, 1758, died March 15, 1779. 6. James, baptized April 23, 1761, died July 23, 1846; married, November 16, 1786, Abigail Perkins. 7. Hannah, bap-

tized May 29, 1763, died July 7, 1854; married, June 21, 1781, Moses Marshall. 8. Susanna, baptized August 11, 1765; married, August 19, 1784, William Choate. 9. Abigail, born July 29, 1767; married, March 29, 1789, Benjamin Cogswell. 10. Nathan, baptized June 4, 1769, died July 3, 1832; married, April 10, 1794, Mary Perkins. 11. Lucy, baptized August 10, 1772, died February 24, 1861; married, September 7, 1794, Solomon Choate. 12. Solomon, born October 20, 1776, died May 14, 1832; married, July 10, 1799, Joanna Choate.

(V) Hannah Choate, daughter and seventh child of Ensign Humphrey and Ruth (Lufkin) Choate, was born May 19, 1763, baptized May 29, 1763, in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died July 7, 1854. She married, June 21, 1781, Moses Marshall, who died June 1, 1830. They lived in Chebacco, now Essex, Massachusetts.

On Friday, May 19, 1780, fell the famous "dark day," and Hannah Choate, then seventeen years old, wrote the following account of it: "The sun rose clear, but soon began to be lowery with some showers. Toward nine o'clock, it seemed to be breaking away; but everything had a yellow appearance. Soon after nine, a dark heavy cloud was seen rising from the northwest, which gradually spread itself until it covered the whole heavens, except a narrow space near the horizon. About ten, this was also covered, and the darkness increased so that we had to light a candle. All the folks out of doors left their work and came in. Fear and anxiety were manifest on every countenance. It was quite dark when we set our dinner table. Early in the afternoon the darkness began to abate, and before sundown it was light, but cloudy with a yellow, brassy appearance. After sundown it grew dark very fast and the evening was more remarkable than the day. It seemed like darkness that might be felt. Some of our family who tried to go to the neighbors had to come back. We sat up quite late, knowing that the moon rose at nine, and expecting it would make some difference as to the darkness, but it did not till after eleven o'clock, when some glimmer of light began to appear from it."

The children of Hannah Choate and Moses Marshall were: 1. Susan, born January 11, 1782. 2. Moses, born September 22, 1783, died July 11, 1854. 3. Caleb, born August 20, 1785. 4. Francis, born June 16, 1787, died September 3, 1826; married, November 12,

1810, Anna Holmes. 5. William, born August 21, 1789, died March 9, 1862; married first, October 13, 1815, Lucy Butler; second, November 26, 1840, Martha Butler. 6. Hannah, born November 10, 1791, died September, or October, 1870; married, April 10, 1811, Noah Burnham. 7. Polly, born February 8, 1794, died November 30, 1874; married, December 26, 1814, Ira Burnham. 8. Thirza, born February 6, 1796, died December 7, 1796. 9. Joseph, born January 26, 1798, married, July 22, 1821, Sarah Burnham. 10. Nehemiah Choate, born June 26, 1800, died June 2, 1832. 11. Randall, born February 10, 1802, died December 25, 1804. 12. Thirza, born April 20, 1805, died December 27, 1856; married, March 21, 1825, Jonathan Lufkin Jr. 13. Matilda, twin, born May 10, 1808, died July 15, 1843; married, November 20, 1834, Oliver Burnham. 14. Sophronia, twin, born May 10, 1808, died March 21, 1810.

In the early history of the town LORD of Ipswich, Massachusetts, there was perhaps no one man more closely identified with the events of his time or who in an unassuming way had more to do with the founding of the town than Robert Lord, the American ancestor of one of the most numerous and reputable families of that name who were settled in New England during the earlier years of the colonial period of its history.

(I) It is written in history that Robert Lord (I), was of English birth and parentage, and came to America probably in the year 1635, with his widowed mother Katherine, and in that or the following year they sat down in the plantation at Ipswich, having taken the freeman's oath in Boston, where he landed on his arrival in America. In September, 1636, he was appointed clerk of the Ipswich courts, and by virtue of that office was register of probate, and served as such for forty-seven years, until the time of his death, August 21, 1683. He had a house-lot granted him in February, 1637; was representative to the general court in 1638; served as one of the commissioners to divide the town lands in 1645; was one of the Denison subscribers in 1648; was selectman in 1661, and for many years afterward, and received a share of Plum Island in 1664. In mentioning his service in behalf of the colony one writer says that he fixed the boundaries of towns and private lands, served one year as clerk of the court at Norfolk before the establishment of the

county of that name, was clerk of the court in Salem in 1658, town sealer of weights and measures in 1649, and in 1652 was authorized by the magistrate to issue all executions in civil and criminal cases; was "searcher of coins" in 1654, sheriff of the Ipswich court until March, 1660, also clerk of the writs for issuing attachments, summons and replevin, and made his last entry on the record July 13, 1683. He died August 12 (or 21), 1683, being then in his eightieth year. In his will he mentions his wife Mary, "with whom by God's good providence we have lived comfortably together in married condition almost 53 years." To her he gave a life estate in all his property. She was Mary Waite, and they married in England, in 1630. Surviving him were sons Robert, Nathaniel, Thomas and Samuel, and daughters Sarah Wilson, ——— Chandler, Susanna Osgood, Abigail Foster and Hannah Grow, wife of John Grow.

(II) Robert Lord, son of Robert and Mary (Waite) Lord, was one of twenty-four of "the young generation" who joined the church by taking the covenant in January, 1673, and who was marshal of the court as early as 1669. In 1664 he had a share of Plum Island. He died November 11, 1696. His wife was Hannah, daughter of Robert Day, who was a commoner in Ipswich in 1641, subscriber to Denison in 1648, selectman in 1663 and 1669, had a share in Hog Island in 1664, tythingman in 1677, and died in 1683. By wife Hannah, Robert Lord had sons Robert, born 1657; John; Thomas; Joseph, born January 8, 1674; James, born January 27, 1676; Nathaniel, born April 30, 1681; and one other son.

(II) Nathaniel Lord, son of Robert and Mary (Waite) Lord, born about 1653, died December 18, 1733; married, December 31, 1685, Mary Bolles, then a widow, daughter of Philip and Mary Call. Their children: Nathaniel, born about 1687; Philip, March 5, 1691; Elizabeth, November 4, 1693; Jeremiah, November 10, 1696; Samuel, October 28, 1700.

The family treated here has for its immediate progenitor Asa Lord, who was a descendant of Robert Lord, of Ipswich, and Mary Waite his wife, yet the Ipswich records fail to disclose the date and place of birth of Asa Lord, whose wife's name was Margaret. There is no doubt whatever of the descent of Asa from Robert, and it is believed that he was a grandson or possibly a great-grandson of the immigrant. It is said that Asa Lord

was a mariner and was lost at sea, while on a voyage to the West Indies in 1804. Mr. Felt's chronological narrative speaks of the drowning of Philip Lord Jr., Thomas Lord and Josiah Lord, the latter sons of Samuel Lord, in September, 1785, in Plum Island river, and also, April 25, 1808, the "news that Robert Lord was lost at sea."

Asa Lord, son of Asa and Margaret Lord, was born in Ipswich, September 25, 1797, and died there in 1889, and this ended a career that extended throughout a period of more than three-score years and was crowned with success honestly and fairly achieved in the field of earnest business endeavor. Having been left fatherless at the early age of seven years, he soon found it necessary to depend upon himself for his own and his mother's support, and at the age of nine years he went to Newburyport and found a home in the family of William Titcomb, remained with him seven years, then returned to Ipswich and learned the trade of shoemaking with Jacob Stanwood. He worked earnestly and to good purpose for several years, but in 1821 his health failed and necessitated a change of occupation, for a time at least; hence he made a trip to Mt. Desert, and was away about four months, fully regaining his health. Returning home he resumed work at the bench, and soon afterward put in a small stock of general merchandise in a little rented store room, and thus began his career as a merchant. He began almost without means, purchasing his stock on credit in Salem, and attending himself to the wants of customers; and when not busy at the counter he was always at the bench making shoes, employing the hours from early morning until evening in useful work. In business dealings he was always perfectly honest, careful in his methods, taking only that which was his just due, and prompt in the payment of bills for goods purchased. In the course of a few years his trade had increased to such an extent that he erected a new store building, enlarged his stock, gave up shoemaking, and soon became the principal merchant of the town, a prestige which has been fully sustained, and he still continues, in association with his son Thomas H. Mr. Lord did not take an active part in town affairs, did not seek nor desire office, yet always felt an interest in what was taking place in political life in his town, the state and nation. He was a Mason and believed firmly in the principles of the order and was a regular attendant at lodge meetings. He was a

member of the congregation of the Congregational church, although his own religious inclination tended to Universalism. He married, November 3, 1825, Abigail, daughter of Captain John and Anne (Summers) Hodgkins, of Ipswich. Children: Lucy Ann, born December 18, 1826; Thomas Hodgkins, March 3, 1829; Abbie, June 7, 1831; and Edward and Mary, both of whom died young.

Thomas Hodgkins Lord, son and third child of Asa and Abigail (Hodgkins) Lord, was born in Ipswich, March 3, 1829, and has spent his whole life in that town, having been engaged in business pursuits there for more than sixty years, and otherwise having taken a commendable interest in public affairs and the welfare of the institutions of the town and its people. During the latter part of his school years he was at work in his father's store, and when nineteen years old he took charge of the books, looked after the accounts and stock, and generally gave much assistance to his father; and later on, after he had acquired an interest in the business, he took upon himself most of the hard work in connection with the management of the store. So long as his father lived the business was carried on under the style of Asa Lord, but since the death of the founder, in 1889, the son has been sole proprietor. Like his father, Mr. Lord is a capable, straightforward man of business, of known integrity and moral worth, careful in his methods, prompt in fulfilling every promise and duty, orderly in his daily work, and therefore enjoys the confidence and esteem of every person with whom he is acquainted. But, unlike his father, Mr. Lord's interest in public affairs has been more than that of a citizen and taxpayer, and the records show that he has served the town in various official capacities. He was a selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor from 1865 to 1872, and one term afterward, and while active in town politics he was regarded as one of the staunch Republicans in Ipswich and was frequently a delegate to party conventions. In 1861 he was one of the incorporators of the Ipswich Savings Bank, and since 1871 has been one of its trustees. Since 1896 he has been one of the trustees of the Ipswich Public Library, and since 1898 has been its treasurer. From 1865 to 1872 he was a member of the board of trustees of the First Congregational church of Ipswich, of which he long has been a consistent member and liberal contributor to its support.

November 13, 1859, Mr. Lord married Lu-

a Smith, of Boston, daughter of Samuel Louisa Smith. They have no children, their daughter by adoption, Anna Louise, a member of the household from the she was four years old, died in 1900. was a woman of refinement, social position and superior educational attainments, a graduate of Manning high school, and of Wesley College, 1890. Subsequently she attended school in Indianapolis, Indiana, and afterward for three years was teacher of modern languages in the University of Colorado, Denver. She spent two years in special studies in Germanic philology in the university of Leipsic and Gottingen, and returning to her country received an appointment as teacher of German in a high school in Jersey New Jersey.

Thomas Frederick Bancroft, in the second and third quarters of the nineteenth century a well known and esteemed resident of Lynn, being head of the firm of Bancroft & Purington, shoe manufacturers, and at the time of his death in August, 1871, and for three years previous a deacon of the First Congregational Church, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, April 13, 1816, son of Thomas Clarissa (Aborn) Bancroft. He was a direct descendant of Thomas Bancroft, the immigrant progenitor of the family, to which belonged the eminent historian, George Bancroft, and through his mother was descended to Samuel Aborn and other settlers of Salem Village, among them Captain Thomas Aborn, John Upton and John Putnam, whose ancestry includes many names of distinction. I) Thomas Bancroft, born in England, August 19, 1691, was buried at Reading, Wakefield, Massachusetts. He married at Dedham, 1647, Alice Bacon; she died . He married second, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Metcalf, of Dedham. He afterwards lived for a short period at Reading, and in Lynnfield, where he built a house near the Dam.

I) Deacon Thomas Bancroft, son of Thomas Bancroft, was born in 1649. He was an officer in King Philip's war. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Judith Ede, of Reading, and lived in that town.

II) Thomas Bancroft, son of Deacon Thomas Bancroft, was born 1673. He married Mary Webster, and among his children was Thomas.

V) Ensign Thomas Bancroft, son of

Thomas Bancroft, was born 1696. He married Lydia Dean, and among his children was Joseph.

(V) Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft, son of Ensign Thomas Bancroft, was born 1735. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant John and Rebecca (Parker) Temple, of Reading. Among his children was Thomas.

(VI) Thomas Bancroft, son of Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft, was born in 1766. He settled in Lynnfield. He married, November 25, 1790, Lydia, daughter of James and Lydia (Nichols) Brown; she died in 1813. He married second, 1815, Ruth Wellman, of Lynnfield. He reared a large family, among whom was Thomas.

(VII) Thomas Bancroft, son of Thomas Bancroft, was born in Reading, 1792, died at Salem, September 4, 1860. He was a hardware merchant in Salem. He married, June 1, 1875, Clarissa Aborn, daughter of Samuel and Polly (Flint) Aborn. They had eleven children, of whom only one, Caroline, is now living. Clarissa (Aborn) Bancroft was baptized in the First Church of Lynnfield, March 29, 1795. Her father was son of Dr. John and Rebecca (Bancroft) Aborn, and was baptized January 29, 1764, and made deacon of the church in 1804. Dr. John Aborn, who was baptized at Lynnfield in 1727, was a son of Ebenezer Aborn, of Lynn, and grandson of Moses, born in Salem Village, 1645-46, whose parents were Samuel and Catherine (Smith) Aborn. The name in early records was sometimes Eborne, spelled also in other ways. Moses Aborn was twice married. His second wife, mother of Ebenezer, was Abigail Gilbert. Polly Flint, wife of Deacon Samuel Aborn, married 1788, was born 1770, daughter of Captain Samuel and Ede (Upton) Flint, of South Danvers, now Peabody. Her father commanded a company in the Revolutionary war, and was killed at the battle of Stillwater, October 7, 1777. He was son of Captain Samuel and Ruth (Putnam) Flint, grandson of Captain Thomas Flint, who served in King Philip's war. Ruth Putnam, wife of Captain Samuel Flint, was a daughter of John Putnam (3), John (2), John (1). Ede Upton, wife of Captain Samuel Flint, was a daughter of Joseph Upton of North Reading. Joseph (2), John (1).

(VIII) Deacon Thomas Frederick Bancroft, son of Thomas Bancroft, born April 13, 1816, resided in Mall street, Lynn. He was one of the victims of the accident on the Eastern railroad at Revere, August 26, 1871.

He married, August 19, 1845, Abbie A. Rhodes, born at Lynn, June 11, 1823, died February 16, 1908, daughter of William and Hannah (Breed) Rhodes. Children: 1. Abbie Maria, born July 3, 1846, died at the age of nineteen. 2. William Henry, died in infancy. 3. William Henry, born November 26, 1848, died August, 1884; married Lizzie Lovejoy, daughter of Elbridge Lovejoy, of Lynn. 4. Edward F., born September 26, 1852, died February, 1878. 5. Frederick Thomas, born May 31, 1857, died at the age of nine. 6. Helen Rhodes, born December 25, 1860. 7. Susan Breed, born May 2, 1868, died May 7, 1906, married William E. Brickett, of Lynn; daughter Helen, and son Paul.

William Rhodes, father of Abbie A. (Rhodes) Bancroft, was born in Lynn. He was doubtless a lineal descendant of Henry Rhodes, who was born in 1608, settled in Lynn in 1640, and was the father of three sons—Jonathan, Henry and Josiah. William Rhodes married, 1817, Hannah Breed, of Lynn, born 1796, daughter of Thomas Andrews Breed, who married Hannah, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Batchelor) Newhall. Thomas Andrews Breed, born 1768, was descended from Allen Breed, who settled in Lynn in 1630, and was the founder of the family of this name. The line was: Allen (1); Allen (2), born 1626 in England; Joseph (3), born 1658, married Sarah Farrington; Allen (4), born 1707, married Huldah Newhall; Allen (5), born 1744, married Abigail Lindsey. The last named were the parents of Thomas Andrews Breed, and grandparents of Hannah Breed, wife of William Rhodes. Huldah Newhall, wife of Allen Breed (4), was a daughter of Samuel Newhall (3). Thomas (2), Thomas (1), of Lynn.

Arthur Scudder Moore, born in MOORE Lynn, Massachusetts, February 4, 1856, died June 24, 1902, was the son of Abner Scudder and Susan (Dole) Moore, the former of whom came to Lynn from Philadelphia, and was for several years engaged in the shoe business, and the latter came to Lynn from Haverhill.

Arthur S. Moore was for more than twenty years employed as a traveling salesman for the Artificial Leather Company of Boston. He was attendant of the First Congregational Society until his death, taking an active interest in its affairs and serving on its committees. He was greatly interested in historical matters, and in this connection rendered the public

an important service. Discovering that the beautiful monument of the late Rev. Parsons Cook, the celebrated preacher of Lynn was showing the effects of time, and the lot containing it not being suitably cared for, he began the solicitation of subscriptions from men and women in all parts of the city who were early associated with the Old First Church over which Dr. Cook presided, and by their generous contributions he was enabled to put the lot and monument in fine condition and in perpetual care, making them an attractive feature of Pine Grove Cemetery, and worthily perpetuating the memory of Dr. Cook. This incident is ample testimony of the interest he displayed in historical affairs, and also that he was true to the spirit of the Historical Society, of which he was one of the earliest members.

Mr. Moore married, October 29, 1884, Helen Rhodes, daughter of Thomas Frederick and Abbie Ann (Rhodes) Bancroft, a history of whose family precedes this. He is survived by his widow and four children, as follows: 1. William Bancroft, born December 22, 1885; a broker in Boston. 2. Arthur Scudder Jr., born October 24, 1887; student in University of Maine, class of 1910. 3. Ethel Louise, born April 19, 1891. 4. Catherine, born July 28, 1904. They reside in Lynn, Massachusetts.

Francis Newcomb, ancestor NEWCOMB of a numerous family in America, came to New England in April, 1635, probably from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, a few miles north of London. He was thirty years old, and with him came his wife Rachel, aged twenty; daughter Rachel aged two and one-half years, and son John, aged nine months. They lived in Boston about three years, and then settled at Mount Wollaston, afterward called Braintree, and in that part now Quincy, Massachusetts, where he died May 27, 1692. His gravestone in Braintree says, "aged one hundred years;" the town records, "accounted one hundred years old;" his age was doubtless about eighty-seven. He came in the ship "Planter." He owned several tracts of land in Braintree. His wife Rachel was admitted to the First Church at Boston, December 28, 1635, and transferred to the Braintree church, March 5, 1684-85. Children: 1. Rachel, born England, 1632-33. 2. John, born 1634, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born Boston, Massachusetts; married, January 8, 1657-58, James Thorpe, of Ded-

4. Mary, born April 1, 1640, in Braintree, married, September 10, 1657, as third of Samuel Deering, of Braintree. 5. —, born June 30, 1643, Braintree. 6. —, born January 16, 1645-46, Braintree. 7. —, born May 16, 1648, married Susanna Cutting; married (second), Mrs. Mary Hrey. 8. Abigail, born July 16, 1651, in 1702, probably unmarried. 9. Leah, born July 30, 1654, married William Price. 10. Elizabeth, born August 26, 1658, married, —, 1677, John Pidge, of Dedham.

John Newcomb, son of Francis Newcomb (1), born in England in 1634, came with parents to America when he was nine years old. He settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, at the place afterwards called "Newcomb's Landing," now in the town of Quincy, where he resided until his death, March 21.

He was called "husbandman." His father died in June, 1697, aged sixty-one. His second wife Elizabeth was dismissed from the church in Bridgewater, January 29, 1698. He was admitted to the church in Braintree. In 1698 he agreed with his brother Peter to divide the town of Braintree against the profits of dividing the parishes. He owned several lots of land in Braintree. In 1712 a justice of the peace who had enjoyed Mr. Newcomb's hospitality during the time his ship lay in the harbor at Newcomb's Landing, rewarded his host with a cane as a token of esteem. The cane, now in possession of the great-great-grandson, Jonathan Newcomb, of Quincy, is of Mangrove wood, with a ivory head, and a band of silver one and a half inches wide. It is inscribed, "John Newcomb, 1712." John Newcomb's will is dated May 13, 1721. He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, children and grandchildren. His estate was inventoried at eighty-three pounds.

Children: 1. John, born April 13, 1659, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born February 25, 1661; married Sarah Sheffield. 3. Michael, born —, married Anna —; died before 1680. 4. Mary, born April, 1665, married — Pratt. 5. Hannah, baptized October 17, 1667, married, November 22, 1693, William Hayward; married (second), —, December 1, 1698. 6. Bethia, baptized April 19, 1674, married John Kingman. 7. —, baptized October 13, 1674, married — Benno. 8. Abigail, baptized March 25, 1677, married, May 21, 1707, Richard Davenport of Bridgewater. 9. Isaac, baptized February 23, 1678-79; probably died young. 10. —, married — Copeland.

(III) John Newcomb, son of John Newcomb (2), was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, April 13, 1659. He resided in Braintree and was called "husbandman." He was fence viewer in 1701. In 1708 he dissented from the division of the town. He was admitted to the church July 13, 1697. His wife Elizabeth was admitted December 15, 1689. She died February 14, 1708. Children: 1. John, married Mary —. 2. Ebenezer, died young, January 30, 1689. 3. Elizabeth, born January 7, 1689, baptized February 23, 1689. 4. Ebenezer, born June 3, 1694, married Sarah Wild. 5. Isaac, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac Newcomb, son of John Newcomb (3) was born in Braintree, April 24, 1700. He was a "housewright." He married, April 4 or 9, 1722, Thankful White, born April 17, 1700, died December 30, 1722, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Bingley) White, of Weymouth. She was "admitted to half-way covenant" December 9, 1722. He married second, November 17, 1724, Mary Nash, widow of Thomas Nash, of Weymouth. Mr. Newcomb owned land in the south precinct, now Randolph, where he was first town clerk in 1729. He removed, soon after 1730, to the north part of Braintree, now Quincy, where he died. His son Thomas was appointed administrator of his estate July 11, 1761. He was in the old French war in 1747, in R. Thayer's company. Children: 1. Benoni, born December 26, 1722, died May 9, 1723. 2. Thomas, born June 15, 1730, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born August 8, 1732, probably died young. 4. Micah, born 1733, married Molly Adams; married (second) Susannah Randall. 5. Betty, baptized 1737, married, February 24, 1757, Joseph Curtiss.

(V) Captain Thomas Newcomb, son of Isaac Newcomb (4), was born in Braintree, June 15, 1730. He was a housewright. He married, May 28, 1751, Bethiah Copeland, who died at Quincy Point, January 11, 1809, aged eighty-two. Both were admitted to the church December 31, 1751. He bought and sold several tracts of land in Braintree. He was a soldier in the old French war, and was in military service during the revolution. The news of the battle of Lexington found him plowing in the field. He at once went home, put up what provisions he could, left for Quincy village, and joined the Patriot army, taking his son Bryant, then fourteen years old, with him. His sons Oliver and Abraham were at

the battle of Lexington. Mr. Newcomb served as first lieutenant in Captain S. Turner's company in 1776; in 1777 as first lieutenant of same company, Colonel Marshall's regiment; in same year as captain of a company in Colonel Theophilus Eaton's regiment; in 1779 as captain of second company of artillery, stationed at Hull; was captain in Colonel E. Thayer's regiment at West Point in 1780; in Captain James Webb's regiment at Peekskill in 1781, and lieutenant of second company of artillery in Massachusetts in 1782. He was justice of the peace in 1785. He died at Quincy Point about 1800, aged sixty-nine. Children: 1. Isaac, baptized January 21, 1752-53, died young. 2. Oliver, baptized August 12, 1753, mentioned below. 3. Abraham, baptized March 7, 1756, married, 1794, Mary Belcher, of Randolph; died January 16, 1828. 4. Ruth, baptized April 30, 1758, married, May 19, 1778, Anthony Hunt. 5. Bryant, born October 25, 1761, married Jane Glover. 6. Delight, baptized April 8, 1764, died before 1793, unmarried. 7. Remember, baptized December 13, 1767, married Susannah Brackett. 8. Lily, baptized January 10, 1770, married, 1804, Benjamin Field.

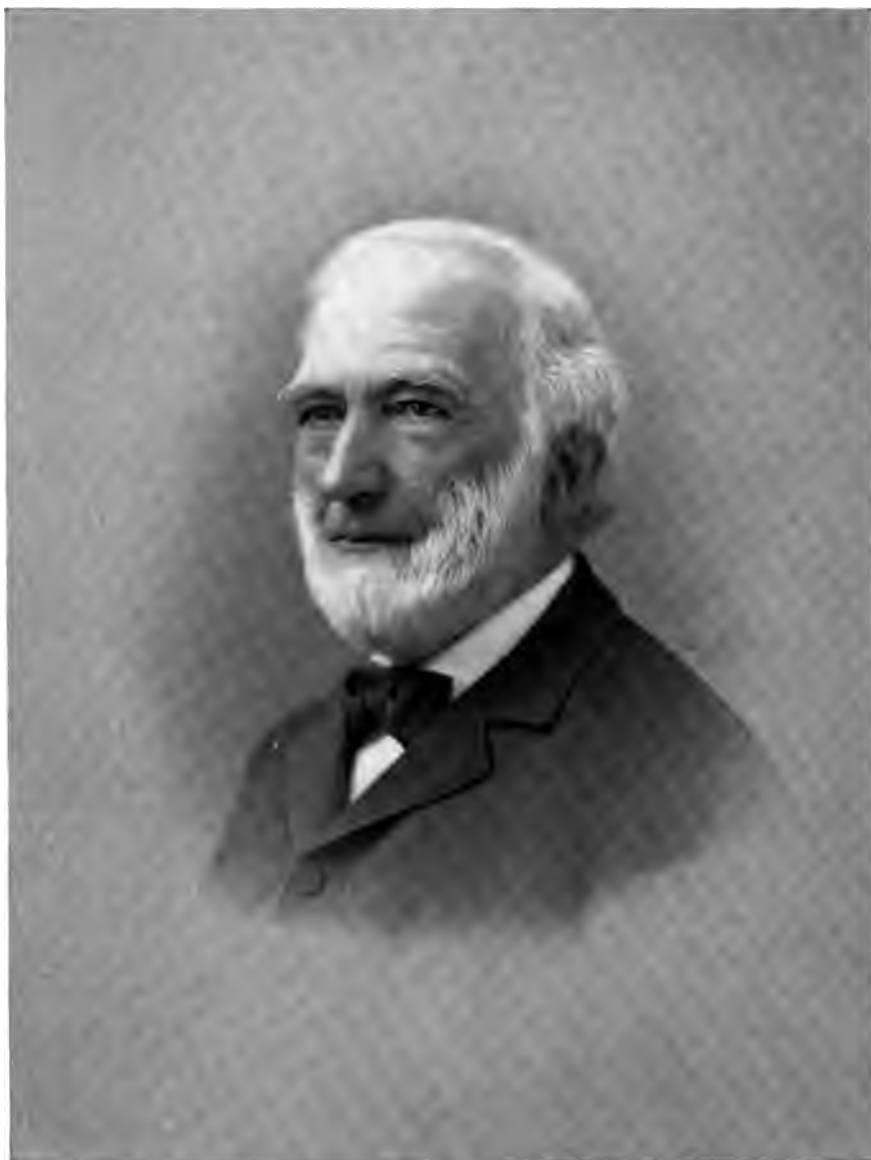
(VI) Oliver Newcomb, son of Captain Thomas Newcomb (5), was baptized in the church at Braintree, now Quincy, Massachusetts, August 12, 1753. He married, in 1777 or before, Elizabeth Adams, born February 8, 1759, second cousin to President John Adams, and daughter of Boylston and Mary (Allen) Adams. He married second, July 2, 1780, Elizabeth Loring, born 1763, died in Boston, September 6, 1824, daughter of Samuel Loring, of Hull, where she was interred. He was a cordwainer. He removed from Braintree to Hull in 1781, and resided there until his death about 1812. After 1807 he was in the shoe business in Boston. He served in the revolution, and was in the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. He was in Captain S. Hall's company; in Captain S. Turner's independent company in 1776; in Captain E. Billing's company, Colonel Bass's regiment, in the same year; was corporal in the second company of artillery at Castle Island in 1779, and in the same company in 1782. Children: 1. Child by first wife, died young. 2. Bryant, born July 9, 1781, married Harriet Swain; married (second), Nancy Fabens. 3. Oliver, born July 13, 1782, married Nabby Collidge; died November 12, 1813. 4. Thomas, born March 9, 1784, mentioned below. 5. Boylston, born February 11,

1786, died unmarried April 18, 1805. 6. Loring, born March 7, 1788, married, January 23, 1816, Rebecca Merrill, of Boston. 7. Caleb, born October 12, 1790, drowned in a well September 10, 1797. 8. and 9. Twins, born August 17, 1792, died 1792. 10. Betsey, born May 7, 1796, died May 6, 1810. 11. Edward, born September 12, 1798, died November 10, 1812. 12. Caleb, born October 22, 1800, married Hannah Brown; married (second), Annis Pullin Lee. 13. Nancy, born April 12, 1803, married, August 31, 1823, Francis Merrifield, of Ipswich; died in Boston, April 16, 1851.

(VII) Thomas Newcomb, son of Oliver Newcomb (6), was born at Hull, Massachusetts, March 9, 1784. He married first, August 2, 1810, Eliza Loring, died January 11, 1812. He married second, January 17, 1815, Nancy, daughter of Dr. Samuel Hildreth, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, where she died June 29, 1869. He was a watch maker and silversmith at Boston as early as 1808, and in the later years of his life was in the shoe findings business with his son in Haverhill. He lived at Haverhill in 1810. He served as ensign in the war of 1812, under Captain Samuel W. Duncan, fifth regiment. Children: 1. Henry, born October 22, 1815, died October 22, 1843. 2. Sarah Ann, born June 20, 1817, married, September 25, 1841, Benjamin Fabens, of Salem; died July 5, 1849. 3. Charles, born September 26, 1818, married Rebecca Hadley, of Hudson, New Hampshire. 4. Caroline E., born June 13, 1821, died unmarried, September 15, 1844. 5. John Day, born September 11, 1823, mentioned below. 6. and 7. Two children died in infancy. 8. Harriet Day, born November 27, 1827.

(VIII) John Day Newcomb, son of Thomas Newcomb (7), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 11, 1823. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life engaged in the shoe finding business, continuing all his active years. He retired at the age of seventy years after a long, honorable and successful career in business, having the fullest confidence of those with whom he had dealings of any kind and indeed of all his townsmen. He died at Haverhill, March 29, 1905. In politics Mr. Newcomb was a staunch Republican. He was an active member and generous supporter of the First Baptist Church, in which he was Deacon many years and clerk for a period of thirty-three consecutive years.

He married, January 12, 1859, Sarah A.



J. D. Newcomb



d, born in Haverhill, September 24, daughter of Samuel D. and Sarah (George) Maynard. They had one Frank Hildreth Newcomb, who died in aged one year. Mrs. Newcomb resides in her old home in Haverhill. Her father was born in 1811 and died in 1889. He was a prominent shoe manufacturer of the city of Lowell; was a Republican in politics and a member of the Baptist church.

The antiquity of the Fosters of New England, who claim descent from Reginald Foster, of London, England, born there about 1595 and came to America with his wife Judith and children and sat down in the plantation which in 1638, is almost too well known to require elaborate presentation: yet, before the descent of the particular branch of the family here under consideration, it is well to make some brief allusion to the contents of him who figures in our national history as the ancestor and founder of one of the most eminently respectable families of New England, worthy of the name they bear. The antiquity of the distinguished ancestry it is well to boast.

Ancher Great Forester, of Flanders, died in 837, leaving a son, Baldwin I, of Flanders, called "Iron Arm," on account of his strength, who married Princess Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, and died in A. D. 877, and was succeeded by his son Baldwin II, of Flanders, who married Princess Alfrith, daughter of Alfred the king of England, and died 919, leaving Arnulf, of Flanders, the Forester, who died him and who in 988 was succeeded by his son, Baldwin III, of Flanders, called "the handsome beard," a famous warrior who defended his country against the comorces of Emperor Henry, King Robert of France and the Duke of Normandy. He had the daughter of Count Luxemborg, who died in 1034, leaving a son who succeeded Baldwin IV, called "Le Debonaire," who had Princess Adella, daughter of King Louis of France, and had Sir Richard Forster, who with his father and William the Conqueror, his brother-in-law (who had married his sister Matilda, or Maud) passed over to England and was knighted after the battle of Hastings.

Richard Forester was succeeded by his son Hugo Foresturios or Forster, who died against Magnus of Norway, A. D.

1101, defeated and slew him, and died in 1121, leaving a son Sir Reginald, knighted by King Stephen for valiant service at the battle of the Standard, 1138, and died in 1156, leaving as successor his son, Sir William Forester, who fought with great valor in Wales in 1163 and 1165, departed to France in 1166, returned to England, and died in 1176, being then succeeded by his son, Sir John Forester, who accompanied Richard I to Palestine and was knighted there. He died in 1220 and was succeeded by his son, Sir Randolph Forester, who died in 1256 and was succeeded by his son, Sir Alfred Forester, knighted on the battlefield of Eversham, 1265, and died 1284, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Reginald Forester, who fought at Bannockburn, 1314, and died in 1328, leaving descendants who were great chieftains and closely allied to royalty in Scotland, Ireland, Wales and England.

Sir Reginald's successor was Sir Richard Forester, who fought at Crecy, 1346; Poitiers, 1356; was knighted for valor; died in 1371; and was succeeded by his son, Sir William Forster, who fought with Henry V against the French, was knighted by his sovereign, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Forster, of Etherton Castle, baronet, born 1397, married Joan Elwerden, co-heiress to the earldom of Angus, and by her had Sir Thomas Forster, baronet, married the daughter of Featherstonbaugh, of Stanhope Hall, Durham, chief of the clan Featherston, and by her had Sir Thomas Forster, third son, high sheriff of Northumberland, 1564 and 1572, married Dorothy, daughter of Ralph, Lord Ogle of Ogle (a family of very great antiquity), and had Sir Thomas Forster, eldest son, of Etherston, baronet, married the daughter of Lord Wharton, of Wharton, and was of Adderstone, high sheriff of Northumberland, and had Cuthbert Forster, who by wife Elizabeth Bradford had Sir Matthew Forster, baronet, his successor, and Thomas Forster, of Brunton, Esquire, who married twice, and by second wife, Elizabeth (Carr) Forster, had three sons, the youngest of whom, Reginald Forster, married Judith ———, and with her and their seven children came to America in 1638 and sat down at Ipswich in the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

The foregoing condensed pedigree of Reginald Foster's European ancestors is taken from the compilations of Joseph Foster, of London, England, nearly half a century ago. It will be seen that in the successive generations from the time of Ancher Great For-

ester, the surname has undergone several changes in orthography, and generally the American branches have accepted the form of spelling which genealogists record as Foster.

(I) Reginald Foster had a grant of land in Ipswich in 1641, and appears to have been a person of much consequence among the planters there, being frequently addressed as Goodman Foster. He was a man of substance and influence, contributing his full proportion to the pay of Major Denison, but apparently had no desire to act in an official capacity. His wife Judith died in October, 1664, and he married second, Sarah White, widow of John Martin; and after the death of her second husband she married William White, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Reginald Foster had by his wife Judith seven children: 1. Mary, born in England about 1618, died April 9, 1705; married first, ——— Wood; second, Lieutenant Francis Peabody, who was born about 1614, was from Fort Albans, Wiltshire, England, and came to New England in the "Planter" in 1635, being then twenty-one years old. He was one of the original settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire. 2. Sarah, born in England, 1620; married, about 1640, William Storey, of Ipswich, born in Norwich, Norfolk county, England, 1614, came to America 1637, and settled in Ipswich, where he was a carpenter. 3. Abraham, born in Exeter, England, 1622, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 25, 1711; married, 1655, Lydia, daughter of Caleb and Martha Burbank, of Rowley, Massachusetts, and had by her ten children. 4. Isaac, born in England, 1630, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in March, 1692; married first, May 5, 1658, Mary Jackson, died November 27, 1677; married second, November 25, 1678, Hannah Downing, died November 27, 1678; married third, March 16, 1679, Martha Hale, who survived him. 5. William, born in England in 1633. 6. Jacob, born in England in 1635, died Ipswich, Massachusetts, July 7, 1710; married first, January 12, 1658, Martha, daughter of Robert Kinsman, of Ipswich; she died October 15, 1666; married second, February 26, 1677, Abigail Lord, died June 4, 1729. 7. Reginald, born England in 1636, died before 1708; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Dane.

(II) William Foster, son of Reginald and Judith Foster, born in England, 1633, died in Boxford, Massachusetts, May 17, 1713. He was a yeoman, and lived first in Ipswich, afterward in Rowley, where he was received as an

inhabitant in 1661, and lived in that part of the town which later was set off from Boxford. He was one of the leading men of the town, frequently held office, and served in positions of importance in both Rowley and Boxford. In 1675 he was collector of taxes, in 1677 and 1680 was one of three townsmen appointed to enforce proper observance of the Sabbath, and in 1685 served on a special committee to agree upon "a parting line betwixt the town of Rowley and the village." The "History of Boxford" says that William Foster settled in that town in 1661, that the first town meeting was held at his house (used also as a house of public entertainment), and that he was the principal man in the new jurisdiction. Mr. Foster married, May 16, 1661, Mary, born February 8, 1639, daughter of William and Joanna Jackson, whose home was on Bradford street, near where in 1643 land was laid out for the meeting house. William and Mary (Jackson) Foster had children: 1. Mary, born November 16, 1662, married, November 20, 1682, Samuel Kilburn, of Rowley. 2. Judith, born June 19, 1664, married, April 13, 1693, John Platts. 3. Hannah, born November 23, 1673, married, May 17, 1709-10, Theophilus Rix, of Wenham, who died July 5, 1726. 4. Jonathan, born March 6, 1667-68, mentioned below. 5. William, born 1670, died August 29, 1755; married first, Sarah Kimball; married second, Margaret Gould. 6. Timothy, born 1672, married first, Mary Dorman; married second, Ruth Andrews. 7. David, born May 9, 1679, married Mary Black. 8. Samuel, born February 20, 1681, married Mary Macoon. 9. Joseph, baptized May 21, 1682.

(III) Jonathan Foster, eldest son and fourth child of William and Mary (Jackson) Foster, born in Boxford, Massachusetts, March 6, 1667-68, died there May 21, 1730; both he and his wife were members of the church in Boxford in 1704. He married Abigail Kimball, December 14, 1693, daughter of John and Sarah Kimball, and sister of the wife of his brother William. Jonathan and Abigail (Kimball) Foster had children: 1. Jonathan, born September 15, 1693, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born November 22, 1697, married, July 13, 1727, Jacob Tyler, of Andover. 3. Zebadiah, born September 28, 1702, married Margaret Taylor.

(IV) Colonel Jonathan Foster, eldest child of Jonathan and Abigail (Kimball) Foster, was born in Boxford, Massachusetts, September 15, 1693. His wife, Hannah (Peabody)

born in Boxford, 1693, died June 1, daughter of William Peabody, born 1669, and Hannah (Hale) Peabody, he married August 14, 1684. William was the third son of Lieutenant ; and Mary (Foster) Peabody, of mention is made in an earlier paragraph of the former of whom extended will be found in the sketch relating to Peabody family in this work. Colonel and Hannah (Peabody) Foster had children: 1. Oliver, born August 19, 1719, Boxford. 2. Hannah, born December 1, died January 22, 1760. 3. Jonathan, October 11, 1727. 4. William, lived in Mill, Massachusetts, November 29, 1729. 5. David, lived in Boxford, February 20, 1733; married Elizabeth Kimball.

Captain Jonathan Foster, second son and third child of Colonel Jonathan and Hannah (Peabody) Foster, born in Haverhill, March 11, 1727, died in Boxford, July 28, 1775. His father's title was won by his militia service in connection with the French and Indian wars, while his own were won on the fields of the revolution. He enlisted at the beginning of the war and was appointed lieutenant of Captain John Cushing's company of minute-men that marched on the alarm of Boston, April 19, 1775, and served six months.

He was commissioned captain of a company in Colonel Nathan Wade's Essex regiment, February 3, 1776. He raised a company for service at Providence, Rhode Island, and was commissioned captain July 24, 1776, being in service there from July 1 to March 17, 1778, as a detached officer. He returned also with six months service at Providence, Rhode Island, from July 1, 1778, to the rank of captain. Captain Foster married June 28, 1764, Rebecca, born in 1732, October 16, 1794, daughter of John and Abigail (Smith) Dorman. Children: 1. John, born March 16, 1765, married Mehitable Arleton. 2. Charles, born April 26, 1766, mentioned below. 3. Betsey, born March 12, 1769, married — Spafford. 4. Captain Aaron Spafford, married Betsey Foster. 5. Amasa, born March 1771, married, October 1, 1792, Betsey Kimball. 6. Phineas, born March 1774, married Frances Harrod.

Deacon Charles Foster, second son and fourth child of Captain Jonathan and Rebecca (Peabody) Foster, born in Boxford, Massachusetts, April 26, 1767, died July 10, 1851.

He married first, March, 1796, Lucy Austin, of Andover, born 1770, died March 28, 1805; second, November 19, 1807, Mehitable Chandler, born in 1783, died August 11, 1826, daughter of Ephraim and Mehitable (Barker) Chandler. Deacon Foster had children: 1. Rebecca, born June 12, 1797, died October 24, 1864; married, in November, 1828, Benjamin Robinson, born in Beverly, Massachusetts, November 21, 1797, died in Boxford, September 9, 1855. 2. Lucy, born November 17, 1800. 3. Elizabeth, born February 28, 1803. 4. Joanna Chandler, born September 9, 1808. 5. Betsey, born March 12, 1809. 6. Mehitable G., born April 7, 1813, married — Robinson. 7. Charles William, born June 9, 1815, married and had two sons, Fred and Nathaniel. 8. John Plummer, mentioned below.

(VII) John Plummer Foster, youngest child of Deacon Charles Foster, born in North Andover, Massachusetts, October 28, 1817, died there June 4, 1891. He was born in the same house in which he died, was educated in the public schools and always followed the occupation of farming and fruit raising, in both of which he was abundantly successful. He married, in West Boxford, December 9, 1845, Sarah A., born February 6, 1818, died March 13, 1896, daughter of Benjamin S. and Rachel (Hunting) Peabody. (See Peabody family). Children: 1. John Frank, born November 21, 1846, unmarried; resides at North Andover. 2. Annie F., born September 28, 1848, died December 6, 1880, unmarried; was a school teacher. 3. Lewis Plummer, born October 1, 1850, died December 19, 1856. 4. Sarah Peabody, born December 25, 1852, unmarried, lives in North Andover. 5. Horace K., born December 5, 1854, mentioned below. 6. Charles Chandler, born November 19, 1856, drowned July 25, 1863. 7. George Byron, born December 1, 1858, married, November 5, 1896, Margaret Vinal Brooks, born April 10, 1863. He graduated from Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, in 1879; Amherst College, 1883. Was with the Massachusetts National Bank of Boston, now acting treasurer of the Boston & Albany railroad.

(VIII) Dr. Horace Kendall, third son and fifth child of John Plummer and Sarah A. (Peabody) Foster, was born in North Andover, Massachusetts, December 5, 1854. He acquired his early education in the public and high schools of his native town. He fitted for college at Phillips Andover Academy,

then entered Dartmouth College, for the regular classical course, and was graduated A. B. in 1879. He was educated for the profession of medicine in Dartmouth Medical College, the medical department of Dartmouth University, made the course of that institution, and graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1882. Later on he took a post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, the medical department of Columbia University, and then began active practice in Peabody. He has been a well-known figure in professional circles in Essex county for more than twenty-five years, and is recognized as a capable and successful practitioner. He holds membership in various professional organizations the American Medical Association, the Massachusetts Medical Society, the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, and member and ex-president of the Essex County Medical Society. He served thirteen years as medical examiner for the eighth medical district of Massachusetts, and four years as member of the school committee of Peabody. He also for many years has been somewhat closely identified with the institutions of Peabody, being one of the trustees of the J. B. Thomas Hospital and a member of its medical staff, a trustee of the Warren Five Cents Savings Bank of Peabody, member of the South Church of Peabody, and of the several Masonic bodies of Peabody and Salem.

On December 19, 1889, Dr. Foster married Florence Holman, born in Peabody, April 13, 1856, daughter of Stephen and Lavinia Peabody. Children: 1. Kendall Peabody, born January 10, 1891. 2. Chandler Hunting, born April 4, 1893. 3. Rachel, born December 26, 1895.

PEABODY

The arms: "Party per fess nebule, Gules, Azure; two suns proper, with a garb; a crest, scroll, and motto, 'Murus aereus conscientia sana,' borne by the name of Peabodie." The name Peabody is said to have had its origin about A. D. 61, in the reign of Nero, the tyrant emperor, at which time the ancient Britons who were tribes of the more ancient Cambri were in a state of vassalage to the emperor. Parsutagus, in the right of Queen Boadicea his wife, was reigning king in Icena, Britain; and hoping to secure his family and part of his immense estate, in his will he gave one-half of the estate to Nero, but to no purpose; for no sooner was the king dead than the officers of Nero seized every-

thing in their power. Queen Boadicea, being a woman of great abilities and valor, opposed these vile proceedings, for which Nero ordered her to be publicly whipped. This so enraged the Britons that the queen revolted and with the assistance of her kinsman, a patriarch in one of the tribes, named Boadie, put herself at the head of the Britons, fought many desperate battles with various success, made a great massacre among the Romans and would have expelled them had not Suetonius Paulinus at the critical moment reinforced them with ten thousand fresh troops. The battle continued with great vigor and the event was doubtful till at last victory inclined in favor of the Romans, upon which the queen, who had behaved with surprising bravery, determined not to submit to the tyrant, despatched herself with poison, leaving Boadie to his fate, who with his men sustained the horrid massacre, in a desperate manner selling their lives for a high price to the Romans, till their numbers were reduced to a few, when Boadie, after avenging himself by killing Galbuta, a Roman officer, and taking his helmet and armor, with a remnant of Britons escaped and took asylum beyond the craggy mountains of Wales, whence they made frequent incursions upon their neighbors in the low country, the Romans having reduced a great part of the island to a state of servitude. Upon this helmet and armor was a Roman badge of honor and distinction, consisting of two suns proper in bordure. There was also a miniature likeness of the Empress Poppaea, wife of Nero. The Roman badge was sacredly preserved by the patriarchs of the name of Boadie, as a trophy of honor. Boadie, among the ancient Cambri, afterwards Britons, signified "man," or "a great man," and "Pea" signified a large hill or mountain, which afterward occasioned this patriarch leader to be called and distinguished among the neighboring enemies by the name of Peabodie, or Mountain-Man. This tribe multiplied considerably and some of them, by tilling the land, a part of which was fertile, became very opulent; but most of them remained in a rude state. Some of them were herdsmen and kept cattle and others supported themselves by ranging the forests, having many bloody conflicts with their neighbors, which often reduced their numbers and left them in great distress; until in the sixth century, when they were so far reduced that a compromise took place, after which they began to assimilate to their neighbors.

he reign of King Arthur, the kingdom invaded by the northern Saxons and a leader or patriarch of one of the by the name of Peabodie, a man of influence and wealth, by his prowess and on in the battle on the river Douglass, much in expelling the invaders; and having his possession the trophy that had been from the Romans and carefully preserved by his ancestor, the reigning king, as a reward for his unshaken fidelity and heroic valor, ordered it to be registered in the records, so as to stand as above stated name of Peabodie. While some of the and family kept the name of Boadie, with some others was afterward anglicized when the name of Mann; while others kept the name of Pea, which being also anglicized some were called Hill, others Mont, and others Main. Hence those names; and there are many to each name, but not so ancient.—(Ex-1).

Lieutenant Francis Peabody, St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, born 1614, came to New England in the ship "Planter," commanded by Nicholas Trarice, master, in 1635. His name is recorded in the following copy of a certificate dated April 2, 1635, found in the augmentation office (so called) in Rolls Court, Westminster Hall, London, and published in "Cleanings for New England History." There he is called "Husbandman, 21 years of

age, underwritten names are to be transported to New England, imbarqued in the ship, Nicholas Trarice, Master, bound for Virginia. The parties have brought certificates from the minister of Great St. Albans in Hertfordshire, and attesracons from the Justices of the Peace, according to the Lords order."

Peabody, it appears, first lived at Ipswich and in the summer of 1638 was one of the original settlers of Hampton, old Norfolk county, whither he went with Rev. Stephen May and twelve others, and where he lived for several years, often serving on the jury and jury for "tryalls." He was made freeman 1642, and in 1649 was chosen one of the three men of the town of Hampton one of the three men to decide small causes, and was confirmed in office by the justices of the court. When the lines were run, Hampton was found in Rockingham county, New Hampshire. "Being minded," as he said, "to live in Boston," he sold his estate in Hampton to Robert Drake, of Exeter, March 25, 1650, consisting of a dwelling house and about fifty-

five acres of land, for twenty-five pounds thirteen shillings, and must have taken up his residence in Topsfield almost immediately after, as on May 1, 1651, he owned a farm there, next to Richard Dorman's, also adjoining the farm of Mr. Symonds, part of whose lands he afterward bought, as appears by his will. Having settled permanently in Topsfield, Francis Peabody soon took a prominent place in the town, both in respect to the position of influence he held among the people and in the management of its political affairs. He acquired a large landed property there and in the neighboring towns of Boxford and Rowley, and he lived to an advanced age and always held the esteem of his fellow townsmen. His will, dated January 20, 1695, was admitted to probate August 7, 1698. He died February 19, 1696-97; his wife, Mary (Foster) Peabody, died April 9, 1705. She was born in England about 1618, eldest child of Reginald and Judith Foster, who came to America in 1638 and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts (see Foster family). Francis and Mary Foster Peabody had children: 1. John, born 1642. 2. Joseph, 1644. 3. William, 1646. 4. Isaac, 1648. 5. Sarah, 1650, married ——— How, of Ipswich. 6. Hepsibah, 1652, married ——— Rea, of Salem Village. 7. Lydia, 1654, married Jacob Perley. 8. Mary, 1656, married John Death, of Framingham. 9. Ruth, May 22, 1658, died before her father. 10. Damaris, January 21, 1660, died December 19, 1660. 11. Samuel, January 4, 1662, died December 13, 1677. 12. Jacob, July 28, 1664. 13. Hannah, May 28, 1668, died before her father. 14. Nathaniel, July 29, 1669, married Frances ———, died in 1715. Left no children. His widow married Samuel Shacford, of Portsmouth, May 10, 1716.

(11) Captain John Peabody, eldest child of Lieutenant Francis and Mary (Foster) Peabody, born in 1642, died aged seventy-eight years, in 1720. He lived in Boxford, where he was made freeman in 1674 and served as representative from 1689 to 1691. He joined the church in Boxford, February 21, 1703. His will, proved in August, 1720, bears date October 27, 1719. He married first, November 23, 1665, Hannah Andrews, died December 4, 1702, aged about sixty years, buried in Malden, where her gravestone is yet preserved. He married second, November 26, 1703, Sarah Mosely, of Dorchester. His children were: 1. John, born August 28, 1666, died before his father; never married. 2. Thomas, July 22, 1670, died before his father,

unmarried. 3. Mary, April 6, 1672, married Richard Hazen. 4. Lydia, March 9, 1673, married, December 6, 1696, Jacob Perley. 5. David, July 12, 1678, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, August 13, 1680, married, February 12, 1702, David Andrew. 7. Nathan, July 20, 1682. 8. Hannah, married Joseph Buckman. 9. Ruth, November 13, 1684, married John Wood, of Boxford. 10. Moses, February 27, 1687, died before his father.

(III) Ensign David Peabody, third son and fifth child of Captain John Peabody, born July 12, 1678, died April 1, 1726. He lived in Boxford and joined the church there in 1706. His wife, according to the town records of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and the will of Seth Pope, of Dartmouth, was Sarah (Pope) Foster, but it appears from various deeds of distribution of property in the registry office of Essex county that she was one of four daughters of "old Mr. Zacheus Gould." Children of Ensign David Peabody: 1. Thomas, born September 22, 1705, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, October 14, 1707, married, 1748, Jonathan Fuller, of Sutton. 3. Sarah, September 26, 1709, married, May 18, 1736, Daniel Wood. 4. Mercy, January 23, 1712, died September 26, 1793. 5. John, April 11, 1714, married Mary Chadwick. 6. Deborah, September, 1716, died August 21, 1736. 7. Rebecca, December 3, 1718, married Richard Dexter. 8. Susanna, May, 1721, died October, 1794. 9. Mary, September, 1723, died in infancy. 10. David, October 4, 1724, married Mary Gaines, of Ipswich; ancestor of George Peabody, Esq., of London. 11. Mary, November 1, 1726, died 1736.

(IV) Lieutenant Thomas Peabody, eldest child of Ensign David Peabody, born September 22, 1705, died in April, 1758. He lived in Boxford, and married, November 2, 1738, Ruth Osgood, of Andover, who after the death of her first husband married Isaac Osgood, of Andover, and died in February, 1803. Children of Lieutenant Thomas Peabody: 1. Susanna, born February 7, 1739. 2. Thomas, born September 28, 1740, died 1764; lived in Andover. 3. Ebenezer, born December 7, 1742, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born December 16, 1744, died October 1, 1747. 5. Ruth, born December 9, 1746, married Jeremiah Eames. 6. Sarah, born October 5, 1748. 7. Rebecca, born January 5, 1750, died September 30, 1827; married Samuel Trask, of Bradford, who died October 21, 1800. 8. Seth, born April 14, 1753, died May 5, 1777. 9. Nathan, born August 31, 1756, married,

July 30, 1786, Polly Baker; was living in Bradford in 1781.

(V) Lieutenant Ebenezer Peabody, third child and second son of Lieutenant Thomas and Ruth (Osgood) Peabody, born December 7, 1742, died in 1829. He was a lieutenant in the army of the revolution, and a man of determined bravery; was at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he went the night before, and was one of the last to leave the field, yielding the ground inch by inch, and disdaining to turn his back upon the enemy. He was also with Colonel Alden at the burning of Cherry Valley by the Indians; with Colonel Brooks at the taking of Burgoyne; with General Sullivan when he went through the Indian country. His widow, who died in February, 1847, received a pension, in consideration of his services, of some four hundred dollars annually. He married Elizabeth Pearl, February 9, 1764, and who died March 11, 1776, aged thirty-two years. He married second, March 18, 1780, Sarah Pearl. His children: 1. Lois, born May 6, 1764, died previous to 1801; married Dr. Kendall Osgood, April 22, 1790. 2. Ebenezer, born February 16, 1767, lived at one time in Gorham, Maine; married, March 9, 1792, Sarah Lewis, of Gorham, daughter of George Lewis; six children, perhaps more: Kendall Osgood, Ebenezer, Louisa, Caroline, William Henry and James Lewis. 3. Stephen, born August 24, 1771, lived in Boston; married; one daughter. 4. Sarah, born August 20, 1773, died young. 5. Thomas, born February 4, 1779, lived in Boston; married; one daughter. 6. Seth, born February 21, 1782, died in 1803, leaving one son. 7. Sarah, born September 11, 1783. 8. Hannah, born December 8, 1785. 9. Betsey, born October 7, 1787. 10. Benjamin, born November 2, 1789, mentioned below. 11. Isaac, born March 14, 1791, died in the West Indies, 1817; no children. 12. Daraxa, born December 3, 1794, married; lived in Boxford Massachusetts.

(VI) Benjamin Peabody, son and tenth child of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Sarah (Pearl) Peabody, born in Boxford, Massachusetts, November 2, 1789, died April 10, 1879. He married, March 26, 1815, Rachel Hunting, of Boston. Children: 1. Susan Rachel, born in Boston, February 1, 1816, married Jonathan Edwards Foster. 2. Sarah Ann, born in Boston, February 16, 1818, married John Plummer Foster (see Foster family). 3. Thomas Isaac, born August 20, 1820. In 1842 he was out in Boston harbor

with the boatman and twenty pupils of school there, of which he was a when the boat capsized and all were

4. Caroline Amelia, born July 3, married S. H. Batchelder. 5. Eliza born October 8, 1824, married Isaac Jew, brother of Governor John A.

6. Louisa Janette, born June 24, married John F. Kimball, cashier of Savings Bank, of Andover, Massa-

7. Benjamin Franklin, born January 8, 1832. 8. Ada Byron, born May 10, married William P. Cleaveland.

For more than a century and a quarter the descendants of William Smith have been identified in business and civil history of Cape Cod. Some of them have attained to prominence in the legislative halls of the Commonwealth, others in the wars from the colonies, and in every succession from the time of the ancestors have been found among his descendants the highest character and moral worth. The father of William Smith, with whose narrative begins, was a soldier of the British army, and during the years in England and France were contending for supremacy in America he was stationed in Boston harbor, where the government maintained a garrison for offensive and defensive operations. The Christian name of this progenitor of an important branch of the Smith family in New England is not known, and a careful examination of both civil and military records has failed to disclose any tangible evidence by which it may be determined his full name, the date of his birth, or anything relating to his origin or that of his ancestors in England. As a soldier of the British army in America his stay in this country may be presumed to have been temporary, since the civil records do not contain his name, or that of his wife, or the dates of their children, of whom it is believed there were several, both sons and daughters. In the course of time the colonial William Smith was transferred to Halifax, Nova Scotia, but the period of his stay there is uncertain; and it is not known whether he ever returned to England, but it is very sure that some of his children lived many years, married and had families, and from them have descended many of

the representatives of that surname now living there.

(II) William Smith, son of the English soldier before mentioned, was born at Castle William (afterward called Castle Island) about 1752. He afterward went with his father's family to Halifax, where his young life was spent. When old enough to work he was bound out, according to the custom of the period, as a merchant's apprentice and for some time was in his master's service in his store at a place about thirty miles distant from Halifax. How long he worked as an apprentice is not definitely known, but one day when his master was absent a party of Indians made a raid on the store. When young Smith saw them approaching he concealed himself under an empty cask and thus escaped their notice. They were hostile Indians bent on mischief, and helped themselves to whatever they wanted of the merchant's stock. After they had left young Smith came out from his hiding place and being thoroughly frightened he went down to the shore where a vessel lay at anchor, but about ready to sail for Manchester, Massachusetts, where she was owned, with a cargo of fish. The captain permitted Smith to come on board and gave him passage to Manchester, where in due season he arrived. Mr. Smith lived in Manchester several years and engaged in fishing, and later on removed to Cape Ann and settled in Gloucester, where he engaged in fishing, as also did many of his descendants in several generations. During the revolutionary war he was in the service as a privateer, acting at first as prize master, and on several occasions brought in valuable prizes. In 1776 he was a member of Captain Giddings' company of Colonel Foster's regiment; in 1777 was captain of marines on the ship "Tartar," and in 1781 was first lieutenant of the schooner "Mediuna," under Captain Benjamin Witham. At a later date the privateer on which he was sailing was captured by the British, and he was taken prisoner and confined either in Dartmouth prison at Halifax or Dartmoor in England (probably the former) and was held there until the close of the war. He then returned to Gloucester, but soon afterward removed to Sandy Bay (Rockport) and spent the remainder of his life in that town. Before he was captured by the British William Smith had accumulated considerable property and was regarded as a man of means and influence, but the depreciation in value of continental currency during the war, together with losses in property during

the term of his imprisonment, so impaired his fortune that he was compelled to again engage in the fisheries until the time of his death, 1818.

In February, 1775, William Smith married Lydia, eldest daughter of Samuel Houston and his wife, whose family name was Clark. Samuel Houston was born in Ireland, and was a young man when he came to America, some years previous to 1750. He too was a soldier of the revolution, and at one time was commander of the fort at the entrance to the harbor at Gloucester. After the war he was appointed keeper of the Thatcher's island lights. He lived at "the cut" in Gloucester until some time after 1790, then removed to Sandy Bay, and for several years was a tavern-keeper at that place. He married, about 1750, a Gloucester woman whose family name was Clark. Samuel Houston's children were Lydia, married William Smith; Judith, married a Mr. Oakes; Martha, married a Mr. Rollins, and Samuel Houston. William and Lydia (Houston) Smith had six children: 1. William, born December 4, 1775; see forward. 2. James, born 1786, died June 3, 1856. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and in business life was a fisherman. He married, 1812, Lucretia Norwood; children: Lucretia, born 1816, died 1841; Betsey, born 1820, died 1876; James, born 1824, died 1852; and Phebe. 3. John B., born 1791, died 1856; married Rachel Elwell who died August 2, 1879; children: Lamira, John, Sarah Louise, Mazilla, Lydia Ann, Asenath and Elizabeth. 4. Samuel, killed on shipboard by one of the crew; married and had one son, Jotham. 5. Betsey, born September 20, 1820, died 1876; married Tobias Leighton; children: Tobias, William, Benjamin, Mary Jane and Isaiah. 6. Lydia, married William Lurvey; children: William; Lydia, married a Witham; Naomi, married a Brown; Julia Ann, married a Gamage; and Samuel, whose wife was a Boynton.

(III) William Smith, eldest son and child of William and Lydia (Houston) Smith, born at his father's home at "the cut" December 4, 1775, died at Rockport, May 12, 1857, at the age of eighty-one years. When a boy he lived with his grandfather Houston on Thatcher's island. He was a fisherman by occupation, an earnest, industrious and thrifty man who raised to maturity a large family of children, and while he lived comfortably he did not accumulate a large property. His wife was Martha Hale, born December 3, 1780, died in 1852. Their intention of marriage was recorded

August 22, 1797; children: 1. William, born June 21, 1798, mentioned below. 2. Elbridge, died in infancy. 3. Martha, born June 22, 1800, died 1876; married, June 16, 1818, Charles Rowe; children: Charles, married a Miss Tarr; James, married Sophia Rowe; Marietta, married Mr. Lufkin; Benbridge; Albert W., married a Miss Kent; Benjamin; William E., married Louisa Parks; Eliza C., married Sylvanus Smith for his second wife; Betsey L., married Mr. Willett; Phoebe J. and Delia L. Rowe. 4. Benjamin, born May 29, 1802, died in 1881; married Sally Sargent; children: Helen, married a Stuart; Sally; Benjamin, married a Miss Sayward; Alvin, married Miss Todd; Mary Ann, married a Morgan; Emma, married a Carter. 5. Martha, born October 7, 1804, married Samuel Whalen; children: Martha Jane, married a Follansbee; Elizabeth, married an Elwell; Leonard; Ellen, married a Williams; and Viola. 6. Sally, born December 9, 1806, died 1887; married William Norwood; children: William, Ferdinand, William Henry, Harriet, Charles and Albert Norwood. 7. Cephas, born November 27, 1809, died 1871; married Tabitha Stevens; children: Angelina, Harvey, Isaac, Sidney, George, Samuel, Augusta and Jennie. 8. Elinor, born June 2, 1813, died 1900; married George Stevens; children: George, Orrin and James Stevens. 9. Samuel, born December 25, 1815, died 1891; married Mary Jenkins; no children. 10. George H., born August 27, 1819, the only one now living, aged eighty-eight; married Elizabeth Parsons; no children. 11. Charlotte, born September 27, 1821, married William Fears; one child, Lucinda, married a Mr. Roberts.

(IV) William Smith, eldest child of William and Martha (Hale) Smith, born at Sandy Bay, now Rockport, June 21, 1798, died there in 1833. Like his father and other of his ancestors he was a fisherman, and by industry and thrift he was able to provide for his family and give his children a good common school education, although he did not acquire a large property. His wife was Charlotte, daughter of Caleb Pool, of Sandy Bay, granddaughter of Caleb Pool, born in 1742, died in 1815, great-granddaughter of Caleb Pool and his first wife Martha Boreman, and great-great-granddaughter of John Pool, of Beverly and Sandy Bay, whose wife was Sarah Haskell, widow of Richard Woodbury. (See Pool family). Children of William and Charlotte (Pool) Smith: 1. Martha, born 1822, married Benjamin Atwood; no children. 2. Wil-

born 1824, married Hannah Babcock; 2. David B., Charlotte, Evaline, William and Nellie. 3. Sylvanus, born 1820, 1829, mentioned below. 4. Edwin, 1834. 5. Cephas, born 1836, married a daughter. 6. Nathaniel, born 1842, married a daughter. 7. Ariel, born 1844, married a daughter. 8. Edwin, married a Breuer. 9. Evaline, died in infancy. 10. Evaline, died in infancy.

Captain Sylvanus Smith, second son of David and Charlotte (Pool) Smith, was born what is now the town of Rockport on March 10, 1829. For more than thirty years he has been closely identified with the fishing industry of that town and of Gloucester, and in the latter city during the period of his residence there he also has been prominently identified with several other important business interests and institutions of public and private character. When eight years old, Sylvanus Smith went on fishing trips in the vessel of which his father was master, and even then did such a boy could do about the ship. At the age of fifteen years he went on long voyages and at twenty he was master of the sloop "Eliza Ann." About 1851, when he was two years old, he had a vessel built for him, and two years later he had a second vessel which he as master sailed on fishing trips to the banks of Newfoundland and trading at ports along the Atlantic seaboard. In 1864 Captain Smith gave up the fishing life, and in company with Joseph Rowe founded the firm of Rowe & Smith, fish merchants and dealers. These partners were both fishermen and had a thorough understanding of the business of fitting out ships on fishing trips and handling the cargo on its way to port, but neither had any complete knowledge of the details of the office and store of the business and very little inclination to the supervision of the affairs of that important department. It cannot be said that the neglect of the firm suffered any loss in consequence of this want of an office head of the firm, but rather that it led to a dissolution of the partnership in the course of a few years and the founding, in 1867, of the firm of Sylvanus Smith & Company, a firm name which has been known in trade circles for more than forty years, and known too as one of the most successful fish producing, curing and distributing houses in the business on the Massachusetts coast. On no less than two separate occasions the head of this firm has taken

young men into the business as partners without the investment of any particular capital on the part of either of them, and when they retired from the firm he paid each a sufficient sum of money for his interest to set up in business for himself. As now constituted the firm of Sylvanus Smith & Company comprises the head of the concern, Captain Smith, his son-in-law, E. Archer Bradley, and his son, Howard F. Smith. It may be said, however, that during the last ten or twelve years Captain Smith himself has given little attention to the business management of the firm, and devotes himself to the general supervision of his other various enterprises and the enjoyment of the pleasure of his camp at River-view, his boats, the companionship of family and a wide circle of social acquaintances.

Besides his extensive invested interests as head of the firm of Sylvanus Smith & Company, Captain Smith for many years has been identified with several other of the business, financial and public institutions of Gloucester. For thirty-three years previous to his retirement from that position in 1897 he was a director of the Gloucester Mutual Fishing Insurance Company. In 1890-91 he was president of the Gloucester Board of Trade and still holds membership in that body. He was one of the organizers of the Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company, its vice-president several years and its president for the last five or more years. For a number of years previous to 1906 he was president of the Gloucester Net and Twine Company. He is a director and treasurer of the Cape Ann Anchor Works, director and treasurer of the Addison Gilbert Hospital and a director of the First National Bank of Gloucester.

Politically Captain Smith is a Republican of undoubted quality, and while he himself never was particularly ambitious of political honors he occasionally has found himself the nominee of his party for a seat in the general court when the special interests of Gloucester required such a man as he in the legislature. In November, 1891, he was elected representative from Gloucester to the lower house and was re-elected for a second term in the fall of 1892, serving during the legislative sessions of 1892-93. He is not a public speaker or debater by natural endowment, but in 1892 in defending the fishing interests of the Massachusetts coast he at once sprung into popular favor and ever afterward has been regarded as one of the most reliable sources of information in all matters relating to the fishing

interests. In November, 1893, he was elected to a seat in the Massachusetts senate, and was re-elected in the fall of the next year. In the house he was house chairman of the committee on fisheries and game; in the senate he was chairman of the same committee and a member of the committee on railroads, liquor laws, harbors and public lands. Frequently during his term of legislative service he was called to Washington to appear before committees of congress to advise concerning measures which were best calculated to protect and promote American fishing interests. The character of his service in this particular respect brought him in intimate relation and association with many of the leading public men of the country, and on several subsequent occasions they have taken opportunity to inform themselves by drawing on Captain Smith's fund of accurate knowledge of matters of importance to our national fishing interests. In 1896 Sylvanus Smith was a McKinley and Hobart presidential elector, the only person so chosen from Cape Ann. At one time he was offered and declined appointment as collector of customs of the port of Gloucester. While in the senate there occurred the memorable contention regarding the dissolution of the charter of the old Gloucester water works company, and in which the bill was carried through the legislature only by hard, determined effort. After the organization of the new city board of water commissioners he was chairman of the board and for two years was its treasurer. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Gloucester, Tyrian Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; William Person Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Bethlehem Commandery, Knights Templar.

Sylvanus Smith married twice. His first wife, who was Sarah P. Atwood, died childless in November, 1854. On December 30, 1855, he married Eliza C., born September 14, 1837, daughter of Charles and Marietta (Smith) Rowe, the latter of whom was a daughter of William and Martha (Hale) Smith; their children: 1. Sarah Louise, born October 15, 1857, died August 25, 1878. 2. Martha A., born September 2, 1859, married, October 28, 1878, E. Archer Bradley, of Gloucester, member of firm of Sylvanus Smith & Company. Mr. and Mrs. Bradley have one child, Ethel Haskell Bradley, born January 11, 1880. 3. Sylvanus, born August 11, 1862, died October 11, 1864. 4. Eliza R., born December 16, 1864, married, May 23, 1888, Fred A. Fisher, president and gen-

eral manager of Cape Ann Anchor Works; children: William Norman Fisher, born March 10, 1891, and Frederic Burton Fisher, born July 9, 1900. 5. Howard F., born February 20, 1866, married, April 30, 1888, Gertrude Parsons; children: Gertrude Lucille, born August 31, 1889; Malcolm Howard, born August 3, 1892; Sylvanus Paul, born August 19, 1896. Mr. Smith is a member of the firm of Sylvanus Smith & Company. 6. Marietta, born August 21, 1868, died September —, 1869. 7. Vania, born June 7, 1870, died August 6, 1870. 8. Horace A., born June 6, 1871, married, June 15, 1895, Ida H. Marchant; no children. Mr. Smith is treasurer of the Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company. 9. Ethel, born February 3, 1873, died May 2, 1877. 10. Marion, born December 2, 1875, died May 2, 1877. 11. Sylvanus, born March 25, 1877, married, September 24, 1902, Agnes H. Anderson; children: Horace M., born October 3, 1903; and Sylvanus, born September 13, 1907. Mr. Smith is an extensive coal and wood dealer in Gloucester. 12. Louis M., born September 25, 1878, died September —, 1880.

There is little difficulty in tracing the origin and meaning of the English surname GARLAND, for it is mentioned in connection with the category of names derived from the flower kingdom; as a patronymic it appears in different shires in England, notably in Suffolk, but there is no present means by which we may determine the shire from which came Peter Garland, the immigrant ancestor of the particular branch of the family intended to be treated in this place. Jo. Garland and Hugh Garland were among those who sailed from England to ports in America in 1634 and 1635, but their destination appears to have been in the plantations of the English colonists in Virginia, and they do not seem to have been related to the New England branch of the American family of Garlands.

Peter Garland is first mentioned in New England history as of Boston in 1637, when it is said he was in business there. In the same year he is mentioned as an inhabitant of Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was granted a half right in a ten-acre lot in the first division of lands there. Soon afterward he was granted permission to purchase Mr. Wainwright's house and also meadow rights between Whiteland's island and Captain Sedgwick's. "American Ancestry" speaks of Peter

and as having been born in 1590, and says he was a mariner; that the name of his wife was Joan, by whom he had children, among them a daughter Mary and a son John.

John Garland was born in England in 1590, and was in Hampton, New Hampshire, August 26, 1650. His will was dated November 15, 1671, and he died in Hampton January 4, 1672. His home was in the eastern part of the town, where some of his descendants in the next generation from his time have since lived.

I) John Garland married twice. He married October 26, 1652, Elizabeth Chapman, died without children. He married second in 1654, the widow Elizabeth Chase, daughter of Thomas Philbrick and his wife Elizabeth. Thomas Philbrick (sometimes called Philbrook), on his arrival in New England lived for a time at Watertown, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hampton, New Hampshire, where he died probably in 1650. Elizabeth was the youngest of his five children. Her first husband was Thomas Chase, second, John Garland, and after his death she married Henry Roby. John and Elizabeth (Philbrick Chase) Garland had five children: 1. John, born March 11, 1655; married first, Elizabeth Robinson; married second, Mary Philbrook. 2. Jacob, born December 20, 1656; married Rebecca Sears. 3. Peter, born November 25, 1659; see forward.

II) Peter Garland, son of John Garland and his second wife, Elizabeth Chase, was born and died in Hampton. He inherited from his father one-half of the farm land which the father bought of Seaborn Cotton, in that part of the town which was known as "Hogpen Hill." His first wife, Elizabeth, died February 19, 1688, having borne her husband two children. His second wife was Sarah Taylor, married for her second husband Deacon Samuel Dow. She was a daughter of John Taylor, and granddaughter of Anthony Taylor, felt maker, who was one of the first settlers in Hampton and who died in 1687. Peter and had six children: 1. Peter, born October 4, 1686. 2. Samuel, born February 2, 1688; a shoemaker. 3. Jonathan, born October 28, 1689; see forward. 4. John, born January 13, 1692; married Elizabeth Dearborn. 5. Mary, born September 7, 1699; married Peter Moulton. 6. Abigail, born February 1704; married Worthington Moulton.

III) Jonathan Garland, eldest son and child of Peter Garland and his second wife, Sarah Taylor, was a shoemaker by trade, and

lived on the old homestead farm. He married, October 21, 1714, Rachel Dow, born September 20, 1695, died June 22, 1755, daughter of Deacon Samuel Dow and his first wife, Abigail Hobbs, and granddaughter of Captain Henry Dow and his first wife, Hannah Page. Henry Dow was ensign in the Hampton company of militia in 1689, and was commissioned captain in 1692 by Sir William Phipps, then governor of Massachusetts. Under the administrations of Governors Andros and Dudley he was one of the justices of the court for New Hampshire, and in 1695 was justice of the inferior court of common pleas. From 1699 until the time of his death, in 1707, he was senior justice of the court, and from 1702 was mandamus councillor.

Captain Dow was a son of Henry Dow, who was born in Runham, Norfolk, England, about 1608, and married, in February, 1631, Joane, widow of Roger Nudd, of Ormsby, Norfolk, England. In 1637 he was granted permission to emigrate to America, and on his arrival in New England he settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts, removing thence to Hampton in 1643 or 1644. He was selectman of Hampton in 1651, deputy to the general court of Massachusetts in 1655 and 1656, and in 1658 was one of three commissioners to examine and record all land grants and highways. He was a son of Thomas and Margaret Dow, of Tylner, and afterward of Runham, Norfolk, England, and grandson of John Dow, of Tylner, who died in July, 1651. Jonathan and Rachel (Dow) Garland had eleven children: 1. Samuel, born November 21, 1716; see forward. 2. Jonathan, born July 16, 1719, died May 1, 1756; married Bethia Taylor. 3. Abigail, born March 6, 1722, died October, 1813; married David Marston. 4. Mary, born January 20, 1724, died young. 5. Sarah, born May 12, 1725; married Benjamin Tuck. 6. James, born November 13, 1726, died July 13, 1750. 7. Rachel, born May 25, 1729; married Benjamin Johnson. 8. Anne, born July 1, 1731, died December 27, 1735. 9. Joseph, born May 11, 1734, died May 6, 1805; married Hannah Marston. 10. Simon, born January 18, 1736, died March 3, 1738. (Dow's "Hampton" mentions another Simon, born October 7, 1738, died September 2, 1759). 11. Mary, born April 6, 1741, died March 13, 1815; married Samuel Blake.

(IV) Samuel Garland, eldest son and child of Jonathan and Rachel (Dow) Garland, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, November 21, 1716, and died there January 28, 1772.

He was a shoemaker. He married, October 12, 1743, Lydia Moulton, born March 17, 1717, died August 23, 1794, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Smith) Moulton, and granddaughter of Lieutenant John Moulton (called "The Giant") and Lydia Taylor. Lieutenant John was a son of John Moulton, who was born in England and came from Ormsby, in the county of Norfolk, in 1637, with his wife Anne and their five children. He lived for a time in Newbury, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hampton and was one of the grantees and first settlers in that town. Samuel and Lydia (Moulton) Garland had six children: 1. Anna, baptized July 7, 1744, died May 23, 1745. 2. Jonathan, born July 3, 1746; see forward. 3. Samuel born September 14, 1748, died February 26, 1756. 4. Dorothy, born about 1750, died May 13, 1755. 5. Sarah, born January 4, 1754, died November 17, 1829; married Jabez Towle. 6. Abigail, born May 20, 1762; married March 27, 1783, Batchelder Brown.

(V) Deacon Jonathan Garland, who also was known as Colonel Garland, eldest son and second child of Samuel and Lydia (Moulton) Garland, was born in Hampton, July 3, 1746, and died in that town April 13, 1825. He was a shoemaker by trade, following the occupation of his father and others of his ancestors, and he likewise held a prominent position in the church and in military affairs. On February 23, 1768, he married Abigail Fogg, born in Hampton, February 7, 1746, died April 4, 1809, daughter of John and Meribah (Tilton) Fogg, and granddaughter of James and Mary (Burren) Fogg. James Fogg was a son of Samuel Fogg, of Hampton, one of the first settlers of that town, and whose first wife was Ann Shaw; second wife, Mary Page. Jonathan and Abigail (Fogg) Garland had seven children: 1. Samuel, born November 28, 1771, died March 5, 1855; married Molly Batchelder. 2. Lydia, born March 9, 1774, died October 16, 1861; married Thomas Ward. 3. David, born December 10, 1775; see forward. 4. Hannah, born October 13, 1777, died May, 1856; married first, Thomas Leavitt; second, Rev. Abraham Randall. 5. Dolly, born February 7, 1781, died September 1, 1809; married Nathaniel Dearborn. 6. Jonathan, born August 29, 1782, died unmarried, November 6, 1865. 7. John, born July 7, 1787, died February 11, 1870; married Anna Parsons, daughter of Colonel Joseph Parsons.

(VI) David Garland, third child and second son of Jonathan and Abigail (Fogg) Gar-

land, was born in Hampton, December 10, 1775, and died there August 8, 1858. He was a farmer by principal occupation, and a shoemaker by trade, as was his father and grandfather before him. He married Polly Fifield, daughter of George Fifield, of Hampton Falls, and a descendant of one of the oldest families of Hampton. She died January 29, 1871, having borne her husband twelve children: 1. Jonathan, born September 29, 1800, died September 4, 1856; married November 23, 1826, Lucy Knowles, daughter of Amos and Olive (Batchelder) Knowles. Children: Lucy A., born March 30, 1831, died July 5, 1832; Jonathan F., born May 28, 1833; Martha, born December 28, 1834, died December 9, 1859. 2. George, born January 28, 1802, died May 1, 1804. 3. Samuel, born July 23, 1803, died April 11, 1879; married February 27, 1833, Sarah Ann Towle. Children: Sarah A., born June 29, 1837, married Edward O. Fisher; Mary E., born December 29, 1839, married Hiram D. Ellis; Augusta, born August 22, 1843. 4. Mary, born May 3, 1805; married August 17, 1823, David Towle. Children: Mary F., born September 7, 1830; Ann M., born March 16, 1832; George W., born June 15, 1834; Charles A., born December 9, 1837; Sarah H., born March 11, 1840; Joseph R., born May 10, 1842; David Amos, born April 10, 1845. 5. George Fifield, born February 20, 1807; see forward. 6. Adna, born November 27, 1808, died June 7, 1889; married Nancy Brown, daughter of Captain David Brown. Children: Lydia Ann, born March 16, 1837; David Jonathan, born June 13, 1839; Sarah Marilla, born April 24, 1841; Marcia Augusta, born April 11, 1849; Adna Dana, born August 11, 1852. 7. Abigail, born August 16, 1810; married January 3, 1837, Daniel Moulton; no children. 8. David, born April 22, 1812, died June 14, 1853; married Ann Catherine Ray, who died February 12, 1875. Children: Lucy A., born April 22, 1847; David W., born September 28, 1848. 9. Nancy, born March 13, 1814, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 26, 1874; married April 24, 1838, Samuel D. Jenness. 10. Martha Randall, born August 21, 1816, died February 28, 1883; married first, September 19, 1838, George W. Dearborn; married second, Dr. William Folsom, who died December 19, 1866. Children: Francena, born March 11, 1840; Roswell H., born September 13, 1842; George R., born February 23, 1847. 11. Sarah, born May 22, 1818, died March 1, 1888; married January 27, 1845, Morrill R.



Joseph Garland.





ied December 25, 1887. Children: 1. born September 16, 1845; Angie July 23, 1849; Martha A., born January 1851. 12. Joseph, born January 22, forward.

George Fifield Garland, fourth son child of David and Polly (Fifield) was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, February 20, 1807, and died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 14, 1891. His life was spent on the old home farm in , and he was given an excellent early .

His earlier vocation was that of and when a young man he was in the school at Sandy Bay, now Rockport, then a part of the town of Gloucester. As early as 1835 he taught in Gloucester and for several years held the important office of superintendent of schools; but he gave up the work of the pedagogue to become a general provision and produce dealer. Still later he engaged in the fisheries and became a successful business man. He was an active member of the Baptist church, and served as deacons for many years, and for nearly thirty years superintendent of its school. He married, April 29, 1832, Mary M. Marston, born in Hampton, February 1808, died in Gloucester, October 31, 1887. Daughter of Captain Oliver and Huldah Marston, granddaughter of Elisha Merrill (Merrill) Marston, and great-granddaughter of Elisha and Mary (Drake).

Elisha Marston was a son of Lieutenant Jonathan and Abigail (Smith) Marsden of John and Mary (Wall) of Gloucester, great-grandson of Thomas Marston, whose wife was Mary Eastow and great-granddaughter of Captain William Marston, born in Gloucester, New Hampshire. He was one of the early settlers of that town and received his land there in 1640. George Fifield (Marston) Garland had two

1. George Lampson, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, May 31, 1836. 2. John, born in Gloucester, October 2, 1838, graduated from Yale A. B., 1863; Harvard Medical School, M. D., 1866; practiced medicine since 1866; one of the best physicians of Cape Ann; married June 1867, Annie Follansbee. Two children: 1. born October 13, 1876, married George Onzo Pingree; Agnes, born December

Joseph Garland, youngest child of David and Polly (Fifield) Garland, was born

in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 22, 1822, and died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, September 4, 1902. He gained his earlier education in the Hampton town schools, fitted himself for college and then entered Dartmouth. He remained there perhaps less than two years, and during a part of that time devoted his attention to teaching, and it was as a pedagogue that he first went to Gloucester. After a short time he entered Bowdoin College, completed the academic course of that institution and graduated A. B. in 1844. He was educated in medicine in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and was a student there during the years in which the famous "Faculty of 1841" had charge of that celebrated institution of medical learning, a faculty which included Gross and Pancoast, the most eminent surgeons of their day; Da Costa, the distinguished physician and medical instructor; Meigs, the renowned obstetrician; Bache, and others of wide reputation. He made the course in full at "Old Jeff," and came to the degree M. D. in 1849. Returning again to New England, Dr. Garland took a short course of post-graduate studies in the medical department of Harvard University, and began active practice in Gloucester in the fall of 1849. From that time until his death he was one of the most prominent medical practitioners in all Essex county, and in connection with professional life he took an active part in public affairs in Gloucester. He was an old line Whig, and later an ardent Republican, but was not in any sense a politician. He was mayor of Gloucester in 1880 and 1881, and for many years a member of the school board of that city. He also held membership in many professional societies, local and general, and at one time or another was an officer of nearly all of them.

Dr. Garland married first, October 17, 1849, Caroline Augusta Goodhue, daughter of Jonathan Goodhue, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, and of an old New Hampshire family. She died in April, 1868, having borne her husband three children. He married second, May 3, 1870, Susan Dearborn Knowlton, of Concord and Manchester, New Hampshire, and by her had four children. Dr. Garland had in all seven children: 1. Joseph Everett, born November 17, 1851; see forward. 2. Ellsley Stearns, born March 5, 1853, died May 9, 1861. 3. Otis Ward, born October 1, 1856, died November 30, 1877. 4. Edith Augusta (twin), born January 30, 1871; married David D. Woodby of Methuen, Massachusetts; no

children. 5. Ethel Susan (twin), born January 30, 1871; married William Parson (3d), of Gloucester. 6. Alric, born January 6, 1873, a practicing dentist of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. 7. Roy, born February 19, 1878; see forward.

(VIII) Dr. Joseph Everett Garland, eldest child of Dr. Joseph Garland and Caroline Augusta Goodhue, his first wife, was born in Gloucester November 17, 1851, and died in that city December 16, 1907, and thus was ended a professional career which extended through a period of more than a quarter century, a career as brilliant and honorable as it was successful; and it is doubtful if historic Cape Ann ever has produced a practitioner of medicine and surgery of whatever school who enjoyed the confidence of all the people to a greater extent, or whose conceptions of professional ethics were of higher order, or whose professional and private life were more honorable or more worthy of emulation than the life of Dr. J. Everett Garland. He came of a family of physicians, yet leaned on none of them; and while he seems to have inherited some of the traits of his distinguished father, the foundation of his career was laid by himself. His earlier literary education was acquired in the Gloucester public schools, his secondary education at Phillip's Andover Academy, and his higher education in Harvard College, where he entered in the fall of 1868 and graduated, A. B., in 1872. In 1873 he matriculated at Harvard Medical School, made the full four years course and graduated, M. D., in 1877. While a university student, in both the academic and medical departments, Dr. Garland entered into the college life in the true spirit, and while he was an apt and perhaps a close student, he was never a "grind," but found ample time to enjoy the best of student indulgence according to the fundamental notions of the Hasty Pudding Club and the D. K. E. fraternity. During his medical course he was correspondent of the *Boston Globe*, and afterward during his active professional life frequently mentioned his journalistic experiences with much pleasure.

Having come to the degree in medicine, Dr. Garland served as surgical interne at the Massachusetts General Hospital, also at the Boston Lying-in Hospital, and then went abroad for special post-graduate courses in the famous schools of London, Paris, Vienna, Berlin and Genoa. In Berlin he was a pupil of Virchow. Returning to America in 1880, he went to Gloucester with the intention of remaining at

home only for a short time and then locating permanently in some large city, his preference then being for the surgical side of professional life; but he was persuaded to remain and take charge of his father's practice while the latter was away on a much needed vacation after nearly a half century of constant professional work. To this request the young doctor readily assented, believing that it would only slightly delay his own fixed plans regarding his future, but when his father returned the son was so busily engaged with the demands of a large and constantly increasing general practice that the idea of settling elsewhere was abandoned. From the beginning of his professional career Dr. Garland always had a large practice, and more than that, his practice was in every sense successful—to his patients in that as a diagnostician and therapist he ranked with the best men of his profession in the east—while in respect to his skill as a surgeon it need only be said that very frequently when Gloucester patients sought treatment and advice in the large hospitals in Boston they were told that if Garland could not help them it was because they were beyond cure. To himself Dr. Garland's practice was successful in that it yielded him a comfortable fortune and at the same time placed his name with those of the eminent medical and surgical practitioners in this state.

Dr. Garland loved the profession of medicine and honored it; loved it because of the opportunities it afforded to add to his storehouse of medical knowledge, because of its possibilities as an advancing science, and because of the great good it offered suffering humanity; but his was not a selfish love that could bind him to the exclusion of all other considerations or the claims upon his time for the public good in other directions. He was interested in his native city of Gloucester and all of its institutions, especially its schools, and from 1884 until the time of his death he was a member of the school committee, chairman for many years of the subcommittee on the high school, an office in which he proved a tower of strength to principals and teachers. He was a member of the American Medical Association, Massachusetts Medical Society, ex-president of the Essex South District Medical Society, one of the founders and the first president of the Cape Ann Medical Club, and chairman of the medical board of Addison Gilbert Hospital, holding the latter office from the founding of the hospital; president of the Associated Charities of Gloucester, director of the Cape Ann Savings Bank, member of Cape



J. P. Garland

1870-1914



fic and Literary Society, and of an Association for the Advancement; medical examiner for the Insurance Society, New York Life, its Mutual, New England Mutual in Hancock Life Insurance com-

ary 23, 1887. Dr. J. Everett Garland Sarah McClennan Rogers, daughter of Kimball Rogers, who was born in and removed to Brookline, Massachusetts he was fourteen years old. He prominent business man and prominent type foundry in Boston. Four children born to Dr. and Mrs. Garland: 1. in Gloucester, March 20, 1888; Kimball Rogers, born in Gloucester 8, 1889 (Harvard); Joseph, born in Gloucester, January 1, 1893; Elizabeth in Gloucester, August 8, 1898. Dr. Roy Garland, youngest child of

Garland and Susan Dearborn his second wife, was born in Gloucester January 19, 1878, and received his education in the public schools of

His higher literary education completed at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1895 and graduated A. B. He was educated in medical department of his alma mater to the degree M. D. in 1903, became surgical interne at the Massachusetts General Hospital, continued his service from 1903 to 1904 and in December of that year received the diploma of M. D. From December 1904, to June 1905 he was house physician to the Boston Hospital, and then entered practice in Rowley; a practice which from its beginning has been most gratifying and successful. Member of the Cape Ann Medical Society, Massachusetts State Medical Society, Aesculapian Club of Boston. On July 24, 1907, Dr. Garland married Letitia Truro, Nova Scotia. Of this marriage a child has been born, John Everett Garland, born July 24, 1907.

In the company of immigrant colonists brought over from England to New England in 1630, Ezekiel Rogers were the brothers and Joseph Jewett, both worthy and leaving England and readily acclimated in Rowley, where they

located soon after landing in America. These brothers were born in Bradford, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, and sons of Edward Jewett, of Bradford, clothier, who married October 1, 1604, Mary, daughter of William Taylor. This Edward Jewett lived not more than ten years after his marriage, and his wife Mary was named as executrix of his will. The church records furnish the names of four children: 1. William, baptized September 15, 1605. 2. Maximilian, baptized October 4, 1607. 3. Joseph, baptized December 31, 1609. 4. Sarah.

This narrative has to deal chiefly with Joseph Jewett, the youngest brother of Maximilian, yet as the latter was the senior in years he naturally took a more leading part in the affairs of the town. He was made freeman in 1640, was an early deacon of the church, filled various town offices and several times was representative from Rowley to the general court. He brought with him from England his wife Ann, mother of all of his children, and who died in November, 1667. He married second, August 30, 1671, Widow Ellen Boynton. Maximilian Jewett died October 19, 1684. He had nine children.

(1) Joseph Jewett, younger of the two immigrant brothers who came from England in 1630, was born in Bradford, West Riding of Yorkshire, and was baptized December 31, 1609. He married there, October 1, 1634, Mary Mallinson, who was born in England and came with her husband and their first child to this country. He was made freeman in Rowley May 2, 1639, and in 1643 had a two acre house lot on Bradford street in that town. His wife Mary was buried April 12, 1652, having borne him six children. He married again, in Boston, May 13, 1653, Ann Allen, widow of Bozoan Allen, and by her had three children. He died in March, 1660-61, leaving a good property to his children, his eldest son, Jeremiah, receiving a double portion, according to the custom of the times. Joseph Jewett's children by wife Mary Mallinson: 1. Jeremiah, born about 1637; (see post). 2. Sarah, married June 24, 1657, Captain Philip Nelson. 3. Hannah, born April 15, 1641; married first, John Carleton; second, August 5, 1674, Christopher Babbage, of Salem. 4. Nehemiah, born February 6, 1643; married Exercise Pierce. 5. Faith, twin, born March 5, 1645, died young. 6. Patience, twin, born March 5, 1645; married, in Lynn, May 29, 1666, Shubael Walker, of Bradford. Children by wife Ann: 7. Mary, born February

4. 1654, died young. 8. Joseph, born February 1, 1656, married Ruth Wood. 9. Faith, married in Ipswich, May 20, 1678, John Pingry, of Ipswich.

(II) Jeremiah Jewett, eldest child of Joseph and Mary (Mallinson) Jewett, was born probably in England, about 1637, and died May 20, 1714. His home was in Ipswich, near the Rowley line, and his associations were chiefly with the latter town, where he owned a farm given him by his father, also where he attended church and after his death was buried in the graveyard there. In this connection it is interesting to note that from the time of Jeremiah Jewett, his son Jeremiah and all of his grandsons in direct line to Henry C. Jewett, now of Lynn, Massachusetts; were born in Ipswich, although several of them spent portions of their lives elsewhere and some of them lived for a time in the state of Maine. May 1, 1661, Jeremiah Jewett married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Dickinson, of Rowley; she died January 30, 1723-4. Children, all born in Ipswich, and baptized in the church in Rowley: 1. Jeremiah, born December 30, 1662; (see post). 2. Joseph, born April 17, 1665. 3. Thomas, born January 29, 1667-8, died July 1, 1742, unmarried. 4. Eleazer, baptized November 23, 1673; was in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1742, when he conveyed lands there to his son Eleazer, and was again in Rowley in December same year. 5. Sarah, baptized November 23, 1673; married June 9, 1692, William Hobson. 6. Mary, born January 27, 1674-5, died in Newbury (according to Coffin's "Newbury") November 25, 1695; married November 1, 1694, Abner Dale, of Newbury. 7. Nehemiah, born about 1678; married Priscilla Bradstreet. 8. Ephraim, born February 2, 1679-80; married Elizabeth Hammond. 9. Caleb, born 1681.

(III) Jeremiah Jewett, eldest child of Jeremiah and Sarah (Dickinson) Jewett, born in Ipswich, December 30, 1662, died there February 15, 1731-2. He married first, in Ipswich or Topsfield, January 4, 1687-8, Elizabeth Kimball, who died in Ipswich, in August, 1728. He married second, January 21, 1729, Elizabeth Bugg, of Ipswich. After his death his widow Elizabeth married second, September 5, 1732, Joseph Nelson. Children of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Kimball) Jewett: 1. Elizabeth, married (published January 28, 1709) Thomas Day, of Ipswich. 2. Hannah, born July 16, 1690; married February 27, 1710-11, Stephen Pearson. 3. Aaron, born February 10, 1693, died June 27, 1694. 4.

Moses, born October 13, 1695, died June 11, 1715. 5. Aaron, born June 13, 1699; (see post). 6. Mary, born June 30, 1703; married first, 1727, Joseph Bennett; second, Solomon Lakeman, of Ipswich. 7. Mercy, born February 25, 1706; married November 14, 1733, Daniel Chapman, Jr., of Ipswich.

(IV) Aaron Jewett, fifth child and third son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Kimball) Jewett, born in Ipswich, June 13, 1699, died there June 19, 1732, aged thirty-three years. He lived for a time in Scarborough, Maine, and was town clerk. In his will, dated June 10, 1732, he mentions himself as of Scarborough, York county, "but now of Ipswich." To his son James he gave all of his lands in York county. He married (published November 18, 1719) Abigail Perley, born in Rowley, June 6, 1700, daughter of Samuel Perley of Rowley, and wife Abigail Cummings. After the death of her husband Abigail married, February 16, 1734, John Todd. Children of Aaron and Abigail (Perley) Jewett, all born in Ipswich: 1. James, born April 30, 1721. 2. Moses, baptized in Ipswich, April 7, 1722; (see post). 3. Rebecca, baptized March 1, 1723, died before June 10, 1732. 4. Abigail, baptized in Scarborough, May 10, 1730, died in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 6, 1795; married December 25, 1751, Amos Stickney.

(V) Captain Moses Jewett, second son and child of Aaron and Abigail (Perley) Jewett, born in Ipswich, 1722, died there July 31, 1796. His home was the home of his ancestors, and he was generally addressed as Captain Jewett. He was a man of character and influence both in Ipswich and Rowley. He married May 13, 1741, Abigail Bradstreet, born August 15, 1722, died November 8, 1794, daughter of Moses and Abigail (Lunt) Bradstreet. Children all born in Ipswich, and baptized in Rowley: 1. Jane, baptized November 7, 1742. 2. Hannah, baptized August 24, 1746. 3. Jeremiah, baptized June 12, 1748. 4. Moses, baptized June 24, 1750; (see post). 5. Nathaniel, baptized December 24, 1752. 6. James, baptized April 7, 1755. 7. Elizabeth, baptized April 20, 1760. 8. Sarah, baptized July 3, 1773.

(VI) Moses Jewett, fourth child and second son of Captain Moses and Abigail (Bradstreet) Jewett, born in Ipswich, was baptized in Rowley, June 24, 1750. January 23, 1773, his marriage with Elizabeth Pulcifer was published, and nearly all of their ten children were born in Ipswich. In 1785 he removed with his family to Newcastle, (now Alna) Maine.

where his wife died in 1806. In 1822 he removed to Strong, Maine, and died in Whitefield, Maine, in 1826, while visiting among his children. He was a prominent man in town affairs. Children: 1. Betsey, born in Ipswich, August 21, 1773; married Nathan Longfellow, of Whitefield, Maine. 2. Sarah, born in Ipswich; married Jacob Longfellow, of Whitefield. 3. Moses, born in Ipswich February 1, 1776; (see post). 4. Joseph, twin, born in Ipswich, March 25, 1780; married Mary Bailey, of Pittston, Maine. She was born July 25, 1782, and died in February, 1864. Their ten children were born in Whitefield. 5. Jeremiah, twin with Joseph, born in Ipswich, March 25, 1780, died in Alna, Maine, single, 1860. 6. Anna, married Leonard Bartlett, and died in St. Andrews, New Brunswick. 7. Abigail, married Samuel Hackett, and died in or near Boston, while visiting her children. 8. James, killed by accident when a boy. 9. Mary, born May 1, 1790, died in Afton, Iowa, July 7, 1877; married John Clough, of Alna. 10. John, born in Alna, August 21, 1793, died March 20, 1857; married January 22, 1817, Nancy Cooper, of Pittston, Maine, born May 31, 1794, died August 2, 1880; lived in Farmington, Maine, and had five children.

(VII) Moses Jewett, eldest son and third child of Moses and Elizabeth (Pulcifer) Jewett, born in Ipswich, February 1, 1776, died in Whitefield, Maine, July 24, 1817. Other than this little is known of him except that his wife was Sally (or Sarah) Peasly of Whitefield and that they had eight children, whose names and dates of birth, marriages and death are not published in any extant records. Among their children was a son Sewall.

(VIII) Sewall P. Jewett, son of Moses Jewett, was born in Ipswich. After leaving school he went to Charlestown and learned the painter's trade in the car shops of the old Fitchburg Railroad Company. Later he became superintendent of the painters in that department, and held that position many years. In 1855 he removed to South Acton and settled on a farm. In August, 1857, he removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he remained for some time, then removing to Revere, where he died. He is remembered as an industrious man, an excellent workman and a good citizen. He was a member of the Masonic order, and in politics a Democrat. He married Susan Haskell of Ipswich, a descendant of one of the prominent old families of eastern Massachusetts. Children: 1. Susan Emeline, now deceased; married Jesse Fewkes; child, Jesse,

born 1852, now in Smithsonian Institute, Washington City. 2. Eliza A., married Henry Morse, of Boston. 3. Martha, deceased. 4. William H. 5. Elizabeth A., resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota. 6. Henry C. 7. Sylvester G., deceased. 8. Ellen, deceased. 9. Jesse, deceased; served on U. S. S. "Congress," when she was attacked by rebel gunboat "Merri-mac." 10. Frank M., also in navy in civil war; drowned by sinking of a vessel in the Gulf of Mexico, in which he was returning home on leave of absence on account of sickness.

(IX) Henry C. Jewett, sixth child of Sewall and Susan (Haskell) Jewett, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 23, 1837, and since he reached the age of manhood he has lived in Lynn and carried on business in that city, first as a journeyman painter, later as a contracting painter, and still later as proprietor of a general paint and oil store, to which in 1888 he added a stock of hardware. After leaving the old school in Ipswich, where his early life was spent, Mr. Jewett went to Exeter, New Hampshire, and found work in Badger's ropewalk in that town, but after about one year there he returned to Ipswich and for the next year worked for Lewis Titcomb, manufacturer of "guernsey frocks." In 1851 he took up painting in the car shops in Charlestown, where his father had charge of that department of work for the Fitchburg railroad company, and there he learned the trade and became a practical workman; he then (1856) went to Fitchburg for a few months. On March 1, 1857, he removed to Lynn for several years worked as a journeyman painter. On August 7, 1864, Mr. Jewett enlisted as private in Company L, Fourth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and was in service for ten months, until the close of the war. For a short time his company was stationed on Galloupe's Island, Boston harbor, and then went to Washington, D. C., and was assigned to duty in the defenses of the national capital, at Fort Worth. He was mustered out of service, June 17, 1865, and returned to his home in Lynn. Since that time Mr. Jewett has been actively identified with the business life of the city of Lynn, and besides his business career, which has been rewarded with gratifying success, he has taken a commendable interest in some of the institutions of the city, notably the old volunteer fire department, in which he was a member of the hand engine company and was one of the men who could be depended upon to "man the brakes." Later he was captain of a steamer company and gave service in that ca-

capacity for two or three years. He attends service at the Essex Street Baptist church, and in political preference he is a Republican.

On December 30, 1869, Mr. Jewett married Josephine H. Martin, of Lynn, daughter of George Martin. Two children have been born of this marriage: 1. Jessie L. Jewett, born in Lynn, June 1, 1874. She married, in May, 1902, Wyatt Emery, born in Staffordshire, England, son of Edwin and Mary Wyatt Emery. Mr. and Mrs. Emery have one child, Grace, born in Lynn, December 9, 1903. 2. Susie Jewett, born in Lynn, November 20, 1882, is a teacher in one of the public schools of Lynn.

This family is of English origin, BERRY and the surname is derived from the noun bury, or burrough, meaning a settled town, or a place of safety or defense. The name Adam de la Bury is cited as an instance of the name in the earliest history of English patronymics. One Berry family used the barberry as an emblem on its coat-of-arms, but that fact does not signify that the name had any allusion to the barberry of the botanical kingdom. For many centuries the Berry surname has been known in England, Scotland and Ireland and in Devonshire, England, the name is still well represented.

(I) William Berry, immigrant ancestor of the family treated here, is believed to have been descended from the Norfolk branch of the English family, for the reason that he came over in the service of Captain William Mason, who was from Norfolk, and whose colony of immigrants arrived in New England in 1631 and planted a settlement at what now is Plymouth, New Hampshire. There and elsewhere in that wild region William Berry was one of the principal men, and in 1648-9 he received a grant of lands at Sandy Beach, now Rye, New Hampshire, and there died before 1654. His widow Jane afterward married Nathaniel Drake. He had two sons, Joseph and John, and perhaps other children of whom there is no authentic record.

(II) John Berry, son of William and Jane Berry, was born about 1630, probably in England. He was the first settler in Rye, New Hampshire, on lands granted his father. His wife's baptismal name was Susannah, by whom he had at least four children, while some authorities have asserted that there were five, as follows: 1. John, born January 14, 1650. 2. Elizabeth, married John Locke. 3. William. 4. James. 5. George.

(III) William Berry, second son of John and Susannah Berry, married July 8, 1678, Judith Loeke, probably sister of John Locke, who came from Yorkshire, England, about 1644, and settled first at Dover and afterward at Rye. He married William Berry's sister Elizabeth. Children of William and Judith (Locke) Berry: 1. Elizabeth, born March 16, 1680, died young. 2. Nehemiah. 3. Elizabeth, born at Newcastle, October 15, 1686. 4. Nathaniel, born February 13, 1689. 5. Stephen, born 1691. 6. William, born November 18, 1693. 7. Jeremiah, born 1695. 8. Frederick, born 1699. 9. Abigail, born 1700. 10. Jane, born 1702.

(IV) Nehemiah Berry, son of William and Judith (Locke) Berry, married Sarah ———; children: 1. Susanna, born August 23, 1725. 2. John, born March 10, 1736. 3. Jacob, born July 7, 1738. 4. Hannah, born September 23, 1740. 5. Nathaniel, baptized June 1, 1746.

(V) John Berry, eldest son of Nehemiah and Judith (Locke) Berry, born in Rye, New Hampshire, March 10, 1736, died in Strafford, New Hampshire, where he and his brother Nathaniel settled about the year 1775. They were the first settlers in that part of the town known as Strafford Corners, and took up lands there before a single highway had been laid out in the region. They were farmers, but the tradition is that John started a general store at or near Strafford Corners, and engaged in trade so long as he lived; and after his death was succeeded by his son John. The elder John Berry married, about 1760, Betsey Yeaton, and he may have found his wife in Maine. The Yeatons, so one writer says, came to this country and carried on Fishing at Newcastle, New Hampshire, for some time. There were three of them, brothers or cousins, but for some reason they fell into a disagreement over business matters, and they separated, one going to Fryeburg, Maine, another to Somersworth, while the third remained at Newcastle, then known as Goat Island. John Berry is said to have had eight children, among whom were sons John and Thomas.

(VI) John Berry, son of John and Betsey (Yeaton) Berry, was born in Strafford, New Hampshire, and was a merchant and probably carried on a farm, for it is said that he raised and dealt in cattle, which industry during his time frequently was carried on to a large extent in the region in which he lived. He married Susanna McNeil, born in Alton, New Hampshire. While the names of her father and mother are unknown, it is understood that

was a descendant and perhaps grand-
daughter of John McNeil, who came from Ire-
land in 1718, and was himself a descendant
of Daniel McNeil, one of the council of the
city of Londonderry, and who with twenty-
others placarded on the market house the
petition which led to the successful defence
of the city. Among those who settled in the
city of what now is Manchester, New Hamp-
shire, were John McNeil and Archibald Stark,
men of force and character and whose
descendants were destined to gain distinction
in the subsequent wars and whose families
were united in marriage one hundred and
thirty years afterward. Children of John and
Susanna (McNeil) Berry: Michie, Samuel,
Hiram, John M., Lyman, Jacob, Mary
(all young), Abigail (died young), Mary
Abigail.

(II) John McNeil Berry, son of John
Susanna (McNeil) Berry, born in Strafford,
New Hampshire, May 18, 1820, died in
Peabody, Massachusetts, February 14, 1893.
When about sixteen years old he drove a herd
of cattle from New Hampshire, to Wenham,
Massachusetts, for Captain Porter, but when
his employer was ready to return the young
man refused to accompany him back to New
Hampshire; but Mrs. Porter, who had formed
a good opinion of young Berry on account of
his industrious habits and straightforward
style, took him into her family and provided
him with a comfortable home. But in the
space of two or three years the boy returned
to Strafford and attended winter school, for
as far as determined to get an education as he
sought to make his own way in life. When he came
back to Peabody he hired out first to Moses
Ham, but only for a short time, and later
to James Putnam. Still later he let himself
(this was the term used to express that
of service) to James King, who put him
in charge of a team on the street; and so em-
ployed he attracted the notice of Elijah W.
Ham, who asked him not to renew his ser-
vice with his employer when his term should
end but to come to him at that time. So it
happened that when the term for which he
was engaged to work had ended Mr. Berry went
to the glue factory operated by Walker &
Ham, and after he had been there less than
a month he was made manager of the works;
he continued in that capacity for the next
thirteen years, much to his own advantage and
even greater measure to the profit of his
employers. Along about 1850 he left the
service for about two years, and during

that period the concern lost money. He then
returned to his old position and in the next
year the owners realized a profit of twenty
thousand dollars. In 1881 he retired perma-
nently and in less than five years the operat-
ing company went out of business.

One of the best customers of the glue com-
pany while Mr. Berry was general manager of
the manufacturing department was the Chick-
ering piano manufacturers, who knew the
quality of glue made under his personal super-
vision and would use no other maker's pro-
duct; therefore when on one occasion Mr.
Berry went into the Chickering establishment
to purchase a piano for his daughter he was
pleasantly informed that the company could
well afford to present him with an instrument,
and soon afterward one of the best products
of the Chickering works was shipped to him.
This incident shows that John McNeil Berry
made the best glue produced in the country,
and he always maintained its superior quality
while he was connected with the works; and
as he was in that respect, so also was he in
every business transaction—perfectly square
and honest. During the later years of his life
he engaged in the real estate business in Pea-
body. In public affairs he always showed
much interest, serving at one time as member
of the school committee. In religious prefer-
ence he was an orthodox Congregationalist.

Mr. Berry married, July 5, 1846, Lorana
Ferrin (see Ferrin family), born in Eaton,
New Hampshire, March 30, 1824, and who
lives now in her comfortable home in Pea-
body, a little more than eighty-four years
old. Mr. and Mrs. Berry had children: 1.
John Webster, born October 29, 1849; mar-
ried Ella Williamson, born in Nova Scotia. 2.
Frank Edgar, born July 28, 1851; married
Sarah Odell, of Salem, had Winslow Ward,
Henry King and Helen Frances Berry. 3.
Henry E. King, born April 27, 1853, died Sep-
tember 7, 1876. 4. Herbert Milton, born De-
cember 14, 1855. 5. Susie Frances, born Feb-
ruary 18, 1860, died January 8, 1890. 6. Caro-
line Malvina, born June 10, 1861, died in in-
fancy.

Jonathan Ferren (the name is
FERRIN spelled Ferren and Ferrin),
born about 1695, lived in Ames-
bury, Massachusetts, from 1720 to 1741. He
is believed to have been among the immigrants
who were attracted to this country about the
beginning of the eighteenth century by reason
of its promise of civil and religious liberty.

The troublous days of Cromwell in England induced many people to leave that country for the "new and untried world across the sea," whose fortunes could not hold much more sorrow for them than they found at home. Ebenezer Ferren removed from Amesbury to Newton; perhaps did not remove, but was found to be in that town after the adjustment of the province line in 1741. He was a lieutenant, and his name is frequently mentioned in the local records of his time. He died about 1770. He was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town of Newton. His will is dated February 22, 1768, and was proved June 27, 1770. His wife was living at the time his will was made. He married, in Amesbury, December 10, 1719, Sarah Wells, born July 30, 1698, daughter of Titus and Joanna (Rowell) Wells, and granddaughter of Rev. Thomas Wells, a conspicuous figure of Amesbury. Some of their children were born in Amesbury and others in Newton. They were Timothy, Mary (died young), Mary, Elizabeth, Moses, Zebulon, Jonathan, Alpheus, Sarah, Philip, Aquilla, Phineas and Hannah.

(II) Moses Ferrin, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Wells) Ferren, was born in Warner, New Hampshire, about 1730, and was a soldier of the revolution. He married Asenath Robinson. The names of all of their children are not known, but among them was a son James.

(III) James Ferrin, son of Moses and Asenath (Robinson) Ferrin, was born in Lee, New Hampshire, and removed from that town to Eaton, New Hampshire, where he died. He served in the American army during the war of 1812-15. He married (published) April 27, 1816, Sally Coombs, who was born September 29, 1797, daughter of Jesse and Hannah (Richards) Coombs of Islesborough, Maine (see Coombs family). Children of James and Sally (Coombs) Ferrin: 1. Wealthy, died young. 2. Malvina, married James P. King, of Peabody, Massachusetts. 3. Senith, married Henry King, of Peabody. 4. Lorana, born March 30, 1824; married July 5, 1846, John McNeil Berry; (see Berry family). 5. Melissa, married James Burke of Madison, New Hampshire. 6. Sarah, married Eli Glines. 7. Hannah, married Jacob Osborn, of Peabody. 8. Lizzie, married Derby Bancroft. 9. Georgie, married John Cheever. 10. Mary, died single. 11. Moses, married Mary Wilkinson. 12. Jesse, married Mary E. Upton, of Peabody. 13. Otho N., married Louisa Wilkinson. 14. James. 15. Samuel.

There are various traditions COOMBS regarding the immigrant ancestor of the Coombs family here considered, one running to the effect that the family is of Scotch origin, while another has it that the Maine branches come chiefly of French ancestry. In the history of Brunswick, Maine, it is written that the name of the father of the first of the family in that vicinity is not known, but that he was a Frenchman who settled first in Plymouth and afterward lived at Newburyport, Massachusetts; and that he is known to have had sons Peter, Anthony and John. There were those of the Coombs surname in New England during the first half of the seventeenth century, and the name itself has the Scotch sound rather than the French, while the christian names running through the earlier generations are both Scotch and English rather than French.

(II) Anthony Coombs, son of ——— Coombs (I), mentioned in preceding paragraph, was born probably in New Meadows (now Brunswick), Maine, and removed thence to Islesborough, Maine, where he died in 1815, at the age of one hundred years. In 1789 he was a town officer. His wife Ruth died in 1826, having borne him seven sons and two daughters. The names of six of these sons were Anthony, Jesse, Robert, Ephraim, Benjamin and Jonathan.

(III) Jesse Coombs, son of Anthony and Ruth Coombs, spent the greater part of his life in Islesborough, and died there September 5, 1823. He married April 16, 1794, Hannah, daughter of William Richards, of Bristol, Rhode Island. She died November 16, 1859. Children: 1. Jesse, born November 19, 1795; married November 22, 1813, Wealthy Trim, lived in Bucksport, Maine. 2. Sally, born September 29, 1797; married James Ferrin; removed to New Hampshire (see Ferrin family). 3. Othniel, born June 25, 1799; married Sally Marshall. 4. Wealthy, born March 8, 1801; married Isaac Allard and removed to Belfast, Maine. 5. Temperance, born February 8, 1803; married Thomas Marshall and removed to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 6. Rebecca P., born April 6, 1805; married Elder Samuel Macomber; lived at Bluehill, Maine. 7. Philip F., born March 7, 1807; married Eliza M. Farrow. 8. Pillsbury, born January 25, 1809; married Lois Trim. 9. Louisiana, married William Gulliver; lived in Scarsport, Maine. 10. Hannah, born April 15, 1815; married Ira

er; lived and died in Searsport. 11. Cy-born May 20, 1817; married Jacob Sar-; lived in Bangor, Maine.

The first of this name, which ERRILL was Merle originally, and signifies "blackbird," was a native or at least a resident of France, and took name from the figure of a blackbird displayed upon the sign at his door. The earliest traditions of the family in France used a coat of arms on which are displayed three blackbirds. During the persecutions following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, a Merle, being a Protestant, fled to England to save his life, and his lot with the Puritans. Some of the family still remain in France and still are Huguenots, the most distinguished member of the family in years being Merle D' Aubigne, the historian. As the Huguenots were of the best of France, so their descendants in England and America have been numbered with the most industrious, the most thrifty, the most law-abiding of those tries.

12. Nathaniel Merrill born in England, died in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 1655. With his brother John he emigrated

England and came to Massachusetts, settling at Ipswich about 1633. He removed to Newbury in 1635, at the first settlement of the town, and settled on land at the junction of the Parker and Plum rivers, which was recently owned by a descendant, Tyler Merrill. In 1655, dated March 8, 1655, he gives his estate to his eldest son upon payment by him of five pounds to each of his brothers, and assigns a residence for the testator's wife and daughter. Nathaniel Merrill married Hannah Wellerton, whose name is otherwise spelled Wilterton and Williston. After the death of her first husband she married a Jordan and died January 25, 1673. Children of Nathaniel and Susannah Merrill: John, Abraham, Nathaniel, Susannah, Daniel and Abel.

13. Abraham, second son and child of Nathaniel and Susannah (Wellerton) Merrill, born about 1636, probably in Newbury, was a weaver by occupation, residing in Newbury. He subscribed to the oath of allegiance there in 1678. He married, in Newbury, Mary 18, 1661. Abigail, daughter of John Mary (Shatswell) Webster, of Ipswich. 14. Abraham Merrill and wife were members of the church at Newbury, of which he was a deacon. Both were living in 1712. Their children were: Abraham, Abigail, Mary,

Elizabeth, Hannah, John, Jonathan, David, Sarah, Susanna and Prudence.

(III) Deacon Abraham Merrill, eldest son and child of Abraham and Abigail (Webster) Merrill, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1662, and about the year 1722 removed with his family to Amesbury, where he afterward lived. In 1680 he was called the "son" of John Emery, Sr., of Newbury, evidently because in 1650 John Emery married Mary, widow of John Webster, of Ipswich, and mother of Abraham Merrill's wife. He married (published October 7, 1696) Abigail Bartlett, who died July 7, 1728. Their children were Abraham, Abigail, Elizabeth (married Nathaniel Whittier of Haverhill, Massachusetts), Lydia, Isaac and Jacob.

(IV) Isaac Merrill, son of Abraham and Abigail (Bartlett) Merrill, born in Newbury, about 1705, removed with his father to Amesbury in 1722. It is said, however, that he subsequently removed to Newburyport and died in that town.

(V) Jacob Merrill, son of Isaac Merrill, born in Amesbury or Newburyport, about 1745, spent his life chiefly in the town last mentioned. The records show that he was a private in Captain Moses Little's company of minute-men that marched to Cambridge on April 19, 1775, and was in service five days.

(VI) Jacob Merrill, son of Jacob last mentioned, born in Newburyport, April 27, 1785, died March 28, 1867. During the second war with Great Britain he performed guard and garrison duty. He married, June 4, 1810, Esther Sumner, born in Newburyport, November 25, 1789, died July 25, 1850. Children of Jacob and Esther (Sumner) Merrill: 1. Elizabeth, born March 28, 1811, died December 11, 1890; married Thomas Gould. 2. Mary, born January 1, 1814, died 1903; married Wingate Lane. 3. Esther, born March 30, 1815; still living (June 1908); married Daniel Morse. 4. William H., born May 27, 1817, died December 2, 1888; married Charlotte Kimball. 5. Ebenezer Sumner, born January 5, 1820, died February 29, 1864; married Elizabeth Lester. 6. John A., born April 28, 1823, died September 24, 1874; married Elizabeth A. Garland. 7. Alexander Baker, born February 21, 1826. 8. Hannah Brown, born January 19, 1828, died October 31, 1890; married John Wesley Pillsbury. 9. Joseph Sumner, born March 7, 1831, died September 3, 1905; married Irene L. Nichols.

(VII) Alexander Baker Merrill, son of Jacob and Esther (Sumner) Merrill, born in

Newburyport, February 21, 1826, died in Peabody, Massachusetts, May 25, 1894. He attended school in his native town, learned the trade of tanner and currier in Amesbury, and for more than forty years engaged in the business of manufacturing leather general tanning and currying, in Peabody in partnership with Mr. Reuben G. Nelson under the firm name and style of Nelson & Merrill. In point of duration of the partnership relation that of the firm of Nelson & Merrill constitutes a remarkable record and one rarely equalled in the history of the leather industry in New England. The members of the firm were both competent, practical workmen, enterprising and at the same time safe business men; men of character, undoubted integrity and sterling worth, and so recognized in trade circles throughout the east. Mr. Merrill's business career, like that of his partner, was one of gratifying success, both in the substantial fortune it yielded him and in the high estimation in which he was held among business men and in the town in which the scene of his life was chiefly laid. After nearly half a century of earnest endeavor, dating from the time when he left the school rooms and started to learn his trade, Mr. Merrill withdrew from active pursuits and devoted the remaining years of his life to the care of his own properties and investments and the management of the estates which had been committed to his charge. For many years he was a director of the Warren National Bank of Peabody, a trustee of Peabody Institute, and in many other respects was identified with the best interests and history of the town. He always was a public spirited and patriotic citizen and during the late civil war was recruiting officer for Peabody. He married, November 16, 1852, in Salem, Massachusetts, Ellen Maria Lord, born in Salem, February 27, 1830, daughter of Daniel and Caroline (Miles) Lord, and a descendant of old New England colonial stock. Three children were born of this marriage: 1. Willis Sumner, died in childhood. 2. Nellie M. 3. Grace L. Both daughters live with their mother, in Peabody.

The late Peter Sim, of Peabody, SIM Massachusetts, who for many years was identified with the industrial history of Peabody and Salem, was born in Dunbarton, Scotland, July 17, 1832, and died at his home in Peabody, March 11, 1897. His father, Robert Sim, was of Scotch birth and parentage, as also was his mother, who died when

Peter was a small boy. Soon after the death of his mother, when he was only eleven years old, young Peter took to the sea, and when about fourteen years old he sailed for America and landed in New York.

From New York young Sim came to Salem, and soon found work on a farm in Danvers, but in a short time gave up farming and apprenticed himself to learn the trade of morocco dressing. In the course of time he became a practical workman and followed his trade several years until he caught what was known at that time as "western fever," went to Missouri and took up a tract of farm land. Two years of life in the comparatively undeveloped southwest region satisfied Mr. Sim's ambition to become one of the pioneers of the frontier and he thereupon sold out his land and its betterments, returned to New England and went back to his trade of morocco dressing. But there was nothing to regret in his western venture and the experiences of his life there served a useful purpose in later years, and in a way was a part of the foundation of his subsequent successful career as manufacturer of morocco leather in Salem. This business was started in a small way at first by Peter Sim and his sons Robert and Francis D., and the capital employed was that which they had saved of the wages of earlier years of journeyman work at the bench. But from this beginning the business has grown to its present prosperous condition and solid foundation. When Mr. Sim's younger sons came to full age they too were taken into the firm as partners and the firm name became Peter Sim & Sons, as now known in business and trade circles throughout New England. Mr. Sim, the founder of the house, died in 1897, and the business has since been conducted by his sons Robert J., Francis D. and Peter A. Sim, but the old firm style of Peter Sim & Sons is still continued by the present partners.

From what has been written in preceding paragraphs it will be seen that Peter Sim must have been a man of strong, determined character and good business capacity to establish and build up a large leather manufactory, and with the very small capital he and his son had to invest when they started their little shop in Salem many years ago. And he was indeed a capable business man, straightforward, of rugged honesty, and a hard working man from the time he began business until about ten years before his death, when he turned over the management of the factory to his sons and

the successors and retired from active business. He was a successful man and derived all of the good results which rewarded efforts in business life.

Sim married, May 8, 1853, in Melrose, Massachusetts, Mary J. Steele, a native of St. Louis, New Brunswick, born October 3, daughter of John and Charlotte (Smy) the former a native of the north of Ireland and his wife a native of New Brunswick daughter of Richard Smy. Peter and J. (Steele) Sim had nine children, all in Peabody, Massachusetts, and all now except two who died in infancy:

Peter J. Sim, first child, born March 14, is now head of the firm of Peter Sim &

He married Ellen F. Berry, of Beverly, Massachusetts, and has two sons: Albert born March 3, 1888; and Robert F., born 7, 1897.

Margaret E. Sim, second child, born December 1, 1856, married Walter A. Baker, of Beverly, and has two children: Margaret A., born in Methuen, Massachusetts, October 1885; and Lyman M. Baker, born in Peabody, March, 1887.

Frederic D. Sim, third child, born March 15, is a member of the firm of Peter Sim & Mr. Sim is not married.

Samuel W. Sim, fourth child, born December 1859, is a lawyer in general practice in Beverly. He gained his early education in the common schools and fitted for college under a private tutor. After working at the Morocco leather for some three years he entered Williams College for the regular academic course, and graduated A. B.; then matriculated at Harvard University, made the course of that institution and graduated LL. B. He represented Peabody in the state legislature in 1905 and is a member of the board of trustees of the Peabody Institute. Mr. Sim married Maria Colburn, of Beverly.

Charles A. Sim, twin with Charlotte E., and son of Peter Sim, was born May 16, 1863, and received his education in the Peabody public schools. At the age of sixteen years he left Peabody and began an apprenticeship to the Morocco leather dressing and finishing and at the age of twenty-two he became junior partner of the firm of Peter Sim & Sons. For twenty-five years Mr. Sim has been prominently identified with the leather industry in Peabody and since he attained his majority he has in some manner identified with some of the best institutions of his native town. For the full quarter century he has been a mem-

ber of the Methodist Episcopal church in Peabody and for about the same period a member of the official board of the society of the church. For fifteen years he was superintendent of the Sunday-school and now he is treasurer of its board of trustees. Mrs. Sim also is a native of Peabody, and is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Her name before marriage was Evelyn A. Goldthwaite, daughter of the late James B. and Harriet B. (Scott) Goldthwaite. Her father died at the age of thirty-two years, and since that time her mother has been a member of Mr. Sim's household. Mr. and Mrs. Goldthwaite had two children—Wilbraham J., and Evelyn A. Goldthwaite. Mr. and Mrs. Sim were married in June, 1888, and have one child, Mildred E. Sim, born May 10, 1891.

Charlotte E. Sim, twin with Peter A., daughter of Peter Sim, was born May 16, 1863. She married November 15, 1898, Leslie H. Goldthwaite, of Peabody.

Charles E. Sim, seventh child, born June 14, 1873, is a Morocco leather dresser. He lives in Peabody, and is not married.

William Frothingham,
FROTHINGHAM the immigrant ancestor of all of the colo-

onial families of this surname, was born in England, about 1600, and came from the vicinity of Holderness, in Yorkshire, the ancient seat of the family, which probably came thither from Scotland. The name spelled Fotheringham was common in Forfarshire, Scotland, before 1300, at the very beginning of the use of surnames. In the ancient "Historie of Scotland by John Lesley, vol. i, b. vi., the family of Fodringhame, together with Crychton, Giffert, Manlis, Borthik" and others, are said to have come from Ungre (Hungary), under Malcom, King of Scotland, with his wife Queen Margaret. But Hailes raises a doubt of the accuracy of this statement. Indeed, it seems that the final syllable indicates a local origin of Fotheringham, though the surname may have been a place name, taken by a Hungarian noble, after the custom of the time, and eventually becoming the family name.

(1) William Frothingham came from England in Winthrop's fleet, and was one of the proprietors of Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1630. He was admitted a freeman March 6, 1631-2. With his wife Anne he was admitted to the church in Boston in 1630, and joined the new church at Charlestown in 1632. He

was an adherent of Rev. John Wheelwright, who founded Exeter, brother of the celebrated Mrs. Hutchinson, but Frothingham finally renounced his beliefs and remained in the established church of the Puritans at Charlestown. His wife Anne died July 28, 1674, aged sixty-seven years (gravestone). He had a grant of land from the town on the Mystic side (Woburn) of ten acres. His house and four acres of land were bounded on the north by the Mystic river, east by homesteads of George Bunker and Thomas Ruck; west by E. Mellows and Abraham Pratt. He had eight other parcels of land on record. His will, dated September 31, 1651, proved February 6, 1651-2, has been in the possession of his family many years, though the records show that it was probated properly. He devised to his wife. The inventory places a value of fifty pounds on his house and orchard. His widow bought a house and land in Charlestown in 1656, of Grace Palmer. Her will, dated October 4, 1672, proved October 6, 1674, bequeathed to son Samuel J. Kettell, Peter and Nathaniel Frothingham and Thomas White, who received her house, orchard and barn. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Bethia, February 7, 1631. 2. John, August 10, 1633. 3. Elizabeth, March 15, 1635. 4. Peter, April 15, 1636. 5. Mary, April 1, 1638; married Thomas White. 6. Nathaniel, April 16, 1640; mentioned below. 7. Stephen, November 11, 1641. 8. Hannah, March 29, 1642; married Joseph Kettell, of Charlestown. 9. Joseph, December 1, 1645. 10. Samuel.

(II) Nathaniel Frothingham, son of William Frothingham (1), born in Charlestown, April 16, 1640, died there December 12, 1688, aged only forty-nine years. His gravestone is preserved. He died the same day as his brother Peter Frothingham. He joined the church with his wife, January 22, 1670-1. He married first, February 6, 1667, Mary Hett, and she married, second, 1694, Samuel Kettell. He resided in Charlestown, and was granted two common rights there in 1681. He owned land on what is now called Bunker Hill. He was a legatee of the estate of William Croft, of Lynn, in 1689, or rather his eldest child was, together with the eldest children of his brother Peter and William. His estate was divided in 1708. Children: 1. Mary, born September 25, 1668; died January 9, 1679. 2. Nathaniel, born April 16, 1670, died July 28 following. 3. Thomas, born December 2, 1675; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born October 31, 1677. 5. Benjamin, born De-

cember 26, 1679. 6. Eliphalet, born September 5, 1681. 7. Mary, born November 14, 1682; married Benjamin Brown. 8. Hannah, born May 30, 1685. 9. Abigail, born May 10, 1687; married Ezekiel Cleasby. 10. Abiel (daughter), born May 26, 1689; died June 5, 1689.

(III) Thomas Frothingham, son of Nathaniel Frothingham (2), born in Charlestown, December 2, 1675, died, like his father, in the prime of life, August 30, 1724, in his forty-ninth year (gravestone). He married first, Esther Call, born February 30, 1675-6, daughter of John and Hannah (Kettell) Call, and granddaughter of Thomas Call, the immigrant. She died August 25, 1708, aged thirty-two years eight months. He married second, Mary Stimpson, born October 21, 1684, daughter of Andrew and Abigail (Swetser) Stimpson, and granddaughter of Andrew Stimpson, the immigrant, who was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. His second wife was admitted to the church March 8, 1712-13. His will, dated June 8, 1724, proved October 2, following, bequeathed to wife. The widow was taxed in Charlestown, 1729 to 1737. Children of Thomas and Esther Frothingham, born in Charlestown: 1. Thomas, born August 10, 1699. 2. Esther, born July 17, 1700; died August 31, following. 3. Esther, born November 16, 1701; married Edward Brasier. 4. Abigail, born December 28, 1705; married Timothy Reed. 5. Anne, born July 26, 1707. Children of Thomas and Mary: 6. Thomas, Jr., born April 17, 1713. 7. Joseph, born March 8, 1714-15. 8. Benjamin, born April 30, 1717; mentioned below. 9. Mary, born September 23, 1720; married Joseph Frothingham. 10. Andrew, born April 20, 1723.

(IV) Benjamin Frothingham, son of Thomas Frothingham (3), born in Charlestown, April 30, 1717, died there June 1, 1769, aged fifty-three years. (Gravestone at Newburyport). He settled in Newbury in early life and followed the trade of leather dealer. He joined in a deed with the heirs of his mother in 1752. In 1762, as attorney of Edward Newell, he sold a half-pew at Newbury to J. Ivery. He married, November 18, 1759, Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord of Exeter, New Hampshire. Sixteen children were born of this union. She married, second, "Lord" Timothy Dexter, who died October 22, 1806, in his sixtieth year. She died at Newburyport, July 3, 1809, aged sixty-two years. Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth Frothingham:

Abeth, born 1760. 2. Benjamin, 1761. 3. John, 1763; mentioned below. 4. John, 5. Bette, 1765 (twin), and others.

Gilman Frothingham, son of Benjamin Frothingham (4), born in Newbury, married first, October 11, 1789, Sally, daughter of Rev. Edward Barnard, of Haverhill; he was born 1764, and died 1795. He had a second, 1797, Anna Phillips; and 1806, Joanna Horton. He was a dealer in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and his day was a prosperous merchant. He was an influential citizen and a worthy man. Children of Gilman and Sally Frothingham: 1. Mary, born 1790. 2. Sally, born 1791. 3. 1 B. (twin), born 1792, died young. 4. Benjamin (twin), born 1792, died young. 5. William, born 1795. There were no children of the second wife. Children of the third: 1. Martha A., born 1807. 2. Adeline, born 1808. 3. Edward Bass, born 1809, died young. 4. Edward G., born 1811; mentioned below.

Edward G. Frothingham, son of Gilman and Sally Frothingham (5), was born in Newburyport, 1811. He was educated in the common school of his native town. He took his name from his maternal grandfather, Bishop Edward Bass, who was a relative on his mother's side. His father died when he was fourteen years old, and after he was in school he entered the employ of Saml. Tenney, of Newburyport, as a clerk in a book store, where he remained about two years. Having acquired a taste for books and reading, he decided to learn the art of printing, and secured a position with the well-known firm of T. R. Marvin & Co., printers and publishers, of Boston. There he evinced a taste for composition, and while working in the case he was a frequent contributor, even to his employers, to the columns of papers published by them. It was during his residence there that he became intimate with John G. Palfrey and William Lloyd Garrison, the two boarding at the same place. This acquaintance continued through life. Mr. Whitcomb, singularly enough, preceded Mr. Frothingham only six years as editor of the *Register*, was always an interested and welcome visitor when in Haverhill, at the *Gazette* and Mr. Garrison, whenever in the city on business or otherwise, made the home of Edward G. Frothingham his headquarters. Before the expiration of his employment with T. R. Marvin & Co. had expired, an application came from a newspaper publisher in Richmond, Virginia, for a proof reader. Young Frothingham was commended and was offered the posi-

tion, which was accepted by him, and for a short time he resided in that city; but letters written by him while there, expressing his abhorrence of the system of slavery, and his spirited denunciation of its evils and of his utter misery in the midst of such uncongenial surroundings, explained why he declined to stay a second year away from his dearly loved New England. He returned to Boston, and soon after, in 1836, he married Maria Bridge, born 1807, and died 1903, daughter of Jeremiah and ——— (Crane) Bridge. During the next six years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Amesbury and Gloucester, and later in general merchandise in Kingston, New Hampshire; but especially in the latter place did his love for newspaper work cling to him. The *Exeter News Letter* of those days was the recipient of many contributions from his pen. In 1843 he purchased of William E. P. Rogers the *Haverhill Gazette*, and in this enterprise he was eminently successful. He carried on the paper until 1869, when on account of ill health he sold out to Hon. Alfred Kittredge. Mr. Frothingham was always interested in religious work, and he came naturally by it. His ancestry included Rev. Edward Barnard, the early Haverhill pastor, whose body lies in the old Pentucket burying ground of the city of Haverhill, and on his mother's side, Bishop Bass, of Newburyport, the one hundredth anniversary of whose bishopric was celebrated in 1898. Later, Rev. Dr. William Horton, a cousin, formerly rector of St. Paul's Church of Newburyport, in whose memory an elegant granite chapel was erected, and his nearer Newburyport families were closely identified with the history of the Harris Street church. During his short residence in Kingston he was clerk of the Congregational church there, and upon his removal to Haverhill he affiliated with the Centre church, and was elected clerk, and was for a time superintendent of the Sunday-school. When the North church was started, he was one of the original number, and was at once made clerk, which position he occupied until his death. Mr. Frothingham was a Republican in politics and for twenty-six years editor of the *Haverhill Gazette*, and was at one time an internal revenue collector. He was a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons. He was a man of genial disposition, kind and liberal, and to those less fortunate than he, he gave liberally of his means. He retired in 1871, and lived at his home in Haverhill until his death in 1876. His only child was Edward G., Jr., mentioned below.

(VII) Edward G. Frothingham, son of Edward G. Frothingham (6), was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, August 12, 1837, but received his education in the public schools of Haverhill, and then engaged in the business of an apothecary. He disposed of his drug business in 1885, when he was elected to represent his district in the general court, and was re-elected the year following. He was appointed by President Harrison, at the expiration of his term of office, United States Examiner of drugs, chemicals and medicines, from which position he resigned to accept an election from his district to the state senate in 1894 and 1895. He made an excellent record as a legislator and served on several important committees.

Mr. Frothingham enlisted in 1863 in the Union army, in the Seventh New York Heavy Artillery, and served eighteen months as hospital steward. He is a member of Major How Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he was commander for two years. He is an active Republican, the president of the Haverhill Historical Society, an ex-president of the Pentucket Club, treasurer of the North Church (Congregational), trustee of the Haverhill Savings Bank, a member of Saggahew Lodge of Free Masons, of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar; and of various other Masonic bodies; a member of Mutual Relief Lodge of Odd Fellows, treasurer of Essex Republican Club, member of board of directors of Groveland Mutual Fire Insurance Company and of the board of directors of the Haverhill Young Men's Christian Association.

He married, May 2, 1877, Alice West, born in Missouri, 1856, daughter of George W. and Mary (Chaffin) West, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, a descendant of Henry and Joanna (Kast) West. Joanna Kast was a descendant of Sir Philip Godfrey Kast, a German physician of distinction. Children: 1. Edward G. Jr., born October 2, 1878; died November 19, 1878. 2. Gilman Bridge, born December 8, 1880; died January 30, 1890. 3. Louis West, born November 15, 1882, in business in New York City.

"Clappa, an obsolete Saxon name
CLAPP —Clapp, Clapps, Clapson, Clapham—is the ham or house of Clappa, a Saxon who held the manor in the time of Edward the Confessor."

The family of Clapp, originally Clappa, claims Danish extraction, and was long set-

tled in Devonshire, England, in which county it possessed the estate of Salcombe, which eventually devolved on Sarah, daughter of Dr. Kessel, of Ottery, St. Mary, and wife of George Cornish, Esq., of Salcombe. Osgod Clappa was a Danish noble at the court of King Canute, who was king of England from 1017 to 1036. From him it is supposed that Clapham is county Surrey, where he had a country house, derived its name. The coats-of-arms in possession of the different branches of the Clapp family was undoubtedly the arms of one of the families of the name in England, though in what particular line of descent is not clearly known; but the legend attached to it at a social meeting at Nantasket was introduced as the motto of the family.

So far as is known all of the surname Clapp who immigrated to America came in the early part of the seventeenth century, and there is an authentic account of six who did so come; and of these five were among the earliest settlers of New England, landing at Dorchester from 1630 to 1640. The sixth landed at a later date on the southern Atlantic coast. Of the parentage of those who settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, all that appears to be known centered in two of them, Richard Clapp and his brother, who lived in Salcombe, a small town near the west coast of England, twelve miles from Exeter. Several of the children of these brothers left their native country with those earnestly religious men who themselves oppressed by the domination of the established church and desired a field where they might feel themselves free of unfavorable religious surroundings; and as they all were in comfortable circumstances in England there could have been no inducement but one of principle to tempt them to choose a wilderness-region for their future homes.

(1) Thomas Clapp, eldest child of Richard Clapp, and immigrant ancestor of the line of his descendants treated in this place, was born in Dorchester, England, in 1597, and came to New England in the ship which arrived from Weymouth on July 24, 1633. It is quite probable that he came in company with his brother Nicholas and their cousin Edward, and that their brother John did not arrive until some time afterward. The name of Thomas Clapp appears on the town records of Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1634. He was made freeman there in 1638 and soon afterward removed to Weymouth, where it is believed that he intended to live, but soon afterward he is reported as being in Hingham and then in Scit-



E. G. Frothingham



in the latter town as early as 1640. He was a deacon of the church in Scituate in 1647 and was warmly engaged in the controversy respecting the form of baptism, which began

in 1641 with Rev. Charles Chauncey, then minister at Scituate and afterward president of Harvard College. In 1675 he was one of the committee that sent a letter to the Second Church with the information that a reconciliation

had taken place after a controversy of three years. Thomas Clapp was deputy clerk of the general court in 1649 and overseer of the poor in 1667, that being the first year in which such officers were chosen. He was a bold and enterprising man, and died April 18, 1687. His wife's christian name was Abigail, but her family name never has been known. Their children: 1. Thomas, born March 15, 1639, died 1691. 2. Increase, born July 1, 1640. 3. Samuel, died aged less than seventy years. He represented the

South colony in court four years, and was clerk of the general court after the union of the South and Massachusetts colonies for six years. He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Gill, of Hingham. 4. Eleazer, never married; was a soldier of King Philip's war, and took part in the battle with the Narragansetts, March 15, 1676. 5. Elizabeth, married, April 20, 1669, Deacon Thomas of Scituate. She died in 1698. 6. Prudence, was living and unmarried when her father made his will, 1684. 7. John, born October 18, 1658, died about 1671. 8. Abigail, born January 29, 1659-60, unmarried in 1684.

(II) Samuel Clapp, second son of Thomas and Abigail Clapp, born in Dedham, Massachusetts, August 21, 1682, died June 13, 1772. His father's estate he had the barn and six acres about it, a cow right, one-fourth of a swamp, and about twenty-five acres of lands in scattered parcels. He married July 13, 1709, Elizabeth Fisher; second, Sarah Dean, born January 7, 1697, died October 12, 1778, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah Dean, of Taunton. Samuel Clapp had six sons and three daughters, the names of the latter, except Elizabeth, not appearing with those of his sons. His sons were: 1. Samuel, born June 6, 1710, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born January 5, 1712. 3. Jonathan, born October 1, 1714. 4. Abiel, born February 18, 1715. 5. Eleazer, born in February, 1731.

(I) Samuel Clapp, eldest child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Fisher) Clapp, born June 6, 1710, died in 1773. He lived in the town of Norton, Massachusetts, where he appears to have been a man of influence in public affairs. The records disclose that a Samuel Clapp was selectman of the town 1732 to 1735, and representative to the general court 1733. He married twice, the christian name of his first wife being Mary, who was the mother of all of his children; the name of his second wife is not known. His children: 1. Sarah, born August 31, 1736, died December 18, 1736. 2. Mary, born May 27, 1738, married Israel Trow. 3. Elizabeth, born July 1, 1741, married a Mr. Copeland. 4. Hannah, born August 22, 1743, died September 29, 1756. 5. Samuel, born August 16, 1745, mentioned below. 6. Noah, born about 1747, died November 10, 1820; deacon of Baptist church in Norton; married Olive Shepard, who died in 1845, aged nearly ninety-one years. 7. John, married Polly Makepeace; removed to Amherst, thence to Charlestown, Massachusetts; children—John and Daniel.

(IV) Samuel Clapp, eldest son and fifth child of Samuel and Mary Clapp, of Norton, born August 16, 1745, died July 28, 1773, at the age of twenty-eight years. He married Lydia, daughter of Samuel Wilds, of Norton. After the death of her husband Lydia (Wilds) Clapp married Jacob Shepard, of Norton, and had children. Children of Samuel and Lydia (Wilds) Clapp: 1. Samuel, born May 17, 1769, married, May 26, 1795, Sarah Lincoln. He settled first in Petersham, and during the later years of his life lived with his son Samuel at Athol, Massachusetts. 2. Oliver, born March 22, 1771, mentioned below. 3. Ichabod, born 1773, married, 1802, Betsey Smith, born in Middleboro, Massachusetts, 1777, died March 1845; settled in Bedford; five children.

(V) Oliver Clapp, second son and child of Samuel and Lydia (Wilds) Clapp, was born in Norton, Massachusetts, March 22, 1771, and after marriage settled with his wife, Lucinda (Lincoln) Clapp, born October 8, 1776, in Petersham, where all their children were born: 1. Oliver, born September 11, 1795, died March 21, 1873; married Fidelia S. Geer, born April 11, 1799. Children: Avery L., born June 6, 1824; Alfred N., June 24, 1828, died February 16, 1865; Charlotte, March 4, 1830, married Charles M. Pierce and settled in Morris, Illinois; Charles G., January 12, 1834, married Jane G. Capen and settled in Norton; Harriet A., August 27, 1838; Lucy H., December 25, 1840; Henry J., October 30, 1845. 2. Alanson, born September 6, 1797, removed to Michigan. 3. George, born July 22, 1799,

mentioned below. 4. Lucinda, born March 14, 1802, married George Bosworth, of Petersham. 5. Louisa, born March 20, 1804, married Timothy Smith. 6. Archibald, born December 12, 1807, died young. 7. Enos L., born November 21, 1811, died about 1870; married a Stockwell. 8. Sally A., born December 13, 1813, died young. 9. Sarah A., born September 19, 1819, died young. 10. Shepard W., born May 26, 1824.

(VI) George Clapp, third son and child of Oliver and Lucinda (Lincoln) Clapp, born in Norton, Massachusetts, July 22, 1799, died in 1845. He was a carpenter by trade and a contractor and builder by principal occupation. In connection with his business enterprises he established and for many years carried on a sash and blind factory in Norton, and afterward in Freetown, Massachusetts. He was a successful business man, but died at the comparatively young age of forty-six years. His wife, whom he married December 31, 1829, was Malinda Wood, who was born February 23, 1804, died September 29, 1840. They had: 1. Angelia M., born May 29, 1831, married, June 26, 1853, William H. Alden, died March 22, 1889; now a widow living in Norton, Massachusetts; two children: Effie, born December 4, 1859, and Kate R., born March 2, 1868. 2. George Dennis, born February 4, 1833, married ———, and lives in Revere, Massachusetts; two children. 3. John Wood, born November 27, 1834, married, May 24, 1865, ———, now a widower living in Boston; two children. 4. William Archibald, born October 17, 1836, mentioned below. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 8, 1839, died February 3, 1842.

(VII) William Archibald Clapp, next youngest child of George and Malinda (Wood) Clapp, was born in Grafton, Massachusetts, October 17, 1836. His mother died before he was four years old, and his father when he was less than ten years old. When he was nine he was put out to learn the trade of shoemaking and served an apprenticeship of seven years. He then became a practical workman and for many months sat at his bench making boots and shoes; and later on by reason of his thorough understanding of the trade he was put in charge of a number of employees in a factory, where many of the workmen under him were much older than himself. Mr. Clapp has a distinct recollection of his young life at the trade, and his old "kit" of tools is one of his valued relics of early days. Soon after he had got fairly started in profit-

able business his health failed completely and he was compelled to leave the shop. He then went out on fishing boats to the banks and devoted about two years to that calling; but they were profitable years for him and when he again returned to land work he was stronger than ever before. For a time afterward he was employed in the anchor works at Raynham, and later went into the straw hat business in Foxboro. In 1863 he removed to Salem and established himself in the straw hat business there, and continued it with gratifying success until 1902, when he retired from active pursuits. In the course of his long residence in Salem, he accumulated considerable capital beyond what was required in his hat business, and this he invested in city real estate, buying when property was cheap and selling when the market price had advanced. He has bought and sold a large number of houses and lots and still is owner of many valuable properties. Mr. Clapp is known in Salem as a liberal, public-spirited citizen, and while not in any sense a public man he takes a commendable interest in municipal affairs. In 1901-02 he was a member of the board of aldermen, and in the year last mentioned was appointed park commissioner for a term of five years. He is a Republican, although inclined to act and vote independent of party lines in the election of municipal officers. He was brought up in the Congregational church, but during recent years has attended the Universalist church.

On October 4, 1863, Mr. Clapp married Mary Elizabeth Spaulding, born in Buckfield, Maine, July 25, 1837, died in Salem, Massachusetts, April 30, 1904, daughter of Winchester and Almeda Spaulding, and granddaughter of Stephen and Bethia (Record) Spaulding, of Buckfield. (See Spaulding family). One child was born of the marriage of William Archibald and Mary Elizabeth (Spaulding) Clapp, William Clifford Clapp, born in Salem, February 2, 1865. Mr. Clapp is a business man, proprietor of a horse goods and harness store and shop in Salem. He married, April 24, 1894, Lucy Newhall Butler, born in Salem, Massachusetts, September 10, 1868, died in Salem, November 4, 1905, leaving one child, Roger Francis Clapp, born in Salem, April 30, 1896.

Spaulding is a market town
SPAULDING and parish in the wapen-
take of Elloe, parts of
Holland, Lincolnshire, forty-four miles south-

south from Lincoln and about one hundred miles north from London. The place is thought to have derived its name from "Spa," a spring of chalybeate water in the market town of Spalding has been the principal seat of the Spaldings for parts of Holland for many centuries, and in Saxon times courts of law were held there by earls; but after the conquest the priors were invested with judicial authority and possessed the power of life and

ancient seat of the English Spaldings in Lincolnshire, and they are believed to be of Anglo-Saxon origin and to have emigrated to England in the fifth or sixth century. The name correctly written is Spalding, the introduction of a "u" into the name being an Americanism and first appears in the names of some of the children of the immigrant ancestor, Edward Spalding, progenitor of the branch of the New England family in this place. The claim seems to be well founded that he was of the Lincolnshire family name. Among the several branches of the ancient family there were no less than twenty-two coats-of-arms, with the same prevailing design, thus indicating a common origin. It

is said with assurance of accuracy that the Spaldings of America who came into the country during the first century of our history represented three separate families, one of which became seated in Massachusetts, another in Maryland, and the third in New England. It is with the Massachusetts branch of the family that this narrative has particularly to deal.

Edward Spalding came to America in 1630, and before 1633. He appears first in the records as a freeman 1640, and a member of the church. His name appears in the settlement of Chelmsford, for which town was presented to the general court in 1652, and the town was incorporated in 1655. Edward Spalding being named as one of the petitioners. His name does not appear as one of the grantees of Chelmsford, but at the first town meeting he was chosen one of the selectmen. He served in that capacity in 1653 and three times afterwards also as surveyor of highways, and in 1665 as one of the proprietors of Newfield, the settlement being six acres of land. From the settlement of the Spaldings in Chelmsford went out, about 1700, a large emigration to Newfield, Connecticut, and among its members were two of the sons of Edward, the ancestors of his grandsons and others of the family name. At a later period several

of his descendants went to settle in Ludlow and Cavendish, Vermont, Plainfield and Cornish, New Hampshire, and still later to Moretown, Middletown, Sharon and Panton, Vermont. Edward Spalding married Margaret ———; children: 1. John, born about 1633. 2. Edward, born about 1635. 3. Grace, died in 1641. His wife Margaret died in August, 1640. His second wife was Rachel ———, who was mentioned in his will, and by whom he had: 4. Benjamin, born April 7, 1643. 5. Joseph, born October 25, 1646. 6. Dinah, born March 14, 1649. 7. Andrew, born November 19, 1652. Edward the father, died February 26, 1670.

(II) Andrew Spalding, son of Edward and Rachel Spalding, born November 19, 1652, died May 5, 1713. He was the youngest of his father's children and succeeded to the paternal estate. For many years he was deacon of the church and held that office at the time of his death, and after him his son and his grandson also served in the same capacity. On April 30, 1674. Andrew Spalding married Hannah Jefes, who died January 21, 1730, daughter of Henry Jefes, of Billerica, Massachusetts. Children. 1. Hannah, died March 10, 1677. 2. Andrew, born March 25, 1678. 3. Henry, born November 2, 1680. 4. John, born August 20, 1682. 5. Rachel, born September 26, 1685, married, December 7, 1703. Samuel Butterfield. 6. William, born August 3, 1688. 7. Joanna, born October 8, 1689-90, married Josiah Fletcher. 8. Benoni, born February 6, 1691. 9. Mary, born December 5, 1695, died July 18, 1698. In his will and on various other occasions Andrew Spalding spelled his name Spaulding and thus established a custom which has been followed by many of his descendants in all later generations.

(III) Henry Spaulding, third child and second son of Andrew and Hannah (Jefes) Spalding, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, November 2, 1680, died there April 4, 1720. About 1703 he married Elizabeth Lund, of Dunstable, New Hampshire (now Nashua), born September 29, 1684; she survived her husband, and with Richard Stratton settled the estate. She was a daughter of Thomas Lund, a proprietor and one of the first settlers of Dunstable. In the records the name is spelled Lund, Lunn and Lun. Thomas Lund, father of Elizabeth, was a soldier of the early wars, and her brother Thomas was killed by the Indians in 1724. Henry and Elizabeth (Lund) Spaulding had children: 1. Henry, born November 22, 1704. 2. Thomas, born July 30,

1707. 3. William, born March 17, 1711. 4. Leonard, born December 1, 1713. 5. Eleazer, born May 29, 1717, and probably died young as no mention is made of him in his father's will or in the settlement of the estate.

(IV) Leonard Spaulding, fourth son of Henry and Elizabeth (Lund) Spaulding, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, December 1, 1713, died in February, 1758. He married Elizabeth ———, died in Buckfield, Maine, in 1799, aged eighty years. She survived her first husband, and afterward married Dr. Ezekiel Chase. Leonard and Elizabeth Spaulding had children: 1. Benjamin, born February 5, 1739. 2. Elizabeth, born December 29, 1740. 3. Rachel. 4. Thankful. 5. Sarah. 6. Abel. 7. Esther. 8. Lucy, married, April 6, 1779. William Spaulding, who died September 27, 1825; she died April 15, 1821.

(V) Benjamin Spaulding, eldest child of Leonard and Elizabeth Spaulding, born February 5, 1739, in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, died in Buckfield, Maine, October 14, 1811. He made the first improvements in the town of Buckfield in 1776 and moved a part of his family there in 1778. It is believed that this Benjamin Spaulding was one of the many of his surname who marched to Cambridge on the occasion of the Lexington alarm in April, 1775. There were five Spaldings, all of Chelmsford, who were in Captain Oliver Barron's company, and one of them was Benjamin; and there was a Sargeant Benjamin Spaulding in Captain James Hasley's company of Colonel William Prescott's regiment, and another of the same name from the town of Ashby, who served in Captain Samuel Howe's company, of Colonel Prescott's regiment. On November 29, 1764, Benjamin Spaulding married Patty Barrett, of Chelmsford, born January 31, 1740, died October 4, 1819. Children: 1. Patty, born September 14, 1765, in Ashby, Massachusetts, married, March 2, 1784, Joseph Robinson. 2. Rebecca, born November 10, 1766, in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, died June 10, 1858; married Benjamin Heald, who died October 12, 1841. 3. Benjamin, born in Chelmsford, August 15, 1768, died in Buckfield, Maine, February 18, 1858; lived in Buckfield; married first, October 15, 1790, Myrtilla Robinson, born December 12, 1770, died October 1, 1816, daughter of Increase and Rebecca Robinson; married second, November 6, 1817, Mrs. Mary (Sturtevant) Bumpus, born in Wareham, Massachusetts, September 12, 1777, died June 24, 1845. 4. Leonard, born in Chelmsford, February 13, 1770, died in

Buckfield, August 27, 1854; married Peggy Warren, who died July 13, 1856. 5. Elizabeth, born January 18, 1772, died May 17, 1851; married John Fletcher, of Sumner, Maine, who died March 12, 1835. 6. Abel, born in Chelmsford, October 15, 1777, died September 1, 1809; married, 1799, Phebe Proctor, who died October 21, 1812. 7. Esther, born October 28, 1779, married, June 28, 1798, Alexander Thayer, of Paris, Maine; lived in Paris. 8. Stephen, born in Buckfield, Maine, August 13, 1782, mentioned below. 9. Thankful, born in Buckfield, August 16, 1787, married, December 6, 1808, Caleb Cushman, who died February 7, 1863.

(VI) Stephen Spaulding, youngest son of Benjamin and Patty (Barrett) Spaulding, born in Buckfield, Maine, August 13, 1782, died there April 27, 1868. He married, first, February 5, 1804, Bethia Record; second, Sophia Morrill. Children, all born in Sumner, Maine: 1. Winchester, born February 13, 1805, mentioned below. 2. Roxanna, born July 3, 1808, married Isaac Tuttle, of Turner, Maine, and lived in Turner. 3. Alexander Thayer, born June 20, 1811, removed to Swan Creek, Fulton, county, Ohio; married, November 11, 1843, Mary Jane Manley, born February 18, 1823; children: Ansel, Arabelle and George Danville Spaulding. 4. Emeline, born June 15, 1814, married, April 7, 1837, William S. Bisbee, of Sumner, Maine; lived in Sumner. 5. Danville Decatur, born March 18, 1820, removed to Sand Creek, Scott County, Minnesota; married Roxy Manning Brown; children: Augustus Washington, Alonzo, Victoria and Harriet. 6. Stephen Jackson, born September 17, 1828, settled at Shackopee, Minnesota; married, August, 1854, Georgianna Buck, of Sumner, Maine. She died in 1858, leaving one child, Eugene Rodolphus Spaulding, born in Shackopee, 1858. 7. George Greenleaf, born January 25, 1832, married, August 18, 1853, Charlotte Gerrish Morrill, of Sumner, Maine, daughter of Eliphalet Morrill. Children: Atta Emeline, Kirk Wheeler, Eliphalet Morrill and Moses Frye Spaulding. 8. Augustus Washington, born May 26, 1837, lived in Buckfield, Maine; married, January 4, 1856, Mary Bradford Keene; children: Carroll Augustus, Georgianna Julia and Stephen.

(VII) Winchester Spaulding, eldest son and child of Stephen and Bethia (Record) Spaulding, born in Sumner, Maine, February 13, 1805, died in Buckfield, 1891. He lived in Buckfield, Maine, and his old homestead is still owned by his daughters, who make it

summer residence, living during the winter seasons in Salem, Massachusetts. He married first, September, 1825, Almeda Spaulding, who died February 11, 1843, daughter of Leonard and Peggy (Warren) Spaulding, of whom mention is made in a preceding paragraph. He married second, March 3, 1844, Almeda Spaulding, also daughter of Leonard and Peggy (Warren) Spaulding, and sister of his first wife. Winchester Spaulding had three children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Francis Marion, born December 22, 1830, died October, 1837. 2. Melissa, born January 1, 1832, married, December 12, 1852, John Cressey, of Buckfield, Maine. He was born in 1801, and died 1891. Children: Almeda S. Cressey, died April 10, 1902, married A. W. Cressey, of Salem Massachusetts, and William Cressey, born in 1861, died November 28, 1894. 3. Alexander, born October 23, 1834, died November 28, 1857. 4. Mary Elizabeth, born July 25, 1837, died in Salem, Massachusetts, April 30, 1904; married, October 4, 1858, William Archibald Clapp, of Salem (see above family). 5. Martha Maria, born April 1, 1840, married, July 21, 1871, Clark Record, of Buckfield, Maine, deceased, no children. 6. Francis Marion, born December 22, 1842, died in infancy.

In a conspicuous place in the Jacobs marble stairway leading to the museum of the Essex Institute, Boston, Massachusetts, may be seen a painting which represents the trial of George Jacobs, senior, in 1692, on the charge of witchcraft, which purely imaginary crime he was ultimately condemned to death and suffered the same penalty on the gallows. He was made victim of unjust suspicion and malicious intrigue, in which his own granddaughter under the threats of direst punishment was compelled to become his accuser, and after a low mockery of impartial trial he was made a martyr. His life and his death are the most dishonored inheritances which have been handed down through all succeeding generations from the time of George Jacobs, senior, to the present day.

During that unfortunate period of our colonial history in which the "witchcraft delusion" appears to have infected many of the inhabitants of New England and found its center in the ancient town of Salem, George Jacobs lived in a quiet home in a secluded part of what then was called Salem Village, east of the main thoroughfare leading to Tops-

field and bordering on the river leading to Danversport. He then was more than eighty years old, and had lived a good life and kept the faith; but under the torments of fanatical magistrates he fell under the accusations of men whose fathers had fled from the mother country to escape religious intolerance and persecution only to visit still worse iniquitous practices upon whomsoever they chose to make their victims. In treating of the events of this unhappy period one writer says that George Jacobs was sent to the prison in Boston because the "common goal" in Essex county could not hold half of the accused prisoners, that he was confined there from May 12 to July, 1692, then brought back to Salem for trial, was condemned on August 5, as was the Rev. George Burrows, and that they were executed together on August 19, 1692. The principal accuser against George Jacobs was his granddaughter Margaret, daughter of his son George. She herself was then languishing in prison charged with the heinous sin of witchcraft, and through the evil designs and threats of the magistrates, who constituted themselves inquisitors, she was induced to make a confession in order to save her own life, and laid the offence at the door of her innocent grandsire. She then was only seventeen years old and although she afterward declared that her confession and deposition were false, that she did not understand the nature of an oath or the evil consequences which might follow, and that the declarations were forced from her by threats against her own life, the magistrates refused to consider their judgment of death and hanged George Jacobs and Rev. Mr. Burrows on the scaffold on Gallows Hill in Salem. There is a tradition in the family that George Jacobs was hanged from a tree on his own land, and was buried there. This story appears to have found encouragement in Felt's "Annals of Salem," although it conflicts with the statement of another member of the family that after the execution in Salem the body was "brought home for burial by his own son (who witnessed the execution), across the back of a horse." Tradition, however, has kept alive the belief that George Jacobs was buried on his own land, and finds confirmation in the fact that when his reputed grave was opened something more than a half century ago, it was found to contain the bones of a very aged person, undoubtedly those of this unoffending and defenceless progenitor of a very worthy family of descendants.

(1) So far as the writings of contemporary

genealogists show, George Jacobs was the immigrant ancestor of the family treated in these annals, and first appeared in Salem, November 20, 1658, when he bought a house and ten acres of land from Richard Waters and Joyn his wife, and to which he afterward added four acres more, consisting in part of marsh land. He also owned four acres and six cow leases on Ryall side, being the opposite shore, which came to him by grant from the town of Salem and which remained in the family for many years, at least until during the childhood of Elizabeth Jacobs, the great-granddaughter of George Jacobs, senior. That venerable old lady often related the story that previous to her marriage with John Endicott it was her custom to paddle a canoe across the river and milk the cows in the lot mentioned in this paragraph. The will of George Jacobs, senior, dated January 29, 1691-92, was received for probate October following. It appears that in his extreme age and decrepitude he required two canes for support in walking, and these very canes are now in possession of the Essex Institute in Salem. The baptismal name of his wife was Mary, but her family name is unknown. They had two children: George, Jr., date of birth unknown; mentioned below. Ann, date of birth unknown; married John Andrew, daughters: Ann, Elizabeth and Mary Andrew.

(II) George Jacobs, Jr., only son and elder child of George Jacobs, senior, and Mary his wife, lived on his father's homestead, and died there previous to 1718. Both he and his wife and their daughter Margaret "suffered persecution during the witchcraft delusion." On being accused he fled, and his wife and daughter were imprisoned, but afterward were released. He married, September 12, 1674, Rebecca Frost; children: 1. Margaret, born November 26, 1675; she was the unfortunate accuser of her grandfather. 2. George, born September 29, 1677, removed to Wells, Maine, about 1700; married there first, December 16, 1701, Hannah Cousins; second, October 21, 1742, Elizabeth Burnham. Children: Lydia, born December 11, 1702, married November 11, 1726, Joseph Stevens; Hannah, June 20, 1705, married, June 10, 1727, John Stevens; George, married, December 10, 1741, Mary Woodman; John, married, October 30, 1745, Deborah Ware; Priscilla, married, September 16, 1736, Joshua Bartlett; Elizabeth, married, in September, 1734, Joseph Taylor; Benjamin, married Hannah York. 3. John, born September 18, 1679, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan,

born July 29, 1681, no further record. 5. Mary, born May 20, 1683, no further record.

(III) John Jacobs, second son and third child of George, Jr., and Rebecca (Frost) Jacobs, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, September 18, 1679, where he was a member of the First Church. In March, 1710-11, he and his brother George were petitioners for the organization of the parish of the South Danvers church, at that time called the middle precinct. He was a farmer, the owner of considerable tracts of land. His will bears date June 24, 1760, and leaves the Jacobs homestead to his son Ebenezer, who with his brother Henry are named as executors. John Jacobs married first, Abigail —; second, Lydia —; children: 1. Abigail, baptized September 1, 1706; was living at time of her father's death; married Deacon Malachi Felton, born May 14, 1705, "one of those good men who lived long and well and were content to do so without any proclamation made of it." 2. John, baptized July 25, 1708, died before 1758; lived in Sutton, Massachusetts, and left one son, John. 3. Daniel, baptized November 5, 1711, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, baptized May 15, 1715, at the South Church, Danvers; married Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius Cutler. 5. Desire, baptized May 15, 1715, at the South Church, Danvers; died before 1758; married — Porter. 6. Sarah, baptized May 14, 1717; living in 1760; married — Andrews. 7. Elizabeth, baptized September 27, 1719, died August, 1809; married, May 18, 1738, John Endicott. 8. Henry, baptized May 21, 1721; living in 1766. 9. Lydia, baptized July 25, 1725, married John Small.

(IV) Daniel Jacobs, second son and third child of John and Abigail Jacobs, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, was a cordwainer by trade during the early part of his life, and afterward became a farmer. He lived in Danvers to good old age, his home being on the Salem line in what was called the north fields. He was a man of great vigor, even in his advanced age, and mowed in his fields after he was ninety years old. One of his descendants often told the story of having seen him saddle his horse and ride off when more than ninety-five years old. On June 17, 1735, he married Sarah Dudley, of Boston, and by her had eight children: 1. Daniel, born August 22, 1737, removed to New Hampshire. 2. Sarah, twin, born August 24, 1739, no further record. 3. Jonathan, twin, born August 24, 1739, no further record. 4. Benjamin, born March 14,

1740-41, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born April 15, 1743, married Putnam Cleves; had Daniel, who removed to Saco, Maine; Sarah; and Abigail, married Amos King. 6. Desire, born December 21, 1746, married Zachariah King; had Zachariah, Daniel, Amos, Desire, Ebenezer, Jonathan, Samuel and Mary King. 7. Lydia, born August 24, 1748, married John Tucker; had John, Andrew, Betsey, Jonathan, Gideon, Marcia, Samuel D. and Mary Tucker. 8. Marcia, born October 6, 1750, married George Gideon Foster; had Gideon, John, Marcia and one other child.

(V) Benjamin Jacobs, third son and fourth child of Daniel and Sarah (Dudley) Jacobs, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, March 14, 1740-41, lived in South Danvers. He married, about 1770, Sarah Moulton; children: 1. Sally, born 1771. 2. Lydia, born 1773. 3. Benjamin, born July 17, 1775, mentioned below. 4. Martha, born 1779.

(VI) Captain Benjamin Jacobs, only son of Benjamin and Sarah (Moulton) Jacobs, born July 17, 1775, in Danvers, (now Peabody) Massachusetts, and died there. He was a mariner, owner and master of a vessel engaged in the coastwise trade and in several foreign voyages, wherever commerce promised the most profitable returns, for he was a thrifty man and followed the sea for the money it yielded in return for his enterprise. On January 17, 1802, he married Sally (Sarah) Poor, who died February 29, 1856, daughter of Joseph Poor, of Peabody. Captain and Sally (Poor) Jacobs had ten children: 1. Sarah, born September 19, 1802, died October 9, 1802. 2. Nancy Poor, born July 15, 1804, married Franklin Osborn. 3. Benjamin, born March 29, 1806, married first, Miriam Butterworth; second, Mehitabel Butterworth. 4. Joseph, born February 8, 1808, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born August 1, 1809, married Perez L. Winchester. 6. George, born April 11, 1812, died in May, 1857; married Philanda Tarbal and had one son, George H. 7. Richard, born August 4, 1813, married Sarah Nourse. 8. Mary Abbott, born May 10, 1815, died March, 1857; married Deacon Richard Smith. 9. Eliza Ann, born July 28, 1817, married Edward F. Lanson. 10. Susan, born April 23, 1819, married Francis Baker.

(VII) Joseph Jacobs, second son and fourth child of Captain Benjamin and Sally (Poor) Jacobs, born in Peabody, Massachusetts, February 8, 1808, died there June 17, 1888, aged eighty years. He was a tanner and

currier by trade, and in that occupation he laid the foundation of his later business success as a manufacturer of leather, which he carried on for many years with gratifying results. He retired about ten years previous to his death and was succeeded by his son, Andrew N. Jacobs. He also took an active part in public affairs in Peabody, filled various offices of local importance, and represented his town in the general court in 1856, the year in which the southern district, as Peabody was then known, was set off from Danvers. He was elected to the legislature as the candidate of the old "Know Nothing party," hence quite naturally he soon found his way into the ranks of the Republican party, from which he never departed. Mr. Jacobs was an enterprising business man, a public-spirited citizen, and a consistent member of the Congregational church. He married, November, 2, 1830, Susan, born March 24, 1810, died September 18, 1885, daughter of James and Susan (Osborn) Wilson, the latter a daughter of Jonathan Osborn. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 7, 1832, married Mary Ann Poor. 2. Henry, born 1834, died young. 3. Charles, born 1836, married Sarah E. Stimpson, of Salem. 4. James, born 1838, died aged seventeen years. 5. Benjamin, born September 6, 1840, died April 3, 1899; married Ellen A. Blaney. 6. Andrew Nichols, born February 16, 1843, mentioned below. 7. Susan Wilson, born April 10, 1844. 8. Mary Abbie, born June 30, 1846, married Charles Thorndike. 9. Emily, died young. 10. Lizzie Bancroft, born September 11, 1851, married William H. Thomas.

(VIII) Andrew Nichols Jacobs, sixth son and child of Joseph and Susan (Wilson) Jacobs, was born in Peabody, February 16, 1843. He was educated in the schools of his native town and at Meriden, New Hampshire, and at Kimball Union Academy. He then learned the trade of currier and tanner in his father's shop under the supervision of his brother. He subsequently took charge of his father's tan yard and continued until 1886, when he formed a partnership with his brother Benjamin in the same line of business, continuing for some time, when the business of heavy leather was moved to the west and the sheep skin business was carried on here, at which time they sold out. Andrew N. Jacobs then became identified in town affairs; he served on the water board in 1885-86; in 1891 was elected selectman of Peabody, having been elected each successive year up to the

present time and now serving as incumbent; he was made chairman of the board in 1896, and has served consecutively up to the present time; in 1892 he was again elected to the water board, which office he also holds, and in 1893 was made superintendent of water works, which office he still holds. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of Jordan Lodge of Masons of Peabody. He married, December 18, 1873, in Salem, Emily Osborn, daughter of Oliver Felton and Sally (Osborn) Batchelder, and granddaughter of Andrew and Sally (Felton) Batchelder. Andrew N. and Emily O. (Batchelder) Jacobs have no children.

The Duncan family is one of the foremost in Scotland, and is believed to be of ancient Norse origin. Before 1700 the family was well established in Forfarshire, Scotland. In the Duncan family are held the earldoms of Camperdown, Gleneagles and Lundie; the viscounty of Duncan; the barony of Lundie, and many distinguished men of this family have lived in Scotland during the past few centuries. In 1861 the census showed that of the name Duncan 12,467 persons lived in Scotland. In 1890 forty-one children of this surname were born in Ireland, of whom twenty-five were in the Scotch counties of Antrim and Tyrone. A branch of the family went from Scotland to these counties in the north of Ireland as early as 1700.

(I) George Duncan, ancestor of the family here given, lived and died in Antrim county, Ulster Province, Ireland, or in that vicinity.

(II) George Duncan, son of George Duncan (1), was born in the north of Ireland and came with the Scotch-Irish pioneers to Londonderry, New Hampshire, with his second wife, Margaret Cross, and seven children. He was a man of ability and education, became justice of the peace, and a prominent citizen. Child by first wife: 1. Deacon John, born in Ireland, 1729, died November 15, 1799, and is buried in the old Hill graveyard at what is now Derry, New Hampshire; married Rachel Todd and Hannah ———, who died January 5, 1789, aged fifty years. Children of George and second wife: 2. George Jr., married Letitia, eldest daughter of John and Elizabeth Bell; elder of the Presbyterian church; wife died May 3, 1767, aged fifty-seven years; was founder of the Antrim, New Hampshire family of this name. 3. Captain William, married Naomi, sister of Letitia Bell; he died in

1798, aged eighty-two years, six months (gravestone); she died September 1, 1807, aged eighty-eight. 4. Robert, born 1735, died February 10, 1759, at Londonderry, aged twenty-six years, four months; removed to Boston; married Isabella Caldwell. 5. Abraham, removed to North Carolina; had descendants there. 6. Esther, married John Cassan, of Connecticut. 7. James, mentioned below.

(III) James Duncan, son of George Duncan (2), born in Ireland, in 1726, died in Haverhill, 1818, aged ninety-two years. He married Elizabeth, third daughter of John and Elizabeth Bell. His wife died at the age of forty-seven. He was a general merchant at Haverhill and accumulated a large property. Children: 1. John, died unmarried. 2. Samuel, settled in Grantham, New Hampshire; married ——— Emerson, several children. 3. Robert, married ——— Emerson; died 1807; had son Samuel. 4. Abraham. 5. William, resided at Concord, New Hampshire; married Dollie Harris. 6. James, mentioned below. 7. Mary. 8. Elizabeth, married John Thatcher, lawyer; second, Joshua Carter; lived in Boston, Massachusetts. 9. Margaret, married Thomas Baldwin, D. D., of Boston. Three others.

(IV) James Duncan, son of James Duncan (3), was born about 1765, in Haverhill. (One James Duncan was in the revolution in 1781 in Captain John H. Wendell's company. Colonel Goose Van Schaick's regiment, of New York, residence presumably Massachusetts, but town not given). James Duncan married Rebecca White, of Haverhill, descendant of William White, one of the first settlers of Haverhill. Children: 1. Colonel Samuel, born 1790, died October 21, 1824. 2. Col. James H., mentioned below.

(V) Colonel James Henry Duncan, son of James Duncan (4), born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 5, 1793, died there February, 1869. He received his first instruction in the public schools of his native town, and early in life developed habits of study and a love of books. He fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, and at the age of fourteen entered Harvard College, where he attained high rank, and in 1812 was graduated with an honorable part. He studied law in the offices of Hon. John Varnum, of Haverhill, and Leverett Saltonstall, Esq., of Salem, and was admitted to the bar in 1815. He began the practice of his profession in his native

and soon attained distinction. He rel in the active pursuit of his profession arly thirty-five years, and when he re- upon taking his seat in congress, was the leaders of the bar, famous for his , integrity and successful application duties of the hour. Before he was ad- to the bar Mr. Duncan was chosen of the Harvard Light Infantry Com- and step by step rose to the command regiment, was colonel for several years, ally resigned for business reasons. He so interested in agriculture, and enjoyed ming as a change from professional and distractions. He was elected a of the Essex Agricultural Society, and ; president from 1836 to 1839. When tional Republican party was formed ; Mr. Duncan was the successful candi- the opposition on a fusion ticket sup- by Federalists and Democrats for ntative to the general court, and in the ng year was elected to the state senate, ing three years and declining another 1. In 1837 and 1838 he was again to the general court, and in 1839 and gain to the senate. Under the district in 1857 he was again elected a repre- ve. He was one of the best known and ithful and efficient legislators of his day. g experience and distinguished abilities im a place of commanding influence ower. Upon the passage of the state ncy law in 1838 he was appointed a ssioner in insolvency, and when the government put in force the United bankrupt law in 1841, he became com- er in bankruptcy and held that office ie law that created it was repealed. In e was a delegate to the national Re- n convention (Whig) at Harrisburg, ch General William H. Harrison was ited for president. In 1848 he was to represent the largest manufacturing in the United States in congress, and -elected in 1850. In his later years he ed to the present Republican party. He member and earnest supporter of vari- tary and benevolent organizations, lly those connected with the Baptist . In 1835 he was a fellow of Brown sity, Providence. He was a good er, and one of the largest and most ising owners of real estate, accomp- much for the development of that city e promotion of its business interests. ned a handsome residence and main-

tained a fine estate at the corner of Main and Summer streets in Haverhill, formerly owned by Moses B. Moody. His mansion was de- signed by the celebrated architect, Haviland, and was one of the best houses in the city at the time of its erection. It is now the home of the Pentucket Club.

He married, June, 1826, Mary Willis, born 1805, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Mc- Kinstry) Willis. Children: 1. James Henry, Jr., born August, 1827, died December 31, 1858. 2. Rebecca White, born 1831, died 1871. 3. Mary Willis, born 1833; widow of Robert Harris, of New York City. 4. George, born 1835, died 1840. 5. Susan R., born 1837, died 1857. 6. Samuel W., born 1838, died 1898; was minister of Baptist church, and took high rank as a minister. 7. Rosanna, born 1840, died 1860. 8. Elizabeth, born 1842, died 1886; married Rev. Theodore T. Munger. 9. George W., born 1845, died 1884, in Rome. 10. Caroline, born 1846. 11. Margaret, born 1847. Two others died in infancy.

John Whitcomb, first of WHITCOMB the Whitcomb family to settle permanently in this country, appeared in Dorchester as early as 1633. He joined the church there in 1635. It had been supposed for a long time that he was the son of Symon Whitcomb, or Whet- comb, who was one of the original pat- entees of the old Massachusetts Bay Colony, but the will of Symon's father shows this belief absolutely wrong. He may have been the brother. The belief has gained ground among those who have studied the records that the emigrant, John Whitcomb, was the second son of John and Anne (Har- per) Whitcomb, of London. John Harper, father of Anne, was a member of the East India Company, June 16, 1620, and it is re- corded that he gave his daughter Anne a share in Virginia, viz: America. In 1640 John Whitcomb removed to Scituate, Massachu- setts, where he already owned land. He was made constable, and was on the list of those able to bear arms, in 1643. He was admitted a freeman June 3, 1652. In 1654 he removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where in 1652, when the town was laid out, he had invested some money. He and his son, John, Jr., were among the founders of Lancaster. After some thirty years of life in the colony he died Sep- tember 24, 1662, aged about seventy-four years. He was buried in the old graveyard at Lancaster, but there is no stone. He married,

in England, Frances ———, and there his elder children were born. He had certainly five sons, perhaps six, and three daughters. He died intestate, and the widow and children mutually agreed upon a division of the estate, which was approved by the court. His widow made her will May 12, 1671, and died at Lancaster, May 17, 1671. Her youngest daughter Mary was executrix. Children: 1. Catherine, married, 1644, Rodolphus Ellmes, of Scituate; resided there; nine children. 2. James, born in England, settled in Boston; may have remained in Dorchester when his father removed to Scituate; not mentioned in his father's will; owned a place of five acres opposite the Boston common; died in Boston, November 23, 1686; married twice, Rebecca and Elizabeth; ten children. 3. John, born in England, may have been the oldest son; was most closely associated with his father. (Their signatures are found together in several places—once as early as 1652 when they both signed the town covenant of Lancaster, and in 1654-55 both are among the twenty families named in a petition for a township drawn up by John Whitcomb, Sr.); married May 19, 1669, or January 16, 1671, probably the latter date, which is given by Savage; died April 7, 1683, accidentally drowned, leaving wife Mary and two daughters. 4. Robert, remained at Scituate when his father went to Lancaster; married, 1660, by a Quaker preacher, in Rhode Island, Mary, daughter of General James Cudworth, but this marriage being pronounced unlawful by the Puritan authorities he was remarried March 9, 1660; his wife was born July 23, 1637; the preacher was Henry Hobson, of Rhode Island. Robert Whitcomb was the first to settle at "Beechwood" in the Beeches, the family place at Scituate, where several generations of Whitcombs have lived; seven children. 5. Jonathan, was on the jury at the inquest upon the death of Richard Mann, of Scituate, February 16, 1655, with his brother-in-law, Robert Ellmes, John Hoar and others. He removed from Scituate to Lancaster; married, November 25, 1667, Hanah ———; died in February, 1690. His widow Hannah was killed by the Indians July 18, 1692, at the house of Peter Joslin in Lancaster. He had eleven children. 6. Abigail. 7. Job, was a surveyor at Lancaster; married, May 19, 1669, Mary ———, after King Philip's war he settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut; died 1683; had six children. 8. Josiah, born in 1638, mentioned below. 9. Mary, married

John Moore, son of John and Anna (Smith) Moore, August 13, 1663.

(II) Josiah Whitcomb, son of John Whitcomb (1), was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1638, and is believed to have been the youngest son. He accompanied his father's family from Scituate to Lancaster, and his name appears variously in the records of Lancaster. In 1688 he received a bounty for killing a wolf. He was named in an action for damages for killing swine belonging to a Stephen Gates. He married, January 4, 1664, in Lancaster, Rebecca Waters, born February, 1640, daughter of Lawrence and Ann (Linton) Waters, of Watertown, Lancaster and Charlestown. During Queen Anne's war (1702-17) he was allowed a garrison for protection against Indians. This garrison was situated in what is now called Bolton, set off from Lancaster in 1738. He lived in the southeastern part of Bolton, and was commander of the garrison. In 1705 he was selectman and in 1708 he and twenty-nine others signed the church covenant. In 1710 he was elected deputy of the general court. He died in 1718. In his will, made March 20, 1718, he gave to each of his children one-eighth part of his right to land in Littleton. His widow died in 1726. His posterity is thought to be the most numerous of the sons of John Whitcomb. There is a grave stone in the Bolton graveyard marking his burial place. Children: 1. Josiah, born November 12, 1665, died same day. 2. Josiah, born January 7, 1667, married, 1690, Mary ———; married, second, Elizabeth ———, died April 12, 1718. 3. David, born February 20, 1668, married, May 31, 1700, Widow Mary (Haywood) Fairbanks; died April 11, 1730. 4. Rebecca, born November 12, 1671, married Jacob Houghton, 1704. 5. Johannah, born March 8, 1674, married, December 26, 1708, Peter Joslin; died September 24, 1717. 6. Hezekiah, born September 14, 1681, mentioned below. 7. Deborah, born December 26, 1683, probably died young. 8. Damaris, married in Marlborough Nathaniel Wilder. 9. Mary, named in father's will. 10. Abigail, born March 13, 1687-88, married Josiah White, June 26, 1706. 11. Eunice.

(III) Hezekiah Whitcomb, son of Josiah Whitcomb (2), was born September 14, 1681. He married Hannah ———. They lived in that part of Lancaster which became Bolton, where he was prominent in the church. He died previous to June 20, 1732, when letters of administration were taken out by his widow and Hezekiah, his oldest son. The estate was



Myron L. Whitcomb.

toried at nine hundred and eighty-two
ls. The real estate was divided May 8,

Children: 1. Hezekiah, born Decem-
ber 2, 1707, in Groton, Massachusetts. 2.
Am, baptized September 24, 1710. 3.
Dinah, baptized May 30, 1713, married
Am Sawyer, August 25, 1732. 4. Israel,
married April 22, 1716, mentioned below. 5.
Sarah, baptized June 1, 1718. 6. Sarah, bap-
tized March 26, 1721. 7. Eleazer, baptized
October 18, 1724. 8. Dinah, born January 9,
1728.

(V) Israel Whitcomb, son of Hezekiah
Whitcomb (3), was baptized April 22, 1716.
He married May 8, 1738, by Colonel Wil-
liam Azubah Houghton, of Bolton. His will
proved May 26, 1795. Children were rec-
orded in Bolton: 1. William, born 1738, died
1743. 2. William, born September 6, 1741. 3.
Sarah, born February 26, 1743, probably died
1744. 4. Betsey, born April 23, 1744. 5. Israel,
born July 16, 1746. 6. Jonathan, born April 27,
1751. 7. Ephraim, born July 22, 1751, men-
tioned below. 8. Rufus, born February 26,
1756, called "Arupus" in Bolton records. 9.
Dinah, born June 13, 1756. 10. Azubah,
born January 20, 1760. 11. Sarah.

(VI) Ephraim Whitcomb, son of Israel
Whitcomb (4), was born in Bolton, Massa-
chusetts, July 22, 1751. He lived in Bolton.
He was a revolutionary war pensioner; enlisted
1781 to serve three years, but was dis-
charged before the term was out on account
of the close of the war. A copy of his hono-
rable discharge, signed by General Washington,
is in the file at the war department. He was mar-
ried by Rev. John Walley to Sarah Longley,
January 14, 1777. Children: 1. Beulah, born
October 10, 1778, married, January 10, 1796,
William Priest Houghton, Jr. 2. Ephraim,
born January 23, 1781, mentioned below. 3.
Sarah, born August 23, 1782, died June 5,
1784. 4. Lucretia, born April 14, 1784. 5.
Polly, born March 24, 1786. 6. Polly
(Lydia), born April 8, 1788. 7. Azuba, born
May 11, 1790. 8. Israel, born May 11, 1792.
9. Nathaniel, born April 18, 1794. 10. Lu-
cretia, born March 24, 1796. 11. Eleazer, born
March 29, 1798.

(I) Ephraim Whitcomb, son of Ephraim
Whitcomb, was born in Bolton, Massachusetts,
January 23, 1781; married (intentions dated
January 14, 1807) Nancy Gilbert, daughter
of David and Nancy Gilbert, of Brookline. He
died September 21, 1865, aged eighty-five.
Children, born at Bolton: 1. Amory,
born January 24, 1809, mentioned below. 2.

Albert, born December 15, 1810. 3. John
Andre, born March 2, 1814. 4. Luther Gil-
bert, married, 1836; killed on the railroad. 5.
Harriet S., married Waldo Nurse, of Bolton,
December 29, 1839; both killed in railroad ac-
cidents. 6. Abraham.

(VII) Amory Whitcomb, son of Ephraim
Whitcomb (6), was born in Bolton, January
24, 1809, and was drowned in Boston, Novem-
ber 24, 1835. He married, December 22, 1830,
Rhoda Holman. The history of Berlin says
the wife of Amory was widow of Windsor
Maynard. The only child known to writer
was Amasa A., mentioned below.

(VIII) Amasa A. Whitcomb, son of Amory
Whitcomb (7), was born about 1832 in Bolton,
Massachusetts. He was educated in the pub-
lic schools and at the state normal school at
Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and was a school
teacher by profession. He was also a shoe-
maker by trade, and for some time worked
and lived in Marlborough, Massachusetts. He
owned a farm in the south part of Berlin, but
late in life sold it to John Lasselle and went
to live with his daughter, Mary L. Felton.
He married, September 8, 1859, Lucy Holder
Wheeler, daughter of Samuel H. and Sarah
(Holder) Wheeler of Berlin. His wife died
August 24, 1874. Children, born in Berlin:
1. Mary L., born August 10, 1860, married
Truman P. Felton; they reside in Berlin,
Massachusetts. 2. Myron L., mentioned be-
low.

(IX) Myron L. Whitcomb, son of Amasa
A. Whitcomb (8), was born in Berlin, Massa-
chusetts, January 19, 1862. He attended the
public schools of his native town, and worked
on his grandfather's farm in his youth. He
attended the high schools at Bolton and North-
borough, and studied for one term at Bryant
& Stratton's Business College, Boston. He
then went to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and
worked for two years for L. C. Albee & Co.
in the clothing business. From Fitchburg he
went to Haverhill, January 15, 1883, and en-
tered the employ of A. M. Tilton, also in the
clothing business. After a year he accepted
a position as clerk in the wholesale department
of the clothing store of A. Schumann & Com-
pany, Boston. In April, 1884, he returned to
Haverhill to enter the employ of J. H. Win-
chell in the manufacture of shoes and had
charge of the shipping department. Two years
later he became traveling salesman for the
firm and continued in this capacity until 1887,
when he was admitted to partnership and be-
came the assistant manager. In 1892 Howard

L. Clark was also admitted to the firm and took charge of the sales department. Mr. Winchell died January 12, 1896, and Mr. Whitcomb became senior partner, continuing the business in partnership with Mr. Clark until his death, September 9, 1903, and since then Mr. Whitcomb has conducted the business alone. The present corporation was organized in 1904 with J. Wallace Allen, who had been head salesman, as president, and Mr. Whitcomb as treasurer and general manager. In 1885 the aggregate annual business of the concern was between \$300,000 and \$400,000 and at present it exceeds two millions annually. He is a director in the Merrimack National Bank, and is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade. He is a member of Sagahew Lodge of Free Masons, of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar, and of the Pentucket Club. He is a Republican in politics. He and his family are Congregationalists.

He married, January 6, 1886, Edith B. Winchell, only daughter of James H. Winchell, the founder of the James H. Winchell Corporation of Haverhill. He married, second, April 3, 1901, Helen Frances Wiggin. Children: 1. Paul Winchell, born August 2, 1889. 2. James H. Winchell, born April 12, 1891. 3. Myron L., Jr., born July 16, 1892. 4. Isabella, born November 29, 1893. Children of the second wife: 5. Julia Frances, born December 12, 1902. 6. Janet, born April 2, 1905.

From a time "whence the memory of man runneth not to the contrary" a tradition has been handed down through many generations that the Cook family here treated are of the same family as those who are known to be descended from Francis Cooke, of the "Mayflower." It is not denied that the families may have been related in the generations anterior to the immigration, and the fact that the particular branch here under consideration omit the final letter of the surname would not destroy the theory of kinship, but there does not appear to be any tangible evidence to sustain the relationship so long honestly supposed to exist. It does appear, however, that three brothers Cooke came to New England in the time of the colony. The first was Richard Cooke, of Gloucestershire, England, tailor, who was early in Boston, admitted freeman there 1635; member of the artillery company 1643; lieutenant 1656; removed to York, Maine, thence to Dover, New Hampshire, where Savage says he was deputy

to the general court from that town, 1670. In his will he made bequests to various legatees, among them the children of his brothers William and Walter Cook, then (probably meaning the children) in England, for at that time his brothers William and Walter had been settled many years in New England.

(I) Walter Cook, the immigrant, one of the brothers referred to above, settled in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, and was at Weymouth as early as 1643, freeman there 1653, and 1663-4 removed with his three sons and two daughters to Mendon, Massachusetts. With him also were Gregory and Stephen Cook, his brothers perhaps, but certainly relatives, and who afterward removed to Milford, Massachusetts. The Cook homestead in Mendon was built near the site of the house recently owned by Aaron C. Cook. Walter Cook had a forty acre lot, and besides that he subsequently acquired other lands in Milford, Bellingham, Wrentham and on the Rhode Island line. He died January 5, 1695-6, and his wife Catherine died two days later. Children: 1. John. 2. Ebenezer, born Weymouth, May 30, 1656. 3. Walter, September 10, 1657. 4. Nicholas, February 9, 1670. 5. Elizabeth, married Peter Aldrich. 6. Catherine. 7. Hannah. 8. Experience.

(II) Nicholas Cook, son of Walter Cook, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, February 9, 1650, died at Bellingham, Massachusetts, December 1, 1730. He married Joanna Rockwood, and they lived at Mendon, Blackstone and Bellingham. He had land in Mendon, and his homestead was in the eastern part of Mendon near Bellingham, extending perhaps to Cumberland, Rhode Island. Most of the Cook families found in the towns of Milford, Blackstone, Mendon, Bellingham, Wrentham, Cumberland and Woonsocket are descendants of this Nicholas. Children of Nicholas Cook and Joanna Rockwood: 1. Josiah, born August 29, 1685. 2. Nicholas, June 10, 1687. 3. Joannah, February 13, 168—. 4. Mary, October 9, 1690. 5. Ann, March 4, 1695. 6. Seth, April 28, 1699. 7. Daniel, August 18, 1703. 8. David, November 15, 1705. 9. Abigail, October 4, 1707. 10. Noah, 1710, died 1771.

(III) Deacon Nicholas Cook, son of Nicholas and Joanna (Rockwood) Cook, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, June 10, 1687, died in Bellingham, April 26, 1779, aged ninety-two years. He married Elizabeth Staples, and they lived on the road from Mendon to Rehoboth on the Bellingham side of the line. The births of his children are recorded in the town of

ingham: 1. Jemima, born November 16, 1718. 2. Nathaniel, September 15, 1718. 3. William, August 26, 1720. 4. Daniel, September 22, 1722. 5. William, December 12, 1724. 6. Elizabeth, September 25, 1727. 7. Elizabeth, July 29, 1729. 8. Abigail, November 1, 1731. 9. Elias, February 7, 1733. 10. Susanna, March 6, 1738. 11. Ezekiel, June 19, 1744. 12. Daniel Cook, son of Deacon Nicholas Cook, was born September 12, 1722. He married Elizabeth Scott, born March 9, 1729, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Scott, granddaughter of Solomon Scott, and great-granddaughter of Richard Scott, who was born in Milford, Suffolk, England. Children: 1. Susanna, born January 27, 1748. 2. John, August 6, 1749. 3. David, November 28, 1751. 4. Susanna, February 3, 1754. 5. Daniel, April 17, 1756. 6. Elizabeth, February 16, 1758. 7. Maria, February 21, 1760. 8. Phebe, April 17, 1763. 9. Seth, January 27, 1765. 10. Daniel, March 20, 1767. 11. Joseph, April 17, 1769. 12. General Elias, December 20,

1777. Deacon David Cook, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Scott) Cook, born November 28, 1751, died February 18, 1836. He was a man of exemplary habits, deacon of the church many years, and during the revolutionary war won an excellent record as a soldier. He died November 3, 1777, as private, Captain in Adams company, Colonel Brook's regiment of guards; service to February 3, 1778; Cambridge; private, Captain Amos Ellis' company, fourth Suffolk county regiment, Major Seth Bullard; marched to Tiverton, Rhode Island, on the alarm of July 27, 1778, discharged July 30, 1780; roll dated 1778, Ellingham, Massachusetts. He married first, Susannah Legg, born February 17, 1754, died September 21, 1797; married second, Elena Cook, died December 10, 1797, married third, Mary Cook, born November 3, 1772, died December 31, 1848. Children of David and Susannah (Legg) Cook: 1. Daniel, born June 20, 1778, died September 11, 1828. 2. Reuben, December 7, 1780, died December 29, 1828. 3. Abigail, September 24, 1782, died 1865. 4. Laban (?), April 3, 1789, died September 23, 1836. 5. Caleb, August 17, 1793.

6. Caleb Cook, youngest child of David and Susannah (Legg) Cook, born August 13, 1795, died October 27, 1871. He was a miller by trade, and is said to have been a competent workman at that occupation, having been employed in various towns in the

erection of mill buildings, and particularly in the construction of machinery, water wheels and other parts requiring the service of a skillful and practical man. He constructed the machinery for the original mills at Hillsborough Bridge, New Hampshire, known as the John Smith mills. He died in Milford, New Hampshire. He married Margaret Pickering, born April 23, 1795, daughter of Ichabod Pickering, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, November 26, 1755, died December 3, 1813. Ichabod Pickering's wife was born August 25, 1752, and died June 15, 1810. Pickering children: Joanna, born January 1, 1775, died January 15, 1852; Walter, March 4, 1776; Joseph, November 10, 1778; Silas, September 16, 1781; Peter, April 14, 1784; Cyrena, August 26, 1788; Margaret, April 23, 1795. Benjamin Pickering, the immigrant, settled in Blackstone, Massachusetts. Children of Caleb and Margaret (Pickering) Cook: 1. Aldrich Barden, born March 14, 1817; died young. 2. Emily D., March 24, 1819. 3. Emeline D., December 25, 1826. 4. Adams Bacon, August 9, 1827. 5. Emiliza (?) D., November 28, 1831. 6. Ellen D., December 11, 1835.

(VII) Adams Bacon Cook, son of Caleb and Margaret (Pickering) Cook, was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, August 9, 1827, and spent the earlier years of his life in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, where he attended school. In 1864 he went to Boston and worked as designer for Rhodes, Ripley & Company. During the later years of the civil war he made soldiers' uniforms for army service. In 1872 he left Rhodes, Ripley & Company, set up in business for himself, and carried it on with good success for many years, until his recent retirement from active pursuits. Mr. Cook took up his residence in Everett, then South Malden, Massachusetts, in 1866, and moved to his present residence (now Everett) in the spring of 1881. In Everett he has long been regarded as one of the substantial men of the town, and as a man of understanding, means and large experience in business affairs he has frequently been called into public service as an official at the demand of his fellow townsmen. He is a firm Republican, and a zealous partizan, but never sought or held office for selfish advantage. He has served as member and chairman of the board of selectmen, overseer of the poor and member of the school committee. He is a member of Palestine Lodge, F. and A. M.; Everett Lodge No. 36, I. O. O. F.; the Royal Arcanum; and in religious preference is a Universalist. January

13, 1853, Mr. Cook married Ann Sophia Wyman, daughter of Daniel and Louisa (Moar) Wyman (see Wyman family); children: 1. George Adams, born February 24, 1854, died 1882. He was an officer of the United States revenue marine service, and previous to his death was first officer on board the revenue cutter "Corwin." On his return from a voyage to the Arctic seas in 1882 he married a daughter of ex-Governor Smith, of California, and died within the next twenty-four hours. 2. Isabelle M., September 24, 1856; lives with her brother in Everett. 3. Charles F., December 14, 1862.

(VIII) Charles Freeman Cook, son of Adams Bacon and Ann Sophia (Wyman) Cook, was born at Hillsborough Bridge, New Hampshire, December 14, 1862, and was a small child when his parents removed to Massachusetts and settled in Everett. He received his education in the Everett public schools, graduating from the high school, and after leaving school entered the employ of the Brush Electric Lighting Company of Boston. When the company consolidated with others of its kind and became part of the trust combination, he became a commercial traveller for the firm of William H. Lent & Company, later was with Brown, Draper & Company, and still later with Cumner & Jones.

In 1895 Mr. Cook engaged in business on his own account as an expert in explosives. His interest in military affairs began in 1886, when he enlisted as private in Company I, Eighth M. V. M., later being transferred to the Fifth Regiment, and still later to Troop A, First Cavalry (Lancers) M. V. M. Having served some time with the cavalry, Mr. Cook went back to the Eighth Infantry as sergeant-major and inspector of rifle practice under Colonel Mills, and later was made adjutant to Colonel Dodge, who succeeded Mills. Besides being a thorough military man and a recognized authority on explosives, Adjutant Cook is accounted one of the best marksmen in the country, whether with the regulation army rifle or the sportsman's firearms; and the numerous medals, badges and certificates possessed by him are trophies of his victories in rifle contests. Among his much prized mementos is a letter dated February 2, 1778, written by his great-grandfather, David Cook, while on duty at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and addressed to his wife in Bellingham. Besides the enviable prominence achieved by him as a military man and an expert in his profession, Mr. Cook for many years has occupied

equal prominence in the councils of the Republican party in Massachusetts, and in the civil and political life of the city of Everett as well as of Middlesex county. The stability of his Republicanism is beyond question and his power and influence have been certified in his frequent appointment as campaign manager. Still, he has not been a seeker after political office for the emolument thereof, as is shown by his long service as member of the city council, an officer of the municipal government which carries no compensation. He is a Mason, craftsman of Baalbec Lodge, F. and A. M. of East Boston, and an attendant at the Everett Universalist church. Mr. Cook married, March 31, 1892, Julia Wheeler Bean, born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, and whose parents came from Scotland. Caroline Cook, born 1894, died in infancy, was the only child born to Mr. and Mrs. Cook.

When the first representatives WYMAN of the Wyman name reached New England is not known, but they were in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1640 or before. They were persons of means, and took a leading part in the affairs of the town of Woburn, where they settled. Their course in religious matters shows that they were independent thinkers and not inclined to be coerced. Most of the men of this family have been of tall stature, with a military air. John Wyman was a lieutenant of militia; one of his sons was killed in King Philip's war, and one of the sons of Francis was wounded in that war. Seth, a grandson of John Wyman, was killed in Lovewell's fight at Pequacket in 1725. In the revolution the Wymans also did their part, and in civil life their record is a long and honorable one.

(I) The first of whom record is found is Francis Wyman, a resident of Westmill, Hertfordshire, England, whose will was made September 15, 1658, and proven February 14 following. One of the items of the will is as follows: "I do give and bequeath unto my two sons, Francis Wyman and John Wyman, which are beyond sea, 10 pounds apiece of lawful English money, to be paid unto them by mine executor if they be in want, and come over to demand the same."

(II) The above mentioned sons of Francis Wyman were among the earliest settlers of Woburn, Massachusetts, then called Charlestown Village. They lived first in Charlestown, where John appears as a subscriber to town orders for Woburn in December, 1640. He

1 at Woburn, September 8, 1645. In 1645 Francis and John Wyman, of Woburn, were granted for fifty pounds of Joseph Rock more grant of five hundred acres, with a large adjoining farm they owned, and they were the largest proprietors of land in Woburn.

This land was laid out to them in the easterly and northwesterly part of what was then Woburn. The leather business was in Woburn from the beginning on a large scale. John and Francis Wyman were in Woburn, and tradition affirms that their tannery was in Wyman lane. During King Philip's war (1675-66) Woburn taxes at one time were paid in shoes, manufactured from leather prepared probably by the Wymans. In 1698 Francis and John Wyman and eleven members "in full communion with the church of Christ at Woburne" were prosecuted before the Middlesex county court for manifesting their contempt for the laws of infant baptism, as administered by the church of Woburn; or for withdrawing from worship or communion of that church (which they were called), which were then enforced by law. Francis Wyman appears to have retained his partiality for the church of the Baptists, as in 1698 he was fined by the two elders of the Baptist church in Boston "twenty shillings apiece." On November 30, 1699, aged eighty-two, he married first, January 30, 1645, Judith, of Woburn, born in Norwich, England, daughter of John Peirce. She died without issue.

He married second, October 2, 1650, Mary, daughter of William and Mabel Reed, of Woburn, daughter of George Reed. Their children were Francis, William, Abigail, Timothy, Nathaniel, Samuel, Thomas, Benjamin and Judith.

Timothy, third son and fifth child of Francis and Abigail (Reed) Wyman, born in Woburn, September 15, 1661, died in 1709. He had children: Hannah, Solomon, Joseph, Eunice, Anne, and Ebenezer, Hester, Elizabeth and

Timothy, eldest son and second child of Francis and Hannah Wyman, was born in Woburn, April 5, 1691, and married, about 1715, Hannah (surname unknown). They had three children. The sons who survived were Timothy, Amos, Solomon, and Jesse.

Timothy, oldest son of Timothy and Hannah Wyman, was born in Woburn, Sep-

tember 29, 1721. He lived in Woburn, and from 1759 to 1765 in Billerica. He married, October 11, 1744, Sarah Locke, born in Lexington, 1723, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Locke. Their children were Timothy, Hannah, Jonathan, Stephen and Ebenezer.

(VI) Timothy, oldest child of Timothy and Sarah (Locke) Wyman, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1748. He settled first in Hollis, New Hampshire, but about 1777 or 1778 removed to Deering, New Hampshire, and lived about a mile and a quarter from Hillsborough Bridge, where he died October 31, 1830, aged eighty-two years. He was a farmer in comfortable circumstances and a man of influence in the community of his residence. He served as private in Captain William Boyes' company of volunteers, Colonel Kelley's regiment, in the expedition to Rhode Island, August, 1778, from August 7 to August 27, at the rate of twelve pounds per month, and for his service received three pounds, sixteen shillings, eight pence, and mileage for one hundred twenty-nine miles, amounting to eight pounds, twelve shillings, making a total of twelve pounds, twelve shillings, eight pence. He married, December 17, 1772, Elizabeth Shattuck, of Hollis, died in Deering, August 1, 1809, in her sixtieth year. Their children were Timothy, Nathan, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Sybil, Reuben, Abel, Sally and Polly (twins), Hannah and Daniel.

(VII) Daniel Wyman, youngest son and child of Timothy and Elizabeth (Shattuck) Wyman, was born in Deering, New Hampshire, March 24, 1794, and married, December 31, 1830, at Hollis, New Hampshire, Louisa Mooar, daughter of Jacob Mooar. Children, all born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire: 1. Squire Clement. 2. Louisa Mann. 3. Ann Sophia, born January 11, 1836; married January 13, 1853, Adams Bacon Cook (see Cook family). 4. Laura Fidelia. 5. Martin Van Buren (twin). 6. Andrew Jackson (twin). 7. Luella Matilda.

Anthony Buxton, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England about 1601, and according to his deposition made in Connecticut in 1677 he then was seventy-six years old. He was of Salem, Massachusetts, in 1637, when he received a grant of five acres of land from the town. His will, dated March 8, 1683-4, was admitted to probate July 29, 1684. His wife was Elizabeth ———, probably his second wife. His children: 1. Rachel,

died Salem, February 24, 1675. 2. Elizabeth, married May 3, 1664. Isaac, son of Henry and Judith (Birdsall) Cook. 3. John, born about 1645. 4. Lydia, married December 6, 1672, Joseph Small. 5. Mary, married December 28, 1672, John Cook. 6. Sarah. 7. Anthony, born September 6, 1653, died May 1676. 8. Samuel, born August 14, 1655, died February 24, 1675. 9. James, born August 8, 1659, died October 15, 1662. 10. Thomas, born February 24, 1661-2, died October 1661-2. 11. Joseph, born July 17, 1663. 12. Hannah, born January 27, 1665.

(II) Joseph Buxton, eleventh child and sixth son of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton, was born probably in Salem, July 17, 1663. He married Esther ———; children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1689. 2. Lydia. 3. Samuel, 1691. 4. James, 1693. 5. John, 1696. 6. Jonathan.

(III) John Buxton, third son and fifth child of Joseph and Esther Buxton, was born February 25, 1696. He married Elizabeth Buffum; children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 27, 1724. 2. Thomas, December 15, 1725-6. 3. Abigail, September 11, 1727. 4. John, July 2, 1730. 5. Joseph, January 21, 1731-2. 6. Mary, October 30, 1733. 7. Joshua, January 12, 1734-5. 8. James, January 23, 1736-7. 9. Esther, October 24, 1738. 10. Henry, March 10, 1740. 11. Amos, December 25, 1742-3. 12. Lydia. 13. Esther, 1750.

(IV) Henry Buxton, sixth son and tenth child of John and Elizabeth (Buffum) Buxton, born March 10, 1740, died October 25, 1827. He married, October 17, 1765, Eleanor Osborn, born July 2, 1746, died June 27, 1817. Children: 1. Abigail, born January 17, 1767, died August 2, 1828; married William Haskell; had Abigail, Mark, William, Eleanor and Eliza Haskell. 2. Henry, born May 13, 1768, died September 1, 1810; married Hannah Buxton; had Eliza, George Cook, Henry and Daniel. 3. Eleanor, born March 13, 1770, died 1860. 4. David, born November 20, 1772, died young. 5. Joseph, born December 20, 1774, died April 23, 1861; married Hannah Frye; had Henry, Joseph, Lydia, Mary Ann, Tamia, Hannah and Eliza Buxton. 6. Mary, born October 2, 1776; married Stephen Nichols. 7. Esther, born September 19, 1778, died June 16, 1861; married Solomon Varney; had William, Daniel, Solomon and Mary Ellen Varney. 8. David, born August 19, 1781, died January 2, 1805; married Lydia Johnson; had Sarah J., Mary A., Ellen O., Martha A., William Penn, James Johnson, Nancy Morrison, David

Henry, Joseph H., David Horace and George W. Buxton. 9. Joshua, born July 1, 1785.

(V) Joshua Buxton, youngest child of Henry and Eleanor (Osborn) Buxton, born July 1, 1785, died December 16, 1881. His life as a farmer was begun without means, but with a strong physical constitution and an equally strong determination to succeed; and deserved success was the reward of his honest effort, and long before the end of his span of life, less than two years of a full century, he was possessed of a goodly estate in lands and other property, and withal he possessed the esteem of all persons with whom he was acquainted. May 8, 1815, Mr. Buxton married Mary Pope, born July 16, 1788, died October 6, 1878, daughter of Eleazer and Esther (Buxton) Pope (see Pope family). Children: 1. Joshua Jr., born October 14, 1817. 2. Mary Jane, born October 20, 1821. 3. Henry Varney, born July 23, 1824, died September 24, 1905.

(VI) Joshua Buxton, Jr., eldest child of Joshua and Mary (Pope) Buxton, born October 14, 1817, died January 31, 1898. In business life he was a practical farmer, giving special attention to raising seeds, and in addition to farming pursuits he was a surveyor and civil engineer and did considerable work in that profession. However, during the last twenty years of his life Mr. Buxton was totally blind and this misfortune unfitted him for many of the practical duties of life and lost to the town his valuable services as a leading citizen and public officer. In 1876 he was a member of the board of selectmen and in 1877 was re-elected but was compelled to resign on account of rapidly failing eyesight. For many years Mr. Buxton occupied a prominent place in the life of the town, and always was regarded as one of the most worthy and honorable of its citizens. A consistent member of the Friends' Meeting, he did not aspire to conspicuous public service, did not seek to be numbered with those whose aim was to draw attention to themselves, but as a citizen and considerable property owner he always was willing to do his full share in whatever measures were proposed for the welfare of the town and its people. He took a deep interest in advancing the standard of the public schools in South Danvers (now Peabody), and for many years was a member of the school committee of the town. His own opportunities for acquiring a thorough education in school were somewhat limited, but all through his life to vigorous manhood he was a con-



Mary Pope Burton

Joshua Burton



Joshua Burton, Jr.



Mrs. Joshua Burton, Jr.



Mary Jane Burston



student, his own teacher, and through means he gained a practical knowledge of engineering and also came to be regarded of the best informed men of the town. In all subjects of general importance. Political affiliation he was first a Whig and later a Republican, but political office for honor and emolument never had any attraction for him. In his youngest days he was many years a member of the old fire department. Mr. Buxton married Hulda Gove Huntington, born in Henniker, New Hampshire, March 23, 1834, died in Peabody, Massachusetts, March 22, 1906. (see Huntington). Children: 1. Horace Francis, born April 1, 1858. 2. Henry Herbert, born April 19.

3. Mary Jane Buxton, only daughter of John and Mary (Pope) Buxton, was educated in public and select schools, and remained a member of her father's household until the death of her parents, and in their young years she was the mainstay and chief reliance of the family; ministering to the comfort of her mother in the latter years of life, and to the wants of her father. Miss Mary Jane was born in the house where her father later began housekeeping at once after marriage, the house in which they always lived where they both died, where their three children were born, and where she still lives, comfort, contentment, surrounded with engaging memories of days long gone, and with dear friends to share their pleasant associations with her. Like her parents, Miss Mary Jane is a member of the Society of Friends, like her mother, is a most exemplary Christian woman, whose life has been cheerfully devoted to the happiness of others and in which she has found her greatest pleasure.

4. Horace Francis Buxton, elder child of Joshua and Hulda Gove (Huntington) Buxton, was born March 1, 1858, and was educated in the Peabody grammar and high schools and Brown's school in Providence, Rhode Island, an institution of excellent repute chiefly under the patronage of the Society of Friends. After leaving school Mr. Buxton remained at home until he attained majority, then engaged in a general probusiness in Peabody, later in Brookline, Massachusetts, and still later again in Peabody, his present place of business. Mr. Buxton appears to have been more active in public than any of his paternal ancestors and relied upon as one of the leading Republicans of Danvers, and a valuable member of the

town committee of his party. He served three enlistments, in all nine years, in the ambulance corps in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; sixteen years in the Brookline Fire Department, four years as lieutenant; and five years as lieutenant in the Peabody Fire Department. He is a member of Jordan Lodge, F. and A. M., of Peabody. April 12, 1883, Mr. Buxton married Lydia Alice Pike, born in Peabody, August 17, 1859, daughter of James and Lydia (Staples) Pike. Children: 1. Walter Staples, born in Peabody, May 8, 1884; married Anna Elizabeth Butler, of Newton Center, Massachusetts; now lives in Providence, Rhode Island. 2. Herman Albert, born in Brookline, Massachusetts, October 20, 1886; lives in Gloucester, Massachusetts; chief operator in telephone exchange. 3. Mary Ethel, born in Brookline, September 21, 1891; pupil at Danvers high school, class '09.

(VII) Henry Herbert Buxton, youngest child of Joshua and Hulda Gove (Huntington) Buxton, was born April 13, 1869. He married, in Peabody, Massachusetts, July 17, 1895, Bessie Wilson Raymond, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, January 22, 1877, daughter of William Arthur and Mary Ellen (Beckwith) Raymond. Mr. Raymond was born at Beaver River, Nova Scotia; his wife was born at Machias, Maine, a daughter of Samuel and Ann Wass (Norton) Beckwith, the former a son of Samuel Beckwith, and the latter a daughter of Elisha and Lucy (Wass) Norton.

Two immigrants named Tapley came to Salem, Massachusetts, about 1660—Gilbert and John Tapley. Gilbert Tapley was born in 1634, and died April 17, 1714. His wife, Thomasine or Tamson, was born in 1632 and died November 1, 1715. Their children, born at Salem, were: 1. Gilbert, born August 26, 1665. 2. Joseph, born March 10, 1667-68, died at Salem, 1689. 3. Mary, born April 4, 1671. Probably other and older children. John Tapley, brother of Gilbert Tapley, was born about 1640, in England. He married, at Salem, Massachusetts, December 4, 1663, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pride. Some authorities spell his name Topley. Children, born at Salem: 1. Elizabeth, born January 20, 1664-65. 2. Mary, born February 10, 1666-67, died year following. 3. John, born April 7, 1669. 4. William, born August 30, 1670, married Elizabeth Cash. 5. Hannah, born April 21, 1672. 6. Robert, born February 17, 1674. 7. Mary, born June, 1678. 8. Samuel, born February, 1683. 9. Mansfield,

born about 1685, mentioned below. 10. Benjamin, born February, 1688.

(I) Mansfield Tapley, son of John Tapley, above mentioned, was born in Salem, in 1685. He lived in Danvers, Massachusetts, then Lynn Village, Charlestown and Newton (Cambridge). He was a currier by trade. He married, August 20, 1718, Mary Johnson, born 1686, died August 31, 1731, in her thirty-second year. She was daughter of Isaac Johnson, Jr., granddaughter of Isaac Johnson (2), and great-granddaughter of William Johnson, (1), the immigrant. Children: 1. Mary, baptized November 1, 1719, married Joseph Lewis, Jr. 2. Anne, baptized February 7, 1725-26. 3. John, baptized October 28, 1727. 4. Isaac, born October 5, 1729. 5. Mansfield, baptized February 5, 1731, mentioned below. The parents of these children being dead when Isaac was two years and one month old and Mansfield six months old, they were taken by Sarah Kidder, a widow, probably a relative, living at Cambridge.

(II) Mansfield Tapley, son of Mansfield Tapley (1), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, February 5, 1731, baptized there February 7, 1731; died February 9, 1779. He was brought up by his foster-mother, Widow Sarah Kidder, in Cambridge. He married, October 1, 1761, Mary Wyeth, born September 11, 1739, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 5, 1825. He and his wife joined the church at Cambridge, November 9, 1766. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Mary, baptized March 5, 1769. 2. Isaac, baptized February 24, 1771. 3. Sarah, baptized January 10, 1773. 4. John, mentioned below. And seven others.

(III) John Tapley, son of Mansfield Tapley (2), was born in Cambridge, April 7, 1774, and was baptized April 10, 1774; he died December 26, 1847. He resided in Charlestown, and bought and sold many lots of land there. He married, November 3, 1795, Lydia Tufts, born May 24, 1778, died July 15, 1860, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Adams) Tufts. Children: John Mansfield, Samuel Tufts, Martha Adams, Lydia Tufts, Samuel Tufts, Elbridge, Warren, mentioned below; Lydia Anna and George Albert.

Samuel Tufts, father of Lydia (Tufts) Tapley, was born November 24, 1737, son of Peter, born 1697, and Lydia (Buckman) Tufts, grandson of John, born 1665, and Mary (Putnam) Tufts, and great-grandson of Peter Tufts, the immigrant (see Tufts family). Mary (Putnam) Tufts was daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Put-

nam, and granddaughter of John Putnam, the immigrant. Samuel Tufts married, 1767, Martha Adams, born September 25, 1746, and lived in Medford. Martha (Adams) Tufts is a descendant of Joseph Adams, who married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Gregory and Margaret (Paddy) Baxter, November 26, 1650. Their son, Joseph Adams, Sr., was born December 25, 1654. He married first, February 20, 1682, Mary Chapin, born August 27, 1662, died June 14, 1687; married second, 1687, Hannah, born June 22, 1667, died October 4, 1705, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, and sister of Joseph Bass. Ruth (Alden) Bass was daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullens) Alden. Married third, Elizabeth Hobart, daughter of Caleb Hobart. She lies in the old burying ground at Quincy, by the side of her husband, who was grandfather of President John Adams. The next in line of descent was Deacon Joseph Adams, born July 8, 1715, died May 3, 1794; married, January 10, 1740, Martha Frost, died January, 1750; married second, September 11, 1750, Hannah Hall, born July 22, 1731, died August 13, 1803. His children were: Anna, born December 14, 1740, died October 8, 1825; Joseph, November 29, 1743, died December 20, 1821; Martha, September 25, 1746, married Samuel Tufts, aforementioned, died August 28, 1811; Margaret, September 30, 1749, died October 9, 1809; Thomas, July 19, 1751, died June 27, 1848; Rebecca, August 16, 1753, died May 19, 1834; Hannah, April 12, 1756, died January 4, 1843; Susannah, June 26, 1758, died June 8, 1828; Mary, February 13, 1761, died October 2, 1845; Nathan, August 9, 1763, died March 25, 1842; Joel and Amos (twins), August 23, 1765—the former named died February 8, 1841, and the latter March 24, 1844; Daniel, March 14, 1768; Abigail, September 18, 1772, died March 30, 1835; Ann, April 1, 1775. Another account says that Martha (Adams) Tufts was granddaughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Cutter) Adams, of Arlington, Massachusetts, formerly Menotomy, then West Cambridge, great-granddaughter of Joseph and Margaret (Eames) Adams, the latter daughter of Thomas Eames, of Sudbury, and great-great-granddaughter of John Adams, of Cambridge, the immigrant. Some authorities believe that John was son of Henry Adams, of Braintree, who certainly had a son John, otherwise unaccounted for.

(IV) Warren Tapley, son of John Tapley (3), born in Charlestown, August 31, 1815, died July 26, 1904, at the age of eighty-nine



Thomas Steacy

He settled in Lynn when a young man, in the business of druggist, and for a of twenty-four years occupied the same. His business prospered and he acquired competence, and finally retired for a period earned rest. He was a member of the church, in the choir of which he remained many years. He retained his faculties to the end. He married first, September 2, Eliza A. Hunt, died July 4, 1845, daughter of Reuben Hunt; married second, July 1, 1848, Caroline Watts Smith, born March 1, 1818, died August 10, 1892, daughter of George and Hannah (Watts) Smith, of Lynn. Children of Warren and Caroline (Smith) Tapley: 1. Carrie Tufts, born March 16, 1849, died August 5, 1873. 2. Warren, born December 26, 1853, married below. 3. Maria Josephine, born April 6, married, October 20, 1880, Willis George (see George). 4. Warren Mudge, born Lynn, October 10, 1857, a traveling salesman, living in Newton, Massachusetts; married Virginia Butler; children: Margaret, and Warren Tapley.

John Warren Tapley, son of Warren (4), was born in Lynn, December 26, 1857. He received his early education in the schools of his native town. He began his business career as a druggist, first learning his business in his father's store, then engaged the same on his own account. Since 1880 has been in the express business, being connected with the North Shore Express Company, running between Lynn and Boston, with branches in both cities. He married, November 1, 1880, Annah Gertrude Stacey, born March 15, 1856, and one child was the issue of this marriage, Blanche Stacey Tapley, born November 1, 1882, graduate of Radcliffe College, class of 1904.

Annah Gertrude (Stacey) Tapley traces her lineage on the paternal side to Benjamin Proctor of Marblehead, who was killed on the deck of the privateer "Thorn," under Captain John Stacey, during an engagement with the British ship "Good Intent," in 1780.

He married first, Elizabeth McClaren, who bore him one child, Benjamin, see forward; married second, Jeremiah Daley, who bore him two children: Sarah, married William Mansfield, of Salem; and Betsey, married John Carlin; married third, Nicholas Ell

Benjamin Stacey, son of Benjamin Stacey, born at Marblehead Neck, 1780, in the house there; died at Lynn, December 7. He was captain of the American

brig "Good Intent," which was seized in the war of 1812 by the French, and was imprisoned for five months. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Proctor, of Marblehead, November 7, 1802, and their children were: Benjamin, married Charlotte Chase; Mary, born July, 1807, married Micajah Butman; Elizabeth, born July 27, 1811, married Nathan Moulton; Thomas, see forward; Oliver Martin, born December 12, 1817, married Cynthia M. Anderson; Sarah Jane, born March 28, 1819, married Alvin Richardson. John Proctor, father of Elizabeth (Proctor) Stacey, married Jane Goodwin, who bore him six children: Mary, married ——— Dupee; Jane, married Eben Mansfield; Hannah, married John Breddin; Elizabeth, married Benjamin Stacey; Sarah, married Jonah Chase; John, married Betsey Poor.

Thomas Stacey, son of Benjamin, was born in the Estes homestead, corner of Broad and Estes streets, Lynn, February 28, 1815; died at his home on Portland street, Lynn, March 25, 1890. During his youth he was much interested in military matters, being an active and prominent member of the Lynn Light Infantry until about 1845. He was extensively engaged in the manufacture of shoes in Lynn, during his active life, and was the first manufacturer of carpet slippers. In 1862 he became a member of the common council, and from 1865 to 1868, inclusive, was an alderman and chairman of the committee on the building of the Lynn city hall. At its dedication, November 30, 1867, he gave an excellent address in delivering the possession of the same to the mayor, Roland G. Usher. He was the first president of the Oxford Club (formerly the Bear Garden). For a great number of years he was a director of the First National Bank, a member of the investment committee of the old Lynn Institution for Savings, and a member of the Bay State Lodge of Odd Fellows. Mr. Stacey was a constant attendant of the First Universalist church of Lynn. A man of genial nature, excellent judgment, intelligence, ability and absolute integrity, he was generous and equable. He married first, Sarah Maria Atkinson, who died February 25, 1849, leaving three children: 1. Maria Elizabeth, born May 13, 1842; she was the first wife of Admiral Mortimer L. Johnson, of the U. S. Navy, and was killed in an earthquake at Arica, Peru, August 13, 1868. 2. Henry Clay, born November 18, 1844. 3. Benjamin, born December 25, 1848. Mr. Stacey married second, November 29, 1849, Hannah Maria

Johnson, born at Beverly, April 8, 1826, and their children were: 1. Sarah Frances, born October 14, 1850, died August 13, 1864. 2. Mary Ella, born March 28, 1853; married Frederick L. Bubier. 3. Annah Gertrude, born March 23, 1856; married John Warren Tapley, aforementioned. 4. Alice Blanche, born November 6, 1865; married Charles Warren Bubier, and died July 28, 1898.

Hannah Maria (Johnson) Stacey traces her ancestry on the paternal side to James Johnson, who at the age of twenty-eight years came to Boston from the port of London in the ship "Amitie," George Downes, master, October, 1635. The following year he was admitted freeman in the colony, and received into the fellowship of the First Church of Boston. The following record of the Johnson family is quoted from the New England Genealogical Register, vol. viii, p. 232, originally taken from Wright's "History of Rutlandshire:" "Morris Johnson, an alderman of Stanford, county Lincoln, married a daughter of Lacy, of Stanford. Their children were Robert, of North Luffenham, county Rutland, archdeacon of Leicester, and Catharine, wife of Edward Overton, of Marcote, county Rutland. Robert, the archdeacon, had one son, Abraham, who married for his first wife a daughter of Meadows, by whom he had Isaac Johnson, Esq., who married Lady Arabella, daughter of the earl of Lincoln. Abraham married for his second wife Cicely, daughter of Lawrence Chadderton, D. D., by whom he had Samuel, died 1658; Daniel, died 1670; James, Nathaniel, Francis and Elizabeth." The familiar names of Samuel, James and Elizabeth appear in this record, and the name of Samuel has been handed down to the present generation. The following extract is taken from Z. G. Whitman's "History of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company," p. 87: "Captain James Johnson, Boston, glover, freeman, 1636. He was a member of the Boston church, and married a daughter of Elder Thomas Oliver, and had several sons. He was lieutenant of the company, 1638." The children of James and Abigail (Oliver) Johnson were born as follows: Joseph, 1644; Abigail, 1645; Abigail, 1646; Elizabeth, 1649; Samuel, 1650; James and John, 1653; Elizabeth, 1655; Mary, 1657; Hannah, 1659; Hannah, 1661. James Johnson and Abigail his wife are found in many conveyances as grantors and grantees. At one time he owned many acres of land now in the central part of Boston. One parcel was of

eight acres adjoining the Common. His homestead probably was on Tremont street.

Samuel Johnson, son of James and Abigail Johnson, was baptized 1 mo. 16, 1650. He was a glover by trade, and a resident of Boston, the homestead probably being located on Tremont street, near Hanover, or in that vicinity. He married Phoebe, daughter of Edward Burton, late of Hingham; children: Samuel, Jr., Edward, Jonathan and Elizabeth.

Jonathan Johnson, son of Samuel Johnson, born 1682, probably in Boston, came to Lynn, September 24, 1707. By the town records, four years later, at a town meeting held March 3, it was decided that Jonathan Johnson should have a gift of land to set a house upon. These four years may have been a time of probation, as the land was given him after the deliberations of the town meetings. In 1721 the town voted a grant to erect a mill. This not being agreeable to Mr. Johnson, he in town meeting entered his dissent against such grant, saying he preferred chair making to milling as a future business. At the March meeting in 1723 he was appointed constable, and in town meeting in March, 1731, was chosen tithing man for the year ensuing, also for 1730-32. Jonathan Johnson's life in Lynn must have been an industrious and influential one, as he was elected to offices of trust, both in church and town affairs. His business as chair maker must have been successful, for in his inventory is mention of an old shop and a new one. He left a home for his wife, and bequeathed ninety-four pounds to his four daughters, with a real estate valued at six hundred and fifty-six pounds, or in all a property valued at about seven hundred and fifty pounds. He married, at Lynn, May 30, 1710, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Mansfield, one of the most influential and well-to-do farmers of Lynn. Children: Mary, born December 12, 1712; Phoebe, December 15, 1714; Sarah, June 26, 1718 or 1719; Edward, August 10, 1722; Jonathan, December 3, 1723, see forward; Elizabeth, 1726. Jonathan Johnson (father) died May 8, 1741, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, and his wife died August 28, 1728.

Jonathan Johnson, Jr., son of Jonathan Johnson, born December 3, 1723, died at Nahant, 1801. He no doubt lived in the old homestead, sharing the profits of the business, and working in the same shop and at the same bench with his brother, Edward, until 1749 when he conveyed his interest in the estate of his father to his brother Edward. He then

moved to Marblehead and purchased an estate, which he conveyed to Joseph Hubbard, August 23, 1758. He moved to Nahant the same year and occupied the house built by Jeremiah Gray, which he purchased. The house was located in the southerly corner of the town, nearly on the ledge, and overlooked all the adjoining land, which was then not obstructed by trees or dwelling houses. It also commanded a magnificent view of ocean and bay, and from this commanding sight they could see the British fleet in Boston harbor, hear the reports from the cannon and musketry at the battle of Bunker Hill, and without doubt saw the British fleet as it sailed out of Boston harbor when that town was evacuated. It has been said that deserters from the British fleet found a shelter beneath his roof, and afterwards became members of his crews on the fishing and coasting vessels which he owned. He married first, Katherine Brumage, June 11, 1745; one child, Jonathan, born December 27, 1746. She died July 25, 1752. He married second, July 25, 1753, Susanna, daughter of Mathew Farrington, of Lynn; children: Mary, born May 8, 1754; Rebecca, February 26, 1757; William, June 3, 1759. He married third, Ann Alley; children: Benjamin, born October 4, 1771; Joseph, February 12, 1776, see forward; Caleb, December 7, 1778.

Ann (Alley) Johnson was a descendant of Hugh Alley, who was one of the first settlers at Nahant. In 1635, at the age of twenty-seven, he embarked from Stepney Parish, England, in the ship "Abigail," bound for New England. He probably married, 1641, Mary Graves, daughter of Thomas Graves. His children: Mary, born January 6, 1642; John, November 30, 1646; Martha, July 31, 1649; Sarah, April 15, 1651; Hugh, June 1, 1661; Jacob, September 5, 1663. Hugh Alley, Sr., died at Nahant, January 25, 1674, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Hugh Alley, Jr., son of Hugh Alley, born June 1, 1661, married, December 9, 1681, Rebecca Hood; children: Solomon, born October 11, 1682, killed in the Pequot war; Jacob, January 28, 1684; Ebenezer, November 1, 1686; Hannah, August 16, 1689; Richards, July 13, 1691; Joseph, June 22, 1693; Benjamin, February 24, 1695. Both the Alleys and Hoods were Quakers, and firmly adhered to the forms and customs of that religious faith, and in the records are found many incidents of their firmness and courage.

Joseph Alley, son of Hugh Alley, Jr., born June 22, 1693, married Anne ———, who bore

him the following named children: Joseph, William, John, Sarah, Mary, Ann, who married for her first husband Thomas Williams, a soldier in the Lunenburg expedition, and for her second husband, Jonathan Johnson, aforementioned.

Joseph Johnson, son of Jonathan Johnson, was born February 12, 1776, died June 8, 1854. He was born in those stormy days when the one thought of the people was of the war which had just begun. His father had but lately returned from his campaign in the French and Indian wars, and his mother's people were Quakers who were of a peaceful disposition, and did not believe in war. His boyhood was spent and his early education obtained under these influences. At an early age he was apprenticed to his half-brother, Thomas Williams, to learn the shoemaking trade. It does not appear that he ever worked much at his trade, as the more active life of boating and fishing was more to his taste. His discharge from the Fifth Regiment, First Brigade, Second Division, under the signature of James Gardiner, is dated April 28, 1798, and this probably ended his military service. He kept a public house at Nahant many years. He was a man of great integrity and industry. His name appears at the head of important committees, and he was selected to assume responsibilities which show he was judged to be the one most fitted for public service. He attended the Methodist church in Lynn, and in middle life became a member of it. He was ever after very active in christian work and in the interest of that religious denomination. While his home was always open for the school teacher, it was also made the temporal abiding place for the clergymen who supplied the pulpit in the stone chapel on the Sabbath and at prayer and conference meetings, which were frequently held at his house until the church was built in 1851. To this he contributed largely and served as deacon and trustee until his death.

Joseph Johnson married first, May 7, 1797, Mary (or Polly) Cox, of Salem, born August 17, 1779, died November 19, 1818; married second, June 1, 1819, Betsey Graves, of Reading, born November 18, 1789, died March 25, 1872, daughter of Captain Daniel and Mary (Buxton) Graves, of North Reading, descendant of Samuel Graves, an early settler of Lynn. His children were: Joseph, born January 5, 1798, see forward; Jonathan, February 6, 1800, married May 25, 1823, Anna Stone, and died April 12, 1888; Francis, July

3, 1802, married, October 30, 1827, Sally C. Rice, and died June 19, 1891; Eliza, July 29, 1806, married, May 28, 1833, Joseph Ladd, and died September 4, 1894; Pamela, October 11, 1808, died March 26, 1861; Washington Harlow, July 16, 1811, married, June 18, 1837, Minerva Rice, and died July 7, 1892; Dolly Madison, July 28, 1813, married, November 14, 1833, John Flint, and died September 11, 1897; Walter, October 20, 1816, married, June 29, 1841, Hannah B. Pratt, and died August 14, 1897; Alfred Daniel, April 26, 1820, married, October 10, 1842, Emily Barton, and died October 4, 1890; Edward Kirk, November 7, 1822, died April 28, 1891; Frederick Henry, April 30, 1825, married, November 25, 1847, Serena T. Gurney, and died December 3, 1876; Franklin Everett, November 4, 1827, married (first), February 9, 1857, Harriet Whitney, (second), March 10, 1873, Almira J. Smith; Mary Graves, April 15, 1830, died March 28, 1831; Edmund Buxton, July 13, 1832, married, October 31, 1867, Mary C. F. Taylor. Betsey (Graves) Johnson died March 25, 1872. An article on her beautiful character is to be found at the Nahant Library.

Mary (or Polly) (Cox) Johnson's ancestors were a hardy and enterprising people. They were prominent actors in those stormy times in which they lived, as is shown by the appearance of their names on the military rolls in the French and Indian and the revolutionary wars. Her father was a lieutenant in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was with Washington in the siege of Boston, and through the New York and New Jersey campaigns. Her grandfather served in the revolutionary war, and was in the French and Indian wars, and was twice taken prisoner, once at Montreal, and once he was captured from his vessel while in the Bay of Fundy. He endured the hardships of prison life at Quebec, and from this fortress he received his second exchange from the British military authorities. Her mother, Mercy (Deadman) Cox, was the daughter of Captain William Deadman, one of Salem's noted ship-masters.

Joseph Johnson, Jr., son of Joseph Johnson, born in Lynn, January 5, 1798, died September 7, 1889, at Nahant. He was a man of unswerving integrity and perseverance. He married first, June 25, 1823, Joanna Ellingwood Green, born in Beverly, August 31, 1797, died December 31, 1844. Their children were: Francis Green, born April 2, 1824, died at New Orleans, of yellow fever, September 16, 1849; Hannah Maria, aforementioned, April 8, 1826;

Mary Elizabeth, January 25, 1828; Joseph Green, February 10, 1830; Ann Amelia, March 1832, died April 16, 1833; James Cox, January 28, 1834, died February 24, 1842; John Henry, July 7, 1836, died February 26, 1864, in California; Pyam Lovett, March 24, 1838; Luther Scott, July 3, 1841. Joseph Johnson married second, October 23, 1845, Mary Ann Townsend, and their children were: Joanna Ellingwood, born 1846; Isabella Eliza, 1848; Francis Green, 1850.

Joanna Ellingwood (Green) Johnson traces her ancestry on the paternal side to John and Mary Green, whose son, Israel Green (grandfather) was a soldier in the revolution, minuteman in Captain Caleb Dodge's company, 1775; private in Captain Ebenezer Francis's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment, 1776; also in Captain Moses Brown's company, 1776. He married first, June 14, 1748, Sarah Herrick, of Beverly, and their children were: John, Israel, Mehitable, Robert, Sarah and Joseph. He married second, Joanna Ellingwood, a sister of Jonathan Ellingwood, whose daughter married the son of Israel Green, therefore she was mother-in-law to Joseph Green and aunt to Joanna Ellingwood and to them bequeathed her property. The children of this union were: Hannah, born October, 1795, died February 25, 1871, married David Perkins, of Topsfield; Joanna, August 31, 1797, died December 31, 1844; Joseph, died in Cronstadt, Russia; Jonathan, died in infancy.

Peter Tufts has been regarded by all chroniclers of this history of the noted family of that name in New England as the common ancestor of nearly, if not all of them, but by reason of some imperfection in town and parish records the year of his immigration to America is not known. It is believed that he came from the south part of Norfolk county, England, where the Tufts have been seated for several centuries, and where among them there have been many men of note and character and high position.

(I) Peter Tufts was an inhabitant of Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay colony, previous to 1638, and in 1646 to 1647 he and William Bridges, his brother-in-law, kept the Malden ferry. His house was in Everett, on the site of the old nitre storehouse of later years; and from published accounts he seems to have been a man of unusual thrift, and in the course of his life acquired much property.

owning lands in Charlestown (Somerville), Medford, Malden and Everett. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Pierce. Peter Tufts died in Malden, May 13, 1700, aged eighty-three years, and his wife Mary died January 10, 1702-3, aged seventy-five years; both lie buried in Bell Rock cemetery, where their gravestones are still in good preservation. Children: 1. Peter, born about 1648. 2. James, date of birth unknown. 3. John, born May 7, 1653, died young. 4. Mary, born June 19, 1655; married October 15, 1674, John Edes, born in England, March 31, 1651, son of Rev. John Edes, rector of Lanford, Essex, England. The son John was a ship carpenter and lived in Charlestown; by wife Mary he had children: John, Edward, Mary, Peter, Jonathan and Sarah Edes. 5. Jonathan, born June 19, 1657, died June 22, 1658. 6. Jonathan, born about May 2, 1659, second son so named. 7. Elizabeth, born 1660, died June 20, 1733; married Joseph Lynde, born December 13, 1652, died January 2, 1735, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Lynde, of Malden. 8. John, born about 1664, died March 28, 1728 (see post). 9. Mercy, born about 1666; married first, October 24, 1688, Joseph Waite, of Malden, died 1692, son of Captain John and Mary (Hills) Waite; married second, June 11, 1694, Lemuel Jenkins, of Malden. 10. Sarah, born about 1669, died in July, 1749; married March 22, 1687, Thomas Cakes, died in September, 1732. 11. Persis, died October 2, 1683, unmarried. 12. Lydia, died July 26, 1683, unmarried.

(II) John Tufts, eighth child of Peter and Mary (Pierce) Tufts, was born about 1664 (one account says 1665), and died March 28, 1728. Under his father's will he inherited the family homestead farm, which he cultivated to good advantage. He was admitted freeman March 22, 1689-90. He married Mary Putnam, born September 15, 1668, died 1758, daughter of Lieutenant Nathaniel Putnam of Salem, Massachusetts; children: 1. Mary, born in Medford April 11, 1688, died February 12, 1716; married May 30, 1710, John Willis, born August 6, 1681, died August 8, 1755, son of Stephen and Hannah (Elliot) Willis. 2. John, born in Medford, May 26, 1690. 3. Nathaniel, born in Medford, February 23, 1692. 4. Peter, born in Charlestown, May 10, 1697 (see post). 5. Benjamin, born in Charlestown, November 28, 1699. 6. Timothy, born in Charlestown, October 14, 1703, died April 29, 1727. 7. Thomas, born in Charlestown, December 4, 1706; non compos

mentis. 8. Stephen, born in Charlestown, May 1, 1711. 9. Mary, born in Charlestown, September 6, 1716; married Samuel Bleigh.

(III) Peter Tufts, third son and fourth child of Peter and Mary (Putnam) Tufts, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 10, 1697, and died in Medford, December 5, 1776. He married Lydia Buckman, died October 31, 1776. Children: 1. Nathan, born May 14, 1724; married Mary Adams. 2. Peter, born April 24, 1728; married Anne Adams. 3. Lydia, born June 5, 1731; married first, John Banks; second, William Reed, Jr. 4. Timothy, born January 20, 1734; married Anne Adams. 5. Samuel, born November 24, 1737; married Martha Adams. 6. Aaron, born December 16, 1739; married Mary Stone. 7. Susanna, born July 25, 1742, died April 23, 1746.

(IV) Samuel Tufts, fifth child and fourth son of Peter and Lydia (Buckman) Tufts, was born November 24, 1737. He married Martha Adams, and by her had children, born in Medford, among them a daughter Lydia, born March 24, 1778, died July 15, 1860, married, November 5, 1795, John Tapley, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, born in April, 1774, died December 26, 1847. Their children were John Mansfield Tapley, Samuel Tufts Tapley (died young), Martha Adams Tapley, Lydia Tufts Tapley, Samuel Tufts Tapley (2d), Warren Tapley, Lydia Ann Tapley and George Albert Tapley; see Tapley family.

Willis Wirt George, only son of Lewis Brainard George and Sarah Brown his wife, was born in East Saugus, Massachusetts, September 22, 1852, and died at his home in Lynn, Massachusetts, November 26, 1898. His father was a native of Wrentham, Massachusetts, born March 24, 1825, and died in East Saugus, April 27, 1893. He was an active and successful business man of many years experience, engaged in the leather trade in Lynn, although he retained a residence in East Saugus. He was a man of excellent qualities, straightforward in all of his business transactions, and enjoyed the respect of his fellowmen in every walk in life; and he was an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife, Sarah Brown, was born in Saugus, March 25, 1826, and died May 6, 1896, leaving two children—Willis Wirt George, of whom mention is made in a later paragraph, and Emma May George. She was born in East Saugus, Massachusetts, August 1, 1854, and

married Charles A. Newhall, of North Andover, by whom she has one child, Marguerite Newhall, born in Lynn, January 11, 1883, attended Mt. Holyoke College one year.

Willis Wirt George was educated in the public schools of his native town and Wilbraham Academy at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. After leaving school he engaged in business for several years in company with his father, and afterward on his own account as sole proprietor until the time of his death in 1898. He was director of the Lynn National Bank. On October 20, 1880, Mr. George married Maria Josephine Tapley, born in Lynn, April 22, 1856, daughter of Warren Tapley (see Tapley family) and Caroline Watts Smith, his wife, and granddaughter of John Tapley, whose wife was Lydia Tufts, as has been mentioned in a preceding paragraph. Mr. and Mrs. George had three children: Carrie Tapley George, born in Lynn July 31, 1883; Lewis Brainard George, born in Lynn, March 21, 1885, a graduate of Princeton 1908; and Eleanor George, born in Lynn, March 22, 1890, graduate Dorcas Hall, Wellesley College. Carrie Tapley George was educated at Lasell Seminary, Auburndale, Massachusetts, class of 1903.

Nevin was probably a very ancient and now obsolete personal name that has remained in use as a surname of an old Scotch family. The family is not large, however, even in Scotland. A branch of the Nevin or Nevins family located in Ireland with the Scotch-Irish and the Nevins are found in Ulster and other sections of Ireland at the present time. The surname Nevinson is derived from Nevin by the addition of son and sometimes the names were used interchangeably. The Nevinson family of Estrey, England, has a coat-of-arms: Argent a chevron between three eagles displayed azure beaked and legged gules. There are two branches of the Nevins family in New England. Both were doubtless of Scotch-Irish origin, one settling in Connecticut, the other in New Hampshire, and apparently related closely.

David Nevins, born 1729, came from Kingston, Massachusetts, to Canterbury, Connecticut; he lost his life in 1757 by drowning while repairing a bridge at Quinebaug. Married, 1746, Mary Lathrop, born 1729. His widow married (second) William Bingham, born 1737.

Captain David Nevins, Jr., son of David

Nevins, born at Canterbury, September 12, 1747, died January 21, 1838, aged ninety-one; was messenger of the committee of correspondence; lieutenant in Eighth Company, Sixth Regiment at the siege of Boston and in the Jersey campaign in the revolution. Married Mary Russell Hubbard (1756-1820); children: 1. Henry, born 1779, resided in Norwich, Connecticut. 2. David, born 1783, lost at sea on a voyage from Jamaica to New York in 1806. 3. Russell Hubbard, born 1785, a broker. 4. Samuel, born 1788, resided in Philadelphia. 5. James, born 1790, lived in Philadelphia. 6. Rufus L., born 1794, was a broker. 7. Richard, born 1795, removed to Philadelphia. 8. Rev. William, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Baltimore, Maryland.

Three brothers, Thomas, William and David Nevins, settled in West Dunstable, Massachusetts, and Hollis, New Hampshire. They were in Dunstable January 17, 1742.

(I) Thomas Nevins, immigrant ancestor, lived in Methuen, Massachusetts, in Dunstable and in Hollis, New Hampshire. He was closely related to William, David and Thomas, and it seems certain that the two former were his brothers. They lived in the same time and had the same family names. He married Martha ———. He died before 1757 when she was called a widow, a resident of Andover, Massachusetts. Her son David was a private from Andover marching to the relief of Fort William Henry under Captain John Farnum, August, 1757, giving his age as seventeen. He was called of Methuen in 1758 when under Captain Asa Foster, but was called of Andover when impressed April 12, 1759, by Lieutenant John Osgood for service against Canada, called son of Widow Martha Nevins in the rolls. He may have served in Andover though his home was in Methuen. He was again in the service in 1761 under Captain Asa Foster, credited to Andover, but in June, 1761, his brother John took his place in the army for twenty-three weeks service. Again the mother, Widow Martha, is named, David being still a minor. Children: 1. Thomas, settled in Salem, New Hampshire. 2. John. 3. David, mentioned below.

(II) David Nevins, son of Thomas (I) and Martha Nevins, born in 1738-39, died at Salem, New Hampshire, May 24, 1817, aged seventy-nine years. He gave his age as seventeen in 1757, nineteen in 1759, so he must have been born late in 1739 to make all three dates consistent, or as nearly so as age records are generally given. David's record in the French



David Davis

war has been given. He was also a soldier, in 1775, in the Canadian expedition. He settled in Salem, New Hampshire, the Methuen line. He married, in 1775, Agnes (generally called Nanna), daughter of Hugh and Margaret, who lived on the Pelham, New Hampshire, line. The estate of Hugh was divided in 1789 between his son Robert and his son-in-law, David Nevins. Mrs. Nevins was named as legatee in the will of a brother, John Campbell, who made his will when he was out for the Carolinas. Children of David and Nanna (Campbell) Nevins, born in New Hampshire: 1. Mary, born in 1769, married Deacon Alexander. 2. John, born May 2, 1771, married Lieutenant Wilson. 3. Margaret, born March 1775, married (first) Simon Lathrop, of Newbury, Massachusetts; (second) David of Methuen. 4. David, born December 1775. 5. Thomas, born March 20, 1778, married Fletchey Fletcher; removed to Danvers; no children and no sons. 6. Martha, born October, 1781, married Benjamin. 7. Hannah (twin), born October, 1781, married Cyrus Wheeler and (second) Dowall, of Southbridge. 8. John, born November 24, 1784, mentioned below. John Nevins, son of David Nevins, born at Salem, New Hampshire, September 1784. He remained on the home-father on the Salem line. He married, in 1808, Achsah Swan, who died in 1866, daughter of Caleb and Dorcas Swan. Her father died on what is now the Nevins estate line in Methuen. Much land was divided between the Nevins and Swan heirs, and John became the owner of the farm now called the Webster farm added to the farm of Wheelwright and Campbell of which he sold to relatives like John. John died in Salem in 1860, aged 75; his wife Achsah in 1866. Their son, David, born at Salem, September 12, 1809, mentioned below. David Nevins, son of John Nevins, born in Salem, New Hampshire, September 12, 1809. When quite young he came with his parents to Methuen, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public school. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to Hall J. Howe & Company, of Boston, a goods commission house, agents of the New York Company, then just beginning. He remained with this firm until the year 1831 and there laid the founda-

tion of those business habits which contributed so largely to his later success. Immediately after becoming of age he entered into partnership with Philip Anthony, of New Bedford, and for eight years carried on a flourishing business fitting out whaling vessels and merchantmen for long voyages. He then formed a partnership with George Baty Blake in the dry goods importing business, under the firm name of George B. Blake & Company, in Boston, and Nevins & Company in New York. Mr. Nevins conducted the New York business, and during this time made occasional trips to Europe where he made purchases for the house. He thus acquired an extensive acquaintance with the manufacturers of England and the continent. On account of ill health Mr. Blake retired from the firm in 1845, and the New York house continued business under its old name. Soon after he established the Boston house again under the name of Nevins & Company. In 1846 he first engaged in manufacturing, and with E. R. Mudge and others built the Victory Mills at Schuylerville, near Saratoga, New York, and was always a large owner. Early in 1857 he established the banking business of the City Exchange, Devonshire street, Boston, which was carried on with David Nevins, Jr. and John P. Marquand as partners, until it was finally merged with his manufacturing interests. As an illustration of his prompt decision in operations of great magnitude, the following is one of many instances which might be cited. Mr. Gardner, an extensive manufacturer of New York, during a stringency in the money market, telegraphed to him; "How much money have you got?" The answer was, "None of your business; how much do you want." Back came the message, "Four hundred thousand dollars." Quick as it could be written went the reply, "Half goes tonight, balance in the morning."

After the financial crash in 1857 he, with George, Howe, purchased the Pemberton Mills of Lawrence, Massachusetts, which had proved a financial failure. Under the new management the mills were run with great success until their fall on the evening of January 10, 1860. Mr. Nevins then purchased the ruins and rebuilt the mills the following year, and continued to operate them as president of the corporation, and selling agent, until the time of his death. In 1864 he bought the entire plant of the Methuen Company, which had suspended operations at the beginning of the war. The next year the mills were put in operation, and in 1870 were greatly enlarged, and in 1871 he

introduced the manufacture of fine and coarse jute fabrics. When he bought the mills they furnished employment to about one hundred and fifty persons, and when he died they required six hundred and fifty operatives. This enterprise had been largely instrumental in increasing the population and business of the town. About 1868 the Stevens Linen Works of Webster came into his possession and became a successful enterprise, and about 1874 he bought the mills of the India Bagging Company, of Salem, and two years later the entire plant of the Bengal Bagging Company, and made successes of both. He so increased the manufacture of jute fabrics at his several mills, that at the time of his death he was the largest manufacturer of jute fabrics in the United States. He accumulated a large fortune, and afforded employment to two thousand people, and indirectly to many more. So systematically had he organized this immense business that when he died it went on without a jar or break. Endowed with an iron constitution, he was accustomed from earliest boyhood to long and hard labor, and no task was too difficult for him to undertake. Only a few days before his death, although he had a severe cold, he went to Salem to enter at the custom house a cargo of jute from Calcutta, the first which had arrived from that port for over forty years, and having finished that duty, inspected both mills in that city before his return to Methuen. The cold developed into a heart trouble and he gradually grew worse and died in the midst of an active and useful career, March 19, 1881, in Methuen.

Through all his business career his credit remained untarnished, and he owed much of his success to his unwavering adherence to the rules of probity and honor. In addition to his extraordinary mental powers, keen, quick and discerning, he had a rare taste for fine literature, and was a devoted student of Shakespeare, Milton, and the old English classics, and was always well informed on the topics of the time. He delighted in nature and was interested in the details of his farm, keeping the land under a high state of cultivation. Within two weeks of his death he attended a town meeting, thus showing his interest in the proceedings of his home town. Mr. Nevins was of a social nature, of generous instincts, fond of entertaining his friends. In personal appearance he was nearly six feet tall, had a fine physique, and was a handsome man. He married, 1838, Eliza S. Coffin, of Nantucket. Children, born at Boston: 1. David,

Jr., born July 31, 1839, mentioned below. 2. Henry Coffin, born 1842, married Julia Du Gay, of Paris, France. Both Mr. and Mrs. Henry Coffin Nevins are dead. Mrs. Henry Coffin Nevins gave to the town of Methuen, Massachusetts, the Nevins Home for the Aged and Incurables, having ample accommodations for fifty persons and spacious brick building and grounds. A life size painting of Mr. Henry Coffin Nevins was given the home by Mrs. Nevins. She endowed the institution after completing it in every detail, so that the income is sufficient to support it. She gave the La Farge window in the Congregational church, which, with the apse and bronze statuettes by St. Saunders, cost \$65,000.

(V) David Nevins, Jr., son of David Nevins, Sr. (4), born in Boston, July 31, 1839, died August 24, 1898, in Germany. He was educated in the schools of Boston and Paris. After completing his education he became associated with his father in business and gradually assumed large responsibilities. He had charge for a time of the City Exchange, owned by his father, with offices in Boston, and when this banking department was merged with the other Nevins business he continued with the business. David Nevins and his brother, Henry Coffin Nevins, and Mrs. David Nevins Sr., built the Nevins Memorial Hall and Library of Methuen in 1883, in honor of their father. This building is of red brick, of artistic design and ample proportions for the needs of the community. The hall on the upper floor has a seating capacity of five hundred with well-equipped stage effects. The library contains eighteen thousand volumes of well-selected books and has proved itself a useful factor in education and a wholesome and entertaining influence in the town. The building lacks nothing in the way of architectural adornment, in furniture, equipment and decoration, to make it a model. In fact, in the opinion of many, it has no equal in a building of its size and purpose in New England. The grounds are laid out with graceful lawns and shrubbery, affording an ideal setting for the exquisite library building, and the townspeople with good reason are proud of the institution, not only because it is so attractive in every way but because the memory of Mr. Nevins is cherished in the community for which he did so much. On a tablet on the building is this inscription: "This Hall and Library Erected and Endowed by Eliza S. Nevins, His Widow, and by David and Henry C. Nevins, His Children, is a Memorial of David Nevins, Born 1809, Died 1881." Life-



David McVing

tings of Mr. David Nevins, Mrs. Nevins, and the late David Nevins, Jr. given to the library. Mrs. David Jr., now the only surviving member of the family, has been especially generous in books, paintings, statuary and various objects of the fine arts. Though the contents of the library is sufficient for its use without the aid of public funds, Nevins has increased its value and usefulness by her contributions. The public spirit and generosity of the Nevins family seems to know no bounds in the town in which they live.

David Nevins Jr. married Harriette Blackburn, daughter of George Blackburn, who was born in Bradford, England. Her father learned the trade of millwright in Bradford and became very expert. At the age of nineteen he was chosen one of a number of men to come to America as a mill machinist, and was employed in Webster, Massachusetts, in the Pembridge Mills of Lawrence and in the Fitchburg Mills. He married Nancy Hill of Wrentham, Massachusetts, and had three sons: George, William Henry and Harriette. George, William Henry and Harriette were all born in Boston, and Mrs. Nevins had no children.

The name Spaulding (or Spalding) appears early in the history of the town of Spalding, in Lincolnshire, England. It was unquestionably derived from the town of Spalding, in Lincolnshire, England. There have been in all ten arms granted to families of Spalding, but it has never been ascertained whether they belong to the American branch of the family.

Edward Spaulding (or Spaulding) came to America probably with Sir George Yeardley in 1619. He and his family were settled in the Virginia Colony in 1623. He came to Braintree, Massachusetts, about among the first settlers, and was made a freeman May 13, 1640. In 1653 he was living on a plantation which at the request of the town was incorporated into the town of Westford, Massachusetts, in May, 1655, and was one of the proprietors there. He was settled in 1654-56-60-61; surveyor of highways in 1663; and one of the surveyors of Newbury afterwards North Chelmsford, 1666, and owned land. The attention of the town was early given to the culture of apple, and special mention is made in 1664 of

the orchard of Edward Spaulding. He married first, Margaret ———, died August, 1640; second, Rachel ———. Children of first wife: 1. John. 2. Edward. 3. Grace, buried May, 1641. Children of second wife: 4. Benjamin, born April 7, 1643. 5. Joseph, born October 25, 1646. 6. Dinah, born March 14, 1649. 7. Andrew, born November 19, 1652; mentioned below. Edward Spaulding died February 26, 1670. His will was dated February 13, 1667, and proved April 5, 1670.

(II) Andrew Spaulding, son of Edward Spaulding (1), born November 19, 1652, died May 5, 1713. He inherited the estate from his father. He was deacon of the church, and held the office until he died. He married April 30, 1674, Hannah Jeffs, died January 21, 1730, daughter of Henry Jeffs, of Billerica, Massachusetts. His will was dated June 6, 1712. Children: 1. Hannah, died March 25, 1677. 2. Andrew, born March 25, 1678; mentioned below. 3. Henry, born November 2, 1680. 4. John, born August 20, 1682. 5. Rachel, born September 26, 1685; married December 7, 1703, Samuel Butterfield. 6. William, born August 3, 1688. 7. Joanna, born October 8, 1689 or 90; married Josiah Fletcher. 8. Benjamin, born February 6, 1691. 9. Mary, born December 5, 1695; died July 18, 1698.

(III) Andrew Spaulding, son of Andrew Spaulding (2), born March 25, 1678, in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, died November 7, 1753. He resided in Chelmsford, and was a deacon of the church. He married February 5, 1701, Abigail Warren, died May 12, 1768. He owned land in Londonderry, New Hampshire, which he conveyed by deed to John Goffe, of that place. His will was dated February 19, 1741-42. Children: 1. Andrew, see forward. 2. Jacob (twin), born September 6, 1703. 3. Henry (twin), born September 6, 1703. 4. Josiah, born January 3, 1706. 5. Ephraim, born August 8, 1708. 6. Isaac, born October 28, 1710. 7. Abigail (twin), born July 8, 1712; married James Parkhurst, of Chelmsford. 8. Joanna (twin), born July 8, 1712. 9. James, born October 27, 1714. 10. David, born September 28, 1717. 11. Benjamin, born January 7, 1720, died December 13, 1737. 12. Sarah, born June 9, 1723; married, December 1, 1741, Samuel Comings.

(IV) Andrew Spaulding, son of Andrew Spaulding (3), born December 8, 1701, at Chelmsford, died July 1, 1768. He resided in Westford, and was a prominent citizen. He became deacon of First Church. He was a weaver by trade, as well as farmer. Though

a grantee of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and a signer of the church covenant there, he probably never lived there. His property in New Ipswich included a house on lot three, division or range eleven, near Reuben Taylor's farm. He married first, Hannah ———, died February 11, 1744; second, November 2, 1745, Mehitable (Chandler) Crosby, widow of Robert Crosby. She was born in Andover, Massachusetts. Children, born in Westford: 1. Andrew, born January 6, 1729. 2. Hannah, born February 9, 1731. 3. Abigail, born October 6, 1734, died young. 4. Mary, born June 4, 1736; married Joshua Reed. 5. Joanna, born April 7, 1738, married Benjamin Swallow, March 5, 1767. 6. Henry, born April, 1740, died young. 7. Ephraim, born May 24, 1742, Killingly, Connecticut. 8. Benjamin, born February 1, 1744. 9. Ruth, born December 15, 1746, married December 3, 1772, Isaac Butterfield. 10. Solomon, born September 28, 1748; mentioned below. 11. Henry, born July 5, 1750. 12. Abigail, born June 3, 1754; married Oliver Taylor.

(V) Lieutenant Solomon Spaulding, son of Andrew Spaulding (4), born in Westford, Massachusetts, September 28, 1748, baptized there October 2, 1748, died August 6, 1820. He was a soldier in the revolution, a sergeant in Captain Oliver Bates's company, Colonel James Prescott's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Joshua Parker's company, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, ninety-seven days in summer of 1775; also in Captain Zaccheus Wright's company, and Captain Pelatiah Fletcher's company of Carpenter's regiment, July, 1778; sergeant in Captain Isaac Wood's company, Colonel Jonathan Reid's regiment, at Cambridge; later he had the rank of lieutenant. He married, May 3, 1780, Jemima Read, of Westford, born November 19, 1761, died March 3, 1845. Children, born at Westford: 1. Solomon, born October 29, 1780. 2. Jemima, born September 30, 1782; married William Worcester, of Tyngsborough, September 30, 1804; she died March 3, 1861, at Randolph, Massachusetts. 3. James, born March 9, 1785. 4. Andrew, born February 5, 1788. 5. Anna, born May 7, 1790; died May 19, 1790. 6. Thomas, born July 11, 1791. 7. Mehitable, born October 5, 1795; married Theodore Woodward, April 11, 1861. 8. George Washington, born May 8, 1796; mentioned below. 9. Susanna, born November 6, 1797; married January 30, 1821, Joseph Smith. 10. Eli, born August 4, 1799.

11. Eliza, born March 27, 1805; married Parker Woodward.

(VI) George Washington Spaulding, son of Solomon Spaulding, born at Westford, May 8, 1796, died there July 9, 1868. He received his education in his native town, in the district school, and early learned the trade of stone cutter and mason. He followed his trade for a number of years, and many of the headstones in the Westford graveyard were of his handiwork. In later years he carried on a farm, growing vegetables and fruit and running a dairy. In politics he was a Democrat. He served in the war of 1812, and was stationed in Boston harbor a short time. He married December 6, 1821, Rhoda Frederick, born January 15, 1799, daughter of George and Rhoda (Reed) Frederick, of Tyngsborough, Massachusetts. Children: 1. George Frederick, born August 22, 1822. 2. Solomon, born June 20, 1823. 3. John Lifard, mentioned below.

(VII) John Lifard Spaulding, son of George Washington Spaulding (6), was born at Westford, February 4, 1828. He was brought up on his father's farm, and at an early age learned the trade of stone cutting of his older brother and went to Vermont, where he worked at his trade building stone abutments for bridges on the Vermont Central railroad. He settled at the time of his marriage at Mt. Holly, Vermont, and started in business as a carpenter and builder. For ten years he conducted the business, and many of the houses and public buildings were built by him, one being the Mechanicsville school building. He next went to Boston and entered the employ of the Metropolitan street railway as conductor. After several years of faithful work he was promoted to division superintendent, with quarters at the Eggleston Square car barn, where he remained fifteen years. He was in the service of the road thirty-five years, with the exception of a short time when he was superintendent of the Hanover farm at Newton. Since his service for the railroad he has lived retired, first at Roxbury and later at Bedford. About 1898 he removed to Union City, Pennsylvania, where he has been ever since. Mr. Spaulding is a man of fine character, and of strict temperance principles. His genial manners make him a general favorite, and he was a very popular man among the patrons of the railroad. He is of the Methodist faith, a member of the Eggleston Square Methodist church, and served on the church committee. He is independent in politics, having voted for

matic, Republican and Prohibition candidate. He was candidate for mayor on the Union ticket at Union City. He was a member of Tremont Lodge, No. 15, I. O. O. Boston; was past chancellor of Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Roxbury; member of Royal Arch Chapter, No. 1, in Roxbury.

He married first, December 5, 1850, Calista Pingrey, born at Mt. Holly, Vermont, July 16, 1830, died May 26, 1859, daughter of Jacob and Olive (Proctor) Pingrey. He married second, August 28, 1865, Mary Jane, daughter of Columbus, Pennsylvania, born at New York, August 5, 1832, died

July 17, 1874, daughter of Abner Gordon. He married third, May 23, 1879, Mrs. Frances (Mrs.) Miller, born at Underhill, Vermont, June 2, 1839, daughter of Alanson and (McCormick) Burrows. Children, all

wife: 1. John Lifard, Jr., mentioned below. 2. George Washington, mentioned below. 3. Charles Frederick, mentioned below. 4. Elsie Reed, born March 3, 1858; married John Wilder.

(I) John Lifard Spaulding, son of John L. Spaulding (7), was born at Mount Holly, Vermont, March 20, 1852. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and at the State Normal School at Burlington, Vermont, and attended the Dwight grammar school for two years. He accepted a position as clerk with Willis B. Mendum, grocer in South Boston, where he remained thirteen years, accepting a similar position in the employment of John Hall. In February, 1882, in partnership with his brother, C. F. Spaulding, the firm name of Spaulding Brothers, located in the grocery business at the corner of Second and Fourth streets. In October of that year they removed to 246 D street. In 1886 he bought his brother's interests in the firm, and since conducted the business in his own name at the same place. He has a large local and many customers in Roxbury and Boston. He is a member of St. John's Methodist Church at South Boston, and has been a class leader and superintendent of Sunday school. At present he is treasurer and member of the board of stewards. He is independent politician. He is a member of Tremont Lodge, No. 15, I. O. O. F., of Boston; of the New England Retail Grocers' Association; of the State Wholesale Buyers' Association, and a member of the organization; of the Men's Club of the Methodist Church. He is a trustee of the South Boston Savings Bank, and a member of the board of investment. He is a member of the Lexington Grain Company at

Lexington. He married May 13, 1890, Emma Jane Leighton of South Boston, born May 26, 1853, daughter of Asa and Eliza Ann (Hicks) Leighton, of South Boston. They have no children.

(VIII) George Washington Spaulding, son of John L. Spaulding (7), was born at Mount Holly, Vermont, September 23, 1853. When he was five years old his mother died, and at the age of six he went to live with his grandmother. He received his education in the common schools. Three years later he went to Tyngsborough and lived with his Uncle Solomon Spaulding, for the next seven years, attending school and working on the farm. He worked for a time on the farm of Lowell Lawrence, and then went to Nashua, New Hampshire, and found employment in the packing room of the Underhill Edged Tool Company. Sixteen months later he went to Hudson, Massachusetts, and after a season on the Wiley farm, went to Pelham. Here he was employed by Charles Seavey, who had a farm and saw mill. He was with Mr. Seavey six years, and then went to Dracut, Massachusetts, to work for Charles H. Cutter, driving a milk wagon to Lowell. Soon afterward Mr. Spaulding bought a milk route in Dracut of Daniel McKillop, which he conducted about nine years. He then sold it at a good profit to Russell Brothers of Chelmsford. He next tried the fish business a year, in a store at the corner of Middlesex and Howard streets at Lowell, and then went to work for Charles Robinson, on Middlesex street, in the grocery business. Two years later he went to South Boston as clerk in his brother's grocery store, where he remained two years. He opened his grocery store in Lexington in June, 1889, buying the old established business of Leonard A. Saville, the present postmaster of Lexington. Mr. Spaulding has built up a large and lucrative trade, carrying a general line of groceries, paints, glass, farmers' hardware, crockery, enamel and woodenware, seeds and fertilizers. He resides on Grant street, having bought his residence in 1887. He owns also one of the group of Three Islands, situated in New Meadow river, East Harpswell, Maine. He is a member of the Hancock Congregational Church, and has served as deacon and on the parish committee. He is a Republican in politics, and a strong temperance man. He has served his party as delegate; was selectman in 1900-01-02, and was clerk of the board; was overseer of the poor in 1900, and surveyor of highways the same year. He is now a member of the Re-

publican town committee. He was formerly a member of Merrimack Lodge, No. 7. I. O. O. F., and was transferred to Bethel Lodge of the same order at Arlington. He is a member of Lexington Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; of the Belfry Club; treasurer of the Men's Club, an organization of the Hancock Congregational church; member of the Lexington Historical Society; of the Law and Order League; director of the Lexington Savings Bank, also a trustee, and on the board of investment of the bank. He married, June 15, 1898, Carrie Lakin Whittier, born at Charlestown, April 13, 1861. Her father was Isaac Whittier, born April 12, 1821, died May 25, 1896, and was a carpenter by trade, and later an organ-action maker. Her mother was Ellen Margaret (Daley) Whittier, born April 13, 1821, died January 5, 1880. Children: 1. George Whittier, born August 26, 1899. 2. Ruth Pingree, March 13, 1903.

(VIII) Charles Frederick Spaulding, son of John L. Spaulding (7), was born at Mount Holly, Vermont, July 16, 1855. At the age of four he went to Westford to live with his grandmother, and attended the common school until he was twelve years old. He then went to Tyngsborough and lived with his Uncle Samuel Spaulding one winter. For the next four years he lived with Dr. Charles Dutton, working for him and attending the Winslow Academy. Later he worked as clerk in the general store of J. H. D. Littlehead, still going to the academy. From here he went to South Boston and found employment in the grocery store of W. B. Mendum, and remained there as clerk until the spring in 1877, when he spent a year in Greeley, Colorado, on a ranch. He then went still farther west to San Francisco, and entered the provision business with James Roberts, the firm being Roberts & Spaulding. In the spring of 1882 he sold his interest in the firm and returned to South Boston to go into business with his brother, John L. Spaulding, Jr., in the same line. Three years later he sold his interests to his brother and removed to Bedford. In the spring of 1886 he started a general store in Bedford, conducting it for eighteen years. He was postmaster twelve years while there. He bought his building and remodelled it, making his residence on the upper floor. On account of ill health he finally disposed of the business and retired for a time. On March 20, 1905, he bought the large grain business of M. T. Wilbur, of Lexington, which later was incorporated as the Lexington Grain Company. The company does a large and

lucrative business in grain, flour, hay, straw and feed. Mr. Spaulding was formerly of the Orthodox faith, but now attends the Lexington Unitarian Church. In politics he is a Republican, and for several years was a member of the Republican town committee of Bedford. He is a member of Thomas Talbot Lodge of Free Masons, at Billerica; of Bethesda Lodge, No. 30, I. O. O. F., at South Boston; of Lexington Grange, No. 233, Patrons of Husbandry, Lexington; of the Congregational Club; of the Boston Chamber of Commerce; of the New England Retail Grocers' Association; of the Massachusetts Grain Dealers' Association. He married, March 20, 1884, Caroline Rothwell, born at Lowell, daughter of John and Betsey (Ashworth) Rothwell, of England. Children: 1. Harold Rothwell, born October 21, 1885; graduated in agricultural department at Harvard, and is now division superintendent of a 125,000 acre cotton ranch at Tlahualilo, Mexico. 2. Charlotte Susan, born February 3, 1887. 3. May Frederick, born May 11, 1889. 4. Charles Raymond, born December 30, 1890; died April 19, 1900. 5. Lifard Pingree, born October 22, 1894.

LE FAVOR

The surname Le Favor is identical with Le Fevre of England and France, with Favor and Favour, minus the article *le*, and with various other forms of spelling found in the early records and still persisting to some extent in the present generation. It is possible that all the Le Favor and Favor families at Salisbury, Haverhill, Marblehead and the other towns of the Essex shore are related. John Favor who was in Haverhill as early as 1641 may be the progenitor, but it seems more likely that the family was French Huguenot in origin from the channel isles or English coast where many of the persecuted Protestants took refuge. The surname Le Fevre is of old French origin, meaning a workman or more particularly a smith, like the Latin word *faber*. Modern French has rejected the word and substituted *forgeron*, though the surname, derived from the trade name, is nearly as common in France as Smith is in England. There were many settlements of Le Fevres in England. One family at least came to New Rochelle, New York, direct from La Rochelle, France, when that Huguenot town was settled. The Le Fevres of Hackfield, England, came from the neighborhood of Rouen, France, and established themselves in England at the revo-

cation of the Edict of Nantes, settling in Essex and Hampshire.

Phillip Favor who settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts, was born about 1660; married 1688 or 1689, Mary Osgood, daughter of John Osgood; second, Sarah ———; children: i. Richard, born March 31, 1690; ii. John, born March 31, 1692; iii. Cutting, 1694, settled in Newton, New Hampshire; iv. Ann, born April 12, 1696; v. Willerbee, born July 27, 1707; vi. Elias, born February 13, 1709-10; vii. Mary, born August 17, 1710; viii. Timothy, born about 1712, married, 1736, Abigail Hoyt. John Favor, of Topsfield, who married, May 30, 1743, Mary Cook, of Marblehead, is said to have been born in the Isle of Guernsey. If this is true it is probable that Thomas Le Favor (1) was also born there.

(I) Thomas Favor or Lefavor was the progenitor of the Marblehead line and doubtless related as closely as grandson to the Salisbury ancestor mentioned above. He married, at Marblehead, April 26, 1743, Mary Furness, daughter of Thomas and Prudence Furness. (See sketch of the Furness family). Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Thomas Furness, baptized October 28, 1744. 2. Amos, baptized October 12, 1746, married Anna ———; descendants lived in Beverly. 3. Thomas, baptized October 15, 1749, married, January 31, 1773, Jane Lyons. 4. John, baptized October 7, 1753, mentioned below.

(II) John Lefavor, son of Thomas Lefavor, was baptized in Marblehead, October 7, 1753. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Edward Fettyplace's company of coast guards in 1777; also in Captain Thomas Grant's Marblehead company, Colonel John Glover's regiment in 1775; sergeant in the same company 1777. He married (intention dated August 15, 1775) Lydia Orne, of a noted Essex county family. She died April 2, 1792, aged thirty-seven years ten months. He married second, January 6, 1794, Lucy Day, of Ipswich. Children of first wife, born at Marblehead: 1. Lydia, baptized January 26, 1777. 2. Rebecca, baptized September 15, 1778. 3. John, baptized July 8, 1780, mentioned below. 4. Mary, baptized February 24, 1782, died young. 5. Mary, baptized July 25, 1784. 6. Joshua Orne, baptized January 1, 1786. 7. Thomas, baptized March 23, 1788. 8. Furness (or Furnace), baptized January 17, 1790. 9. Mary, baptized March 18, 1792. Children of second wife: 10. Amos, baptized April 12, 1795. 11. Lucy, baptized August 7, 1796. 12. Thomas, baptized Decem-

ber 17, 1797. 13. David, baptized November 3, 1779. 14. Lucy. 15. Sarah Goodhue, baptized March 22, 1801.

(III) John Lefavor, Jr., son of John Lefavor, was baptized in Marblehead, July 8, 1780. He lived in Marblehead most of his life, but for a time at Dedham, Massachusetts. He was a shoemaker by trade and he became a manufacturer on a small scale, according to the methods of his day. He bought a farm at Marblehead in his later years and inherited another through his wife. He followed farming the remainder of his life there. He was a member of the Universalist church. In his old age he joined the Free Soil party, being thoroughly anti-slavery in his opinions. He was originally a Whig. He married, January 22, 1804, at Marblehead, Jane Freeto, born January 3, 1786, at Marblehead, daughter of Francis and Jane Freeto, of another French Huguenot family. Francis Freeto was baptized November 29, 1761, son of James and Sarah Freeto, and James was baptized December 24, 1732, son of James Freeto, of Marblehead. Children born at Marblehead: 1. John. 2. Francis Freeto, baptized February 17, 1805, married Lucy Marsh, who died in Malden, Massachusetts; he died in Providence, Illinois. 3. James Freeto, born December 6, 1806, baptized December 14, 1806; married ——— Besson; died in Marblehead; no issue. 4. Mary Jane, born November 1, 1808, baptized December 11, 1808, died young. 5. Lydia Orne, born February 6, 1811, baptized February 17, 1811; died in Marblehead; married Sands Standley; children: Sands, Lydia, Whooper, Mary, Martha Standley. 6. Jane Besson, born September 17, 1812, baptized October 11, 1812; married S. Francis Newton. Children born at Dedham: 7. Thomas, born December 17, 1814, mentioned below. 8. Philip, born November 24, 1816, died at Salem; married Elizabeth Childs; child, Eliza, unmarried. 9. Mary, born March 24, 1819, died in Marblehead; married Edward Humphrey; children: Edward and Philip Humphrey. 10. Joshua Orne, born October 24, 1820, died at Marblehead; married, February 6, 1847, Rebecca J. Martin; children: Mary, Edward, Annie, Lucy, Arthur. 11. Robert, born May 17, 1822, died at Marblehead; married twice. 12. Rebecca E., born August 1, 1824, died at Marblehead; married, January 21, 1845, William Harris; children: Jennie, William and Mary Harris. 13. William C., born May 24, 1826, died at Marblehead; married, October 18, 1846, Sally J. Humphrey; children: Sarah, William,

Susan and Harriet. 14. Lucy, born September 6, 1828, married Benjamin Swett; lives in Marblehead; children: Lucy, Mary, Frank and Benjamin Swett. 15. Henry A., born December 4, 1829, died at Marblehead; married Maria Morse; children: John, Frank, Lucy. 16. Rufus, born June 21, 1833, died at Marblehead; married Hannah Morse.

(IV) Thomas Lefavor, son of John Lefavor, Jr. (3), was born in Marblehead, December 17, 1814. He removed to Dedham with his father's family when a child and he was educated in the public schools there. At an early age he began to work in a cotton mill at Dedham. Returning to Marblehead with the family, he was apprenticed to learn the trade of shoemaking. He followed his trade for a time in Marblehead and later moved to Beverly, where he engaged at his trade and he also conducted a grocery for fifteen years. In 1852 he embarked in business as a manufacturer of boots and shoes in his native town and continued with substantial success to the time of his death. He died at Marblehead in August, 1896. He was a member of the Free Masons of Marblehead. In religion he was Baptist; in politics a Republican. Like his brothers he was fond of music and gifted musically. The famous Marblehead band, composed almost entirely of the Lefavor boys of this large family, is remembered with pleasure by the older citizens. Mr. Lefavor was an industrious, upright, capable and useful citizen, and was held in the highest esteem by his townsmen. He married (intention June 1, 1839) Mary Ann Dodge, of Beverly, born February, 1815, died in Beverly, June, 1853, daughter of Deacon Richard Dodge. (See sketch of the Dodge family herewith). He married second, Sarah F. Collier, of Marblehead. Child of first wife: David Dodge, born at North Beverly, May 1, 1840, mentioned below. Child of second wife: Mary Ann, born at Marblehead, married John Buchanan; reside in Marblehead and had one child.

(V) David Dodge Lefavor, son of Thomas Lefavor, was born in North Beverly, May 1, 1840. He attended the public schools of North Beverly and Marblehead, graduating from the Marblehead high school. He worked for a time in his father's shoe factory. When he came of age he engaged in manufacturing shoes on his own account in Beverly, removing later to Marblehead. In 1878-79 he operated a shoe factory on Federal street, Boston. In 1881 he moved into a newly-built factory at Marblehead and continued until 1888, when

the building was destroyed by fire during the conflagration of that year. He located temporarily at Salem and, undismayed by the calamity, proceeded to erect a factory in Haverhill. But in a year and a half he concluded to return to Salem, and moved again, and since 1890 has occupied his present factory on Canal street, Salem. He has salesrooms at 135 Lincoln street, Boston. The business is conducted under the firm name of D. D. Lefavor & Company. Mr. Lefavor is an attendant of the Baptist church, of which his mother's father was for many years a deacon. He is a member of no clubs nor lodges, and has taken no active part in politics. His time has been divided between home and office, and to his industry, perseverance, sound judgment and knowledge of details must be ascribed his prominence and success as a shoe manufacturer.

He married Elizabeth M. Bassett, born at Marblehead, died there 1903, daughter of Eli and ——— (Graves) Bassett. Children, born in Marblehead: 1. Annie, died young. 2. Arthur, died young. 3. Henry Dodge, born in Beverly, May 31, 1862, educated in the public schools and now associated in business with his father; is a prominent Free Mason; married Florence M. Nesmith, of Bow, New Hampshire, daughter of William and Sarah L. Nesmith. 4. Lillian, died young. 5. Elizabeth, died young.

John Dodge (1) and his wife
DODGE Margery resided in Somersetshire, England. Children: 1. William, came to Salem in 1629; born about 1604; died between 1685 and 1692. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Michael, lived and died in East Coker, Somersetshire, England; was church warden there in 1670; had five children. 4. Mary, died in England and had son John.

(II) Richard Dodge, son of John Dodge, was born in East Coker, Somersetshire, England, about 1602. He settled in 1638 in Salem, Massachusetts, and after living for a time on the land of his brother William, he settled on "Dodge Row" in North Beverly, not far east of Wenham lake. The house he built stood probably not far from the present line of North Beverly. The farm remained in the family for many years. He and his wife Edith were members of the Wenham church before 1648. In 1653 his name ranks first on the list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, the next highest contributor giving only one-

as much. He gave land for a burying place now known as the cemetery of Dodge. He died June 15, 1671, leaving the large estate of seventeen hundred and sixty-four pounds and two shillings. He gave to his sons Richard and Samuel, good farms valued at one hundred pounds apiece, and to his sons Joseph and Joseph he gave the home farm. He died June 27, 1678, aged seventy-five. Children: 1. John, baptized December 11, 1711. 2. Mary, born 1632, married 1653, Zachary Herrick; died August 18, 1673. 3. Sarah, baptized 1644, died 1726; married Peter Woodbury. 4. Richard, born 1643, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born 1645, lived at North Beverly; died December 4, 1705. 6. Edward, lived at North Beverly; died February 7, 1707. 7. Joseph, born 1651, lived at North Beverly; died August 10, 1716.

Richard Dodge, son of Richard Dodge, was born in 1643 in Beverly, died April 5, 1705, at Wenham. He was a farmer and owned the south part of Wenham. He owned a farm in Ipswich, which he subsequently gave to his eldest son, Richard. He also had a cider mill and press. About two years before his death he divided his property among his children, giving his negro man Mingo to his youngest son. He and his wife are buried at North Beverly, where their gravestones are standing. He married, February 23, 1667, Elizabeth Eaton, born 1641, died November 28, 1678, aged seventy-five. Children: 1. Richard, born July 12, 1670, died July 7, 1739, at North Beverly. 2. Mary, born March 30, 1672, married Charles Gott, of Wenham. 3. Martha, born June 7, 1674, married Dr. John David-son, of Ipswich. 4. Daniel, born April 26, 1675, graduated at Harvard College in 1700. 5. John, born 1678, mentioned below.

William Dodge, son of Richard Dodge, was born in 1678 in Wenham, died October 20, 1765, aged eighty-seven. He was a Lieutenant Dodge. He had a large estate of land which he distributed in 1752 among his sons. In 1703 he received from his father a deed of homestead and land near the town of Wenham. In January, 1722-23, he received from his father-in-law, Walter Dodge, Sr., a deed of six acres. He married Prudence Fairfield, who died August 5, 1707. He married second, Abigail Giddings, of Hamlet parish. Children, all by his wife: 1. Prudence, born January 28, 1700, died young. 2. Prudence, born

January 27, 1701-02, married Josiah Dodge. 3. Richard, born September 8, 1703, mentioned below. 4. William, born March 6, 1705-06, married Rebecca Appleton. 5. Isaac, born June 7, 1708, married Mehitable Tyler. 6. Tabitha, born June 6, 1710, married, December 14, 1724, Zaccheus Goldsmith, Jr.; died November 8, 1726. 7. Jacob, born February 19, 1715, married first, Sarah Hubbard. 8. Abraham, born March 7, 1718-19, died April 19, 1723. 9. Skipper, born August 28, 1721, married, 1745, Sarah Coggsell. 10. Sarah, born July 22, 1723, married Solomon Parsons; died January 29, 1779.

(V) Richard Dodge, son of William Dodge, born September 8, 1703, in Wenham, died there May 11, 1778. He was a farmer and surveyor and owned much real estate. He bought in 1750 the estate which had belonged to Richard Dodge, the immigrant, which had been owned by John Low. In May, 1752, he received from his father a deed of homestead including three-fourths of his father's interest in stream and mills in Wenham. The remains of this mill and dam are still or were lately to be seen. He gave much of his property to his sons before he died. His will was dated April 20, 1778, and proved July 6, 1778. He married, in 1724, Mary Thorne, daughter of Deacon John Thorne, of Ipswich. She was living in 1775. Children: 1. Abraham, born 1725, died September 25, 1725, aged three months. 2. Tabitha, born 1726, died February 23, 1727-28, in her second month. 3. Richard, born December 18, 1728, died young. 4. Mary, born February 7, 1729-30, died October 9, 1737. 5. Mercy, born November 27, 1732, died October 8, 1737. 6. Prudence, born 1735, died October 5, 1737, in her third year. 7. Richard, born December 9, 1738, married Lydia Dodge. 8. John, born December 3, 1740, married, May 15, 1760, Anna Porter. 9. Mary, born April 1, 1742, married, December 4, 1759, Joshua Oren. 10. Sarah, born June 11, 1746, married, April, 1764, Nathaniel H. Dodge. 11. Simon, born January 14, 1749, mentioned below. 12. Nicholas, born April 7, 1754, married, 1775, Sarah Cole.

(VI) Simon Dodge, son of Richard Dodge, was born in Wenham, January 14, 1749. He was sometimes called Simeon. He died at Wenham, June 25, 1815. "As a husband he was kind, as a father he was most tender, as a Christian one of the most pious in his day. He was happy in his sickness. He died in his chair." His will was dated June 7, 1812, and proved in July, 1815. He married, November

16, 1769, Abigail Dodge, of Beverly. Children: 1. Obadiah, born April 10, 1771, probably died young. 2. Mary Edwards, born February 17, 1773. 3. Polly, born August 8, 1775, probably died young. 4. Sally, born December 4, 1778. 5. Obadiah, born March 8, 1781. 6. Richard, born March 25, 1783, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, born May 20, 1785. 8. Stillman, born December 7, 1792.

(VII) Deacon Richard Dodge, son of Simon or Simeon Dodge, born in Beverly, March 25, 1783, died at North Beverly, August 31, 1865. He was a cabinetmaker, living first at 288 Cabot street, Beverly. In December, 1819, he removed to the farm which he had previously bought of his father-in-law, Jacob Edwards. The house is now 346 Dodge street. When he gave up cabinet making he raised the house, turned it one quarter round, and converted it into dwellings. He united with the First Baptist Church of Beverly in 1801 and was elected deacon June 12, 1807, serving until his death. He married first, June 7, 1804, Abigail Edwards, born April 15, 1783, died June 18, 1831, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Edwards. He married second, October 17, 1831, Elizabeth Curtis, who died October 6, 1858, aged sixty-eight. He married third, in May, 1859, Mary Masury, widow. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Abigail, born August 15, 1806, died April 17, 1831; married, July 1, 1824, Daniel Annable. 2. Richard, born August 19, 1808, married Hannah H. Dodge. 3. Lucius Bowles, born October 4, 1810, died May 25, 1830, unmarried. 4. David, born June 11, 1813, died February 6, 1837; married, April 4, 1836, Elizabeth C. Dodge. 5. Mary Ann, born February 8, 1815, married, June 30, 1839, Thomas Lefavor (see sketch of Lefavor family herewith). 6. Sarah E., born June 21, 1816, died October 19, 1838; married May 1, 1837, William J. Dodge.

The coat-of-arms of the Furness, Furnace, or Furnese family of England is: Argent a talbot sejant sable a bordure of the last. Crest: A talbot sejant sable. Also: Argent a talbot sejant sable in chief three crescents gules. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a lion's paw holding a lance all proper. The two armorials are similar, indicating relationship in the various branches. The family takes its name from the place, Firness, Lancashire, celebrated for its fine monastery. The place itself may have taken its name anciently from an iron furnace.

(I) David Furness, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1667 and died September 4, 1727, aged sixty years. He married, June 2, 1692, Sarah Brimblecorn at Marblehead. She died February 27, 1728, in her sixty-seventh year. His parents may have been in this country also. Christian Furness married, November 26, 1702, John Merritt at Marblehead; Sarah Furness married, January 21, 1702-03, John Foster, also at Marblehead. They were probably sisters of David Furness. Jonathan Furness, probably of the same family, who died at Boston, April 17, 1745, was the ancestor of H. H. Furness, the distinguished author. The children of David and Sarah Furness were baptized at Marblehead, February 11, 1704-05, viz: David, Jr., Mary, Susanna, Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Furness, son of David Furness, was born at Marblehead about 1695 and was baptized there February 11, 1704-05. He married Prudence _____. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Thomas, baptized January 17, 1719-20. 2. Sarah, baptized May 13, 1722. 3. Prudence, baptized February 28, 1724-25. 4. Mary, baptized August 6, 1727, married, April 26, 1743, at Marblehead, Thomas Lefavor (see sketch of the Lefavor family herewith).

Thomas Tolman (1), immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608 or 1609. The family tradition says that he came to New England in the ship "Mary and John" in 1630. He settled in Dorchester, and owned land extending from the sea to the Dedham line. He owned also land in what is now Canton, Stoughton and Sharon. The first mention of him on the Dorchester records is: "It is ordered that Goodman Tolman's house be appointed for the receiving any goods that shall be brought in whereof the owner is not known." He signed the church covenant in 1636 and was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640. He located near Pine Neck, now Port Norfolk, and his house stood within a hundred feet of Pine Neck Creek, on the west side, and on the north side within about two hundred feet, the creek forming an elbow there. In 1852 the Old Colony railroad removed the most of the cellar of the house. The land is still or was lately in possession of the family, and some of his descendants still reside there. He probably built also the house in which his son Thomas lived, between what is now Ashmont and Washington streets. He married first, Sarah

second Katherine ———, who died
er 7, 1677. He died June 8, 1690,
ghty-second year. His will was dated
29, 1688. Children: 1. Thomas, born
ntioned below. 2. John, married first,
1 Collins; second, Mary Paul, widow.
, married, March 18, 1659, Henry
er; died April 20, 1722. 4. Rebecca,
James Tucker. 5. Ruth, married Isaac
died May 1, 1681. 6. Hannah, born
1642, married George Lyon; married
William Blake; died August 4, 1729.
married ——— Collins, of Lynn.

Thomas Tolman, son of Thomas Tol-
s born in 1633 and died September 12,
ed eighty-five. He and his wife were
to the Dorchester church, May 17,
he was admitted a freeman in 1678.
se stood about a hundred feet from
t street, as mentioned above. He mar-
vember 4, 1664, Elizabeth Johnson,
38, died December 14, 1720, aged
vo years, daughter of Richard John-
-lynn. Children: 1. Thomas, married
ice ———; died December 22, 1716.
, born November 26, 1671, married
er 13, 1689, Ebenezer Crane. 3. Sam-
June 11, 1676, mentioned below. 4.
born May 1, 1679, married April 16,
rah Humphreys; died April 30, 1761.

Samuel Tolman, son of Thomas Tol-
s born June 11, 1676. His house built
by his father in 1695 in Tolman's lane,
ashington street, was standing in 1860,
ied by Abigail Baker. He died there
, 1726. He married first, November
, Experience Clapp, born November
, died April 9, 1726, daughter of De-
pp. He married second, March 13,
Patience Humphreys, who died May
3. Children, all by first wife: 1.
born October 16, 1705, mentioned
2. Samuel, born September 20, 1706,
y 14, 1707. 3. Samuel, born Decem-
707, died February 22, 1708. 4. Sarah,
tember 3, 1709. 5. Priscilla, born No-
20, 1710, died January 1, 1711. 6.
born April 17, 1712, died March, 1759.
eth, born June 12, 1714, died August
4. 8. Johnson, born April 26, 1716.
el, born October 17, 1717. 10. Will-
rn August 12, 1719. 11. Hopestill,
y 12, 1721. 12. Elizabeth, born Janu-
723, married, January 21, 1741, Henry

Aquila Tolman, son of Samuel Tol-
rn October 16, 1705, died November

7, 1771. While ascending a ladder to a hay
mow he fell and was killed. He married, Octo-
ber 16, 1734, Waitstill Leadbetter, who died
June 4, 1784, aged seventy-six, granddaughter
of Sarah (Tolman) Leadbetter. Children: 1.
Patience, born July 24, 1735, married, No-
vember 7, 1754, John Langley; lived at Nova
Scotia. 2. Waitstill, born February 5, 1737,
married, September 12, 1754, Samuel Black-
man. 3. Samuel, born May 9, 1740, mentioned
below. 4. Thomas, born April 21, 1743, mar-
ried, 1766, Mary Houghton; drowned in the
Neponset river, August 21, 1787. 5. Sarah,
born August 3, 1746, married, April 4, 1771,
Ebenezer Tolman, Jr. 6. Desire, born March
19, 1748, married, December 1, 1774, Sarah
Howe. 7. Increase, born July 30, 1751, died
October 8, 1810.

(V) Samuel Tolman, son of Aquila Tol-
man, born May 9, 1740, died September 9,
1805. He married, December 13, 1764, his
cousin, Elizabeth Tolman, born June 19, 1738,
died January 26, 1829, daughter of Daniel and
Mary (Leeds) Tolman. Children: 1. Sam-
uel, born July 27, 1766, died February 12, 1769.
2. Daniel, born February 22, 1768. 3. Samuel,
born November 9, 1769, mentioned below. 4.
Mary, born November 25, 1771, married, May
11, 1797, Lemuel Tolman. 5. Elizabeth, born
December, 1773, married, October 14, 1794,
William Tolman. 6. Edward, born November
28, 1776, died May 5, 1782. 7. Patience, born
December 6, 1778, married, November 22,
1807, Ephraim Howard. 8. Ann, born De-
cember 31, 1780, married, May 15, 1797, Oliver
Jordan.

(VI) Samuel Tolman, son of Samuel Tol-
man, born November 9, 1769, died March 6,
1813. He married, July 1, 1794, Rachel Pratt.
Children: 1. Edward, born November 20,
1795, mentioned below. 2. Rachel, born Sep-
tember 29, 1796. 3. Samuel, born October 7,
1801, died December 4, 1805. 4. Joseph Pratt,
born July 7, 1803. 5. Adeline, born December
1, 1804. 6. Eliza, born October 29, 1806, mar-
ried C. C. Barney, of Boston. 7. Samuel.

(VII) Edward Tolman, son of Samuel Tol-
man, was born November 20, 1795, and resided
in Dorchester. He was a soldier in the War
of 1812. He married Mary Wilder Perkins.
Children: 1. Samuel, married Elizabeth Per-
kins, of Dover, New Hampshire, and had Ed-
ward and George. 2. James P., married Fran-
ces Dexter and had a son, Edward M., who
married Caroline ——— and had two daugh-
ters. 3. John Edward, born February 16,
1824, mentioned below. 4. Lewis W., married

Caroline ——— and had Clarence M., superintendent of the Water Works at Bangor, Maine. 5. Rufus, married Jennie Higgins. 6. Augustus, killed at the battle of Fair Oaks in the civil war. 7. Eri Floyd. 8. Lucy Ann, married Charles Davis.

(VIII) John Edward Tolman, son of Edward Tolman, was born at Rochester, New Hampshire, February 16, 1824. He spent his youth in New Hampshire, and when twelve years old went to Boston and went to work. In 1844 he removed to Waltham and engaged in farming. At the time of the gold fever in California in 1849 he went there, and remained three years. Returning to Waltham he engaged in the contracting and building business, erecting the foundations of many private residences, schools, public buildings and factories of Waltham. He owned the first street car line built in Waltham. For a time he was highway surveyor of Newton. He was a member of Benjamin Butler's regiment of militia. He is a member of the New England Fortyniners, member of Monitor Lodge of Waltham, Free Masons, and noble grand of Prospect Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He belongs to the Unitarian church at Waltham. He married, about 1851, Sarah Frothingham Stearns, born in Watertown, January 3, 1823, died May 1, 1904, daughter of Bradshaw and Sarah (Stevens) Stearns. Children: 1. Bradshaw, married Josephine E. Adams. 2. George Edward, born about 1855, married Ida Frances Hudson and had a son Guy, born about 1878. 3. John Augustus, born April 8, 1866; mentioned below.

(IX) John Augustus Tolman, son of John Edward Tolman, was born in Waltham, April 8, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of Waltham and graduated from the high school. He entered partnership when a young man with his brother, Bradshaw Tolman, in the real estate and fire insurance business. The brothers are conducting a successful business and their offices are at Waltham. Mr. Tolman is a prominent Republican, at present secretary of the Republican city committee of Waltham. He is a member of Monitor Lodge of Free Masons, of Waltham; Royal Arch Masons; Odd Fellows; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which he is secretary.

He married Florence Mansfield, daughter of Henry Adams and Sarah E. (Bacon) Mansfield, granddaughter of Levi and Sarah Ann Neally (Lord) Bacon. Children of Henry Adams and Sarah E. (Bacon) Mansfield: i. Florence Mansfield, mentioned above; ii.

Harold Mansfield; iii. Edmund D. Mansfield, married Clemence L'Arpentiguy. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. John Augustus Tolman is Mansfield, born May 6, 1895.

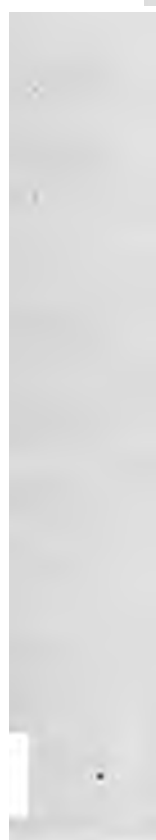
This surname is common in STEARNS England in the counties of Nottingham, Berks, Norfolk, Hertford, Suffolk and Cambridge. The name was originally spelled Sterne, and there are many variations of spelling, among them Sternes, Sterns, Starns. There were many prominent representatives of the family in England, and several families bore coats-of-arms. There were three immigrants of the name, Isaac, Charles and Nathaniel. Family tradition says that there were three brothers who came to America, and while there is no proof that the relationship existed, it is quite probable. Isaac in his will calls Charles "my kinsman," and the names appearing in the succeeding generation would tend to show that some relationship existed between them. There is a tradition prevalent in Lynn, Massachusetts, that three brothers, Daniel, Isaac and Shubael, came to America in 1630 and settled near Watertown; that Daniel died unmarried, that Shubael and Isaac brought families with them, and soon Shubael and wife both died, leaving two sons, Charles and Nathaniel, who were brought up by their Uncle Isaac; that these sons, as well as their Uncle Isaac, left many descendants, from whom all of the name in America are descended.

(1) Charles Stearns, the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, settled in Watertown and was admitted a freeman May 6, 1646. He purchased of Edward Lamb, of Watertown, March 15, 1648, a house and eight acres of land, and three other lots, and of John Fiske six acres of upland. On January 6, 1680-81, he was elected constable but refused to take the oath, and the same year sold his land in Watertown to his son Samuel. It is supposed that he soon afterward removed with his son Shubael to that part of Lynn called Lynn End, now Lynnfield. He married first, Hannah ———, who died June 30, 1651, at Watertown, and was buried July 2 following. He married second, June 22, 1654, Rebecca Gibson, daughter of John and Rebecca Gibson, of Cambridge. Child of first wife: Samuel, born June 2, 1650. Children of second wife: 2. Shubael, born September 20, 1655, in Cambridge. 3. John, born January 24, 1657, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, born 1658. 5. Rebecca, born 1661, married, Janu-

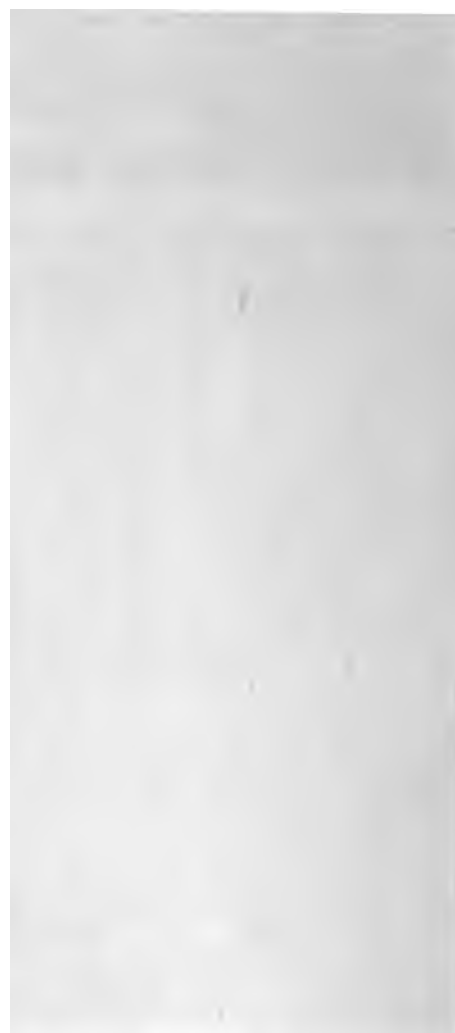


John E. Tolman

Sarah F. Tolman



1



, 1693, Thomas Traine; died September 17, 1746. 6. Martha, married ——— inson.

John Stearns, son of Charles Stearns, born January 24, 1657, in Cambridge. He housewright. He resided in Watertown, the limits of Lexington, where he died May 22, 1722. He married first, in 1681, Lawrence, born May 12, 1660, daughter George and Elizabeth (Crispe) Law-

He married second, April 2, 1713, Norcross, born July 10, 1663, daughter Richard and Mary (Brooks) Norcross. Children, all by first wife: 1. Rebecca, born 21, 1683. 2. Judith. 3. Sarah. 4. (twin), born 1688, mentioned below. 5. John, born 1688 (twin). 6. John, Jr., born 1692. 7. Thomas, born 1694. 8. Daniel, born 1695. 9. Isaac, born 1697. 10. Mary. 11. Elizabeth. 12. Abigail, born May 12, 1700, died April 2, 1724, Jonas Harrington. 13. Sarah, born October 20, 1702, cordwainer of 1.

) George Stearns, son of John Stearns, born in Lexington in 1688, died June 26, 1760. Buried in the west precinct of Waltham. His will was dated February 28, 1760, his son being executor. He married, October 12, Hannah Sanderson, born May 31, died May 21, 1770, daughter of Deacon John and Abia (Bartlett) Sanderson, of Waltham. Children: 1. Jonathan, born September 26, 1713. 2. Abigail, baptized January 1715, married, June 3, 1739, Samuel; died July 25, 1796. 3. Judith, baptized May 1, 1715, married, November 23, 1738, John Hammond. 4. David, baptized September 29, 1717, settled in Weston. 5. Hannah, married, January 14, 1746, John Hagar, of Weston. 6. Lydia, baptized February 23, married, October 9, 1746, Samuel Fuller, of Maine. 7. John, baptized July 23, died unmarried. 8. Daniel, baptized October 3, 1729, mentioned below.

) Daniel Stearns, son of George Stearns, born August 3, 1729, died August 21, 1779. Married, September 4, 1755, Hannah Fuller, of Waltham, born 1731, died October 15, 1756. Children: 1. Elisha, born August 8, 1756. 2. John David, born October, 1757. 3. Lydia, born 1759, died 1786; married, June 12, 1783, John Whitney, of Watertown. 4. Abigail, born July 13, 1760, died 1843; married, February, 1783, Phineas Fiske. 5. George, born 1765, mentioned below. 6. Daniel, born March 21, 1765, married, August 29, 1797, Betsey Hagar; died October 19, 1805.

7. Jonathan, born February 3, 1767. 8. Jacob, born May 13, 1768. 9. Charles, born September 11, 1770.

(V) George Stearns, son of Daniel Stearns, was born April 25, 1762. He was a farmer of Waltham, but after the birth of his children, removed to Newton. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married, August 11, 1790, Ruth Watson. Children: 1. Bradshaw, born March 11, 1791, a farmer of Waltham; married, 1822, Sarah Stevens, of Newton; one daughter, Sarah, born January 3, 1823, married 1851, John E. Tolman, of Newton. (See sketch of Tolman family herewith). 2. George, born February 2, 1793. 3. Nathaniel, born December 3, 1794. 4. Daniel, born April 17, 1796. 5. Mary Watson, baptized September 24, 1797, married, October, 1822, Elisha Crehore.

Bacon is the name of an ancient seigniory in Normandy and from this place the Norman ancestors in England took their name, nearly a thousand years ago. According to the genealogy of the great Suffolk family of Bacon, one Grimald or Grimaldus, a relative of the Norman chieftain, William de Warenne, came to England at the time of the Conquest and settled near Holt in Suffolk. His great-grandson took the name Bacon, or rather resumed the use of the place-name as a surname. In the north of France the surname Bacon is still in use. William Bacon in 1082 endowed the Abbey of Holy Trinity at Caen. The surname Bacon is found in the Battle Rolls in England in the eleventh century and in the Hundred Rolls in the thirteenth. There are occasional variations in spelling, such as Bacun and Bachun, and in some instances the surname Bacon may have been corrupted from Beacon. From their connection with Bayeux the Bacons were sometimes Latinized De Bajocis. Sir William Bacon of the knights bearing banners in the reign of Philip III in France, bore arms—a beech tree.

Grimaldus, mentioned above, had three sons: 1. Radulph. 2. Edmund, took the name of his abode for his surname. 3. Ranulph or Ralph was known as Ralph de Bacons-thorp (thorp means village); his son Roger de Bacons-thorp was father of Robert Bacon who assumed the name without the particle implying location, and the name has continued in various lines of descent. George, son of Ralph de Bacons-thorp, was father of Roger Bacon who released to his sister Agnes lands belonging to

the family in Normandy, and from him for many generations descended the Bacons of Drinkstone and Hissett in county Suffolk. The lineage to Nathaniel Bacon, of Virginia, the famous "Rebel" of early colonial days, has been traced. Michael Bacon, the immigrant ancestor of most of the Massachusetts families, was born in Suffolk, removing to Ireland and thence to Dedham, Massachusetts. The Bacon family at Hissett bears these arms: Argent on a fesse engrailed between three escutcheons gules, three millets or. Richard Bacon (7), whose lineage is Reginald (6), Robert (5), Roger (4), George (3), Ralph (2), Grimaldus (1), was the first to bear the arms of his family: Gules of a chief argent two mullets sable.

The original seat of the family was in Suffolk near Ipswich, perhaps Barham, but families of importance of this name have lived and been numerous in Durham, Hampshire, Norfolk, Somerset, York, and other counties. George Bacon, Esq., of Nottingham family, living at Sutton Bomington, had arms: Vert a cross engraved ermine a chief argent thereon a ducal coronet gules between three millets sable. Crest—a mount vert thereon a boar argent bristled and tusked or semee of mullets sable in the mouth a ragged staff vert. Motto: *Mediocria firma*.

(I) Michael Bacon, immigrant ancestor mentioned above, was born about 1575, probably in county Suffolk, England. He went from England to the north of Ireland in 1633 and seven years later came to New England with Samuel Cooke and John Smyth, also from the province of Ulster, Ireland. They were proposed as proprietors of the town of Dedham, Massachusetts, May 23, 1640, and the records show that it was "agreed upon that the Towne of Dedham shall entertain Mr. Saml. Cooke, together with his estate and also Mr. Smith and Mr. Bacon all from Ireland, and afford to them such accomodation of upland meadow as their estates shall require." From a record made the next month it would appear that the wife of Bacon preceded him. He signed the famous Dedham church covenant. His wife was admitted to the church September 17, 1641. She died April 2, 1648. In 1644 he gave of his land to the town for one of the highways (See page 364, Gen. Reg. 1902). He died April 18, 1648, the same month as his wife. His will was dated four days ear'ier and it mentions all his children except Alice, who died the month previous. The inventory was dated April 20, 1649, and the estate amounted to nearly fifty-five pounds.

Some writers state that William Bacon, of Salem, was a brother; he also was an Englishman born, who lived in Ireland in Dublin in 1639; his wife Rebecca was sister of Humphrey Potter, who was slain in a massacre in Ireland, and daughter of Thomas Potter, some time mayor of Coventry, England. Children of Michael Bacon: 1. Michael, Jr., born in England in 1608, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, of Woburn in 1640; of Bridgewater 1664; of Cambridge Village or Newton 1669; admitted a freeman May 26, 1647. 3. John, admitted a freeman at Dedham, 1647; died June 17, 1683. 4. Alice, married, March 31, 1647, Thomas Bancroft, who died March 24, 1648; she died March 29, 1648. 5. Sarah, married, April 14, 1648, Anthony Hubbard, of Dedham; died 1652.

(II) Michael Bacon, son of Michael Bacon, was born in England in 1608 as indicated by the deposition June 17, 1668, stating that he was about sixty years old. He went to Ireland with his father and came to America with him. He subscribed to the town orders for Woburn and became one of the original proprietors in 1640. He was chosen a surveyor of highways in Woburn in 1644. He bought of Roger Shaw in 1648 a farm in the northwest part of Cambridge, now within the town of Bedford, including all the meadow adjoining the Great Swamp near the east corner of the town of Concord on the Shawshin river, on which Bacon is said to have built, before 1675, which house is now or was lately standing. In a mortgage recorded June 8, 1675, he was called a citizen of Billerica. In August, 1675, the town of Billerica in providing defense against the Indians in King Philip's war, assigned Michael Bacon to garrison No. 10 under Timothy Brooks. He died July 4, 1688. He married first, Mary ———, who died August 26, 1655. He married second, October 26, 1655, Mary Richardson, who died May 19, 1670. He married third, November 28, 1670, Mary Noyes. Children: 1. Michael, born 1640, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born January 4, 1642, at Woburn. 3. Sarah, born August 24, 1644, at Woburn.

(III) Michael Bacon, son of Michael Bacon, was born in 1640, probably at Charlestown, where his father located for a short time before going to Woburn. He was shoemaker by trade. He was mentioned in a deed by his father, October 4, 1666, as Michael, Jr. He bought of Rev. Mr. Mitchell the farm of five hundred acres for two hundred pounds in July, 1682. This farm was granted originally by

the town of Cambridge to its minister in 1652. It was on the Shawshin river, including a mill, and was known for many years afterward as the Bacon homestead. From Michael, the third of the name, are descended many prominent men in Bedford and vicinity during the past two hundred years. His house is now or was lately standing, built it is said before 1700. Six later generations have been born or lived in the homestead. Of the twenty-six minutemen from Bedford in the Concord fight six were Bacons. All of this family, and two others, were in the company of militia in that engagement. Nine Bacons were reported as liable for military duty in the town of Bedford, May 15, 1775. The "History of Bedford" also mentions the musical ability that seems characteristic of that family. Michael Bacon died at Bedford, August 13, 1707. He married, March 22, 1660, Sarah Richardson, died August 15, 1694, daughter of Thomas Richardson. Children: 1. Mary, born March 1, 1661, in Woburn. 2. Sarah, born August 24, 1663, at Woburn. 3. Abigail, born at Woburn, March 5, 1666-67. 4. Jonathan, born at Billerica, July 14, 1672, died January 12, 1754. 5. Nathaniel, born September 1, 1675, mentioned below. 6. Josiah, born August 20, 1678, died October 14, 1723. 7. Ruth, born at Billerica, July 24, 1681. 8. Benjamin, born at Bedford, 1683, died November 27, 1727. 9. Joseph, born at Bedford, March 8, 1685, died November 19, 1747.

(IV) Nathaniel Bacon, son of Michael Bacon, born at Billerica, September 1, 1675, died at Bedford, December 7, 1747. He resided at Bedford, and married Judith Wyman of an old Woburn family, daughter of Francis Wyman, who served under Captain Thomas Prentice in King Philip's war at the Mt. Hope campaign. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Nathaniel, Jr., born March 1, 1699-1700. 2. Judith, born October 19, 1701, died December 30, 1701. 3. Judith, born November 10, 1702. 4. Abigail, born January 1, 1704-05; married, August 26, 1725, Thomas Grover. 5. Sarah, born April 10, 1707, married, March 2, 1726-27, Benjamin Grover, of Stoneham. 6. Michael, born March 22, 1708-09; died December 30, 1709. 7. Susanna, born October 5, 1710, married Nathan Brooks, of Concord. 8. Michael, born October 29, 1713, married, November 24, 1743, Sarah Whittemore; married second, March 5, 1747, Elizabeth Lane. 9. Joseph, born March 31, 1716. 10. Thomas, born September 13, 1721, mentioned below.

(V) Thomas Bacon, son of Nathaniel

Bacon, was born at Billerica, September 13, 1721. He resided in Bedford and married, April 11, 1749, Elizabeth Ditson. Children, all born in Bedford: 1. Elizabeth, born February 26, 1750. 2. Rhoda, born November 19, 1758; married, February 29, 1776, Abijah Bacon. 3. Jonas, born May 8, 1764, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born October 5, 1769.

(VI) Jonas Bacon, son of Thomas Bacon, was born at Bedford or Woburn, May 8, 1764, died August 12, 1826, at Henniker, New Hampshire, where he settled in later life. He married, May 18, 1784, Betsey Smith, at Lexington, who died July 11, 1833. The Henniker History states that he also resided at Malden, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution from Bedford. He enlisted July 9, 1780, Lieutenant Jackson's company of artillery. He gave his age as seventeen years and his stature five feet, seven inches; his complexion dark. In 1781 he was in Captain Sylvanus Smith's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment, and was discharged finally January 8, 1781. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Elizabeth, born September 5, 1785, married, July 30, 1809, Samuel Reed. 2. Abigail, born April 17, 1787, married Jonathan French. 3. Jonas, born May 10, 1789, married Louisa Richardson. 4. William, born April 9, 1791. 5. Charlotte, born September 23, 1793; married, December 19, 1811, John Monroe, of Lexington. 6. Sophronia, born June 5, 1795. 7. Oliver, born September 8, 1797. 8. George, born September 7, 1799, resided in Lexington. 9. Zulima, born April 9, 1802, married, April 6, 1820, Roger Lane, of Bedford. 10. Lavinia, born October 13, 1804. 11. Levi, born December 10, 1806, mentioned below.

(VII) Levi Bacon, son of Jonas Bacon, was born at Billerica, December 10, 1806, and resided in Woburn. He married Sarah Ann Neally. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Henry H., born October 25, 1841. 2. Sarah Elvina, born November 29, 1843, married Henry Adams Mansfield and had among other children Florence Mansfield, who married John A. Tolman (see sketch of Tolman family herewith). 3. Mary Ella, born September 21, 1845. 4. Alice Ann, born September 24, 1848. 5. Alfred Alonzo, born September 11, 1850. 6. Florence, married Charles H. Bickford, of Newton, Massachusetts.

The surname Drew is an ancient DREW English surname. It is spelled also Drewe, Drewes, Druce, etc. According to the English pedigree of the Drew

family of Yorkshire, by Sir William Bethaun, Ulster, the family traces its ancestry to Drogo or Dru, a Norman of noble birth, son of Walter de Ponz, and brother of Richard, ancestor of the Cliffords who accompanied William I to England. Several tenants-in-chief of the name Drogo were in the Domesday Book, and one of them had great possessions at Drewsclyffe and elsewhere in Devonshire. Drogo was anglicized to Dru. It may have originated from the local name of Dreux, a town in Brittany. At the time of the Norman survey Herman de Dreues was a tenant-in-chief in Hereford. The surname Le Dreu occurs also in the Hundred Rolls. Possibly some of the Drews descend from an ancestor named Andrews, abbreviated to Drew, in a way similar to that of name Dick from the personal name Richard.

(I) Vincent Drew, immigrant ancestor, came from England or Wales before 1636, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor that year. He removed to Boston before 1655, and with Thomas Hammond bought a farm at Muddy River, deed dated August 30, 1658. His will, made November 29, 1677, proved January 30 following, bequeathed to son Vincent, to son John and his wife Mary and their children, to Rozman Drew. Children: 1. John. 2. Vincent, Jr.

(II) John Drew, son of Vincent Drew (1), was baptized at Hingham, April, 1641. He is said to have been a "Welshman" by Winsor, the historian of Duxbury. He was a ship carpenter by trade. He arrived in Plymouth colony about 1660 with five sons, it is said, of whom three settled in Plymouth and two in Duxbury. Children: 1. Samuel, died May 21, 1678. 2. William, mentioned below. And three or more others.

(III) William Drew, son of John Drew (2), was brought up in Plymouth and settled in Duxbury.

(IV) William Drew, son of William Drew, was born in Duxbury, but lived and died in that part of Plymouth that became Kingston.

(V) Samuel Drew, son of William Drew (4), born August, 1713, in Plymouth, died 1800, aged eighty-nine years. He settled in Duxbury. He married first, Anna, daughter of Richard and Katuen White, December 28, 1736. She was born March, 1716, and died May 27, 1745, aged twenty-nine. He married second, Faith Peterson, October 22, 1746. Children, born in Duxbury: 1. Joseph, married a daughter of Deacon Thomas. 2. Sylvanus, mentioned below. 3. Perez, married February 6, 1672, Zilpha Wadsworth, who

died January 3, 1678. 4. Isaac, born 1748; married October 1, 1781, Welthea Bradford. 5. Consider, baptized 1745; married Jane —, lived in Duxbury. 6. Lewis, baptized 1758. 7. Sarah, married, 1762, Deacon James Southworth. 8. Abigail, married, 1762, Captain Samuel Delano. 9. Lucy, born 1740. 10. Eunice, baptized 1741. 11. Lydia, born and baptized 1742. 12. Ann, born and baptized 1750; married, 1773, Joseph Wadsworth.

(VI) Captain Sylvanus Drew, son of Samuel Drew (5), was born in Duxbury, about 1740. He was a seafaring man and a master mariner. He lived at Duxbury. During the revolution he was in the boat service under Colonel Davis, and his name appears on the Continental army payrolls from January 1, 1777, to May 1, 1779. He married Mercy Clark. Children, born at Duxbury: 1. Charles, born November 3, 1765; mentioned below. 2. Reuben, born December 27, 1766; married Sally Loring; second, Temperance Brooks, of Scituate, who died November 8, 1838. 3. Clark, born April 3, 1769; married Eliza Bosworth. 4. Sally, married Daniel Bradford. 5. Hannah, married, 1802, Deacon George Loring. 6. Welthea, married Deacon George Loring, 1820, his first wife, her sister Hannah dying July, 1819. 7. Lucy. 8. Joshua, killed in accident, December 11, 1790. 9. Zilpha, married Captain Jonathan Smith.

(VII) Charles Drew, son of Sylvanus Drew (6), was born in Duxbury, November 3, 1765. He was a sailor in the revolution on the frigate "Hague," Captain John Manley, in the spring of 1783, and was a prominent shipbuilder afterward. Children, born at Duxbury: 1. Betsey, born 1795; married John Frazer; second, Captain Winthrop Babbage. 2. Clark, born 1797; married Captain Wadsworth. 3. Sylvanus, born 1799; married Emeline Nickerson. 4. Sally, born 1800; married Briggs Thomas. 5. Hannah, born 1801; married George Winslow. 6. Charles, mentioned below. 7. George, died young. 8. Lucy, died young.

(VIII) Charles Drew, son of Charles Drew (7), was born in Duxbury, 1803. He had a common school education and learned the trade of shipwright. He was a shipbuilder for a time, and later in life engaged in the retail grocery business in Duxbury. He married Hannah Thomas. Children, born at Duxbury: 1. Clara, born 1830, married Jonathan Smith; daughter Clara May married Charles Ripley, reside in Dorchester, Massachusetts. 2. Wallace, mentioned below. 3. Charles, married

Maria Short; children: i. Jessie; ii. Grace, married Pardon Gardner; iii. Nellie, married ——— Moore. 4. Vianna, born 1836, married John Loring; children: i. John Loring; ii. Walter Loring; iii. Zilpha Loring; reside in Dorchester, Massachusetts.

(IX) Wallace Drew, second son of Charles Drew, (8), was born at Duxbury July 27, 1832. He was educated in the public schools of Duxbury. He worked for his father in his youth. In later life he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was a cabinet-maker. He is now in the money order department, Boston postoffice. He married Emily, daughter of Prescott and Clarissa (Gleason) Albee, whose other children were: Elliot G. Barton, Emily, Lucy, Ella, married Cordis Stearns; Cora, married Henry Stevens; and Charles Albee. Children: 1. Ella Frances, unmarried. 2. George Wallace, born 1871. 3. Dr. Frederick Prescott, mentioned below.

(X) Dr. Frederick Prescott Drew, son of Wallace Drew (9), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, March 15, 1874. He spent his youth in Charlestown and Malden, Massachusetts, and Seneca Falls, New York, where he received his rudimentary education in the public schools. He studied his profession in the Detroit Medical College, Detroit, Michigan, receiving his degree of M. D. with the class of 1899. He then came to East Dedham, Massachusetts, and opened an office. He has established an excellent practice in that place. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the State Medical Association, and the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is Republican, and in religion Unitarian. He married, 1902, Marion H. Garfield, born in Reading, Massachusetts, August 20, 1875, daughter of Moses Howell and Isabel Warren (Hastings) Garfield. (See Garfield family). They have one son: Garfield Albee, born October 8, 1903.

Edward Garfield, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1575, of an ancient English family. It has been difficult for genealogists to believe that the long career of this man belongs to one and the same person, and in some cases he is given a hypothetical son, Edward. Garfield was a proprietor of Watertown, Massachusetts; was admitted a freeman of the colony May 6, 1635, and was selectman in 1638-55-62. His wife Rebecca, mother of all his children, died April 16, 1661, aged about fifty-five years. He married sec-

ond Joanna, widow of Thomas Buckminster. He was progenitor of President James A. Garfield and many other prominent Americans. He died June 14, 1672, aged about ninety-seven years. His will, dated December 30, 1668, proved August 11, 1672, bequeathed to sons Samuel, Joseph and Benjamin Garfield; daughters Rebecca Mixer and Abigail Garfield; grandchildren Sarah Parkhurst and Sarah and Ephraim Garfield, and to his wife. The widow's will, dated March 8, proved August 17, 1676, bequeathed to daughters Marie, Dorcas and Sarah, daughter-in-law Elizabeth Spowell, grandchild Johanna Lawrence, and son Jabez Buckmaster (sic). She deeded land to her son Joseph Buckmaster June 25, 1663. Children of Edward and Rebecca Garfield: 1. Samuel, married Susanna ———, who died May 2, 1652; second, September 28, 1652, Mary Benfield; settled in Lancaster, and had descendants in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, and vicinity. 2. Edward, born in England, a proprietor of Watertown, died before his father. 3. Joseph, born September 1, 1637; mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, born March 10, 1641; died March 16, 1683; married January 10, 1662, Isaac Mixer, Jr. 5. Benjamin, born 1643; died November 28, 1717. 6. Abigail, born June 29, 1646; died October 18, 1726; married, 1670, John Parkhurst.

(II) Joseph Garfield, son of Edward Garfield (1), born in England, September 1, 1637, married April 3, 1663, Sarah Gale, who survived him. She was born September 8, 1641, daughter of Richard Gale, who came from England to Watertown 1640 and died 1678. Joseph was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. He died August 14, 1691. Children, born in Watertown: 1. Edward, born June 22, 1664; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, married December 22, 1686, Joseph Gleason, of Sudbury. 3. Benjamin, born November 18, 1669. 4. Jonathan, born February 17, 1671-2; weaver by trade; resided in Sudbury. 5. Sarah, born February 18, 1673-4; died unmarried, 1690. 6. Jerusha, born June 6, 1677; married January 2, 1695-6, John Bigelow. 7. John, born June 8, 1680. 8. Rebecca, born September 24, 1683; married February 26, 1711-2, Daniel Warren. 9. Grace, born July 5, 1688.

(III) Edward Garfield, son of Joseph Garfield (2), was born June 22, 1764. He was a cooper by trade, residing in Watertown. He married July 8, 1691, Mehitable Childs. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Mehitable, born July 29, 1692; married November 15, 1717, Daniel Warren. 2. Joseph, born January 18,

1694; died March 6, 1675, selectman of Waltham; married December 5, 1718, Abigail Fuller of Newton. 3. Hannah, born August 11, 1696; died February 25, 1775. 4. Sarah, born January 1, 1698-9; died at Weston, March 17, 1723, unmarried. 5. Lydia, born March 18, 1700-1; died June 10, 1720. 6. Elizabeth, born July 19, 1703. 7. Edward, mentioned below. 8. Daniel, born May 14, 1709. 9. Abigail, born August 27, 1711; married April 10, 1735, William Brewer.

(IV) Edward Garfield, son of Edward Garfield (3), born in Watertown, October 20, 170—; married March 9, 1734-5, Sarah Brooks, of Concord (now Lincoln) and settled in Weston, near the Concord line. Children, born in Weston: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born January 24, 1737-8. 3. Jonathan, July 29, 1739. 4. Sarah, August 22, 1741; married July 28, 1762, James Mills. 5. Jonathan, born June 13, 1743. 6. Thaddeus, February 13, 1745. 7. Ann, May 19, 1748; married November 21, 1771, Timothy Billings, of Lincoln. 8. Thaddeus, born February 28, 1754; married Mary Bond, of Westborough. 9. Rebecca, married May 1, 1782, John Allen, Jr.

(V) Daniel Garfield, son of Edward Garfield (4), was born in Weston September 4, 1736. He was a taxpayer in Weston in 1762, and earlier. His brother Thaddeus and others of the family also lived in Weston.

(VI) Daniel Garfield, son or grandson of Daniel Garfield (5), was born in Weston about 1785. He settled in Concord, and married there January 21, 1815, Polly Binney, of Concord. Children, born in Concord: 1. Stephen Hosemer, May 27, 1817. 2. Moses Binney, December 17, 1818. 3. Elizabeth, February 24, 1821. 4. Clarissa Rebecca, April 21, 1823. 5. Daniel La Fayette, July 21, 1825. 6. Josephine, July 3, 1827. 7. Daughter, July 25, died August 4, 1829.

(VII) Moses Binney Garfield, son of Daniel Garfield (6), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, December 17, 1818. He was a carriage painter by trade, and was in business in Lawrence, Boston and Reading, Massachusetts, for many years. He married first, October 13, 1842, Elizabeth Merriam, of Chelsea, who lived but nine months. He married second, Lydia Brigham Morse, born in Saxonville, Massachusetts, November 1, 1824, daughter of Lyman and Lydia (Brigham) Morse. Her father was a soldier in the War of 1812, afterwards a school teacher, and later a contractor and builder of roads and bridges in the vicinity of Saxonville and Framingham. Her

grandfather on the maternal side was Major Jedediah Brigham, of the revolutionary war. Moses B. and Lydia B. (Morse) Garfield had two sons; 1. Moses Howell, mentioned below. 2. Lyman Morse, born 1849, has been superintendent of Miami Powder Company of Xenia, Ohio, since 1872; he married Maria Hawes; children: Adelaide Isabel, married Clarence Whitmer; resides in Chicago; Ella Chester, married Walter Currie; Lillian Maria, married Frederick Moore; Fannie, married Edwin Davidson; Arthur Lyman; Howell; all of these children with the exception of the eldest reside in Xenia, Ohio.

(VIII) Moses Howell Garfield, son of Moses Binney Garfield (7), born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, September 28, 1846, died in Maynard, Massachusetts, October 17, 1906, where he had been for over twenty-five years superintendent of the American Powder Mills of Acton, Massachusetts. He married Isabel Warren Hastings, born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, June 14, 1847, daughter of Joel and Almira (Bowers) Hastings, granddaughter on the paternal side of Reuben and Hannah (Puffer) Hastings, and on the maternal side of Reuben and Phoebe (Houghton) Bowers; Hannah (Puffer) Hastings was daughter or granddaughter of Phineas Puffer, minister for fifty years in First Church of Berlin, Massachusetts. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Garfield: 1. Edith, born in Marlboro, November 2, 1867, married Lieutenant John G. Berry; one child, Dorothy Berry. 2. Marion Helen, born in Reading, Massachusetts, August 20, 1875, married Dr. Frederick Prescott Drew, of Dedham, Massachusetts (see sketch of Drew family); one child, Garfield Albee Drew. 3. Martha Lydia, born in Maynard, Massachusetts, October 25, 1882.

Several immigrants among the early Scotch-Irish pioneers in New Hampshire bore the name of Mills, and from them are descended a numerous posterity scattered at the present time through the whole country. Thomas Mills, born in Scotland, 1720, removed to the north of Ireland, and thence to Londonderry, New Hampshire. He went to Hampshire, and finally to Dunbarton, New Hampshire, in 1751. He married Elizabeth Hoog (or Hoag), who died August 30, 1800. He died January 27, 1790. Their children: 1. Sarah, born February 21, 1755. 2. John, January 7, 1756. 3. Agnes, January 27, 1757. 4. Thomas, January 7, 1761. 5. Caleb, June 8, 1765. 6. Elizabeth,

ember 26, 1767. 7. Peter, September 25, 1771. 8. James, August 24, 1771. 9. Samuel, September 5, 1773. John Mills, another immigrant, probably related closely to Thomas, and son of Robert, came from Ireland to Haverhill, Massachusetts, 1733. He bought half-lot No. 19, in Chester, New Hampshire, and was there in 1740, but later went to Coleraine, Massachusetts, where many Scotch-Irish friends and relatives settled. There he was killed by the Indians in the French and Indian war. Robert Mills, brother of John, was a relative of Thomas Mills, mentioned above, the immigrant ancestor. He was of Scotch-Irish stock, from Ulster Province, Ireland, and came to Chester, New Hampshire, about the same time as his brother. He bought his farm of Richard Haseltine, additional lot No. 15, and settled there. He married first Sarah, of Coleraine; second, Jane, sister of Thomas Mc-

She died 1762, aged eighty years. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born in Ireland. 3. David, married Mary, daughter of William Wilson, Jr.; he died April 1802; he inherited the homestead at Chester. Jonathan, removed to Coleraine, and later New York state. 5. Mary, married Colonel William White; she died December 24, 1780. Martha, married John Sweetser, of Deering. Robert, removed to Deering. 8. James, removed to Deering. 9. Joseph, removed to Deering. 10. William, married Ann Wilson, daughter of Rev. John Wilson; he died March 1840, aged ninety-four years. John Mills, son of Robert Mills, born in Ireland, died 1730, lived in Chester, New Hampshire, lot No. 51, a lot settled originally by John Mills. Later he bought the Dr. Samuel Brown lot, addition Lot No. 17. He married Susan, daughter of John Ferren of Portsmouth. Children: 1. John. 2. Thomas. 3. James. 4. Mary. (A John Mills was a soldier in the Revolution from Goffstown, in Lieutenant Gregore's company, Lieutenant Colonel Wyke's regiment, 1777; a John Mills of Derry was in Captain John Moore's company, 1780. A John Mills was in Nottingham during the revolution, and served in the war. Captain John Mills, of New Hampshire, was not a man).

(I) Samuel Mills, first of the family in this country, as far as can be ascertained, and doubtless related in some degree to the other Mills immigrants mentioned above, settled in Rochester, New Hampshire. There we find five children,

1. James, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Mary, or Jeremiah. 4. Mary. These four

were baptized together in the Rochester church October 17, 1787. A fifth child, Elizabeth, was baptized on her own confession. Rochester and Barrington were adjoining towns. Strafford was set off from Barrington.

(II) James Mills, son of Samuel Mills, born October 4, 1774, baptized at Rochester October 17, 1787; married February 1, 1796, Polly Glover, born April 29, 1773. They lived at Concord, New Hampshire. The brother Jeremiah appears to have settled in Strafford, New Hampshire. From family tradition we infer that the mother of James Mills was of the Babb family, of which we have but incomplete records. Benjamin Babb, of Barrington, married June 28, 1779, Hannah Furbur, of Rochester. Isaiah Babb was baptized at Portsmouth, October, 1710, and was perhaps the immigrant ancestor. Moses Babb married, August 22, 1780, Meribah Locke, at Rochester, though both were residents of Barrington. Thomas Babb married a generation earlier, March 17, 1757, a wife of the same name—Meribah Locke, of Barrington. Joshua Babb married December 12, 1720, at Newington, Deborah Bickford; William Babb, of Portsmouth, married December 7, 1732, Dorcas Haynes, of York; Sampson Babb and wife had a daughter Sarah, baptized September 2, 1734, at Newington; they had seats in the meeting house at Portsmouth. The Babb family was small; those we have named are practically all of the early generation and all lived in Portsmouth, Barrington and Newington in the same section. Children of James and Polly (Glover) Mills, probably born at Concord: 1. Nathaniel, September 27, 1796. 2. John, November 26, 1798. 3. Jeremiah, February 10, 1801. 4. Mary, February 23, 1803. 5. Seba, January 21, 1805. 6. Charles, March 21, 1807. 7. James, January 4, 1809. 8. Henry, March 14, 1811. 9. Elizabeth, August 15, 1813. 10. Thomas C., January 22, 1816. All are dead (1908).

(III) Thomas C. Mills, son of James Mills, was born at Concord, New Hampshire, January 22, 1816, died there March 18, 1899. He was a farmer at Bow, New Hampshire. He had a common school education. He married, November 18, 1841, Martha A. Carter, born September 17, 1821, died February 21, 1863, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Robertson) Carter. Children: 1. Judith Ann, born April 21, 1842, died October 22, 1861. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born September 1, 1844, died September 9, 1877. 3. William Nelson, born October 8, 1847, died August 6, 1878. 4. Loring

Walker, born August 10, 1851. 5. Henry James, born August 29, 1854; mentioned below. 6. Clara D., born July 10, 1857.

(IV) Henry James Mills, son of Thomas C. Mills, was born at Bow, New Hampshire, August 29, 1854. He was educated in the public schools of Saugus, Massachusetts, to which town he came in 1866, and where he later began his business career as clerk in the store of which he is now the owner. He is one of the leading dry goods merchants of Saugus. He was postmaster from 1885 until 1900, and since then has been superintendent of the Saugus station of the Lynn post office. He has been a member of the Saugus school committee since 1890; is a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church; member of Old Essex Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, by virtue of the service of his ancestor. He is a member of William Sutton Lodge, of Free Masons, of which he was worshipful master in 1882, 1883 and 1900, and is at present a trustee of its charity fund; was appointed district deputy grand master of the Seventh Masonic District by Grand Master Henry Endicott in 1887-88-89, and elected junior grand warden of the Grand Lodge in 1895; is a member of Sutton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Lynn, and was high priest 1889-90; a member of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, Malden; of Boston Lafayette Lodge of Perfection; of Giles F. Yates Council; of Mount Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, and of the Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree. He has been secretary and treasurer of the District Deputy Grand Masters' Association since 1887. He is a Noble of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, of Boston. Mr. Mills is interested in history and genealogy, and for a number of years has belonged to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston.

(For early generations see John Carter 2).

(III) Ephraim Carter, son of CARTER John Carter, and grandson of Thomas Carter, of Amesbury, born November 2, 1693, married Martha —. He settled in Concord, New Hampshire, about 1740. In 1746 during the Indian war he was assigned to the garrison of Lieutenant Jeremiah Stickney. Children: Dr. Ezra; Daniel, mentioned below; Ezekiel; Joseph; Abigail.

(IV) Daniel Carter, son of Ephraim Carter, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts. Among his children was Colonel John, mentioned below.

(V) Colonel John Carter, son of Daniel

Carter, born June 10, 1759, in Concord, New Hampshire, died November 9, 1847. At the age of seventeen years he enlisted in Captain Benjamin Emery's company, Colonel Naham Baldwin's regiment, raised in September, 1776, to reinforce the Continental army in New York. He was also a private in Captain Ebenezer Webster's company, Colonel Moses Nichols's regiment, in Rhode Island, 1778. After the war he was captain of the Eighth Company of Infantry; in 1806 was captain in Eleventh Regiment state militia. He raised a company in Concord and vicinity and was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment of Volunteers by the members and commissioned by the president, war of 1812. In the old cemetery at Concord, on a granite monument is the inscription: "Col. John Carter died Nov. 9, 1847, aged 88 years. A soldier of the Revolution and an officer in the War of 1812." He married Lucy K. Wells. Children: Betsey; Wells; John; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Aaron; William; Hiram.

(VI) Nathaniel Carter, son of Colonel John Carter, born at Concord, New Hampshire, about 1800; died October 3, 1842; married February 29, 1820, Elizabeth Robertson. Children: Martha A., mentioned below; Susan E.

(VII) Martha A. Carter, daughter of Nathaniel Carter, born September 17, 1821, at Bow, New Hampshire; married Thomas C. Mills, November 18, 1841. (See Mills family).

This surname is an ancient
LEARNED English family surname. In the early records it is spelled Learned, Larned and Larnett, most commonly, and usage still differs in the American branches of the family as to the spelling.

(I) William Learned, immigrant ancestor, was of Bermondsey parish, Surrey, England. He came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1630 and was admitted to the church there in 1632. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and was selectman of Charlestown in 1636. He removed to Woburn in 1641, and is counted among the founders of that historic old town. He held the office of selectman and other places of honor in Woburn, where he lived the remainder of his days on his farm, and where he died April 5, 1646. He was a member of the committee to propose to the general court a body of laws in 1636, evidently a man of education and ability, and a leader. He married Judith —, who was admitted to the church at the same time that he

was, December 6, 1632. He married (second) Sarah or Jane —, who died at Malden, January 25, 1660-61. Administration was granted to Ralph Shepherd, April 2, 1661. Children: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born 1607 in England, married (first) Thomas Ewer; (second), Thomas Lothrop.

(II) Isaac Learned, son of William Learned, (1), was born in England in Bermondsey, Surrey, and came with his father to Charlestown. He was an early settler of Woburn and was admitted a freeman in 1647. He sold his property at Woburn in 1652 and removed to Chelmsford among the first settlers and became a prominent citizen. He was selectman of Chelmsford. He married July 9, 1646, Mary Stearns, daughter of Isaac Stearns, of Watertown. She married (second) John Burge. Children: 1. Mary, married Moses Barron. 2. Hannah, married Joseph Farwell. 3. William, shipmaster, never married. 4. Sarah, married Jonathan Barrett. 5. Isaac, born September 16, 1655. 6. Benoni, mentioned below.

(III) Deacon Benoni Learned, son of Isaac Learned (2), born November 29, 1657, died April 10, 1738. He was early a resident of Sherborn and lived where the late Dr. Wythe resided. He was the second deacon of the church, and was constable in 1682. He was selectman twelve years, and in 1680 was one of the signers to a petition for the settlement of difficulties in regard to the meeting house. He was on a committee in 1699 for laying out lots, and had land assigned to him. He drew one hundred and thirty-eight acres of land in Douglass. He was deputy to the general court. He was one of the signers of agreement for the government of Sherborn, and on a committee for repairing the meetinghouse in 1706. His will was dated January 12, 1736-37, and proved April, 1738. He married, at Sherborn, June 18, 1680, Mary Fanning, born October 27, 1662, died October 14, 1688, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Daniel) Fanning. He married (second) Sarah Wright, daughter of Captain Edward Wright, of Sudbury. She died January 25, 1736-37. She was admitted to the church in 1690. Children of the first wife: 1. Thomas, born February 11, 1681-82, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born August 15, 1686, married, February 13, 1710, Hannah Babcock; died April 22, 1712. 3. Mary, born October 10, 1688, married, December 11, 1712, William Bond; died April 24, 1716. Children of second wife: 4. Hannah, born September 16, 1690, married, April 5, 1710, Captain James Leland. 5. Sarah, born May 31, 1692, mar-

ried Isaac Kendall. 6. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1694, married, January 27, 1710, Deacon Timothy Leland. 7. John, born May 2, 1696. 8. Tabitha, born March 19, 1698, married, January 5, 1721, Jonathan Dewing. 9. Abigail, born July 4, 1700, married, March 10, 1740, John Woodbury. 10. Thankful, born August 1, 1702, married, May 2, 1738, Joseph Hovey. 11. Edward, born December 2, 1705. 12. Bathsheba, born May 3, 1708, married, January 9, 1729, Josiah Hendee.

(IV) Thomas Learned, son of Benoni Learned (3), born in Sherborn, February 11, 1681-82, died at Watertown, December 22, 1729. He was a potter by trade, and kept a tavern in Watertown on the spot where the Spring Hotel was built later, long known as Learned's Tavern. He was first licensed June 3, 1712, and after his death his widow continued the business until 1764 and then by his son Abijah, and in 1770 by his son Bezaleel. He was also a miller, and bought a grist mill a few years before he died, which in 1880 was still in operation. He was constable and collector of taxes in 1710-12, selectman 1725-29. His will was dated December 21, 1729, proved January 12, 1729-30. The inventory, dated March 18, 1729-30, showed an estate of two thousand eight hundred and sixty-three pounds, and included the servant maid, Elizabeth Stanley. She was valued at twelve pounds, and his oxen at twenty-five pounds. He owned land in Worcester, Pennycook, Brimfield and Brookfield, not included in the inventory. He married Mary Mason, born May 2, 1685, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fiske) Mason. She died in 1770 and administration was granted on her estate, May 1, 1770. Children: 1. Jonathan, born at Watertown, September 15, 1708. 2. David, born February 19, 1710-11, mentioned below. 3. Joshua, born November 22, 1712. 4. Benjamin, born January 15, 1714, died unmarried 1743. 5. Abijah, born November 19, 1715. 6. Thomas, born February 25, 1717-18. 7. Elizabeth (twin), born February 25, 1717-18, died March 19, 1717-18. 8. Henry, born April 6, 1719. 9. Mary, born March 3, 1720, died July 25, 1720. 10. Bezaleel, born March 5, 1720-21. 11. Mary, born May 22, 1722, died April 2, 1738. 12. Mercy, born September 15, 1725, married, October 13, 1743, Smith Prentice. 13. Amariah, born August 19, 1726, probably died young. 14. Jonas, born August 30, 1728.

(V) David Learned, son of Thomas Learned (4), born at Watertown, February 19, 1710-11, died of quinsy, March 19, 1754. He was

a miller by trade. He married, July 22, 1730, Sarah Mixer, born March 12, 1707-08, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Anna (Jones) Mixer, and granddaughter of Isaac, Jr. and Rebecca (Garfield) Mixer. Children: 1. Thomas, born May 22, 1731, mentioned below. 2. David, born March 19, 1733, married, November 4, 1754, Mercy Morse. 3. Lucy, born July 15, 1735. 4. Elisha, born August 12, 1737. 5. Mary, born June 15, 1739, seamstress. 6. Sarah, born December 24, 1741, married, 1772, Samuel Nutting. 7. Oliver, born January 4, 1744, in the revolution. 8. Jesse, born March 20, 1746.

(VI) Thomas Learned, son of David Learned (5), born May 22, 1731, died February 12, 1812. He was a bricklayer and resided in Cambridge. His estate was administered November 17, 1812. He married Hannah Brooks, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Whitmore) Brooks, of Medford. She died January 25, 1814, at Medford, and her will was proved June 2, 1814. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 8, 1759, died March 23, 1759. 2. Thomas, born July 8, 1760. 3. Ebenezer, born October 30, 1762. 4. David, born July 29, 1764, mentioned below. 5. Katherine, born July 22, 1766, married, October 13, 1796, Bezaleel Locke. 6. John Knights, born September 4, 1768, died January 5, 1807, unmarried. 7. Samuel, born October 10, 1770. 8. Turell, born January 22, 1772, died 1777. 9. Hannah, born February 13, 1775, married, November 12, 1797, Samuel Locke, Jr.; died November 10, 1810. 10. Elizabeth, born March, 1777, died July, 1778. 11. Lucy, born November 14, 1780, married, September 2, 1804, Thaddeus Pierce; died September 2, 1838. 12. Benjamin Gibson, born October 9, 1784.

(VII) David Learned, son of Thomas Learned (6), was born July 29, 1764. He resided in Boston, and in 1796 was a block-maker. He married, in Boston, May 17, 1787, Rachel Hutchinson, who died October 20, —, aged ninety, at Cambridge. He died in September, 1846. Children: 1. John Hutchinson, born March 12, 1788, at Boston. 2. David, born November 2, 1789, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born March 9, 1792, at Boston, married, April 2, 1815, Mary Gardner; died 1839. 4. Samuel Smith, born August 17, 1793. 5. Elizabeth H., born May 20, 1797, married, April 10, 1820, John Greenleaf. 6. Hannah, born December 20, 1799, married Jonas B. Hill, of Lawrence. 7. Rachel, married Luke Tay, of Woburn.

(VIII) David Learned, son of David

Learned (7), born November 2, 1789, died at Cambridge. He was a livery stable keeper in Cambridge. He married (first), December 27, 1812, Lydia Gallup, of Salem, who died at Warren, New Hampshire, May 10, 1815. He married (second), March 5, 1817, at Boston, Eliza Putnam Marsh, born at Danvers, May 19, 1792, died March, 1877, daughter of John and Rhoda (Putnam) Marsh, and niece of Israel Putnam. Children: 1. Eben Augustus, born September 13, 1813, at Salem, married Betsey W. Brown. Children of second wife: 2. Lydia Putnam, born December 7, 1817, at Warren, New Hampshire, married, February 21, 1841, Samuel Hutchins. 3. Henry, born February 5, 1819, at Boston, married, October 3, 1840, Catherine B. Lopez. 4. Laura Topley, born March 9, 1821, in Boston, married, August 28, 1842, J. Phillips White. 5. Olive, born January 1, 1823, in Cambridge, died January 15, 1831. 7. Infant, born and died April 9, 1827. 8. Elizabeth Sophia, born February 17, 1828, in Cambridge, married, January 1, 1860, Mahlon K. Moore and removed to Colorado; said to be the first white woman to enter that state; died at Denver, March 13, 1862. 9. Frances Ann, born February 14, 1830, in Cambridge, married, May 25, 1856, Alexander Stuart. 10. Allen, born June 3, 1831, in Cambridge, died May 14, 1832. 11. William Newell, born August 3, 1833, mentioned below. 12. Eliza Ann, born October 20, 1835, in Cambridge, married, January 27, 1864, Charles S. Hilton, of Lynn.

(IX) William Newell Learned, son of David Learned (8), was born in Cambridge, August 3, 1833. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and at the age of seventeen went to Lynn, Massachusetts, to learn the trade of shoemaker. A few years later he engaged in the manufacture of heels for shoe manufacturers in Lynn and continued several years. For a short time afterward he was foreman of a department in the boot and shoe factory of Samuel Bubier at Lynn and afterward for a period of twenty years as foreman of the making room in the factory of H. H. Hollis. He was then in a responsible position in the factory of Bennett & Barnard until the great fire of 1889 in Lynn, and during the remainder of his life was retired from active business. During the summer he lived at his cottage at Ashbury Grove, and the remainder of the time in his home at Lynn, being occupied in the care and improvement of his real estate in Lynn. Mr. Learned was a Republican in politics. He was a member of the Lynn com-

council in 1880-81, and of the board of men the year following. He took a lively part in municipal affairs, and had a large wholesome influence in public matters, as a member of the A. C. Moody Lodge, of Pythias. He was a prominent member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Lynn, serving for about forty years on the official board and always a willing worker and generous contributor for church and benevolent causes. He gave liberally to the building fund of the church on several occasions. At the time of his death he was one of the oldest members, having been a communicant for fifty years. He died May 26, 1905.

He married, in Lynn, June 28, 1855, Abby Yell, born at Lynn, February 15, 1833, daughter of Moses and Mary P. (Ramsdell) and granddaughter of Kimball Ramsdell, of Lynn, whose father was in the revolution, of Captain Moses Yell, Sr., of Salem, who died, June 14, 1795. Nabby Moses, of Lynn, was a Free Mason and a famous sea captain. Children of Moses, Jr. and Mary Yell: i. Benjamin H., born 1830, died 1883; ii. Benjamin M.; iii. Mary Elizabeth, married James Lovering, of Lynn; iv. Abby married William Newell Learned, as above, only one living. Moses Yell, Jr., was educated in the schools of Salem, then moved to Lynn, where he learned the trade of cutter with Mr. Breed. One of his pleasures throughout his long life was walking, when he was eighty-three years old he walked from Lynn to Boston and return. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and one of the oldest members of the engine company. He died at Lynn, aged seventy-five years.

Mr. and Mrs. Learned celebrated their silver wedding June 28, 1880. Rev. William Butler, of Lynn, who married them, was present at the anniversary and made an address in which he read that of his entire library burned during the 1837-38 seapoy rebellion, while he was a missionary in India, the only books he saved were the Methodist Discipline that he used on the occasion of their marriage and a copy of the Bible. Other members of the official board of the church presented Mr. and Mrs. Learned with a silver tea service, and Mr. Learned's Sunday school class gave them a beautiful silver piece.

Other gifts from friends and relatives were evidence of the love and esteem in which the couple was held. At the time of Mr. Learned's death they were preparing for their wedding which would have occurred

in one month. Mr. and Mrs. Learned had one child, Charles Abbott, born February 24, 1857, mentioned below.

(X) Charles Abbott Learned, son of William N. Learned (9), was born in Lynn, February 24, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at Wilbraham Academy. He was for a number of years engaged in the real estate business. He makes his home in Lynn. He is a member of A. C. Moody Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. He married, 1878, Nellie Silliman, born in New York. Children: 1. Howard C., born October, 1879, educated in public and high schools and business college in Lynn; resides in Lynn; married Bertha Benson. 2. Mabel M., born January, 1882, married Clarence Simmons, of New York; resides in New York.

(I) George Frazier, immigrant ancestor, was born in Scotland, about 1740. He and two brothers settled at Deer Isle, Maine, where he spent the remainder of his life in following the sea.

(II) Captain Isaac Frazier, son of George Frazier (1), was born at Deer Isle, Maine, August 31, 1770. He was also a mariner, and for many years was captain of a vessel. He made his home for a time after his marriage in New York City, but finally settled in his native place, Deer Isle, where his children were born. He subsequently removed with his family to Otis, Maine, taking up a tract of land there in order that his sons might become interested in some other vocation than that of the sea. He married, while visiting the home of his parents in Scotland, Jane Brown, who was born August 3, 1775, daughter of John and Jeanette (Laurie) Brown, both natives of Edinburgh, Scotland. She died at the homestead in Otis, September 12, 1850, and he died there May 5, 1854. Children, born in Deer Isle: Sarah, John, George, Leonard, Isaac, born August 1, 1806, mentioned below; Abigail; Jane.

(III) Captain Isaac Frazier, Jr., son of Isaac Frazier (2), born Deer Isle, Maine, August 1, 1806, died Lynn, January 15, 1895. Going to Boston when a young man, he served an apprenticeship of seven years at the painter's trade, receiving thorough instruction and forty dollars a year for his services. This trade he followed for a period of sixty-five years in Boston and in Maine, carrying on in connection with his painting a general business in sash, blinds, and painter's supplies, being the

pioneer, it is said, in that line in the state of Maine. Before the civil war he was elected to the Maine legislature, serving in that body when James G. Blaine was the speaker. Leaving Augusta, April 29, 1861, he returned to his home where, having been commissioned captain, he organized Company B, Sixth Maine Volunteer Regiment of Infantry, which left Portland, July 17, 1861, to join General Russell's brigade, General Wright's division, Sixth Corps of the Army of the Potomac. During the ensuing three years, during which he was with this regiment, he saw much and severe fighting. He took part in the Peninsula campaign under General McClellan, and was in the battles of Williamsburg, Garrett's Farm, Antietam, Rappahannock Station, Cold Harbor and Fredericksburg. During the seven days' fight he received an injury that rendered him unfit for active service, and in 1864 he was honorably discharged. He had been in the military service prior to the rebellion, having served as sergeant of a company during the Aroostook war of 1839. When he enlisted in 1861 he sold out his business and good will, binding himself not to engage in the same line of trade in Maine for a period of ten years. After leaving the service he located at Vineland, New Jersey, intending to follow farming, but instead he followed his trade for a short time, and in 1867 removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he engaged in the painting business during the remainder of his life. Although Mr. Frazier was brought up under the strict teaching of the Scotch Presbyterian church, he never joined any religious society, and was liberal in his religious views and strong in his convictions, living a truly christian life and setting a noble example of toleration and practical useful piety. For many years he belonged to the choir of the Universalist church of the Rev. Hosea Ballou in Boston, and while singing there first met the lady who became his wife. He was a member of Norumbega Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Ellsworth, Maine, and the oldest member of General Lander Post, Grand Army, of Lynn.

He married, December 2, 1827, Eliza Ann Eayrs (see Eayrs), born June 6, 1806, at Cape Elizabeth, Portland, Maine, daughter of Henry and Eliza A. (Howard) Eayrs, of Boston, then living temporarily in Portland. Children of Captain Isaac and Eliza Ann (Eayrs) Frazier: 1. Sarah, died in infancy. 2. Elizabeth, died April 1, 1894; married John Wood Jordan; three children: i. Charles F. Jordan, resided in New York City, now in Everett,

Massachusetts; ii. Fannie Wood Jordan, married Thomas Campbell, of Ellsworth, Maine; iii. Sarah Frances Jordan, married Robert Leighton, of Everett, Massachusetts. 3. Ellen Maria, married John M. Peck, of Ellsworth, Maine; children: i. Agnes Maria Peck, died young; ii. Frances Emily Peck, died young; iii. Mary Elizabeth Peck, married Clarence E. Walker, of Portland. 4. Almah Frances, now residing in Lynn; widow of Charles F. Kidder, of Albion, Maine. 5. Otis Milton, served in the Union army in the civil war, as sergeant in his father's company, and he rose to the rank of lieutenant; is now a resident of Lynn, Massachusetts; married Abbie J. Lord; children: i. Maria Estelle, resides in Topsfield, Massachusetts; married Samuel Taylor, of Lynn; two children: Milton E. and Benjamin Isaac; ii. Mabel, died in childhood; iii. Annie, died in childhood. 6. Charles H., enlisted in the First Maine Heavy Artillery in 1864, and served until the close of the war; married Ellen E. Downing, of Lynn; children: i. Lizzie, married, 1891, Joseph Stevens, of Lynn; one child, Mabel; ii. Harry, deceased; iii. Annie, deceased; iv. Charles, deceased; v. Willie I.; vi. George, married, 1896, Bertha D. Coombs; two children: Harry and Leroy; vii. Mabel, deceased; viii. Frank, married, 1893, Emma Currier; two children: Herbert, died in infancy, and Hazel. 7. Frank Irving, enlisted as a drummer in Company G, Eighth Maine Volunteers, and was killed at the siege of Petersburg, Virginia, May 27, 1864. 8. Frederick Augustus, mentioned below.

(IV) Frederick Augustus Frazier, son of Captain Isaac Frazier, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 7, 1845. He was reared in Ellsworth, Hancock county, Maine. Accompanying his father to the battlefields in 1861 as company clerk in the Sixth Maine Regiment, he remained at the front until November, 1862. Returning to his home in Ellsworth, he enlisted in Company G, Eleventh Maine Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Lewis H. Holt and Colonel Jonathan Hill; served under General Benjamin F. Butler through the Dutch Gap campaign; was transferred in 1865 to General Grant's army, in which he remained until Lee's surrender. He was subsequently on duty at Richmond, then at Fredericksburg, enforcing martial law, until February 2, 1866, when he was mustered out of service at City Point, Virginia. He was associated in business with his father until 1875, when he was appointed on the police force of Lynn and served until 1879. He then

to the territory of Dakota, and was in the government surveying service of the great Sioux reservation until September, when he returned to Lynn. Being appointed on the police force, he served time, resigning to become manager and of the G. A. R. Coliseum, a position held until 1887. He was then book-keeper in a store until 1891, when he was made the first probation officer of the police court, and served as such for three years, and from 1894 until his death was court officer. He was determined, yet reticent—an ideal type for such court duties devolved upon him. He was a member of General Lander Post, No. 5, G. A. R., West Lynn Lodge, No. 65, I. O. O. F. He was a strong Republican. He died May 26, 1904, in Lynn, after an illness of seven weeks, from nervous exhaustion. A fine traits of character, his death was a great loss to the community. He was of a retiring disposition, yet exercised a great and salutary influence upon all about

him. He married (first), February 8, 1871, Mary O. Newhall, daughter of Charles A. Newhall. She died November 9, 1887, leaving one child, Alfred Frances. He married (second), April 30, 1878, Hattie Lake, died October 20, 1878. He married (third), June 12, 1883, Mrs. Cordelia A. Palmer, daughter of John and Sarah Palmer. Her father is of Quaker descent; her mother was born in Switzerland. She was born in Dunkirk, New York, and was the mother of five children: 1. Alice, born May 11, 1872, died when three days old. 2. Fred, born June 6, 1856, died in 1887; was a railroad engineer and resided in Pittsburg. 3-4. Cora and Cornelia, twins, born April 10, 1872. Cordelia A. became the wife of Frederick A. Frazier; Cornelia married Eugene Frazier, and resides in Silver Creek, New York, where he is a farmer; one son, Russell Frazier, born March 2, 1861, married Mary Frye (deceased), who was a grocer; in St. Joseph, Missouri. The only child of Frederick A. and Rebecca O. (Newhall) was Alfred Francis Frazier, born October 18, 1873, now a reporter and special policeman in Swampscott; married Elizabeth Post; one son, Alfred Newhall. Olive Rebecca, daughter of Francis. Frederick A. and Cordelia A. had one daughter, Constance Vivian, born in Boston, January 17, 1894.

The surname Eayrs is one variation of the spelling of the family name that is among the most difficult to trace on account of the variety of spellings. We find, for instance, Eire, Eires, Eyre, Eyres, Eayr, Eayrs, Ayers, Ayer, Ayres, Ayre, Air, Airts, Aire, and many of these spellings are still in use by various branches of the same family. Among the first settlers of this name was John of Salisbury, Massachusetts, a proprietor of 1640; John, who was of Ipswich, 1643-69, and later of Brookfield, Massachusetts; and Mr. Simon, a physician, who came from England in the ship "Increase," sailing April 15, 1635, with wife Dorothy and eight children; settled at Watertown, where he was a proprietor in 1636, admitted a freeman April 17, 1637, was deputy to the general court; removed to Boston, where he died November 10, 1658.

(I) Moses Eayrs, pioneer ancestor of this family, was born in England about 1640. From the fact that he lived in Boston and Dorchester, it is presumed that he was related to Mr. (Rev.) Simon Eayrs, mentioned above. He was not a son, but may have been a nephew. We know very little of the progenitor. He married, at Dorchester, March 6, 1666, Bethia Millet, who died April 15, 1669, the daughter of Thomas Millet, of Dorchester. Their two children were born in Dorchester: 1. Moses, see below. 2. Elizabeth.

(II) Moses Eayrs, son of Moses Eayrs (1), was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 7, 1667. He married Elizabeth ———, about 1692; married (second) Elizabeth Souther, in 1718. He was a soldier, captured by the Indians in 1684. He resided at Dorchester. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 29, 1693. 2. Moses, mentioned below.

(III) Moses Eayrs, son of Moses Eayrs (2), was born in Dorchester, August 12, 1697. Married, October 17, 1722, Hannah Ripley, who died in 1739, aged forty years. He married (second) Mary Wyatt, April 10, 1740 (by Rev. Samuel Checkley). He died in 1760. He was a housewright by trade and lived in Boston. His widow was appointed in 1760 guardian of her two children, Moses and Anne, then over fourteen years of age. Child of Moses and Hannah Eayrs: 1. Moses, born July 12, 1723, probably died before 1740. Children of Moses and Mary Eayrs: 2. Anne, born about 1643. 3. Moses, mentioned below.

(IV) Moses Eayrs, son of Moses Eayrs (3), was born in Boston, in 1745-46, and was

a lifelong resident of Boston, making his home on Bedford street. He died January 18, 1826, aged eighty years. A carpenter by trade, he built the old Federal Street Theatre. He was a soldier in the revolution, an artificer, and took part in the battles of Bunker Hill, of Trenton and of Yorktown. His wife, Prudence (Grey) Eayrs died in 1802, aged fifty-five years.

(V) Henry Eayrs, son of Moses Eayrs (4), born Boston, 1781, died there 1840, being buried in the family tomb, King's Chapel burying ground. He married in Boston, in February, 1803, Eliza Ann Howard, born Lynn, Massachusetts, 1781, died Boston, 1828. Their daughter, Eliza Ann Eayrs, second of a family of eleven children, married Captain Isaac Frazier. (See sketch of Frazier family). Children of Henry and Eliza Ann (Howard) Eayrs: Sarah, died young; Eliza Ann; Oberiah, died aged four years; Joseph, died aged eight years; Ellen Maria; Eleanor Frances; Otis Milton; Charles H.; Frederick Augustus; Clara Josephine; Frank Irving.

(I) Thomas Fox, immigrant ancestor FOX of this family, settled in Concord, Massachusetts. He was a relative of Thomas Fox, of Cambridge, who also lived in Concord and whose only known son, Rev. Jabez Fox, of Woburn, Massachusetts, was baptized in Concord in 1647. Thomas Fox, of Concord, seems to have been younger than his namesake of Cambridge who was born about 1608. Thomas Fox, of Concord, is believed to be a brother of Richard Fox who came over in the ship "Abigail" in 1635, when his age was given as fifteen; and it is thought that Richard Fox, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, born 1641, was his son. Benoni Fox, son of Eliphalet Fox, and grandson of Thomas Fox, of Concord, settled also in Wethersfield in the vicinity of the family of Richard Fox, while Thomas Fox, son of Isaac and grandson of Thomas Fox, of Concord, also settled in the same town. These Fox families lived at Glastonbury, across the river from Wethersfield, of which it had been a part. Richard Fox died at Glastonbury, March 19, 1708, aged sixty-seven years. He married Beriah Smith, daughter of Richard Smith, of Wethersfield, and she administered the estate. Children: 1. Mary, born 1677, married, February 25, 1695, Henry Goslin. 2. Sarah, born 1678, married, June 1, 1698, Ebenezer Kilborn. 3. Richard, born 1679, married Lydia Colt, daughter of John Colt, of Windsor, and (second)

Mary Smith. 4. Eunice, born 1683, married, May 8, 1703, John House. 5. Elizabeth, born 1685. 6. John, born 1688, married Susannah White, of Deerfield. 7. Ebenezer, born 1690, married Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Henry Arnold, January 2, 1714. 8. Abraham, born 1692, married, January 3, 1717, Dorothy Hollish. 9. Dorothy, born 1693, married, April 7, 1714, Samuel Price. 10. Joseph, born August 7, 1696, married, December 6, 1717, Esther Sparks.

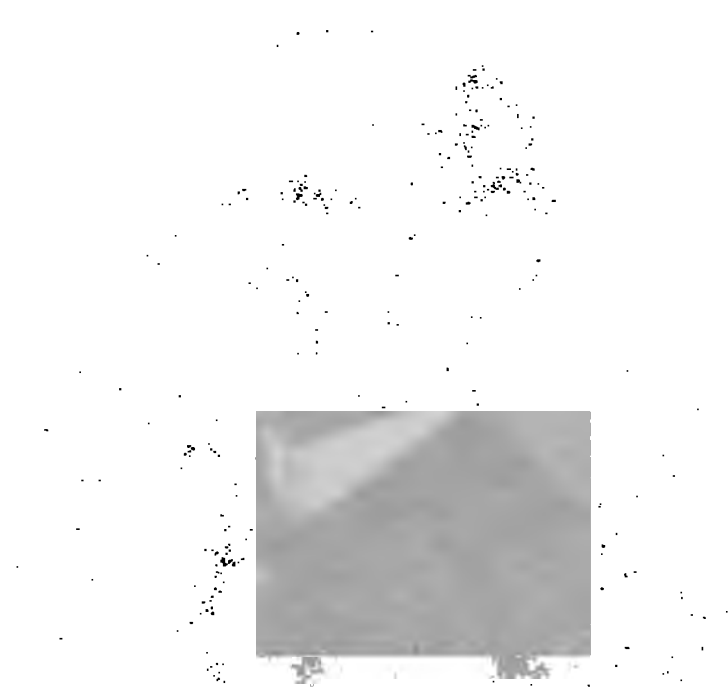
Thomas Fox, of Concord, was a member of the church in 1640 and was probably born about 1619. He was admitted a freeman March, 1638 (though this record may belong to the other Thomas Fox). He married, about 1640, Rebecca ———, who died May 11, 1647, and he married (second), December 13, 1647, Hannah Brooks. He died April 14, 1658. His will was made January 25, 1658, and mentions only his son Eliphalet by name, but speaks of the others and of his uncle, Thomas Brooks, who returned the inventory April 23, 1658.

Children of Thomas and Rebecca Fox: 1. Mary (twin), born September 18, 1642, married Daniel Lester, Jr. and settled in New London, Connecticut. 2. Elizabeth (twin), born September 18, 1642, died October 9, 1642. 3. Eliphalet, born about 1644, mentioned below. Children of Thomas and Hannah Fox: 4. Hannah, born September 25, 1648. 5. Thomas, born February 26, 1649-50. 6. Samuel, settled in New London, married Mary Lester, daughter of Andrew Lester, March 30, 1675-76; married three times and left two sons named Samuel, both having bequests in his will. "Samuel elder" and "Samuel younger." 7. John, settled in New London; married Sarah Larabee, June 2, 1678, daughter of Greenfield Larabee; his son Benjamin the only one having issue. 8. Isaac, born October 17, 1657.

(II) Eliphalet Fox, son of Thomas Fox (I), born in Concord about 1644, died there August 15, 1711. He married, 1665, Mary Wheeler, who, died February 24, 1678-79, daughter of George Wheeler. He married (second), September 30, 1681, Mary Hunt, widow of Isaac Hunt, daughter of John Stone, of Sudbury. He was admitted a freeman in 1690 and was a farmer at Concord. Children, all born at Concord: 1. Thomas, born September 10, 1666. 2. Eliphalet, Jr., born November 15, 1668. 3. Samuel, born September 11, 1670. 4. Mary, born June 30, 1673. 5. Joseph, born July 17, 1675. 6. Benoni, born February 17, 1678-79. Children of second wife: 7. John, born September 15, 1682, men-



Chas. K. Fox



(VIII) Charles K. Fox, son of Charles L. Fox (7), was born in Roxbury, Oxford county, Maine, January 25, 1851. He was educated in the public schools and Gould's Academy at Bethel, and helped his father during his youth with the work on the farm. At the age of eighteen he left home and came to Haverhill to learn the printer's trade. He worked at the printing trade for a period of eight years. In 1882 he began the manufacture of shoes in a very small scale in a shop on Washington square, but soon got upon a solid foundation and owned a large and flourishing business. He continued until 1890 in the factory in which he started, then removed to Washington street, and in 1898 to the factory he now occupies, which was built in 1898 and 1905 and is one of the largest in Haverhill. He employs at present eight hundred hands. He also operates other factories. He makes

a specialty of high grade shoes for women and his product finds a market in all sections of the United States and foreign countries. Mr. Fox ranks not only among the leading and most successful manufacturers of Haverhill, but among the most upright and useful citizens. He has done much in many ways to advance the growth and prosperity of the city and to benefit the citizens of Haverhill. Mr. Fox is a member of the Masonic Order and of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts; director of the Merchants' National Bank; trustee of the City Five Cents Savings Bank; also a trustee of the General Insurance Guarantee Fund of Massachusetts, to secure insurance by savings banks, by act of the legislature of 1897. In politics Mr. Fox is a Republican. He married, October 19, 1886, Mrs. Ida L. Whitney, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, October 19, 1852, daughter of Leverett G. and Elizabeth Lake. Mrs. Fox had one daughter by former marriage, Georgia M. Whitney, now the wife of Charles S. Drake, of Clover Bend, Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Fox have one daughter, Marjorie Whitney Fox, born January 12, 1890.

The surname Austin is an abbreviated form of the baptismal name Augustine of ancient Latin, French and English usage. The Austen and Austin families are very numerous in various English counties, and many bore coats-of-arms. There were important branches of the family at Shalford in Surrey and Walpole in Norfolk at an early date. The family at Grovehurst and Bradford in county Kent, from which sprang also the Austins of Hertfordshire and Hampshire, and the ancestors of Jane Austen, the author, bore these arms: Or a chevron gules between three lions gambes erect crased sable, armed of the second. Crest: Or a mural crown or a stag sejant argent attired or. Various other Austin armorials are similar, evidently mere variations.

(I) Robert Austin, the immigrant ancestor, is on record first in Kingstown, Rhode Island, September 15, 1661, his name being on a list of sixty-five persons who were to have lots in the new settlement of what is now Westerly, Rhode Island. He probably never settled there. He died about 1687. Children: 1. Jeremiah, married Elizabeth ——. 2. Edward. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. John, married Mary ——.

(II) Joseph Austin, son of Robert Austin (I), was born about 1680 and died about

1752-53. He was a blacksmith, and resided in Kingstown. He had an "ear-mark" for sheep granted him in 1706. On May 27, 1709, he and twelve others purchased eighteen hundred and twenty-four acres of land known as Devil's Foot tract. He and his wife Mary sold to George Thomas, December 8, 1713, sixty acres of land. In 1722 he was surveyor of highways. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. John, resided in Westerly. 3. Robert, mentioned below.

(III) Robert Austin, son of Joseph Austin (2), born about 1710, died in 1783. He resided at Exeter, Rhode Island, and was admitted a freeman in 1734. In 1743 he was on the jury, and about this time removed to West Greenwich, Rhode Island. He was on the jury there in 1746 and in 1752 was surveyor of highways. The inventory of his estate was made April 9, 1783. He married Judith ——. Children: Benjamin, Jeremiah, mentioned below; Ellis, Rufus, Joseph, George, Lois, Sarah, Thebe.

(IV) Jeremiah Austin, son of Robert Austin (3), was born about 1750. He settled in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, and married there (by Elder Greene), March 5, 1778, Welthan Bailey. He was a soldier in the revolution in 1776 in Colonel Topham's regiment, Rhode Island. Children born at West Greenwich: 1. Caleb, April 9, 1779. 2. Keziah, March 20, 1782. 3. Betsey, March 25, 1784. 4. Joshua, December 4, 1785. 5. Jeremiah, January 25, 1788, mentioned below. 6. Josiah, born June 27, 1791.

(V) Colonel Jeremiah Austin, son of Jeremiah Austin (4), was born January 25, 1788. He was a farmer and owned a farm in North Woodstock, Connecticut. He and his wife are buried at New Boston, Connecticut. He married Comfort ——, who died at Charlton, Massachusetts, where they lived for a time. In politics he was a Whig, and as a young man was colonel in the Rhode Island militia. He was a Methodist in religion. Children: 1. Wilbur Carpenter, born January 21, 1813, mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah D., born 1818, died at Framingham, Massachusetts, November 17, 1895.

(VI) Wilbur Carpenter Austin, son of Colonel Jeremiah Austin (5), born January 21, 1813, at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, died April 27, 1891, at Arlington, Massachusetts. He is buried in Worcester, Massachusetts. His youth was spent in Coventry, Rhode Island, where he received his education. He began at an early age to work in the cotton mill at Coventry, and he worked also in the

mill at Putnam, Connecticut, and Southbridge, Massachusetts. For a short time after his marriage both he and his wife worked in the mill, but he soon bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, known as the McIntyre place, on the road from Charlton City to Southbridge. He went into the trucking business, and as there was no railroad there at the time, his business prospered at once. He made his headquarters at Globe Village, and employed forty to fifty horses, drawing all the freight from Charlton depot to Southbridge. When the railroad was built he gave up teaming and conducted his farm a few years. He finally sold his property there and removed to Dudley, where he was keeper of the alms house for a number of years, afterwards holding the same position three years for the town of Leicester, also at Hingham eight years and at Weymouth fifteen years. In 1884 he retired from active business and resided in Arlington with his son George W. Austin, where he died. He was a Whig, and later a Republican in politics, and in religion an active worker in the Methodist church. He was a strict temperance man, and lived up to the letter of the law in all things. He was a member of the Free Masons at Weymouth, Massachusetts. He married, March 20, 1836, Miranda McIntyre, born February 12, 1814, died June 21, 1896, daughter of Darling and Phila (Brownell) McIntyre of Charlton. Children: 1. George Wilbur, born January 12, 1837, mentioned below. 2. Horace Allen, born December 19, 1844, married (first), November 21, 1867, Alice Jane Dexter, of Worcester, who died September 1, 1878; (second), Helen A. Hunting, of Malden, born September 10, 1853; children of first wife: i. Frank Elisha, born June 22, 1870; ii. Herbert Wilbur, born October 25, 1872, married, May 10, 1901, Flora I. Joy, of Bar Harbor, Maine; children of second wife: iii. Alfred, born June, 1879, died young; iv. Lillian May, born May 18, 1880, died April 21, 1884; v. Horace Dexter, born February 13, 1885, died December 21, 1887; vi. Harold Cleveland, born December 29, 1887; vii. Leonard Huntington, born August 8, 1891. 3. John Albert, born August 18, 1850, married December 24, 1872, Emma Elizabeth Hoseason, of Granville Centre, Nova Scotia, born April 13, 1845.

(VII) George Wilbur Austin, son of Wilbur Carpenter Austin (6), born at Webster, Massachusetts, January 12, 1837, died at Arlington, April 19, 1894. He received his early education at Webster and Southbridge in the public schools, and was employed by

his father in his teaming business until soon after he was married. He removed to Worcester in 1857 with his wife and was employed for four years by Watson L. Wood in teaming. He subsequently started in business as a roofer and located on Grove street, remaining for the first two years. The following year he was in the grain business in Bangs' block. He was appointed a member of the police force, and after several years was promoted to be captain of the force, and later was city marshal. He then entered the state detective bureau where he remained a few years. About 1872 he went into the grocery business near Chatham street, but was burned out, and took up auctioneering, having considerable business in the county towns. In 1874 he removed to Hingham and was employed in the Hingham Bakery two years, then taking a position as timekeeper for an East Boston firm, retaining his home in Hingham. A year later he was appointed superintendent of the alms house at Burlington, and was later at Bedford and Arlington in the same position. He was elected street commissioner at Arlington and proved a very efficient officer. He served two years as assessor and held other positions of trust, and was held in high esteem by his townsmen. The last years of his life he was station agent of the Boston & Maine railroad at Brattle street, and also conducted an auction and real estate business. In politics he was Republican and in religion a Methodist. He married April 16, 1855, Ellen Luvan Upham, born at Sturbridge, April 26, 1839, died at East Lexington, May 15, 1904, daughter of John Johnson and Betsey (Sabin) Upham, of Charlton. Children: 1. William Olds, born December 26, 1855; mentioned below. 2. Charles Dexter, born January 14, 1858, married, November 23, 1888, Mrs. Ida Isabelle (Holmes) Lund, of Charlton. 3. Georgetta Miranda, born April 21, 1861, died October 11, 1899, married, November 15, 1882, Austin Simonds, of Burlington, Massachusetts; child: Ella Augusta Simonds, born July 7, 1886, married Everett W. Beck, of Somerville, and had Frederick William Beck, born August 6, 1903. 4. Eddie Wilbur, born September 22, 1863, died February 13, 1865. 5. Nellie E., born March 6, 1865, died July 23, 1866. 6. Lucius Angelo, born December 9, 1869, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Olds Austin, son of George Wilbur Austin (7), born December 26, 1855, died July 21, 1891. At an early age he removed to Worcester with his parents, where he received his education in the public

schools up to sixteen years of age. He later removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, where he entered the baking business, continuing there for a few years, when he removed his family to Arlington, Massachusetts, where he worked for one of the markets for a time during the seventies and was also engaged in different employments. April, 1885, he became a member of the Arlington police force and from the very first proved to be especially competent for his duties. During the term of service he won the respect and confidence of his superiors and the confidence of his citizens together with the good will of every officer on the force. He died at Arlington, July 21, 1891. He was reared a Methodist, but in later life attended the Baptist church. He was a member of the Adelepha Club. He married, May 22, 1873, Faustina Osborn, of Hingham, born November 26, 1853, daughter of Henry and Sarah Gill (Humphrey) Osborn. Children: 1. Nellie Elizabeth, born February 20, 1874, married, December 19, 1892, William N. Barstow, of Somerville. 2. George Carlton, born March 7, 1877. 3. Sarah Luvan, born January 1, 1880, married, November 15, 1905, Horace Albert Lewis, of Arlington, born July 16, 1879, son of Horace E. and Josie T. (Fessenden) Lewis, of Arlington. 4. Henry Osborn, born September 16, 1884, married, June 15, 1907, Mary Stevenson, of Arlington. 5. Charles Symonds, born September 12, 1886, married Florence Peasley, of Arlington, and had Edna Louise.

(VIII) Lucius Angelo Austin, son of George Wilbur Austin (7), was born at Worcester, December 9, 1869. He was but one year old when the family moved to Hingham, Massachusetts, and but four when they moved again to Burlington in the same state. There he attended the Havenville district school for two years, when the family moved to Bedford, an adjacent town, and soon afterward to Arlington in the same locality. He graduated from the Cutter grammar school of Arlington. He attended the evening sessions of Comer's Commercial College one term. As a child he was frail and during his youth he suffered much from sickness. He began to work for his father when he was station agent. He then worked a year and a half for R. W. Shattuck in the plumbing business at Arlington Center. For six years and a half he was station agent for the Boston & Maine railroad at East Lexington. He next entered the employ of Carleton A. Childs, postmaster, and proprietor of a general store at East Lexington. When Mr.

Childs died in 1900 Mr. Austin bought the business. He worked hard and built up his business year after year. He was assisted by his wife during the hard years of beginning, and to her Mr. Austin ascribes much of his success in business then and later. In time his business outgrew the quarters he occupied and then he bought the stock, good will, and also the building and land of Rufus W. Holbrook, who had conducted the historic old brick store for more than forty years and who retired on account of his age. Since then he has conducted both stores, one on each side of the old Follen Church, built by Dr. Follen. In the larger brick store Mr. Austin has his meat and provision market, groceries, grain, etc., while in his old store is located the post-office and the miscellaneous stock of the general store. It is a veritable department store. Mr. Austin has been postmaster since the death of his predecessor, in 1900. He had been assistant postmaster for two years previous to that time. Mr. Austin was reared in the Methodist faith but now attends with his family the Unitarian church of East Lexington. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Simon W. Robinson Lodge of Free Masons, Lexington, in which he was raised January 13, 1902. He was exalted in Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Arlington, June 5, 1906. He is a member of Bethel Lodge of Odd Fellows and was noble grand for one term in 1898. He is a member of the Lexington Men's Club; of the Massachusetts Association of Grocers, and was formerly a member of Company H, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, Charlestown.

He married, February 21, 1894, Mary Willis Bennett, born January 18, 1876, daughter of Frank Howe and Emma (Tufts) Bennett, of Cambridge. Her father was a milk dealer. Children: 1. Howard Bennett, born November 2, 1894. 2. Emma Tufts, born October 6, 1902. 3. Georgetta Luvan, born August 13, 1907.

John Symonds (1), of Salem, Massachusetts, 1637, was made freeman there 1638, and died before September 19, 1671, the date his will was admitted to probate. The assertion has been made that he was a son of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds, of Ipswich; that he was born in England about 1615, and was one of the proprietors of Salem as early as 1636. This may be true, for certainly it would be a great pleasure to have the assurance of

lineal descent from one of the most famous characters in our earliest colonial history; but there does not appear the certain means to determine the fact of such relationship. Governor Symonds had a son John, whom Mr. Ham-matt says was born in 1628, but it does not appear that he came with his distinguished father to this country. Mr. Felt in his "Annals of Salem" does not mention that John of that town was a son of the governor, and indeed makes little mention of him in any especial relation; hence our present narrative must begin with John Symonds of Salem as the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated. The baptismal name of his first wife was Mary, and she was admitted to the church in Salem in 1638. After her death he married Elizabeth ———. It is said that he lived much of the time in England and that facts accounts for the absence of reliable information concerning him. It may be said further that so good an authority as Pope inclines to the opinion that John of Salem was in fact a son of Governor Samuel. The children of John were Samuel, James, Ruth and perhaps Catherine (Katherine).

(II) Samuel Symonds, son of John, born in Salem, January, 1638, settled in Boxford, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Grace Andrews, the former being one of the early planters in that locality. Samuel was made freeman in Boxford in 1689-90, served as selectman and in other capacities, and died August 14, 1722, his wife dying in March, 1725. Their children, born in Boxford, were: Elizabeth, July 12, 1663; Grace, October 14, 1667; Mary, February 26, 1669; Dea. Samuel, April 6, 1672; John, March 29, 1674; Ruth, December 24, 1676; Rebecca, May 31, 1679; Phebe, October 2, 1682; Joseph, May 24, 1685; Nathaniel, January 26, 1687.

(III) Deacon Samuel Symonds, sometimes referred to as Samuel, Jr., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Andrews) Symonds, born August 6, 1672, settled in Middleton, and died there in 1755. He was a farmer, deacon of the church many years, and after his death that office was fulfilled by his son Samuel. He married first, at Topsfield, June 8, 1698, Abigail Porter of Salem, who died November 12, 1716. He married second, Mary ———, who died in 1761, "an aged woman." Children, several of whom were born in Boxford and others in Danvers: Abigail, May 17, 1699; Elizabeth, October 15, 1702; Anna, April 5, 1705, died young; Samuel, baptized October 26, 1707, died in 1713; Ruth, January 8, 1710-

11; Annah, November 20, 1713; Marcy (Mercy), November 6, 1716; Mary, 1718; Rebecca, 1722; Samuel, 1724; Susannah, 1727.

(IV) Deacon Samuel Symonds, son of Deacon Samuel and Mary Symonds, his second wife, was born November 26, 1724, and married July 8, 1746, Lydia Perkins; children: Lydia, born 1747; Susanna, 1750; Mary, 1753; Samuel, 1756; Joseph, 1758; Anna, 1761; Katherine, 1763; Elizabeth, 1766.

(V) Samuel Symonds, Jr., son of Samuel and Lydia (Perkins) Symonds, was born in Middleton, Massachusetts, February 28, 1756, and spent most of his life in that part of the town of Danvers which was set off to form Peabody. He married (intentions) November 13, 1784, Sarah Hobbs of Salem, who died December 16, 1831, and whose name before marriage was Sarah Phippen. She married first (intentions) May 28, 1780, Captain Samuel Hobbs of Salem. Samuel and Sarah (Phippen-Hobbs) Symonds had six children, born in Middleton: Samuel, June 15, 1787, died March 10, 1830; Katherine, 1789, died 1800, aged eleven years; John, April 30, 1791; Lydia, May 7, 1794; Nathaniel, November 30, 1797, died in infancy; Nathaniel Phippen, 1799.

(VI) Nathaniel Phippen Symonds, son of Samuel, Jr., and Sarah (Phippen-Hobbs) Symonds, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, in October, 1799, and lived in that part of the mother town which now is Peabody. He married May 5, 1823, Lucy Low, born in Danvers, December 26, 1800, died in Peabody, October 16, 1852, daughter of Stephen and Sally (Jacobs) Low, and granddaughter of Major Caleb and Sarah (Shillaber) Low of Salem. (See Low family). Nathaniel and Lucy had children, Samuel and Nathaniel.

(VII) Samuel Symonds, eldest child of Nathaniel Phippen and Lucy (Low) Symonds, born in Peabody, June 16, 1825, died there December 11, 1888. When a boy he attended the town school, and after leaving school apprenticed himself to learn the trade of tanning and currying leather, which in his younger days were necessary to be thoroughly understood by all practical workmen. Having afterward worked a few years at the trade he set up in business for himself, in a small way at first and increasing the capacity of his tannery as his means would allow and as the trade seemed to demand; but it was not many years before Mr. Symonds found himself at the head of a large establishment and engaged in a business which was both successful and profitable.

He was not only a successful man, but he enjoyed the reputation of being a thoroughly honest man, straightforward in every business transaction, considerate of the needs and comfort of those who were employed by him and not unmindful of the public welfare, although he had little inclination for political affairs except as a citizen and taxpayer. And when not occupied with business he always was at home, and there he found his greatest pleasure. July 17, 1851, Mr. Symonds married Martha E. Hanscom, born in Salem, April 8, 1833, died in Peabody, September 26, 1905, daughter of James and Martha D. (Stanwood) Hanscom, the former born in Marblehead. Children, born in Peabody: Lucy Low, born September 24, 1852, and Helen Fröst, born January 11, 1854, died July 6, 1871.

(VII) Nathaniel Symonds, youngest son of Nathaniel Phippen and Lucy (Low) Symonds, born in Peabody, December 13, 1833, died there August 29, 1906. After leaving school he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits, and for more than forty years carried on a grocery store in Peabody. He then went out of that business, but not to retire from active pursuits, for he had other important interests which engaged his attention. He was president of the Warren National Bank, and for many years before his election to that office had been a member of the board of directors. Like his brother, Nathaniel Symonds was a capable, reliable and successful business man, and enjoyed the respect of all his fellow townsmen. He was not active in town affairs, but was not wanting in interest in the public welfare, for no man in Peabody felt a deeper interest in the growth and well being of the town than did Nathaniel Symonds and his brother Samuel. Both were born and spent their lives in Peabody, each for himself laid the foundation of his business life, and builded each in his own way, substantially and honorably, and the town was made better by their example and works. Mr. Symonds was a member of the Unitarian church and of its standing committee for more than thirty years. He never married.

Thomas Low (I), of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, now Essex, Massachusetts, was born in England, and is believed to have been a son of Captain John Low, master of the ship "Ambrose," and vice-admiral of the fleet that brought over Governor Winthrop's colony in 1630. The cane and bible which are said to have been the property

of Captain John have been handed down in the families of the Essex Lows, and are still owned by one of them. The Bible was "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, dwelling in Pater Noster Rowe at the signe of the Tigres-head Anno 1579." Thomas Low was in Ipswich as early as 1641, and according to his own deposition was born in 1605. He was a malster, and died September 8, 1677, when his son John succeeded to the business and continued it until 1696. Thomas Low married Susannah ———, who died in Charlestown, August 19, 1684, aged about eighty-six years. Their children: Margaret, born in England, married, April 8, 1657, General Davidson; Thomas, born 1632; Sarah, born 1637, married Joseph Safford; John, born probably in Ipswich, married Sarah Thorndike.

(II) Thomas Low, son of Thomas and Susannah, born in England, 1632, died in Chebacco Parish, April 12, 1712. He was a leading man in the town, commoner 1668, deacon of the church 1678, and held other important offices. The house in which he lived and the manner of his life indicated a man of influence and substance. He married first, July 4, 1660, Martha, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Borman, of Ipswich; second, Mary Brown. His children: Thomas, born April 14, 1661, died 1698; Samuel, date of birth unknown; Jonathan, July 7, 1665, died February 8, 1750; David, August 14, 1667; Johannah, March 10, 1669, married (first) David Dodger, (second) Joseph Hale; Martha, married Richard Dodger; Nathaniel, June 7, 1672, died July 30, 1695. Sarah, married (first) John Grover, (second) Nathaniel Webster; Abigail, married Joseph Goodhue; Samuel, 1676, died June 2, 1723.

(III) Sergeant David Low, son of Thomas and Martha (Borman) Low, born in Chebacco Parish, August 14, 1667, died June 2, 1746. He was a soldier in the expedition under Sir William Phipps against the enemy at Quebec, Canada, 1690, and for his services received a grant of land, a part of which he gave to his son David. He married, December 28, 1699, Mary Lamb; children: David, born 1701; Jeremiah, married Lydia Gilbert; Caleb; Stephen, married Sarah Low; (he was a soldier of the French and Indian wars and was killed in battle at Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758; Joshua, married, 1734, Susanna Butler, and 1760, widow Anna Boardman; Mary, married Jeremiah Lufkin; Martha, married Eleazer Crafts; Abigail, and Eunice.

(V) Caleb Low, son of Sergeant David Mary (Lamb) Low, was born in Chelmsford, and during a part of his life at least lived in what is now Danvers. He married, January 8, 1732-3, Abigail Varney; children, including them sons Thomas, David and Caleb.

(V) Major Caleb Low, son of Caleb and Abigail (Varney) Low, born in Ipswich, July 1739, was baptized the next day. He was a soldier, although much of his life until after the close of the revolution was given to the service of his country. The same also is true of the eldest two of his brothers, and indeed the whole family appears to have been made up of fighting stock, and there was not a coward among them all. He was captain of a company in the French and Indian war, and fought at Concord when less than twenty-one years old. At the beginning of the revolution he commanded the company of Danvers and six men who marched to Lexington April 1775, and later was captain of the Third Danvers company of Colonel Herrick's Eighth Massachusetts county regiment of Massachusetts militia.

In March, 1776, his name was returned among the officers selected for promotion to lieutenant in the continental army, and he was commissioned major on April 2, 1776. He afterward served under Washington in New York and other of the provinces. He was present on the occasion of the discovery of Benedict Arnold's treasonable action and also at the execution of Major Andre. As evidence of the regard in which he was held by the superiors of the American army and in particular by General Washington himself, the following order from the commander-in-chief will be of interest in this place. The original is still in possession of one of Major Low's descendant's. It reads:

Sir: You will be pleased to march early tomorrow morning, with all the militia under your command, and proceed to the landing at North Point. You will send an officer to this place, by whom you will receive further orders.

Gouvion, the bearer of this, will apply to you for an officer and a small party of men. I will furnish. I am, sir, with esteem, no more, your obedient servant. GEO. WASHINGTON. Headquarters Robinson's House, 25th September, 1780, 1-2 after 7 o'clock p. m. MAJOR Low, at Fishkill."

Major Low died May 13, 1810, aged seventy years. He married June 2, 1763, Sarah Shillaber, and lived in Peabody.

(VI) Stephen Low, son of Major Caleb and Sarah (Shillaber) Low, was born March 28, 1767, and married September 6, 1795, Sally Jacobs. They had two children: Caleb, born May 31, 1796; Lucy, born December 26, 1800, died in Peabody, October 16, 1852, married May 5, 1823, Nathaniel Phippen Symonds. (See Symonds family).

The present narrative has to deal with one of the old Dorsetshire families of England whose descendants were counted among the early colonists of the new world. There are various traditions concerning the probable kinship of the immigrant Porters and their descendants from a common remote ancestor, but there is little foundation for these theories, hence no attempt will be made here to elaborate them.

(I) John Porter, of Hingham and Salem, Massachusetts, immigrant ancestor of the branch of the family treated in this place, was born in 1596, probably in Dorsetshire, England, where the Porters were seated long generations anterior to John's time. The circumstances of his emigration, the causes which impelled it, and the precise date of his embarkation and arrival are not known; it may be that he lived for a time in Boston or Dorchester before he appeared in Hingham, where he settled in 1635, where he had lands granted him and where during the next few years he performed various town offices, some of them of considerable importance and from their character indicating that he was a prominent person among the planters there. In 1640 he was appointed by the general court to appraise the value of horses and cattle; in 1641 was chosen with others to fix the rate and during the same year also was constable; in May, 1644, was elected deputy to the general court, and later on in same year removed to Salem and settled in that part of the mother town which now is Danvers, where his wife Mary was admitted to membership in the church. He bought a farm in Salem in 1643, agreeing to pay therefor one hundred ten pounds, and within the next few years he acquired by purchase other considerable tracts, so that he became the largest land owner in Salem Village, as Danvers then was called. He was a man of energy and influence, and in 1668 he was again chosen deputy. With Mr. Endicott he built a saw mill, and his house, built by himself, is supposed to have stood on the plains. Mr. Porter died September 6, 1676. His wife Mary, whom he probably married in England,

survived him about ten years and died about 1685. Children: 1. John. 2. Samuel. 3. Joseph, baptized Hingham, September 9, 1638. 4. Benjamin, baptized November, 1639. 5. Israel, baptized February 12, 1643. 6. Mary, married April 22, 1669, Lieutenant Thomas Gardner. 7. Jonathan, baptized Salem, March 12, 1647-8, died before 1676. 8. Sarah, baptized Salem, June 3, 1649; married Daniel Andrews.

(II) Israel Porter, son of John and Mary Porter, was baptized in Hingham, Massachusetts, February 12, 1643, by Rev. Peter Hobart, and died in Danvers in November, 1706. He was one of the first taxpayers in what now is Danvers, member of the first church there, where all of his children were baptized, and like his father he became one of the principal men of the town. In 1681 he was agent and trustee for Salem Village, and in 1686, with other selectmen and trustees, purchased of the Indians all land lying west of Bass river within the town of Salem. In 1689 both he and his brother Benjamin were among the petitioners for a new town to be formed from the old mother town of Salem. Israel Porter married November 20, 1672, Elizabeth Hathorne, daughter of Major William and Ann Hathorne, and sister of the wife of his brother Joseph. She was born July 5, 1649, and was sole executrix of her husband's will. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born October 2, 1673, died before October 27, 1746; married April 21, 1690, Joseph Putnam, yeoman, born September 14, 1669. 2. Sarah, born August 24, 1675, died September 24, 1728; married Abel Gardner, merchant, born Salem, September 1, 1673, died November 10, 1739. 3. John, baptized September 24, 1674, died before 1715; mariner, lived in Boston. 4. Ginger, born October 6, 1679, died 1706; married September 25, 1699, Samuel Leach. 5. Mary, born September 22, 1681, died June 28, 1682. 6. Israel, born April 4, 1683, died 1729. 7. Benjamin, born September 3, 1685, died August 22, 1691. 8. Anna, born June 16, 1787. 9. William, born February 12, 1689. 10. Benjamin, born May 17, 1693, died December, 1726.

(III) William Porter, son of Israel Porter and Elizabeth Hathorne, born in Danvers, February 12, 1689, died previous to 1755, at which time administration on his estate was granted in Middlesex county, Massachusetts. Little is known of him and it is believed that he lived in Woburn. He had considerable real estate interests in various localities and evidently was a man of property. He married first, February

1, 1708-09, Edith Herrick, born February 20, 1690, died in Beverly, Massachusetts, March 13, 1723-4, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Endicott) Herrick; second, December 8, 1725, Mary, widow of John Kettle, of North Beverly, and daughter of Josiah Batchelder, and wife Mary Raymond. John Kettle was son of James and Elizabeth Kettle, and was born in Beverly, July 3, 1696, died February 1, 1723-4. He married first, Mehitable Brown, died September 15, 1718; second, June 25, 1719, Mary Batchelder. His grandfather was John Kettle, of Beverly, who died October 12, 1685. By both marriages William Porter had twelve children: 1. Israel, baptized August 20, 1710, died 1744. 2. William, baptized June 21, 1713. 3. Benjamin, baptized June 19, 1715. 4. Joseph. 5. Anna. 6. Josiah. 7. Jonathan, baptized November 4, 1733. 8. Edith, baptized November 4, 1733. 9. Nathan, baptized October 3, 1736. 10. George, baptized August 13, 1738. 11. Ginger, baptized October 4, 1741. 12. Mary, baptized February 4, 1745.

(IV) Josiah Porter, son of William Porter (Porter Genealogy says "probably of William Porter, mentioned in settlement of his father's estate, of Woburn, 1755"). His wife was Sarah Waterman, by whom he had eight children: Dudley, Asa, Josiah, Betsey, Polly, Nancy, Edith, Susan.

(V) Dudley Porter, eldest child of Josiah and Sarah (Waterman) Porter, removed to Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, where several of the Porters of Essex county, Massachusetts, settled about the time of the revolutionary war. He is said to have married a Mary Brown; children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Benjamin, married Mary Dodge. 2. Josiah, married Edith Corning. 3. Sarah, married James Crosby. 4. Mary, married William Corning.

(VI) Josiah Porter, son of Dudley and Mary (Brown) Porter, lived in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. He married Edith Corning; children: 1. Benjamin B., married first, Zilpha Raymond; second, Rebecca Raymond. 2. Daniel B., married Susan Perry. 3. Josiah, married Cynthia Cann. 4. Ansley, married first, Sarah Perry; second, Anna Perry. 5. William C., married Sarah A. Goudy. 6. Zephaniah, married Sarah A. Moore Corning. 7. Mary E., married Eleazer Raymond. 8. Isaac F., married first, Harriet Raymond; second, Lydia O. Moses. 9. Edith A., married Abijah Ellis. 10. Jacob J., married Caroline Moses. He was a Baptist minister. 11. Joseph C., married Eliza J. Hoag. 12. Ethnan W., was a Free Will Baptist minister; born August

1833; married Susan A. Prescott, of Concord, New Hampshire.

(VII) Joseph C. Porter, eleventh child of John Porter and Edith Corning, born in New England, Nova Scotia, August 12, 1831, left British possessions when he was eighteen years old, coming thence to Peabody, Massachusetts, where he was a mason by trade. At his marriage he went to Sandwich, New Hampshire, where lived the family of his mother and her ancestors. Later on he returned to Peabody and there passed the remaining years of his life. He died there December 27, 1886. He married, March 26, 1854, Eliza J. Hoag, born in Peabody, March 26, 1834, and died there. Eliza J. (Hoag) Porter, is a daughter of the late Uriah Hoag, who was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, March 21, 1779, died in July, 1882, and married Mary Bancroft, born in Salem, Massachusetts, (now Peabody) in November, 1812, died in December, 1893, daughter of Alpheus Bancroft, who married Phebe Woodbury. Uriah Hoag and Mary Bancroft had children: 1. Eliza J. Hoag, married Joseph C. Porter. 2. Eliza Hoag, married Alfred Berry; two children—Ida M. Berry and Wilfred Berry, the first of whom died May 8, 1886. 3. Maria Hoag, died aged fourteen years. 4. Alpheus Hoag, died unmarried. 5. James Hoag, died young. 6. Sarah Anna Hoag, died young. 7. Eliza Hoag, married George Sturdevant. 8. Eliza Hoag, married Carrie Bowmer. 9. Eliza Hoag, married Eva Lynch.

Uriah Hoag was son of John Hoag, farmer, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, January 28, 1779, and died May 5, 1847. He married first, Elizabeth Jillson; second, Cornelia Hoag. By first wife he had three children, and by his second wife five: 1. Tamazin, born March, 1810. 2. Uriah, born March 21, 1811. 3. Sylvia, born April 22, 1814. 4. Edward, born June 8, 1820. 5. John, born June 10, 1821. 6. Lewis, born August 7, 1823. 7. Nathan, born January 16, 1825. 8. Eliza, born May 28, 1826.

The Hoags were a numerous and thrifty family in the early history of New Hampshire, and there appears to have been two separate families, the first and earliest being the family claiming descent from English or Welsh ancestors and the other claiming descent from Scotch stock. John Hoag was born in England or Wales, 1643, and came to America when he was about seven years old, with his father's family, but soon afterward all returned to England except John, who then

had been bound out as an apprentice and was obliged to remain in this country. In 1669 he married a daughter of John Emery, of Newbury, Massachusetts, and eventually became a man of much prominence. At the time of the witchcraft period and its merciless persecutions he was a magistrate, and as he opposed the methods of the courts in dealing so severely with the unfortunate victims who were presented for trial he lost influence with the people and was removed from his judicial office, hence the family left the dominant church and became members of the Society of Friends. So far as is known the progenitors of the other Hoag families in New England were John and Samuel Hoag, and their cousin Robert Hoag, all descendants of Scotch ancestors, and the former of whom, the brothers John and Samuel, had lands assigned them at a proprietors meeting in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1752. It is believed that John Hoag, father of Uriah Hoag, was a descendant of the family last mentioned.

Joseph C. Porter and Eliza J. Hoag had children: 1. Bertel Willber, born 1855, died 1859. 2. Leonard E., born August 6, 1859; married Carrie Dearborn, of Salem. 3. Edward H., born September 12, 1861. 4. Alfred W., born Sandwich, New Hampshire, May 3, 1863, died Peabody, Massachusetts, January, 1902; married, November 29, 1894, Emma Williams, of Lynn, Massachusetts; one child, Joseph Henry Hoag, born Peabody, October 1, 1895. 5. Ernest J., born Sandwich, April 1, 1870; married October 6, 1904, Sarah Prescott, daughter of Ethan W. and Susan Adelaide (Prescott) Porter. 6. Benjamin L., born Peabody, March 20, 1876.

(VIII) Edward H. Porter, third child of Joseph C. and Eliza J. (Hoag) Porter, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, September 12, 1861, and after leaving school was apprenticed to his uncle, Alfred W. Berry, of Peabody, to learn the trade of a mason. After serving his time he worked as a journeyman until 1887, when he became a contract mason and began business on his own account. As a "jour" he was a good practical mechanic, and since he himself became proprietor of a business his endeavors have been rewarded with gratifying success. Mr. Porter is regarded as one of the substantial men of Peabody, and always has taken a commendable interest in whatever measures have been proposed for the welfare of the town and its people. He is an active Republican, but not in any sense a politician; a Free and Accepted Mason, and an

Odd Fellow. He married first, Lillian Evans, born March 31, 1867; second, Anna D. Welch. Children, all of his first marriage: 1. Raymond E., born July 27, 1885. 2. Leslie Ross, June 24, 1888. 3. Anne L., October 24, 1889. 4. Dela B., July 29, 1891.

(I) Edmund Bridges, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1612. He came in the ship "James" in July, 1636, giving his age as twenty-three. He settled at Lynn and followed his trade as blacksmith. He was admitted a freeman, September 7, 1639, and was one of the proprietors of the town. He removed to Rowley and was living there in 1641 when he had a suit at law at Ipswich. He was a proprietor of Rowley. The general court, May 26, 1647, ordered him to answer at the Essex court for "neglect to further public service" by delaying to shoe Mr. Symonds' horse when he was about to come to the General Court." That was before the days of labor unions and strikes in America. He deposed in 1658 that he was aged about forty-eight years. He removed to Ipswich and was a subscriber to the Denison fund in 1648. He was a commoner of Ipswich as early as 1664 and a voter in 1679. He administered on the estate of his wife's third son, John Littlehale, November 25, 1675. He removed finally to Topsfield. He died January 13, 1684. His will is dated January 6, 1694, and proved March 31, 1695. The inventory amounted to two hundred and thirty-five pounds. He married (first) Alice —; (second) Elizabeth —, who died December, 1664; (third), April 6, 1668, Mary Littlehale, who died October 21, 1791, and was widow of Richard Littlehale. Children: 1. Edmund, Jr., born 1637, died 1682; lived at Topsfield and Salem; married, January 11, 1659-60, Sarah Towne, daughter of William Towne; she married (second) Peter Claves. 2. Hachaliah, lost at sea 1671-72. 3. Obadiah, born about 1646, died about 1677; married, October 25, 1671, Mary Smith; (second) Elizabeth —, who married (second) Joseph Parker. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, born about 1650, married (first), November 13, 1676, Elizabeth Norton; (second), September 19, 1677, Ruth Greenslip. 6. Mehitable, born at Rowley. 7. Faith, married Daniel Black, who settled at York, Maine. 8. Bethia, married, October 26, 1663, Joseph Peabody. 9. Mary.

(II) John Bridges, son of Edmund Bridges, resided in Andover, Massachusetts. He mar-

ried (first) Sarah How, daughter of James and Elizabeth How, December 6, 1666. He married (second), March 1, 1677-78, Mary Post, widow. Children of first wife: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married (first), April 2, 1694, Samuel Preston; (second) William Price, of Ashford, Connecticut. Children of second wife: 3. Mary, born January 27, 1678-79. 4. Samuel, born July 19, 1681. 5. Elizabeth, born June 5, 1683. 6. Mehitable, born April 29, 1688.

(III) James Bridges, son of John Bridges, was born in 1671 and died April 24, 1739. He married, May 24, 1692, Sarah Marston, who died September 18, 1736, daughter of John and Martha Marston. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 25, 1693-94, married Nathan Frye. 2. James, born February 16, 1695-96, mentioned below. 3. Bertha, born August 9, 1696-97, married, July 15, 1720, Philemon Dalton; (second) Samuel Morse. 4. Hannah, married, April, 1728, Samuel Preston.

(IV) James Bridges, son of James Bridges, born February 16, 1695-96, died July 17, 1747. He married (first), December 28, 1721, Eleanor Moody, born October 17, 1700, died May 5, 1736, daughter of Caleb Moody. He married (second), August 31, 173—, Mary Abbot, born March 24, 1700, died 1774. Children, born at Andover: 1. Moody, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born October 29, 1724. 3. James, born June 2, 1729, married, September 4, 1755, Mary Twitchell. 4. Sarah, born March 4, 1733, died October 1, 1738. 5. Abigail. 6. Eleanor. 7. Sarah, born December 21, 1739. 8. John, born September 5, 1741. 9. Chloe, born December 28, 1743.

(V) Moody Bridges, son of James Bridges, was a grantee of Bridgeton, Maine, which is said to have been named for him. He married, November 5, 1747, Naomi Frye, daughter of Isaac Frye, of Andover. Children, born at Andover: 1. Naomi, born September 7, 1748, married Jedediah Sweet, of Pittson. 2. Sarah, born June 14, 1750, died February 16, 1754. 3. James, born November 4, 1751, died November 23, 1789. 4. Isaac, born February 3, 1753, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born 1754, died at Readfield, Maine, March 6, 1809; married John Dean, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 6. Abigail, born September 25, 1756. 7. Eleanor, born October 8, 1758, died February 22, 1801; married James Varnum. 8. Susanna, born May 3, 1760. 9. Enoch, born August 23, 1762, died June 7, 1764. 10. Hannah, born September 17, 1764, died 1843. 11. Martha, born April 30, 1767, died young. 12. Dorcas, born



Elisha F. Bridges



William E. Bodine

3. 1769, died August 26, 1839; married Tyler. 13. Ruby, born April 30, 1771, d James Jewett.

1) Isaac Bridges, son of Moody Bridges, February 3, 1753, is thought to be the Bridges who settled at Penobscot, Maine. en, born at Penobscot: 1. Bizier, born ury 5, 1786. 2. Molly. 3. Isaac. 4. 5. Jesse. 6. Hannah.

II) Daniel Bridges, grandson or grand- of Isaac Bridges, was born about 1800. rried Lydia Somerby, born Newburyport, chusetts (see sketch of Somerby family th). He settled in Bucksport, Maine, s children were born there. He was a , and in religion a Baptist. Children, t Bucksport: 1. Serena, married Albert of Bucksport. 2. Ebenezer. 3. Elisha born August, 1831, mentioned below. e, married John Adams. 5. Martha, d George Price. 6. Daniel. 7. William, at Newburyport, Massachusetts. 8. lives at Winchester, Massachusetts. 9. tus, died in Newburyport; was a soldier war; was prisoner at Libby and Ander- e. 10. John, lives in Newburyport.

1) Elisha Field Bridges, son of Daniel s, born Bucksport, Maine, in August, died at Newburyport, February 5, 1901. is educated in the public schools of his town. He came to Newburyport in his to learn the trade of shipwright and l in the shipyards for several years. He his career in business by taking contracts -tain parts of the ship-building such as g the decks, etc. In 1873 he embarked business of shoe manufacturing and ed for the next four years. He then e foreman in the shoe factory of the f E. P. Dodge & Company at Newbury- nd continued to fill a responsible and hat difficult position in this business 889. During his last years he was occu- i caring for his property and was active dustrious until his last illness. He was tic in his nature, and very fond of his to which he devoted practically all his . He was a member of Quascacanguin of Odd Fellows. In politics he was a lican. He was a member of the Baptist of Newburyport.

married 1854, Jane Allen, born June 23, at River John, Nova Scotia, daughter bert Allen, born 1784, died 1866, and a (Shepard) Allen, of River John, Nova

Their only child, Emma Frances s, born at Newburyport, and educated

in that town, married William Edward Bodine, a native of Birmingham, Michigan. He attended the public schools of his native town and began his career as a clerk. Finally he opened a general store on his own account in a western town and continued in that business for the next ten years. Then the collapse of the industries of that town caused a heavy loss to Mr. Bodine. He removed his stock and returned to his native place. In 1890 he came cast and opened a large furniture store in Newburyport, and had laid the foundations of a prosperous business, when overtaken by ill health. He sold out at a sacrifice and retired. His health has continued from bad to worse, overwork and worry doubtless causing the breakdown. Mrs. Bodine is living with her widowed mother in Newburyport. They have no children.

The surname Somerby is of
SOMERBY great antiquity and is a place name in England. The vil- lage of Somerby is in Lincolnshire, and the name is frequent in the early records, at the time of the first use of surnames in England. In the church at Somerby, near Grantham in Lincolnshire, there is a marble effigy of Sir Thomas de Somerby, representing a cross- legged knight lying upon his back under a canopy, in a niche in the wall. It is considered remarkable on account of the fact that the knight's feet are resting upon a horse saddled and held by a kneeling esquire. In 1639 Anthony Somerby was the representative of the family and graduated at Clare Hall in Cam- bridge. He sailed in the ship "Jonathan" to Boston and settled in Newbury. He had land by grant and purchase, and was a large prop- erty owner. He held several important offices, and died July 31, 1686, aged seventy-six years. The arms of the family are: Per pale argent and vert three crescents countercharged. Crest: a talbot sejeant proper collared or resting his dexter forepaw on an escallop argent.

(I) Ralph Somerby, the earliest of the family of which we have record, lived in the time of Henry II. He had sons Sir Thomas, mentioned below, and Alexis de Somerby, a priest of the church.

(II) Sir Thomas de Somerby, son of Ralph Somerby, was buried in Somerby church in the time of King John. He left a son Sir Emanuel, mentioned below.

(III) Sir Emanuel de Somerby, son of Sir Thomas de Somerby, lived in the time of King John. He had a son Sir Roger, mentioned

below, and William, vicar of Barrow-upon-Soar, county Leicester.

(IV) Sir Roger de Somerby, son of Sir Emanuel de Somerby, was a knight of Henry III. He left a son Sir Thomas, mentioned below, and Robert de Somerby.

(V) Sir Thomas de Somerby, son of Sir Roger de Somerby, was a knight in the time of Edward I. He had a son Richard, mentioned below, also Robert, chaplain of Colby in 1327, and Lambert.

(VI) Richard de Somerby, son of Sir Thomas de Somerby, lived in the time of Edward III. He had sons Henry, mentioned below, and Robert.

(VII) Henry de Somerby, son of Richard de Somerby, lived in the reign of Edward III. He had sons Richard, mentioned below, and John, vicar of Hannington in Northamptonshire.

(VIII) Richard de Somerby, son of Henry, had a son John.

(IX) John Somerby, son of Richard de Somerby, lived in the reign of Edward IV. He had sons Henry, mentioned below, and Richard.

(X) Henry Somerby, son of John Somerby, lived in the time of Henry IV. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert, fellow of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge in 1463; vicar of Kingston-upon-Thames; died 1502. 3. Catherine, married ——— Trollope, of Lincolnshire.

(XI) John Somerby, son of Henry Somerby, lived in the time of Henry VII. He had children, John, mentioned below, Anne, Robert, Katherine, Cecelia, Thomas and William.

(XII) John Somerby, son of John Somerby, lived in Little Bythan, Lincolnshire. He left a son Henry, mentioned below.

(XIII) Henry Somerby, son of John Somerby, was of Little Bythan. He had sons Henry, mentioned below, and John, who married Mary and had a son Henry, who died without issue in 1639.

(XIV) Henry Somerby, son of Henry Somerby, died in 1609. He resided in Little Bythan. He married Margaret ———. He left children Richard, mentioned below, and Margaret, married Thomas Watson.

(XV) Richard Somerby, son of Henry Somerby, lived in Little Bythan and died March 1, 1639. He had sons Anthony, mentioned below, and Henry, born 1612, came to Newbury in New England and died October 2, 1652; married Judith Greenleaf and had son Daniel, who died without issue.

(XVI) Anthony Somerby, son of Richard Somerby, was born in Little Bythan in 1610. He graduated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1635, and in 1639, on the death of his father, came to New England. He settled in Newbury, where his descendants have since lived. He died July 31, 1686, aged seventy-six years. He married Abigail ———, who died June 3, 1673. His only child was Abiel, born September 8, 1641, mentioned below.

(XVII) Abiel Somerby, son of Anthony Somerby, born September 8, 1641, died December 27, 1671, aged thirty. He married, November 13, 1661, Rebecca Knight, daughter of Richard Knight, of Newbury. Children: 1. Colonel Henry, born September 13, 1662, deputy to the general court; died November 24, 1723, without issue; married Elizabeth Moody, daughter of Samuel Moody. 2. Elizabeth, born December 20, 1664, married Daniel Moody. 3. Abiel, born August 24, 1667, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, born January 25, 1670 (twin); married Edmund Greenleaf. 5. Anthony (twin), born January 25, 1670, married Elizabeth Heard; has no descendants. 6. Rebecca, born June 7, 1672.

(XVIII) Abiel Somerby, son of Abiel Somerby, born August 24, 1667, died January 8, 1744. He was an officer in the Essex regiment. He married Jane Brocklebank, daughter of Captain Samuel Brocklebank, of Rowley. Children: 1. John, born July 7, 1693, died at Antigua, August 9, 1715, without issue. 2. Sarah, died young January 23, 1695. 3. Sarah, born February 12, 1695-96, married Nathaniel Knight. 4. Jane, born December 8, 1698, married Isaac Noyes. 5. Abiel, born January 3, 1701-02, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, born 1704, married Joseph Poore. 7. Mary, born 1707, married Joseph Pillsbury. 8. Rebecca, born 1710, married Moses Moody. 9. Samuel, born 1712, married Sarah Adams, of Newbury, and left no descendants.

(XIX) Abiel Somerby, son of Abiel Somerby, born January 3, 1701-02, died January 8, 1745. He married Mary Noyes, daughter of Captain James Noyes, of Newbury. Children: 1. Hannah, born 1725, married Daniel Chase. 2. John, born 1726, died without issue. 3. Daniel, born May 27, 1728, mentioned below. 4. Henry, born 1730, died 1735. 5. John, born 1732-35, married Elizabeth Moses. 6. Joseph, born 1734, died 1770. 7. Abiel, born 1736, married Abigail Dow.

(XX) Daniel Somerby, son of Abiel Somerby, born May 28, 1728, died August, 1785. He married Mary Bartlett Poore, daughter of Thomas

Bartlett, of Newbury. Children: 1. John, born 1752, died 1752. 2. Hannah. 3. Eunice. 4. Joseph, born 1755, died 1800; married Elizabeth Frazer, daughter of Gershom Frazer. 5. Daniel, born 1757, married Phebe French. 6. Cutting Bartlett, born 1758, died 1759. 7. Moses, born 1760, married Bethia White; died 1844. 8. Mary. 9. Sarah. 10. Lydia, married Daniel Bridges (see sketch of Bridges family herewith). 11. Lois. 12. Cutting Moody. 13. Elizabeth. 14. Judith. 15. Cutting Bartlett. 16. Thomas, born August 16, 1776, married Sarah Dole, of Byfield, father of Henry G. Somerby, the eminent genealogist and antiquarian.

Antiquarians inform us that the HALL surname Hall is derived from at least three sources—from halle, the Norwegian word for flint, and in the same language signifying a hero; also from the mediaeval name of the English manor house, from which we have Alle, Halle, De Aula and Del Hall; also in the Welsh, salt is hall, the saltworks is a haller, and he who dwells near saltworks or on marshy land near to the sea is halham, halla or halle, hence Castle Halla, now City Hall, in Saxony, where once were extensive salt works.

The numerous Halls of England are believed to have descended from the men of Halle who went there in the several Saxon invasions of that country. They were called de la Halle (of the hall) which became a surname and now is simply Hall. They were not only numerous, but they were brave men, loyal in their allegiance to the sovereign, many of them courtiers, favorites of the king, and in token of the royal favor they were given goodly estates, high official positions, and many coats-of-arms. One authority enumerates more than one hundred distinct bestowals of arms on representatives of the surname Hall in England.

The Halls of England were early comers to New England, and were here with the Puritans in good numbers. The records show nearly a hundred heads of families of the name in the colonies before the year 1700. Among them was Widow Mary Hall, of Cambridge, whose name appears there in 1653. She was a member of the church as early as 1658, and in 1662 had lands granted her by the town. When she came over is not known, nor the name of her husband, although tradition says that he came in 1630, in the ship with his brother John, and settled in the plantation at

Charlestown. Some genealogists have it that the husband of Mary may have been "Mr. Nathaniel Hall," to whom lands were granted in Dorchester in 1634, and that he "held a very respectable rank in Society," as the prefix "Mr." in the times of the colony was an evidence of high social position. While there is little to confirm the theory that Mr. Nathaniel Hall may have been the husband of Mary there is nothing to contradict it. So far as can be determined the children of Widow Mary Hall were: 1. John, born 1627. 2. Susanna. 3. William, lived in Concord, 1653, married there 1657, died 1667, leaving no children. 4. Stephen, of Concord; married, 1663, and settled in Stow. It is believed there was a daughter Isabel, who married Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge.

(1) John Hall, son of Widow Mary Hall, born in England, 1627, died in Medford, Massachusetts, October 18, 1701. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652, and same year the town of Cambridge granted him twenty acres of church land in Billerica. He lived in Concord several years previous to 1667, then returned to Cambridge, and in 1675 removed to Medford and bought a farm there. He was constable and selectman in 1677, and selectman again in 1690. He made his will in 1699, lived two years afterward, and was buried in the old graveyard at Medford. He married, April 2, 1656, Elizabeth Green, died February 4, 1713, daughter of Percival and Ellen Green, of Cambridge. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 18, 1658, married John Oldham. 2. John, born December 13, 1660, died November 14, 1720; married Jemima, daughter of Captain Joseph Sill. 3. William, born about 1664, died January 4, 1683. 4. Nathaniel, born May 7, 1666, died April 14, 1725; married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Frances Cutter. 5. Jonathan, born September 28, 1667, died January 11, 1754; married, 1702, Lydia, daughter of Gershom and Lydia (Hall) Cutter. 6. Mary, born Cambridge, May 23, 1668, died April 18, 1748; married John Bradshaw. 7. Stephen, born 1670, see forward. 8. Percival, born Cambridge, February 11, 1672, died Sutton, Massachusetts, December 25, 1752; married, October 18, 1697, Jane, daughter of Thomas and Grace (Fay) Willis. 9. Susanna. 10. Sarah, born March 31, 1677, died March, 1764; married, December 2, 1702, Benjamin Pierce, of Medford. 11. Thomas, born November 16, 1681, died January 25, 1753; married (first), December 2, 1702, Hannah Cutter; (second) Abigail —; (third), April 16, 1747. Elizabeth

Downs, of Charlestown, widow of Barnabas Davis.

(II) Lieutenant Stephen Hall, son of John and Elizabeth (Green) Hall, born 1670, lived on the old homestead farm in Medford, and died there, September 3, 1755, aged eighty-five years. He was lieutenant of the Medford company of militia, a man of considerable influence in the town, but it does not appear that he took a prominent part in public affairs. His first wife, Elizabeth, died May 14, 1716, and he married (second) Elizabeth, widow of Timothy Walker, and daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth Fowle. She was born September 28, 1681, and died February 3, 1764. In his will, dated July 26, 1750, Stephen Hall gave his wife a life interest in all his property, with a provision that after her death it should go to his son Stephen, except forty-six pounds thirteen shillings four pence, which was to be paid to his daughter Mary or her heirs. Children, all born of his second marriage: 1. Mary, born April 17, 1719. 2. Stephen, born August 10, 1721, see forward. 3. Sarah, born October, 1724, died August 20, 1725. 4. Elizabeth, born December 19, 1728, died September 9, 1749.

(III) Stephen Hall (3rd) called Tertius, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Walker) Hall, born in Medford, August 10, 1721, died there 1796. He was one of the influential men of his time in Middlesex county, a man of substance and excellent understanding, although having become involved in litigation with one John Bishop nearly all of his fortune was lost. He represented Medford in the second and third sessions of the provincial congress, and also as a delegate to the first constitutional convention in 1780. Mr. Hall was justice of the peace in Medford when that office was one of much dignity and its incumbent was a man of high character and social standing. He married Mary Keisar, of Haverhill, who died July 2, 1805, (family Bible record) aged ninety-five years. Children: 1. Sarah, twin, born September 23, 1744, married, October 20, 1768, Benjamin Francis, his second wife. 2. Lucy, twin with Sarah, married, December 17, 1768, Samuel Winship, of Medford. 3. Stephen, born January 3, 1746, see forward. 4. Simon, born April 9, 1747, died 1796; was a cabinet maker of Boston; married, November 8, 1788, Sarah, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Cutter) Hall. 5. Jacob, born January 9, 1749, died December 27, 1795; was a distiller, and lived on Spencer street, Boston; married December 10, 1772, Mary, daughter of Timo-

thy and Mary (Cutter) Hall, of Medford. 6. Elizabeth, born March 4, 1750, died in a few days. 7. Francis, born May 18, 1751, married Elizabeth ———; died November 13, 1810. 8. Elizabeth, born May 10, 1753, married, November 25, 1772, Samuel Harris, a baker, of Charlestown. 9. Mary, born April 3, 1757, married, December 26, 1775, Aaron Kinsman, of Bow, New Hampshire.

(IV) Stephen Hall, son of Hon. Stephen and Mary (Keisar) Hall, born in Medford, January 3, 1746, died in Revere, September 7, 1817. He was a large, tall man of splendid physique and manners. One of his granddaughters said: "I can never forget his life and counsel; he was very exemplary in his daily life, a large man and of very dignified appearance." He married, July 12, 1770, Mary, daughter of Zachariah and Rebecca (Cutter) Hill, of the west precinct of Cambridge (now Arlington). She was born June 7, 1752, and died January 8, 1821. (Rebecca Cutter was a daughter of Deacon John Cutter. John Hill, brother of Mary, who married Stephen Hall, was grandfather of George Hill, of New Hampshire. Zachariah Hill was a son of Abraham Hill, and great-grandson of Abraham Hill, who came from England and settled in Charlestown in 1636. Deacon John Cutter was a great-grandson of Widow Elizabeth Cutter, who came from England and settled in Cambridge in 1640). Stephen and Mary (Hill) Hall had children: 1. Stephen, born December 22, 1770-71, died January 31, 1840; married, April 11, 1795, Hannah Welch. 2. Mary, born June 22, 1772-73, died February 27, 1848; married, January 15, 1792, Captain John Cutter, Jr., son of Deacon John and Rebecca (Hill) Cutter. 3. Elizabeth, born March 10, 1777. 4. Zachariah, born December 16, 1778, died February 20, 1863; married, December 27, 1803, Catherine, daughter of Rev. Reuben Emerson, of South Reading. 5. Rebecca, born June 18, 1781, died December 22, 1806; married Captain Gershom Cutter. 6. Sarah, born May 8, 1783, married, May 7, 1805, William Flannigan, of Boston. 7. Lucy, born February 22, 1787. 8. William, born October 4, 1789, see forward. 9. Susanna, born September 10, 1792, died November 13, 1866; married Moses Whitney, of Upton, farmer. 10. Harriet, born October 23, 1794, married John Caldwell and lived in Charlestown. 11. Hannah, born February 22, 1798, died when twenty years old.

(V) William Hall, son of Stephen and Mary (Hill) Hall, born in Medford, Massachusetts,

er 4, 1789, died in Revere, February 18, 1859. He was a farmer in Revere, a man much respected in the community, and both he and wife lived to celebrate their golden anniversary. He married, December 23, 1819, Anna Sigourney Oliver, born June 15, 1793, August 4, 1872. This marriage was an alliance of the old New England families of Oliver and Oliver, both of ancient English origin. Anna Sigourney Oliver was a daughter of the union of the English Olivers and the proud Annot house of Sigourney. The Oliver coat of arms entitled to be worn by those of the Sussex (England) families of that name is described as "an arm extended holding a hand cut at the wrist and dropping blood; the arm is a dove with an olive branch in its bill, whence the name doubtless is derived." Willard Susanna Sigourney (Oliver) Hall had seven children: 1. William Oliver, born October 4, 1821, married (first), May 7, 1847, Harriet Ramsdell, of Malden; (second), January 1, 1861, Lydia Wheeler, of Barnstead, Hampshire. 2. Jane Sigourney, born January 9, 1822, married, December 11, 1850, Henry Proctor. 3. Almira, born August 23, 1823, died March 25, 1868. 4. Stephen Oliver, born March 12, 1825, see forward. 5. Susan Augusta, born February 14, 1827, a school teacher in Malden. 6. George Oliver, born December 29, 1828, married, July 1, 1857, Louisiana Newhall, of Lynnfield, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah Sigourney Oliver, born November 13, 1830, married, June 3, 1857, John Equality Weston, of Lynn, Massachusetts. 8. Charles Hiland, born October 13, 1831, died in California, August 7, 1850.

(I) Stephen Augustus Hall, son of Willard and Susanna Sigourney (Oliver) Hall, born in that part of Chelsea now Revere, Massachusetts, March 12, 1825, and for many years was an energetic and thrifty farmer and of wide influence in that town. He was a man and assessor many years, when he was known as North Chelsea. He died, June 4, 1855. Evelina Amanda Newhall, born in Lynnfield, June 4, 1830, daughter of General Josiah Newhall, an officer of the American army in the second war with Britain, and afterward brigadier-general of the militia, holding his commission and under seven gubernatorial administrations.

Stephen A. Hall died August 14, 1896; widow is still living. Their children: 1. Bancroft, born January 2, 1857, married Ann P. Brooke, now of Amherst, Massachusetts; children: Rachel Bancroft and Sum-

ner Cushing. 2. Dr. Josiah Newhall, born October 11, 1859, graduate of Harvard Medical School, class 1881; commenced practice in Sterling, Colorado, now located at Denver, same state, where he is successfully engaged; for past eight years has been secretary of Denver board of health; married Carrie C., daughter of Davis Ayers, of Sterling, Colorado, who was a descendant of Jefferson Davis; children: Davis Sigourney, Oliver Wendell. 3. Alfred Sigourney, see forward. 4. Susan Sigourney Oliver, born December 8, 1862, married the late Dr. Herbert J. Harriman, of Revere, Massachusetts; no issue.

(VII) Alfred Sigourney Hall, son of Stephen Augustus and Evelina Amanda (Newhall) Hall, was born in Revere, Massachusetts, August 27, 1861, and is a practical and scientific farmer. He received his earlier literary education in the public and high schools of Revere, graduating from the high school, and after completing the course there entered the Agricultural College, and was graduated in 1880, and is recognized as one of the most successful examples of the efficiency of that institution. After leaving college Mr. Hall leased his father's farm in Revere, and after bringing its lands to a proper condition for that purpose began their cultivation in market gardening in connection with general agricultural pursuits. From the outset his endeavors have been rewarded with gratifying success, and to-day he owns one of the best and most productive farms in eastern Massachusetts. In connection with his somewhat busy life as a farmer and gardener, Mr. Hall for a number of years has been identified with the civil and political life of his town, having served as member and chairman of its board of selectmen, trustee of the public library, and trustee of the old Chelsea Savings Bank, and is also a director of the Chelsea Trust Company. He served in the legislature in 1903-04, and on the house committee on metropolitan affairs and elections, and was a state senator, 1907-08, being a member of its committees on fisheries and game, liquor laws, and counties, and chairman of the committee on metropolitan affairs. He is a member of Star of Bethlehem Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Chelsea, Shekinah Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Palestine Commandery, Knights Templar. In religious preference he is Unitarian, and in politics a firm Republican.

Mr. Hall married, January 9, 1889, Abbie Elizabeth Symmes, daughter of Marshall and Abbie (Stowell) Symmes, of Winchester,

Massachusetts, and a descendant of Rev. Zachariah Symmes, an early minister of the church in Charlestown. Symmes Corner, in Winchester, formerly Medford, is named in allusion to this family. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have four children: 1. Eleanor Symmes, born December 25, 1889. 2. Gertrude Elizabeth, born April 8, 1894. 3. Alfred Sigourney, Jr., born August 21, 1898. 4. Stephen Otis, born August 14, 1899.

(For preceding generations see John Hayes 1).

(V) John Hayes was son of George Snell and Betsey (Hawkins) Hayes, of Rochester, New Hampshire, grandson of Benjamin Hayes, great-grandson of Benjamin Hayes, who was son of John Hayes (1), of Dover, the immigrant. He was brought up on the homestead at what is called Hayes Crossing and educated in the district school. He followed farming in his native town and also the trade of butcher. He married Elizabeth Plummer. Children, born in Rochester: 1-2. Children died in infancy. 3. Maria, married Enoch W. Gray. 4. Ivory, resides in Boston. 5. Jeremiah, resides in Union, New Hampshire. 6. Edward P., born August 26, 1832, mentioned below. 7. Eliza F., married William H. Cobb. 8. Luella P., died aged thirteen years. 9. Benjamin W., resides in Haverhill. 10. Joseph P., deceased.

(VI) Edward P. Hayes, son of John Hayes, was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, August 26, 1832. He was educated in the common schools in his native town and assisted his father in the work of the farm. He also learned the trade of shoemaker and worked at this trade in Dover, New Hampshire, for several years, in New York state about a year and at Lynn Station, New Hampshire. In 1858 he removed to Haverhill where he has since made his home. He continued in the shoe business until 1892, in the employ of various manufacturers in Haverhill. Since then he has had a cleaning, dyeing and pressing establishment, carrying on the business alone for about ten years when he formed partnership with his brother, J. P. Hayes, under the firm name of Hayes Brothers; the brother died in 1904, but the firm name still continues. This place of business is at the rear of 85 Merrimack street, and Mr. Hayes has built up a flourishing trade.

He married, about 1854, Sophronia A. Wiggins, born 1839, died November 19, 1899, daughter of Gideon and Elizabeth (Bean) Wiggins, of Stratham, New Hampshire. Chil-

dren, born in Haverhill: 1. Ida L., married Walter Huse. 2. George I., resides in Braintree, Massachusetts; married Lillian Feltwood, of Long Island, New York, and they have one child, Vivian. 3. Jennie I., married Charles H. Callahan. 4. William Arthur, a traveling salesman; married Lillian Tuttle, of Farmington, Maine; child, Pauline.

The family name Beckett in BECKETT New England history is traced to one John Beckett, ship-

wright, who appears in Salem, Massachusetts, in the year 1655, and from his time the name has been known through at least seven generations to the early years of the twentieth century, and now is well represented throughout the New England and eastern states. In old England the name is one of great antiquity and reaches back through the centuries to A. D. 1118, which date marks the birth of Thomas Beckett, archbishop of Canterbury, 1162.

The life and ecclesiastical service of Thomas Beckett and his ultimate tragic death at the decree of his sovereign, forms an interesting yet sad page in mediaeval history, and while an account of it in this place may or may not be strictly pertinent to the record of the family proposed to be treated in these annals, it nevertheless presents the Beckett surname in ancient times, and relates to a family which is known to have been seated in England since the Norman conquest.

Thomas Beckett (or á Becket) was born in London, in 1118. He was the son of a rich merchant, and his career was advanced by Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury. He became archdeacon of Canterbury and chancellor of King Henry II, an office he filled with great magnificence; and, though only in deacon's orders, was suddenly appointed archbishop of Canterbury in 1162. He became a strong advocate of the church's rights, defending her against the king, whose partisan he previously had been. He refused to consent to the constitution of the council of Clarendon, curtailing clerical privileges, but was prevailed upon to do so by the pope. He was tried by Henry for breach of allegiance in endeavoring to leave the country after this, and his property was confiscated and his ecclesiastical revenue sequestered. He finally escaped to France and thence to Rome, where the pope re-installed him in his see. After much correspondence and many threats of excommunication against the English bishops, he was reconciled with Henry in 1170, and returned to England; but

per was as haughty as ever, and Henry l "to be rid of his turbulent priest." nights—Fitsurse, Tracy, Brito and Mor-overhearing this hasty exclamation, Becket before the altar of St. Benedict, in bury Cathedral, December 29, 1170. In e was canonized, and his shrine at Can-y became the resort of myriads of pil-Chaucer's "Canterbury Tales" were n a pilgrimage to his shrine. Henry destroyed it and burned and scattered nes.

n article contributed to the pages of the rical Collections" of the Essex Institute, the writer, William Leavitt, says of the family that it "has for several genera-been noted in the commercial history of , as embracing among its members l skillful and enterprising ship builders." s connection it may be stated that the s of Salem were a family of boat build-d that eight generations of the descend-f John Becket carried on that business, ling in all throughout a period of two e-half centuries.

The first Becketts who came to New d settled in Salem, on the neck, and located their shipyards. April 9, 1655, Beckett, shipwright, purchased of Samuel rd (Archer) of Salem, carpenter, for 1 pounds, a dwelling house and three of land near the foot of what became as Becket street, and there the business fterward carried on many years, and ter was continued at the foot of Blaney until about the end of the time of Daniel ell Becket. During the later years of his : devoted some time to the making of s of types of vessels of two generations us to his own; and these models, three ber, were presented by him to the East Marine Museum, now better known as abody Institute. His last model, that of g "Camel," he was not able to complete, ie work was finished by Captain Ham-

John Beckett died in Salem, November 83, aged fifty-seven years. His wife ret, after his death, married Philip vell, eldest son of Giles Cromwell, who orn in 1610, and was a butcher in . In 1649 he had a grant of one hundred of land in Salem, was admitted freeman 5, and died March 30, 1693. By his Margaret, John Becket had children: 1. m; see forward. 2. Mary, married July 75, Daniel Webb; had: John, born April 76; Margaret, December 20, 1677, died

August 8, 1682; Perez, born February 1, 1680; Mary, June 14, 1682; Elizabeth, baptized June, 1692; Margaret, baptized May 24, 1692. 3. Sarah, of whom there is no record. 4. John, probably the John Becket who married Eliza-beth, daughter of George and Lydia Locker (or Larkin) of Salem, and granddaughter of Tamasin Buffin of Salem. 5. Hannah, married Isaac Stearns.

(II) William, eldest son and child of John and Margaret Beckett, married Hannah —, and died in 1731, letters of administration on his estate being granted September 2 of that year. Like his father he was a shipwright. Children, all born in Salem: 1. John, born August 10, 1684; see forward. 2. Hannah, born July 17, 1686; married (first) Joseph Manning, of Nantucket; had daughter Hannah Manning, married March 9, 1726, Ephraim Ingalls. Hannah, widow of Joseph Manning, married (second) June 11, 1711, Richard Bethel. 3. Margaret, born May 14, 1688; married (first) October 1, 1712, John Swinnoek; married (second) May 16, 1723, Philip Cowen. 4. William, baptized March 1695, died before 1731; married September 10, 1713, Mary Mascoll, who married (second) Daniel Webb. 5. Mary, baptized in March, 1695; died young. 6. Benjamin, baptized March 14, 1697; died young. 7. Elizabeth, baptized June 2, 1700, died before 1731; married February 28, 1724, William Slade; had children: Hannah Slade, married Peter Murray; Elizabeth Slade, married (first) Jonathan Lander; (second) John Baton, a French Huguenot, born 1729, at Isle of Oléron, near Rochelle, France, came to Salem in 1740, was a fisherman, and died at Salem, December 16, 1801. 8. Retire, baptized April 23, 1704, died before October 7, 1734; married Hannah —.

(III) John, eldest son and child of William and Hannah Beckett, born in Salem, August 10, 1684; married September 26, 1711, Susannah, daughter of Thomas Mason, of Salem. He was a fisherman and shipwright. Children, all born in Salem: 1. Mary, born July 25, 1712, died July 13, 1790; married James Collins; had daughter Susanna, married Benjamin Dean, and son James, married Sara Thomas. 2. Susannah, born April 15, 1714, died June 3, 1804. She taught school about fifty years, and was a noted teacher. She married, June 11, 1732-3, John Babbidge, born September 7, 1707, died May 12, 1745, and had: i. Lydia, born September 7, 1733, died July 9, 1800, (she assisted her mother in the school); ii. Susanna, born November 3, 1734, married

Jonathan Mason; iii. John, born May 17, 1736, died October 22, 1757; iv. Elizabeth, born February, 1737-8, died October 17, 1797, married Benjamin Ward; v. Benjamin, born January 30, 1739-40, died October 18, 1774; vi. Christopher, born January 24, 1741-2, died at St. Sebastians, August 16, 1792; vii. William, born April 21, 1744, died September 14, 1753. 3. John, born February 28, 1715; see forward. 4. William, married, April, 1745. Susanna Fowler, who died March 21, 1817, aged ninety-four years, having lived a widow fifty-six years. She had a daughter Susanna, married Thomas Rhull, and died November 1, 1805, having had two sons and three daughters. 5. Margaret, died July 14, 1789, aged seventy-one years; married, when sixty years old, Joseph Searle, who died May 8, 1805.

(IV) John, elder son and third child of John and Susannah (Mason) Beckett, was born in Salem, February 28, 1715. He married Rebecca Beadle, born September 27, 1717, died January 13, 1758, daughter of David and Rebecca Beadle. Children, all born in Salem: 1. Elizabeth, born January 5, 1738-9, died March 4, 1817; married William Peele, cooper, and had: i. Robert Peele, married Hannah Benson; ii. Polly Peele, married Benjamin Millett, a hardware dealer; iii. Elizabeth Peele, married Alexander Donaldson, a block maker from Ireland; iv. Eunice Peele, married (first) Michael Barnes; (second) Christopher Babbidge; v. Rebecca Peele, married Joseph Preston. 2. Susannah, born December 11, 1740, died October 13, 1778; married November 8, 1758, David Felt, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Silsbee) Felt, and had David Felt, Susan Felt, John Felt (father of Joseph B. Felt, the Salem historian), Hannah Felt, Jonathan Felt, Nathaniel Felt (father of John G. Felt, of Salem), Rebecca Felt, Joseph Felt (for many years city treasurer of Salem), and Betsey Felt. 3. Rebecca, born August 8, 1742, died March 23, 1743. 4. Mary, born April 4, 1744, died April 13, 1744. 5. Rebecca, born February 5, 1745, died June 15, 1753. 6. John, master mariner, born November 17, 1746, died August 19, 1844; married (first) Sarah Browne; (second) Elizabeth Ingersoll; (third) Sarah Dean. Children: Sarah, married John Babbidge; John, master mariner, died at sea in 1816; David, died June 20, 1836, married Elizabeth Townsend; Elizabeth, married Benjamin Waters, and died March 14, 1801; Rebecca, married S—— Cook; Mary, died single, March 8, 1817. It was John Beckett,

son of John and Rebecca, who was in command of the custom house boat which foundered in a gale on June 17, 1773, while trying to make harbor at Marblehead. In this disaster three men and seven women were drowned, among the latter being Sarah, wife of Captain Beckett. 7. Benjamin, born July 16, 1748; see forward. 8. Sarah, born February 15, 1750, died April 30, 1832; married Nathaniel Silsbee, master mariner, and had: Nathaniel Silsbee, merchant of Salem, United States senator, married Mary Crowninshield; William, Salem merchant, born March 21, 1779, died January 15, 1833, married Mary Hodges; Zachariah F., Salem merchant, married Sarah Boardman; Sarah, married Timothy Willman. 9. Hannah, born November 17, 1751; married Joseph Cloutman, joiner and mariner, and had Joseph, John, Hannah, Polly, Rebecca, Benjamin, and three other sons who died away from home, the vessels in which each sailed never being heard from. 10. Rebecca, born September 14, 1753, died August 26, 1812; married William Fairfield, master mariner, and had William, Sally and John Fairfield. 11. Eunice, born January 15, 1756, died June, 1801; married (first) John Bray, (second) Thorndike Deland. 12. David Beadle, born December 18, 1757, died January 23, 1759. 13. Martha, born December 19, 1757, (so in records), died January 6, 1758.

(V) Benjamin, son and seventh child of John and Rebecca (Beadle) Beckett, was born in Salem, July 16, 1748. He married, April 16, 1767, Hannah Ulmer, and had a son John.

(VI) John, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Ulmer) Beckett, was born in Salem, and baptized there August 26, 1770. His wife, Catherine Cook, was born in 1777, and died December 14, 1852, daughter of William Cook, granddaughter of Joseph Cook, of Salem, and great-granddaughter of Samuel Cook, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. John and Catherine (Cook) Beckett had nine children: 1. William Cook, born July 24, 1801, lost at sea in 1821. 2. John Rankin, born October 8, 1803, died at Sumatra, India, June 14, 1822. 3. Catherine, born January 20, 1808, died at Dover, New Hampshire, June 9, 1881; married Solomon Gould. 4. Augustus, born November 13, 1810, died in South Danvers, Massachusetts, June 5, 1868. 5. Rebecca, born August 18, 1812; married (first) Israel Johnson, (second) John Butler. 6. Benjamin, born September 18, 1814; see forward. 7. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1817; married Henry Archer Ruee. 8.

John, born November 6, 1819; see forward. Sarah, born February 15, 1823, died Salem, November 24, 1903; married Smith Brown.

(II) Benjamin, son and sixth child of John and Catherine (Cook) Beckett, was born in Salem, September 18, 1814, and died in New Hampshire, February 22, 1893. He married Mary Prince, born January 16, 1814, died December 14, 1890, daughter of John Prince, born October 22, 1794, died January 20, 1860, and Betsey Hieres, his wife, granddaughter of James Prince, born August 28, 1763, died March 3, 1844, and Phebe, his wife. James Prince, last mentioned, was a son of James Prince, baptized September 7, 1731, died July 27, 1796, and his wife Eliza Preston, born September 5, 1730, died 1785. James Prince, son of James and Eliza, was a son of James Prince, baptized January 12, 1700, died 1775, and his wife Hannah Putnam, and James Prince, last mentioned, was a son of James Prince, born August 15, 1694, died 1724, whose father, Robert Prince, immigrant, was born in England and died 1674. His wife was Sarah Warren. Benjamin and Mary (Prince) Beckett had five children: 1. Benjamin, born May 17, 1819; see forward. 2. George A., born September 3, 1843, died January 25, 1864; enlisted in Company B, Seventeenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, May 10, 1861, discharged for physical disability, December 17, 1861. 3. William C., born November 14, 1844; died in Company C, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, September 15, 1863; mustered out July 2, 1863; married Eliza Jane Bruce. 4. Albert Forest, born August 17, 1846, died April 14, 1892; married (first) Martha Harriden Smith, born October 15, 1845, died December 2, 1887, daughter of William Smith, born in Ipswich, and his wife, Abigail Cogswell Dodge, born West Gloucester, Massachusetts; married (second) Mary Walton, born December 23, 1857, daughter of George M. and Mary P. Walton; she had one child, Grace Dodge, born October 1882. 5. John, born December 8, 1848, May 31, 1854. 6. Sarah, born September 51; married, October 8, 1873, Charles H. Jewett, born March 5, 1850; three children: Ernest Franklin, born November 20, 1874, August 27, 1875; Albert Franklin, born January 18, 1876, married Grace Bomer, one child, Franklin, born October, 1905; Ethel Frances, born March 4, 1880, married ———, one child. 7. Nathan Prince, born May 1853; married, October 1, 1889, Martha F.

Jewett, daughter of John S. and Annie Jewett; one child, Earnest Jewett, born January 21, 1894. 8. Mary P. (twin), born August 17, 1855, married (first) John Henry Pulsifier, son of Nathan F. and Mary Jane (Caban) Pulsifier; (second) William H. Murry, who died 1908. 9. Charles (twin), born August 17, 1855, died young. 10. Eliza P., born May 17, 1858, died March 5, 1859. 11. Martha, born February 22, 1860, died August 30, 1860. 12. Jessie Fremont, born September 27, 1862; married, September 16, 1886, Andrew J. Dow, born December 29, 1849, son of Perkins H. and Catherine Dow.

(VII) Joseph, youngest son of John and Catherine (Cook) Beckett, was born in Salem, November 6, 1819, and died January 26, 1903. The early part of his life was spent in his native town, and when fourteen years old he went to the adjoining town of Peabody, learned there the trade of carpenter and joiner, and for a number of years worked as a practical mechanic. Later on he became a successful contractor and builder, a man of substance and influence in the town. He erected a comfortable residence on Holton street for his own occupancy and lived there until the time of his death. Mr. Beckett married (first) Mehitable Caroline Ruee, who died in 1851, aged thirty-seven years, daughter of Captain Thomas Ruee and his wife, Mehitable Archer. Captain Thomas Ruee was one of old William Gray's masters, and made many successful voyages; he discovered, through the natives of Sumatra, where pepper was obtainable, and cargoes of the staple were brought by him to Salem before the merchants of other cities could obtain it, except at second hand, he refusing offers of money from them to tell his secret. Captain Ruee joined the East Indian Marine Society in 1805. He was lost at sea, 1813-14. A portrait of him has been presented to the East Indian Marine Society, now the Peabody Institute, by his son, Henry A. Ruee. Mr. Beckett married (second) Merceia P. Lamson, born in Topsfield, died 1895, aged seventy-five years. He had four children by his first and two by his second marriage: 1. Caroline Augusta, born Peabody, July 15, 1845, unmarried. 2. Ellen Maria, born Peabody, December 24, 1846, married, March 15, 1883, Frank Trask. 3. Georgiana, born Peabody, November 8, 1848, married, March 1, 1871, Isaac P. Knowlton; one child, Willis F. Knowlton, born May 7, 1875. 4. Josephine, born July 29, 1850, died one day later. 5. Clarence Lamson, born Peabody, June 21, 1857, married (first),

May 6, 1885, Lucy J. Buxton, of Peabody, who died June 16, 1897, having borne her husband five children: Walter Huntington, born June 23, 1886; Chester Lamson, born May 27, 1888, died March 28, 1892, aged four years; Clara Elizabeth, born December 1, 1889; Marion Lamson, born October 24, 1892; Lucy Ella Augusta, born April 26, 1897. Mr. Beckett married (second), June 28, 1898, Anna Maria Schenck, who was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, daughter of Jacob Schenck. Two children were born of this marriage: Frank Melville, born April, 1899, died at the age of eight months; Ruth O., born January 26, 1900. Melville P., born Peabody, October 30, 1860, married Ida May Plummer, of Salem.

(VIII) Benjamin, eldest son and child of Benjamin and Mary (Prince) Beckett, was born in Peabody, Massachusetts, May 17, 1840, and acquired a practical education in the common schools of the neighborhood. He enlisted August 27, 1861, at South Danvers, in Company B, Eleventh United States Infantry, and was taken prisoner at the battle of the Wilderness while on the skirmish line, May 5, 1864. The following day he marched twenty miles from Robinson Tavern to Orange court house, and that night went in a cattle car to Gordonville, then to Lynchburg, then to Danville, South Carolina, arriving there May 13; he left Danville May 19, arriving at Andersonville May 24, remained there until September 9, and two days later arrived in Charlestown, South Carolina, at the time the city was being bombarded by Gilmore; he remained there until October 5; was in Florence, South Carolina, until paroled November 27, and was in St. John's Hospital at Annapolis, Maryland, two weeks, after which he returned home, remaining thirty days. He then returned to his regiment and found the final statement all made out, the supposition being that he was dead; the papers were given to him, and he now has them in his possession. He was discharged from the army January 17, 1865. After his discharge he was commissioned second lieutenant in Company K, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, March 29, 1865; was made first lieutenant in same company and regiment July 23, 1867; made captain June 8, 1868; resigned and discharged June 14, 1869. Since the war Captain Beckett has followed the trade of carpenter in Peabody, deriving therefrom a comfortable livelihood for his family. He is affiliated with the order of Free and Accepted Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Grand Army of the Republic.

Captain Beckett married, July 5, 1877, Susan Ellen Berry, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, November 21, 1848, daughter of William and Susan Howard (Nichols) Berry, and they are the parents of one child, Helen Marguerite Beckett, born in Peabody, September 5, 1888. William Berry (father) was son of Peter and Margaret (West) Berry. Susan Howard (Nichols) Berry (mother) was a daughter of Ebenezer and Susanna (Averil) Nichols, of Middleton. Ebenezer Nichols was son of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Howard) Nichols, son of Benjamin and Mary (Trow) Nichols, son of Jonathan and Phoebe (Eaton) Nichols, son of James and Mary (Poole) Nichols. Susanna (Averil) Nichols was daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Pettingill) Averil; Joseph Averil was son of Paul and Zeniah (Howe) Averil, son of Paul and Sarah (Anderson) Averil, son of William and Hannah (Jackson) Averil, son of William and Abigail Averil. Zeniah (Howe) Averil was daughter of John and Sarah (Care) Howe, and granddaughter of John and Mary (Cooper) Howe. Sarah (Care) Howe was daughter of Thomas and Mary (Nichols) Care. Susanna (Pettingill) Averil was daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Swan) Pettingill, and granddaughter of Nathaniel and Susanna (Abbot) Pettingill. Susanna (Abbot) Pettingill was daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Deveraux) Abbot, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Captain Thomas and Sarah (Steward) Abbot.

Jonathan Fairbanks (Fairbank) was born about 1600 in England. But little is known of his immediate English ancestors. He came from Sowerby, in the West Riding of Yorkshire in 1633, to Boston, Massachusetts, and settled in Dedham, where he built the noted Fairbanks House. This house is an object of great interest to visitors to Dedham. The house as it stands to-day was probably complete as early as 1654. It is claimed that the oldest part was built as early as 1636. In his will, dated June 4, 1668, he bequeathed the house to his eldest son John, and it has since been occupied successively by John, Joseph, Joseph, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Prudence, Sarah, Nancy and Rebecca. In July, 1892, the house was struck by lightning and damaged, and Rebecca Fairbanks removed for a time to Boston, but later returned and occupied it until 1904, when the Fairbanks Association took possession of it, and will preserve it indefinitely.

Jonathan Fairbanks signed the famous Dedham Covenant which regulated the future conduct of the town. Among the one hundred and twenty-five signers were his sons, John, George and Jonathan, Jr. Jonathan Fairbanks was admitted a freeman March 23, 1637 and received numerous grants of land. He died the church June 14, 1646. He died in Ham, December 5, 1668. He married Anne Lee, who died October 28, 1673, or March 19, 1676. Children, all born in England: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Captain George, married Mary Adams; she died 1682-3. Mary, born April 18, 1622; died March 1676, or April 4, 1684; married, February 544. Michael Metcalf; (second), June 2, 1641, Christopher Smith. 4. Susan, died July 1659; married Ralph Day, August 12, 1647. 5. Jonas, mentioned below. 6. Jonathan, died January 28, 1711-12; married Deborah Shep-

(1) John Fairbanks, son of Jonathan Fairbanks (1), was born in England and died December 13, 1684. He was the eldest son, inherited the homestead, where he lived. In 1638 he was appointed, with John Rogers, surveyor the Charles river. He was one of the signers of the Dedham Covenant. He was admitted a townsman as early as 1642. He died, March 16, 1641, Sarah Fiske, who died September 26, 1683. He received two grants of land, one in 1640, the other two years later, and in 1656 a third. In 1663 he went in company with Daniel Fisher to purchase the land at Deerfield, then called Wampanoag. He held some local offices and was admitted to the church March 4, 1651. His will was dated November 10, 1684, and died November 19, 1684. Children: 1. Anna, born March 26, 1642, died December 1661. 2. Lieutenant John, born December 1643, died September 14, 1706; married, January 1, 1671-72, Hannah Whiting. 3. John, born October 9, 1645, married ————, 1667. 4. Jonathan, born September 10, 1646, died March 1, 1661-62. 5. Mary, born October 25, 1650, died October 31, 1650. 6. Martha (twin), born October 25, 1650, died December 6, 1650. 7. Joseph, born March 10, 1651, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born December 10, 1657, married, June 26, 1688, Samuel Deerin, of Milton. 9. Benjamin, born December 17, 1661, died December 5, 1694.

(1) Jonas Fairbanks, third son of Jonathan Fairbanks (1), settled in Lancaster, which was founded by John Prescott, whose daughter Jonas married. In this town is an

old and primitive burying-ground, and almost every one buried there is either a Fairbanks or some relative by marriage or descent. The headstones are hewn of rough slate, engraved in the most primitive fashion, and a visit to the old cemetery carries one back to the early days with all their associations, even more forcibly than the old homestead. It is history engraved in tombstones. There is a monument to John Prescott, the founder of Lancaster, bearing an inscription appropriate to the difficulties and dangers encountered by the early settlers. Jonas Fairbanks, who married his daughter Lydia, was killed by the Indians in the massacre of February 10, 1676. One of the sons of Jonas was massacred at the same time. Another son of Jonas, Jonathan, was killed in the massacre of September 11, 1697, with one of his daughters, Grace. A headstone to Jonathan and his daughter Grace with its quaint inscription stands in the old burying ground. The wife of Jonathan was carried captive into Canada, but was afterward ransomed by government. Lieutenant Jabez, another son of Jonas, is the ancestor of a numerous posterity. He is commended for his heroism in the service of his country. This tombstone also stands in the old burying ground. "First in the order of time of our military heroes, in those days of trial," says Marvin, was Lieutenant, afterwards Captain Jabez Fairbanks. He was a famous scouting officer, and traversed large sections of the country to the north, east and west, in search of prowling Indians. More than sixty parties were engaged in the service. Some of the names of the men under his command between 1721 and 1724, were the following: Edward Hartwell, Ephraim Wheeler, Daniel Osgood, Isaac Farnsworth, Isaac Lacain, John Bennett, Joseph Wheelock, Ezra Sawyer, Moses Willard, John Eams.

Governor Dummer immediately sought the services of Fairbanks to enlist men. He offered him the choice of the office of sergeant if he remained at home in Lancaster, or that of lieutenant if he were willing to serve at Groton or at Turkey Hill. He chose the latter and at once entered the service. He reported directly to the governor during the war and the published correspondence between them furnishes many interesting chapters of history. Vice-President Fairbanks is a direct descendant.

In the cemetery also stands a tombstone to George, the ancestor of a numerous posterity in Vermont and elsewhere. At Bogeston Farms is the site of the old stone fort, the

dwelling of Captain George Fairbanks, the first white settler in Medway. From here the settlers watched the burning of Medfield, February 20, 1776. It was sixty-five or seventy feet long, and two stories high. The walls were built of flat stones laid in clay mortar. It had a double row of portholes on all sides and was lined with heavy oak plank. The stones have all been carried away, and there is now nothing left to mark the spot where the building stood. The Medway Historical Society has erected a sign to mark the site of the burial of Captain George Fairbanks.

Among the relics of the old house is an old flint-lock of Jonathan Fairbanks, measuring six feet five inches in length, a treasured trophy of the past. There is also an old wooden ox-saddle, said to have been ridden by the ladies of the family to church in the early days. The family has been eminently patriotic from the first settlement of Jonathan in his chosen home, nearly four hundred (400) of the name appearing upon the Roll of Honor, in the succeeding centuries.

(III) Deacon Joseph Fairbanks, son of John Fairbanks (2), born in Dedham, March 10, 1656, died June 14, 1734, aged seventy-eight years, one month, four days. He made an agreement with his brother Benjamin, the original of which is still preserved in the old house, whereby he retained a part of the homestead, where he resided. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1678. He married, in 1683, Dorcas ———, who died January 9, 1738. Children: 1. Dorcas, born January 14, 1686, married (first), May 20, 1714, Rev. James Humphreys; (second), July 9, 1735, William Woodward; (third), August 7, 1751, Andrew Blake. 2. Joseph, born April 26, 1687, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Fairbanks, son of Deacon Joseph Fairbanks (3), was born in Dedham, April 26, 1687. He inherited a part of the homestead, and resided there. On March 9, 1752, he sold the homestead and eight other tracts of land in Dedham and Walpole to his son Joseph Jr. and April 22, 1755, Joseph Jr. conveyed the land to his brothers John, Israel, Samuel and Ebenezer. He married, May 3, 1716, Abigail Deane, born in Dedham, June 12, 1694, died December 31, 1750, daughter of John and Sarah Deane. They were both admitted to the church October 31, 1725. Children: 1. Joseph, born May 21, 1717, died November 27, 1794; married Frances, daughter of Joseph and Experience Bennet Estey, (intentions dated March 24, 1743-44). He lived in the "Old

House." 2. John, born December 9, 1718, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born March 9, 1721, died September 20, 1798, unmarried, "of a palseie." 4. Israel, born May 28, 1723, died February 25, 1809; he was a soldier in the revolutionary war, serving as corporal in Captain George Gould's company of minute-men on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and was in the service at other times during the war; married, May 30, 1751, Elizabeth Whiting. 5. Sarah, born June 4, 1726, died September 11, 1749, unmarried. 6. Samuel, born September 14, 1728, died March 28, 1812; was in the revolution; married, May 15, 1752, Mary Draper. 7. Ebenezer, born September 22, 1732, died February 11, 1812; was in the revolution; he had considerable musical ability, and was for many years a member of the church choir; married, December 16, 1756, Prudence Farrington. 8. Benjamin, born August 17, 1739; in the revolution; he was sergeant of a company of minute-men which marched from Stoughton to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in other service; married, September 9, 1762, Sarah Kingsbury.

(V) John Fairbanks, son of Joseph Fairbanks (4), born in Dedham, December 9, 1718, in the "Old Fairbanks House," died October 25, 1794. He was a cooper by trade, and also a farmer. He and his brothers, Israel and Samuel, conveyed this interest in the homestead to their brother Ebenezer by a deed February 15, 1764. He married, intentions dated November 30, 1753, Mrs. Mary Lewis, widow of Isaac Lewis, and daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna (Ellis) Whiting. She was born February 22, 1713-14, died November 31, 1798, and was a descendant of Nathaniel and Hannah Whiting, who were among the first settlers of Dedham. She had at least three children by her first husband. Children of John and Mary Fairbanks: 1. David, born January 22, 1755, died September 7, 1801; he was a soldier in the revolutionary war; he married Lydia Fales, November 15, 1780. 2. Abner, born October 21, 1758, mentioned below.

(VI) Abner Fairbanks, son of John Fairbanks (5), born in Dedham, October 21, 1758, died August 23, 1803, aged forty-five. He resided in the South parish of Dedham, and was a farmer. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Ebenezer Battle's company, Colonel William McIntosh's regiment, in service at Castle Island in 1776; also in Captain Nathaniel Heath's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, on guard duty around Boston in 1778; also in Captain Ebenezer Everett's com-



Geo W Fairbanks

pany, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, on the Rhode Island alarm in 1778. He married, September 30, 1795, Becca Felch, born in Walpole "5h. o'clock, 23m. A. M.", August 3, 1771, died September 1, 1858, daughter of Stephen and Hannah Felch; she lived on the old homestead (probably not the old Fairbanks home) till her death. Children: 1. Captain Abner, born March 6, 1796; he served in the war of 1812; died December 3, 1880; married Deborah Reynolds Belcher, May 31, 1819, she was born April 14, 1796, died January 14, 1875, aged seventy-eight years, nine months. 2. Joel, born August 15, 1797, mentioned below. 3. Jesse, born October 21, 1800; he was a brass founder and manufacturer of tinware; died May 20, 1881, aged eighty years six months twenty-nine days; married, May 8, 1825, Borridill Mason, daughter of William and Lucy Mason; married (second), May 15, 1861, Phebe Clinch, daughter of Peter and Alice Clinch. 4. Warren, born August 21, 1802, died unmarried May 3, 1884, aged eighty-one years eight months twelve days; he lived (in the old house, probably not the old Fairbanks house) alone till a few months before he died.

(VII) Joel Fairbanks, son of Abner Fairbanks (6), born in Dedham, August 15, 1797, died September 10, 1862. He was a cabinet maker by trade and learned his trade under the old system of apprenticeship, and became a very skillful workman. In connection with his trade, he engaged somewhat extensively in the manufacture of wooden clock cases and fancy boxes and also doors, sashes and blinds. He removed to Pepperell about the time of his marriage, and in May, 1825, settled permanently in New Boston, New Hampshire. He married, April 9, 1822 (intention dated March 2, 1822), Abigail Tufts, of Roxbury, New Hampshire, born September 24, 1803, died March 26, 1846. She was an active member of the Presbyterian church. He married (second) Rebecca G. Clarke, of New Boston, died March 9, 1886, in Manchester, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Alfred Tufts, born in Pepperell, January 11, 1824, died in Boston, September 15, 1849. 2. Lorenzo Sayles, born in Pepperell, March 16, 1825, married, July 24, 1856, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Skelton; children: i. Annie Barber, born January 16, 1858, died November 15, 1863; ii. Alice Heath, born July 11, 1861, married, December 14, 1880, Willard E. Dow and had three children; iii. Clara Elizabeth, born September 10, 1864, married Alfred Tilton, and now lives in New

Boston, New Hampshire. Lorenzo Sayles Fairbanks graduated from Dartmouth College in the class of 1852, having earned and paid all his own expenses from the beginning of the course; he studied law, but first practiced as a teacher in a grammar school, and then became principal of a commercial school in Philadelphia from which he retired in 1868; he is the author of a work on bookkeeping, a business arithmetic and a small book on the marriage and divorce laws of Massachusetts; in 1874 he came to Boston and resumed the profession of law; he is the author of the Fairbanks Genealogy; his arduous labor on this work at an advanced age doubtless hastened his death; he died May 21, 1897, while the work was in process of printing. 3. John, born in New Boston, December 27, 1826, married (first), December 30, 1851, Lucy Ann Bently; (second), October 1, 1860, Sarah F. Knapp and had one child who died young; he had much artistic talent, like his brother George, but followed it more. 4. George Washington, born March 28, 1828, mentioned below. 5. Franklin, born September 2, 1829, died January 11, 1892. 6. Ferdinand, born November 7, 1830, lived in South America and has not been heard from since 1870; supposed to have been murdered. 7. Sumner, born December 13, 1834, died February 15, 1836.

(VIII) George Washington Fairbanks, son of Joel Fairbanks (7), born in New Boston, New Hampshire, March 28, 1828, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, November 27, 1884. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was apprenticed to a harness maker, but disliking the trade he ran away and shipped as a sailor on a sailing vessel. In 1849 he was appointed a messenger in the library of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, and attended lectures in the Institution several years. He made meteorological observations under the direction of Professor Joseph Henry, then secretary of the Institution. In November, 1851, he went to New York. He was a skillful mechanic both in metals and wood, and he became associated with an inventor named Ari Davis in making magneto-electric machines, which became a recognized necessity for the physical laboratories of schools and colleges, and were employed quite extensively by physicians and in the United States hospitals in nervous diseases; though at this time the manufacture of electric appliances was in its infancy, and were often little more than fashionable toys. Ari Davis sold his patent-right to a Dr. Kidder who sold to William Burnap,

for whom Mr. Fairbanks made the machines in Lowell, Massachusetts, and in New York City, for a number of years, with constantly increasing demands, in medical practice, and the arts. In 1861 Mr. Fairbanks removed to Lynn, and there purchased a dwelling house with a large lot of land on Lewis street, which is still occupied by his wife and daughters. He still worked at the old trade in New York City, and again located there for a time between 1867 and 1871, but finally returned to Lynn for a permanent residence in 1871, and there for a time manufactured the machines in his own name. He had also worked as a shoe-cutter and a carpenter in Lynn, at intervals while his business was unsettled. Several years before his death he retired from active life. He died November 27, 1884. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias order, which commended his genial and amiable qualities in resolutions at his death; he was independent in politics, and connected with no church.

He married, at Washington, February 26, 1852, Jane Clark, born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, June, 1826, daughter of David and Marjorie (McIntosh) Clark. Children: 1. George Augustus, born in New York City, January 21, 1853, died there September 17, 1853. 2. Abbie Loetta, mentioned below. 3. William Henry, born November 16, 1860, in New York City, died in Lynn, May 22, 1864.

(IX) Abbie Loetta Fairbanks, daughter of George Washington Fairbanks (8), was born in New York City. She attended the Ingalls grammar school of Lynn, Massachusetts. During her first year in the Lynn high school the family went to New York and she entered the Normal College from which she graduated; she studied music, but made a special study of portrait and landscape art. She also attended a private academy of art in Boston. She says she inherited her skill as an artist from her father, who was an excellent natural artist, and could draw almost anything as if by instinct. She treasures a folio of his early drawings. Miss Fairbanks is well known and popular in Lynn, where she has made her home especially in art and literary circles. Among her published works may be mentioned "A Dream of Heaven or Which Way to Heaven" published in 1897. She is also the author of "Old Home" and "Things I've Learned or Never Could Learn," and the poems "Old Ancestral Home" and "Green Memories of the Departed," and many smaller poems. She spent seven years in the study of the comparison of religions, and has

a large volume in manuscript (about 1800 pp. of manuscript) on the philosophy of religions in verse and prose. She has been waiting since about 1890 for a chance to publish this, but the size and expense are obstacles in the way. She has not only made a special study of the philosophy and comparisons of religions, but is interested in all sociological problems, and intends to write on these themes when opportunity affords. Her profession as an artist has preoccupied most of her time. She is a believer in the unity of all religions where motive is Godward, and for the uplifting of the race. She is an earnest advocate of equal rights and privileges for all. She believes there is much need of social reform, and reform in national ideals and laws which are in chaos at present. But she is not a Socialist, a Nationalist, a Single Taxer, or promulgator of any one-idea theory. She believes that co-operative endeavors come nearest to the ideal standard. But especially does she believe in a reform of national ideals, for we are a country of mixed races, and scarcely know to-day what our real national ideals are. She sends the following poem as a God-speed to this memorial history, and the heritage of every good our country venerates:

God speed the right and grant us hope
And energetic faith—
The faith that takes the helm to cope
'Gainst each ill-boding wraith;

The hope that sees the end in view
And wills to reach that end;
Undaunted tho' oft passing through
Grim shades that ill portend.

Grant us the firmness that believes
That good can never die.
The heritage to which we cleave
Fond memories glorify.

Let memory, love, and faith achieve
The end for which once fought
The fathers, in whom we believe
God's inspiration wrought.

(The above was written by Miss A. L. Fairbanks especially for this work.)

Something like thirty or forty WEBBER years ago, in the latter part of the last century, almost every person bearing the surname Webber (or Weber) was given to understand that all of the Webbers in America were descendants of one Wolfert Webber, deceased, remotely of Amsterdam, Holland, and as such were entitled to share in the distribution of vast estates in lands and equally vast sums of money in both this country and Europe. That there was such

a man as Wolfert Webber in Holland in the early part of the seventeenth century there is doubt, and it is an equally well settled fact that the son of this Wolfert came from Amsterdam in Holland to New Amsterdam (New York) in or about the year 1633, in company with the Dutch governor Van Twiller.

In her somewhat voluminous history of New York, published something more than a quarter of a century ago, Mrs. Martha J. Lamb mentions original grant in 1636 of the famous Anneke Jans estate and Trinity church property as being granted to Roelof Jansen (or Jans), the first husband of Anesje or Anneke Jans, whose family name was Webber, and comprising sixty-two acres of land. It is claimed that this land originally was granted to Wolfert Webber, Jr. and by him was subsequently conveyed to his aunt Anneke. The same writer also speaks of the death of Roelof Jans, leaving a wife and several children, and the subsequent marriage of his widow in 1638 to the Rev. Everardus Bogardus.

In this connection the following extract from *Harper's Weekly* (November 8, 1873) will be found of interest: "About the middle of the seventeenth century one Sarah Webber died in Holland, bequeathing property then valued at £36,000 to her heirs; but the property was to be invested at compound interest until the third generation thereafter should appear upon the stage of life." In the same year a Chicago paper published the following interesting article of news bearing on the famous Webber millions: "Sarah and Wolfert Webber and Wintie Sybrants Brower died in Holland in the early part of the seventeenth century, leaving a considerable number of heirs and a large amount of property. They also left wills bequeathing their possessions to their heirs, but in the course of a generation or two these important documents became lost in some of the musty cobweb courts of Dykeland. Recently and while explorations were being made in the interest of the Anneke Jans heirs (who it appears are identical with the Webber and Brower heirs) the long lost wills were found, and it was discovered that about \$70,000,000 were awaiting lawful claimants in Holland."

It is not the purpose of the foregoing paragraphs to attempt to awaken interest in the matter of reasserting claims to the vast estate said to have awaiting distribution among the numerous Webber families in America, but rather to recall the name and something of the especial celebrity of him who has been

represented as the common ancestor of the Webbers of New York and New England. Whatever measure of credence is to be given to the claim that the Webbers of all various families of that surname in America are descendants of Wolfert Webber, of Amsterdam, is questionable; but it is nevertheless true that the American Webbers are nearly if not quite all descendants of remote Holland Dutch stock, although some of the immigrant ancestors may have embarked for America from English and other foreign ports than those of Holland.

(I) John Webber, the progenitor of the immediate family here under consideration is believed to have come from England, although he may have been and probably was a descendant of Dutch ancestors. Some writers have claimed for other Webbers whose time was contemporary with his that they were probably grandsons of Wolfert Webber or not more distantly related to him, and while the same might be said of John Webber, of Boston, the present writer is not inclined to set up that claim. That the families were of kin is quite certain and that they came of the same old substantial Holland Dutch stock is equally well settled. So good an authority as Savage informs us that John Webber was of Boston about the middle of the seventeenth century, that he had a wife Elizabeth, and that they had five children: 1. Martha, twin, born February 18, 1675. 2. Mary, twin, February 18, 1675. 3. John, March 23, 1678. 4. Elizabeth, March 25, 1680. 5. Barachiah, October 4, 1686.

(II) John Webber, son of John and Elizabeth Webber, born March 23, 1678, married, December 9, 1708, Elizabeth Trenance (this name also appears in the records as Trelance and Trenants). She was baptized in Beverly, Massachusetts, August 30, 1692, and was a daughter of John and Martha Trenance. John and Elizabeth (Trenance) Webber had six children, all born in Beverly: 1. Trenance, born October 28, 1710. 2. John, August 6, 1713. 3. Andrew, April 4, 1717. 4. Henry, May 26, 1719. 5. Francis, September 10, 1721. 6. Frances, August 23, 1723. 7. Edward, baptized October 4, 1724.

(III) Edward Webber, son of John and Elizabeth (Trenance) Webber, born Beverly, baptized there October 4, 1724, died June 16, 1764. His wife's name was Sarah ———, and by her he had six children: 1. Edward, date of birth unknown, died July 26, 1758. 2. William, born April 5, 1749. 3. Abigail, May 27,

1751. 4. Joseph, twin, September 29, 1754. 5. Samuel, twin, September 29, 1754. 6. Joanna, February 3, 1757.

(IV) William Webber, son of Edward and Sarah Webber, was born in Wenham, Massachusetts, April 5, 1749, and probably spent most if not all of his life in that town. He married, May 27, 1772, Anna Porter, of Beverly, and by her had eight children, all born in Wenham: 1. Nathaniel Brown, baptized May 16, 1773, died in infancy. 2. Nathaniel Brown, baptized May 13, 1774. 3. Anna, born September 9, 1775, died young. 4. William, born September 26, 1777. 5. John Porter, born August 31, 1779, baptized March 7, 1784. 6. Anna, born May 5, 1780. 7. Lavinia, born May 30, 1782. 8. Relief, baptized 1785.

(V) John Porter Webber, son of William and Anna (Porter) Webber, born Wenham, Massachusetts, August 31, 1779, died in Beverly, where the later years of his life were spent. He always was an energetic and substantial business man, and enjoyed the pleasant distinction of having established the first mustard and spice mill in all New England. His business career was begun as a peddler of dry goods, notions and family supplies, carrying his stock from town to town in a wagon, and frequently he traveled as far away from home as Pawtucket, Rhode Island. When he could not get money for his goods he took barter, and is remembered as having been a shrewd and perfectly honest trader. In the course of a few years he had accumulated enough ready money to start his spice mill, and a splendid success he made of that business, in which he continued as long as he lived, and after his death his sons, William E. and Benjamin Webber, became proprietors under the firm name of Webber Brothers. As his business prospered he became interested in other enterprises, and he was owner of considerable share in the old Bass River Bank in Beverly, which stood at the intersection of Cabot and Rantoul streets. Mr. Webber always took a deep interest in Freemasonry and in Danvers was a member of Jordan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and in Beverly he was a charter member and one of the founders of Beverly Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, to which he demitted from Danvers. He also was an old-time fireman, and his connection with the Danvers company dated back to the days of the famous "bucket brigade," which antedated the era of the primitive handbrake engines. In politics he was an old line Whig and exercised considerable influence in public affairs, although not

for his own political or personal interest. He was brought up under the influence of the Baptist church and was a regular attendant at Sunday services. On July 13, 1806, Mr. Webber married Desire Ellingwood Wellman, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ellingwood, and by whom he had thirteen children, mention in the Beverly vital records as follows:

1. William Ellingwood, born March 22, 1807. 2. Desire Wellman, December 7, 1808, died May 19, 1809. 3. Elizabeth, February 8, 1810, died September 9, 1810. 4. Eleazer Wallis, March 3, 1811, died April 28, 1841. 5. John Porter, August 20, 1812, died August 13, 1813. 6. John Porter, July 7, 1814. 7. Elizabeth W., January 23, 1816. 8. Nathaniel, June 23, 1817, died January 13, 1818. 9. Ezekiel W., November 24, 1818, (another record says November 2, 1820). 10. Desire, May, 1821, died October 7, 1821. 11. Mary Ann, October 24, 1822. 12. Clarissa Nye, July 3, 1824. 13. Benjamin, September 25, 1826.

(VI) Benjamin Webber, youngest son and child of John Porter and Desire (Ellingwood-Wellman) Webber, born Beverly, Massachusetts, September 25, 1826, died there in June, 1906. He received his education in the Beverly schools and the academy at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, an institution of considerable note half a century ago. After leaving school he engaged in business with his father, ultimately succeeding to its proprietorship in company with his brother, and continuing its operation until it was suspended, about the close of the civil war, when he retired from active pursuits, and the old mortar used in the spice mill first by John Porter Webber and afterward by Webber Brothers, is still preserved and occupies a place among the interesting relics in the rooms of the Beverly Historical Society. It was the gift of Benjamin Webber, son of the founder of the spice mill. Mr. Webber's wife was Lavinia L. Dow, of Epping, New Hampshire, who died in November, 1882, daughter of Benjamin and Susan (Lawrence) Dow. Two children were born of this marriage: 1. Benjamin Dow, born December 3, 1851. 2. Susan, died in infancy.

(VII) Benjamin Dow Webber, son and only surviving child of Benjamin and Lavinia L. (Dow) Webber, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, December 3, 1851. He attended the Beverly public schools and graduated from the high school. A brief recapitulation of the several principal events of his business life begins with a clerkship in the woolen goods house of E. Allen & Company, of Boston, followed by

similar employment by the old firm of Barnes, Ward & Company, also of Boston, then as clerk in the First National Bank in Concord, New Hampshire, later as clerk in cashier's office in a railroad company's office, and ultimately as general manager of Canadian Pacific Despatch office, 33 Broad street, Boston. When he left the woolen goods house of Barnes, Ward & Company, Mr. Webber was appointed to a clerkship in the First National Bank of Concord, New Hampshire, and from that position went into railroad service, first as clerk in the office of the cashier of the Northern Railroad Company of New Hampshire. At that time the position of cashier was filled by Charles S. Mellen, now president of the consolidated system of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company. Afterward for a time he was with the Worcester & Nashua railroad and later was made chief clerk with J. N. Williams. In February, 1881, Mr. Webber went to Boston to fill an important clerkship under H. N. Turner, who then was manager of the Quebec, Ottawa & New England Air Line, comprising several railroads taken over by the Canadian Pacific system, and when a complete merger of separate interests was effected, Mr. Webber became general manager at Boston of the Canadian Pacific Despatch. This office he still holds, and while he is not perhaps what is generally called a railroad man in the sense of being a manipulator of systems and stocks, nor an organizer and promoter of railroad corporations, it is a fact that his opinion is regarded as standard authority in New England on general subjects relating to railroad transportation.

While business concerns during the last more than a quarter of a century have taken Mr. Webber away from Beverly much of the time, he never has lost interest in the city and for many years has maintained a home there, and his interest in the city and its institutions is as earnest and unselfish as his influence has been wholesome, and for the public welfare. He is a Republican of undoubted quality, but party ascendancy never weighed as an officer of the municipality as against the public good and the emoluments of office never have been considered by him when he has stood as his party's candidate. He was a member of the common council during the first and second years under the city charter, later served on the board of aldermen and in 1899 and 1900 was mayor of the city. After his second term as mayor he was elected member of the school

committee and served four years. He is a member and treasurer of the board of commissioners of the sinking fund, member and for three years was president of the board of trade, and during his incumbency of office the United Shoe Machinery Company located in Beverly. As chairman of the committee of transportation of the board of trade he was instrumental in securing from the federal congress an appropriation for river and harbor improvement at Beverly. He also has served as chairman of the Old Home Week celebration, vice-president of the Massachusetts Federated Boards of Trade, and president of the Republican Club of Beverly. While living in Concord, New Hampshire, he was a member of the Republican city committee of that city. Mr. Webber also is a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce.

He married, October 5, 1880, Abbie N. Hoxie, born in Sandwich on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, 1854, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Holway) Hoxie (see Hoxie family). Five children have been born of this marriage: 1. Margaret Dee, February 10, 1883. 2. Carroll Dow, December 24, 1885, died in infancy. 3. Rachel Hoxie, October 11, 1886. 4. Elizabeth, September 19, 1887, died aged two and a half years. 5. Henry Winthrop, November 18, 1890.

It is said by antiquarians who have studied the origin and signification of our English patronymics that the family names Hoxie, Hoxsey, Haxie and Haucksie are merely variations of a single surname, and however written signifies "hawks-eye."

(1) Lodowick Hoxie is mentioned as the immigrant ancestor of the particular branch of the family treated in this place, and it is of record that his name first appears as Hauksie in the accounts of his arrival in New England. He came from the mother country in 1650 and settled in Sandwich, Massachusetts, having his home on the south side of Spring Hill, and carried on his trade of hatmaking. In 1657 he received pay for work done for the town, and in 1658 had six acres of land laid out, and in 1661 was fined twenty shillings for not giving needed assistance to Marshall Barlow. In 1669 he was chosen rater, was made freeman in 1675, and he died in 1702. He married, in December, 1664, Mary Presbury, born 1641, daughter of John Presbury, who was of Sandwich as early as 1643, and died there in 1648, leaving two daughters, Mary

and Mercy. Lodowick and Mary (Presbury) Hoxie had eight children: 1. Bashua (sometimes written Bathsheba), born 1665, married, 1685, Daniel Allen. 2. Joseph, born 1667, died 1727; married Sarah Tucker. 3. John, born 1669, died young. 4. Ann, married, 1701, Joshua Wing. 5. Gideon, born 1673. 6. Hezekiah, born 1675, died 1779; married, 1702, Dinah Butler. 7. John, born 1677, died 1767; married (first) Mary Hull, (second) Ann Richardson. 8. Solomon, born 1679, married (first) Elizabeth Wing, (second), Sarah —, (third) Sarah —, (fourth) widow Dorothy Wing.

(II) Gideon Hoxie, son of Lodowick and Mary (Presbury) Hoxie, was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts, February 25, 1673-74. He was admitted townsman in 1700 and freeman in 1702. He married (first) Grace Gifford, born 1671, daughter of John and Eliza (Crowell) Gifford; married (second), 1740, Hannah Allen. He had eleven children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Mary, 1696. 2. Content, 1697, married Caleb Allen. 3. Bashua, 1698. 4. Elizabeth, 1700, married (first) Daniel Allen, (second) Simeon Jones. 5. Joseph, 1702. 6. Simeon, 1704. 7. Ann, 1706. 8. Gideon, 1707, died 1779; married, 1737, Mary Jones. 9. Keziah, 1710. 10. Lodowick, 1712. 11. Grace, 1714.

(III) Joseph Hoxie, son of Gideon and Grace (Gifford) Hoxie, born Sandwich, Massachusetts, May 1, 1702, married, January 16, 1723-24, Mary Clarke.

(IV) Barnabas Hoxie, son of Joseph and Mary (Clarke) Hoxie, born Sandwich, Massachusetts, married, December 11, 1755, Hannah Gifford, born January 29, 1726, daughter of Josiah and Mercy (Chadwick) Gifford, granddaughter of John and Elisha (Crowell) Gifford, and great-granddaughter of William Gifford, of Sandwich, 1650, died April 9, 1687. Barnabas and Hannah (Gifford) Hoxie had Gideon, Lodowick, Keziah, Christina, Joseph, Mercy, Chloe and Mary.

(V) Joseph Hoxie, son of Barnabas and Hannah (Gifford) Hoxie, born Sandwich, Massachusetts, December 2, 1765, died February 22, 1856, aged ninety-one years. He married Deborah Wing, daughter of Paul Wing, and had Samuel W., Hepzibeth W., Joseph, Abigail W. and Newell.

(VI) Joseph Hoxie, son of Joseph and Deborah (Wing) Hoxie, married Mary Holway, who was born in Sandwich and bore him six children, all born in Sandwich: 1. Henry N., married (first) Sally —, (second)

Anna Brown; lives in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Ebenezer W. 3. Lucy S. 4. Elizabeth W., married Justin A. Ware, of Worcester, Massachusetts. 5. Hannah G., married Charles W. Rider, of Medford, Massachusetts. 6. Abbie N., born May 25, 1854, married Benjamin Dow Webber (see Webber family).

Information relative to the Drews DREW prior to the colonization of America has not yet been collected. The name is found in England, Scotland and Wales, and occurs in the early colonial records of New England. John Drew, an early arrival in Plymouth, Massachusetts, is supposed to have been a son of William, and a grandson of Sir Edward Drew, who was knighted by Queen Elizabeth. There were early settlers of the name of Drew in Dover, Portsmouth, Madbury and Durham, New Hampshire; also in Newfield, Maine. Those settling in the last-named town were from Durham. Thomas Drew (1), undoubtedly the ancestor of the Drews of Newfield, was born in Durham, 1632, and had a son Joseph (2), who married, 1690, a daughter of Rev. Hugh Adams, of that town, a relative of the presidents of that name.

(III) Elijah, son of Joseph Drew (2), was baptized in Dover, May 24, 1741. He was one of the pioneers of that town, going from there to Durham, and purchasing a large tract of wild land known as the Cape Ann right. Having made a clearing and built a house, he brought his family there in 1789, and later became an extensive farmer. At the first town meeting, April 15, 1794, he was chosen moderator, and was thenceforward active in public affairs, serving as first selectman, town clerk and assessor, and justice of the peace. His homestead was located at Drew's Corner, a half-mile east of Drew's Pond, and he owned several other farms. At his death, probably in Milton, New Hampshire, he was about ninety-four years old. He was twice married: it is supposed that the maiden surname of his first wife was Chellis, and their children were Samuel, Chesley, Winburn, Joseph, Betsey, and Lucy. He married second, Abigail Claridge, and their children were: Lois, Stephen and John Adams.

(IV) Stephen Drew, M. D., son of Elijah (3), was either born in Newfield, or went there with his parents from Durham in early childhood. Having pursued the preliminary study of medicine, he entered Harvard Medical School, where he graduated. He began practice in Conway, but after a short time,



David F. Drew.



1818, located in Milton, New Hampshire the locality known as Milton Three, and in all probability was the first physician in Milton. He practiced medicine and surgery there and in surrounding for nearly sixty years, and was prominent popular, both professionally and otherwise, serving in all of the important public of the town. His church affiliations with the Congregationalists. He was a Mason. In politics he was in later a Republican. He died in Milton, February 28, 1872. He was married, in Wakefield, New Hampshire, to Harriet Watson, died in Evanston, Illinois, daughter of John Watson, of Wakefield; the maiden name of her mother was Fogg. Dr. and Mrs. John Drew were the parents of four children.

1. Stephen Watson, M. D., born August 15, 1818; studied medicine, and practiced in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he died 1875. Married Mary Chase, of Rochester, New Hampshire; they had four children, three of whom are living and reside in Dover, New Hampshire: i. Mary Josephine, became wife of Albert Mathes; ii. Harriet Watson; iii. Carl Brooks. 2. David Fogg, M. D., see foregoing.

3. Abbie Jane, born May, 1822; married Stephen Shapleigh, of Lebanon, Maine; both deceased. 4. Clara, born February 28, 1824; married Rev. Dr. John Broadhead Wentworth, a Methodist minister of note in western New York; he died in Buffalo, and she died in New York; they had nine children, of whom are now living: Clara Hall, became wife of Fred Allen; Stephenia, became wife of W. Herschel Collins; John Broadhead; and John Burleigh.

5. David Fogg Drew, M. D., second son of Dr. Stephen and Harriet (Watson) Drew, was born in Milton, February 5,

His early education was acquired in the schools of Milton, Wolfboro and Rochester, New Hampshire. He was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, entered Amherst College, and took the A. M. degree in the class of 1842. The succeeding two years were devoted to the study of medicine in the direction of his father, but in 1844 he turned his attention to educational pursuits, for a year was principal of Rochester (New Hampshire) Academy. In 1845 he became a law student in the office of Daniel H. Trist, of Dover; later studied with Theophilus Otis, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, also

with Willey & Hutchins, of Boston, and after his admission to the Suffolk bar in 1847, began the practice of law in that city. In 1849 he removed to New York City, where he opened a law office, but was shortly afterward induced to accept the mastership of one of the metropolitan schools, which he retained for some time. In 1853 he resumed the study of medicine at Albany Medical College, from which he graduated in 1855, and he inaugurated his practice in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he remained about one year. In 1857 he removed to Lynn, and establishing himself in that city he practiced there successfully during the remainder of his life, a period of nearly thirty years. For several years he served as city physician. His practice was large, and he was the trusted physician of many of Lynn's most prominent families, who held him in high esteem for his professional ability, genial disposition, and kindly regard for the welfare of the community in general. He was much interested in educational affairs, serving on the Lynn school board for nine years, and his varied professional training, together with his practical experience as a teacher in his earlier days, enabled him to render unusually efficient services in behalf of public education. In politics he supported the Republican party. He united with the Congregational church at the age of fifteen. He died in Lynn, February 13, 1886.

In May, 1856, Dr. Drew was united in marriage with Olivia Gilman, daughter of Winthrop Watson Gilman, of New York, and granddaughter of Nathaniel Gilman, who went there from Waterville, Maine. Nathaniel Gilman was a wealthy merchant of Waterville, and one of the most prominent citizens of his day, also later a prominent leather merchant of New York City many years. He died at his summer home in Waterville, in 1859. He was twice married. Winthrop Watson Gilman was a successful leather merchant in New York City. He established tanneries, factories, etc., in Sullivan county, New York. He married Deborah Tupper, of Fairfield, Maine. His summer residence was located at Gilmans, Sullivan county, New York, and he died there in December, 1885, surviving his wife, whose death occurred in July, 1881. They were the parents of seven children: 1. Helen, now the widow of Van Rensselaer Tuttle, and resides in Wisconsin. 2. Caroline, died young. 3. Olivia, widow of Dr. Drew. 4. Charles, drowned in New York, December, 1870. 5. Alfred, resides in New York. 6. Caroline

(2d), widow of Joseph O. Scamman, and resides in Brooklyn, New York. 7. Henrietta, deceased.

Besides his widow, Dr. Drew is survived by four children: Carrietta Helen and Clara Olivia, both of whom reside with their mother; Alice Gilman, wife of George L. Preble, of Lynn; and Lillian Watson, wife of John R. Honors, residing in Swampscott, and having children, Dorothy Drew and Virginia Olivia.

History ascribes to this family an ancient Scotch origin and antiquarians inform us that the surname Aikens is derived from the work aik—an oak, or oaken—indicative of strength and firmness. It is said too that the Aikens of Scotland previous to the emigration to the north of Ireland were a sturdy race, among them famous clansmen in feudal times and later when compelled to depart into the country of the Celts because of religious persecution they were a devout Protestant people and with many others turned from the land of their forefathers rather than engage in strife in defense of their religious liberties. Many of these sturdy zealots afterward came to New England and founded a flourishing settlement in New Hampshire and then and in subsequent generations from the time of the immigrant, the Aikens as a family have ever been noted for thrift, industry and progressive tendencies, some of them having won national distinction as mechanical geniuses and inventors, while others have attained celebrity in the musical arts.

(I) The immigrant ancestor of the particular branch of the family sought to be treated here was Edward Aiken, who was born in Ireland in 1660, of Scotch ancestors, and died in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in November, 1747. He came to America in 1722 with other colonists, families of his own countrymen, and settled on a farm in Londonderry which continued in the possession of his descendants for more than a century afterward. He was not one of the so-called Scotch-Irish petitioners whose memorial was presented to Governor Shute in 1718 praying that a township of land be set aside to them for purposes of settlement with assurance "of our sincere and hearty Inclination to Transport our selves to that very excellent and renowned Plantation upon our obtaining from his Excellency suitable encouragement." But the names of James, William and Edward Aiken do appear among the proprietors of the town of Londonderry, each owner of one share.

Edward Aiken was sixty-two years old when he came to this country, and he was accompanied by two of his brothers, James and William, and they too shared in the proprietorship of lands in Londonderry. He also brought with him his good wife Barbara, whose family name was Edwards, and their son Nathaniel. Barbara, wife of Edward the immigrant, died in August, 1744, and three years later her husband followed her to the grave. Both are buried in the old graveyard in "Derry." It has been stated by one writer that Edward and Barbara Aiken had only one son, Nathaniel, but this statement is an error, for they had three sons, Nathaniel, James and William. Nathaniel, the eldest son, married Margaret Cochran, of Londonderry, December 1, 1726, and died in July, 1782, aged eighty-six years, hence he was born about 1696. He lived on his father's farm, and by his wife Margaret had twelve children, among them sons Edward, John, James, Thomas and William. James, son of Edward and Barbara, is said by one authority to have been born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, probably in 1732, which would make him about thirty-six years younger than his brother Nathaniel. Be that as it may, he became a prominent man in Bedford, New Hampshire, and was a soldier of the revolution, fought at Bunker Hill, later served under General John Stark and eventually became captain of a company in Colonel Moses Kelley's regiment in the army under command of General John Sullivan in New York, and was at West Point commanding a company of Colonel Bartlett's regiment when Arnold betrayed the fort into the hands of the British. He married Margaret Waugh, who bore him twelve children, Ann, Margaret, Cochran, Robert, Sarah, Andrew, Ruhannah, James, Margaret (2d), Hannah, Jane and Achsah.

(II) William Aiken, son of Edward and Barbara (Edwards) Aiken, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, and spent his entire life in that town, although, somewhat strangely, the published records furnish no account of the date of his birth and death, nor the names of his large family of children, except two of them, Edward and William, the former of whom settled in Vermont, while the latter removed to Truro, Nova Scotia. The elder, William Wilson, was a farmer, a man of pious mind and whose walk in life was upright and honorable. His wife was Janet (Wilson) Aiken, who was born in Londonderry, daughter or granddaughter of the James Wilson who came from Ireland soon after the

ent of Londonderry and filled an ant station in the early history of that One of his grandsons, also James Wil-oyed the distinction of being the maker first pair of terrestrial globes made in ntry.

Deacon Edward Aiken, son of Will-d Janet (Wilson) Aiken, was born in derry, New Hampshire, and died in derry, Vermont. He was one of the settlers of the latter town, having gone 1773. The town of Windham, Ver- had been granted in 1770 by the gover- the province of New York to Colonel Rogers for his services in the French lian war and was first called Kent. But was a notorious Tory during the revo- and in 1778 was compelled to flee to , his lands then being confiscated. In e independent government of Vermont d the town of Kent to other grantees lward Aiken was one of the commis- appointed by the legislature to carry visions of the charter into effect. In / grant the town is called Londonderry, he town of that name in New Hamp- om which the first settlers came. Deacon was chosen town clerk of Kent in 1777, ember of the town committee and was three men appointed to fix upon a suit- cation for a meeting house. He was a and appears to have taken a prominent e office of deacon in the Congregational so long as he lived. The first sawmill head of Pond brook was built by him ptain Edward Aiken in 1774, and the ill on West river was erected and for years was operated by Captain Aiken, g succeeded in ownership by his son an. Although he always was a religious d carried his piety into his daily life, Aiken was not by any means a timid d on more than one occasion proved sical courage equal to his moral cour- a single anecdote of his early life in ill show. Soon after he had settled in is wife went out into the field to help x and placed her little children at the foot ee near where she was at work. Sud- he small dog owned by the deacon began : furiously at something in the tree and ; up the deacon saw a bear in the lower es, just over the heads of the children. ; his gun (in those days the pioneers always carried their flintlocks into the und woods) he shot the bear, bringing

him to the ground but not killing him; but as soon as he touched the ground the wounded bear seized the dog for a death hug, upon which the worthy deacon thrust the muzzle of the gun into the animal's mouth and then killed him. At another time he came close upon a bear in his cornfield and killed the intruder with a single shot from his musket. The family name of Deacon Aiken's wife is not known, nor the names and dates of birth of their children. It is known, however, that he had both sons and daughters and that two at least of the former filled places of distinction in Vermont history. John and James Aiken lived in Windham, Vermont, at the Centre, where they were well known in the social life of the town as well as being incumbents of high office. In 1798 John Aiken was chosen town clerk and justice of the peace, filling those offices for twenty years. He was the first representative of Windham in the legis- lature and served eight years in that capacity. In 1809 he succeeded his brother as county judge of Windham county.

(IV) Judge James Aiken, son of Deacon Edward Aiken, was born in Vermont in 1770, and died in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, in 1847. It is not known that he was educated for the profession of law, but there was that in the bearing and character of the man which indicated the possession of mental attainments far above the average of his fellow townsmen. In 1797 he was appointed justice of the peace, serving in that office until 1808, when he was chosen to the higher judicial office of county judge. In 1808 he was succeeded by his brother John. On leaving Windham Judge Aiken removed to Walpole, New Hampshire, and later came to live in Cambridgeport, where he died in 1847, aged about seventy-seven years; and to the close of his useful life he was always the same dignified, courteous gentleman as of the years when he was in the prime of manhood. He married Eusebia P. Alexander, of Northfield, Massachusetts, a woman of superior education and refined literary attainments. She survived him about fourteen years and died in 1861.

(V) James Rodney Aiken, son of Judge James and Eusebia P. (Alexander) Aiken, was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, and was a boy of about two years when his parents removed to Boston about 1820, and later to Cambridgeport about 1840. He chose a mechanical trade for his vocation in business life and became proficient as a tin plate worker. After marriage he settled in Somerville and

during the period of the civil war was a government employee at the Charlestown navy yard. But Mr. Aiken was perhaps best known as a vocalist, possessing a voice of rare quality and one which for many years gave him a prominent place in musical circles. He will be remembered as a member of the famous quartette choir of the Hollis Street Church, Boston, and the once celebrated Handel and Haydn Society, Boston, the latter of which he joined as early as 1835. In 1839 he married Hannah O. Henry, of Duxbury, a descendant of an old and prominent Massachusetts family. They had four children: William A., now living in Winthrop, Massachusetts; James Peabody, died young, 1847; Edward Harrison, now living in Rockland; and one other child who died in infancy.

(VI) William A. Aiken, son of James Rodney and Hannah O. (Henry) Aiken, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 13, 1840, and received his education in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, in the old Howard street school, then under the principalship of Professor Aaron B. Magoun, a famous instructor in his time and a teacher whose memory still lingers in the minds of hundreds of pupils who once filled his classes and gained knowledge under his guidance. After leaving school Mr. Aiken went to live in Somerville, Massachusetts, and was there at the beginning of the civil war. In July, 1862, he enlisted as private in Company B, Captain B. F. Parker, of the Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, Colonel George H. Pierson commanding. With the regiment he went to the front and first met the enemy at Kinston, North Carolina, after leaving headquarters at Newberne, North Carolina, then at Whitehall, then Goldsboro, and indeed was with the company in all of its battles, skirmishes and movements throughout the nine months term of his enlistment. In July, 1863, he was honorably discharged and mustered out of service, and then returned to his home in Somerville. For a short time afterward he engaged in the millinery business, then became a chemical worker and still later joined the firm of Billings, Clapp & Company, as an employee, Boston, dealers in chemicals, and held an active interest in that house as an employee until about 1898, when on account of impaired health he retired from business pursuits. Since 1880 Mr. Aikens has lived in Winthrop, where he has a comfortable home and is surrounded with all that gives comfort to one nearing the three score years and ten of life's span. Many years ago he became a member of the Congregational church

in Somerville, but later took a letter of dismission to the Park Street Church in Boston, where his wife also was a member for many years previous to her death. On June 25, 1868, while living in Somerville, Mr. Aiken married Emma G. Underhill, who was born January 9, 1848, almost within reach of where now falls the shadow of Bunker Hill monument, and who died in Winthrop, September 17, 1905. She was a daughter of Samuel G. and Mary A. (Dinsmore) Underhill, who married in New Hampshire in April, 1833. (See Underhill family). Like his father Mr. Aiken always has taken much interest in music and in earlier years enjoyed considerable celebrity as a vocalist; and his wife was likewise noted for many years, being herself a member of several musical societies, a choir singer of more than passing note in Boston churches, and withal a most excellent woman in every respect, whose example and influence always were for good and who was held in high esteem in a wide circle of friendships. Mr. and Mrs. Aiken have four children, one of whom died in extreme infancy, two others, William Augustus and Maybelle, died during childhood, and Harry Wallace, of Winthrop.

(VII) Harry Wallace Aiken, son and only surviving child of William A. and Emma G. (Underhill) Aiken, was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, October 10, 1869, removed thence when a boy with his parents to Winthrop and was educated in the academy in the latter town. His business career was begun as a clerk in the office of Philip E. Teschemacher, of Boston, solicitor of patents and patent lawyer, but in the course of a few years he secured employment with the Boston publishing house of Frank P. Bennett & Company, of which firm he now is an active member. From the time when he first began clerical work for this firm Mr. Aiken proved his worth and by accomplished results worked his way to a partnership interest in the business. He has shown himself to be a capable and successful business man, and his present relation to the firm is not one of minor importance. His house is in the suburban town of Winthrop, where he has valuable property interests and where he is regarded as an enterprising, public spirited citizen, a factor in Winthrop politics and a Republican of undoubted quality; he is not a politician nor a seeker of public office, although for the last two or three years he has been town treasurer of Winthrop. He is past master of Winthrop Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, a member of Winthrop

er, Royal Arch Masons, and William an Commandery, Knights Templar. October 9, 1901, at North Cambridge, aiken married Eleanor Stuart Patrick, as born in North Cambridge, February 77, daughter of Ralph and Annie E. rty) Patrick. Two children have been of this marriage: Gertrude Eleanor, October 27, 1902, died August 23, 1907, arry Wallace, Jr., born June 22, 1908.

The family name has been DERHILL known in New England history since the times of rly colonial period, and for about the length of time in connection with that of the region mentioned which now is te of New Hampshire. The exploits of n John Underhill during the Pequot ade his name famous in early American r, and while he afterward was promi- identified with events in New Hamp- particularly in the vicinity of Dover, and wn to have had a family there, there is g by which the famous Indian fighter e connected with the Underhill family eated.

Sampson Underhill, of Chester, New shire, is the earliest representative of nderhill surname from whom the family onsidered claims descent. He appears e been in Chester as early as April, 1717, mentioned in the records as a clothier. e that he is said to have lived in Salis- New Hampshire, and married there Jan- 15, 1717, Elizabeth Ambrose, who was October 2, 1698, and survived her hus- marrying second, Benjamin Batchelder. as a daughter of Nathaniel Ambrose, n Salisbury, Massachusetts, December 77, married in December, 1697, Sarah an. Nathaniel Ambrose was a son of and Hannah Amborse, of Salisbury, chusetts. It is probable, however, that on Underhill did not settle permanently ster until about 1730, for in that year d his farm on which he lived and kept , for five hundred pounds. He is d to have died about 1732, for in that is wife was appointed to administer his which inventoried at nearly five hundred s. So far as the somewhat incomplete s tend to show, Sampson and Elizabeth rose) Underhill had three sons, John, ah and Hezekiah, but there was a son , and perhaps daughters of whom we io account. John, the eldest son, was

born March 16, 1720, and died July 31, 1793. He married Joanna, daughter of William Healey and by her had nine children. Jere- miah, the second son, was born December 29, 1724. Moses the third son, lived in Exeter, New Hampshire, and being a hatter by trade, was known as "Hatter Underhill." He mar- ried Ann Glidden and died in 1827.

(II) Hezekiah Underhill, son of Sampson and Elizabeth (Ambrose) Underhill, was a shoemaker by trade and had his home on lot number forty-seven, according to the plan of Chester, being the same property afterward owned by his son Josiah, and still later by Jesse Underhill, son of Josiah. He married Tabitha Foss, widow of John Foss. Her family name was Sargent. Hezekiah Under- hill died March 8, 1800, and his widow died August 24, 1803. They had four children: 1. Jonathan, who is said to have died while in military service. 2. Hannah, who married and removed to Cabot, Vermont. 3. Sarah, who married Samuel Underhill, her cousin, and died in August, 1829. 4. Josiah.

(III) Josiah Underhill, youngest son and child of Hezekiah and Tabitha (Sargent-Foss) Underhill, was born about 1759 and died May 1, 1822. He bore the military title of lieutenant, and was perhaps most widely known as a maker of edged tools, for it is a fact that the Underhills of Chester were famous mechanics in early days. Lieutenant Josiah served a short apprenticeship and when he set up in business for himself it is said that he "did not dare undertake to weld a collar on to the bearing of a grindstone crank, but upset the end, and the crank is yet (1869) in use." "As Mr. Underhill's sons grew up," says Mr. Chase in his excellent "History of Chester," "they learned the trade" of axemak- ing, which then were wrought of Russian iron and blistered steel. "At the time of the war of 1812 it was very difficult to get steel, it being of English manufacture," and the Ameri- can product proved worthless; but Jesse Underhill, then engaged in the business, appears to have been equal to the emergency and secured a quantity of the English product which was smuggled through Canada and for which he paid seventy-five cents per pound. In 1784 Josiah Underhill married Anna, daugh- ter of Benjamin Melvin. She was born March 27, 1763, and died September 18, 1851. Ben- jamin Melvin was born December 9, 1733, died December 29, 1802; married Mehitable Brad- ley, whose father, Samuel Bradley, was killed by Indians at Concord, New Hampshire.

August 11, 1746. Benjamin Bradley was a son of Patrick Bradley, whose name first appears on the records of Chester, June 10, 1735, as one of the signers of the Presbyterian protest. His wife's name was Mary. Lieutenant Josiah and Anna (Melvin) Underhill had ten children: 1. Jesse J., born October 2, 1784, died October 21, 1860; married Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon John Graham; she died September 18, 1851. 2. Catherine J., born July 15, 1786, married first, Samuel Graham; second, Dr. Kittredge; third, John Bradley. 3. Hazen R., born July 24, 1788, died at Detroit, Michigan, about 1820. 4. Edward Reed, born 1790, died in Boston; married, in 1817, Abigail Conner. 5. Mary T., born May 12, 1798, drowned at Amoskeag Falls, June 1, 1808. 6. Nancy T., married Caleb Merrill. 7. Sally T., married Dr. Rufus Kittredge. 8. Dolly T., died December 5, 1846; married John Folsom. 9. Jay Temple, born March 17, 1802. 10. Flagg T., born February 8, 1804, died 1850; married, in November, 1831, Mary Brown.

(IV) Jay Temple Underhill, son of Lieutenant Josiah and Anna (Melvin) Underhill, was born in Chester, New Hampshire, March 17, 1802, and died February 7, 1839. In 1822 he was an apprentice to the trade of edged tool making, with his eldest brother Jesse J., and in that year went with him to Boston to work for a Mr. Faxon, who then was considered a superior workman. He died in 1824 and the Underhills took his shop, but returned to Chester two years later. In 1828 Jay Temple Underhill built a shop in Chester street, moved his machinery and horsepower from Boston and "ran four fires." He continued in business until his death in 1839, after which the factory soon passed into other hands. On October 9, 1828, Mr. Underhill married Sally (Sarah S.) Brown, who died August 17, 1862. Her father, Nathaniel Brown, was born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1770, and married Mary Sleeper, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, who was born March 16, 1779.

(V) Samuel G. Underhill, son of Jay Temple and Sarah S. (Brown) Underhill, married Mary A. Dinsmore, and their daughter, Emma G. Underhill, became the wife of William A. Aiken, now of Winthrop, Massachusetts. She died September 17, 1905 (see Aiken family).

The surname Fogg or Fodge, possibly identical with Fagge, is of ancient origin, in use since the custom of using surnames came into vogue.

Its derivation is uncertain. The family was in county Kent as early as A. D. 1115, and in 1400 some of the family were living at Ashford, fifty miles from London, and Sir John Fogg was the founder of the college at Ashford, where he died. His son, Sir John Fogg, also resided there; his will is dated November 14, 1533, and there was a Sir Francis Fogg of the same place. There is but one coat-of-arms, varied slightly by different branches of the family. The principal family, having its seat at Richbury, Kent, bears: Argent a fesse between three annulets sable as many mullets pierced of the first. Crest: A unicorn's head argent. Fogg is a common Welsh name also.

(I) Samuel Fogg, immigrant ancestor, born in England, February 20, 1600, died in Hampton, New Hampshire, April 16, 1672. There is a tradition that two brothers came with him. There were two others in Massachusetts, but their relationship has not been established. James Fogg was living in Gloucester in 1648; Ralph Fogg came from Dedham, Essex, England; was first at Plymouth, then at Salem; son John was living in Barnstable, England, in 1665. Samuel Fogg came with Winthrop in 1630; settled in 1638 or soon afterward in Hampton. He married first, October 12, 1652, Anne Shaw, who died December 9, 1663, daughter of Richard Shaw. He married second, December 28, 1665, Mary, daughter of Robert Page, of Hampton. She joined the church May 29, 1698, died in Hampton March 8, 1699-1700, aged fifty-six. He was a farmer. He bought his homestead of Christopher Hussey, lately known as the Anthony Emery place, Hampton. This land was confirmed to him by the town; also a quarter acre on the meeting house green granted first to John Cross, who sold it to Roger Shaw, who sold it to Fogg. In 1669 Fogg drew lot 60, comprising one hundred acres, indicating that he was the owner of two or more shares in the common rights. This farm has remained in the family by inheritance and has been deeded. Children, born in Hampton, of first wife: 1. Samuel, December 25, 1653; married Hannah Marston. 2. Joseph, March 25, 1656; died April 17, 1660. 3. John, July 15, 1658; died April 21, 1660. 4. David, June 16, 1660; died at Eliot, Maine, 1755. 5. Mary, May 1, 1662. Children of second wife: 6. Seth, November 28, 1666; mentioned below. 7. James, April 8, 1668; married Mary Burren; he died June 17, 1760. 8. Hannah, April, 1670; died June 22, 1680.

(II) Seth Fogg, son of Samuel Fogg, was born in Hampton, November 28, 1666. He



C. Knowlton Fogg

died Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Shaw. Will was made March 7, 1753. Children: 1. Moni, married first, December 22, 1714, to ———; second, October 27, 1724, to Griffin; resided in Hampton Falls and in Yarmouth. 2. Hannah, 1690; married James Elkins; died September 10, 1765. 3. ———, married June 18, 1714, Meribah Smith. Sarah, born December 27, 1694; died July 4, 1753.

5. Esther, born March 16, 1697; married first, October 24, 1734, David Fogg; second, ——— Dearborn. 6. Samuel, born February 13, 1700; married Mary ———. 7. ———, November 1, 1702; married September 7, 1724, Lydia Gove. 8. Abner, December 18, 1702; mentioned below. 9. Abigail, July 31, 1703. 10. Daniel, December 21, 1709; married November 5, 1734, Anne Elkins; resided in New Hampshire. 11. Rev. Jeremiah, born 1712; married Elizabeth Parsons; died in Kensington. 12. Ebenezer, named all March 7, 1753.

(I) Abner Fogg, son of Seth Fogg, was born December 18, 1707. They resided in Hampton, where the town house now is. His father Abner and Samuel R. also lived there.

Abner removed to North Hampton, and resided on the farm now or lately owned by David Taylor. He married first, December 7, 1730, Bethia, daughter of Samuel Robie. He was buried July 26, 1773, aged sixty-six. He married second, June 18, 1775, Mary ———. Children, all by first wife: 1. Abner, born October 7, 1731; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born October 9, 1733. 3. Elizabeth, born December 23, 1735; married Benjamin ———. 4. Samuel, died young, December 23, 1735.

5. Seth, born March 25, 1739; married ———, removed to Effingham. 6. ———, born April 17, 1741; married John ———. 7. Samuel Robie, March 25, 1743; died February 29, 1764, Abigail Nudd. 8. ———, daughter of Jonathan Page. Children: 1. ———. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. ———. 4. Jeremiah. 5. Abner. 6. Joseph. 7. Abigail, baptized July 2, 1769; married John Mace; died June 12, 1821. 8. Richard. 9. Jonathan, son of Abner Fogg, born 1752, died February 20, 1805. He married, February 25, 1779, Sarah Page, born 1719, died May 10, 1843. Children:

1. Sally, born February 22, 1780, died September 21, 1856. 2. David, born March 1781, died 1851; had son George Gilman, U. S. Minister to Switzerland, also U. S. Senator. 3. Simeon, born June 10, 1782, died 1840. 4. Abner, born December 16, 1783, died 1799. 5. Jonathan, born August 19, 1785, died 1863. 6. Joseph, born 1787, died 1807. 7. Dolly, born May 5, 1789, died July, 1849. 8. Abigail, born April 16, 1791, died August 7, 1874. 9. Ruth, born December 3, 1794, died March 27, 1880. 10. Jeremiah, see forward.

(VI) Jeremiah Fogg, son of Jonathan Fogg, born September 11, 1796, died July 4, 1883. He married, September 7, 1826, Abigail Hill, born March 22, 1807, died May 6, 1881. Children: 1. Enoch Place, born September 6, 1827; died October, 1899; married Lydia Parsons. 2. Vienna H., born August 22, 1829; married William Chapman; children: Oscar and Chapman. 3. John C., born July 19, 1833; died November 8, 1894; married first, Adelaide Watson; second, Sarah J. Young; children of first wife: Frederick and Frank; of second wife: Karl D., Aline E. 4. Eliza A., born October 22, 1835; married Ivory B. Hill; children: i. Dr. Roscoe Hill, married Flora Holt; had child, Howard, died young; ii. Eugene P. Hill, married Grace Babb, had Carroll and Eugene Elliott Hill; iii. Clarence I. Hill; iv. Alice Hill, married Rev. William F. Inerson. 5. Ebenezer Knowlton, born October 24, 1837; mentioned below. 6. Moses True, born January 30, 1840; died March 28, 1842. 7. J. Manson, born August 4, 1843; married Harriet A. Southworth; one child—C. Everett, married, January 30, 1895, Georgianna, daughter of Charles W. and Harriet E. (Jarvis) Huse; children: Raymond H., born December 15, 1895; Howard Manson, November 9, 1897. 8. Charles O., born April 2, 1848; died September 6, 1887; married Mary M. Pettingill; one child, Ethel L. 9. Ellen A., born January 28, 1852; died September 26, 1863.

(VII) Ebenezer Knowlton Fogg, son of Jeremiah Fogg, was born in Northwood, New Hampshire, October 24, 1837. He received his education in the schools of his native town and at New Hampton Academy. At the age of twenty he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he worked at the trade of shoemaker. Later he engaged in the retail shoe business on Union street, with his brother-in-law, G. H. Batchelder, after which for two years he served as salesman for the firm of Titus & Buckley. In politics he was a Republican, and was active in the work of his party. In 1888

he was elected to the common council, and in 1889-90 was on the board of aldermen, serving as president the latter year. During 1891 he was mayor of Lynn, his term being characterized by the same honesty and attention to the best interests of the city which had marked his political and business career up to that time. He was elected to the legislature of 1896-7, serving on the committee on metropolitan affairs. His term as postmaster of Lynn began June 1, 1898, and he held the office until his death nearly two years later. During that period the postal service in the city was greatly improved. Swampscott was added to the Lynn postal district, and free delivery established in that town. Three sub-stations were added in Lynn, greatly facilitating the transaction of postal business. He was for many years a member of Golden Fleece Lodge, F. A. M., and a charter member of East Lynn Lodge, I. O. O. F. He attended the First Universalist Church, Nahant street. He died April 21, 1900, and was universally mourned. He married, January 5, 1862, Francena S. Batchelder, of Northwood, New Hampshire, daughter of John S. and Ann Susan (Sherburn) Batchelder. (See Batchelder). Children: 1. Bertha Grace, born February 5, 1872 in Lynn. 2. Wilbert Kirkland, born February 7, 1874 in Lynn; died March 31, 1898.

(For ancestry see Stephen Bachiler 1).

BATCHELDER (IV) Samuel Batchelder, son of Nathaniel Batchelder, was born January 10, 1681. He resided in North Hampton, New Hampshire. With his brother Jonathan he took an active part in the early colonial wars with Indians. In 1707 he was in Lieutenant Joseph Swett's company in the fruitless expedition against Port Royal, and was a soldier in Captain James Davis' company in 1712 as a scout. He married, April 1, 1706, Elizabeth Davis, of Newbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Judith, born January 23, 1708; married Nathan Blake; died December 4, 1789. 2. Henry, born October 30, 1709; married Mary Marston. 3. Mary, born October 21, 1711; married, December 2, 1731, Nathaniel Dearborn. 4. Samuel, born August 1, 1713, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born May 10, 1716; married January 10, 1738, Benjamin Brown. 6. Zachariah, born December 14, 1717; died unmarried November 9, 1793. 7. Hannah, born October 23, 1720; married May 12, 1742, Jedediah Prescott; died 1809. 8. Ruth, born October 29, 1722; married December 16,

1747, Joshua Lane, Jr. 9. Mercy, born September 14, 1724; married John James. 10. Carter, born October 31, 1726; married first, Huldah Moulton; second, Hannah Lane. 11. Patience, born December 27, 1729. 12. Nathaniel, born March 2, 1731; married Ruth Sanborn.

(V) Samuel Batchelder, son of Samuel Batchelder, born August 1, 1713, at Hampton, New Hampshire, died March, 1797. He resided at Northwood, New Hampshire. He married, November 23, 1738, Sarah Drake, born April 8, 1720, daughter of Abraham Drake. Children: 1. Abraham, born August 28, 1739; died August 18, 1742. 2. John, born September 7, 1741; mentioned below. 3. Increase, born December 28, 1743; married Anna Taylor. 4. Josiah, born February 25, 1746; married ——— Murray. 5. Sarah, born November 1, 1747; died young. 6. Abraham, born August 13, 1750; married first, Abigail Buzzell; second, Hannah Caldwell. 7. Samuel, born May 24, 1753; died young. 8. Nathaniel, born June 30, 1755; died March 12, 1803. 9. Samuel, born August 30, 1757; married Nancy Low. 10. Sarah, born January 9, 1760; married ——— Leighton.

(VI) John Batchelder, son of Samuel Batchelder, born September 7, 1741, died June 6, 1812. He and his brother Increase were the first settlers of Northwood, New Hampshire, where they went in 1763 and erected a log house, after clearing the land. They built afterwards the first frame house in the town. He married Sarah Murray, born 1749, died November 7, 1809. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. William, married Hannah Demeritt; resided at Nottingham. 3. Josiah, married Deborah Durgin, resided at Nottingham. 4. Jonathan, resided at Meredith, New Hampshire. 5. Sally, died unmarried. 6. Hannah, married ——— Colcord; resided at Lee. 7. Olive, married John Furber. 8. Lucy, married ——— Furber. 9. John, born February 20, 1793; married Dorcas Demeritt.

(VII) Samuel Batchelder, son of John Batchelder, born in Northwood, New Hampshire, May 14, 1775, died March 5, 1857. He married, September 19, 1795, Sally Sherburn, born February 22, 1778, died October 6, 1853. Children: 1. James, born February 2, 1796; married Matilda Starbard. 2. Sally, born December 25, 1800; married February 6, 1821, Jonathan Hill. 3. Lucinda, born October 20, 1802; married September 8, 1825, Oliver Knowlton. 4. Shadrach, born November 3, 1804; married Jane M. Sanborn. 5. Gilman

1 April 26, 1807; married first Clarissa der; second, Mrs. (James) Langley. 1 S., born April 4, 1809; mentioned 7. Elmira, born October 26, 1811; 1 October 27, 1833. Charles P. Crockett; a Plummer; third, a Plummer. 8. born September 11, 1813; married 15, 1832, Nathan H. Leavitt. 9. Mary, July 3, 1815; married first, a Haynes; a Page. 10. Samuel, born October 15, married Jane Durgin. 11. Blythe Laws, September 16, 1819; married Abigail E. 12. Olive, born June 15, 1821; died 9, 1823.

1) John S. Batchelder, son of Samuel der, born April 4, 1809, died May 16, n Northwood, New Hampshire. He icated in the common schools of North- followed farming, and also did general g, bringing goods to the stores in North- and running teams to Concord, Dover, market, Durham and surrounding towns r Hampshire. He conducted this for ears, but finally sold this branch of his s and spent his last years on the farm, ng winters which were spent with his l daughter in Lynn. He was connected e state militia, being a colonel of cavalry. ended the Congregational church, of his wife was a member, and in which family were reared. He was a man of nse of integrity, highly respected by all ew him, a lover of home and beloved family. He married, December 12, Ann Susan Sherburn, born September 6, died November 19, 1885, daughter uel and Mehitable (Berry) Sherburn. ther was born at Northwood, February 8, died March 17, 1835. Her mother rn November 23, 1795, and died Octo- 1872. She was granddaughter of Sam- d Nancy (Randall) Sherburn, who rn on the Isle of Shoals; Samuel 827, aged seventy-two years, and fe died 1810, aged fifty-three years.

and Mehitable (Berry) Sherburn had 1: i. Ann Susan Sherburn, mentioned ii. William Ward Sherburn, born Feb- 18, 1819, died April 13, 1885, married a Seavey; iii. Mehitable, born Septem- 1820, died 1870, married first Smith second William Batchelder, and had and Laura Berry, and by second hus- Albert Batchelder; iv. Abigail B. Sher- orn March 24, 1822, died April 9, 1905, l Lorenzo Tasker, and second, George . Sarah Sherburn, born June 10, 1826,

married Asa Caswell, and had Clara Caswell (married Dr. W. F. Slack, and had Harold J. Slack, born August 21, 1887, and married Bessie Batchelder and has one child, Dorothy Rita Slack), and Fred Roswell Caswell, born July 11, 1863, married Mary Caswell, and had Nina Rose Caswell, born January 3, 1899; vi. Caroline Sherburn, born June 17, 1824, died October 17, 1825; vii. Samuel B. Sherburn, born May 1, 1828, died November 22, 1864, married Elizabeth S. Willey; viii. J. Randall Sherburn, born May 9, 1834, died May 31, 1835. Children of John S. and Ann Susan Batchelder: 1. Aura A., born January 7, 1838; married Amos Sutton Durgin; children: i. Walter Norwood Durgin, married Etta Mer- rill, and had Bessie Louise Durgin, born Sep- tember 17, 1888; ii. Minnie Blanche Durgin, born September 20, 1870, married George A. Watson, and had Myron Durgin Watson, born September 16, 1901, died October 12, 1901, and Ruth Cleora Watson, born October 1, 1902. 2. Elvin Plummer, born October 12, 1839; died October 9, 1849. 3. Francena S., born August 14, 1841; married Ebenezer K. Fogg. (See Fogg). 4. Susan, born May 25, 1844; died March 20, 1870; married first, Charles Bickford; second, Charles Barry, and had Elmer Barry, died in infancy. 5. Abbie, born March 7, 1847; died February 20, 1906; married Henry J. B. Brown; six children, three of whom are living: i. Arthur Jay Brown, married Georgianna Pierce, and had Harold Jay Brown; ii. Herbert H. Brown, married Mabel Small; iii. Cora Belle Brown, married Edward A. Dow, and had Geraldine Dow, born July 7, 1907. 6. George Hill, born July 29, 1849; see forward. 7. Ellen Grace, born Sep- tember 24, 1852; died September 5, 1894.

(IX) George Hill Batchelder, son of John S. Batchelder, was born in Northwood, New Hampshire, July 29, 1849. He was educated in the common schools, and came to Lynn in 1863 to work at the shoe trade. Later he returned to Northwood, where he attended the Seminary two terms, then returned to Lynn and followed the shoe business for a while, when he opened a retail shoe store which he conducted for a time, then entered the real estate business, then the gents' furnishing busi- ness. During this time, in 1900 and 1901, he was in the common council, and 1903-1904, in the board of aldermen. He is a Republican in politics; a member of Lodge No. 207, I. O. O. F., of East Lynn, of which he is past grand; trustee and vice-president of the East Lynn I. O. O. F. Building Association; member of

Sons of New Hampshire, and past officer; also a member of the S. A. R. He attends Friends' Church.

PERKINS John Perkins of Boston and Ipswich, who figures as one of the notable characters in early colonial history in New England, was born probably in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, in 1590, and came to America in the "Lion" in 1630, with his wife and five children and landed at Boston, February 6, 1631. It was a notable colony that William Pierce, master, brought over in his ship, few in numbers but strong men in character, among them those who were to play an important part in the history of the region which it was their purpose to settle. Roger Williams himself was a passenger in the ship with our ancestor.

John Perkins remained in Boston about two years, was made freeman there in 1631, and in 1633 settled permanently in Ipswich, where he had lands granted him on various occasions, and where he fulfilled several important offices, chiefest among which was that of deputy to the general court in 1636. He died in 1654, leaving an estate which amounted to two hundred and fifty pounds. His wife's name was Judith and of their six children five were born in England and one in Boston: John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary, Jacob and Lydia.

(II) Quartermaster John Perkins, son of John and Judith Perkins, born England, 1614, died Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 14, 1686. It was he whom a band of Indians sought to kill while he was living "in a little hut on his father's island," but was forewarned of his danger by Robin, a friendly Indian. He opened the first publishing house in Ipswich, also engaged early in the fisheries, and by reason of his connection with the trainband gained the title of Quartermaster Perkins, by which he ever after was addressed. He married Elizabeth ———, who died 1684, having borne him nine children: John, Abraham, Jacob, Luke, Isaac, Nathaniel, Samuel, Thomas and Sarah.

(III) Corporal Jacob Perkins, son of Quartermaster John and Elizabeth Perkins, born Ipswich, 1646, died there in 1719, having lived most of his life near Perkins' island, where he had a farm and was a malster as well as husbandman. He married (first), 1667, Sarah Wainwright, who died February 3, 1688; he married (second), 1688 or 1689, Sarah Kinsman, born 1659. He had eight by his first and seven by his second wife, all born

in Ipswich: John, Phillis, Francis, Westy (died young), Sarah, Mehitabel, Mary, Elizabeth, Jacob, Eunice, John, Robert, Westy, Joseph and Jeremiah.

(IV) John Perkins, son of Corporal Jacob and Sarah (Kinsman) Perkins, born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, October 17, 1693, married, in June, 1718, Elizabeth, daughter of Zerubabel and Grace (Symonds) Endicott, of Boxford. John Perkins was a husbandman and inherited part of his land from his father. He had ten children: Sarah, Elizabeth, John, Eunice (died young), Robert, Hannah, Zerubabel, Anna, Mary and Eunice.

(V) Captain Robert Perkins, son of John and Elizabeth (Endicott) Perkins, baptized Ipswich, 1728, died May, 1797. He was a farmer and from the fact that he is frequently mentioned as Captain Perkins it is probable that he followed the sea, fishing or trading, and he may have gained his title as did others of his family a generation or two later, by the fame they achieved in piloting vessels in and out of the harbor at Salem. Captain Perkins never accumulated any property for his children and is said to have died insolvent; hence his children became scattered and some of them went down to live in Maine. His first wife was Elizabeth (Brown) Perkins, daughter of James Brown, a merchant of Ipswich. They married July 9, 1753, and she died in 1763. The baptismal name of his second wife was Sarah. He had seven children, all by his first wife: John (died young), Elizabeth, James, Sarah, Joseph, John and Robert.

(VI) James Perkins, son of Captain Robert and Elizabeth (Brown) Perkins, was born in Ipswich about 1756-57, and removed to Maine, settling at Damariscotta.

(VII) Captain Joseph Perkins, who is believed to have been a son of James and grandson of Captain Robert Perkins, was born about 1785, probably in Maine, and first appears as a conspicuous figure in Salem history in the capacity of pilot in Salem harbor, having been appointed to that office October 7, 1813. It was he who brought in the American frigate "Constitution" when that gallant ship escaped the British fleet in April, 1814, and under Captain Perkins' direction reached safe anchorage in Salem harbor. At that time Captain Perkins was less than thirty years old and he continued his work for many years in conjunction with his son Joseph, while the latter in turn was succeeded by his own son, also Captain Joseph. The wife of the elder Captain Perkins was Elizabeth (Hunt) Per-

daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Palfrey) Hunt, by whom he had four children: 1. Nathaniel Brown, born September 21, 1823, a pattern-maker. Caroline, who married ——— 1.

II) Captain Joseph Perkins, eldest son of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Hunt) Perkins, was born probably in Salem, March 27, 1827, and died there November 20, 1883. He was licensed pilot April 27, 1827, and continued in active duty until physical infirmities led him to give up his office. He was the most active of the three famous pilots who had the same name, his father, himself, and his own son, and notwithstanding the fact that he weighed nearly four hundred pounds he was remarkably agile and "missed connection" when he saw that service was needed. And none of the three were idle for want of employment, for he had the confidence and friendship of many merchant vessels and vessel owners, making it secure if their ships were in charge of Captain Perkins, whichever of the three it might be. Their services as pilots covered a period of more than three quarters of a century. Captain Perkins, second, married Maria Ann.

II) Nathaniel Brown Perkins, son of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Hunt) Perkins, born Salem, September 21, 1813, died in the city February 8, 1885. From early childhood he had been in one capacity or another identified with the banking interest of the city, having entered the old Exchange Bank hardly more than a boy, and continued to work first as clerk and after as bookkeeper for many years. From that position he went to the Merchants Bank, then a corporation organized under the state laws, and filled the responsible office of cashier of that institution until his successor, the Merchants National Bank of Salem, from about 1848 until July, 1875, when he resigned, after a faithful performance of duty through a period of thirty years. In speaking of his qualities as a business man one of Mr. Perkins's biographers says that he "was endowed with great mental gifts for an accountant, and most methodical bookkeeper, possessing an admirable system, and was a highly valued man." His exactness and method won for him a distinguished consideration of bankers. In making his returns to the comptroller of the currency at Washington, he frequently

made valuable suggestions to that officer, and some of which were carried out by the department. He was a man of the strictest integrity and of unblemished character, who was revered and looked up to as their adviser by many young men who received their early banking training at his hands, and all of his young pupils profited by his instructions. Mr. Perkins was the first agent in Salem for the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, and for many years held a profitable connection with that company. He was a member of the board of trustees of the Salem Savings Bank, for several years a member of the school committee and for four years a member of the common council. In 1829 he became a member of the Salem Light Infantry and was a member of the Veterans Corps at the time of his death. He was a man of strong convictions, outspoken in the expression of his opinions and withal was genial in companionship, generous in his impulses, and possessed a high moral character. In politics he was originally a Whig, afterward a firm Republican and always was consistent in his party affiliations.

Mr. Perkins married Susan E. Breed, who died December 12, 1891, daughter of Holton Johnson and Nancy (Symonds) Breed (see Breed family) and by whom he had nine children: 1. Anna Frothingham, born Salem, June 10, 1840. 2. George Holton, born Salem, August 16, 1842, married Rebecca Moses Floyd and had five children: Cornelia, now dead; Holton Breed, Charlotte, G. Hawthorne and Palfrey. 3. Susan Breed, married William H. Symonds, of Salem, and had Frederick P. and Nathaniel P. Symonds. 4. Horace S., married (first) Charlotte Coffin; (second) Elizabeth P. Kenney, and had Leila B., Beatrice and Dorothea. 5. Charles Willard, now dead, married Sarah E. Fellows, and had Israel F. and Harker S. 6. Walter Palfrey, died young. 7. Alice Delf. 8. Grace Hawthorne, married E. Victor Emilio, and had S. Gilbert and Marguerite Emilio. 9. Edith Allen, married Walter C. Hagar.

(For first generation see Allen Breed 1)

(II) Joseph Breed, son of Allen Breed and Mary Breed, born Lynn, February 12, 1658, died there November 25, 1713. He was a coaster and yeoman; married, September 27, 1683, Sarah Farrington, who survived him, and died April 2, 1752. They had ten children, all born in Lynn: Mary, July 4, 1684. Jane, October

19, 1687. Sarah, July 16, 1689. Joseph, last of June, 1691. Ruthe, September 13, 1693. Elizabeth, October 6, 1695. Matthew, November 22, 1697, died January 25, 1697-98. Marcy, July 20, 1701. Mehitable, December 21, 1704. Allen, March 16, 1706-07.

(III) Allen Breed, son of Joseph and Sarah (Farrington) Breed, was born in Lynn, March 16, 1706-07, and was living there in 1765. He was a carpenter by trade and first occupation, afterward a coaster and cooper, but still later returned to his trade of house carpenter. He married, June 2, 1728, Huldah Newhall, who bore him ten children, all born in Lynn: Joseph, June 3, 1729, blacksmith in Lynn and Marblehead. Love, August 16, 1731. Jerusha, September 2, 1733. Huldah, September 10, 1739. Allen, April 19, 1744. Hephsebah, December 15, 1746. Eliphalet, June 4, 1750. Frederick, August 20, 1755.

(IV) Allen Breed, son of Allen and Huldah (Newhall) Breed, born April 19, 1744, was a yeoman and resided in Lynn until about 1777, when he removed to Merrimack, New Hampshire, where he was living in 1780. He married, March 4, 1766, Abigail Lindsey, who bore him ten children, at least five of whom were born in Merrimack: Nehemiah, March 24, 1767, died February 24, 1853. Thomas Andrew, December 22, 1768, died February 16, 1841. Holton Johnson, March 8, 1772. Allen, February 7, 1773, died 1800. Love, January 11, 1775, died July 10, 1803. Abigail, died September 11, 1821. Ruth Lindsey, 1779, died September 24, 1856. Asenath, Hannah and Orpha.

(V) Captain Holton Johnson Breed, son of Allen and Abigail (Lindsey) Breed, born Lynn, March 8, 1772, died Salem, April 16, 1868, aged eighty-seven years. He was a shipmaster of the old school and in the second war with Great Britain won distinction as a privateersman, having been second lieutenant of the famous ship "America" on her fourth cruise, and having commanded those private armed vessels, the brigs "Grand Turk" and "Montgomery." The "America" was the fastest sailing vessel afloat during the war and also the most fortunate. The "Grand Turk" was one of the finest vessels of her class, as famous for good qualities as the "America," in some respects better, and also most fortunate as a cruiser. After one of his cruises of one hundred and nine days in the "Grand Turk," Captain Breed was chased into Portland, Maine, by a superior force, but he carried in thirty prisoners and prize goods of the

value of \$65,000. Just before his entrance to the harbor at Salem, his brig was boarded by a person from Cape Ann who supposed the "Grand Turk" was an English cruiser, and not being undeceived by Captain Breed he gave full information to the supposed British officer of the Yankee vessels expected and offered supplies and provisions. "Capt. Breed administered to him a heavy dose of tartar emetic and jalap in a glass of grog, to cure his disposition for treason." In August, 1813, Captain Breed was one of the ten shipmasters who manned the flag of truce brig "Henry" which proceeded to Halifax and obtained the bodies of Captain Lawrence and Lieutenant Ludlow, both of whom were killed in the action between the "Chesapeake" and the "Shannon." He himself was for several years the sole survivor of that gallant band. He was a man of remarkable bravery and energy, and his exploits, could they be written in full, would furnish many stirring chapters in the annals of Salem adventurous patriotism and maritime activity. Captain Breed and Captain Ephraim Symonds were students of navigation under Dr. Cutler in 1803. The former spent considerable time in his studies and became one of the most successful East India master-mariners, and was a member of the East India Marine Society of Salem. Captain Breed married Nancy Symonds, and their daughter, Susan E. Breed, became the wife of Nathaniel Brown Perkins.

The True families of New England and probably nearly all others of that surname in America are descendants of Henry True, of Salem and Salisbury, Massachusetts, who is supposed to have emigrated from the vicinity of Huddersfield, Yorkshire, England, and came over with the colonists of Halifax under the direction of Sir Richard Saltonstall between the years 1630 and 1635, and settled at Salem in the colony of Massachusetts. In Salem he received a grant of lands in 1649, but within the next seven or eight years removed to Salisbury and bought a house and land there in 1657. He died about 1659. The wife of Henry True was "Israel" (Pike) True, of Salisbury, who survived him and married for her second husband Joseph Fletcher. She was a daughter of John Pike, of Newbury, Massachusetts, who came from Langford, England, to America in the ship "James" in 1635, and was one of the first settlers of Newbury. He died in Salisbury, May 26, 1654. By his wife Sarah

name unknown) he had seven children: Robert, born 1615; John; Dorothy, died Ann; Israel; Sarah, died November 4, and Dorothy 2d, who married Daniel k. Henry True, the ancestor, and his Sarah had three children: 1. Henry, arch 8, 1644-45, mentioned below. 2. date of birth unknown, mentioned 3. Jemima, married, October 1, 1679, John March, son of Hugh March.

True, of Salisbury, son of Henry Sarah True, was made freeman in 1675, cited Salisbury in the general court in 1696 and from 1696 to 1722 was captain of the militia. By his wife, Jane (Bradbury) he had nine children: Mary, William, Jane, John, Jemima, Jabez, died young, 1, and Mary.

True, second son of Henry and Sarah married Ruth Whittier, and by her had children: Joseph, died young, John, 2d., Ruth, Israel and Benjamin.

A particular True family which claims mention in this place is known to be descended from Henry True, of Salem and by, through either his son Captain or Joseph, and while there is reason of belief that Edward Lewis True of Massachusetts, is a descendant of the Henry through his son Captain Henry, since of family records render it impossible to trace the descent accurately from the Moses True, of New Gloucester, who was the grandfather of Edward

known that several early generations of the family left Salisbury and took up in New Hampshire and Maine, and that each of the family settled in New Gloucester, which town was founded largely by those from Cape Ann and other towns in now Essex county, Massachusetts. True was a farmer in New Gloucester and lived there. His wife was Martha (Pierce) and by her he had nine children: Wentworth, Moses, Elbridge, Nathan, Calvin, Maro married a Rogers; Lewis P., William and Jabez. Moses True lived to celebrate his golden wedding. All of his children celebrate silver weddings. One child, Lewis P., celebrated golden wedding. Moses never lost a child until each child reached fourscore years of age or over.

Lewis P. True, son of Moses and Martha (Pierce) True, born in New Gloucester, Maine, May 1, 1824, died in South Malden, Massachusetts, March 11, 1895. When he

reached his majority he left New Gloucester and settled in that part of Malden which is now the city of Everett, where he followed farming, then conducted a milk route nine years, then to Boston, where he conducted a restaurant at 13 Brattle street, Wilsons Lane, 5 Water street, several others, for a few years and later became proprietor of the Merchants' Hotel in Boston, conducting it for about five to eight years. In 1871 he sold out his hotel interests, and afterward devoted his attention to the management of his real estate and other property interests in South Malden or Everett. Mr. True always was an active and energetic business man, and his efforts were rewarded with substantial success. He took a sincere interest in town and city affairs, and exercised great influence in the local politics on the Democratic side. He was selectman from 1872 to 1874, road commissioner from 1875 to 1877 and again from 1890 to 1893, then declined further service in town office.

On September 6, 1849, Lewis P. True married Adeline Pierce, daughter of William and Sarah (or Elizabeth) (Floyd) Pierce. William Pierce was born in West Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 2, 1786, and was a son of Solomon and Amity (Fessenden) Pierce. In 1808 he married (first) Sarah or Elizabeth Floyd, of Malden, and removed to that town in 1813. The children of this marriage were: Susan Pierce, Eliza Pierce, William Pierce and Adeline Pierce. He married for his second wife Sarah Perkins, and by her had two children, Joseph P. Pierce and George W. Pierce. He married (third), February 28, 1860, Caroline Mansfield. In 1818 Mr. Pierce purchased a three-quarter interest in a farm of one hundred seven and one-half acres in Malden and seventeen acres in Medford and Stratham. Later on he became sole owner of the entire tract at a total cost to himself of less than five thousand dollars. At a still later date Mr. Pierce acquired other tracts of land, and became one of the largest property owners in the vicinity. He was an enterprising business man, and served as selectman and also as representative in the legislature. He died March 10, 1878. Lewis P. and Adeline (Pierce) True had two children: 1. Louise A., married Samuel Freeman; both now dead. 2. Edward Lewis True.

Edward Lewis True, only son of Lewis P. and Adeline (Pierce) True, was born in Everett, then South Malden, Massachusetts, July 28, 1852. He attended the public and high schools of South Malden, the latter for two

years, after which he pursued a course at Comers College, Boston. For a few years he was a merchant in Malden, after which he went to Chicago, remaining from 1880 to 1884. Since he has conducted a small farm, but devotes the greater part of his time to the oversight of his real estate interests. Mr. True married, December 28, 1886, Mary Abbie Bassett, born in Lovell, Maine, December 20, 1854, daughter of Alanson Crossman and Judith Johnson (Hutchins) Bassett, the former a native of Bartlett, New Hampshire, and the latter of Stowe, Maine. The children of this marriage were: Seth C. Bassett, who married Anna Ophelia Rugg and now lives in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and Mary Abbie Bassett, who became the wife of Edward Lewis True. Alanson C. Bassett married (second) Abby Hanson, of Dover, New Hampshire; no issue. The father of Alanson C. Bassett was Joseph Bassett, who lived in Lovell, Maine, and whose children were: James, Joseph, John, Seth, Thomas, Alanson Crossman, William, Belinda, Lydia, Anna, Lucy, and two other children whose names are not known. Mr. and Mrs. True have no children.

The American ancestor of one
BAILEY of the several important branches of the Bailey family of New England was Richard Bailey, first of Lynn and afterwards of Rowley, Massachusetts. He was a brother of James Bailey of Rowley, and came to this country in the ship "Bevis," 150 tons, Robert Batten, master, from Southampton, England, in April, 1638, in the service of Richard Dummer, and then was aged about fifteen years. He died sometime between 1647 and 1650. It is quite certain that he was from Yorkshire, England. The name of his wife was Edna Lambert (some authorities say Halstead).

(I) Richard Bailey owned an estate in Rowley and was one of the company that set up the first cloth mill in America, which was in Rowley, where the mills stand that are owned by a Dummer at the present time (1858). He was very pious, and it is said that in a storm which came up on the voyage to America, the passengers in the ship called upon him to pray for their safety. After his death his widow Edna married Ezekiel Northend, of Rowley, who was born probably in Hunsley or Weeton Parva, in Rowley, Yorkshire, England, 1622. They married December 1, 1648, and the record mentions her as the widow of Richard Bailey, whose maiden name was Halstead.

She was born probably in Halifax parish, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, and died in Rowley, Massachusetts, February 3, 1706. By her first husband, Richard Bailey, she had one son, Joseph, born about 1635 or a little later, for when he made his will, in 1647-8, his father speaks of his son Joseph as being then under fourteen years.

(II) Joseph Bailey, only child of Richard and Edna Bailey, of Rowley, settled in the north part of that town, on the Merrimack river, not far from the western border of Newbury, at the time when several of the Rowley families first began to settle there. The region was at first called "the Merrimack lands," but soon afterward was incorporated as a town under the name of Bradford (now Groveland). He was one of the leading men of Bradford for many years, and was chosen to fill several important civil, military and ecclesiastical offices; was one of the selectmen of the town twenty-three years between 1675 and 1710, and one of the deacons of the church from the time of its organization until his death, October 11, 1712. His wife, Abigail, died November 17, 1735. Their children were: 1. Abigail, married Samuel Tenney, and died November 28, 1689, leaving a daughter Abigail, born November 22, 1689, who married, previous to 1716, a Mr. Hazeltine. 2. Elder Richard, born 1675; see forward. 3. Anne, born 1678, married Jonas Platts. 4. Elizabeth, born 1681, married Robert Hastings. 5. Joseph, junior, born 1683; settled in West Newbury, Massachusetts. 6. Edna, born 1686, married John Hastings. 7. Deacon John, born 1691; settled in Methuen. 8. Sarah, born July 6, 1694; married, March 29, 1716, James Davis.

(III) Elder Richard Bailey, eldest son and second child of Deacon Joseph Bailey and Abigail his wife, was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, September 30, 1675, and settled on the homestead in Bradford, where he died November 19, 1748, at the age of seventy-three years. Besides his real estate in Bradford he owned lands in other places in Massachusetts, and also in the vicinity of Portland, Maine, on which his children settled and lived. He was a man of business activity, and according to the records of the town and parish he was chosen to discharge much important business; was frequently moderator of town meeting, selectman more than twenty-five years after his father's death, member of the committee chosen to settle perplexing questions relating to the town. In the church he was appointed

mediately after his father died, and with Samuel Tenney, the other aged, attended the elders of the church. He married, February 21, 1706, Mary, born August 26, 1682, daughter of and Mary Webster, of Bradford. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1702. 2. Nathan, born 1708. 3. Abigail, born 1710. 4. Richard, born 1713, died 1715. 5. Ephraim, born 1714. 6. Richard, born 1717. 7. Eleazer, born 1719. 8. Amos, born 1721. 9. Joanna, born March 9, 1727. She was a school teacher, and lived in the family of Dea. Balch, where she died May 31, 1814. She was to have married a clergyman, and had made preparations for her wedding, but was disappointed. One of the chambers in the house where she died was in 1858 furnished with the articles she had intended for her own household.

IV) Nathan Bailey, second son and child of Elder Richard and Joanna (Webster) Bailey, born in Bradford, December 13, 1708, died in that town until his son Moses was ten or eight years old. He afterward lived in a house which stood near to that occupied by Rev. William Balch, later removed to West Dover and settled on a tract of land which had purchased in 1729 in company with William Hutchins and Eleazer Burbank from Caleb Johnson, of Andover, containing sixty-eight acres, "lying on Narramack River and adjoining to David Abbott's land, on the easterly and westerly sides." This tract was located about three miles from the present city of Lawrence. In 1732, Nathan Bailey married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Palmer, of Bradford, and by whom he had five children: 1. Sarah, born in December 8, 1734; married Reuben Sawyer; settled in Dracut; children—Amos, married October 11, 1777, Mary Morrill; Ebenezer, of whom there is no record; Sally, married, and lived in Dracut; Hannah, born September 21, 1759; Rebecca, born September 23, 1761, married Thomas Sawyer, of Methuen; Reuben, born April 21, 1763, married Tryphena Messer, born February 2, 1764, and settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire. 2. Colonel Joshua, born December 22, 1737, married first, Anna Putney, born 1718, daughter of John Putney of Hopkinton, New Hampshire; four children; married second, Sarah, daughter of Moses Clement, of Haverhill; settled in south village of Hopkinton, 1764, and gave his attention principally to farming pursuits, but was called upon to discharge duties of an important public character,

one of which was an honorable service as an officer during the revolutionary war. Children—John, born 1769; Joshua, 1772; Elisha, 1773; Rachel, 1774; Esther, died January, 1846; Moses Clement, born 1792. 3. Captain Nathan, born July 17, 1740, died 1806; lived for a time on a farm about one mile below his father's, and afterward went to Haverhill and kept public house in the west part of the town; removed thence to the village, and was a trader and captain of militia; married Deborah, daughter of Obadiah Johnson, of Andover. Children: Deborah, died in 1838; Hannah, died August, 1829; Polly, born about 1765; Anna, married William Whittier; Chloe, died December 28, 1803; Nathan, born at Andover, April 2, 1772, died in Haverhill, May 9, 1857; Obadiah, died September 15, 1829; Phebe, died single; Dorothy, married James Ordway. 4. Moses, born January 16, 1744; see forward. 5. Polly, date of birth unknown; married David Jones; settled in Dracut. Children: David, born November 14, 1771; Moses, settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts; Aaron, settled in Lancaster; Polly, married and settled in Dracut.

(V) Moses Bailey, third son and fourth child of Nathan and Mary (Palmer) Bailey, born January 16, 1744, died 1842, having attained the remarkable age of nearly one hundred years. Of his wife Elizabeth Moar (Moore) little is known except that she was a daughter of Timothy Moar, and bore her husband ten children, from whom, as the genealogical records of his family say, "there has sprung a very numerous posterity." Children of Moses and Elizabeth Bailey: 1. Moses, born October 20, 1766, died June 3, 1846; married Mehitable Chase, of Andover, daughter of Emery Chase; settled in Dracut; children: Fanny, John, Moses, Mehitable, Elizabeth and Hannah. 2. Elizabeth, born July 6, 1768, died January 24, 1830; married, 1789, Samuel, son of Samuel Downing, born in Andover, January 3, 1765, who was a farmer; settled in Minot, Maine, and died September 30, 1848; children: Elizabeth, Samuel, Moses, Nathan, Richard, Amos, Timothy, Clarissa, Sumner Bailey and Almira Ames. 3. Joshua, born August 14, 1770; see forward. 4. Sarah, born November 1, 1772, died March, 1857; married Simeon Ames, of Andover; children: Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah, Simeon and Rhoda. 5. Nathan, born February 4, 1777; married, 1802, first, Betsey Abbott, sister of the wife of his brother Joshua; she died October, 1817, and he mar-

ried second, 1819, Chloe Poor, of Andover; children: Elizabeth, Mary Palmer and Nathan. 6. Hannah, born May 23, 1779; married, 1799, William Abbott, born July 14, 1774, brother to wife of her brother Joshua; children: William, Hugh Adams, Hemon, Hannah, Deacon Albert, William, Elizabeth Elvira and Caroline. 7. Rebecca, married William, son of Deacon Isaac Abbott, of Andover; removed to Concord, New Hampshire. Children: William, Isaac, Rebecca, Moses Bailey and Phebe Chandler. 8. John Moar, born July 20, 1784; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Boynton, of Andover; children: Hannah Ames, Lucy, John Moar, Harriet, Charles and Walter. 9. Timothy, born October 18, 1786; married Sally, daughter of Theodore Poor and Sarah Downing, and granddaughter of Timothy Poor, of Andover; their sons were Timothy Palmer, Moses Albert. 10. Rhoda, born 1789, died September, 1855; married Henry Abbott; children: Nathan Palmer, Timothy Bigsby, Rhoda, Asel Bailey, Archer Penn, Sylvia Ann and Asa W.

(VI) Joshua Bailey, third child and second son of Moses and Elizabeth (Palmer) Bailey, born October 14, 1770; married Hepzibah Abbott, born August 17, 1772, daughter of Bigsby Abbott; settled in Andover, Massachusetts; children: 1. Hepzibah, married her cousin John, son of Moses Bailey. 2. Joshua, born May 7, 1798; see forward. 3. Elizabeth, born 1802, married Captain Samuel McCoy, farmer, of Petersboro, New Hampshire, born 1796.

(VII) Joshua Bailey, only son of Joshua and Hepzibah (Abbott) Bailey, born in Andover, May 7, 1798, died February 18, 1873. He was a farmer, and spent most of his life in Peterboro, New Hampshire, where he removed and settled about 1822, and lived on a farm in the eastern part of the town, near the home of his wife's father. March 2, 1824, he married Mary, elder daughter of Silas Spring and Margaret Stuart. Silas Spring was born August 13, 1766, and died November 16, 1839, aged seventy-three years. He lived on the east mountain in Peterboro, New Hampshire, where he took up new land, developed it into a fine farm and left a good estate. His wife Margaret Stuart, was a daughter of Thomas Stuart. She died May 27, 1858, aged eighty-seven years. They had four children: Thomas, born February 20, 1795, married Mary A. Sprague, September 18, 1818; Sally, born October 27, 1797; Mary, born December 21, 1799, married Joshua Bailey; and

Eliza, born July 3, 1806, died April 9, 1829. Silas Spring was second son of Converse Spring, who was a brother of Dr. Marshall Spring, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who bought his farm for him about 1780, at which time Converse Spring settled in Petersboro. It was the farm opened and for many years occupied by Deacon Samuel Moore. Converse Spring married Mary ——. He died April 13, 1812, having survived his wife nearly eight years. She died May 23, 1804. Their children: Josiah Converse Spring, born June 29, 1764; married Betsey Clark; Silas Spring, born October 13, 1766, married Margaret Stuart. Joshua and Mary (Spring) Bailey had children: 1. Stephen, born December 23, 1824; see forward. 2. Mary E., born in Petersboro, New Hampshire, September 26, 1826; married Jonathan E. Drake, of Easton, Massachusetts, May 16, 1853; children: Lewis E., Albert B., Flora P. and Charles E. Drake. 3. Harriet, born June 27, 1829; lived in Lowell.

(VIII) Stephen Bailey, eldest child and only son of Joshua and Mary (Spring) Bailey, born in Petersboro, New Hampshire, December 23, 1824, died in Everett, Massachusetts, May 7, 1905. He was given a common school education in his native town, and after leaving school learned the trade of machinist. He came to Boston, worked for the Boston Locomotive Works about five years, then for the Ladd & Webster Sewing Machine Company; for the Spencer Rifle Company, during the civil war; then the Chardon Street Machine Shop, Boston, then with the Davidson Rubber Company of Boston, and when he retired from active work, a short time previous to his death, he held a confidential position of trust with the company, having exclusive charge of the valuable yet unpatented machinery. For many years he lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Everett in 1897. He was a man of most excellent character, and a student of literature, having a very fine memory. He was a regular attendant at services of the Congregational church (Rev. Theodore Parker) Boston. Through his own industry and perseverance Mr. Bailey acquired considerable property, and at the time of his death was owner of much valuable real estate in the city of Everett. April 4, 1868, he married Cornelia Wesley Horton, who survives him. She was born in Clarendon, Vermont, September 27, 1837, daughter of Timothy K. Horton and Susan T. Potter, his wife, both of whom were natives of Clarendon. Mr. Horton was a carpenter by trade during the early years



Stephen Bailey



le and afterward became one of the ablest men of Clarendon. At one time postmaster of Clarendon, and also at times filled offices of importance in

He was a member of the Methodist church, and in politics was a Republican. His wife was Susan T. (Potter) Horton. Children: 1. Cornelia Wesley Horton, widow of Stephen Bailey. 2. Marion, married Andrew J. Emery; lives in Falmouth, Massachusetts. 3. Edgar Horton, died in 1871. 4. Rollin Horton. 5. William. 6. Susan. 7. Thomas. The father of Thomas Horton was Hopkins Horton, born in Falmouth, Vermont, or in Rhode Island, who came to the emigration of the Hortons at state to Vermont. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife was Hannah North (or Norton), and it is believed that she was of Rhode Island. Hopkins Horton's father was Abel Horton, a soldier of the Revolutionary war. He married Seviah Hopkins, a daughter of Timothy Hopkins, and sister of Timothy Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Susan T. Potter, married Timothy Horton, was a daughter of Timothy Horton, one of the most famous physicians in Vermont in his time, and came of a family which produced many men who attained to distinguished prominence in professional and public life.

Thomas and Cornelia Wesley (Horton) had one child—Maud Abbott Bailey, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 27, 1879, died May 23, 1883.

Thomas Webber (1), immigrant ancestor, settled in or near Falmouth, Maine, as early as 1645.

He is said to have been of Dutch descent. He had a deed of land from the Indians dated May 9, 1660, on the Kennebec river, the result of the Indian attacks in the war of 1675-76. He returned to Massachusetts with his family. His wife Mary was living at Falmouth in 1692. He died before 1695. His wife Mary Parker, sister of John Parker, both of whom owned land on the Kennebec, deeded from the Indians dated June 10, 1675.

Michael Weber, of Falmouth, is said to be his brother.

Children: 1. John, mariner of Boston, left son Nathan, who deeded two rights of land to the eldest son in the Kennebec of his grandfather to John Wentworth of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and

his sister Abigail also quitclaimed her share. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, sawyer, of Boston. 4. James, mariner, of Charlestown, where all his children were born except Nathaniel, born at Gloucester, June 20, 1707; children: James, Joseph, Benjamin, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Elizabeth, 2nd, and Josiah. 5. Joseph, of Yarmouth, Cape Cod, received by deed from his mother July 16, 1700, then of Charlestown, land given her by her brother, John Parker, along the west side of the Kennebec river where she formerly lived, between the Kennebec and Winnegance; Joseph sold this one-seventh interest to Thomas Sturgis, September 11, 1700, together with other land, evidently inherited from his father, situate at Kennebec. 6. Daughter.

(II) Samuel Webber, son of Thomas Webber, was born about 1645, the only one of the children to return to the old home on the Kennebec river. He lived in Falmouth in 1681; was witness to the witchcraft trial of Rev. George Burroughs of Salem whither he went to escape the Indian raids. He was at Gloucester in 1695 before returning to Maine. He died at York about 1717. He and his wife sold a quarter interest in a saw mill at Cape Neddick river, April 12, 1699, and other property to Dependence Stover; and twenty acres of land at York, October 21, 1701, to Nathaniel Harris. Webber sold land to Daniel Black, February 29, 1703-04. John Smith gave a bond March 4, 1709, jointly to Samuel Webber, Sr. and Samuel Webber, Jr. to secure possession of land. Just before his death Samuel and wife deeded to their sons Thomas and Benjamin land on the northeast side of the Cape Neddick river at York, April 18, 1714, and a quarter interest in the saw mill to Richard Milbury, April 1, 1714. The agreement of his heirs to divide the estate is dated May 21, 1719, and signed by his widow Deborah, sons Samuel, Wayte, and Joseph, then a minor.

Children: 1. Samuel, born about 1670, deeded twenty acres of land to his brother Benjamin, December 9, 1720, granted to him by the town March 17, 1707-08; John Smith deeded a house and seventy-five acres of land on Cape Neddick river to Deborah, his mother, Wait or Wayte, his brother, and himself October 30, 1718; he and his wife Eliza C. mortgaged their property at York in 1718; Samuel bought land February 14, 1721-22, of Abraham Preble; he had fulling mill at York, July 17, 1732, in partnership with Alexander Woods. 2. Deborah. 3. John, who sold land

on Cape Neddick river, August 21, 1720; quit-claimed to Elias Ware and Jeremiah Ware, stepsons, all interest in the estate of the late Elias Ware, of York; deeded to son-in-law, George Colesworthy, twenty-six acres at York, May 5, 1732; sold land at Bald Head, York, July 11, 1728, to Peter Nowell. 4. Waitstill or Wayte (also spelled Waitt and Wait), born about 1698, removed in 1738 to Harpswell, Maine. 5. Patience. 6. Joseph, who was given lands by his mother, January 3, 1726; bought land of his brother John and sold it to Aaron Banks, July 6, 1730; sold land to Andrew Westcott, July 22, 1730; married Mary ——. 7. Benjamin, born about 1695, mentioned below. 8. Thomas, mentioned in deeds cited.

(III) Benjamin Webber, son of Samuel Webber, was born on Cape Neddick river, York, Maine, about 1695. He married Mehitabel ——. He owned an interest in a saw mill at York as early as December 6, 1717. His occupation was millwright and miller. He sold to Joseph Ware and Nathaniel Honiell, of York, ninety acres of land with half a saw mill owned in partnership with Joseph Preble and Samuel Millbury on Cape Neddick river above Back river, together with thirty acres of land laid out to Benjamin Webber, April 5, 1715; twenty acres given him by "Samuel Webber, late of York, deceased, father of Benjamin," April 18, 1714, and twenty acres bought of his brother Samuel and twenty of his brother Thomas. He deeded also thirty acres at Bald Head, York, March 21, 1719-20, to Elihu Gunnison, and mining rights at Bald Head, July 28, 1719, to Isaac Provender. Benjamin Webber and John Parker, Jr., owned land in common on York river above Goose cove. This land was granted to John Parker, Sr., inherited by his son Abraham, and grandson John Webber, Jr., a half was bought of Zebulon Preble. The land was divided. He sold land in 1732 to John Grover.

(IV) Benjamin Webber, son of Benjamin Webber, was a soldier in the revolution from York, in the First York Company in the Rhode Island campaign in 1777; also in Captain Abel Marston's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment the same year.

(V) Benjamin Webber, son or nephew of Benjamin Webber (4), was born in York, Maine. He married —, and among their children was John, mentioned below.

(VI) John Webber, son of Benjamin Webber, was born at York, Maine, about 1790. He removed to Shapleigh, Maine. He mar-

ried —, and among their children was Jefferson, born January 28, 1820, mentioned below.

(VII) Jefferson Webber, son of John Webber, was born in Shapleigh, Maine, January 28, 1820. He married Sally Woodbury Gray, in Danvers, Massachusetts. He settled in Beverly. Children, born at Beverly, Massachusetts: 1. William Gray, born October 23, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Parker Jefferson, born August 23, 1849, resides in Lynn. 3. Charles Robert, born July 19, 1851. 4. Sarah Woodbury, born August 7, 1853, married — Glines. 5. Elizabeth Woodbury, born August 19, 1855, married Charles King. 6. Abbie Frances, born December 7, 1861, married Sumner Glines.

(VIII) William Gray Webber, son of Jefferson Webber, was born in Beverly, October 23, 1847. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He came to Salem in 1863 to learn the dry goods business and worked four years as clerk. In 1867 he embarked in the retail dry goods trade on his own account in the store at 222 Essex street, Browne's Block. Later he formed a partnership with Walter K. Bigelow and James F. Almy under the firm name of Almy, Bigelow & Webber. Their business prospered and became the largest in their line in Essex county. He retired from this firm in 1885 to establish a new business in partnership with Stephen Berger and William B. Mansfield, under the firm name of William G. Webber & Company. Both Mr. Berger and Mr. Mansfield soon after retired from the firm. The dry goods store of this firm was opened in a new building erected expressly for the purpose. Mr. Webber conducted this large business until the time of his death, April 6, 1901. He was a director of the First National Bank of Salem. He was a member of Star King Lodge of Free Masons; of Washington Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Winslow Lewis Commandery, Knights Templar; Fraternity Lodge of Odd Fellows; the Colonial Club; the Eastern Yacht Club. He was in the Union service in the civil war, a private in the Second Massachusetts Unattached Company of Infantry, and was a member of Phil Sheridan Post, No. 34. Grand Army of the Republic. In politics he was a Republican, and in 1876-77-78 was a member of the Salem common council. In religion he favored the Unitarians. He died at Salem, April 6, 1901. He married, January 17, 1870, Sarah Elizabeth Florance, of Salem, born July 3, 1847, died November 22, 1893, at Salem.

er of Thomas T. Florance. Children, Salem: 1. Frederick A., born January 13, died October 19, 1873. 2. Harry F., November 13, 1875, died September, 1893. 3. William F., born October 21, 1876. 4. John F., born June 3, 1878, lives in Brookline, Massachusetts; married Albert M. Jones; Faith Florance Jones. 5. Thomas Gray, October 14, 1884, mentioned below. 6. John Gerson, born January 24, 1889, graduated in Harvard College.

7. Thomas Gray Webber, son of William Webber, was born October 14, 1884. He attended the public and high schools of Lowell, Massachusetts, and entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated in the class of 1906. He is an electrical engineer.

There is little question regarding the ancestry of Paul Woodman of Alton, New Hampshire, for it appears to be reasonably well settled that he was a descendant of the fifth generation of Edward Woodman, of Wrentham, Massachusetts, although the name of his father cannot be discovered by any now obtainable. It is reasonably sure, however, that Paul Woodman was not descended from the immigrant Edward Woodman, but from either of his sons Joseph, Joshua and John, who are mentioned as the "Woodmans of Buxton, Maine," and of whom and their descendants a public genealogical record exists; but the weight of opinion inclines to the belief that he was descended from Edward through his son Edward, who had two sons, Edward and Archelaus, and that the latter was the great-grandfather of Paul Woodman who married Sarah (or Sally) Wentworth (see Wentworth family).

The immigrant Woodmans were Edward and Archelaus. The latter was born about 1628 and was of Malford, England, mercer, who emigrated to America in June, 1635, in the ship "James." Edward is supposed to have been his brother and to have come from Malford, where he was born about 1614. He emigrated to Newbury in 1636, was made free of the town in the same year and represented the town in the general court in 1639. It is evident that he was a person of some consequence in the community, for besides having twice sat in the general court he received a commission from the court conferred magisterial powers in the settlement of small causes. He died in 1694. His wife Johanna he had sons Edward, John,

Joshua and Jonathan, and daughters Mary, Sarah and Ruth.

Edward Woodman, son of the immigrant, born probably in England, about 1628, is the only son of Edward whose descendants are not mentioned in the "Woodmans of Buxton, Maine," but his descendants, or at least many of them, settled in the province of New Hampshire and founded families there. In 1653 he married Mary Goodrich, and besides seven daughters he had two sons who grew to maturity, Edward and Archelaus. The latter was born in 1672, married and had six sons, one of whom is believed to have been the father or grandfather of Paul Woodman, the immediate progenitor of the family sought to be treated in these annals.

According to well authenticated records, Paul Woodman was born in Farmington, New Hampshire, December 21, 1770, although a careful search of the vital records of that town fails to reveal the fact. He died in Alton, New Hampshire, January 25, 1855, aged eighty-two years, and in the clerk's books in Alton is found the date of his death with memorandum that his birthplace was Farmington. This appears to be all that is known of him previous to his marriage with Sally Wentworth, April 18, 1796, at which time his place of residence is mentioned as Shapleigh, Maine, and that of his wife as Rochester, New Hampshire. The marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. Asa Piper. After marriage Paul and Sally went to live in Acton, Maine, where he was a farmer, and he died at West Alton, New Hampshire. They had eleven children: Mary, born October 4, 1797; Daniel, July 13, 1800; Asa, March 14, 1802, died January 11, 1803; Susanna, born November 22, 1804; Giles, April 2, 1806; Tamsen, March 30, 1808; Sally, June 17, 1810; Paul, June 13, 1813; Lucretia, November 24, 1817; Jonathan, July 30, 1819; Livonia, March 19, 1823, married Isaac Riker and lived at Alton Corners.

Daniel Woodman, son of Paul and Sally (Wentworth) Woodman, was born July 13, 1800, at Acton, Maine, and died in Danvers, Massachusetts, July 3, 1881. When about twelve years old he went to West Alton, New Hampshire, with his father and mother and brothers and sisters, and began working out on a farm, remained there a few years and then made up his mind to go into Massachusetts in the hope of bettering his condition. With this purpose in view the young man packed his belongings in a handkerchief and with a stout walking-stick started out and travelled on foot

with several others all the long distance from Alton to Danvers, where he found employment first with a Mr. Porter, then on Burley farm, and after marriage in the iron works at Danversport. Having saved a little money he eventually started in business on his own account as an expressman and teamster. He always was an industrious and hardworking man and enjoyed a good reputation among his fellow townsmen. He married Fanny Friend, who died in October, 1882, daughter of Nathaniel and ——— (Butman) Friend. Nathaniel Friend was a soldier of the revolution, and for his service received a grant of two hundred acres of land in Somerset county, Maine. Daniel Woodman had seven children: 1. Edwin Wentworth, born in Danvers, died Salem; married Helen Ray, of Beverly; children: Ella, Alice, Fred, James and Edwin. 2. Fred Augustus, born and died in Danvers; served three years as a soldier of the civil war, 1861-1864, then re-enlisted at Salem as private in Fourteenth Massachusetts Infantry, and later was transferred to the First Heavy Artillery; married Myra Green, now dead; one child, William A. Woodman. 3. Frances Ellen, born Danvers; married John Thomas Ross; one son, Frank Wentworth Ross, a business man of Danvers. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born and died in Danvers. 5. Daniel, born May 27, 1839, in Beverly. 6. Adeline, born in Beverly; not married. 7. Joseph Warren, born in Danvers, died there 1907; married Carrie Bennett, of Salem; children, both born in Danvers: Frank Bennett, married Gertrude O'Hearn; and Fanny Elizabeth. During the many years of his residence in Danvers, Joseph Woodman was a progressive and successful business man, a member of the old firm of Woodman Brothers, manufacturers of wooden and paper packing boxes, and later of the firm of Woodman Brothers & Ross, manufacturers as before mentioned, and also proprietors of the formerly known Bragdon sawmills. Mr. Woodman for many years was a prominent figure in Danvers political history, a firm adherent to Republican principles and served as member of the board of selectmen and representative to the general court.

Daniel Woodman, son of Daniel and Fanny (Friend) Woodman, was born in Beverly, May 27, 1839, and has spent nearly his entire life in Danvers. After leaving school he set out to learn shoe making and cutting, and having learned the trade he worked some ten or twelve years as a journeyman, until he had saved sufficient money from his wages to set

up in business as proprietor of a meat market. This he continued for a time, then sold out and with his younger brother Joseph engaged in the manufacture of paper boxes at the old Bragdon mills in Danversport. In 1878 the firm of Woodman Brothers purchased the saw mills and added wooden boxes to the products of the concern; and later on, when consolidating their interests and enlarging the capacity of the works, John Thomas Ross, their brother-in-law, former partner of J. M. Bragdon, became a partner in the new firm, the name of which then changed to Woodman Bros. & Ross, as since known in trade circles. Joseph W. Woodman is not now living, but the old firm still stands and the business is still carried on with gratifying success to its owners. Like his brother, Daniel Woodman is a substantial business man in Danvers, having made his own way in life since early boyhood and having honestly earned every dollar he ever possessed; and from a purely business point of view his endeavors have not gone unrewarded. He wears his years well and is still active, strong, and possessed of the characteristics of rugged honesty and straightforward methods for which he was noted forty years ago. He married first, Mary Etta Galencia, great-granddaughter of Lieutenant Daniel and Hannah (Lindsey) Galencia. Lieutenant Galencia was an officer of Captain Ebenezer Lindsey's company in the revolution, and when the captain was unfitted for duty through sickness, Lieutenant Galencia was placed in command. Mr. Woodman married second, Luella Priscilla Bragdon. He had five children, born in Danvers of his first marriage, and of these four are now living: 1. Chester, married Emma L. Huntress, of Beverly; seven children, six now living; Daniel C., Rachel H., Philip E., Dexter E., Hilda F. and E. Donnell. 2. Bertha F., married Samuel A. Spaulding, of Brooklyn, New York; children: Kenneth Woodman and Dorothy Spaulding. 3. Henry W., married Lina Irving of Nova Scotia; children: Edwin Irving and Phylis Woodman. 4. Tracy F., unmarried.

(For ancestry see Elder William Wentworth 21.)

(XXII) Ezekiel Wentworth is believed to have been one of the older children of Elder Wentworth, for his name appears among those taxed in 1672. He had three grants of land, and with John Tuttle had a grant of "all privileges" of the west side of Salmon Falls. He was selectman of Dover,

; assessor 1705; representative to court in . He died in that or the following year. married, about 1676, Elizabeth ———; ren: Thomas, John, Paul, Benjamin, Ger- 1, Tamson and Elizabeth.

(XIII) Deacon Gershom Wentworth, son zekiel and Elizabeth, lived in what now is nsford, New Hampshire, between Dover "the old Somersworth meeting-house." He admitted to the church 1730, and after- l for many years was one of its deacons. died before June 27, 1759, the date his will admitted to probate. His wife's christian e was Sarah, and tradition says that her ly name was Twombly. She bore him ren—Gershom, Benjamin and Lydia.

(XIV) Ensign Gershom Wentworth, son leacon and Sarah Gershom, was born in ersworth, and spent the greater part of his in that town. During the revolution he ensign in Captain Moses Patten's com- . He lived to between eighty and ninety s. He married Deborah, daughter of tenant Benjamin and Deborah (Stimp- Wentworth, granddaughter of Benjamin Sarah (Allen) Wentworth, and great- daughter of Elder William Went- h. Children: 1. Gershom, born May 1761, died August 25, 1851. 2. Paul, ber 31, 1765. 3. Daniel, August 15, 1770, at sea. 4. Otis, September 4, 1772. 5. as, March 4, 1774, died at sea. 6. Sarah, Sally) born Somersworth, April 22, 1777; died April 18, 1796, Paul Woodman, born ington, December 21, 1770 (see Wood- family).

Cornelius Conner (sometimes ONNER written Connor) was in Salis- bury, Massachusetts, as early 537, and is mentioned as a husbandman. after he appears in Exeter, New Hamp- , where he lived several years, but was 1 in Salisbury, England, before or about , and in 1666 is mentioned as servant to ard Goodale. In Exeter he was called eholder, and probably did not own lands at town. He took the oath of fidelity in bury, 1677; made his will 1684, and same admitted to probate May 24, 1687. His Sarah ——— survived him, and is men- d in will. Children, births mentioned in bury records: 1. Sarah, born August 23, . 2. John, December 8, 1660. 3. Samuel, uary 12, 1662. 4. Mary, December 27, . 5. Elizabeth, February 26, 1665. 6. cca, April 10, 1668. 7. Ruth, May 16,

1670. 8. Jeremiah, November 6, 1671. 9. Husey (or Husly, a daughter), August 10, 1673. 10. Cornelius, August 1, 1675. 11. Dorothy, November 1, 1676, died December 22, 1683.

(II) Jeremiah (or Jeremy) Conner, son of Cornelius and Sarah Conner, born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, November 6, 1671, was an early settler in Exeter, New Hampshire, as also were two or more of his brothers, all of whom are mentioned in the history of that town as men of considerable prominence. Jeremiah Conner was one of a committee of three appointed in 1731 to "discourse with workmen" about taking down the old meeting house and build- ing a court house "of the stuff of said old house," and when the pews in the new meet- ing house were sold he secured number six, paying therefore the sum of ten pounds five shillings. He married, July 3, 1696, Anne, daughter of Edward Gove, and granddaughter of John Gove the ancestor. She died Febru- ary 12, 1722-3. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born April 18, 1697, died April 1722. 2. Jonathan, born December 5, 1699; married January 23, 1723-4, Mehitable, born July 19, 1706, daugh- ter of John and Mehitable Thing. 3. Philip, born March 3, 1701-2; married May 14, 1729, Maria Dudley. 4. Samuel, born May 3, 1704; married May 26, 1726, Sarah Gilman, born December 18, 1708. 5. Hannah, born Septem- ber 20, 1706. 6. Anne, March 30, 1709. 7. Benjamin, September 7, 1711.

(III) Benjamin Conner, son of Jeremiah and Anne (Gove) Conner, born in Exeter, New Hampshire, September 7, 1711, died there October 18, 1811, having attained the remark- able age of almost one hundred and one years. He married first, June 25, 1734, Abigail Bart- lett, by whom he had eight children; married second, Mary, widow of Jeremiah Leavitt. She died March 20, 1820, aged ninety-three years six months, having borne her second husband three children. Benjamin Conner had in all eleven children: 1. Abigail, born February 4, 1735, died young. 2. Jeremiah, born March 26, 1739. 3. Nathaniel, April 8, 1742. 4. Abigail, May 31, 1744. 5. Anne, March 18, 1746. 6. Benjamin, March 28, 1748. 7. Mary, January 25, 1750. 8. Joseph Bartlett, October 15, 1752. 9. (by second wife) Hul- dah, December 4, 1760. 10. Ephraim, Febru- ary 5, 1763. 11. Nathaniel.

(IV) Benjamin Conner, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Bartlett) Conner, born in Exeter, New Hampshire, March 28, 1748, died prob- ably in Kensington, New Hampshire, where he is known to have lived for a time at least

and where some of his children were born. He is believed to be the person referred to by Mr. Bell as one of the shrewdest political managers of his time, and who represented Exeter in the New Hampshire assembly several years. His wife's baptismal name was Mercy, but her family name and the names of all of their children are not known.

(V) Jonathan Conner, son of Benjamin and Mercy Conner, was born in Kensington, New Hampshire, attended school there, and afterward came to Lynn, Massachusetts, and set up in business as a dealer in wood and bark, long before coal as fuel came into use in that locality. He carried on an extensive business, was careful and straightforward in all his dealings, and enjoyed an excellent reputation as well as a wide acquaintance throughout the town. He was a Friend, otherwise Quaker, as were his ancestors for several generations before him, as may be inferred from the marriage of his great-grandfather, Jeremiah Conner, with Anne Gove. He married February 18, 1807, Alice Newhall, daughter of Richard and Anna Breed. Richard Breed was born in Lynn September 11, 1738, son of Ebenezer Breed, who married February 5, 1691-2, Anna Hood. Samuel Breed was born in Lynn, 25 7 mo., 1699. (See Breed). Jonathan and Alice (Breed) Conner had children, all born in Lynn: 1. Anna, born July 31, 1808, died August 11, 1808. 2. Anne Breed, October 20, 1809; married November 18, 1829, Nathan B. Newhall. 3. Daniel, November 27, 1814, died March 18, 1815. 4. Lydia, June 11, 1816, died August 11, 1817. 5. Richard, November 3, 1817; married November 4, 1838, Elizabeth I. Delano, of Boston. 6. Sarah, July 30, 1819, died September 13, 1820. 7. James Woodside, August 9, 1823. 8. Catherine Breed, October 15, 1828, died June 7, 1844.

(VI) James Woodside Conner, son of Jonathan and Alice (Breed) Conner, was born in Lynn, August 9, 1823, and still lives in that city, retired from active pursuits and in the quiet and comfortable enjoyment of fruits of former years well spent in honest and earnest endeavor. He was sent to school until he reached an age when he should be at work and afterward for a time was employed at his father's wood wharf. Later on he learned the trade of shoemaking and cutting and for many years afterward was employed as pattern cutter in the factory operated by George Keen. Mr. Conner himself was the owner of a good factory property which yielded a fair income, but this he eventually sold and invested a part

of his means in building the fine residence in which he now lives. He always has been a man of quiet habits, a devout member of the Society of Friends, and a thoroughly honest and upright citizen. In politics he is a Republican, but has not taken an active part in public affairs beyond the duties of good citizenship, and whatever measures have been proposed for the welfare of the city and its people have found in him a willing friend and supporter. On May 20, 1847, at Salem, Mr. Conner married Lydia, daughter of Daniel W. and Hannah Osborne, of Danvers (now Peabody) Massachusetts.

(VII) James Henry Conner, only child of James Woodside and Lydia (Osborne) Conner, was born in Lynn, September 17, 1848, and for many years has carried on a general jewelry business in that city. He is a member of the congregation of the Universalist Church, a Master Mason, a Republican in politics, and member of the Oxford Club in Lynn. He married first, Helen A. Trasker, of Lynn, and second, Adelaide M., daughter of Joseph and Caroline (Hill) Gardner.

The surname Broughton is derived from the Saxon *Broc*, which means brook or broken land, and *Tun*, the dwelling or town. In King Ethelred's charter to the monastery of Sharnesbury in England, Elfwig's boundaries at Broctun are mentioned. The Domesday book describes thirty-four manors of Broctun, variously latinized by the clerks of the records to Brochthon, Brocton, Brotton, Broton, Brogton and Broughton. Later the orthography of Broughton seems to have been generally adopted. There are now twenty distinct parishes, besides hamlets and different localities in England that bear the name, and in America it is locally applied to a small parish in Canada, and to an island in the Alutamaha river in Georgia. The coat-of-arms of John Broughton, a sea captain of Marblehead, were: Argent, a chevron between three mullets gules. The arms were found in "Fuller's Worthies," published in London in 1662, borne by John de Broughton, sheriff of Bedford and Bucks, and by Nicholas Broughton, sheriff of Devonshire. With few exceptions, all the families that have borne the name in England are traced to the counties of Chester and Buckingham, where the families were very ancient. The name continued prominent among the knights and sheriffs of England for three or four centuries.

Thomas Broughton, immigrant ancestor, born in England in 1616, embarked in the "America" at Gravesend below London, 23, 1635, for Virginia, but landed in Massachusetts and settled at Watertown. He married Mary Briscoe, daughter of Nathaniel Briscoe, before 1643, and removed to Boston in 1650, when he received grants and made purchases (in 1650-51) at Salmon Falls, Berwick, Maine, where he erected mills. In 1656 he bought a quarter interest in the land at Dover, New Hampshire, and next year a farm of three hundred acres on the border between Cambridge, Charlestown and Woburn, formerly granted to Increase Nowell; land on the Mystic river in Cambridge where he had previously built corn and fulling mills; also Noddle's Island, now East Boston. In 1657-58 he was a selectman of Boston and then called a "rich and active merchant," but met with severe reverses a few years later. In 1674 he was living at Center Haven, the south end of Boston; wrote his age in September 1678, as "about 64 years" and died November 2, 1700. The name of his brother William Broughton he mentions in a document dated 1646. The brother lived in Bartholomew Lane near the Royal Exchange, London. "cousin," Peter Cole, was a merchant at Southwark street, London, in 1657. He was a subscriber to the ministerial fund of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, from 1658 to 1666. He was a brother-in-law of Captain John Winthrop. He owned mills at Quamphegan and Salmon Creek as well as at Salmon Falls. In 1685 he was witness in a witchcraft case. (*Knollys*, vol 11., p. 453). Children: 1. John, was at Salmon Falls, afterwards of Woburn; killed by the Indians. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Child, born at Watertown, March 3, 1643-44, died aged seven days. 4. Abigail, born January 15, 1646, married Abigail Reed; sold land at Salmon Falls in 1651. 5. Mary, born at Boston, July 5, 1651. 6. Thomas, born at Boston, May 26, 1653, died July 7, 1654. 7. Nathaniel, born at Boston, December 5, 1654. 8. Thomas, born at Boston, December 23, 1656, died unmarried November 4, 1702; a gunmaker. 9. Hannah, born at Boston, December 28, 1658, married, November 12, 1713, John Myrick. 10. Sarah, born at Boston, June 9, 1660, living 1727. 11. Patience, born at Boston, December 24, 1663, died there December 28, 1705. (II) Captain John Broughton, son of Thomas Broughton (1), was born in Waterbury, Connecticut. He married Abigail Rey-

ner, daughter of Rev. John Reyner, of Dover, New Hampshire. He was granted one hundred acres of land at Salmon Falls in 1671; was captain of the military company; killed by Indians June 19, 1689. His widow sold their homestead in 1690 and removed to Woburn, Massachusetts, where she married, March 30, 1696, Thomas Kendall, and she died December 31, 1716. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born at Boston, September 22, 1677, died March 22, 1703-04. 2. Nathaniel, born about 1680, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married at Woburn, November 3, 1701, Jacob Fowle. 4. Abigail. In 1751 Sarah Callighan, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, granddaughter of Captain John Broughton (2), sold twenty-four acres of land near Great Falls.

(III) Nathaniel Broughton, son of Captain John Broughton (2), was born about 1680 in Boston or on the Maine estate. He was witness to a bill of exchange drawn at Salem on London, October 21, 1707. He was living in Boston March, 1710, when he sold one hundred acres granted his father at Salmon Falls. He probably removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, or vicinity. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Nathaniel Robinson, a native of New York. 3. Elizabeth, married David Horney, of Galway, Ireland. 4. Noah, married Abigail Partridge, of Portsmouth.

(IV) William Broughton, son of Nathaniel Broughton (3), was at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, with the remainder of the family, and married there Ann Abbott, of Portsmouth. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. James, soldier in the revolution in Captain Ebenezer Deering's company. Probably had daughters also. Ann, married John Barrett at Portsmouth.

(V) William Broughton, son of William Broughton (4), was born about 1723 in Portsmouth. He married, July 19, 1741, Abigail Loud, at Portsmouth. Child, William, born 1742, mentioned below.

(VI) William Broughton, son of William Broughton (5), was born in Portsmouth in 1742. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Ebenezer Deering's company in 1776, giving his age as thirty-four at enlistment; also a private in Captain Hendel's company in 1777. Children: Daniel, mentioned below. And others.

(VII) Daniel Broughton, son of William Broughton (6), was born at Stratham, New Hampshire, an adjacent town, about 1790-95.

He married, at Stratham, September 5, 1819, Betsey (Elizabeth) Robinson. He was a farmer at Stratham. Children, born at Stratham: 1. Charles. 2. Benjamin. 3. George Washington, born 1832, mentioned below. 4. Alice.

(VIII) George Washington Broughton, son of Daniel Broughton (7), was born at Stratham in 1832. He was a fisherman by occupation. He died September 19, 1870, being lost at sea. He married Mary Eliza O'Connell, born in the city of Cork, Ireland, March 1, 1832, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Lewis) O'Connell. Children, born at Marblehead, Massachusetts: 1. George William, born April 29, 1855, married Kate McCormick, of Gloucester, Massachusetts; children: Bertha and George Lester. 2. Lewis Hooper, born September 26, 1857, died 1863. 3. Frank Henry, born September 26, 1858, married Harriet Jane Condon, of Digby, Nova Scotia; six children: George Louis, Frank, Estelle, Elizabeth, Russell and Olive. 4. Russell Allen, born December 22, 1861, drowned at sea January 8, 1897. 5. Daniel Thomas Haskell, born March 3, 1865, mentioned below. 6. Carrie L., born September 6, 1868, married J. H. P. Chadwick, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Knight) Chadwick; four children: i. Mary Eliza, born December 15, 1890; ii. Ralph Henry, born January 12, 1892, died August 15, 1892. iii. Grace Russell, born July 31, 1897. iv. Barbara Knight, born June 10, 1908. 7. Lucy Etta, born July 2, 1870, married June 29, 1893, Charles E. Strong, son of John E. and Sarah (Pollister) Strong; four children: i. Carl Broughton, born May 6, 1894, died July 13, 1894; ii. Daniel Warwick, born August 22, 1895; iii. Hazel Althea, born December 18, 1896; iv. Charles Lester, born September 28, 1902.

(IX) Daniel Thomas Haskell Broughton, son of George Washington Broughton (8), was born in Marblehead, March 3, 1865. He was educated in the public schools and under private tutors. He worked at shoe-making in Marblehead for a number of years. Since 1888 he has been engaged in the real estate business in Marblehead. He is a member of St. Michael's Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he has been a vestryman for twelve years. He is a member of the Marblehead Historical Society. In politics he is a Republican. He married December 31, 1886, Maria Teresa Johanna Licon, daughter of Abraham Licon, of Rotterdam, Holland. They have no children.

In all probability the original American ancestor of all who bear the name of Bass in this country was Deacon Samuel Bass, who with his wife Anne and at least one child arrived from England about the year 1630, and they resided for some time in Roxbury. They were among the original members of the First Church in Roxbury, organized by the famous apostle to the Indians, Rev. John Eliot, in 1732, and Samuel was admitted a freeman in 1634. In 1640 they removed to Braintree, settling in that part of the town which was afterwards set off as Quincy, and they were admitted by letter to the Braintree church. Samuel Bass was chosen the first deacon of this church, and he served in that capacity for more than fifty years, or until his death, which occurred December 30, 1694, at the age of ninety-four years. He was a prominent figure in the early public affairs of Braintree and he represented that town in the general court for twelve years. His wife died September 5, 1693, aged ninety-three years. Their children were: Samuel, Hannah, Mary, John, Thomas, Joseph and Sarah. One hundred and sixty-two descendants of this worthy couple, including children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, were born during their life time. The development of the northern portion of New England caused some of this name to seek homes outside of Massachusetts, and they settled as pioneers in Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont.

David Bass, a descendant of Deacon Samuel Bass, was born in Bradford, New Hampshire. He served as a soldier in the revolutionary war, and after his discharge from the army he engaged in farming, following that occupation for the rest of his life. In his religious faith he was a Congregationalist.

David (2) Bass, son of David, was born in Sharon, New Hampshire, February 8, 1798. About the year 1820 he settled upon a farm in Deering, New Hampshire, where he resided some fourteen years, and selling that property in 1834 he purchased another farm in Sharon, New Hampshire, which he cultivated for the rest of his active period. He died in Hancock, New Hampshire, at the age of eighty-four years, November 19, 1882, and was buried in Deering. He was an upright, conscientious man and useful citizen; served as a selectman and was otherwise prominent in public affairs. He married Mary Eaton, of Bennington, and had a family of seven children: David, Eben, Mary, William Eaton, Charles, Louis Gardner and Samuel Willard.



Samuel W Bass



el Willard Bass, youngest child of and Mary (Eaton) Bass, was born in June 17, 1823. He attended the schools of Sharon and at the age of about 14 he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was employed in a bobbin factory for several years. After residing in Roxbury for several years he returned to Lowell, where in 1845, with his brother, under the firm name Brothers, he engaged in the manufacture of bobbins, and he subsequently removed to Andover, establishing a bobbin factory in 1848.

Here he manufactured bobbins for mills upon a large scale, employing a force of one hundred and twenty-five men, and transacting a profitable business. He finally sold his plant and relinquishing business pursuits, lived retired until his death which occurred January 10, 1908. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, and also of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he had been a trustee for the past several years.

On May 1, 1869, Mr. Bass was joined in marriage with Mary Ella Hale, of Lawrence, born in New Hampshire, in 1835, daughter of John Hale. The only child of this union, Mary Ella, born in Lawrence in 1872, became the wife of Irving E. Beach. (See Beach history).

For previous generation see John Frye 1).

(III) Ebenezer Frye, son of Ensign Samuel and Mary (Aslett) Frye, born in Andover, Massachusetts, February 16, 1685, died there December 23, 1725. He married, December 23, 1705, Elizabeth Farnum, and had seven children: 1. Mary, born November 6, 1812, married John Farnum. 2. Ebenezer, born October 14, 1714, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, born March 3, 1717, married Sarah Wilcox with Jonathan, born March 3, 1717, died in infancy. 4. John, born April 7, 1717, married Deborah, born April 20, 1722, died December 1738. 5. Hannah, born July 4, 1725, married March 25, 1742, John Wilson.

Ebenezer Frye, eldest son and second of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Farnum) Frye, born in Andover, Massachusetts, February 2, 1714, died in 1755. He married, February 22, 1744, Elizabeth Kimball, born in Andover October 12, 1812, having borne her five children: 1. Ebenezer, born September 7, 1745, married Hannah Baker. 2. John, born March 17, 1747, married Tabitha. 3. Elizabeth, born May 17, 1749, mar-

ried (first) November 20, 1771, Philip Abbott, (second) Ambrose Gould. Her will, dated May 1, 1797, gave one hundred dollars to James Gould Frye and the remainder of her property to Ebenezer Frye, Jr. 4. Lydia, born May 23, 1752, married, July 21, 1783, Benjamin Stevens. 5. John, born August 17, 1754, married, February 20, 1781, Rhoda Baldwin.

(V) David Frye, second son and child of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Kimball) Frye, born March 17, 1747, died in Pembroke, New Hampshire. He took the test oath of loyalty to the American colonies in 1776, enlisted in the service in the same year and was on duty on the northern frontier in July and August. He lived in Pembroke. He married, about 1768, Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Parker, who married Hannah Frye, granddaughter of John Parker who married Hannah ———, great-granddaughter of John Parker who married Hannah Browne, and great-great-granddaughter of Joseph Parker and Mary ———, of Andover, Massachusetts. David and Tabitha (Parker) Frye had four children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 9 (or 10), 1770, died single November 6, 1861. 2. James Gould, born February 15, 1772, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born May 13, 1775. 4. David, born November 24, 1777.

(VI) James Gould Frye, son and second child of David and Tabitha (Parker) Frye, born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, February 15, 1772, died in Grantham, New Hampshire, March 4, 1838. He was a farmer. He married Mary (Polly) Leavitt, born March 17, 1776, died September 15, 1858, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Sanborn) Leavitt. James Gould and Mary (Leavitt) Frye had ten children: 1. John, born May 13, 1781, died April 10, 1880. 2. Polly (Mary), born November 3, 1796, married Daniel Sanborn. 3. David, born October 7, 1798, married (first) Sarah Brown, (second) Lydia Leavitt, (third) Lois Leavitt. 4. Nathaniel, born August 4, 1803, married Elizabeth ———, removed to New York state and joined a Shaker colony at Watervliet. 5. Dudley, born August 3, 1805, died March 11, 1806. 6. Dudley, born February 29, 1808, went to Albany, New York. 7. James, born July 5, 1810, married Sarah Chandler Eastman. 8. Ploomy, born August 27, 1812, died October 18, 1820. 9. Daniel Fisk, born November 7, 1814, mentioned below. 10. Peter Young, born October 1, 1817, married (first), October 15, 1846, Fanny W. Goodale, born Deering, New Hampshire, June 5, 1816, died July 3, 1865; married (second) Decem-

ber 11, 1867, Carrie Currier, born Raymond, New Hampshire, March 25, 1833.

(VII) Dr. Daniel Fisk Frye, son and ninth child of James Gould and Mary (Leavitt) Frye, born in Deerfield, New Hampshire, November 7, 1814, died in Francestown, New Hampshire, October 13, 1867. He was a graduate of Dartmouth Medical College, and practiced first in Deering, but afterward and chiefly in Francestown. He was an excellent physician, successful in his practice, and took a prominent part in public affairs, having represented Francestown in the New Hampshire state legislature. He married Samantha Powers, of Croydon, New Hampshire. She was born in 1815 and died in Deering in July, 1850, daughter of Peter Powers who married Lois Cooper. Dr. Daniel Fisk and Samantha (Powers) Frye had two children: 1. Peter James, born January 7, 1845, mentioned below. 2. John Henry, born in Deering, May 28, 1851. He is a man of rare educational attainments and for thirty-six years was professor of modern languages in various institutions of higher education. He lived in Jersey City, New Jersey, more than twenty-six years, later in Orange, New Jersey, and now lives in Jersey City, New Jersey, with a winter residence in Florida. Professor Frye married Mrs. Laura Brown Fowler, of Jersey City.

(VIII) Peter James Frye, elder of the two sons of Dr. Daniel Fisk and Samantha (Powers) Frye, was born in Deering, New Hampshire, January 7, 1845, and acquired his early education in Francestown Academy, where he fitted for college, intending to enter Amherst, but his plans were changed and he turned his attention to business pursuits. Leaving Francestown he went to Peabody, Massachusetts, and for some time was employed as clerk in a dry goods house at Salem, but later on he took a clerkship position with the Neptune Insurance Company of Boston and continued in that employment for the next twenty-five years, without losing a single day's time by reason of sickness. Since 1865 Mr. Frye has made his home in Peabody, where at various times he has filled offices of minor importance. In 1893 he retired from active work. He is a member of the South Congregational Church, Peabody, having been its parish clerk during the past ten years and one of its deacons since 1904. On October 13, 1884, Mr. Frye married, in South Hampton, New Hampshire, Emma S., born in that town, January 18, 1857, daughter of Samuel and Susan E. (Wilcom) Eastman. Mr. and Mrs.

Frye have two children: 1. Eleanor M., born in Peabody, September 29, 1887. 2. Maurice E., born in Peabody, July 31, 1891.

Rev. Samuel Hyde (1), was born HYDE as early as 1720. He was a minister of the Baptist denomination. He died October 22, 1775, in Methuen, Massachusetts, where he had been living a few years. His grave is to be found in the old cemetery in the west part of Methuen. He was not settled in Methuen, though he may have preached there often. He was not a graduate of Harvard. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Elihu, settled at Lebanon, New Hampshire; had six males over sixteen, one under, and four females in his family in Lebanon in 1790. 3. Levi, had a family in Lebanon in 1790.

(II) Samuel Hyde, son of Rev. Samuel Hyde, was born April 24, 1747. He settled with his brother Elihu at Lebanon and Wolfborough, New Hampshire. Levi Hyde, another brother, settled in Lebanon. The site of their grants at Wolfborough in the northeast part of the town is now known as Brown's Ridge, from a later owner. Samuel lived also in Ossipee, New Hampshire. He married Mary Davis, born August 24, 1755, and had following children: 1. Nathaniel, born September 1, 1771. 2. Stephen, July 15, 1772. 3. Samuel, December 9, 1774. 4. Betsey, January 20, 1776. 5. Henry W. Hale, March 12, 1779. 6. Levi, April 13, 1781, mentioned below. 7. Babe, August 24, 1783. 8. Daniel, January 30, 1785. 9. Jacob, June 10, 1787. 10. David, June 28, 1789. 11. John, May 6, 1791. 12. William, November 3, 1794. 13. Polly, August 23, 1800.

(III) Levi Hyde, son of Samuel Hyde, was born in Ossipee, New Hampshire, April 13, 1781. He was educated in the common schools and was brought up on his father's farm. He followed farming all his active life. He was one of the most respected and honored citizens of that region, sturdy, outspoken and upright in all things. He was a prominent member of the Congregational church at Ossipee. In politics he was a staunch Whig. He married Elizabeth Gould, daughter of Elisha and Elizabeth (Peabody) Gould, of Boxford, Massachusetts. She taught school in Ossipee before marriage. Children, all born at Ossipee: 1. Elisha Gould, born July 11, 1804, mentioned below. 2. Henry, born January 26, 1805, was a shoe manufacturer in Lynn, Massachusetts, many years; died in Chelsea. 3. Charlotte, born September 11, 1806. 4. Louise, born October 6,

3, married Nathaniel F. Goldsmith, of Marblehead. 5. Margaret, born September 13, 1813, married John Bean. 6. Jerusha Peabody, born January 13, 1813, married Francis man, of Lynn. 7. Mary, born March 8, 1815, married Isaac Hobbs. 8. Betsey Ann, born August 2, 1817, died in infancy. 9. Ann Peabody, born March 12, 1819, lived and died in Putnamsville, part of Danvers, Massachusetts, November 2, 1843. 10. Elizabeth, born October 7, 1821. 11. Daniel Addison, born March 5, 1823, died in Ossipee; went to California in 1849; returned to Ossipee where he lived most of his life; he was a carpenter by trade; he had a retail grocery in Ossipee in 1850 years; married first, Lavonia Piper; second, Mrs. Bragdon, of Lynn; third, Lydia Smith, of Ossipee. 12. Loring, born October 1827.

IV) Elisha Gould Hyde, son of Levi Hyde, born at Ossipee, July 11, 1804. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and spent his early youth at home on the farm. At the age of seventeen he came to Marblehead, Massachusetts, with a drover, carrying the whole distance. He entered the employ of William Read, of Marblehead, as clerk in ship chandlery. After nine years in this position he returned to Ossipee, but in 1833 removed to Danvers, Massachusetts, where he spent the remainder of his days. He was a successful and well-to-do farmer. He was a zealous and faithful member of the First Congregational Church of Danvers in which he held various offices and in which he is a window in memory of him. In politics he was in early life a Whig, anti-slavery in opinions, and he joined the Free Soil party when it was formed, going with the ranks of that party into the Republican party, but he never sought or held political office. He became active in the state militia and was appointed sergeant-major of the 1st Regiment, First Brigade, Second Division, by Colonel Jesse Tapley, April 1, 1839. His son has his commission in his possession. He married first, Eliza Jane Cass, born at Edith, New Hampshire, June 20, 1808, daughter of Daniel Cass. He married second, Caroline W. Chandler, widow; third, Elizabeth K. Prentiss, daughter of Caleb Prentiss, of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Children of his first wife: 1. Sarah Ann, born at Ossipee, November 30, 1830. 2. Mary Jane, born at Danvers, March 30, 1833. 3. William L., born November 20, 1835, mentioned below. 4. Mary Jane, born February 17, 1838. 5.

Henry Gould, born February 14, 1840, died young. 6. Henry Gould, born February 19, 1842, married Marion Endicott and lives at Wellesley Hills, Massachusetts. 7. Eliza Jane, born February 1, 1845, died in infancy. Child of his second wife: 8. Abbie Dodge, born March 2, 1847, married J. Albert Blake.

(V) William Louis Hyde, son of Elisha Gould Hyde, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, in the old Collins House, headquarters of General Gage in the revolution, November 20, 1835. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He then learned the trade of leather cutter in the shoe factory of Moses Putnam in Danvers, beginning in 1852. From 1863 to 1866 he was clerk in the wholesale shoe store of Henry Damon, Boston. He then established himself in the same line of trade in Boston and continued with marked success until he retired in 1888. Mr. Hyde was elected a director of the Mercantile National Bank of Salem in 1886, and has been president since 1896. He and his family attend St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church of Salem, of which his wife was a communicant. In politics Mr. Hyde is a Republican and was councilman of the city of Salem 1876-77, and alderman 1878-79. He is a member of Essex Lodge of Free Masons of Salem; was a charter member of Amity Lodge of Danvers in 1862; is member of Washington Royal Arch Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Salem; of Sutton Lodge of Perfection.

He married, 1862, Hannah L. Prentiss, his cousin, born in Marblehead, February 4, 1839, died at Salem, April 26, 1901, daughter of Caleb Prentiss 2d, and Hannah (Le Crow) Prentiss, of Marblehead. Children: 1. Amy, born at Danvers, August 17, 1863, died March 20, 1866. 2. Jennie P., born at Salem, September 25, 1865, unmarried. 3. Annie Cass, born at Salem, July 11, 1867, married Henry Rust Johnson, now deceased; no issue; lives with parents. 4. George Louis, born at Salem, February 22, 1871, married Jennie Kimball, daughter of John Kimball, of Salem; no children. 5. Arthur W., born October 4, 1878, died April 6, 1880.

History and tradition prove ELLIOTT that among the Normans who invaded England in 1066 and fought at Hastings was a Norman knight, William de Aliot, who is claimed as the ancestor of the Eliotts of Stobs and the Elliots of Minto, in Roxborough, Scotland, both related collaterally to the Eliotts of

Cornwall in Somersetshire and Devonshire, England. It is possible that the family was first seated in England and afterward drifted to Scotland. They each had arms, much alike: "a baton or on a field azure, with an arm and a sword for a crest;" and the motto: "*per saxa per ignes fortiter et recte.*" In the early part of the sixteenth century the Cornwall and Devonshire Eliots were granted other arms: "Argent a fess gules between four cotises wavy azure;" and the crest: an elephant's head couped argent.

The family intended to be treated in these annals is descended from the parent stock in Somersetshire, England, where the name first appears as that of Edmund Elyot, 1417, and where in 1433 the name of Walter Eliot is recorded among "the gentry of the shire of Devon, where he was a resident in great hospitality." In 1503 one Hugh Eliot of Bristol in Somersetshire was granted a patent to explore new countries. The immediate ancestor of the immigrant was William Eliott, who was baptized in February, 1603, married Emma —, and had among his children Andrew Eliott, who first appears in New England colonial history in the year 1670. In early parish and town records the surname is variously written Eliot, Elliot, Elliott, generally written according to the ability of the recording clerk and sometimes according to the fancy of the possessor. In this account no attempt is made to adhere to any particular style of spelling and the name will be written according to the form used by the person or family mentioned.

(I) Andrew Eliott, the immigrant, was baptized in East Coker, Somersetshire, England, in 1627, and was last mentioned there in 1668. He appears next in New England as having been received as a member of the church in Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1670. He was a man of goodly estate, both in property and social position, and while he was possessed of means he seems to have employed himself in the vocation of cordwainer, besides having performed the duties of important town offices, one of which was that of transcribing the town records into a new book, and in 1690 he himself was chosen town clerk. He served five years as representative to the general court. In 1686 he was one of five witnesses to attend the execution of the Indian deed of the town of Salem, and in 1692 he was one of the jurors summoned to sit on the witch trials in Salem, and with the others who comprised the jury that sat in judgment he afterward made a

public recantation and greatly reproached himself for the part he had taken in that unfortunate period. The written declaration to which the jurors subscribed their names set forth in detail the influences which had impelled their action, and says in one of its sentences, we "do hereby declare that we justly fear that we were sadly deluded and mistaken—for which we are much disquieted and distressed in our minds, and do therefore humbly beg forgiveness, first, of God, for Christ's sake, for this our error, and pray that God will not impute the guilt of it to ourselves nor others; and we also pray that we may be considered candidly and aright by the living sufferers, as being then under the power of a strong and general delusion, utterly unacquainted with, and not experienced in matters of that nature." Andrew Eliott died in Beverly, March 1, 1703-04, aged seventy-six years. He married (first), April 23, 1649, in East Coker, England, Grace Woodier, who died February 8, 1652. He married (second), February 2, 1654, Mary —. It is said that his first wife Grace belonged to a prominent family of Somersetshire. He had four children: 1. Andrew, born in England in 1651. 2. William, born in England, see forward. 3. Mary, married Nicholas Woodbury. 4. Emma, married (first) Andrew Woodbury, (second) — Blower.

(II) William Eliott, son of Andrew Eliott, the immigrant, born in East Coker, England, died in Beverly, Massachusetts, between January 19 and February 19, 1721. He married July 10, 1681, Mary Parker, widow of Nathan Parker and daughter of Francis Browner, of Newbury, Massachusetts. William and Mary (Parker) Eliott had children: 1. Andrew, died in infancy. 2. Andrew, see forward. 3. William. 4. John. 5. Judith, married Thomas Cocks. 6. Mary, married William Tuck. 7. Emma. 8. Elizabeth.

(III) Andrew Eliot, son of William and Mary (Parker) Eliott, was of Boston, and it is he who is believed to have inherited the homestead in Beverly under the will of his grandfather. He was one of Prince's subscribers. He married (first) Ruth Symonds, of Beverly, and (second), in 1707, Mary Herick. He died March 21, 1749. His children: 1. Andrew, by first wife, born November 19, 1706, died November 23, 1713. 2. Ruth, by second wife, born September 29, 1708, died January 7, 1710. 3. Ruth, born September 20, 1711, died 1746; married Nathaniel Thayer. 4.

, born September 27, 1713. 5. Mercy, August 25, 1716, died January 8, 1718. 6. William, born September 23, 1718.

7. William Elliott, son of Andrew and (Herrick) Eliot, born Beverly, Massachusetts, September 23, 1718, died April 10, 1765. He was a mariner. Married, March 26, 1740, Emma Trask. They had sons: 1. Anne, June 16, 1751; see forward. 2. William, August 3, 1753. 3. Joseph. 4. William, March 1, 1765. Their daughters were 1. Mary, born 1749, married ——— Lovett. 2. Sarah, born 1754, married Archalaus Dale. 3. Elizabeth, born 1759, married Robert Green.

8. Andrew Elliott, son of William and (Trask) Elliott, born Beverly, Massachusetts, June 16, 1751, married (first) April 15, 1775, Sarah Roundy; married (second) 1785, Thissell Elliott. His sons: 1. Henry, 1775, died June 11, 1813; married Lydia 1795. 2. Andrew, born June 11, 1777, died 1817. 3. Robert, born March, 1781, Calcutta, India, February 2, 1813. 4. John, born February 9, 1790, died July 9, 1817. 5. Susanna, married (first), April 20, 1817, Susanna Friend. 6. Luke, born January 1, 1818, drowned at sea February 2, 1818; 7. Mary, born November 22, 1811, Mary Conant. Their daughters were Sally, born 1784, married Porter, and Ruth, born 1786, married Friend.

9. Andrew Elliott, son of Andrew and (Roundy) Elliott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, June 11, 1777, and for many years was collector of taxes and otherwise a prominent man in the town affairs. He married April 25, 1799, Mary Eliott, and had one son, Israel, born October 25, 1803, and one daughter, Betsey.

10. Israel Elliott, only son of Andrew and Mary (Eliott) Elliott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, October 25, 1803. He was a farmer, and in the early part of his life lived somewhat in shoemaking during the winter months. He inherited the old home-property originally owned by Andrew the immigrant, and where in 1856 a new house was built on the foundations of the old ancestral residence. Mr. Elliott was a devout member of the Baptist church of Beverly, and he cast his fortunes with the old Whig party. He married (first), April 29, 1832, Mary Mann, and by her had two sons: 1. Charles Edwin, born November 18, 1833, married November 26, 1857, Susan P. Cressy, and they had two sons: Charles, now living in Beverly,

and George, deceased. Charles Edwin Elliott enlisted as private in Company G, Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, was captured and confined in the Confederate prison at Andersonville. He died September 24, 1864, soon after his release. 2. Israel Elliott, born February 25, 1835, see forward. Israel Elliott, the father, married for his second wife Clarissa Thomas, by whom he had one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born October 4, 1840, married, in 1871, George O. Mason.

(VIII) Israel Elliott, younger son of Israel and Olive (Mann) Elliott, born Beverly, Massachusetts, February 25, 1835, died in 1864. During his young manhood he followed the sea, but after marriage turned his attention to other pursuits. He enlisted as private in Company G of the Twenty-third Massachusetts Infantry, and was made prisoner of war and sent to Andersonville. He was released with his brother Charles E. and died on the same day, September 24, 1864, while marching to be exchanged. On May 3, 1863, Mr. Elliott married Mary Cressy Gallop of Beverly, born October 2, 1840, daughter of Jonas G. and Mary C. Gallop. One child was born of this marriage, Israel Mann Elliott, born Beverly July 25, 1864, see forward.

(IX) Israel Mann Elliott, only son and child of Israel and Mary Cressy (Gallop) Elliott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, July 25, 1864, and by principal business occupation is a milk dealer. He has always lived in Beverly, received his education in the public schools of the town, and in many ways has been identified with its best interests and history. He is an Odd Fellow, member of Bass River Lodge, No. 141, John Low Camp, No. 6, Sons of Veterans, is an attendant at the Baptist church, and politically is a Republican. In June, 1890, Mr. Elliott married Minnie Allen, born at Forest Glen, Yarmouth county, Nova Scotia, daughter of James and Annie (Hurlburt) Allen, and granddaughter of Lyman Allen, who was born at Lake George, Nova Scotia. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have three children: 1. Lyman G., born February 14, 1891, died in 1897. 2. Elsie, born August 23, 1893. 3. Earl, born September 26, 1897.

John Ham, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1640. He settled in Dover, New Hampshire, and was doubtless related to William Ham, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work, who settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. John was in Dover as early as 1665.

He married, 1668, Mary Heard, daughter of John Heard. He lived first at Tolend near the second falls of the Cocheco near Dover, New Hampshire, and later he had another farm below Garrison hill in Dover. He served on the jury in 1688; was lieutenant of the militia company; was town clerk in 1694. His wife died in 1706 and he died in 1727. Children: 1. Mary, born October 2, 1668. 2. John, born 1671, mentioned below. 3. Samuel. 4. Joseph, born June 3, 1678. 5. Elizabeth, born January 19, 1681. 6. Triphena, married John Tucker. 7. Sarah, married Thomas Dow. 8. Mercy, married Richard Nason. 9. Benjamin, born 1693.

(II) John Ham, son of John Ham (1), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, in 1671. He succeeded to the homestead, near the second falls at Cocheco. He had the title of lieutenant. In 1732 he owned one full share in the town. He was assessor; he was lot-layer in Dover in 1735. He married Elizabeth —, who died in 1739; he died January 11, 1751. Their graves are marked with headstones in the Pine Hill cemetery, near the Cushing monument. Children born in Dover: 1. John, born 1699. 2. Ephraim, born 1701. 3. Elizabeth, born 1703, married Ensign Joseph Roberts; she died 1742. 4. Mary, born 1706, married, August 9, 1730, Benjamin Hanson. 5. Samuel, born 1708, mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, born 1711. 7. Joanna, born 1713. 8. Dodavah, born 1715. 9. Patience, born 1718, married — Shackford.

(III) Samuel Ham, son of John Ham (2), was born 1708 at Dover. He was baptized at his home on account of sickness, an adult, August 26, 1739. He married Lydia —. He had a third of one full share in the common lands of Dover, 1732. He lived in Dover. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Lydia, Sarah, Jeremy W., George J., William, Mehitable, Stephen. The children were baptized at the same time as their father.

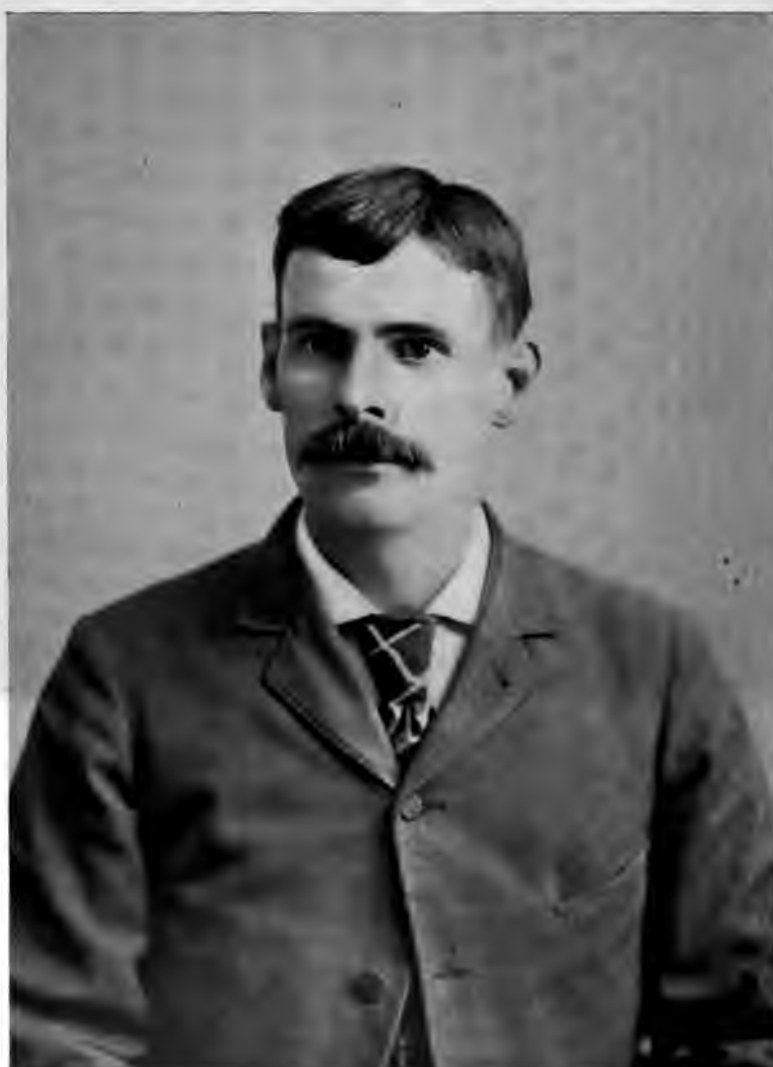
(IV) Samuel Ham, son of Samuel Ham (3), was born about 1736, baptized in Dover, August 26, 1739. He married, first, 1760, Sarah Wingate; second, Sarah Morse, of Berwick, Maine. He was the owner and captain of a new ship that sailed from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1788, and was lost on its first voyage with all on board. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born 1761, died young. 2. Lydia, baptized October 20, 1765, married, 1785, Amos Peaslee, of Dover, and had five children. 3. Sarah, baptized October 20, 1765, married John Titcomb, son of Major John

and grandson of Daniel and Ann (Wingate) Titcomb; had eleven children. Children of second wife: 4. Samuel, born 1769, mentioned below. 5. Jeremy Wheelwright, baptized July 21, 1771, died young. 6. George Jefferds, baptized July 4, 1773. 7. William, baptized February 26, 1773, died unmarried. 8. Mehitable, married — Crummick, of Berwick, Maine. 9. Ebenezer, baptized February 26, 1779, died young.

(V) Samuel Ham, son of Samuel Ham (4), was born 1769 and baptized June 18, 1769. He lived in the old Woodbury mansion at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was a sea captain and trader. He died suddenly. He married Abigail Boyd. Children: 1. William. 2. Sarah Abigail. 3. Eliza, born about 1805. 4. Gilman A., mentioned below. 5. Martha, born about 1809.

(VI) Gilman A. Ham, son of Samuel Ham (5), was born in North Berwick, Maine, April 13, 1807. He was a carpenter by trade, and had a large business in Berwick and vicinity, taking contracts as distant as Newburyport, Massachusetts. He was a prominent citizen and held many positions of trust and honor in the town. He carried on a large farm also. He was a Baptist in religion. Children: 1. Hannah, married Horace Tilton; she resides in Lowell, Massachusetts. 2. Abbie, widow of — Hersam, of Berwick, Maine. 3. Mary, married Charles R. Gassett, of Merrimack, Massachusetts. 4. Nellie, married Walter H. Thomas, better known as Drum Major Thomas, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 5. Clara, married — Coburn, of Dover, New Hampshire. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. John B., resides in North Berwick, Maine. 8. Hollis, deceased, leaving a number of children.

(VII) William Ham, son of Gilman A. Ham (6), was born in North Berwick, Maine, 1836. He was educated there in the public schools, and learned the trade of carpenter. He came to Massachusetts when a young man and worked at this trade, and later engaged in business on his own account as a contractor and builder. He located in Haverhill in 1880 and resided there until his death, July 10, 1901, aged sixty-five years. He was a prosperous and capable business man, erecting many of the residences and other buildings in Haverhill in his day. He was a member of the Baptist church, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. He married Calista Hall, born in North Berwick, Maine, daughter of William Hall, a prominent citizen, who lived to an



W. W. Ham.

ced age. His wife died in 1867. Child born in North Berwick and Haverhill: 1. E., married Wallace Bray, of Los Angeles, California. 2. Julia, died aged twenty-one years. 3. Fannie, married Morris. 4. Frank, died at the age of twenty-years. 5. William W., born January 7, mentioned below. 6. Albert E., died twenty-three years, unmarried.

(II) William W. Ham, son of William (7), was born in North Berwick, Maine, July 7, 1863. His parents came to Massachusetts when he was four years old and he educated in the public schools. He learned father's trade and became associated with father in his business as contractor and carpenter. He has been in business on his own in Haverhill since 1890, and has directed many of the residences and other buildings of that period. He has bought and sold real estate, building residences to sell and buying property in Haverhill. He started business of manufacturing cement stone in Haverhill and organized a company under the name of the Haverhill Cement Stone Company which now does a flourishing business. Officers are: H. C. Hess, president; E. Noyes, vice-president; Edward T. Bates, secretary; William W. Ham, treasurer. He is an Independent in politics, and has been member of the common council of Haverhill from his ward and also an alderman several years. He is a member of Mutual Lodge of Odd Fellows. Mr. Ham lives at 30 Lincoln Avenue, Haverhill. He and his family attend the Congregational Church.

1. Married, June 7, 1887, Annie N. Harris, May 25, 1866, daughter of Ellison J. Smith. Children: 1. Nellie, deceased. 2. Alice C. 3. Leslie Cleveland, born May 17, 1891. 4. Hollis Harris, born August 1, 1891. 5. Ella Carlene, born September 12, 1893. 6. Olga Calista, born March 18, 1902.

The surname Ellison is of the English class of Johnson, Williamson, derived from personal names. Son or Elles means son-in-law by the wife, as Ellis means a son-in-law by the husband. The surname is also derived from Elias, used once as a proper name in the days of the Crusades and hereditary at the time of the American Conquest. William Alis mentioned in the Domesday Book was progenitor of the family of Kedall, county York and Stone-Kent, from whom Sir Archibald Ellys,

crusader of the time of Richard I descended. No less than eighteen variations of spelling Ellis are found. Allison and Ellison are both common forms of this surname. In Scotland where the family is numerous the family bears arms: Per bend gules and or a fleur-de-lis in bend between two annulets all counter-charged. Several prominent English Ellison families bear arms: Per pale gules and vert an eagle displayed or. Crest: An eagle's head erased per fesse or and gules gorged with a mural coronet azure. Another: Argent a chevron gules between three griffins' heads erased sable. Crest: a greyhound sable. The family in county Durham bears: Gules a chevron or between three eagles Heads erased argent. Crest: Eagle's head erased or.

(I) Lawrence Ellison, the immigrant ancestor of the Ellison families of New York and New England, was born in England about 1590. He settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts, and went thence to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and Stamford, and later to Hempstead, Long Island, with others in the party of the Rev. Richard Denton in 1644. Most of these families who located at Hempstead were from Hemel, Hempstead, England, a town twenty miles from London. Others were from Halifax, Yorkshire, whence Mr. Denton himself came with Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630. Ellison was taxed at Hempstead in 1657, and became a townsman in 1659. He died there in 1664 and his estate was administered by Richard, Thomas and John, the second estate listed upon the surrogate's books of that county, New York. Children: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born about 1622, resided at Hempstead. 3. John, born about 1624. 4. Daughter, married John Ellington.

(II) Richard Ellison, son of Lawrence Ellison (1), was born in England about 1620. He was in Braintree, Massachusetts, as early as 1645, removed to Hempstead, Long Island, where his father and brothers lived, about 1663, and in 1673 was taxed there on sixty acres of land; had land allotted to him in Hempstead Plain and was there in 1682. His will was dated February 14, 1630, and proved June 13, 1683. He bequeathed to wife Tamisen, to son John a hundred and fifty acres of land and a house; to son Thomas twenty-two acres; to sons-in-law Jonathan Smith and Joshua Jannock. Children of Richard and Tamisen, all born in Braintree: 1. Mary, born June 15, 1646. 2. Hannah, May 24, 1648. 3. John, June 26, 1650, died unmarried.

leaving his property by will dated November 8, 1684, and proved in New York City to his brother Thomas, of Hempstead. 4. Sarah, October 4, 1652, married Joshua Jannock. 5. Thomas, mentioned below. 6. Experience (daughter). 7. Richard, February 7, 1660. 8. Rachel, married Jonathan Smith.

(III) Thomas Ellison, son of Richard Ellison (2), was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, January 1, 1655. He inherited property from his father and his brother John. His older brother Richard settled in New Jersey, while he seems to have remained at Hempstead, though he doubtless held property at Braintree, and may have lived there some of the time. The evidence all points to him as the father of John Ellison, of Mendon and Uxbridge, Massachusetts, which were settled mainly by Braintree and Weymouth families.

(IV) John Ellison, grandson of Richard Ellison (2), and son probably of Thomas Ellison (3), was born about 1710. He married, 1731, Hannah Aldrich, daughter of Peter and Hannah Aldrich, and they settled in Uxbridge from Worcester county. His first land he bought June 17, 1740, of Peter Aldrich, forty acres in Uxbridge. He was a blacksmith by trade, sometimes called bloomer in the records, and doubtless divided his time between his forge and his farm, after the custom of the early settlers who had trades. He may have learned his trade at some iron works in New York province where his father lived or at Braintree in this province, for blacksmiths were not unually called bloomers. He bought more land at Uxbridge, April 14, 1741, of Joseph Thompson, and three more parcels of land of Peter Aldrich, October 15, 1747, March 23, 1764, and April 11, 1769. He died in 1773. His estate was divided among his heirs, June 10, 1774; widow Hannah; children: John, Jr., Susanna, Ann Williams, Thomas, Jacob, Molly, Hannah and Martha. The widow Hannah had a guardian in her old age, appointed January 5, 1790. Children, born in Uxbridge: 1. Susanna, born September 24, 1732. 2. Thomas, October 7, 1734. 3. John, September 7, 1736. 4. Anne, July 21, 1738. 5. Thomas, March 10, 1740-41. 6. Molly, April 11, 1744. 7. Jacob, July 5, 174— . 8. Hannah, July 24, 1749. 9. Martha, February 2, 1752. 10. Sarah, November 9, 1754. This is the only family of the name in Massachusetts at that time, and all the Uxbridge families are descended from John Ellison.

(V) John Ellison, Jr., son of John Ellison (4), was born in Uxbridge, September 7,

1736. He enlisted in the revolution, April 26, 1781, as a private in the Continental army for three years. He bought land on the west side of the Great river, of Samuel Aldrich, land given him by the late Deborah Aldrich to her son, Solomon Aldrich, thirty acres. His father deeded him land at Uxbridge, September 5, 1763.

(V) Thomas Ellison, son of John Ellison (4), was born at Uxbridge, March 10, 1740-41; he married, December 6, 1768, Dorothea Fampin, from Upton Pond; second, October 28, 1779, to Abigail Goldthwait, of Northbridge. He settled in the adjoining town of Northbridge. He seems to have lost all his property in 1814 by failure, as various pieces of real estate were sold at that time under execution to Amariah Chapin, Alpheus Dean, Aaron Thayer, Abijah Willard and Allen Thayer. He bought property July 14, 1784, of his brother Jacob at Northbridge, and sold land February 7, 1800, to James Fletcher, of Northbridge.

(V) Jacob Ellison, son of John Ellison (4), was born in Uxbridge, July 5, 174—. He was a housewright by trade. He married Hannah Berry. They were interested in the estate of Henry and Abigail Chase, of Petersham, as heirs, in 1799. He had litigation over the settlement of his father's estate. He resided at Uxbridge and Northbridge. He was a soldier in Captain John Howard's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, in the revolution. His father deeded land to him in 1765. He had children: Jacob, Henry, Molly, Thomas. (Record at Worcester, Deed, No. 175-448).

(VI) Edward Ellison, grandson of John Ellison (4), and probably son or nephew of John Ellison (5), was born about 1770 in Uxbridge or vicinity. He was probably brother of Joseph Ellison, whose eldest son was named Willard. He married, at Northbridge, February 28, 1793, Polly Pierce, born April 7, 1771, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Graves) Pierce. The ceremony was performed by John Crane. Her father was born October 11, 1731, married, October 22, 1755, Martha Graves. Edward Ellison resided at Uxbridge at the time of his marriage. Soon afterward he settled in Chester, Vermont. His wife's lineage was Polly (7), Isaac (6), Isaac (5), Daniel (4), Daniel (3), Anthony (2), John (1). Children: 1. Nahum. 2. Josiah, mentioned below. 3. Adolphus (his brother Joseph also had son Adolphus). 4. Cook, married ——— Bruce. 5. Ruth. 6.

married James Paine. 7. Mary, married Gassett. 8. Almira, married Bailey. 9. Willard. 10. Joseph (probably named for uncle). 11. Abijah. 12. Elizabeth. The foregoing are not in order of

I) Josiah Ellison, son of Edward Ellison, was born in Chester, Vermont, November 5, 1800, died at Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 14, 1872. He was brought up on his father's farm, and attended the common school. He left home when a young man engaged in the trucking business in Boston, conducting an extensive business in the city of many large houses until 1831, the year of his marriage, when he returned to his native town and purchased a farm of ninety-four miles north of North Chester, Vermont, and conducted it successfully until about 1845 when he sold it and removed to Charles-New Hampshire. He continued farming in Charlestown until the death of his wife in 1853. He spent his last years with his daughter, Melissa Dudley. Though of a retiring disposition, he was affable and genial; his friends and highly respected by all who knew him. He and his wife attended the Methodist Congregational church. He was originally a Whig, later a Republican. He served in the militia of New Hampshire.

He married, January 6, 1831, at Boston, Ann Lund, born at Philadelphia, October 1805, died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, March 16, 1863, daughter of David Lund, an officer in the army. Children: 1. Eliza Pierce, born at Chester, October 28, 1831, died at Holyoke, March 19, 1906; married May 31, 1854, Mary Ann Isham, of Boston; children: i. Flora, born March 20, 1855, died January 10, 1881; married John Smith, of Holyoke, and had Hattie E. Smith, born August 14, 1880, died December 1, 1880; ii. George Schuyler, born June 19, 1856, died March 5, 1861; iii. Bertram, born December 27, 1864, died June 5, 1880.

2. Henry Malcolm, mentioned below. 3. Eliza, born February 24, 1836, died February 29, 1836. 4. George Delano, born May 37, married first, July 25, 1861, Mary Lynds, of Charlestown, New Hampshire; married second, August 12, 1893, Hattie E. Lynds, of Holyoke; children of first wife: i. Eliza Maryette, born February 14, 1863, married first, May 8, 1880, William Easter, of Charlestown, New Hampshire, and had son Charles Allen Easter, born June 18, 1882; she married second, 1888, James O. White, of

Maine; married third, 1892, Edwin P. Weeks and had three more children: Bertha May Weeks, born June 9, 1894; William Dayson Weeks, June 2, 1897; Charles Edward Weeks, September 22, 1900; ii. Hattie Estella, born March 2, 1868, married, June 25, 1887, Herman L. Davis, of Springfield, Vermont; children: Frank Leslie Davis, born December 29, 1889; Herman Harold Davis, April 21, 1892; Ruth Arlene Davis, February 20, 1898; Ellison Lyle Davis, March 10, 1903; iii. Charles Jonathan, born August 2, 187—, died unmarried March 2, 1900; iv. Eliza Ann, born July 11, 1874, married Elma Weeden, of Woodstock, Connecticut, and had Lottie Weeden, born November 12, 1890. 5. Albert, born July 17, 1841, died April 4, 1892; married, February 12, 1864, Lucinda Lynds, of Charlestown, and had son George. 6. Melissa, born December 3, 1843, died February 10, 1888, married, February 5, 1864, Charles Dudley, of Claremont, New Hampshire, and had son Henry Dudley.

(VIII) Henry Malcolm Ellison, son of Josiah Ellison (7), was born at Chester, Vermont, April 17, 1834. He received his education in the district schools of his native town, and during his youth assisted his father with the work of the farm. He left home at the age of seventeen and went to Mendon, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He worked at his trade in Mendon and in the adjoining town of Uxbridge where his ancestors settled. At the age of twenty-three he removed to Charlestown, New Hampshire, where he was employed for four years in the boot and shoe factory of Hanson & West. After his marriage in 1859 he went to Belmont, Massachusetts, in the employ of his wife's father, Tisdale Harlow, superintendent of the John Cushing farm, one of the finest in that locality, and when Mr. Harlow relinquished his position Mr. Ellison was his successor. When Samuel Payson bought the estate of the Cushing heirs, Mr. Ellison continued in the management of this property while it was in possession of Mr. Payson. Some time later Mr. Ellison retired from active business; he acquired a tract of land whereon he erected his residence, and he cultivated his land up to the time of his death, December 27, 1898. He was a man of strict integrity and sterling character, much beloved for his many good qualities of mind and heart. He attended the Baptist church. He was trustee of the Waverly Co-operative Bank. In politics he was a Republican. He married,

November 23, 1859, Harriet Harlow, born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, December 20, 1839, daughter of Tisdale and Mary Jane (Wiley) Harlow, of Charlestown. Her father was a farmer at Charlestown and at Belmont. Children: 1. William Henry, born at Belmont, August 30, 1860, married, September 29, 1886, Phebe Crawford, of St. John, New Brunswick, daughter of Henry and Mary Jane (Dunham) Crawford, of St. John; no issue. 2. Frank Dexter, born December 19, 1866, mentioned below. 3. Bertrand Payson, born November 8, 1870, married Lillian Corser; child, Henry Corser, born February 28, 1899.

(IX) Frank Dexter Ellison, son of Henry Malcolm Ellison (8), was born at Belmont, Massachusetts, December 19, 1866. He attended the public schools of his native town, graduating from the Belmont high school in June, 1884. In July, 1885, he entered the employ of Rice & Hutchins, incorporated, one of the largest shoe manufacturing concerns in New England, at 10-12 High street, Boston, of which institution Mr. Ellison is a director. He built his residence on Payson road, Belmont, in 1897, where he now resides. He attends the Unitarian church; is a Republican in politics, served in Belmont town committee; holds membership in the Middlesex and Economic clubs. Mr. Ellison married, April 15, 1896, Annie Corinne (Colburn) Bascom, born at Stoughton, Massachusetts, June 19, 1862, daughter of Charles Ellsworth and Mary Adelaide (Beal) Colburn.

PERLEY Allan Perley, born in Wales, England, 1608, came to America in one of the ships of Winthrop's fleet, 1630, and settled in the plantation at Charlestown village, on lands now within the limits of the city of Woburn. In the early part of 1635 he visited England and on his return sat down in the plantation at Ipswich. He was made freeman in 1642, served as grand juror in 1660, and with his wife was admitted to the church in 1674. He owned considerable tracts of land, some acquired by grant and others by purchase, and he appears to have been a person of consequence in the town. He died in Ipswich, December 25, 1675. His wife, whom he married in 1635, was Susanna Bokesen (or Boken-sen), who died February 11, 1692. Their children were: John, Thomas, Nathaniel, Samuel, Sarah, Martha and Timothy.

(II) Timothy Perley, son of Allan and

Susanna Perley, born Ipswich, about 1653, died January 25, 1718. He inherited his father's homestead and land there; took the oath of allegiance, 1678; held several minor town offices; was received into the church in Topsfield with his wife in 1705. He married, about 1680, Deborah ———, who died in 1735. Their children were: Patience, born March 28, 1682; Stephen, June 15, 1684; Allan, March 1, 1687-88; Joseph, June 3, 1695.

(III) Stephen Perley, son of Timothy and Deborah Perley, born Ipswich, June 15, 1684, died there September 24, 1725; was husbandman; with wife was admitted member of church in Topsfield, August 24, 1723. He married, March 11, 1715, Hannah Coker, his cousin, born March 10, 1682-83. Their children were: Deborah, Allen and Sarah.

(IV) Allen Perley, son of Stephen and Hannah Perley, born on the family estate in Ipswich, May 9, 1718, died before November 5, 1804. He was in Captain Abraham How's company that marched toward Concord and Lexington in 1775, and drew pay for one day's service. He was a farmer in his native town, and a man of considerable influence. He married, November 10, 1757, Martha Fowler, born November 1, 1738, daughter of John and Mercy (How) Fowler, on her mother's side a descendant of Philip Fowler, who was born in England in 1590, came to New England in the Mary "Mary and John" in 1634, and settled in Ipswich. Allen and Martha (Fowler) Perley had eight children: Martha, Deborah, Allen, Hannah, John, Stephen, Sarah and Jacob.

(V) John Perley, son of Allen and Martha Perley, was born February 6, 1768. He acquired lands near his birthplace on which he made his home. In 1787 he enlisted in a company which joined forces sent out to suppress the insurrectionists under the leadership of Daniel Shays, and during his later years frequently spoke of "going after old Shays." His service in that eventful though comparatively bloodless campaign covered a period of about thirty days. Mr. Perley married (first), January 2, 1791, Mehitable Dwinells, born in Topsfield April 3, 1775, daughter of Jacob and Joanna (Rhoades-Clark) Dwinells, of Rowley. She was drowned in a brook near her residence, ———, 1836. He married (second), July 6, 1841, Susannah Pearson, born Byfield Parish in 1795, died in Coventry, Vermont, about July 27, 1865. He had four children, all born of his first marriage: Maria,

h 10, 1799, married Samuel Dane Dodge.

October 24, 1800, married Elizabeth y, his cousin. John, April 24, 1804, married Lydia Towne. Humphrey, January 30,

I) Humphrey Perley, son of John and able Perley, born Ipswich, January 30, died Boxford, November 4, 1901. He a farmer, and in 1843 bought lands on own line between Ipswich and Topsfield; ne running through his house. In 1857 moved to his farm at Boxford and there the remainder of his life. His wife, he married September 16, 1844, was e Peabody, born Topsfield, November 24, died September 4, 1898, daughter of as and Lydia (Guilford) Peabody, of ield. Their children: Elbridge, August 17, married, August 6, 1874, Fannie Redanforth. Emily Jane, September 24, married, January 15, 1882, Frank Willchase. Humphrey, November 25, 1854, ed, May 30, 1901, Mrs. Martha Helen Sidney, March 6, 1858.

II) Sidney Perley, son of Humphrey Eunice Perley, was born in Boxford, h 6, 1858, and acquired his early education in the public schools of his native town by private study. He was educated for profession of the law at Boston University School, graduating with the degree of B. in 1886. On July 20 of the same year, ston, he was admitted to practice in the s of this state and in the following September began his professional career in Salem. more than twenty years Mr. Perley has a familiar figure in court and professional s in Essex county and is known as a le, conscientious and successful lawyer, one whose policy is to discourage rather promote litigation. His practice inclines gly to the civil side of the courts and his age includes a number of large corporate financial and industrial. As a lawyer ethods are careful and methodical, and intercourse with clients mature deliberatly precedes counsel. But aside from actions of a large practice Mr. Perley has l time to indulge his native literary taste rious directions, and as a writer he is forcible and versatile, the gamut of his s including works on subjects of law, y, genealogy and poetry. Almost since od he has delved in history and genea- and the preface of his "History of Box- bears the date of his twenty-first birth- During the last fifteen years, devoting

leisure hours to the work, he has searched the Salem land titles in quest of the original houselots, thoroughfares and water boundaries, and ancient court files and records of deeds and wills for materials for the ample and accurate genealogies which are published in the "Essex Antiquarian," of which he is editor and one of the founders. This work, a quarterly magazine devoted to genealogy, biography, history and antiquities of Essex county, is now in its twelfth year and the survivor of nearly all publications of the same general character. Mr. Perley enjoys an excellent reputation as a faithful chronicler of history, a very accurate genealogist, and a poet of more than ordinary talent, yet he is perhaps most widely known as an author of standard text works on subjects pertaining to law, some of which have passed through new editions. Briefly, their titles may be noted as follows: "Law of Interest," 1893; "Adjudicated Forms," 1895; "Mortuary Law," 1896; "Practice in the Probate Court of Massachusetts," 1898; "Practice in Personal Actions in the Courts of Massachusetts," 1902. His other works include the "Essex Antiquarian," to which reference has been made; "History of Boxford," 1880; "Goodridge Memorials," 1884; "Poets of Essex County, Mass.," 1889; "Historic Storms of New England," 1891; "Dwellings of Boxford, Mass.," 1893. He has been editor and collaborator in several other large works in which his name does not appear on the title page, as well as pamphlets and monographs.

Since 1877 Mr. Perley has been a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and he also is a member of the Essex Institute, and various professional and literary organizations. In political preference he is a Republican, with decided prohibition proclivities. Indeed, at one time he was regarded as the leading man of the Prohibition party in Essex county and stood as its candidate for the offices of attorney-general of Massachusetts, member of the governor's council, clerk of courts and senator, and locally, he has been the no-license candidate for the mayoralty and also for membership in the board of aldermen. From 1881 to 1886 he was town auditor of Boxford, and from 1900 to 1903 a member of the school committee of the city of Salem.

On June 11, 1889, Sidney Perley married Harriet Hood Spofford, who was born in Georgetown, December 10, 1861, daughter of George Milton and Sarah Peabody (Hood)

Spofford. Two children have been born of this marriage: Eleanor Spofford, October 9, 1894, and Richard Hood, October 17, 1898.

(For ancestry see Richard Bartlett 2).

(III) Richard Bartlett, son of Richard Bartlett (2), and grandson of Richard Bartlett (1), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, February 21, 1649. He married, November 18, 1673, Hannah Emery, of Newbury. Children: 1. Hannah, born November 8, 1674. 2. Richard, October 20, 1676. 3. John, September 23, 1678, married, November 18, 1702, Mary Ordway. 4. Samuel, July 8, —, died November 20, 1685. 5. Daniel, August 8, 1682. 6. Joseph, November 18, 1682, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, May 2, 1689, married — Coffin. 8. Stephen, April 21, 1691. 9. Thomas, July 14, 1695. 10. Mary, September 15, 1697.

(IV) Joseph Bartlett, son of Richard Bartlett (3), born November 18, 1682, died in 1754, aged sixty-eight. In 1707 he was drafted and sent with others to Haverhill to defend the town against an expected attack of French and Indians from Canada. About one hundred and sixty French and Indians attacked the town and set fire to several buildings, August 29, 1708. Mr. Bartlett and others were in the chamber of Captain Wainwright's house, from the windows of which they fired upon the enemy. They were informed that their only chance was in surrender. Bartlett secreted his gun in the chimney above the fireplace, went down, asked for quarter, was bound and carried to Canada where he remained a prisoner until ransomed. He started to return to his home in Newbury, October 5, and arrived November 8, 1712, after four years of captivity. He afterward visited Haverhill, found his gun where he had hidden it and this very interesting relic descended to his grand-nephew, Richard Bartlett, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, who carried it while a soldier in the revolution. At a later date this old gun was blown to fragments, but the pieces were collected and patched together in 1874 by a descendant, Levi Bartlett, of Warner, New Hampshire, and deposited in the rooms of the New Hampshire Historical Society. After Joseph Bartlett returned from Canada he settled on a farm in Newton, New Hampshire. He was a useful citizen, justice of the peace and deacon of the church. He married, first, ——— Tewksbury by whom he had

no children. He married, second, ——— Hoyt. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Gershom. 3. Richard. 4. Matthias. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Mary, married Governor Josiah Bartlett, who signed the Declaration of Independence. 7. Lydia.

(V) Joseph Bartlett, son of Joseph Bartlett (4), was born in Newbury about 1710. He settled in Newton, New Hampshire, with his parents, and many of his descendants are living there. Children: 1. Stephen, mentioned below. 2. Eliphalet.

(VI) Stephen Bartlett, son or nephew of Joseph Bartlett (5), of Newton, New Hampshire, was born about 1735; removed to Bath, New Hampshire, about 1784, with his wife, six sons and three daughters. The esteem in which he was held by his townsmen is shown by the fact that a year after he came he was elected moderator of the town meeting and was elected a selectman. In September following the town voted that "the selectmen prefer a petition to the general court to enable them to tax the Proprietors' and non-residents' land in that town and appointed Mr. Stephen Bartlett to carry forward the petition." While attending the general court for this purpose he died suddenly at the home of his brother Eliphalet at Newton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Michael, never married, according to the Bartlett Genealogy, but a Michael Bartlett, the only one of the name in New Hampshire, in 1790 is given in the federal census as having two sons over sixteen, one under, and two females, probably wife and daughter, in his family. 2. Stephen, mentioned below. 3. Amos, father of Deacon Stephen and Joseph K. Bartlett and Rev. Enoch. 4. John, had a son Samuel M. who lived in Bath. 5. Josiah, married Abigail Wheelock; children: i. Elizabeth, married Dr. Sargent; ii. Maria; iii. Mary Jane, married ——— Clement; iv. Henry Snow, born August 20, 1820, married Sarah A. Cahoon, died at Providence in 1863; v. Cosam, a printer, published a newspaper at Savannah, Georgia, removed to Tallahassee, Florida, where he died; vi. Dr. Myron K., practiced in Georgia; died 1848.

(VII) Stephen Bartlett, son of Stephen Bartlett (6), appears to have removed to western New York; became celebrated in the medical profession; died 1873. Children: 1. Stephen Jr., died while a student at Dartmouth from the effects of an operation. 2. G. W., resided in Bath. 3. Dr. Ethan, removed to New York with his father when quite young. 4. Theron, also left Bath with his father; stu-

law and practiced in New Orleans. 5. iam, mentioned below.

(III) William Bartlett, son of Stephen lett (7), born May 8, 1786, died November 24, 1864. He married, 1811, Rebecca s, born September 1, 1790. Children: h Ann, Rebecca S., Stephen A., mention- low; William P., Catherine Jane, Alfred, tha Matilda, Clarinda.

(X) Stephen A. Bartlett, son of William lett (8), was born January 13, 1818, at hwood, New Hampshire; married Susan hase, born 1822, at Newbury, Massachu-, died September 14, 1905, daughter of h and Esther (Fernold) Chase. They as in the employ of the Boston & Maine oad Company as baggage master and ht receiver, for upwards of twenty-five s. He is still living at ninety years of in 1908. Children: 1. Henry F., born uary 21, 1843, mentioned below. 2. Hay-S., born September 6, 1847, died March 05. 3. Catherine Jane, born January 16,

(C) Henry F. Bartlett, son of Stephen A. lett (9), was born February 21, 1843. He educated in the public schools and engag- the leather business in 1883 as a partner e firm of Bartlett Brothers, dealers in , taps and stiffenings, at 5 Potter place, erhill. At the death of his brother in 1905 losed out the business. He is a Baptist eligion and a Republican in politics. He married in 1875 to Jennie B. Emery, of erhill; she died in August, 1876. One , Jennie Maud, died in infancy. Mr. lett is living virtually retired at his home i Franklin street, Haverhill.

Isaac Cummings (1), immi-
CUMMINGS grant, born 1601, died May, 1677, is said by antiquarians ve descended from ancient Scotch ances- dating remotely to "Red Cumin" of noch, Invernessshire, Scotland, where lan flourished from 1080 to 1330. The Cumin was slain with Malcom III at vick, 1092, leaving sons John and Will- and it is from this son, John, that all the ch Cumins are said to be descended. Sir , the "Red Cumin," was first lord of nock, and in 1240 was ambassador from ander II to Louis IX of France.

1639 Isaac Cummings, the immigrant, ed land in Ipswich and Topsfield, Massa- etts, and was made freeman in 1642. He

then was called "Goodman" Cummings, indi- cating social position, influence, and perhaps means beyond that of many other of the planters in the town, where he dwelt. He ful- filled various offices, grand juror, moderator, and deacon of the church in Topsfield many years. The name of his wife does not appear. His children were John, Isaac, Elizabeth and Ann.

(II) Deacon Isaac Cummings, son of John Cummings, was born in 1633 and died in 1731. He lived in Ipswich, on land given him by his father, whereon he built his house and main- tained an estate of importance. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675, and in 1678 is called sergeant. He held several town offices, tithingman, constable, selectman, town treasurer, moderator, and from 1686 was dea- con of the church. He married, in 1659, Mary Andrews, born 1638, died before 1712, daugh- ter of Robert and Grace Andrews, of Rowley. Of their ten children the first three died in infancy, and those who grew to maturity were Isaac, John, Thomas, Mary, Rebecca, Abigail and Stebbins, the last mentioned of whom was killed by Indians in 1706.

(III) John Cummings, son of Deacon Isaac and Mary (Andrews) Cummings, was born in Topsfield, June 7, 1666, and died there before July 16, 1722. He inherited from his father the estate still known as the Hobbs- Bell farm, and acquired other lands, in all possessing about two hundred acres. The house in which he lived stood on the old estate until 1882, when it was burned. He married, January 23, 1688, Susanna Towne, born December 24, 1671, died September 13, 1766, daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Per- kins) Towne, of Topsfield. They had nine children, born in Topsfield: Joseph, John, Isaac, David, Mary, Susanna, Stebbins, Sam- uel and Rebecca.

(IV) Cornet David Cummings, son of John and Susanna (Towne) Cummings, born in Topsfield, April 15, 1698, died there April 2, 1765. He was a husbandman, possessed a good estate, and in his will provided that "an annual allowance of the various necessities of life" be furnished his widow, among them being "five barrels of cider yearly." His first wife, Anna Cummings, died February 9, 1741, and he married second, October 30, 1741, (inten- tions) Sarah Goodhue, of Ipswich, born 1713, died in Topsfield, June 30, 1776, daughter of John and Sarah (Sherwin) Goodhue. She survived him and married for her second hus- band Deacon George Bixby, of Topsfield. Cor-

net David Cummings had eleven children, all born in Topsfield: 1. David, March 26, 1729. 2. Jonathan, March 24, 1730-31, died April 5, 1731. 3. Samuel, February 28, 1732. 4. Anna, October 20, 1734. 5. Susanna, May 8, 1737. 6. Elizabeth, September 17, 1739. 7. Jonathan, October 14, 1743. 8. Stephen, January 27, 1744-45. 9. Elizabeth, January 19, 1746-47. 10. Daniel, August 30, 1749, soldier of the revolution. 11. Archelaus, June 1, 1752.

(V) David Cummings, son of Cornet David and Anna Cummings, born in Topsfield, March 26, 1729, died in Burlington, Massachusetts, October 7, 1799. He was a tanner as also were many of his descendants after him even to the present generation. Previous to 1773 he lived in the first parish of Woburn, and then removed to the second parish, or what now is the town of Burlington, where he died. He was a private in Captain Jabez Carter's company of Colonel Eleazer Tyng's regiment in June, 1758, and in that year hired a substitute to take his place as a soldier in the expedition against Canada. During the revolution he was a private in Captain Joshua Walker's company and served two days at the time of the battle at Lexington, April 19, 1775. He married first, (intentions) July 16, 1748, Joanna Jones, born in Wilmington, about 1730, died in Woburn, October 10, 1794, daughter of Captain Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Dale) Jones. Captain Jones commanded a company in service during the French and Indian war and was killed in battle at Lake George, July 20, 1758. David Cummings married second, April 16, 1795, Mrs. Chloe (Green-Blaney-Trask) Harrington, born in Malden April 21, 1742, died in Lexington before October 2, 1804, daughter of James and Deborah (Brown) Green, and widow first of Nehemiah Blaney, second Jonathan Trask, third Robert Harrington; and she survived her fourth husband. David and Joanna (Jones) Cummings had twelve children: 1. Ebenezer, born September 21, 1749. 2. Elizabeth, September 19, 1751. 3. Joanna, September 15, 1752. 4. Phebe, May 26, 1756. 5. Susanna, 1759. 6. David, baptized April 12, 1761. 7. Abigail, born April 26, 1763. 8. Sarah, baptized September 15, 1765. 9. Mary, born April 28, 1768. 10. Stephen, baptized 1770. 11. Samuel, born August 12, 1773. 12. Ruth, baptized April 28, 1776.

(VI) Ebenezer Cummings, son of David and Joanna (Jones) Cummings, born in Topsfield, September 21, 1749, died in Woburn,

June 4, 1821. He was a tanner and currier and succeeded to the business formerly carried on by his father. During the revolution he served five days in Captain Joshua Walker's company on the alarm of April 19, 1775; was a private in Captain Timothy Winn's third (Woburn) company of foot May 13, 1775; was in service two months in 1777 under Lieutenant Johnson in guarding military stores at Cambridge, and was a member of the training band of Captain Walker's company in 1775 and 1782, according to the muster and payrolls of these years. His house was in the south school district of the second parish in Woburn, within the bounds of what now is Burlington. Mr Cummings married first, June 22, 1774, Jemina Hartwell, of Bedford, born September 6, 1753, died June 15, 1809, daughter of Joseph and Jemina (Batchelder) Hartwell. He married second, November 29, 1810, Lydia Tay, of Woburn, born June 12, 1772, died October 27, 1859, daughter of Joshua and Susanna (Richardson) Tay. He had in all fifteen children, thirteen of whom were born of his first marriage: 1. Ebenezer, November 18, 1775, died January 12, 1845; married Ruth Skelton. 2. Jemima, June 28, 1777, died January 16, 1861; married Zadock Rogers. 3. Joseph, December 6, 1779, married Martha Priest. 4. Phebe, September 8, 1781, died November 29, 1871; married Thomas Evans. 5. Lydia, April 3, 1783, died February 13, 1858; married Daniel Goodhue. 6. John, February 20, 1785, died June 6, 1867; married Marcia Richardson. 7. David, December 3, 1786, died March 13, 1850; married Hannah Vinton. 8. Hannah, December 24, 1788, died April 20, 1867. 9. Joshua, December 7, 1790. 10. Ruth, November 12, 1792. 11. Samuel, December 8, 1794, died October 20, 1847; married Joanna Simonds. 12. Daniel, January 7, 1797, died July 24, 1877; married Abigail Wright. 13. Moses, October 15, 1800, died September 10, 1840; married Harriet Cutter. 14. Susan, October 3, 1811, died September 8, 1837. 15. Stephen, May 7, 1814, died January 8, 1862.

(VII) Joshua Cummings, son of Ebenezer and Jemima (Hartwell) Cummings, born in Woburn, December 7, 1790, died there July 26, 1872. He was a tanner in Burlington. He married, May 6, 1813, Desire Hartwell Richardson, who was born November 4, 1794, died June 9, 1873, daughter of Jesse Richardson. They had a son Henry.

(VIII) Henry Cummings, son of Joshua and Desire Hartwell (Richardson) Cummings,

born April 16, 1816, died in Burlington, February 2, 1891. He was a farmer, carpenter and cordwainer, and spent his entire life in the town in which he was born. He was an honest and industrious man and was much respected by his fellow townsmen. He married, February 27, 1839, Eliza Bailey Brown, born in Maine, March 8, 1812, died in Woburn, February 14, 1891, daughter of John Brown. Henry and Eliza Bailey (Brown) Cummings had a son, William Henry, born March 5, 1840, and a daughter Mary Ellen, born January 12, 1844, died June 10, 1859.

(IX) William Henry Cummings, son of Henry and Eliza B. (Brown) Cummings, born in Woburn, March 5, 1840, died there October 7, 1900. He was brought under careful home influences, was well educated and the principles early instilled in his young mind were shown in his upright character in business pursuits throughout the period of his life. He married, in Woburn, September 17, 1863, Anna Elizabeth Deland, born in Woburn, April 10, 1846, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ann (Reed) Deland (see Deland family). William Henry and Anna Elizabeth (Deland) Cummings had six children: 1. Mary Ellen, born September 19, 1864, died September 19, 1865. 2. James Edward, December 23, 1865, died June 11, 1871. 3. William Foster, August 2, 1867, a business man, proprietor of a plumbing establishment in Woburn; married first, June 1, 1891, Mabel Augusta Clark, of Stoneham, and had Edward Leroy, born June 5, 1900; Gladys May, September 5, 1901; Eleanor Ruth, December 10, 1902; Lester Clark, March 21, 1904; Cora M., January 8, 1906. 4. Frank Herbert, April 10, 1870, with Jacob Whitman and Company, Boston, commercial traveller; married, July 15, 1895, Elizabeth Flagg Clark, born June 13, 1869; died November 6, 1907; children: Robert Felt, born March 23, 1899; Gertrude Elizabeth, March 18, 1902. 5. Charles Edward, July 18, 1877, in the jewelry business in Danvers; married Florence Morse, of Woburn. 6. Fred Albert, May 11, 1881, a mechanical draughtsman in the service of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company; married Harriet Rice. All these children were born in Woburn except Charles E., who was born in Bedford, New Hampshire.

Benjamin Daland (I), first
DELAND appears in Beverly, Massachusetts, and his name is found
written in various records generally as Daland

and frequently as Deland and Dealand. He is supposed to have been born in Beverly, although no mention of his birth is found in the vital records of that town, nor in Salem, from which Beverly was set off. He married, December 7, 1681, Catherine Hodges, and died before November 23, 1691. Catherine Hodges was born August 20, 1664, daughter of George and Mary (Huston) Hodges, of Salem. Benjamin and Catherine (Hodges) Daland had five children: Mary, Benjamin, John, George and Elizabeth.

(II) George Daland or Deland, son of Benjamin and Catherine (Hodges) Daland, was born February 16, 1690-91, and married, May 10, 1711, Bethiah Peters, the latter being the first of the Peters surname in Salem, and who married in 1669 Elizabeth Hillard. Hillard was a mariner, as also were some of the Peters family. George and Bethiah (Peters) Daland had ten children: Bethia, Mary, Lydia, Catherine, George, Samuel, Sarah, Hannah, Benjamin and Joseph.

(III) Benjamin Deland, son of George and Bethiah (Peters) Daland or Deland, was baptized in the First Church, Salem, September 28, 1729, and died October 15, 1810. Benjamin Deland was a volunteer from Salem for the Rhode Island expedition, August, 1778. He married, September 20, 1752, Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Eunice (Pope) Cook. She was born June 19, 1732, and died September 24, 1811, having borne her husband ten children, all of whom were baptized in the Tabernacle Church, Salem: Joseph, 1755; Hannah, 1755, died young; Eunice, 1759; Hannah, 1761; Benjamin, 1763; Bethiah, 1764, died young; Bethiah, 1766; John, 1768; Mary, 1770; George, 1771.

(IV) Benjamin Deland, Jr., son of Benjamin and Hannah (Cook) Deland, was baptized in the Tabernacle Church, Salem, January 23, 1763. He married (intention), September 30, 1792, Hannah Foster, by whom according to Beverly records he had the following children: 1. Benjamin, born July 25, 1793. 2. Hannah, April, 1795. 3. George, June 25, 1797. 4. John, July 4, 1799. 5. Oliver, October 10, 1801. 6. Daniel, December 7, 1803. 7. Sally, January 18, 1806. 8. Hannah, December 12, 1807. 9. Louisa, February 21, 1809. 10. Samuel, August 10, 1811. 11. Frederick, July 31, 1814.

(V) Benjamin Deland, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Foster) Deland, born in Beverly, July 25, 1793, died February 24, 1872. He was a cordwainer, or shoemaker, by trade,

and after his marriage settled in Woburn, where he carried on his business of making custom shoes. He married first, October 1, 1815, Sarah Thayer, daughter of Joseph and Sally Thayer; she died February 13, 1844; married second, July 25, 1844, Mary Ann Reed, born July 15, 1815, died September 22, 1897, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Tay) Reed. Children by first wife: 1. Joseph F., born March 22, 1816, died October 9, 1848. 2. Elizabeth T., born February 12, 1818, died March 7, 1837. 3. Susan W., born January 20, 1819, deceased. 4. Benjamin E., born September 20, 1821, deceased. 5. Lafayette, born May 28, 1824, died September, 1824. 6. Samuel F., born August 25, 1825, deceased. 6. Sarah W., born January 17, 1827, died May 30, 1900. 7. Thomas W., born June 29, 1828, died March 28, 1829. 8. Thomas W., born August 13, 1829, died February 9, 1893. Children by second wife: 9. Anna E., born April 10, 1846, married, September 17, 1863, William Henry Cummings (see Cummings family). 10. Joseph F., born October 12, 1848. 11. David H., born February 7, 1855.

The name of Carleton is **CARLETON** derived from the Saxon *ceorl*, signifying husbandman, and *tōn*, a town, and existed in England at a very early period. Bloomfield in his "History of Norfolk" mentions Carleton Hall Manor as belonging to Hakene at the Confessor's Survey, and there are still some villages bearing the name in Cumberland, Yorkshire, and the eastern counties. At the Visitation of Cumberland by Dugdale in 1665 Sir William Carleton, of Carleton Hall, certified his descent, eighteen generations in all, from Baldwin de Carleton. As far as can be ascertained, the only representatives of the name, now comparatively few in number, are the descendants of the Fermanagh and Tipperary Carletons, most of whom reside in Ireland, and the American branch mentioned below. From the old English visitations the ancient pedigree of the Carletons here given is taken. The arms of the family from which the American line descends and to which they are entitled: Argent on a bend sable three mascles of the field. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or an unicorn's head sable the horn twisted of the first and second.

(I) Baldwin de Carleton was of Carleton near Penrith at the time of the Conquest.

(II) Jeffrey de Carleton was his son.

(III) Eduard de Carleton.

(IV) Henry de Carleton.

(V) Gilbert de Carleton married a daughter of Fitzwilliam.

(VI) William de Carleton, justice's councillor of Edward, the King's son and lieutenant, while his father Edward I was absent in foreign wars; served on a commission to reconcile king and barons; was chancellor of the exchequer; intercessor with the king for the Earl of Norfolk and Hertford; married Helena, daughter of Geoffery de Stanton.

(VII) Adam de Carleton married Sarah, daughter of Adam de Newton.

(VIII) Adam de Carleton married Sibella ———; supposed to be a Plantaganet.

(IX) John de Carleton lived in the fifteenth year of the reign of Edward III.

(X) Henry de Carleton of county Lincoln, lived in the thirteenth year of the reign of Richard II. He married Allicia ———.

(XI) Thomas de Carleton of Sutton, was living in the fourteenth year of the reign of Richard II.

(XII) Sir Walter de Carleton lived in the seventh year of the reign of Henry V and married a daughter of Feildman or Veloman.

(XIII) Thomas Carleton lived in Sutton, county Lincoln, and married a daughter of ——— Skerne.

(XIV) John Carleton lived in Sutton and Walton-upon-Thames, and died in 1458. He married Anne Skipwith, of Huntingdon.

(XV) John Carleton lived in Walton-upon-Thames and Kingston, and died in 1502. His will was proved that year in London. He married Alice, daughter of Gerald Daniell, of West Mousley, Surrey. He had three sons and two daughters.

(XVI) John Carleton was of Walton-upon-Thames and Baldwin Brightwell in Oxfordshire. He owned the manors of Brightwell, of Burlingham in Worcestershire, of Spynney, Gamlyngay, and property at Charing Cross. He married (first) Joyce, daughter and co-heir of John Welbeck, of Oxenheath, Kent, by Margaret Culpepper, whose sister married Lord Edmund Howard and was mother to Queen Katherine. He had five sons and four daughters: 1. Anthony, of Brightwell. 2. George. 3. William, rector of East Clandon, 1590. 4. John, died unmarried. 5. Edward, mentioned below. 6. Anne, married Rowland Lytton. 7. Catherine, married Francis Blount. 8. Mabel, married John Fetch. 9. Joan, married Erasmus Gaynesford.

(XVII) Edward Carleton, son of John, was buried May 1, 1582. He married Mary,

daughter and co-heir of George Bigley, of Cobham, Surrey. Children: 1. Edward, born January 3, 1562, died November 26, 1618. 2. Matthew, aged twenty-one in 1623. 3. John. 4. George. 5. Anthony, died young. 6. Bigley, died 1634. 7. Anthony, died 1638. 8. Erasmus, mentioned below. 9. Thomas, living in 1625.

(XVIII) Erasmus Carleton, son of Edward Carleton, lived in St. Bartholomew's, London, and was a mercer by trade. His will was proved in London in 1625. He married Elizabeth ———. Children. Abraham, Edward, mentioned below.

(XIX) Edward Carleton, son of Erasmus Carleton, was the immigrant ancestor, and was born in England as early as 1600.

(I) Edward Carleton, immigrant ancestor, was born in England as early as 1600. He was one of the early settlers in Rowley, Massachusetts, and became a prominent man of that town. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642, and was a deputy to the general court in 1644 and 1647. He returned soon after 1647 to England with his wife and the children born in this country. He sent over his son John, who was born in England in 1630, to settle his affairs, and the son became a permanent settler. He married first, Ellen ———, and second, Prudence Osgood, widow of Anthony Osgood. He was granted a three-acre lot in Rowley in 1643. In the probate records of Essex county (v. 11, p. 394) we find this document: Petition of Christopher and Hannah Babbage dated November 27, 1678, viz: "Whereas Mr. Edward Carleton, sometime of Rowley, left an estate in New England when he left the country; some of which he sent his son John with letter of attorney to get but some yet remains, therefore prays the court to appoint some of our relations, Jeremiah or Nehemiah Jewett administrators that they may get said remainder for the children of Hannah, relict of said John Carleton, dec'd, the only heirs to such estate." The petition was granted. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Edward, born at Rowley, October 28, 1639. 3. Mary, born at Rowley, June 2, 1642. 4. Elizabeth, born March 20, 1644-45.

(II) John Carleton, son of Edward Carleton, was born in England, about 1630. After his father returned to England, he was sent over to taken possession of the father's property in Rowley. He remained in this country. He married Hannah Jewett, daughter of Joseph Jewett. They lived in Bradford and Haverhill, Massachusetts, and he died in Hav-

erhill, November 22, 1668. His widow married second, in Salem, August 2, 1676, Christopher Babbidge. Among their children was Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas Carleton, son of John Carleton, was born at Bradford or Haverhill, about 1665. He resided at Bradford. He married Elizabeth ———. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Thomas, born October 10, 1697. 2. Bethia, born May 8, 1700, married, February 2, 1721, William Hoehm. 3. George, born September 26, 1702, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born March 7, 1706. 5. John, born July 29, 1708.

(IV) Ensign George Carleton, son of Thomas Carleton, born in Bradford, September 26, 1702, died in Bradford, February 13, 1783, in his eighty-first year. He married, November 9, 1725, Mary Hale, daughter of Samuel Hale, of Boxford. He resided in Boxford, whither he removed in 1727 from Bradford and was dismissed from the first church of Bradford and admitted to the second church of Boxford July 1, 1767. His will was dated June 1, 1770, and proved March 3, 1783. His wife died at Boxford, November 28, 1780, aged seventy-five years. (See gravestone). Children, born at Boxford, except the first: 1. Samuel, born June 22, 1726-27, at Bradford, mentioned below. 2. George, born December 20, 1729, resided at Boxford; married Abigail Tyler. 3. Thomas, born November 10, 1730, married, November 28, 1754, Jane Stickney. 4. Oliver, born September 11, 1732, settled in Mount Vernon, New Hampshire; grandfather of Oliver Carleton, of Salem, Massachusetts. 5. William, born December 8, 1734. 6. Mary, married, October 7, 1761, Samuel Ayres, of Haverhill. 7. Sarah, married, July 21, 1762, Thomas Hovey, of Boxford, who was a soldier in the revolution.

(V) Samuel Carleton, son of Ensign George Carleton, was born June 22, 1726-27, at Bradford. He resided at Boxford. He married there May 17, 1750, Rebecca Goodridge. Children, born at Boxford: 1. Samuel, born September, 1750-51, mentioned below. 2. Moses, born September 7, 1752. 3. Mehitabel, born October 28, 1754. 4. Mehitabel, baptized January 2, 1757. 5. Mehitabel, baptized July 1, 1759. 6. Jesse, born January 15, 1762. 7. Sarah, born February 26, 1765. 8. Isaac, March 27, 1769.

(VI) Samuel Carleton, son of Samuel Carleton, was born in Boxford, September 17, 1750-51. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Robinson's company,

Major Gage's regiment, in 1775; also later in that year in Captain Benjamin Farnum's company, Colonel Fry's regiment; also in 1775 and 1777 in Captain Isaac Sherman's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment (thirty-eighth). His home was in Bradford, now Groveland, Massachusetts. He married (intention dated August 25, 1781), at Bradford, Susannah Morse, of Bradford, baptized there. He was a Whig in politics, a Baptist in religion, and was a prominent Free Mason. Children born at Bradford: 1. Sally, born June 24, 1782. 2. Betsey, born November 17, 1783. 3. Suky, born November 27, 1785. 4. Frazier, born November 14, 1787, mentioned below. 5. Noyes, born January 31, 1790. 6. Rebecca Goodridge, born May 13, 1792. 7. Mehitable, born February 26, 1775. 8. Isaac, born March 28, 1797. 9. Mercy, born October 23, 1799. 10. William Hovey, born May 25, 1801. 11. Moses, born January 26, 1803.

(VII) Frazier Carleton, son of Samuel Carleton, born at Bradford, now Groveland, November 14, 1787, died in Salem, Massachusetts. He was educated in the common schools, learned the tanner's trade in Salem and followed it for the remainder of his life. He lived in Salem. He married first, Maria Boyd, born July 22, 1794, died August 19, 1847; married second, Harriet Ring, born January 15, 1805, died April 1, 1879. Children, all by first wife, born in Salem: Ellen, Maria, Harriet, Edward Frazier, mentioned below; Henry, Frank.

(VIII) Edward Frazier Carleton, son of Frazier Carleton, was born in Salem. He was educated in the public schools of Salem, learned the trade of tanner of his father, and after his father's death he continued the business. In his younger days, however, he followed the sea for a time. A few years before his death he retired from business. Though he had only the common school education usual in his youth, he was a man of broad and liberal education. Possessed of singular public spirit and an abiding interest in the welfare and future of the city, he was always a very useful and progressive citizen. He ranked high among business men and held a place of prominence in the business and political circles of Salem for a long time. In his own line of business he had a splendid reputation. He attended the First Baptist Church. In politics he was originally a Whig, but later a Republican. He was once the nominee of his party for councilman in his ward, but he declined the honor and withdrew. He was a member

of no lodges. He was short in stature, being, according to his seaman's papers, but five feet, one inch and a quarter in height, with fair complexion and brown hair. He married Harriet E. Symonds, daughter of Edward and Eliza (Bateman) Symonds, granddaughter of John Bateman and of Thorndike Symonds. Children, born in Salem: 1. William, born 1846, deceased. 2. Henry Frazier, born October 19, 1848, mentioned below. 3. Winfield Scott, born April, 1851, married Matilda Butler; children: Edith B., Elizabeth, Edwin, deceased.

(IX) Henry Frazier Carleton, son of Edward Frazier Carleton was born in Salem, October 19, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of Salem, and entered the railroad business when a young man. He became locomotive engineer on the old Eastern railroad, now the Boston & Maine, and continued for a period of twenty years. In 1889 he retired from the railroad business and established a livery stable on Mason street, Salem, and was highly successful until he was obliged to retire on account of injuries received in a runaway accident, in 1903. Through his position on the railroad he made a wide acquaintance in this section and he is greatly esteemed by all who know him. In politics Mr. Carleton is independent. He is a member of no fraternal or secret orders. He has never married.

The surname Norris was
NORRIS anciently Le Noreis, spelled also at various times Norres, Noreys and Norreys, etc. In its Latin form, Noricus and Norensis, the name is widely spread in Normandy and England. The word means either Northcountryman or Norwegian. The surname has been in use from the earliest days of English family names. At Speke, Lancashire, is a highly distinguished family of Norreys, with a history of many centuries. Crest: A woman's head couped at the breasts. This family was famous as early as the Lancastrian-York wars. At Penryn, county Glamorgan, Wales, the name is spelled both Norreys and Norris, and was well established as early as 1386. The armorials: Sable billeted argent a cross flory of the last. Crest: A demi-stag argent attired sable pierced through the body with an arrow of the last headed and feathered of the first. The Irish family has this coat-of-arms: Argent chevron between three ravens sable. Crest: A virgin's head couped at the breasts proper vested gules. Evidently this

1

2

3

4

5

6



Edward F. Curleton.



is of the Lancashire Norris family just at the sea. The Scotch family bears: a billette sable a cross flory of the last.

A pelican in her nest proper. This and the Welsh are related. The family distinguished by armiferous branches in k, Hampshire, Devonshire and Gloucestershire.

Nicholas Norris, immigrant ancestor, born about 1640. He was a tailor and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire probably as early as 1654. It is said that he descended from one of the English settlers and, and was a stowaway on an emigrant and arrived in America when only four years old. He married, January 21, 1663. September 29, 1666, he deeded a dwelling and three acres of planting land in on to John Godfrey, and the same year moved to Exeter, New Hampshire. He took an oath of allegiance 1677, and was a soldier in the war from August 3 to August 31, 1696, Kinsley Hall. His home was near Longhouse Hill, in Exeter Village. He had a grant of ten acres of land March 21, on the "north side of a masteway" from Col. Hilton's to Pawtuckaway.

He deeded away land June 10, 1721, is the last record of him available. Children, except the first born in Exeter:

1. born September 20, 1664, died February 10, 1667.
2. Sarah, born February 10, died young.
3. John, born July 10, 1667; died young.
4. Moses, born August 70; married Ruth Folsom; resided in .
5. Jonathan, born March 5, 1673; mentioned below.
6. Abigail, born November 25.
7. Sarah, born April 10, 1678.
8. born November 16, 1680, died before 28, 1698.
9. Elizabeth, born September 13.

Jonathan Norris, son of Nicholas (1), was born in Exeter, New Hampshire March 5, 1673. He settled in that portion of Exeter, which afterward included the town of Stratham, New Hampshire, and resided there until his death. March 14, 1716, he presented a petition for the incorporation of the town of Stratham. He was called husbandman. He married Lydia ———, who survived him. His will was dated March 20, 1718, and July 23, 1718. Children, born in Stratham:

1. Benjamin, mentioned below.
2. resided in Chester, New Hampshire; Epping, New Hampshire.
3. Jonathan, born in Stratham, Epping and Exeter, New Hampshire.
4. Lydia, married Dr. Jeremiah

Robinson. 5. Abigail, married Joseph Prescott, of Hampton, New Hampshire.

(III) Benjamin Norris, son of Jonathan Norris (2), was born in Stratham, and was not of age July 23, 1718. He succeeded his father on the homestead. He bought land, orchard and buildings June 22, 1731, of his father-in-law, Nathaniel Stevens, and land of Cornelius Norris, of Exeter, November 28, 1743. He was selectman 1744; signed a petition against a bridge at Newfield 1746. He owned two rights of land at Bow, New Hampshire, and made repeated purchases and sales of real estate. He married December 14, 1727, Mehitable Stevens, born December 21, 1709, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Folsom) Stevens, of Stratham. He made his will June 30, 1764, and it was proved November 28, 1764. His wife survived him. Children, born in Stratham:

1. Lydia, born about 1729; married Elisha Smith; died November 12, 1819.
2. Benjamin, born February 24, 1731; mentioned below.
3. Mehitable, born about 1733; married ——— Smith.
4. Sarah, born about 1734; married ——— Wiggin.
5. David, born December 21, 1735.
6. Jonathan, born about 1739; lost at sea.
7. Mary, born about 1741.
8. Abigail, born about 1744.
9. Joseph, born January 31, 1753; resided at Stratham; died December 16, 1797.

(IV) Benjamin Norris, son of Benjamin Norris (3), born in Stratham, February 24, 1731, resided there until he was about twenty-five years old. He removed to Bow, New Hampshire, on or before January 1, 1757, where he had bought land on the east side of the Merrimack river and on the north side of the Suncook river. He was of Pembroke, July 25, 1759, and he and John Norris resided there in 1767. He acted as surveyor on the Merrimack river February 3, 1774. He was selectman 1773, coroner 1777-80. He was called captain; he was a soldier in the revolution in Captain McConnell's company, May 4, 1777. Most of his life was spent in Pembroke, where he was an active citizen. He married Sarah Wiggin, born October 10, 1736, died in Dorchester, New Hampshire, 1826. He died in Pembroke, January 31, 1799. Children, born in Pembroke, except the two eldest, who were probably born in Stratham:

1. Zebulon, born March 9, 1754; supposed to have died in the revolution.
2. Sarah, born May 28, 1756; married ——— Piper; resided in Loudon, New Hampshire.
3. Benjamin, born December 13, 1757; married Rebecca Hazeltine; died November 9, 1836.
4. Eliphalet, born Febru-

ary 1, 1759; soldier in the revolution. 5. Andrew, born March 17, 1762; died 1852. 6. Thomas, born March 20, 1764. 7. Mehitabel, born March 6, 1766; married March 12, 1786, Nathan Wiggin. 8. Jacob, born July 5, 1769; mentioned below. 9. David, born May 2, 1771; married December 10, 1795, Sarah Gault. 10. Nathaniel, born April 30, 1773; married June 1, 1795, Lucy Hazeltine; died July 24, 1845. 11. Mary, born January 23, 1775; died August, 1775. 12. Joanna, born June 20, 1777; married February 28, 1804, John Philbrook; died December 10, 1804. 13. Mary, born June 22, 1778. 14. Dolly, born April 14, 1781; married October 16, 1799, Jeremiah Doe, of Pembroke; died about 1854.

(V) Jacob Norris, son of Benjamin Norris (4), born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, July 5, 1769, died in 1850, in Ohio. He resided in Dorchester, New Hampshire, where he owned a large farm. About 1830 he sold his farm and removed to Orford, New Hampshire, where he bought a farm which he subsequently sold to his son David. He also lived a short time in Groton, Vermont. About 1833 he removed to Ohio, where he died. He was a Methodist. He married first, Sally Hazeltine; second, Mercy Richardson. Children of first wife: 1. David, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, died young. 3. Polly, married Benjamin Burley. 4. Hannah, died young. Children of second wife: 5. Thomas B., resided in 1836, in Carthage, Ohio. 6. Jacob B. 7. Daniel Johnson. 8. Sally, removed to Ohio. 9. Fannie, removed to Ohio. 10. Charlotte, died in Dorchester, fifteen years old. 11. Matilda, resided in Ohio. 12. Mercy Ann, resided in Ohio.

(VI) David Norris, son of Jacob Norris (5), born in Dorchester, New Hampshire, December 30, 1793, died at Orford, New Hampshire, June 17, 1874. He received a common school education, and when he was twenty-one years old went to Brighton, Massachusetts, where he worked at farming and also did butchering and teamed wood to Harvard College. After a number of years he returned to Orford and bought the homestead of his father. The farm consisted of a hundred acres, about two miles from Orford Centre and two miles from the river, and remained in the family many years. He was a prosperous farmer and besides raising the ordinary farm produce, had a sugar grove and raised wool for the market. He also manufactured ox yokes and sleds. He removed to Wentworth, New Hampshire, where his last two children were born, and then returned to Orford about

1840, where he died of old age, June 17, 1874. In politics he was a Democrat; was on the school committee and surveyor of roads. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a strictly honorable and upright man. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 on the northern frontier. He married, April 1, 1823, Sophia Wright, born November 12, 1799, died December 20, 1881, daughter of Wincol F. and Lydia (Pollard) Wright of Plymouth, New Hampshire. She was a member of the Congregational church. Her father was a captain of militia, and a tavern keeper. Children: 1. Elizabeth Ann, born January 12, 1825; unmarried. 2. John Langdon, born September 7, 1828; died March 18, 1833. 3. James Farnsworth, born February 9, 1833; died September 7, 1882. 4. George Smith, born June 9, 1837; mentioned below. 5. Mary Worcester, born November 12, 1838; married March 28, 1861, Caleb Freeman Whitman; children: i. Emma Lavina Whitman, born April 2, 1865, died March 28, 1890, married December 2, 1884, John W. Coolidge, born at Benton, New Hampshire, May 1, 1839, and had Ralph S. Coolidge, born August 4, 1885, Grace S. Coolidge, born April 16, 1887, and Edith M. Coolidge, born November 28, 1889; ii. Stella M. Whitman, born July 13, 1869, married October 30, 1889, Joseph Dwight Cross, born at Barford, Quebec, March 1, 1858; iii. Mary H. Whitman, born February 6, 1872, married, September 13, 1890, George Blair Donaldson and had Charlotte May, born April 2, 1891; Jesse George, born October 24, 1893; Beatrice Cynthia, born February 10, 1902; Guy Burton, born March 29, 1905; Maurice Arthur, born December 24, 1907; iv. Carrie S. Whitman, born November 17, 1879, married Frederick Elmer Martin, November 27, 1899, and had Harold Fred Martin, born June 27, 1903. 6. John Langdon, mentioned below.

(VII) George Smith Norris, son of David Norris (6), was born at Orford, New Hampshire, June 9, 1837. He attended the district school during the winter until he was eighteen years old, his cousin, Lucian Peabody, being his teacher most of the time. At the age of twenty he went to West Cambridge, Massachusetts, and worked a short time on the Prentice farm on Prospect street, subsequently going to Brighton. He soon returned home and was with his father for a number of years on the farm. His father finally deeded the farm to him, and he in turn deeded it to his eldest brother, James F. Norris. In 1862 he came to East Cambridge and bought the

business between East Cambridge and , known as Betterson's Express. He id a city express in Cambridge. He e business to Charles Ellis and returned o Orford, and bought a farm at Orford- f Sylvester Blood, on the road leading e, in the East Village. Here he remained ears, and then sold the farm to Will- orton. He located next in Pembroke, Hampshire, where he bought an exten- rm of Lewis Dearborn, and entered e milk business on a large scale. After ears he was burned out, losing most of erty. He then came to Boston and d in the produce business for a time, proving unsatisfactory, in 1871 he d back to Pembroke and again started milk business. Here he kept forty head le and a hundred sheep, and conducted ssful business. He also resided in ester for two years. In 1887 he came ngton, having traded his farm at Orford erty acre place in the east part of Lex-

Here he erected his house and barn, gaged in general farming and milk rais- eping fifteen head of cattle, and having milk route. In November, 1904, he sold te to Ernest McPhee, and has since con- on his farm. He is a member of the : church at Lexington, and has served on, is a member of the prudential com- of the church, served on the committee built the new church, and is trustee of nisterial fund. He was formerly a rat in politics, but is now a strong Pro- nist. He married first, January 1, 1862, e Elizabeth Kenyon, born at Plainfield, Hampshire, 1841, died at Pembroke, ry 20, 1876, daughter of Mumford and Betsey (French) Kenyon, of Or- He married second, November 24, 1877, Amelia Robinson, born at Epsom, New shire, February 16, 1858, daughter of n Franklin and Mary Ann (Batchelder) on of Pembroke. Children, all by first

1. Ann Maria, born October 2, 1863; November 30, 1880; married May 19, Eugene Wells, of Pembroke.
2. Alice , born March 24, 1867; died February 02; married October 4, 1888, Clifton Ashley, of New Bedford, Massachu- and had Harold Clifton Ashley, born r 3, 1896.

1) John Langdon Norris, son of David (6), was born at Wentworth, New shire, June 1, 1839. He removed when with his parents to Orford, New Hamp-

shire, and was educated there in the common schools. At the age of seventeen he went to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and served an apprenticeship with Littlefield & Sheppard, contractors and builders, remaining with them three years. He later worked as a journey- man for Mr. Sheppard, and then entered into partnership with Horace W. Kempton of Cam- bridge, under the firm name of Kempton & Norris, contractors and builders. In August, 1862, Mr. Norris sold his business interests to his partner, and enlisted in Company A, 47th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, and went into camp at Boxford, thence to Readville and then to New York City. From there the regiment went to Carrollton, and then to New Orleans, Louisiana, where they were from January to August, 1863, holding the city under General Banks, who succeeded General Butler in command. The regiment then came home and he was honorably dis- charged, August 31, 1863. Again he started in the contracting business, with Benjamin Steele as a partner, at Cambridge, under the firm name of Norris & Steele, on Brighton street. In two years the firm was dissolved and Mr. Norris continued the business alone for a time, selling out to Hall & Company. He then built houses for investment and spec- ulation in Cambridge, and at present is a large owner of houses and stores. About 1878 he became interested in the fire insurance busi- ness, and had offices at 27 Kilby street, Bos- ton, and later at 44 Kilby street, and at other places, acting as agent for most of the insur- ance companies of Boston. Although Mr. Norris has practically retired from active busi- ness, he still looks out for his real estate inter- ests. He resides on Massachusetts avenue, Lexington. He is a member of the Hancock Congregational Church, and has served as dea- con and on several church committees. In politics he is a Republican, and has served as delegate to the various party conventions. He was a member of the centennial committee in 1875. He belongs to the Hancock Congrega- tional Club, and has been for many years a trustee of the Lexington Savings Bank. He married first, November 15, 1864, Martha Evans; second, June 1, 1903, Bertha Belle Hammond, born October 28, 1863, daughter of George Clinton and Mary Adelaide (Swift) Hammond of Barnard, Vermont. Children, all by first wife: 1. Almon Evans, born May 29, 1866. 2. Lillian May, born August 3, 1867, married, July 15, 1901, Albert F. Fland- ers, of Bradford, Vermont, and had Martha

Flanders, born March 16, 1904. 3. Herbert Langdon, born January 22, 1872, married June 4, 1902, Carrie Allen Thurber, born December 2, 1878, and had Dorothy, born November 22, 1904.

Edward Bangs (1), born in Eng-
BANGS land about 1592, came in the "Anne" to Plymouth in 1623, and in the same year had a grant of four acres of land for a garden. He was made freeman, 1633, assessor of taxes, 1634-36, juror, 1636, grand juror, 1636-37 and afterward, and fulfilled other offices in the Plymouth colony until 1645, when he was made freeman at Eastham, Cape Cod. He was deputy to the colony court about 1650 and 1652, town treasurer of Eastham from 1646 to 1665, selectman in 1665 and afterwards, and was licensed as merchant in 1657. He died in Eastham in 1678. He married a daughter of Robert Hicks, whose wife and children came in the "Anne" in 1623. Her name was Lydia, and she bore him one son John. She died soon after marriage, and he married a second wife, Rebecca, and had children: Lieutenant Joshua, Rebecca, Sarah, Captain Jonathan, Lydia, Hannah, Bethia, Apphia and Mercy, twins.

(II) Captain Jonathan Bangs, son of Edward and Rebecca Bangs, was born in 1640, at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and died in Brewster, November 9, 1728. He was a man of considerable influence and generally was addressed by his military title, captain. While living in Eastham he was selectman three years, and between 1764 and 1788 served six times as deputy to the Old Colony general court. In 1692 he was representative to the general court at Boston, and for several years was town treasurer of Eastham. It is supposed that Captain Bangs took up his residence in Brewster about 1694, he having inherited lands in that town. He married first, July 16, 1664, Mary Mayo, born at Barnstable in 1649-50, died at Brewster in 1711. She was a daughter of Captain Samuel Mayo, mariner, born about 1625, died about 1663-64, and married Tamosine Lumpkin, born 1626, died 1709. He married second, Sarah ———, who died in 1719, and he married third, in 1720, Widow Ruth Young, of Eastham, daughter of Daniel Cole. Captain Bangs had twelve children, all born in Eastham: Captain Edward, September 30, 1665; Rebecca, February 1, 1667; Jonathan, April 30, 1670, died May 11, 1670; Mary, born April 14, 1671; Jonathan, May 4, 1673; Hannah, March 14, 1676; Tamosine, May

5, 1678; Captain Samuel, July 12, 1680; Mercy, January 7, 1682; Elizabeth, May 16, 1685; Sarah, August, 1687; Lydia, October 2, 1689.

(III) Captain Samuel Bangs, son of Captain Jonathan and Mary (Mayo) Bangs, born July 12, 1680, died in Harwich, Massachusetts, June 11, 1750. He married first, January 13, 1703, Mary, daughter of Samuel Hinckley, and granddaughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley. She died in 1741 and he married second, April 1, 1742, Mrs. Mary Rider, who survived him. Captain Bangs had eight children, seven by his first and one by his second wife: Seth, born June 29, 1705; Samuel, July 11, 1707, died July 18, 1731; David, born March 29, 1709; Mary, May 2, 1711; Joseph, January 30, 1712-13; Melatiah, March 14, 1714-15; Sarah, October 3, 1716; Lemuel, June 2, 1719; Captain Abijah, July 29, 1723, an officer in the revolutionary service.

(IV) Joseph Bangs, son of Captain Samuel and Mary (Hinckley) Bangs, born at Harwich, Massachusetts, January 30, 1712-13, died at Phillips Patent, New York, in 1757. He married, September 18, 1735, Thankful Hamblen, of Barnstable, and had nine children, born in Harwich: Tabitha, September 20, 1736; Alice, 1737; Hannah, June, 1738; Lemuel, December 31, 1739; Lydia, October 5, 1741; Joseph; Jonathan, 1744; Heman, 1748; Thankful, 1750.

(V) Heman Bangs, son of Joseph and Thankful (Hamblen) Bangs, was born at Harwich, Massachusetts, in 1748, and removed to Maine when a young man, settling at Gorham. In 1799 he married Mary ———, who died in Gorham, October 1, 1829, having borne him four children: Heman, said to have been born in Harwich and lived in Portland, Maine; Joseph, married Polly Bangs; Captain Nathan, married Sally Bangs; Hannah, married ——— Whitney, of Standish, Maine.

(VI) Joseph Bangs, son of Heman and Mary Bangs, was born in Harwich, Massachusetts, and after his removal to Maine was a member of the Society of Friends at Gorham. His wife, whom he married April 30, 1798, was Polly (or Mary), daughter of Thomas Bangs. According to the town records in Gorham, Joseph and Polly Bangs had fourteen children, all born in Maine: Lemuel, October 12, 1799, died 1800; Lemuel, 1800, died 1827; Thomas, died May 7, 1832; William, born March 28, 1802; Josiah, February 18, 1804; Ziepha, February 26, 1806, died October 19, 1827; Lydia, March 9, 1808; Heman, November 29, 1809, died 1810; Nathan, August 5,

Lucy, January 9, 1814; Bethia, May 1, Stillman, twin, April 1, 1818; Reuben, April 1, 1818, died April 22, 1818; Reu- August 11, 1820.

(I) Nathan Bangs, son of Joseph and (Bangs) Bangs, born in Gorham, Maine, st 5, 1812, died in Durham, September 81. In the earlier part of his life he was ner, but later on he came to Massachu- and for a time was proprietor of a gro- store and business in Lowell, returning : to Durham, Maine, where he set up a general grocery and provision store and d on an extensive business. During al Grant's presidential administration he ostmaster of Durham and took a rather nent part in local politics. Originally he

Democrat, but during the brief period stence of the Greenback party he allied lf with the Republican party and ever ard supported its candidates. Mr. married first, at Gorham, Statira Whit- of Cumberland. She died at Gorham, st 3, 1862, and he married second, Fran- Newell, of Durham. He had three chil- y his first and two by his second wife: ances L., born at Gorham, March 12, married Fred Dyer, of South Portland, endant of an old and highly respected : family and a business man of excellent ty. 2. Edwin Gay, born July 11, 1837. vina A., born Gorham, August 5, 1842, ed December 28, 1865, Theodore B. Ed- , and lives now in South Portland. 4. B. 5. Harry N.

(II) Edwin Gay Bangs, son of Nathan atira (Whitney) Bangs, was born in m, Maine, July 11, 1837. He was a tailor ide, but for many years past has been cted with a grocery business in South nd. He married, at Gray, Maine, Feb- 18, 1858, Hannah Plummer, of Ray- Maine, who was the mother of all his en. He married second, at Lewiston, , February 20, 1873, Emma F. Brandt, burn, Maine, but who was born at Queau- , Australia, New South Wales.

(III) Mary B. Bangs, daughter of Na- and Frances A. (Newell) Bangs, was at Lowell, Massachusetts, and was for- a school teacher. Married, in March, William A. Brown, of Pownall, a thrifty successful farmer, member of the board ectmen and a man of influence in the

Mr. and Mrs. Brown have eight chil- Daniel M., Eva M., Harry M., Myra F.,

Ruth A., Helen B., Louise and William A. Brown, Jr.

(VIII) Harry Nathan Bangs, son of Na- than and Frances A. (Newell) Bangs, was born in Durham, Maine, July 31, 1871, and received his education in the district school in that part of Durham which was locally known as "Methodist Meeting-house Corners." He was hardly more than a boy when he started out to make his own way in life, and subse- quent events have shown that his efforts have not been vain. At first he found work on a dairy farm, later was employed as clerk in a store in Cumberland, Maine, and after two years went to Portland and was given work in Sawyer's confectionery establishment in that city. In 1892 Mr. Bangs came to Boston and entered the service of the American Ex- press Company, at first as wagon driver, but as years passed he developed into one of the most capable and efficient men connected with the Boston office. He established a business of his own in Winthrop, and the American Ex- press Company transferred their Winthrop business to him. He formed a partnership with Mr. Ramsey under the firm style of Bangs & Ramsey, and began a general express busi- ness which has continued to the present day and has been a source of great convenience to all mercantile interests as well as of corre- sponding profit to its proprietors. The firm of Bangs & Ramsey had not a long existence, the senior partner soon succeeding to the sole pro- prietorship and continuing the business alone, and with remarkable success, for he has be- come possessed of one of the best properties in Winthrop, while he himself has come to be regarded as one of the substantial, progressive men of the town. And still a fair measure of credit for the gratifying reward of his efforts in business life Mr. Bangs gives to the efficient assistance of his wife, for she has been his constant helper and adviser ever since the day of their marriage, June 1, 1896. Before mar- riage she was Nellie Macdonald, born Decem- ber 2, 1870, in New York City, was educated at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and a descendant of ancient Scotch ancestors of the famous Clan Macdonald of feudal times, whose chief seat was in Ayrshire. Her father, Alexander Macdonald, was a stone cutter of remarkable skill, and after his marriage with Jeannie Allan, also of an old Scotch family, they came together to New York from Glasgow, Scotland, in 1866, lived there some time and then took up their permanent home in Roxbury, after a

sojourn of seven years at Sharon, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of about forty years. His widow survives and lives with her son and daughter in Winthrop. Mr. and Mrs. Bangs had three children, Harold Nathan, Allan C. and Nancy Frances Bangs.

Jeremy (or Jeremiah) Belcher BELCHER came to America from England in the "Susan and Ellen," in 1635, and is mentioned in the ship's list of passengers as being twenty-two years old. The tradition is that he was born in Wiltshire and came of an old family of that county. He sat down in the New England plantation at Ipswich, and is mentioned in the records as a merchant, also sometimes as sergeant, from which it appears that he was a member of the trainband. He was made freeman 1638-9, and appears to have engaged in trade from 1655 to 1674. In 1680 he is called yeoman, and is mentioned as Jeremiah, Sr., first in 1664. He acquired considerable tracts of land by grant and by purchase. In 1659 he was granted three hundred acres by order of general court, same to be located beyond the settled plantations. This land was not taken up and improved during his lifetime, and in 1722 the grant was revived in favor of his son Jeremiah. Sergeant Jeremiah Belcher died in Ipswich, March, 1792-3, aged about eighty years, and his estate was administered by his eldest son, Rev. Samuel Belcher. He married first, about 1637, (it is believed) Mary Clifford, who came over in the same ship in 1635, her name being entered in the list next to that of Jeremy; and the belief that she became his wife is strengthened by the fact that one of Jeremiah's grandsons had a son named Clifford. Sergeant Jeremiah married second, Mary Lockwood, having entered into a marriage agreement with her September 30, 1652, in which he conveyed lands to trustees for her use and benefit during her life. She survived him and died in October, 1700. He had four children by his first marriage and seven by the second: 1. Samuel, born 1639, died March 10, 1714-5; graduated from Harvard College, 1659; entered the ministry and was preaching in Kittery, Maine, 1663; at Isle of Shoals, 1665-86; returned about 1692; was at Newbury previous to 1695, and ordained and settled there November 10, 1698; retired about 1710, returning to Ipswich and died there; married first, about 1668, Mary, daughter of Rev. Thomas Cobbett, of Lynn and Ipswich; married second, Mercy, daughter of Rev. Michael

and Mary (Reyner) Wigglesworth of Malden. 2. Jeremiah, born June, 1641. 3. John, born about 1643; probably died young. 4. Mary, born about 1645; married Joseph Russell. 5. Abigail, born about 1653; married John Gould. 6. Dorcas, born 1656; married Daniel Gould. 7. Judith, born August 19, 1658; married John Andrews. 8. Mary (2d), born July 12, 1660; married Thomas Andrews. 9. David, born 1662; married and had son David. 10. Richard, born September 10, 1665; married first, Mary Simpson; second, Ruth Knight. 11. Ann, born about 1668; married Moses Burnham.

(II) Jeremiah Belcher, son of Jeremiah Belcher (1), by first wife, born in Ipswich, June, 1641, died in that part of Chelsea now Revere, February 6, 1722-3, aged eighty-one years six months. In 1674 he was one of the smaller taxpayers of Rumney Marsh, and in 1702 he paid the highest tax there. He first went to Rumney Marsh as tenant on the Governor Bellingham farm, later purchased the property, and later in life conveyed the property to his sons, who divided it among themselves. The original lease of the Bellingham farm was written in the governor's own hand, and that instrument, as well as the deed conveying the farm to Mr. Belcher, was one of the most valued of the many relics and heirlooms of the late Warren Belcher, of Winthrop, of whom mention will be found in a later paragraph. Jeremiah Belcher was founder of the Rumney Marsh and Chelsea branch of the family, and perhaps attained greater prominence and means than any others of his generation of the descendants of Jeremiah of Ipswich. He was constable of Rumney March 1672 and 1679, surveyor of highways 1678, 1686 and 1687. "In 1687," says the "History of Chelsea," "the property listed was equally divided between Jeremiah Belcher and his step-son, John Senter. Each had 2 pair of oxen, 7 head of cattle, one hog and 10 sheep. Jeremiah Belcher had a horse and colt and John Senter two horses. Each paid the same tax for land and housing. The following year Jeremiah Belcher was a tenant of Samuel Sewall of Hog island." October 1, 1697 Judge Sewall described in his diary an interesting visit made by himself and family to the farm there, including the bill of fare. In 1702 Jeremiah Belcher purchased a farm of two hundred acres in the Chelsea Panhandle, apparently for the benefit of his three sons, Joseph, Edward and Ebenezer, who were in possession thereof in 1708." "In June, 1722, Jeremiah

of Boston petitions the general court grant of three hundred acres of land to his father, May 11, 1659, he laid out the land and bounds, and in November following the petition was granted." The gravestone marking the final resting place of Jeremiah Belcher in the old Rumney Marsh burying-ground bears this inscription: "Here lies the body of Mr. Jeremiah Belcher aged 55 & 6 months. Dec'd Feby. ye 6th 1667."

About 1667 he married Sarah Bill, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Bill. On March 20, 1716-7, was recorded the notation of marriage of Jeremiah Belcher and Rebecca Nash of Boston, but it is not good that this marriage was consummated. Rebecca was widow of John Nash of Boston, cooper, who died 1712. Children of Jeremiah and Sarah (Wheeden) Belcher: 1. John, born October 31, 1668; probably living. 2. Ensign Edward, born February 1669-70, died March 16, 1744-5; lived on his father's estate, which extended to Lynn, until 1720; removed to Milton and then to Stoughton (Sharon); married Mary —; eight children. 3. Sarah, born May 23, 1671-2; married Abner Dole. 4. Nathaniel, born October 27, 1673; probably living. 5. Joseph, baptized June 6, 1675. 6. Rebecca, born April 11, 1677, died April 19. 7. Ebenezer, born February 21, 1678, died 1735; lived in Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), later in Lynn, and in 1714 removed to the southerly part of Boston; a mariner, and in July, 1734, was appointed clerk of cordwood; married Ruth Hitchcock of Lynn; seven children.

Ensign Joseph Belcher, son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Wheeden) Belcher, was born in Rumney Marsh, baptized there June 6, 1675, and spent his whole life in the town, occupying an estate inherited from his father. He owned two considerable estates in Boston, and was a man of influence and means. His home was in that part of the old town known as Hog Island, now Breed's Island, and he and his wife Hannah were received as members in Rev. Thomas Cheever's church in 1716. Ensign Belcher held a prominent place in the affairs of the town, and for many years filled the office of constable, then was one of considerable dignity and importance and not calling for the perception of the petty duties now falling upon constabular officers. For several years he was ensign of the trainband, his rank

now being designated as lieutenant. He died November 15, 1739, having made his will on the preceding day. The epitaph on his gravestone reads: "Here lyes the Body of Mr. Joseph Belcher, dec'd Nov'r ye 15th, 1739, in the 65th year of his age." He married, January 7, 1697-8, Hannah Bill, born about 1676, daughter of Lieutenant Jonathan and Frances Bill, granddaughter of James Bill, Sr., born 1615, died 1687, married Mary —, born in England, 1613. James Bill, Sr., was son of John and Dorothy Bill, and came with them from England to New England previous to 1635. The Bills for almost three centuries have been one of the prominent families of Massachusetts. Hannah (Bill) Belcher married second, July 29, 1742, Richard Hunnewell, of Boston. Children of Ensign Joseph and Hannah (Bill) Belcher: 1. Joseph, born October 25, 1698, died 1744; was a housewright, first in Boston, where he made his home; married November 14, 1726, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Love English; five children. 2. Nathaniel, born October 5, 1703, died December 31, 1781; lived in Boston and Chelsea; married Deborah, daughter of John and Persis (Holbrook) Farrow of Hingham; four children. 3. James, born October 30, 1707, died December 1, 1723. 4. Hannah, born February 20, 1712-3; married Samuel Cleaveland, of Charlestown. 5. Jonathan, born February 20, 1717-8. 6. Sarah, born July 6, 1721; married December 9, 1740, John Floyd, Jr., of Chelsea.

(IV) Jonathan Belcher, son of Ensign Joseph and Hannah (Bill) Belcher, born in Chelsea, February 27, 1717-8, died there October 17, 1785. He is mentioned in Shurtleff's "Description of Boston" as one of the residents at Point Shirley in 1750, at which time he had a wife and four children. He is again mentioned more prominently on "A Roll of the men that Kept Guard at Pullin Point in Chelsea by order of Capt. Saml. Sprague from April 19, 1775, till Discharged by there officers." In the most recent history of Chelsea it is written that "a part of the service by the seventeen men above mentioned" (three of whom were Jonathan Belcher and his son Jonathan, also Nathaniel Belcher, Jr. and Nathaniel Belcher 3d) "was probably performed at Point Shirley in the old fort, the earthworks of which were clearly defined up to a few years ago. A paper is still preserved, signed by some military authority of the time, granting leave to Mr. Joseph Belcher, the ancestor of many of the

present Winthrop Belchers, to pass and repass Point Shirley. Captain Sprague had twenty-eight men belonging to his company from the section of Chelsea, now the town of Revere, and under his command they served fifteen days following the Lexington alarm. The company assisted in removing the live stock from the island on May 4, 1775, and on May 27 burnt a British armed schooner somewhere in Chelsea creek. Records show that Jonathan Belcher served one month on guard duty at Pullin Point, and received two pounds pay therefor. On May 13, 1742, he married Elizabeth Tuttle, born October 23, 1718, died December 5, 1796, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Floyd) Tuttle of Chelsea. Deacon Samuel Tuttle, Sr., father of Elizabeth, was born March 20, 1691-92, and died in 1742. He married, 1713, Abigail Floyd, daughter of Lieutenant John and Rachel Floyd, granddaughter of Captain John and Sarah (Doolittle) Floyd (see Floyd). Deacon Samuel Tuttle was son of Deacon John Tuttle, Jr., whose wife was Martha, grandson of Lieutenant John and Mary (Holyoke) Tuttle, and great-grandson of Richard Tuttle, husbandman, who came from London, England, in 1635, and whose family, "unlike those of many of the Revere allottees, cultivated their ancestral acres." He died May 8, 1640, leaving a widow Anne and minor children. Their only son, John, then aged fifteen, took the Rumney Marsh farm and their daughters the property in Boston.

Jonathan and Elizabeth (Tuttle) Belcher had seven children: 1. Jonathan, born April 8, 1743. 2. Elizabeth, born September 30, 1744; married first, June 1, 1786, Ezra Grover; second, March 27, 1797, William Barrows. 3. David, born March 28, 1747; lived in Chelsea; drowned September 8, 1794; married February 20, 1787, Elizabeth Sargent, born October 18, 1754, died July 12, 1817, daughter of John and Susanna (Chamberlain) Sargent. 4. Mary, born July 25, 1749. 5. Joseph, May 10, 1751. 6. Martha, March 12, 1754; married May 3, 1787, Ebenezer Burrill. 7. Abigail, born March 7, 1758.

(V) Joseph Belcher, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Tuttle) Belcher, born May 10, 1751, lived at Pullin Point, now is the town of Winthrop. He was a soldier of the revolution and his name is mentioned in the town records among the Chelsea men drafted for service. The published rolls show the names of many Belchers, and among them at least a dozen who bore the baptismal name of Joseph.

He served in Captain Endicott's company, Colonel Wheelock's regiment, and was discharged November 11, 1776. December 8, 1781, Joseph Belcher married Rachel Shute of Malden, born October 16, 1756, daughter of Richard and Mary (Green) Shute. They had at least six children, among them sons Joseph, Jr., John and Samuel, and daughters Rachel and Mary.

(VI) Joseph Belcher, Jr., son of Joseph and Rachel (Shute) Belcher, born 1782, died February 25, 1850. He married, 1807, Nancy Burrill, born 1786, died 1849, daughter of Joseph and Sally (Belcher) Burrill. Ten children were born of this marriage.

(VII) Warren Belcher, son of Joseph, Jr., and Nancy (Burrill) Belcher, born in Winthrop, June 3, 1825, died there March 17, 1907, aged nearly eighty-two years. He was educated in the Chelsea public schools, and in 1839 graduated from the old Lyman school in East Boston. After leaving school he was employed as clerk in the store of William Thomas, State street, Boston, remained there several years and then began business on his own account in East Boston, dealing in coal and wood. In 1851 he returned to Winthrop and was a contractor and builder until his appointment as postmaster. For more than half a century he was a conspicuous figure in the life of his native town, a man of upright character in every respect and whose influence was always for the welfare of the town and the people and not for the promotion of selfish ends. In 1853, during the administration of President Franklin Pierce, he was appointed postmaster of Winthrop and was reappointed either as postmaster or chief clerk (after Winthrop became a sub-station of Boston, 1875) under each succeeding administration to that of President Roosevelt, when he resigned the office, May 28, 1906, having performed its duties faithfully and conscientiously for fifty-three years, a record of incumbency rarely equalled in our national history. When he assumed the postmastership in 1853 the town of Winthrop contained a population of perhaps five or six hundred inhabitants, and when he laid aside the cares of office in 1906 the inhabitants numbered fully six thousand, and had become a flourishing municipality within the metropolitan district of Greater Boston. Even at an earlier date, when Winthrop was incorporated and organized as a town, Mr. Belcher was elected its first town clerk and held that office thirty-six years. For twenty-five years he was a member of the school committee of Winthrop, fifteen years member of the board of

ors, and to him more than to any other an is due the honor of having suggested rried into effect the sinking fund system town. He was one of the first commis- s of that fund, and at various times was ber of other important town bodies. He member of the Methodist Episcopal of Winthrop for many years, and for l years previous to his death was chair- f its board of trustees. He received hisasonic degrees in old Mt. Tabor Lodge t Boston, and was a charter member of rop Lodge, to which he took a letter of

Having acquired a knowledge of the r of Winthrop in the days of its infancy, er afterward lost interest in watching its il development and growth, noting ant events concerning both the town and ple, treasuring a rich fund of anecdote, articularly recording events relating to n family and ancestors. He possessed f of the original instrument of lease by one of his earlier ancestors first rented rm lands at Rumney Marsh from Gov-Bellingham, the deed of conveyance from vernor to that ancestor, and a rich col- of other interesting and valuable his- memoranda; and by reason of his lifelong residence there and his remark- emory, Mr. Belcher was looked upon as st authority on all subjects pertaining to story of the town and its old inhabitants.

Belcher married Bethia Harding, born tham, Cape Cod, 1828, daughter of Cap- oshua and Bethia Harding, the former master mariner first of the Cape regions iter of Boston, where both he and his lied at good old age. Mrs. Belcher's father was Prence Harding of Chatham, n the paternal side she descends from Harding of Duxbury, 1643. Children rren and Bethia (Harding) Belcher: 1. n E., died 1892; married Elizabeth, ter of Enoch Hamilton, of East Boston; arren H., Charles D., Ethel, Gertrude oseph Arnold Belcher. 2. Frances B., d T. S. Houghton. 3. Horace A., mar- lizabeth Davis; lives in Somerville. 4. E., married Wallace E. Wymans; three n, Albert E., Lillian and Mildred. 5. 6. Mary, now dead. 7. Alice I., now 8. Effie L., married J. B. Treworgy. 9. 10. Lillian B., married Fred W. Battis. II) David Belcher, son of Warren and (Harding) Belcher, was born in Win- June 16, 1866. He received his education public schools of that town, and in one

capacity and another has been actively identi- fied with its best interests and institutions for many years. For fifteen years previous to the death of his father he was connected with the postoffice of Winthrop, doing much of its clerical and other work, and upon the resigna- tion of his father succeeded to the office he has filled so long and so well. He is a Master and Royal Arch-Mason, and in religious preference is a Methodist. He married Nina A. Allen, a native of Nova Scotia, and whose life has been spent chiefly in Winthrop. Children: 1. Reginald, died in infancy. 2. David E., born October 2, 1897. 3. Georgina, born May 5, 1900. 4. Floyd, born October 16, 1904.

(VI) Samuel Belcher, a son of Joseph and Rachel (Shute) Belcher, was born in Winthrop September 24, 1790, in what is traditionally known as the "Parliament house," but why so called is not quite clear unless that designation was given the old homestead place which Governor Bellingham first leased and afterward sold to Jeremiah Belcher, son of Jeremy of Ipswich, the immigrant. Samuel Belcher appears to have taken considerable interest in local affairs in Winthrop (then Chelsea), especially in matters relating to the church society there before the erection of a meeting-house. It is related that on one occasion ser- vices had been announced to be held in a small grove, and that in order to secure the attend- ance of the minister Mr. Belcher took a small boat and rowed to Boston, there met the cler- gyman, and rowed him all the way back to the meeting place; and thus the earliest Methodist services were held, leading ultimately to the organization of a church society and the erec- tion of a house of worship in what now is Winthrop. Both Samuel Belcher and his wife Mary were devout Christians, leaders of the little flock which eventually grew into a flour- ishing religious society; and it is said that both were respected in the town according to their work. She was Mary Whiting, born in Maine, July 2, 1797, died in Winthrop in February, 1876. He died June 15, 1873. Children, all born in Chelsea: 1. George G., October 24, 1819; married first, Caro- line Jenkins; second, Sarah Kincaid. 2. Sam- uel, January 1, 1822; married Ellen Stev- ens. 3. Mary E., August 29, 1825; killed by accident, 1848; married Eben Burrill. 4. Car- oline, March 8, 1826; married Francis Doane. 5. Frederick W., January 1, 1829. 6. Francis N., August 15, 1831. 7. Jane Harriett, January 3, 1835. 8-9. John Wesley and Wilbur F., (twins) August 21, 1836. 10. Cyrus, Jan-

uary 6, 1838; married; well-to-do farmer of Winthrop.

(VII) Frederick W. Belcher, son of Samuel and Mary (Whiting) Belcher, was born in Winthrop, on the old family homestead, at ten o'clock p. m., night of December 31, 1828, but he has always reckoned the date from January 1, following. He has led a quiet farm life, devoting himself industriously to the cultivation of his lands, which he made fertile by practical husbandry, hence productive to a degree that has enabled him to accumulate a comfortable fortune and lately to lay aside hard work and spend his remaining years in contentment. Many years ago, in connection with his farming pursuits, Mr. Belcher got together a herd of good dairy cows and established a profitable milk business in Boston. His stock always was kept in excellent condition and therefore produced well; and as his milk product was known to be of superior quality he never was at loss regarding its ready sale in the city. Mr. Belcher originally was a Democrat; but he was a "War Democrat," and July 3, 1863, while Gettysburg was being fought, he saw very sufficient reason for a change in his political allegiance, and from that time he has stood firmly for the principles of the Republican party. In Winthrop he has held some minor offices, such as tax collector and assessor, but has little inclination for official position. He and his wife attend the Baptist church. On March 26, 1866, Mr. Belcher married Mrs. Eliza Martin, born in Salem, almost under the shadow of the historic old "witch house," on October 15, 1838. She married first, Samuel Martin, a native of England, who died leaving one child, Ida E. Martin, now wife of Edward I. Wadsworth, of Stoneham, Massachusetts. Before her first marriage Mrs. Belcher was Eliza Poor, daughter of James and Hannah Poor, her father having been a mariner. The Poores are a numerous family in New England, and much concerning them in both early and more recent generations will be found in these annals. The children of James and Hannah Poor were: Mary A., married James H. Taylor; James, a veteran of the civil war, now living in Salem; Sarah, married ——— McNeil, of New Bedford; Eliza, now Mrs. Belcher; Margaret, married John Ravel, of Beverly, and is now dead. Frederick W. and Eliza (Poor-Martin) Belcher have one child, Mantie Cora Belcher, born November 28, 1868; married G. Lanza Davison, a leading manufacturer and business man of Portland, Maine.

(VII) Thomas Jefferson Belcher, born in Winthrop, 1812, died there in 1884. He is presumed to have been a son of Joseph and Nancy (Burrill) Belcher, and not the son of Joseph Belcher (Joseph 4, Jonathan 3, Richard 2, Jeremiah 1) who married Abigail Hunt, January 11, 1814, and was one of the Framingham Belchers; nor the son of Joseph Belcher, fisherman, whose father, Joseph Belcher Jr. (Joseph 3, David 2, Jeremiah 1), married Mary Cross, 1730, and was progenitor of the Belchers of Manchester; nor of the Rhode Island Belchers, whose progenitor was Colonel Joseph (Joseph 4, Ensign Joseph 3, Jeremiah 2, Jeremiah 1), Belcher, brazier and pewter manufacturer, officer and patriot of the revolution, and who married Elizabeth English of Boston.

Thomas J. Belcher was twin with James Madison, and was brought up to farm work; but when a young man he appears to have departed from the previous general family occupation by setting up in a transportation business with a vessel of small carrying capacity in and about Boston harbor, where he built up a flourishing trade. As a young man he always displayed a certain independent inclination and showed considerable inventive genius, but these traits were not particularly marked until just before the beginning of the civil war, when he set up in business in Winthrop and began making torpedoes in a small way at first and gradually increasing his output as his means would permit and the trade seemed to require. In the course of time he built up an extensive and profitable business and shipped his product to the mining regions of the country from Maine to California. During the war he made many torpedoes under order of the federal government and for several years the capacity of his works was taxed to supply the demand for his wares. In his business operations Mr. Belcher was abundantly successful, and gained an ample fortune and, what was of equal if not of greater value, the unbounded confidence and respect of every person with whom he was acquainted. His perfect honesty was remarkable, and as men had absolute faith in his integrity of purpose and character, so had he that same degree of confidence in others, and the trust he so frequently placed in others, sometimes comparative strangers, never resulted in his disadvantage. This quality in the man together with his generous good nature, public spirit and liberality gave him a warm place in the affections of the people of Winthrop and his splendid character will con-

o live in the memory of his townsmen
eir children after them. Mr. Belcher
d Hannah G. Tewksbury, who died
ged fifty-two years, daughter of Wash-
Tewksbury, and a descendant of one
highly reputed old families of the town.
ildren were born of this marriage: 1.

M., married Isaac Howard, now a
living in Southboro, Massachusetts. 2.
d J., of Hudson, Massachusetts, a con-
er, married first, Ella Martin, died leav-
o sons, and he afterward married Ida
l. 3. Dallas W., a building contractor
in East Providence Center, Rhode
; married Mary A. Cobb, born on
Edward Island, and died 1905. 4.
B., died aged seventeen years. 5. M.
, now of Winthrop. 6. Henry M.,
in Winthrop, retired from active busi-
fe; married Amelia J. Cobb.

(I) M. Austin Belcher, son of Thomas
Hannah G. (Tewksbury) Belcher, was
n Winthrop, received his education in
olic school of that town, and after leav-
schoolroom went to Boston and served
renticeship to the trade of a mason.
he returned again to his home town he
competent and thoroughly reliable work-
nd in later years as proprietor of a busi-
e laid the foundations of many of the
substantial dwelling houses and other
res there; and as he has built well for
so too has he built well for himself,
respect to having gained a competency
nself and his family and in having
the respect and esteem of his fellow
men. He takes a commendable interest
tever measures are proposed for the
e of his native town, its institutions and
ple, and although a firm Republican he
as been a seeker of political honors, his
gs having been one or two minor offices
civil government of the town. He is a
Arch Mason, and a charter member of
dge and chapter. He married, June 16,
i. Florence Allen, born in Hillsborough,
ampshire, December 23, 1855, daughter
and Susan (Teal) Allen, the former a
of New Hampshire and the latter of
rd, Massachusetts. Their children are
ence, now Mrs. Belcher; James Charles
, Abbie (dead), Carrie and Mary Allen.
elcher is a woman of education and fine
and previous to her marriage was a
ful school teacher. Mr. and Mrs.
r have two daughters—Bessie Mildred,
loyee in the office of the Standard Oil

Company, Boston; and Marjorie Allen, a high
school student.

(VII) William B. Belcher, presumably a
son of Joseph and Nancy (Burrill) Belcher,
as mentioned in a preceding paragraph, was
born in Winthrop, and was a substantial
farmer in that town throughout the period
of his life. He married Esther Greenough
Fuller, who was baptized in Winthrop in 1816,
daughter of Jonathan Fuller, Jr., baptized
1760, married in 1807, Elizabeth Bruce. Jona-
than Fuller, Jr., was a son of Jonathan Fuller,
of Boston, who married in 1758 Mary Tuttle.

(VIII) Orlando F. Belcher, son of William
B. and Esther G. (Fuller) Belcher, was born
in Winthrop.

(VII) John Wesley Belcher, son of Samuel
(6) and Mary (Whiting) Belcher, was born in
Chelsea, August 21, 1836, and died at his
home in Winthrop, May 27, 1904. He was
named in honor of John Wesley, the great
apostle of Methodism, and for whom Samuel
Belcher always had the highest admiration,
both the man and his character, as well as his
wonderful works. Mr. Belcher was brought
up on his father's farm, attended the district
school and continued to live with his parents
until he was about twenty-four years old. But
during these years at home he laid plans for
his own future and having gained a position
where he was able to do so, he started for the
gold fields of California, crossed the continent
by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and in
twenty-seven days arrived at his destination.
The journey by land and voyages by sea were
accomplished in comparatively short time, but
the trip was not altogether agreeable, for our
young man was not a seasoned sailor and the
passage at times found the vessel in pretty
heavy seas. Young Belcher was twenty-four
years old when he started out for the Pacific
coast country in March, 1860, to make his
fortune in the far west, but in the latter part
of April he found himself in the famed "Span-
ish dry diggings" of the Greenwood valley in
Eldorado county, California. There with
others a claim was secured, staked out, and
worked only as strong and ambitious young
men could work with "pay dirt" in sight every
day. In the course of the next year and a half
young Belcher sold out his share in the claim
and with several thousand dollars in his belt
returned to his father's house in Winthrop
for a visit and rest and make plans for the future.
However, he was again seized with the "gold
fever" and an ambition to know something of
other regions of the great west, and once more



Alphonso V. Belcher

made the journey to the gold diggings; but after working for a time in the mines with fair success, he started out on a prospecting and exploring journey into the wilds of Idaho and Oregon, "footing it" along across mountain ranges and through fertile valleys for a distance of more than twelve hundred miles, with his gun for his most trusted companion—and also for the double purpose of killing game on which to subsist and for protection in case of need. At length, however, he once more set his face toward the east and in due season arrived at his old house in Winthrop, sound in body, with purse well filled with gold, and his moral being untarnished by the rough life of the mining country west of the Rocky mountains. Mr. Belcher became a stockholder in several vessels and engaged in a general shipping and transportation business in Boston. From a purely financial standpoint this business was a failure. Mr. Belcher lost his last dollar and faced the future with clean hands, but with less ready money than when as a boy on the farm he had planned to seek his fortune in the west. But it seems to have been a characteristic of the Chelsea Belchers never to become discouraged by reverses of fortune, and therefore this John Wesley Belcher at once set about the difficult task of repairing his broken fortunes, and in time, with the encouragement and substantial moral help of a devoted wife, he succeeded in accomplishing the desired end to an extent which was satisfactory to his family and himself, although his means were not so large as formerly. But he stood up strongly under adversity and showed his genuine manly character in every action of his life, and no member of his family ever had cause to blush by reason of any misdeed being laid at his door.

At West Dennis, Cape Cod, Mr. Belcher married Helen F. Chase, who was born in South Dennis, October 22, 1848, daughter of James and Betsey (Nickerson) Chase, both natives of Harwich, and descendants of some of the best old colonial families of New England. Mr. and Mrs. Belcher had four children, all born in Winthrop: 1. Alphonso W., born July 23, 1872. 2. Herbert Lee, born June 11, 1874; married, April 2, 1902, Linnie White and had Herbert E., Frances W., Van Buren C. and Wesley E. Belcher. Mr. Belcher lives in Winthrop and is a florist. 3. Eunice B. 4. Betsey T.

(VIII) Alphonso W. Belcher, son of John Wesley and Helen F. (Chase) Belcher, was born in Winthrop, Massachusetts, July 23,

1872, and was given a good education in the public schools of that town. In 1889, then being seventeen years old, he secured a minor position with the novelty manufacturing and jobbing house of George Frost & Company, of Boston, and has continued in the service of that great establishment, advancing from one position to another of greater importance and responsibility until now he is a stockholder of the corporation of The George Frost Company, assistant superintendent of its manufacturing department and also assistant purchasing agent. Mr. Belcher has achieved success and whatever prominence he has attained as a man of character is entirely the result of his own personal effort. In Portland, Maine, October 16, 1907, Mr. Belcher married Mary Edith Moses, who was born in Winthrop, July 19, 1879, daughter of George Warren and Aldora (Paine) Moses, formerly of Winthrop, Massachusetts, and now of Portland, Maine. (See below).

John Moses (I), (see above), of Sagamore creek, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was descendant of Scotch ancestors and was not in any wise related to the John Moses, of Plymouth, with whom he is frequently confused, the latter having come of Welch ancestors. John of Portsmouth came to New England in 1639, an indentured apprentice, and after a service of seven years was given a deed of release in 1646, and also a grant of one hundred acres of land on Sagamore creek, to which eighty-three more acres were added in 1660. He was known as Sergeant John and it is believed that he was a soldier and petty officer of the troops organized under the Sir Ferdinand Gorges proprietary, for we have no account of his having distinguished himself in any of the early colonial wars. He was assigned the first of the three seats "under the pulpit" in the meeting house, and this in connection with his having circulated a subscription for the first meeting house indicates something of his prominence in matters pertaining to the church. He married twice, but the name of his first wife does not appear. His second wife was the Widow Ann Jones, whom he married about 1667.

(II) Aaron Moses, son of Sergeant John Moses by his first wife, was born at Sagamore creek, but little is known of him except that after his death in 1713 his widow Mary was appointed to administer his estate and that she bore him children: James, Joseph, Josiah, Mark, Martha, Hannah, Abigail and Sarah.

1

1

1

1

1

1



Alphonso V. Belcher



1) Josiah Moses, son of Aaron and Moses, was a tanner by occupation and served as town constable. He lived first at Thomas Creber's place and in 1727 moved to Islington creek, living there as of 1761. In 1719 he married Abigail Nelson of Portsmouth, and by her had Abigail, Mary, Nathaniel and Daniel.

2) George Moses, son of Josiah and Abigail (Nelson) Moses, was baptized July 5, and was founder of Maine branch of the family. He lived at Scarborough after 1752 as a cordwainer. The name of his wife Frances, and of their numerous family of ten, eight grew to maturity, married and had families for themselves.

3) Nathaniel Moses, son of George and Frances Moses, lived in Scarborough, near Bow's hill, and generally was addressed as "Nat." He lived to advanced age and in later years related many amusing and a few thrilling incidents of old times and particularly of his experiences as a soldier of revolution, for he was in that service as a private in Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's Maine Regiment from July to September, 1779, and on the Penobscot or Bragaduce expedition. He often told with amusing pride how men on that expedition "swam the rivers, leapt in the trees to save themselves from being eaten by the bears and wolves." He died, November 28, 1782. Elizabeth Milliken, born September 10, 1766, died February 1863, daughter of Edward Milliken. Their children, all born in Scarborough: 1. Rebecca, born 16, 1783. 2. Sally, December 29, 1783. 3. Benjamin, January 16, 1792. 4. Mary, June 28, 1795. 5. Hannah, August 11, 1795. 6. William Vaughan, January 30, 1801. 7. Phebe, May 12, 1803. 8. Phebe, January 107. 9. Ebenezer, August 10, 1809.

4) Rufus Moses, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Milliken) Moses, was a blacksmith, veterinarian and lived in Durham, then in Portland, and about 1870 removed to Cape Elizabeth. He and his wife celebrated the twentieth anniversary of their wedding in 1867. He married, November 21, 1820, Margaret Freeman, born September 5, died May 6, 1896. Their children: 1. George A. Freeman, born February 4, 1822. 2. Margaret F., May 16, 1824. 3. Harriet C., born 26, 1826. 4. Margaret F., September 1, 1828. 5. Elizabeth M., January 4, 1832. 6. Andrew J., March 13, 1834. 7. Abbie L., born 3, 1836. 8. Alfred C., June 20, 1837.

9. Henry C., September 18, 1839. 10. George W., August 4, 1843. 11. Rufus W., November 26, 1846.

(VII) Joshua Freeman Moses, son of Rufus and Margaret W. (Freeman) Moses, was born February 4, 1822, and died April 22, 1903. He was a blacksmith, first in Portland, afterward in Westbrook and still later in Portland. He married, October 14, 1844, Sarah Elizabeth Gray, born July 31, 1822, died October 3, 1904. Their children: 1. Helen Freeman, born October 8, 1847, died May 22, 1857. 2. Margaret Ella, July 28, 1849, died December 1, 1852. 3. George Warren, August 8, 1851. 4. Herbert Franklin, July 1, 1855, died August 11, 1863. 5. Anne Estella, March 7, 1858. 6. Emma Isabelle, December 9, 1860. 7. Mary Gray, March 12, 1865.

(VIII) George Warren Moses, son of Joshua Freeman and Sarah Elizabeth (Gray) Moses, was born August 8, 1851, in Portland, Maine, for many years lived in Boston and in Winthrop, Massachusetts, but later returned to Portland, his present place of residence. He was an active business man until stricken blind and on that account was compelled to retire. He married, August 29, 1876, Aldora Paine, who was born in Winthrop, May 1, 1852, daughter of Benjamin S. and Mary (Tewksbury) Paine, the former a native of Meredith, New Hampshire, and the latter born in the old historic Bill house in Winthrop. Mr. Paine was a substantial farmer and a leading man in Winthrop until the time of his death, August 21, 1880; his wife survived him many years and died August 5, 1903; their children: Marietta, born July 3, 1848, married twice and lives in Winthrop. Martha Belcher, born 1850, died young. Aldora, born May 1, 1852, now Mrs. George Warren Belcher. Emma F., born October 28, 1854, married Millard F. Smith and lives in Winthrop. George Franklin, born August 28, 1858, superintendent of public streets, Winthrop. Herman, born 1859, died in childhood. Ella H., born December 11, 1861. Clara, born December 28, 1863. Rosella F., born August 28, 1866, married Charles Lindsey, Jr., and lives in Welles, Maine. Children of George Warren and Aldora (Paine) Moses: 1. Helen Freeman, born June 5, 1877, married, July 3, 1901, Fred B. Jordan. 2. Mary Edith, born July 19, 1879, married, October 16, 1907, Alphonso W. Belcher (see Belcher family). 3. Clifford Albert, born October 26, 1881. 4. George Furber, born September 3, 1884. 5. Marion Aldora, born September 2, 1887.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VII) Francis Nelson Belcher,
BELCHER fourth son and sixth child of
Samuel and Mary (Whiting)

Belcher, was born on the old Belcher homestead in Chelsea, August 15, 1831, and when a young man started out to make his own way in life. He was a good farmer, but he also possessed some original ideas concerning business pursuits and the energy to carry them into effect. In the first place he started a small milk distributing business in East Boston and was one of the pioneers in that line of trade; but it was not long until he found himself so extensively engaged in distributing milk in the city that it became necessary to reach out into the surrounding country for his milk supply and have it shipped to his place of business in the city. In this too he was a pioneer, and the beginning made by him in that direction was the foundation of the operations of other milk dealers in later years. In his business enterprise down to this time Mr. Belcher was entirely successful even from the very beginning and rapidly accumulated a comfortable fortune, much of which was afterward lost, not through any fault of his own, but rather by having too great confidence in the representations of the Rev. Mr. Lockwood, inventor of the Lockwood dredge, itself a very useful machine, and who then was promoting the scheme of constructing the Cape Cod canal. Mr. Belcher was persuaded to invest rather heavily in this enterprise, and while he lost several thousand dollars by reason of it he was not financially wrecked, did not lose his old native courage, but with commendable energy at once proceeded to recover lost ground. This he succeeded in doing to a great extent by his connection with various public improvement enterprises, notably the construction of the first steam railroad in Winthrop, thus giving the town rapid transit facilities to and from Boston, and which ultimately became the Revere Beach and Lynn railroad, as now known. All through his life Mr. Belcher's business career was characteristic of the same energy and enterprise displayed by him in establishing one of the first milk depots in East Boston, the shipping of milk from distant towns to the city, and the conversion of an old unprofitable horse railroad into a steam road for passenger traffic between suburban towns and Boston; and in the doing of these things he at the same time did much for his old home town, although he did not take a specially active part in local politics

beyond the requirements of good citizenship. He was a consistent Democrat in party leaning, a man who was highly respected and whose character was above suspicion. Mr. Belcher died in Winthrop, April 17, 1884. He married Mary Adelia Shute, who was born in that part of Prospect now Stockton, Maine, in August, 1839, and died in Winthrop, October 24, 1882. Her father was Captain Thomas Shute, who was born in Stockton, November 1, 1794, and died there December 3, 1873. He was one of the famous mariners on the Maine seacoast and was captain of vessels engaged in trans-atlantic passenger service for many years. During his long career he sailed ships to nearly every important seaport in the world, and in maritime circles he enjoyed wide acquaintance. He married Mary Stanwood French, who was born in Stockton, May 30, 1800, and who during her husband's active career was a woman of high social position and maintained one of the most hospitable houses in New England. Captain Thomas and Mary Stanwood (French) Shute had nine children: 1. Nancy, born November 4, 1821, died January 10, 1858. 2. Eliza, November 26, 1823, died September 27, 1828. 3. Samuel F., October 28, 1825, died September 24, 1828. 4. Frances M., August 13, 1827, died October 17, 1834. 5. Thomas F., August 1, 1829, died June 1, 1849. 6. Samuel A., December 13, 1830, died October 17, 1834. 7. George W., July 3, 1833, lives in Bucksport, Maine. 8. Eliza F., October 14, 1837, married Captain Charles F. Cunningham, master mariner, who was shipwrecked off Port au Prince, Hayti, in an awful storm and died as a result of his terrible experiences on that day. His wife is still living. 9. Mary Adelia, August, 1839, married Francis Nelson Belcher. Francis Nelson and Mary Adelia (Shute) Belcher had five children: 1. Clarence A., born 1856, died May 17, 1901. He was a prominent figure in Winthrop for many years, serving fourteen years as superintendent of streets and a still longer period as member of the old volunteer fire department. He married first, Annie McPhee, second, Nellie M. Rafuse, having one child by his second wife, Luella A. Belcher. 2. Walter W., born October 3, 1865, now passenger conductor on the Revere Beach and Lynn railroad. He married Amelia A. Coffin, and has one son, William Russell Belcher. 3. Frank N., born July 25, 1867. 4. Mabel A., born 1874, married Andrew A. Dwelley, superintendent of the American Storage & Warehouse Company, of Boston, and also connected with the Ameri-





Frank D. Steiner

Polen Company of Boston and Lowell. and Reed, station agent at Ocean Spray Revere Beach and Lynn Railroad Com-

(I) Frank N. Belcher, son of Francis and Mary Adelia (Shute) Belcher, born in Winthrop, Massachusetts, July 57, received a good education in the schools of that town, and since 1883, being in his seventeenth year, has been a factor in the service of the Revere Beach Lynn Railroad Company, of which his was one of the principal founders. Mr. Belcher's service with the company has been continuous, except during one year which he spent in the west; and he is regarded as one of the most efficient and reliable men in the passenger service on the road, has a wide acquaintance with the travelling public, and is everywhere known as a man of high character and integrity. Mr. Belcher has witnessed the great successes of the Boston, Winthrop and Shirley railroad, also of the Revere and Lynn Company railroad from the time which it began operation, and he himself has been a part of its life and operation throughout that entire time; when we consider the fact that the road itself was one of Mr. Belcher's enterprises as one of the founders, it will be seen that the interest which the company has shown, the successful and safe operation of the road is something more than that of a mere employee in the capacity of a passenger conductor. Mr. Belcher is a Master, Arch and Templar Mason, and an Odd Fellows, past grand of Crystal Bay Lodge, No. 10, O. O. F., and is past chief conductor of the England division, order of Railway Conductors.

George Felt, ancestor of Eliza R. (Felt) Stevens, was in Chelsea, Massachusetts, in 1633. He was born in 1601, and is believed to be of Welsh origin. He came to America with John Endicott who, with a small party, reached Salem, Massachusetts, in 1628. George Felt is found on record first in Charlestown, and later removed to North Yarmouth, to what was called by the Indians Wescustogo, but after a few years residence there returned to Charlestown, and resided in what is now a part of the town of Malden, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1693, aged ninety-two years. His wife, Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Felt, probably born in Charlestown, died in 1694; she with three of her children joined the First Church between the 19th and 26th of January, 1639. Their children were: Elizabeth, Mary, George, Moses, died in infancy; Aaron, Moses, see forward.

The late Dr. Frank D. S. Stevens, who practiced his profession in the city of Lynn for twenty years, achieved success as a result of his skill and ability in the diagnosis and treatment of disease, was a native of Auburn, born May 30, 1860, died February 9,

1896. He was a son of Martin Van Buren and Eliza (Felt) Stevens, of Lynn.

Martin Van Buren Stevens (father), son of William, Jr. and Lydia (Jackson) Stevens, was born in Poland, Maine, August 27, 1832. He received his education in his native town and for a number of years was a farmer. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Portland, Maine, where he engaged for a time with his brother-in-law, Jesse S. Felt, in the jewelry business. Mr. Stevens had early learned the trade of carpenter, which he pursued after leaving the jewelry business. In 1857 he moved to Auburn, Maine, and in 1861 to Gorham, New Hampshire, where he took a position as road master's assistant on the Grand Trunk railroad, and remained in the employ of that corporation until 1875, when he removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, where for a number of years he conducted a general variety store. He then engaged in the trade of carpenter and contractor, and continued in that business up to the time of his death in Lynn, July 23, 1900. He married (first) Eliza Roberts Felt (see Felt), born in Greenwood, Maine, June 5, 1838, died February 15, 1870. Among their children were Frank D. S., (see forward), and Velmar E., formerly a resident of Bride's Pond, Maine, but now of South Paris, Maine. He married second, December 23, 1871, Georgia Symonds, born in Greenwood, April, 1844, died in Lynn, June 22, 1903.

George Felt, ancestor of Eliza R. (Felt) Stevens, was in Chelsea, Massachusetts, in 1633. He was born in 1601, and is believed to be of Welsh origin. He came to America with John Endicott who, with a small party, reached Salem, Massachusetts, in 1628. George Felt is found on record first in Charlestown, and later removed to North Yarmouth, to what was called by the Indians Wescustogo, but after a few years residence there returned to Charlestown, and resided in what is now a part of the town of Malden, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1693, aged ninety-two years. His wife, Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Felt, probably born in Charlestown, died in 1694; she with three of her children joined the First Church between the 19th and 26th of January, 1639. Their children were: Elizabeth, Mary, George, Moses, died in infancy; Aaron, Moses, see forward.

(II) Moses Felt, son of George and Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Felt, born about 1651, lived at North Yarmouth, near Casco Bay, about fourteen years before the Narragansett war

broke out, when he was driven away by the Indians. In 1714 he was resident of Rumney Marsh, then a part of Boston, now Chelsea, Massachusetts, and later he purchased land in Lynn in what was then known as the Lynn town commons. The date and place of his death is not known, nor is the name of his wife known. He was father of five children: Joseph, Joshua, Aaron, see forward; Lydia and Sarah.

(III) Aaron Felt, son of Moses Felt, was born at Casco Bay. He removed to Rumney Marsh with his father, and subsequently became a resident of Lynn and purchased of his brother Joshua a lot of nine acres in the six hundred acre division which is described as being in Lynn and Boston for one hundred and sixty dollars, April 12, 1737. He was a husbandman and cooper. About the year 1765 he removed to Andover Massachusetts, but in 1769 was back again in Lynn, and March 20th of that year purchased land there running forty rods by Chelsea line. He married (first), December 25, 1739, Mary Wyatt, of Lynn, who died after 1760. He married (second), January 22, 1765, Hannah Atwell. Children: 1. Mary, born October 20, 1740. 2. Aaron, September 1, 1742. 3. Peter, November 3, 1745. 4. Joshua, June 21, 1751. 5. Jonathan, April 8, 1753. 6. Samuel, March 17, 1755. 7. Joseph, January 12, 1757. 8. Sarah, January 22, 1760.

(IV) Peter Felt, son of Aaron and Mary (Wyatt) Felt, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, November 3, 1745, died in Temple, New Hampshire, January 2, 1817. He was a shoemaker. He settled in Temple about 1763. In 1799 he erected a large, square and commodious house, which is still standing and in good condition. He enlisted in the Continental army and served in the revolutionary war one year from January 7, 1776, in Colonel Reed's regiment under Captain Ezra Towne, and in September, 1777, served in the Saratoga campaign under Captain G. Drury in Colonel Moore's regiment. He married, November 8, 1769, Lucy Andrews, daughter of Jeremiah and Lucy Andrews, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She was born November 24, 1748, died March 26, 1805. He married (second), at Jaffrey, New Hampshire, March 21, 1809, Mrs. Polly Gilmore. Children, all born in Temple: 1. Peter, born July 26, 1770, died May 16, 1779. 2. John, November 13, 1771, died May 30, 1779. 3. Joshua, March 4, 1773. 4. Thomas, January 15, 1775, died November 14, 1775. 5. Lucy, November 14, 1776, died

May 29, 1779. 6. Hannah, November 16, 1778, married Stephen Mansur. 7. Lucy, November 26, 1780, married Moses Cragin. 8. Polly, November 7, 1782, married Daniel Emery. 9. Peter, December 1, 1784. 10. Susan, October 21, 1786, married Gideon Sanders. 11. John, April 20, 1789. 12. Thomas, August 10, 1791. 13. Stephen, September 15, 1793.

(V) Joshua Felt, son of Peter and Lucy (Andrews) Felt, was born in Temple, New Hampshire, March 4, 1773. He removed from Temple to Sharon, Maine, then to Rumford and settled at a place about two miles below Rumford Falls, where he commenced clearing a wild tract of land, and in February, 1800, removed his family to this spot. Not long before his death he removed to Woodstock, Maine, where he died May 1, 1812, and was buried in the graveyard on Dudley Hill. Mr. Felt was a farmer and cooper. He married, at Temple, Lucy Spafford, daughter of Eldad and Lucy (Spaulding) Spafford; she was born in Temple, April 8, 1777, died in Woodstock, December 6, 1841. Children: 1. Lucy, born May 16, 1795, married Jotham Perham. 2. Jeremiah, February 20, 1797. 3. Artemas, October 15, 1800. 4. Sally, December 21, 1802, married Christopher Bryant. 5. Elizabeth, December 11, 1804, married Jonathan Billings. 6. Polly Emery, March 4, 1807, married Amasa Bryant. 7. John Grover, August 22, 1809. 8. Paulina, August 7, 1811, married Perrin Dudley.

(VI) Artemas Felt, son of Joshua and Lucy (Spafford) Felt, born in Rumford, Maine, October 15, 1800, died in Woodstock, August 2, 1885. He married, in Woodstock, 1819, Desire Stephens, daughter of Captain Samuel and Desire (Harlow) Stephens, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, where she was born January 3, 1798, died in Portland, Maine, April 10, 1869. They had eight children: 1. Desire Harlow, born in Woodstock, August 18, 1820, now resides in Greenwood. 2. Jessie Stephens, born September 22, 1822. 3. Lucy Spafford, born May 16, 1826, married Abner C. Libby. 4. Elbina Lowell, born February, 1828 (?), in Greenwood, died in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 26, 1847; she married in 1845, in Topsham, Maine, Edward Welch; he died in Durango, Mexico, September 6, 1851; they had no children. 5. Samuel Stephens, born October 12, 1832. 6. Artemas Elizur. 7. Lizzie Doten, born January 24, 1835, married Octavus K. Yates. 8. Eliza Roberts, born June 5, 1838, married Martin

vens. Mr. Felt was a hotel keeper and ant in Woodstock, Greenwood and Felt's In 1884 he returned to Woodstock where chased a farm and spent the remainder life.

ak D. S. Stevens, when a young boy, o South Paris, Maine, and attended and graduated from the South Paris Acad- At the age of fifteen he came to Lynn mained two years; he then went to New is, Louisiana, where he spent the fol- two years as a clerk and collector for cle, H. B. Stevens, who was extensively d in a general clothing business. While he began to think of what greater use ld be to humanity and finally decided he study of medicine. With this end in ie returned north and entered Bowdoin e in Brunswick, Maine. Being very is to succeed and to graduate as soon as le, during the vacation at this college tended the Portland medical school graduated from Bowdoin College, 3, 1881, two months previous to his -first birthday, serving the following n the Maine General Hospital at Port- thereby supplementing the knowledge . during his collegiate course. In 1882 k up his residence at Lynn, Massachu- and opened an office at No. 5 North on street. He was skilled in his pro- , and in a short space of time built up eedingly large and remunerative prac- The following year he was elected city ian for three years, and at the expira- f that time was re-elected, but after serv- few months of his second term was l to tender his resignation, owing to his g practice. He served on the staff of ians of the Lynn Hospital, and was the al in the opening of the out-patient ment of that institution. He was a er of the Massachusetts Medical Society, South District Medical Society, Provi- Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fel- Mystic Lodge, Ancient Order United men, of which he was medical examiner, ew England Order of Protection. He member of the Second Universalist h, but performed his active work in the Universalist Church.

Stevens married, December 17, 1885. ia E. Stone, born at Lynn, Massachu- April 8, 1860, daughter of Isaiah and nine F. (Ham) Stone. Four children: mar K., born Lynn, June 4, 1888, is at wrence University, Canton, New York.

2. Esther F., born Lynn, March 30, 1890, a student at Lynn high school. 3. Ruth, born Lynn, September 30, 1892. 4. Frances D., born Lynn, September 22, 1895.

Isaiah Stone, father of Mrs. Georgia E. (Stone) Stevens, was born in Shapley, Maine, and educated there. He was on the old home farm there for a time as a young man, but when the gold fever was at its height, he ventured with the many other seekers to the California gold fields. Later he returned and located in Danvers, Massachusetts, but after remaining there for a time removed to Lynn, where he was one of the first manufacturers, his factory being on South Common street, now one of the leading residential streets of the city. There he continued in business until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the signal corps in the Department of the Gulf. After his discharge, he returned to Lynn and followed his trade of shoemaking for a time, when he became connected with the police department as a special officer; for thirty-five years he was connected with this department, twenty-seven of which he did duty as a special watchman, looking after the bank buildings and the Boston & Revere Beach railroad station, performing his duties in a highly conscientious and creditable manner, being well known in the city of Lynn. He resigned in 1899, five years prior to his death, which occurred in Lynn, August 21, 1904. He was an active member of General Landes Post, No. 5, Grand Army of the Republic, of Lynn, and of Everett Lodge, No. 20, Knights of Pythias, also member of the Association of Gold Diggers. He married, August 27, 1857, Catherine F. Ham, of Shapley, Maine, who bore him four children, namely: 1. Herman E., born Lynn, July 8, 1858. 2. Georgia E., born Lynn, April 8, 1860, aforementioned as the widow of Dr. Stevens. 3. Frank E., born Lynn, July 16, 1862, now a practicing physician at Lynn. 4. Clarence E., born Lynn, September 16, 1866.

The following lines were written by Martin Van Buren Stevens on the transition of his son, Dr. Frank D. S. Stevens:

"We knew that his spirit was passing away.
Out to the region of infinite day,
As the earthly clouds were rifted;
We heard not the sound of the boatman's oar,
As he silently came from the other shore,
Yet his soul from earth has drifted.

As I listen I hear a sweet voice say.
In his old-time, quiet, pleasant way,
Not dead, only gone before you;

And the sweetest pleasure that life can give
Is to know, when death comes,
I live, still live,
And my loving care is o'er you."

(For first generation see John Poor 1).

(II) John Poor, son of John Poor POOR (1), born June 21, 1642, died February 15, 1700-01. He settled in Newbury on the homestead of his father. He took oath of allegiance in 1678, when he was thirty-six years of age. He was on the jury; was frequently called to offices of trust in his native place, as overseer of wills, and appraiser of estates; was tything-man many years and constable to collect taxes, etc. He probably bought or sold but little real estate during his life, but his heirs sold the out-lands, most of which were in Rowley, to Joseph Plummer, Jr., in 1706. In his will, made July 12, 1700, proved March 3, 1700-01, he mentions his wife Mary, and all his children except his first-born, who died in infancy. He gave his homestead to his son Jonathan with a provision that he pay the debts and legacies thereof. He married, February 27, 1665, Mary Titcomb, daughter of William and Joanna (Bartlett) Titcomb. She was alive in 1709, when she sold to her son-in-law, Joseph Morse, her interest in the estates of her uncle, John Bartlett, and cousin, John Bartlett. Her mother was daughter of Richard Bartlett, Sr., of Newbury, and the Titcomb and Bartlett kin, of whom she was a descendant, have resided in Newbury and vicinity from its first settlement. Children: 1. John, born May 27, 1668, died October 4, 1668. 2. Mary, born August 9, 1669, married January 29, 1690, Samuel West, of Salem, Massachusetts. 3. Sarah, born October 27, 1671, married, November 10, 1696, John Bachelour, of Reading, Massachusetts. 4. Elizabeth, born July 26, 1674, married, January 30, 1692-93, Joseph Morse, weaver, of Newbury. 5. Hannah, born August 16, 1677, married, 1703, Peter Godfrey, of Newbury. 6. Jonathan, born February 25, 1678, mentioned below. 7. Judith, born May 22, 1681, married, February 2, 1704-05, Henry West, of Salem, Massachusetts; died January 27, 1714-15. 8. John, born June 26, 1683, died unmarried August 17, 1705.

(III) Jonathan Poor, son of John Poor (2), was born February 25, 1678, and settled on the old homestead at Newbury Neck, where his children were born and where he died June 30, 1742. He was a juryman most of the time for many years, on important committees,

tything-man and selectman. He engaged in the real estate business about the time he came of age, and followed it during the remainder of his life. In his will, dated September 15, 1737, proved July 5, 1742, he mentions all his children excepting three that died in infancy. He married, the intention of marriage being recorded August 18, 1703, Rebecca Hale, born February 18, 1683, died March 16, 1760, eldest child of John and Sarah (Jacques) Hale, of Newbury, granddaughter of John, Sr. and Rebecca (Lowe) Hale, and great-granddaughter of Thomas Hale, the earliest of the name in this country. Her mother was the daughter of Henry and Anna (Knight) Jacques, of Newbury; and Anna's father was Deacon Richard Knight. Her grandmother Rebecca was daughter of Richard Lowell, and probably granddaughter of Percival Lowell, Rebecca Poor married, second, Jonathan Jewett, of Rowley. Children: 1. Rebecca, born May 10, 1705, married, October 26, 1727, Thomas Moody, of Newbury. 2. Mary, born November 7, 1706, married, December 2, 1725, Benjamin Pierce. 3. Ann, born October 25, 1708, married Deacon William Brown, of Reading, Massachusetts. 4. John, born June 20, 1711, married Ann Longfellow. 5. Jonathan, born July 8, 1714, died July 23, 1714. 6. Daniel, born March 13, 1716, mentioned below. 7. Judith, born October 25, 1718, married William Moody, of Newbury; died October 28, 1804. 8. Samuel, born May 20, 1723, died June 12, 1724. 9. Samuel, born October 4, 1724, died November 15, 1724.

(IV) Daniel Poor, son of Jonathan Poor (3), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, March 13, 1716. He settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, on land given by his father. It was in that part of old Haverhill which fell into the state of New Hampshire when the present line of the state was established. That territory was called Haverhill District for a time, then incorporated as Plaistow, and in 1765 that part of the town was incorporated under the name of Atkinson, and this farm was very near the south line, next to Haverhill. He built his house about a dozen rods north of the street which runs from the church in the old north parish of Haverhill, by the south side of his farm, over Providence Hill to old Londonderry, and near the east side of the street which extends from said Londonderry street, to the church in Atkinson. His brother John commenced clearing off the forest in order to settle here, but concluded to remain with his father, so Daniel ventured to

e on this wild land. He was an enter-
ing man, an officer in the militia, etc. He
ed most of his sons on farms, but sent his
ngest son to college. He died January 9,
2. His will was dated July 8, 1791, proved
ruary 14, 1792. In his will he names all
living children, grandchildren Merrill and
e, sons of Daniel; Daniel, son of David,
Charles, son of John. To his negro girl
ed Phillis he gave her time with her
es, at his decease. He gave his surveying
uments to his son Jonathan, who also
l them.

e married, November 23, 1739, Anna Mer-
born in Haverhill, West Parish, March 18,
3-19, died July 6, 1781. She was daughter
Nathaniel and Ruth (Wallingford) Merrill.

father, born in Newbury, 1687, was son
John and Lucy (Webster) Merrill; her
dfather, born 1663, son of Nathaniel and
1 (Kinney) Merrill; her great-grand-
er, born about 1638, was son of Nathaniel
rill, who came to this country. He mar-
second, February 24, 1782, Lydia Brad-
of Haverhill, who died January 18, 1792,
l seventy-three years. Children, all by
wife: 1. Jonathan, born March 31, 1742,
tioned below. 2. Daniel, born July 22,
3, married Sarah Noyes. 3. David, born
24, 1745, married Phebe Carleton. 4.
miah, born October 31, 1747, married
y Hasseltine. 5. Merrill, born October
1750, died January 16, 1851. 6. John,
1 July 8, 1752, married, first, Sarah Ful-
married, second, Jane Neely.

V) Jonathan Poor, son of Daniel Poor
born in Plaistow, March 31, 1742, died
ember 6, 1822. He settled in Atkinson on
ll about one mill northeast of his father's
se, and adjoining the homestead. He had
his father and others a large quantity of
in different parts of the town, and before
death gave much of it to his children, and
his will dated March 19, 1816, proved Janu-
1, 1822, he left most of the remainder,
the mansion, to his son James. He mar-
first, November 29, 1764, Elizabeth Saw-
of Haverhill, Massachusetts, who died
ober 4, 1784, in the thirty-ninth year of
age. He married, second, June 2, 1785,
th (Little) Kimball, widow of Benjamin
ball. Children of first wife: 1. Joshua,
1 September 26, 1765, married Hannah
th. 2. Anna, born January 1, 1768, mar-
Benjamin Wilson. 3. Jonathan, born
e 27, 1770, married Betsey Noyes. 4.
id, born September 17, 1772, married Polly

Fellows. 5. Betty, born May 31, 1775, mar-
ried Joseph Noyes. 6. Judith, born January
18, 1778, married Joseph Parker. 7. Abigail,
born April 11, 1781, died August 3, 1856.
Child of second wife: 8. James, mentioned
below.

(VI) James Poor, son of Jonathan Poor
(5), born February 22, 1786, died in 1826.
He settled on the homestead of his father in
Atkinson. He married, May 21, 1818, Relief
Dow, born in Hempstead, New Hampshire,
about 1796, died in 1836, daughter of Thomas
Dow. Her father was son of Abraham, son
of John Dow. Children: 1. Jonathan, born
April 14, 1819, married, January 31, 1844,
Eliza Currier of Pelham, New Hampshire. 2.
Charles Augustus, born September 9, 1820,
mentioned below. 3. Benjamin Kimball, men-
tioned below.

(VII) Charles Augustus Poor, son of
James Poor (6), was born September 9, 1820,
at Atkinson, New Hampshire. He married,
about 1842, Persis Howard, of Malden, Mass-
achusetts, by whom he had a son called by his
name who died in infancy and three other sons
who all died young. She died April 17, 1852,
and he married, second, Sarah Paine, daughter
of Asa and Isabella (Campbell) Wetherbee,
born in Charlestown, June 8, 1831, who
resided all her life in the house at 16 Walker
avenue, Charlestown. Charles Augustus Poor
was a cabinet maker by trade and a stair-
builder, and before his second marriage owned
a house and did business upon Canton street,
Boston. He was a musician of considerable
reputation and was for some years leader of
a band in Charlestown, known as Poor's Quad-
rille Band. Children by second wife: 1. Al-
fred, born February 20, 1853, chair finisher
by trade; fell from a train in motion on the
Boston & Maine railroad, June 3, 1873, died
next day from his injuries; married Addie
Hoyt, daughter of Jason and Elizabeth (Cat-
ing) Hoyt, born in Charlestown, Massachu-
setts, September, 1852; she married, second,
John Rich; children of Alfred and Addie
Poor: i. Alice Florence, born in Charlestown,
May 1, 1872; ii. Charles Alfred, born in
Charlestown, November 14, 1873. 2. Edward,
born in Charlestown, March 23, 1857, a chair
finisher by trade; married, November 27, 1878,
Edith Floretta Parker, daughter of Cyrus E.
and Anna Maria (Cross) Parker; she was
born in Portland, Maine, January 17, 1860;
her father was born at Bath, Maine, January
30, 1835, and her mother in Augusta, June
15, 1835.

(VII) Benjamin Kimball Poor, son of James Poor (6), was born January 1, 1823, at Atkinson, New Hampshire. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, but left school at the early age of thirteen to learn the trade of shoemaker and followed this trade for a period of twenty-five years in Atkinson. He removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, November, 1868, and established himself there as a manufacturer of boots and shoes. He built up a large and prosperous business and became one of the most prominent shoe manufacturers of the city. His place of business for many years was in the Kimball block, Washington street, and his home built in 1869 was at 83 Cedar street. He retired in 1882 and has since then engaged in the real estate business, having large investments to occupy his attention. He has taken a leading part in building up the residential section of the city. He and his son own some thirty tenements at the present time in Haverhill. Mr. Poor is a member of Mizpah Lodge of Odd Fellows. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party, but has never sought public office. Mr. Poor's career is an example of the self-made American, beginning without capital and with few advantages in education, and building up a large business and acquiring a fortune as the fruits of his energy, industry and ability.

He married, May 23, 1847, Sophia Page, daughter of James and Polly (Page) Noyes. She was born in Atkinson, January 20, 1826, died in Haverhill in 1902, aged seventy-two years. Children: 1. Charles Herbert, born September 13, 1848, associated in business with his father as shoe manufacturer and in real estate investments; married June 25, 1885, Emma J. Noyes. 2. Ellen Relief, born June 16, 1850, married, June 16, 1870, as his second wife, Rufus Phipps, son of John and Abigail (Copps) Clement; he was born in Amesbury (Merrimac) Massachusetts, October 17, 1839; carriage manufacturer of the firm of Clement & Smart in Merrimac; his first wife was Sarah Jane Hale; the children of Rufus Phipps and Ellen Relief (Poor) Clement: i. Emma Jane Clement, born October 25, 1871; ii. Nellie Sophia Clement, born July 15, 1876; iii. Persis Louise Clement, born March 16, 1878; iv. Rufus Phipps Clement Jr., born April 3, 1886. 3. Persis Howard, born at Atkinson, New Hampshire, April 15, 1852, died March 24, 1882, unmarried; a successful and popular school teacher for several years.

(For preceding generations see John Poor 1, also preceding sketch).

(IV) John Poor, son of Jonathan POOR Poor (3), grandson of John Poor (2), and great-grandson of John Poor (1), was born at Newbury, June 20, 1711, on the Poor homestead and died there September 15, 1783. He was a farmer; also keeper of the ferry over Parker river until 1758 when the bridge was built. He was a juryman and held various town offices. He was a patriot at the time of the revolution and signed the petition to discourage trade with the British. He was executor of his father's will. His own will was dated August 9, 1782. He married, December 26, 1734, Ann Longfellow, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Thompson) Longfellow; his wife died July 3, 1792, aged seventy-seven. Her father died November, 1764, aged seventy-nine years, son of William and Anne (Sewall) Longfellow. Anne was a daughter of Henry and Jane (Dummer) Longfellow, granddaughter of Henry and Ann (Hunt) Sewall. Jane Dummer was a daughter of Stephen and Alice (Archer) Dummer. Children of John Poor: 1. Jonathan, born January 20, 1737, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born August 25, 1739, married Daniel Dresser; (second), December 13, 1772, Isaac Noyes. 3. Nathan, born May 24, 1741, married Catherine Knight and (second) Polly Noyes. 4. Stephen, born May 24, 1744, married Hannah Dole. 5. Anna, born May 18, 1749, married Henry Dole.

(V) Captain Jonathan Poor, son of John Poor (4), born on the old homestead at Newbury, January 20, 1737, died there March 19, 1807. He kept a tavern. He was a soldier in the French and Indian wars. In 1775 he collected a company of volunteers and marched to the front. Later he commanded a company stationed for coast defence in Newbury. He was captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's company (Second Essex County) in 1775-76-77, also under Colonel Huntington; also captain of the first company, Colonel Daniel Spofford's regiment (Seventh Essex County) in 1777. He was on a committee of the town to supply Continental soldiers in 1778. He held various town offices and was a citizen of much influence. He married, November 8, 1759, Sarah Dole, born at Newbury, May 25, 1739, died August 17, 1819, daughter of Henry and Mary (Hale) Dole, and half-sister of Anna's husband. Henry was the son of Abner and Mary (Jewett) Dole, grandson of Richard Dole, the immigrant, and

-grandson of William Dole, a tanner of Newbury, Gloucester, England. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 12, 1761, married John Perley 4th. 2. John, born July 3, 1764, died September 5, 1765, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born September 5, 1765, mentioned below. 4. Betsey, born July 17, 1766, married William Stickney. 5. Henry, born June 20, 1769, married Abigail Huse and (second) Martha Harrington. 6. Anna, born September 21, 1772, married Benjamin Stickney. 7. Abigail (twin), born March 18, 1774. 8. Anna (twin), born March 18, 1774. 9. Abigail, born July 15, 1775, married, January 18, 1795, Richard Plummer. 10. Jonathan, born December 13, 1778.

I) Samuel Poor, son of Jonathan Poor was born in Newbury, September 5, 1765, as a carpenter at Newbury. He married, October 10, 1791, Eunice Loud, born at Newbury, September 23, 1763, died June 7, 1825, daughter of Samuel and Mary Eunice (Jennings) Loud. Mary Eunice Jennings was in London and came over to this country at the age of nine. Samuel Poor married (second) August 11, 1834, Abigail Currier, who was about thirty years his junior. She died July 17, 1877. He died July 17, 1849. He owned the old homestead. Children, born in Newbury: 1. John, born December 29, 1814, died April 7, 1845, married Hannah Perley. 2. Samuel, born November 6, 1796, died June 6, 1878; married Hannah Green. 3. Mary Eunice, born November 18, 1801, married James Woodman. 4. Ruth Long, born October 28, 1801, married William A. Perley. 5. Charles Long, born November 14, 1804, married Abigail Stanley, of Salem; died in the United States army. 6. Rebecca, born April 11, 1807, lived in Boston. 7. Benjamin Harris, mentioned below. Perhaps others.

II) Benjamin Harris Poor, son of Samuel Poor (6), born Newbury, July 4, 1816, died April 20, 1866, aged forty-nine years, six months, at Newburyport. He was brought up on a farm, learned the trade of carpenter and was a carpenter and builder for many years, erecting many houses and buildings in his native city. He was also the owner of a flourishing meat and provision market in Newburyport. He married Sarah George Garland, of Hampton, New Hampshire, July 14, 1840, died at Newburyport, November 6, 1896. Children, born at Newburyport: 1. Charles, enlisted in Company A, Forty-eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, and was killed at Port Hudson, May 27, 1863, aged

twenty years, six months. 2. Benjamin Franklin, born 1846, mentioned below.

(VIII) Benjamin Franklin Poor, son of Benjamin Harris Poor (7), born Newburyport, October 28, 1846, was educated there in the public schools. He was clerk for a time in his father's store and succeeded him in the meat and provision business, which he conducted until 1885, when he sold his store. Since then he has been occupied in the care and improvement of his real estate. He has built and sold many houses in Newburyport. In 1905 he bought two large farms beautifully situated in the suburbs of the city of Newburyport on Ferry Road, commanding a superb view of the country and city, and here he is enjoying the agricultural life at its best. He has planted two large apple orchards and other fruit trees and vastly improved the property. He is a Republican in politics, but has never held public office and is a member of no secret order. He belongs to the Unitarian church of Newburyport.

He married, at Newburyport, June 9, 1874, Alvana Weston, born November 19, 1848, daughter of Joshua Kenney and Dolly Ann (Beal) Card (see sketch of Card family herewith). Children of Benjamin F. and Alvana W. (Card) Poor: 1. Anna W., born March 29, 1874, married James W. Watson, a native of Scotland, born 1865, died 1903; children: Mary, Doris, Mildred W., born 1895, died 1900. 2. Benjamin Perley, born April 12, 1876, died April 23, 1882. 3. Edith F., born October 30, 1886, lives with her parents at Newburyport.

The surname Card is identical with CARD Caird in England. The word means a traveling tinker and sometimes a Gipsy, and the surname may be classed with trade names, such as tailor, carpenter, etc. There were two early settlers of this name in New England. Richard Card settled in Newport, Rhode Island, and was admitted freeman there in 1655; had sons John, Job, Joseph and James, from whom are descended the Card families of Rhode Island. We have no proof that he was related to the other, but the rareness of the name both in England and America suggests that they were related. The coat-of-arms: Ermine a demi-lion rampant erased azure collared or thereon three torteaux. Crest: Out of a cloud a hand holding a letter proper. Only one other Card coat-of-arms is given and that is very similar in design.

(I) Captain William Card, immigrant an-

cestor, was the other pioneer. He was born in England in 1662 and may have been a son of the Rhode Island pioneer. He died July 7, 1736, aged seventy-four years. He settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts. A Francis Card who was in King Philip's war may have been a brother, though nothing further is known of him. William Card married, January 10, 1693, Hannah Cort, at Gloucester. Card lived at Newbury before coming to Gloucester. Children: 1. Mary, born 1693. 2. William, born May 20, 1696, married, August 25, 1717, Rebecca Wallis; he was lost at sea near the Isle of Sables, April, 1722; children: i. William, born October 19, 1718; ii. Martha, born August 20, 1719; iii. Job, born November 17, 1721. 3. Hannah, born 1699. 4. John, born 1701, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born 1710, married, 1732, Rachel York; children: i. Benjamin, born May 9, 1734; ii. Joseph, born October 30, 1735, soldier in Lieutenant Bragdon's company in 1775 in service at Kit-point.

(II) John Card, son of William Card (1), was born at Gloucester in 1701. Hannah Card, wife or sister, was baptized at New Castle, New Hampshire, July 30, 1732. He settled at Newcastle, (incorporated in 1693) one of the ancient towns. Great Island, part of New Castle, was for many years the seat of the New Hampshire government. He owned a right of land there before 1720, mentioned in a grant made to Jotham Odiorne at a town meeting March 1, 1720-21, at Rye in New Castle, New Hampshire. He was a taxpayer on the island side of New Castle in 1720, when his son was also on the list of taxpayers. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Henry. 3. John. 4. Thomas. The three last-named petitioned for the grant of lottery privileges, in order to finish the bridge from the island to the mainland, and their petition was granted.

(III) Samuel Card, Sr., son of John Card (2), was born about 1730-35. He settled in New Castle, probably on the homestead. He was a soldier in the revolution in the New Castle company, 1776, on duty at Piscataqua harbor, sergeant of the second company in Colonel George Reid's regiment in 1777-78-79; again as sergeant of the second company, second regiment, under Colonel George Reid in 1780, and also in Captain Samuel Cherry's company in Colonel Reid's regiment, defending Piscataqua in 1781. Martha, probably his widow, was living in Newcastle in 1790, the head of a family consisting of one male under sixteen and three females. Among the chil-

dren of Samuel Card were: 1. Samuel, Jr., soldier in the revolution, born 1758; enlisted in the same company with his brother Edward in Captain John Calef's company, at Piscataqua harbor in 1776 and 1777; (this service may possibly belong to the father); also in Captain F. M. Bell's company; aged nineteen in 1777; enlisted in 1779 in the Continental service under Captain Bell, of New Castle; he or his father was in Captain Samuel Cherry's company under Captain Ebenezer Dearing, defending Piscataqua harbor. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. John, mentioned below.

(IV) Edward Card, son of Samuel Card (3), was born in New Castle, New Hampshire, 1756-60. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain John Calef's company in 1776, at Piscataqua harbor. He was living in New Castle in 1790 when the federal census was taken and had in his family only one female, probably his wife.

(IV) John Card, son or nephew of Samuel Card (3), was born in New Castle, New Hampshire, about 1775. He married Deborah Kenney. He followed the sea. He served in the war of 1812 and was taken prisoner and held at Halifax until the close of the war. Children, born at New Castle: 1. Dorothy, married Captain Michael Stevens, who followed the sea and became a master mariner. 2. Sarah, married Captain William Crandall, of Newburyport. 3. Hannah, married Bradford Gray, of Chester, Pennsylvania. 4. Margaret, married Joseph Neal, of New Castle. 5. Jane, unmarried. 6. John, married Ellen Emerson, living at Alton Bay, New Hampshire; has no children. 7. Horton, master mariner, lost at sea at the age of twenty-one. 8. Joshua Kenney, born 1822, mentioned below.

(V) Captain Joshua Kenney Card, son of John Card (4), was born in New Castle, New Hampshire, August 29, 1822, in the old home at New Castle, literally overhanging the waters of the Piscataqua river. He received his education in the public schools. At the age of twelve he made his first voyage, shipping as cabin boy in the fishing schooner "Hope," of which his father was first mate. That was before the days of stoves and steam heat in vessels, and part of his duty was to keep the fire-place in the cabin supplied with wood. That voyage lasted four months. He continued to follow the sea until 1849 and during most of the time on fishing vessels, but he made a great many voyages to the south, as far as Cuba. In 1849 his father shipped on the brig "Martha" for a voyage to Cali-

and the son left the sea and took a in the navy yard at Portsmouth. Sub- y he worked at teaming and established express line between New Castle and uth. In 1867 he was offered the posi- ightkeeper at Boone Island and accept- emaining there six years and having ly with him during that time. He tells al wave striking the island in 1872, away every boat but one little tender. nily were compelled to seek safety in of the tower. The water stood two p in the light-house, and floated and uch of the furniture. The wave came warning and nothing was secured. Mr. oved his family back to New Castle r afterward was appointed light keeper Point light-house, where he is still on ter more than thirty-five years of ser- e is one of the oldest light-keepers on t of the United States. In forty-one light-keeper at Boone Island and Fort e has been faithful to his duty and never ect of a complaint. He was the first per to use kerosene in place of sperm upon his report the new oil was adopt- e light-houses of the government. In ve years his light has been in charge bstitute but eleven nights altogether, ough he is eighty-five years old the use inspectors all agree that there is ore efficient man in the service. De- age, Captain Card is hale and hearty, s and alert. He stands six feet, two and does not look more than sixty d. In January, 1908, he was chosen n of the committee by a mass meeting ns to go to Washington and protest dent Roosevelt against the location of nilitary post in New Castle. Captain as willing to accept the duty, but his ersuaded him against the undertaking.

Card's daughter-in-law and his grand- r live with him in the house within old nstitution in a space reserved by the artment. The house has been moved times to make way for the fortification years. The present light-house is the uilt on this site. The regular summer s are all friends of the veteran light

They call each year to pay their upon their arrival and to say good-by aving in the fall.

married Dolly Ann Beal, born 1824, at tle, New Hampshire, died 1886. Chil- r. Sarah D., born May 22, 1844, mar- arles Brown. 2. Alvana W., born No-

vember 19, 1848, married, June 9, 1874, Ben- jamin F. Poor (see sketch of Poor family herewith). 3. John W., born January 25, 1851. 4. Charles A., born November 15, 1852, died in New Castle. 5. Mary M., born February 15, 1854, married Edwin Skillings, of Peaks Island, Maine. 6. Child, died in infancy.

John Woods (1), emigrant, came WOODS over in the ship "Hopewell," 1635, and settled first in Sud- bury, subsequently removing to Marlboro, 1659. He was born in England about the year 1610, and died in Marlboro, July 10, 1678. He was a pin maker by trade. He served as sergeant in the Marlboro garrison house. He married Mary Parmenter, daugh- ter of John and Bridget Parmenter, and her death occurred in Marlboro, August 17, 1690, aged ninety years. Their children were: 1. Mary, born 1637, married John Bellows, died September 16, 1707. 2. Hannah, born May 10, 1638, married John Levens, died October 20, 1666. 3. John, see forward. 4. Frances, born May 10, 1645, married James Howe, died May 14, 1718. 5. James, born July 18, 1647, died August 7, 1768. 6. Catherine, born about 1651, married Joseph Newton, died June 26, 1677. 7. Isaac, born July 14, 1655, died July 18, 1720.

(II) John Woods, son of John Woods (1), born Sudbury, May 8, 1641, died Marlboro, April 5, 1716. He married, about 1669, Lydia Rice, daughter of Edward and Agnes (Bent) Rice. She was born in Sudbury, December 10, 1649, died in Marlboro, September 24, 1723. Their children were: 1. John, born April 20, 1670, died July 8, 1734. 2. Lydia, born July 11, 1672, married Abraham Eager, died January 7, 1739. 3. Hannah, born August 4, 1677, married Thomas Wetherbee. 4. Jo- seph, died young. 5. Joseph, died young. 6. Sarah, born April 23, 1685, married Simon Gates. 7. Silence, born June 27, 1688. 8. Benjamin, born June 15, 1691, died 1740. 9. James, see forward.

(III) James Woods, son of John Woods (2), born October 30, 1694, died April 10, 1772. He married, March 19, 1719, Dorothy Barnes, daughter of John and Hannah (Howe) Barnes. She was born March 24, 1698, died November 10, 1734. Their children were: 1. David, born June 10, 1720. 2. James, see forward. 3. Lydia, died young. 4. Jonathan, born December 19, 1728, died December 19, 1807. James Woods married (second), Janu- ary 26, 1736, Hepzibah Eager, daughter of

Zerubbabel and Hannah (Kerley) Eager. Their children were: 1. Hepzibah, born November 26, 1736, died 1787. 2. Aaron, born March 20, 1738, died December 15, 1762. 3. Moses, born November 6, 1739, died January 14, 1821. 4. George, born October 30, 1741. 5. Dorothy, born October 15, 1743, married Stephen Rice, died October 15, 1826. 6. Lucy, born September 4, 1747, married Thomas Hapgood, died 1825.

(IV) Deacon James Woods, son of James Woods (3), by first marriage, born Marlboro, December 9, 1722, died New Braintree, January 7, 1794. He married, November 5, 1747, Anna Stevens, daughter of Samuel and Thankful (Stowe) Stevens. She was born in Marlboro, January 9, 1724, died in New Braintree, September 8, 1805. Their children were: 1. Lydia, born September 16, 1748, married David Allen, died January 22, 1794. 2. Sarah, born December 20, 1750, married Jonathan Ware, died June 17, 1766. 3. James, died young. 4. Anna, born September 18, 1755, married Jesse Ware, died August 25, 1778. 5. Susan, born April 21, 1758. 6. Hannah, born May 25, 1760, married Matthew Fenton. 7. Lavina, born November 14, 1762, married Asa Graves. 8. James, see forward.

(V) Deacon James Woods, son of James Woods (4), born New Braintree, March 30, 1765, died December 16, 1814. In 1780 he was a delegate to the convention for forming a constitution of the state, was a representative and member of the legislature. He married, November 17, 1787, Catherine Bowman, daughter of Major Joseph and Katherine (Munroe) Bowman. She was born in New Braintree, July 17, 1768, died there March 1, 1853. Their children were: 1. Samuel Stevens, born October 28, 1788, died April 2, 1854. 2. Loring, died young. 3. Harding Penniman, see forward. 4. James, born September 10, 1794. 5. Catherine Munroe, born September 16, 1796, married Seth Caldwell. 6. Isaac Bowman, born May 20, 1799, died September 8, 1847. 7. Anna, died young. 8. Caroline, born January 8, 1803, married Ashbel Pepper, died January 2, 1853. 9. Joseph Loring, born January 7, 1806, died June 8, 1880. 10. Edward Loring, born October 8, 1808.

(VI) Harding Penniman Woods, son of Deacon James Woods (5), born New Braintree, April 23, 1792, died Barre, August 10, 1866. He was a merchant and conducted a general store at Barre Common and at Barre Plains. He had as partners Charles Lee, Spen-

cer Field, and his sons Edwin and Harding Woods. He was instrumental in developing the palm leaf hat business in central Massachusetts, securing the leaf and orders in New York, distributing the work at the houses in the various towns in his neighborhood, then collecting the work and shipping it to markets. He also developed the native cheese industry. He ran a regular line of six-horse teams from Barre to Boston, some sixty miles or more, and in one week twenty-six teams started from his store with produce for the Boston markets. Mr. Wood was married twice. The mother of his children was Sally (Caldwell) Woods, born in Barre, October 20, 1793, died July 25, 1839, daughter of Seth and Mary (Jones) Caldwell. Their children were: 1. Edwin, see forward. 2. Henry, see forward. 3. Harding, born September 6, 1822, died December 28, 1885. 4. Sarah, born June 5, 1824, married Judge P. Emory Aldrich, of Worcester, Massachusetts. 5. Amory, born September 25, 1826, died April 2, 1876. 6. Catherine, born November 25, 1828, married Oramel Clark, died November 11, 1901. 7. Joseph Bowman, died young. 8. Harriette Ann, born October 21, 1832, married Colonel W. A. Williams. She is living at the present time (1908). 9. Samuel Fay, born June 28, 1837, died June 26, 1864.

(VII) Edwin Woods, son of Harding Penniman Woods (6), born Barre, Massachusetts, January 1, 1819, died in his native town, January 15, 1879. He was reared in Barre, and for many years was closely connected with his father in the general store, and later became a partner. Subsequently he relinquished this line of business and was for some years cashier of the National Bank of Barre and treasurer of the Savings Bank of that town, and became largely interested in the development of many of the industries of Barre, and was prominent in the affairs of the town. He married (first) Martha Bryant, born October 6, 1821, died Barre, January 14, 1862. Four children were the issue: 1. George Bryant, see forward. 2. Joseph Edwin, born January 27, 1847. 3. Walter Franklin, born October 7, 1853, died June 8, 1862. 4. Mary, born September 8, 1855, died unmarried, March, 1895. He married (second) Mrs. Mary Bacon Grosvenor, nee Hancock, born February 11, 1817, died January 9, 1906. No issue.

(VII) Henry Woods, second son of Harding Penniman Woods (6), born Barre, Massachusetts, October 4, 1820, died at his home on Mount Vernon street, Boston, December 31,

3. Helen M., born Winchester, November 3, 1900. 4. John Howe, born Winchester, September 18, 1902.

In the year 1100 many HOLLANDERS emigrated to England and it was about that time that the town of Brede in Sussex county was settled. It was here that King Edward I in the year 1297 received the oath of fealty from the Scottish chieftains, Comyer and Monteith. The register of the town dates back to 1359. In its church there are brasses with Latin inscriptions to Robert Oxenbridge, dated 1487 and 1492. The Atford family mansion which is now called Brede Place was erected in the reign of Edward III. In England the name is now spelled Brede, Bread, Breed and Breeds. London has a Bread street, and in Leyden, Holland, not many years ago the name of the principal street was Brede. The family spread over England and we know very little of its history until the time of Allen Bread, who sailed for America with Governor Winthrop.

On June 12, 1630, the "Arabella" and fifteen other vessels arrived at Salem with eight or nine hundred persons, being the Massachusetts company under John Winthrop. Winthrop went to Boston, and Allen Bread and others stopped at Saugus and founded Lynn. Allen Bread was a Puritan when he landed. He came to this country to assist in establishing a government which should be based upon the principles which were supported by the Puritans. He was identified with the first Congregational church in Lynn, and as late as 1692 we find that his son Allen was assigned to a seat in the pulpit by vote of the town meeting. He had gone to Long Island and assisted in the organization of a Congregational church there, which afterward became a Presbyterian church. We find his grandson signing the list of "those called Quakers" in 1692. The greater part of the family which remained in Lynn are members of the Society of Friends.

(I) Allen, the immigrant, spelled his name Bread, but soon after the family settled in New England the name was spelled Breed, and this form is now universally used here by his descendants. The Breed family in the United States is one family, all being descendants of Allen Bread and his first wife who came to America in 1630 with their two sons, having two other sons born to them after their settlement in Lynn. Allen Bread, the ances-

tor of all of the Breed surname in America, was born in Westoning, England, in 1601. In Lynn he lived near where Summer street crosses the turnpike, and that part of the city is still known as "Breed's End." In 1638, when the town lands were divided by a committee, Allen Bread received two hundred acres for his share. In 1640 about forty families left Lynn to settle a new plantation, and Allen Bread was one of them. They sailed in the vessel of Captain Daniel Howe to the western part of Long Island, and bought land there from the agent of Lord Sterling and also extinguished the Indian titles. On hearing of this the Dutch laid claim to that part of the island by virtue of previous purchase from the Indians, and sought to enforce their right by sending a party to take possession, but met with resistance from the colonists, whereupon the Dutch governor arrested six of the Lynn men and kept them in prison until Governor Winthrop compelled their release. They then removed to the eastern end of Long Island and planted the town of Southampton, naming it in allusion to the town in England from which they had sailed to America. In 1642 these settlers built a church and called as minister Mr. Pierson, and it was doubtless because of the withdrawal that Allen Bread returned to Lynn. In the latter town in 1656 he married his second wife, Elizabeth Knight, daughter of William Knight, one of the settlers in Lynn in 1630. In 1692 Allen Breed "senior" was one of eight assigned by vote to a seat in the pulpit, and at that time he must have been ninety-one years old. He died March 17, 1692. He had four children, sons, all born of his first marriage: Allen, 1626; Timothy, 1628; Joseph, 1632; John, 1634, died June 28, 1678.

(II) Allen Bread, eldest son of Allen Bread, the immigrant ancestor, was born in 1626, in England, and married Mary —, who died November 30, 1671, having borne her husband six children: Joseph, February 12, 1658, died November 25, 1713. Allen, August 30, 1660. John, January 18, 1663, died 1751. Mary, August 24, 1665. Elizabeth, November 1, 1667. Samuel, September 25, 1669.

(III) Samuel Breed, youngest son and child of Allen Bread and his wife Mary, was born September 25, 1669, and married, February 5, 1691, Anna Hood. Samuel and Anna (Hood) Breed had ten children: Samuel, born November 11, 1692. Amos, July 20, 1694. Jabez, January 26, 1696. Abigail, September 7, 1698. Nathan, January 3, 1703.



J. J. Breed

(VII) Joseph Judson Breed, second son and child of Rogers Judson and Matilda Jane (Simonds) Breed, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, August 18, 1846, died in Lynn, October 28, 1900, buried in Pine Grove cemetery. When about four years old he removed with his parents from Woburn to Lynn, was educated in the public schools, and afterward began work in a shoe factory in that city. In 1862 he enlisted in the Third Massachusetts Cavalry and served with his regiment in Virginia until Indian troubles in the west made it necessary that his command be sent against them: but before the departure for the west Mr. Breed was prostrated with a severe form of southern fever, which unfitted him for further military duty and ultimately resulted in his discharge on account of disability. On returning to his home Mr. Breed engaged in out-door work, and in the course of the next two years succeeded in regaining normal strength. He then became connected with a Lynn co-operative shoe manufacturing enterprise, and still later was employed by Frank Breed in shoe manufacturing until 1889, when the plant was destroyed by fire. He later became vice-president of the Order of Aegis and also editor of their official organ known as the *Aegis Record*, and in addition to his literary work here he wrote a number of articles on insurance for the *Lynn Item*. Besides this he bought and sold real estate to good advantage to himself, dealt in blooded horses and other stock, and engaged extensively in poultry breeding and raising. He had the largest poultry farm in Eastern Massachusetts, known as the Lynnwood poultry farm. Few men in Lynn enjoyed a more

extended and favorable acquaintance than he, and few indeed were more popular with all classes of Lynn's citizenship. In politics he was a firm and unyielding Democrat, but one of the leading spirits of his party in Essex county, yet he never allowed himself to stand as the nominee of his party for public office, but was for a number of years, and up to his death, polling clerk of his district. He also served frequently as a delegate to city, county and state political conventions, and exercised a large influence in shaping the policy of the Democratic party in Massachusetts. He was one of the charter members of the West Lynn Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, passed all of the chairs of the subordinate bodies, and was first chief patriarch of the Lynn Encampment. At one time he was prominently identified with the work of Calantha Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and keeper of records and seals. Mr. Breed was a man of pleasing personality, and enjoyed considerable local celebrity as an extemporaneous speaker.

On January 1, 1873, he married Alice Maria Guilford, born in Lynn, January 23, 1852, second daughter of Samuel Augustus and Lydia Jane (Goodwin) Guilford (see Guilford family). Mr. and Mrs. Breed had no children.

(For preceding generations see Allen Breed 1).

(IV) Samuel Breed, eldest son of BREED Samuel and Anna (Hood) Breed, married, June 25, 1720, Deliverance Bassett, and thus again was formed a union of two notable New England families. Their children were: Anna, Sarah, Huldah, Nehemiah and William. Samuel, son of the first Samuel, was generally called Governor Breed, and was a man of much influence in the town and especially that part of Lynn which was known as Nahant, where he bought a house in 1717, the same which afterward was owned by his son Nehemiah, and still later by his grandson, William Breed, by whom the old house was rebuilt. For about twenty-five years it was kept as a hotel by Jesse Rice, and in 1841 passed into the hands of a Mr. Whitney.

The Bassetts settled in Lynn in 1640, the head of the family being William Bassett, a farmer, whose house was on the road leading from Lynn to the Nahant settlement. He was ensign of a company during King Philip's war, and took part in the swamp fight in the Narragansett country, and for his service in that war he received a grant of land from the

general court. William Bassett died March 31, 1703. His son William married, October 25, 1675, Sarah Hood, who was arrested and tried on a charge of witchcraft on May 23, 1692. She was imprisoned in Boston and kept there until November following. The first child born to them after her release was named Deliverance, and in 1720 she became the wife of Samuel Breed.

(V) Nehemiah Breed, son of Samuel and Deliverance Breed, succeeded to the possession of his father's estate at Nahant. He married Abigail ———, and had a son, and perhaps other children, although the records give little information of any of them except William.

(VI) William Breed, son of Nehemiah and Abigail Breed, was born in Lynn, September 21, 1759, died there May 7, 1819. He married September 22, 1784, Hannah Bassett (who "held the high seat" in the Quaker meeting house) a daughter of Joseph Bassett, and granddaughter of William Bassett, the latter being a grandson of William Bassett, the ancestor. Hannah Bassett was born June 12, 1763, died May 26, 1860, having borne her husband three children: 1. Nehemiah, born October 14, 1785, died June 26, 1823; married Miriam Alley; had two children: Abigail, born March 27, 1813, and Lydia, born October 2, 1814. 2. Daniel, born January 14, 1788, see forward. 3. Nabby (or Abigail), born September 1, 1792, died August 26, 1809.

(VII) Daniel Breed, younger son of William and Hannah (Bassett) Breed, was born January 14, 1788, died September 21, 1858. He was proprietor of a wood wharf where the Sprague & Breed Company is now located. He was the first Lynn man to carry on the coal business regularly, and has been regarded as its pioneer, although Henry A. Breed brought the first anthracite coal to Lynn in 1834 and unloaded it from boats at his wharf at the foot of Commercial street, the wharves at that place having been used chiefly for unloading wood. Mr. Breed was prominently identified with the business life of Lynn and with Nathan Breed built the brick building occupied by the old Mechanics Bank, one of the first banking institutions in Lynn, and which stood on the site of the present Essex Trust Company on Exchange street. Mr. Breed married Abigail Newhall, born August 29, 1802, died August 13, 1858, and came of one of the best families of Lynn. They had nine children: 1. William, born November 5, 1821, died March 20, 1823. 2. William N., January 28, 1825, see forward. 3. Hannah Maria, March 23, 1827, died Feb-

21, 1848. 4. Daniel Henry, April 20, died June 1, 1830. 5. Daniel H., August , died November 5, 1832. 6. Clara E., 5, 1833, died January 13, 1850. 7. Henry, September 26, 1835, died December 13, 1855. 8. John H., March 25, 1839. George Francis, July 5, 1841, died December 3; was drowned in Lynn harbor while g.

II) William N. Breed, son of Daniel bigail (Newhall) Breed, was born in January 28, 1825, and although he died very prime of his active life, June 9, he was nevertheless prominently identified with the business history of his native many ways. He succeeded to the business conducted by his father, and for several was numbered among the foremost men city. He was a man of most marked by and unblemished character, and was high esteem by all with whom he was in contact, whether in business or life. He had no choice of political but was actively interested in the progress of the city. He was an active factor in

Fire Company, in which he held membership for many years. He was a member Society of Friends. Mr. Breed married A. Horton, born October 13, 1838. n: 1. George Herbert, born April 2, ee forward. 2. Clara M., May 4, 1861. n L., April 25, 1863. 4. C. Lena, March 8.

) George Herbert Breed, son of William and Caroline A. (Horton) Breed, was April 2, 1859. For two years he attended Friends School at Providence, Rhode Island; following year was a pupil in the public of Lynn; pursued a course in French's ss College, Boston. He then entered n of his father, whose business interests en carried on by the family after his associated with Henry B. Sprague, the president of this company, and later eed became a member of the firm under ne of Sprague & Breed Coal Company, connection has continued up to the present (1908). They have for many years e trade of a large number of the old s of Lynn, one of which has dealt with m continuously for seventy-five years. fr. Sprague and Mr. Breed have been ently identified with the improvements n harbor for the last quarter of a cen-

Mr. Breed is a Republican in politics. member of the Board of Trade, director Lynn Security Safe Deposit & Trust

Company, vice-president of his firm, trustee of Lynn Institution of Savings, member of the Masonic bodies up to and including thirty-second degree, member of the Oxford Club and Tedesco Country Club, Lynn. Mr. Breed married, in Lynn, December 3, 1905, Edith H. Gove, born in Nahant, daughter of George and Isabella E. (Johnson) Gove, of Nahant, Mrs. Breed was one of four children: Anna E., Joseph H., James Arthur and Edith H. Mr. Gove was engaged in the fishing business, and was drowned at sea off Nahant. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Breed: Helen May, Edith Sutton and William Johnson, all born in Lynn. Mr. and Mrs. Breed represent the oldest families in Lynn and Nahant. In the early part of the nineteenth century, (over one hundred years ago) there were only three families in the town of Nahant—the Breeds, the Hoods and the Johnsons—and the marriage of Mr. Breed and Miss Gove, who through her mother was a Johnson, was the first union of these families in that century.

The known antiquity of this
GUILFORD English patronymic carries
back to a period far anterior

to the Norman invasion, to the time when Guil lived near by to the fording place, and in the subsequent association of surnames with nature's localities the Guil whose abiding place lay to the ford took the name Guilsford; and from this as the foundation we have the usual variations of Gilford and Guilford, the former being frequently found in parish and town records in the plantations where the family became seated in New England about the middle of the seventeenth century. The name of Guilford in English history is both ancient and distinguished, held by descendants of kings and princes of the blood since the Conqueror, known in the wars which swept over Europe both before and after William's reign, and known too in high governmental stations, the houses of the lords and the parliaments, in seats of learning and the great professions, and in the arts of trade and commerce. Sir Edward North, born about 1496, became the first Baron Guilford, having been elevated to the peerage in 1553-4, and from him the title has descended to those of his house, having seats at Waldershare Park, Kent, and Glemham Hall, Wickham Market, Suffolk.

So far as our American genealogical references disclose, the first of the name Guilford or Gilford to set foot on the soil of New England was William Gilford, of Boston, of whom

Savage says that by his wife Mary he had a son John, born May 14, 1653. The "History of Hingham," Massachusetts, informs us that one Mary Gilford died there in 1660, and that John died there in the same year, leaving children Susanna, Paul and Priscilla. From this it is clear that John Gilford, of Hingham, could not have been the son of William Gilford, of Boston, and the writer of the history of Hingham mentions him as "perhaps the son or near relative of widow Mary." It is more probable that John may have been a brother of William Gilford, of Boston, whom genealogists have frequently dismissed with a mere mention of his name. However, very little importance is to be attached to any of the foregoing statements, for there seems no present means by which to connect either William of Boston or John of Hingham with the earliest known ancestor of the particular branch of the Guilford family intended to be treated in these annals. Other than mentioned in preceding, there appears to be no reliable record of the Guilford family in Massachusetts until nearly a hundred years after the time of John Gilford, of Hingham. The marriage records of Leicester, Massachusetts, mention the intention of marriage of John Gilford and Susannah Whitney, of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, published February 25, 1749-50; also the intention of marriage of William Gilford and Jene Parsons, of Brookfield, Massachusetts, published March 4, 1759; and the Lynn vital records mention the intention of marriage of William Gilford of Leicester and Abigail Very, published April 6, 1760.

(I) Samuel Guilford, with whom this narrative must begin, was born probably between 1750 and 1755, but little indeed is known of him except that he had a wife Mary and several children, the latter so far as known being Betsey; Polly, who married Moses Yell; Esther, who married John Tropiter, and by her had Ann, Harriet and Edith, the latter of whom married a Mr. Chipman; Lydia, who married Anthony Snow, and had Daniel, Charles, Edward, Mary, Lydia Ann, Francis, and other children who died in infancy; and Samuel Guilford.

(II) Samuel Guilford, son of Samuel and Mary Guilford, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, about 1789, and died in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1839, aged about fifty years. He was for many years engaged in the express transportation business in Lynn, and covered the entire territory of eastern Massachusetts

in Boston and its vicinity. He married Mary Witt, born on Cape Ann, now Gloucester, daughter of Daniel Witt. They had five children: 1. Mary Witt, born February 5, 1811, died in Lynn, April 28, 1887, aged seventy-six years; married John C. Webster; children: i. Ruth, married Horace Woodman; ii. Jeremy, married Jane Kelly; iii. Julia, married Frank G. Kelly; iv. Mary, married first, J. W. Dearborn, second, A. J. Dearborn; v. Samuel, married Mary Ann Laborda; vi. Virginia, married Henry Clough. 2. Edith, born January 24, 1813, died 1846; married Nathan Addison Newhall; children: i. Nancy Hill Newhall, married Henry R. Valpey, and lives in Cambridge, Massachusetts; ii. Harriet Maria, married first, Oliver Warner; second, Dr. Moore. 3. Abigail, born July 1, 1818; married Otis Vickery; children: i. Harriet, married George Clapp, and had Ella, Edith (married Charles Smith of West Lynn), George, Abbie, Alice, Frederick, and one other who died in infancy; ii. Ellen; iii. Otis Everett; iv. William Butler; v. Elizabeth; vi. Mira; two others, died young. 4. Susan, born August 16, 1820; died in infancy. 5. Samuel Augustus, born January 16, 1823.

(III) Samuel Augustus Guilford, youngest child of Samuel and Mary (Witt) Guilford, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts. He spent his entire business life in that town and subsequent city, and by his work and personal achievement contributed his full share to the growth and prosperity of that municipality. He received his early education in the public schools and academy and after leaving school learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner. When about twenty-one years old he was employed by the Boston & Maine Railroad Company in bridge and other construction work, and after something like three years in that service became partner with S. Oliver Breed, the firm being Breed & Guilford, contracting builders, a firm which was afterward well known in business circles in Lynn and its vicinity from 1844 to 1860, when the senior partner retired and Mr. Guilford conducted the business alone for about fourteen years more. In 1875 he started a general lumber business in Lynn, continued it as sole proprietor until 1896, and then took as partners H. H. Atherton and Samuel F. Guilford, his son, the firm style being Guilford, Atherton & Co. The partnership was dissolved by the death of the senior member, April 25, 1902, but the business has since been continued by the Atherton Guilford Lumber Company, which was incorporated shortly before Mr. Guilford's death.

or a period of almost sixty years Samuel Guilford was actively identified with the business history of Lynn. He was a business man, possessed of excellent judgment, a shrewd buyer of building material, operating extensively as a contractor, forward when carrying a heavy stock of lumber in his yards. His business career was one of gratifying success and yielded him ample pecuniary means. A thoroughly progressive man, he took an earnest interest in all measures proposed for the welfare of the city, and made considerable investments in real estate laid out in building lots. For a number of years he was surveyor of lumber in Lynn, a position for which he had no special desire, but in which he was perhaps better qualified than almost any other man in the city. He was one of the trustees of Lynn Public Forest, formerly known as the Public Forest, and called Lynn Woods. His interest in forestry was wholesome and perfectly disinterested, and his purse was always open to the needs of charity and to the relief of many families to whom he gave material aid in a manner that only the beneficiaries themselves were aware of the gifts. His nature was quiet, his mind inclined to be serious and thoughtful, his habits methodical, his whole being and daily walk well ordered and eminently worthy to be followed. His early studies for an education were somewhat neglected, but he improved them and ever afterwards directed his attention to study along the subjects not taught when he was a child. He was interested in the study of natural sciences, mineralogy and geology in particular, also in history, and for many years was one of the guiding spirits of the old Exploring Circle, at different times its president and treasurer. In political life Mr. Guilford was thoroughly Republican, and he held a high place in the county party in Lynn, although not for his position, for he often declined proffered honors, usually on the ground that he had no time to devote to the duties of public office. He was one of the directors of the Lynn Savings Bank, the Lynn Mutual Insurance Company, and a charter member of the Lynn Historical Society. He bought the site on which the building of the Exploring Circle was erected, and was prominently identified with that organization throughout the period of its existence

and also with its successor institution, the Lynn Historical Society. Both he and his family were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Lynn.

On February 14, 1848, Samuel Guilford married Lydia Jane Goodwin, of York, Maine, born June 30, 1823, died May 23, 1905, daughter of Daniel and Ada (Allen) Goodwin, of Wells, Maine. Children: 1. Lydia Jane, born November 23, 1849; married Samuel Selman Carder, (see Carder). 2. Alice Maria, born January 23, 1852; married January 1, 1873, Joseph Judson Breed, (see Breed family) who died October 28, 1900. 3. Mary Addie, born June 10, 1855; died September 3, 1856. 4. Olive Ann, born August 26, 1853; married May 14, 1879, Oliver Raymond Howe; son, Edward Howe, married Minzie Strout, of Lynn. 5. George Howard, born December 25, 1858; married November 23, 1887, Lillie Chambers; lives in Lynn; in business with brother, Frank Chester. 6. Samuel Frederick, born September 10, 1860, married, November 4, 1885, Susie Patterson; children, Mabel and Samuel A. Guilford. Samuel F. Guilford lives in Lynn, and is president of the Atherton-Guilford Lumber Company. 7. Evaline Augusta, born December 14, 1861; lives in Lynn. 8. Frank Chester, (see post).

(IV) Frank Chester Guilford, youngest child and son of Samuel Augustus and Lydia Jane (Goodwin) Guilford, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 19, 1865, and was educated in the public schools of that city, graduating from the high school with the class of '83. After leaving school he became clerk in his father's office, and since that time has been engaged in one capacity and another in connection with the business operations of first, S. A. Guilford, sole proprietor, then with the firm of Guilford, Atherton & Co., and since 1902 with the Guilford-Atherton Lumber Company, of which company he is now a director.

Aside from business interests Mr. Guilford has for several years been identified with various institutions of Lynn. He was a member of the city fire department from 1889 until 1902, and holds a life membership in the relief association of the department. He is a Knight of Pythias, and was for some years master of finance of his lodge, a member of the Ancient Ascenic Order, and in politics is a firm Republican. He also is president of the Harrison Hotel Company, which owns Hotel Harrison, at Harrison, Maine. Mr. Guilford married, November 23, 1892, Cleora M. Kimball, born May 19, 1871. Three children have been born

of this marriage: Chester, born September 12, 1895; Russell, born April 1, 1897; Elsie, born May 19, 1901, died September 4, 1901.

SAMUEL SELMAN CARDER, who married Lydia Jane Guilford, eldest daughter of Samuel Augustus and Lydia Jane (Goodman) Guilford, (see preceding sketch) was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 15, 1846, and died in Lynn, Massachusetts, July 15, 1902. His father was William Carder, who died in 1870, and his mother was Mary Selman. They married November 6, 1834. In the early parish and town records of Marblehead the name Carder is frequently written Cardar and Char-der, and there is a tradition that the Marblehead Carders, whose births, deaths and marriages in that town are recorded as far back as the early years of the eighteenth century, are descendants of Spanish ancestors.

Richard Carder, of Boston, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth and Warwick, Rhode Island, was made freeman in 1636 and in the following year became involved in the heretical controversy which aroused such excitement in orthodox church circles and by reason of which he and others were ordered "to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder and shot, the court declaring that 'the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England.'" In Portsmouth in 1636 he was one of the compact: "We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his, given us in his holy word of truth to be guided and judged thereby." In 1641 he was disfranchised and his name stricken from the roll of freemen, but in 1642, having expressed a desire to be reunited was received back into the church. In 1643, with others, he bought lands in Warwick of Miantonomi for one hundred and forty-four fathoms of wampum, and in the latter part of the same year was called to the general court in Boston to hear the complaint of two Indians sachems, Pomham and Socconocco, regarding some alleged "unjust and injurious dealing towards them by yourselves." He and the others concerned with him in this transaction refused to obey the summons of the general court,

declaring that they were not within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and defended themselves in a fortified house. They subsequently engaged in a parley with the officers sent to arrest them, and then were charged with "blasphemous errors which they must repent of," and were forthwith taken to Boston for trial. There they were tried, convicted and sentenced to imprisonment during the pleasure of the court, with the admonition that if they should attempt to break jail and again preach their heresies, or speak against the church or state, on conviction they should die. In 1644 Richard Carder was released from jail, and was banished from both Warwick and the Massachusetts colony. In 1655 he was again made freeman and afterward was commissioner three years, deputy three years, and in 1666 was chosen assistant, but refused. He died at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1675, having taken refuge there in the early part of King Philip's war.

Richard Carder married twice and had several children, his will mentioning sons James and John, daughters Mary and Sarah and stepdaughter, Susanna Waterman, daughter of his second wife. John Carder, son of Richard, married (first) Mary Holden, and (second) Hannah ———, and had sons John, William, Richard and Joseph, and daughters Mary and Sarah. John Carder, son of John, married, December 25, 1701, Elizabeth Paine, daughter of William Paine, of Boston, and by her had Elizabeth, born May 2, 1703; Mary, April 16, 1704; Katherine, August 4, 1705; John, June 15, 1707; Frances, December 15, 1708; Susanna, April 11, 1710; James, November 11, 1712; Ede, February 15, 1715; William, January 19, 1716; and Joseph, date of birth not given. In 1707 John Carder and his wife Elizabeth and his brother William sold their lands in Warwick. John died in 1749. His brother William was lost at sea in 1707, and his brother Richard was living in New London, Connecticut, in 1714.

The Marblehead vital records show that one John Char-der married Elizabeth Stevens before October, 1722, and also that one John Char-der and Elizabeth ——— married before 1729. In this narrative it is not assumed that John Char-der (or Carder, for the names mean the same), of Marblehead, was identical with the John Carder who was born June 15, 1707, for there is no proof by which that fact can be satisfactorily established, but it is more than possible that because of the persecutions to which their ancestor and his family were

ed in Rhode Island, and the further at Richard was banished from the there, his descendants in the earlier sons went elsewhere and settled in where they might be free from the mate associations which surrounded the life in Rhode Island.

am Carder married Mary Selman, Nov. 6, 1834, and five children were born: oh, married Mrs. Darling, widow. 2. i, born May 11, 1842, married (first) ———, of Marblehead, and had sons i, Charles and John; married (second) Darling. 3. Rebecca, married George of Marblehead. 4. Samuel Selman, September 19, 1846, see forward. 5. Devereux, born February 15, 1849.

el Selman Carder, son of William and Selman) Carder, was born in Marble- Massachusetts, and died in the city of same state. He was educated in his own and in Lynn, and spent the earlier f his life as clerk in the store of his oseph Selman. In 1887 he entered the of his father-in-law, Samuel A. Guil- neral lumber merchant, and afterward ed with the firm of Guilford, Atherton until 1902, when he died. He was a and reliable business man and devoted tion chiefly to work as clerk and sales- id also enjoyed an excellent standing l and fraternal circles. During his manhood he was for several years a of Company B of the Massachusetts l Guard, a state militia organization; member of Calantha Lodge, Knights of , of Lynn, and of the Congregational

Politically he was a Democrat. On per 30, 1868, Mr. Carder married Lydia uilford, born in Lynn, November 23, aughter of Samuel Augustus and Mary Guilford, and by whom he had three : 1. Carrie Mabel, born Lynn, Janu- 1870, married, May —, 1890, Alfred zie; lives in Lynn. 2. Wirt Breed, ynn, February 22, 1876; educated in ublic and high schools; stenographer kkeeper; now in California. 3. George, ynn, August 4, 1886, educated in Lynn ; employed first in the metre depart- f the General Electric Company, of nd now by the Atherton-Guilford Lum- pany.

The Thayer family is of ancient YER English origin. The name is derived from the root-word to dress skins, and the usual English

spelling is without an "h"—Tayer, sometimes Tawier. The family from which the Ameri- can Thayers sprung lived in the parish of Thornbury in the western part of Gloucester- shire, near the river Severn, eleven miles from Bristol, whence the two emigrant ancestors, Thomas and Richard Thayer, embarked for New England.

(I) Thomas Thayer, immigrant ancestor, was baptized at Thornbury, England, August 16, 1596; married there April 13, 1618, Mar- gerie Wheeler, daughter of Abel Wheeler, of Thornbury, a farmer, whose will, dated Febru- ary 26, 1613, proved January 24, 1614, bequeathed to son William Wheeler, daughter Elizabeth Wheeler; daughter Margery Wheeler; son Giles Wheeler; wife Jane. The will of his widow, Jane Wheeler, dated March 30, 1629, mentions Giles and William Wheeler; Thomas and Ferdinando Thayer (Tayer), her grandsons; daughters Elizabeth Osborn and Margery Thayer. She appoints Thomas Thayer her "cosen" (i. e. son-in-law), exe- cutor, calling him a son of Thomas. But the will of Thomas Thayer, of Thornbury, does not mention Thomas by name, nor Richard, who was a brother of Thomas Thayer, the immigrant, though he had sons Francis and Ferdinando.

Thomas Thayer came to Boston before Feb- ruary 24, 1639-40, when land was granted to him at Mount Wollaston (Braintree) for nine heads in his family—including his wife Mar- gery, sons Thomas, Ferdinando and Shad- rach, and perhaps two daughters, Sarah and Hannah, born soon after his arrival in New England, and perhaps two servants. His brother Richard came to New England in 1641 with eight children and settled at Brain- tree, afterwards removing to Boston. It is likely that Nathaniel Thayer, who was in Taunton before 1668, and Benjamin Thayer, who died in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1716, were related to Thomas and Richard.

Thomas Thayer was a shoemaker by trade; was admitted a freeman in 1647; died June 2, 1668. His will dated June 24, 1664, was proved September 13, 1665. His widow died February 11, 1672. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized at Thornbury, September 15, 1622, died August 9, 1693. 2. Ferdinando, baptized April 18, 1625, ancestor of the Mendon and Worcester Thayers. 3. Shadrach, baptized at Thornbury, May 10, 1629, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married Jonathan Hayward; ances- tor of the Mendon family. 5. Hannah.

(II) Shadrach Thayer, son of Thomas Thayer (1), born in Thornbury, England,

1629, baptized there May 10, 1629, married, January 1, 1654-55, Mary Barrett. He died at Braintree, October 19, 1678. He married, second, Deliverance Priest, who died January 17, 1723, aged seventy-nine. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Rachel, October 9, 1635, died November 2, 1656. 2. Tryall, born February 7, 1657-58. Children of second wife: 3. Frelove, June 30, 1662, died August 5, 1662. 4. Mary, April 1, 1663. 5. Timothy, September 3, 1666. 6. Samuel, November 7, 1667. 7. Ephraim, January 17, 1669-70, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, April 8, 1672, died February 5, 1673. 9. William, born August 1, 1675.

(III) Ephraim Thayer, son of Shadrach Thayer (2), was born January 17, 1669-70. He lived in Braintree and became a citizen of prominence, holding various town offices; field driver 1693-94; fence viewer 1705-12-14-15; tithingman in 1717; selectman 1723-24-25-26. He married Sarah Bass, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, and granddaughter of John Alden, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim, and all their descendants have "Mayflower" ancestors. Ruth Alden was born in 1632, married, May 12, 1657, John Bass, who died September 12, 1716; she died October 12, 1674. John Alden was born in England in 1599; joined the Pilgrims on the "Mayflower" at Southampton as the ship was on its way to America, being hired as a cooper; married Priscilla Mullens who also came on the "Mayflower"; settled with Miles Standish and others at Duxbury; was assistant in 1633, serving in this office most of the remainder of his life; was deputy to the colonial council, 1640-50, and held other positions of trust and honor.

Sarah (Bass) Thayer died August 19, 1751, aged seventy-nine years, five months. We are told that "this couple enjoyed the singular felicity of presenting themselves with the fourteen children God had so graciously given them at the table of our Lord to receive the emblems of His redeeming love." He married second, when eighty-four years old, Mary Kingman, who is said to have been a pious, good Christian, and was supported in her widowhood by his children. Mr. Thayer was killed in his eighty-eighth year, by the sharp end of a rail at his barn door, where he was found dead. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Sarah, February 5, 1693. 2. Ephraim, July 8, 1694. 3. Philip, April 14, 1696. 4. Hannah, January 13, 1698. 5. Joseph, July 23, 1699. 6. Shadrach, April 18, 1701. 7. Christopher, March 4, 1703. 8. Ruth, April 1, 1704. 9. Esther, July 24, 1705. 10. Naphtali, January

3, 1707. 11. Peter, July 12, 1708. 12. Priscilla, March 7, 1710. 13. James, March 16, 1712. 14. Abigail, November 15, 1713.

(IV) Christopher Thayer, son of Ephraim Thayer (3), born in Braintree, March 4, 1703, married, 1735, Mary Morse, and settled at Braintree. He was tithingman 1736-37-53; hogreeve 1742; fence viewer 1746; constable 1763. Late in life he moved to Petersborough, New Hampshire, where two of his children lived, and died there about a year later, December 10, 1787, aged eighty-four years. Children, born at Braintree: 1. William, August 22, 1736. 2. Sarah, May 2, 1738. 3. Christopher, Jr., April 27, 1741, mentioned below. 4. Mary, April 7, 1743. 5. Amos, April 5, 1745. 6. Abigail, August 20, 1747. 7. Elizabeth, March 14, 1749. 8. Ruth, July 1, 1751, married John Field and settled in Peterborough. 9. Susannah, April 5, 1755.

(V) Deacon Christopher Thayer, son of Christopher Thayer (4), was born in Braintree, April 27, 1741. He was a soldier in the French war when but sixteen years old; was in the Cape Breton expedition in 1757; was in the army again in 1761 in Captain Stephen Whipple's company of Ipswich. He was also in the revolution, a private in Captain John Vinton's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment, in 1775; also sergeant in Captain John Porter's company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's regiment, in the summer of 1775. He was deacon of the Presbyterian church in Petersborough. He located in that town in 1786 on the farm north of the Gordon Place, improved some years before he bought it. He was a hogreeve in Braintree in 1766; fenceviewer in 1769; "assizor of bread"—a rather unusual office—1774. He married Bethiah Hunt, born November 30, 1744, died September 28, 1817, daughter of Ebenezer and Bethiah Hunt of Weymouth, Massachusetts. She died September 12, 1766. He died September 23, 1823, aged eighty-two years. Children, all born at Braintree: 1. William, November 25, 1767, mail carrier from Petersborough to Brattleborough, Vermont, many years; married Abigail Wyman, of Ashby, Massachusetts. 2. Mary, died young. 3. Mary, born July 8, 1771. 4. Eber, August 17, 1773, married Elizabeth Jaquith and Sarah Everett. 5. Christopher, December 26, 1776, died May 12, 1818. 6. Sarah, February 12, 1779, married Elihu Peniman, Jr., and died March 10, 1807. 7. Joseph Adams, May 1, 1781, died August 18, 1803, aged twenty-two. 8. Elihu, mentioned below.



Geo Thayer



Elihu Thayer, son of Christopher (5), was born in Petersborough, Newire, May 1, 1783. He married, April 1, Susan Everett, born November 3, and September 24, 1855. He succeeded her on the homestead and lived in rough all his life. He was a chair-and painter by trade. He lived to an age. Children, born at Petersborough: 1. Eliza Ann, November 4, 1813, married William Wilder. 2. William, March 4, 1815, a state representative; married Sarah who died June 18, 1846; second, Clarwood; resided at Haverhill. 3. Susan, 1816, married Lyman Baker, and lived Hampton, Massachusetts. 4. John S., August 5, 1817, married Loretta H. 5. Sarah Penniman, October 11, and October 2, 1826. 6. Martha Everett, 1820, married, November 25, 1847, Buckminster. 7. Mary Jane, May 10, married; resided at Manchester. 8. May 2, 1824, died September 4, 1826. y Hunt, June 1, 1826, died July 1, o. George, mentioned below.

George Thayer, son of Elihu Thayer in Petersborough, February 16, 1828, February 26, 1903, at Haverhill. He was in the public schools and Bryant & 's Business College. He remained at until twenty-one years of age, at which th but fifty cents in his pocket, he left the town, Petersborough, for Boston, usetts, taking his dog along with him, being able to take proper care of him him back home. His first employment on was as driver on a market wagon uil Hall Market, thus obtaining the y money to pay his way through col- having previously attended Hancock one year. He followed a mercantile and was the one-half owner of a large ds store in Haverhill. He was a of the Merchants' National Bank erville, deacon of the First Baptist for thirty years, and was prominent ch work and in the Young Men's Association of Haverhill. He was est leader of the temperance move- id was the financial head of several ce societies in Haverhill and vicinity. es he was a Republican. He married erch 21, 1854, Malvina Persis Kidder, ch 24, 1831, at Petersborough, daughter of Aaron Kidder, of Petersborough, who July 21, 1788. Children of George and P. Thayer: 1. George Everett, born

in Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, December 18, 1855, married, May 26, 1877, at Holyoke, Minna Harrington Chase; resides at Ontario, California, where he owns a large orange grove; prominent in public life and business circles there. Children: i. Robert William, born January 8, 1879; ii. Rachel May, born March 6, 1888. 2. Alfred Irving, born in Holyoke, April 30, 1859, mentioned below. 3. Annie May, born in Holyoke, November 27, 1862, died in infancy. 4. Ida May, born March 3, 1865, in Holyoke, resides at home, Euclid avenue, Bradford. Mrs. Melvina P. (Kidder) Thayer died July 29, 1905.

(VIII) Dr. Alfred Irving Thayer, son of George Thayer (7), was born in Holyoke, April 30, 1859. He was educated in the public schools and at Colby University, Waterville, Maine, where he was graduated in the class of 1884. He studied the profession of medicine at the New York Medical College where he was graduated in 1887, beginning the practice of his profession in Newark, New Jersey. In 1901 he established a sanitarium at Balston Spa, New York, and has been very successful in the treatment of chronic diseases. He is prominent in the Congregational church, of which his wife is a member, and he is active in public affairs. He married Sarah Dimon Turnay, June 14, 1892, at Fairfield, Connecticut. They have one son, Lyman Irving, born July 28, 1893.

William Parker (1), immigrant PARKER ancestor, was born in England about 1660 and came to Portsmouth about 1703. He married, February 26, 1703, in England, Zerviah Stanley, who died August 18, 1718, aged fifty-three years. Her gravestone was recovered in 1847 in an interesting way. While digging a drain in the vicinity of the old Parker farm, workmen found several gravestones which they made use of in their work. Afterward the incident was known and the stone that was set to mark the grave of Parker's wife was found where the workman remembered having placed it. Tradition says she was the daughter of the Earl of Derby, had married without her father's consent, had abandoned her claims to nobility and with her husband fled to the new world. Portsmouth was their place of refuge and a lovely spot by the riverside was selected by them for their home, and here the fifteen remaining years of her life were spent. The tradition that she was a daughter of the Earl is not substantiated by the records. The his-

torian of Portsmouth (Brewster) suggests that her name may have been changed or suppressed or she was not legitimate. William Parker was a gentleman of education. He kept himself as obscure as possible, fearing, it is said, some act of vengeance on the part of his wife's father; he worked hard and was poor. He worked in a tannery near his home. Both he and his wife were buried in the garden of their farm, now the site of the Portsmouth Steam Factory. Children: 1. Hon. William, born 1703-04, mentioned below. 2. John, left one son, Rev. Noah, raised by his uncle William.

(II) Hon. William Parker, son of William Parker, was born in Portsmouth, 1703-04, and was educated there in the public schools. He became a school teacher, then studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1732. He was appointed judge of probate by Governor Belcher. He was also judge of the admiralty and for many years the only notary public in the province of New Hampshire. From 1765 to 1774 he was a member of the provincial legislature, and he was judge of the superior court from August, 1771, until the revolution. After that he took no part in politics, on account of ill health. He died April 29, 1781, aged seventy-seven. "He was esteemed a well-read and accurate lawyer and was fond of classic literature and *belles lettres*." Harvard conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1763. Children: 1. Zerviah Stanley, married William Earl Treadwell. 2. William, died October 4, 1791, aged fifty-nine. 3. Elizabeth, married Captain Nathaniel Adams; she died November 20, 1851, aged eighty-one. 4. Mary, married Hon. David Sewall, of York; died May, 1788, aged fifty. 5. Lydia, married Samuel Hale, grandfather of Hon. John P. Hale, United States senator. 6. Catherine, died September, 1817, aged seventy-three. 7. Samuel, died unmarried December 6, 1804, aged sixty. 8. Sarah, married Hon. Christopher Tappan. 9. Matthew Stanley, died 1787, aged forty.

(III) Benjamin Parker, of Portsmouth, according to the Lynn vital records was doubtless nephew of William Parker (2), no other family of the name being in Portsmouth at that early date. Benjamin was doubtless a seafaring man. He married, at Lynn, Massachusetts, June 25, 1762, Anna Taylor. They had a son, William Taylor, born 1763, mentioned below.

(IV) William Taylor Parker, son of Benjamin Parker, born in Lynn or Portsmouth,

1763, died at Saugus, Massachusetts, formerly Lynn, May 19, 1845, aged eighty-two years. He lived at Saugus. He married Sally ——. Children, born at Lynn: 1. William, born November 16, 1787, mentioned below. 2. Timothy, born April 2, 1791. Perhaps others not recorded.

(V) William Parker, son of William Taylor Parker, was born at Lynn, November 16, 1787. He married at Saugus, March 1, 1812, Hannah Fernald, of Kittery, Maine. Children, born at Saugus: 1. William, born December 3, 1812, died June 29, 1833, aged twenty years, six months and twenty-six days, first child born at Saugus after it was set off from Lynn. 2. Mary Ann, born February 25, 1815, died June 18, 1834, aged nineteen years, three months and twenty-five days. 3. James, born December 21, 1816 or 1817 (also called James Fernald). 4. Benjamin Fernald, born January 21, 1819. 5. Lucy Maria, born September 2, 1822. 6. Samuel Augustus, born July 11, 1825. 7. Albert Henry, born January 7, 1828, baptized May 5, 1839; mentioned below. 8. Marcellus Brigham, born January 2, 1830, baptized May 5, 1839; died June 6, 1848, aged eighteen years, five months. 9. Charles Leverett, born July 30, 1832. 10. Mary Caroline, born June 20, 1834, baptized May 5, 1839. 11. William Warren, born August 17, 1836, died August 14, 1838.

(VI) Albert Henry Parker, son of William Parker, born Saugus, January 7, 1828, died there May 3, 1905. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of carpenter. He engaged in business as a builder and contractor and for many years was interested extensively in real estate in Saugus, buying farm land, laying it out in building lots, building houses and selling them as well as the lots. He laid out Taylor, Parker and Pleasant streets. He was a prominent citizen. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He was a member of William Sutton Lodge of Free Masons, Saugus. He married Susan F. Harris, born in North Chelsea, now Saugus, daughter of Deacon Harris. Children, born at Saugus: 1. Josephine, married Fernando W. Cheever, of Saugus. 2. Anna L., born 1854. 3. Emma J., born 1858, married Marlin L. Penny, of Saugus; resides in old homestead. 4. Henry A., born November 9, 1861, mentioned below.

(VII) Henry A. Parker, son of Albert Henry Parker, was born at Saugus, November 9, 1861. He attended the public schools of his native town and was graduated from the Sau-

gus high school in the class of 1879. He entered the employ of a manufacturer of dress trimming goods and for twelve years was traveling salesman for this firm. He was the first to introduce the cash railway now in general use in retail-stores throughout the country. In 1892 he engaged in the leather business in which he has continued with marked success to the present time. He has been interested extensively in real estate in Saugus, succeeding to his father's interests, and now owns all the rights and flowage of the Saugus river for three miles, on which he has two large boat houses. It is his intention to improve the river banks for building purposes and to make the river more popular as a place for boating, canoeing, etc. In politics Mr. Parker is a Republican. He was town clerk of Saugus from 1894 to 1898 inclusive, and he has been clerk of the board of selectmen since 1905. He was a member of the board of health in 1893, and in 1908 was chosen building inspector, a position which his knowledge of real estate and building and his own large property interests fit him for most admirably. He was formerly a member of Sylvan Grove Lodge of Free Masons of New York City, now of William Sutton Lodge, of Saugus; Corinthian Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Morton Commandery, Knights Templar, No. 4, of New York City; and of Mecca Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of the Bay State Lodge of Odd Fellows and charter member of Palestine Canton. He was president of the Namepashemet Club of Saugus in 1893-94-1900-01-02. He was president of the Saugus Canoe and Tennis Club from 1902 to 1908. He belongs to Sagamore Tribe, Independent Order of Red Men; was founder and president of the Lethus Glee Club. He is president of the Saugus High School Alumni Association. He is a member of the Congregational church of Saugus, has sung for twenty years in the choir, and for a number of years has been assistant superintendent of the Sunday school and president of the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor.

He married, May 5, 1892, Josephine P. Hill, daughter of Alfred C. Hill. Their only child is Marion H., born August 26, 1893.

The Lambert family can trace its descent from high antiquity and can go back with all the certainty of written records to the time of William the Conqueror, in the eleventh century, and by history of undoubted credibil-

ity to the kingdom of the Lombards in Italy. That such was the origin of the family cannot be doubted, for were there no proofs of it in the records of heraldry, the name itself would indicate such to be the fact (according to the ancient orthography), as it was formerly spelled Lombard. This spelling some branches of the family still retain.

The earliest accounts of the Lombards indicate that they were a roving clan from Scandinavia (Norway), that they settled and lived for a time in Vindili (in Germany), until attracted by the fine plains of Modena they quit their mountain fastnesses and took possession of and founded one of the most powerful states in Italy. The significance of the name Lombard in their language was "long beard," as history informs us that the members of this clan parted their hair and suffered it to grow to whatever length it might attain; and from this circumstance the ancient state in which they established themselves took its name.

When William the Conqueror invaded England he took with him Rodolph de Lambert, as his armor bearer or knight at arms. His name appears to indicate that his family was from Lombardy, as the "de" signifies "from" or "of." It appears by English heraldry that Rodolph de Lambert had a family in Normandy previous to his going into England: "Of this ancient family of Norman French extraction, one branch settled in Bologna in Italy, and has always been considered one of the most illustrious in that place. Cardinal Lambertini of this family was elected bishop of Rome, 1730, and took the title of Benedict XIV. He claims relationship with the family of the Earl of Craven, whose descent is traced from Rodolph de Lambert, who went to England with William the Conqueror."

Rodolph de Lambert left one son Hugh, and from him are descended all of the surname in England and North America. Hugh had by his wife Matilda, Sir William, his heir, who married Gundred, daughter of the Earl of Warren and Surrey, by Gundred, fourth daughter of William the Conqueror, and widow of Robert de Bellamont, Earl of Warwick. By her he had a son Henry, standard bearer to Henry II. He married Alice, sister of William Manderville, Earl of Essex. He had a son John, who settled in Skipton, in York, and who had two sons, Sir Edmund and Thomas; and from these sons there descended a numerous family. (Contemporary account—Lambert).

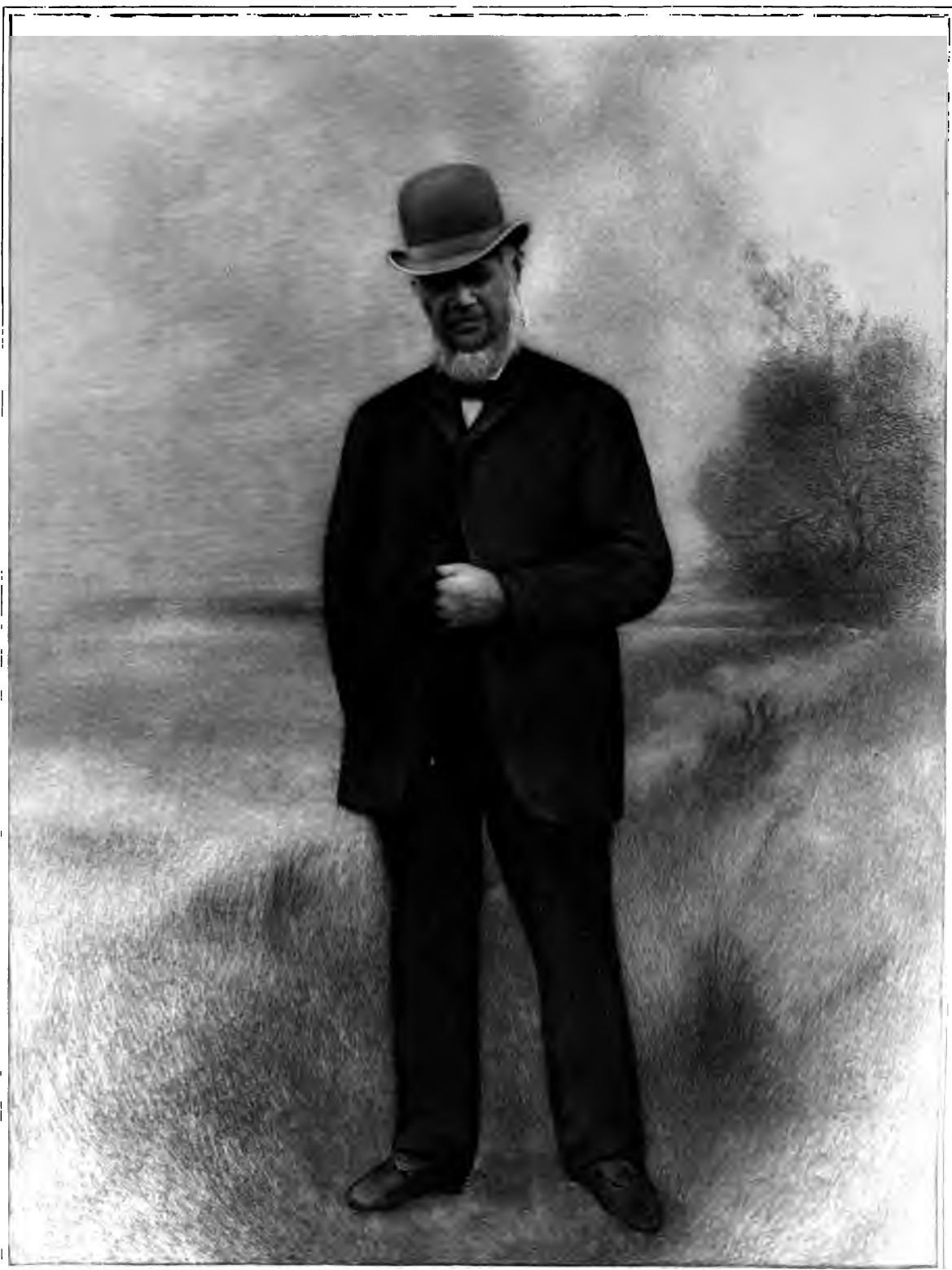
(I) The immigrant Lambert ancestor of the line here under consideration was Thomas Lambert, but in this narrative it is not assumed that he is identical with the Thomas mentioned in the preceding paragraph, nor is it known that he was descended from any particular one of the heads of the ancient house of Lambert to which reference has been made, although it is a fair presumption that such in fact was the case. The earliest definite knowledge of Thomas Lambert is that he was born in England in 1696 and died in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1753, then being fifty-seven years old. There is reason for the belief that he was in some way related to the Lamberts of Rowley, Massachusetts, whose ancestor was Francis Lambert, an early settler there, admitted freeman, 1640, and died, 1647. This Francis had a son Thomas, born 1645-46, and who was adopted by his uncle, Thomas Barker. This last Thomas Lambert married and had a son Thomas, born 1678, who married and named one of his sons Thomas. Thus the christian name Thomas appears to have been carried down through several generations of the descendants of Francis Lambert, but this fact in itself does not establish a relation between his family and that of the particular line here under consideration; and hence our present narrative must begin with Thomas Lambert, 1696-1753, in the first generation.

Thomas Lambert married Elizabeth Nichols, of Reading, Massachusetts, daughter of Jonathan Nichols, whose father, James Nicholas, was born in Reading in 1665 and died in 1745. Richard Nicholas, father of James, was born in England and on coming to this country settled first in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and afterward in Reading, and lived on the farm which in later years was occupied by Thomas Lambert who married Elizabeth Nichols. It appears in various records that Thomas Lambert was a man of wealth and leisure, a gentleman who was dignified with the title of "Esquire," and his wife with that of "Mistress," thus indicating gentle breeding as well as wealth and high position; and from this fact it is reasonable to assume that he might have come of the gentility of the English Lamberts, to some of whom allusion has been made. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Nichols) Lambert: 1. John, born about 1752, see forward. 2. William, a sailor for many years, an honest but peculiar man and an excellent penman; never married. 3. Hannah, died in 1817, aged seventy-six years.

(II) Captain John Lambert, eldest child of

Thomas and Elizabeth (Nichols) Lambert, was born about the year 1752 and died in 1794. He was a conspicuous figure in New England history during the revolutionary war and enlisted first as a private in Captain John Walton's company of Colonel David Green's regiment on the occasion of the Lexington alarm. He was captain of the schooner "Diligent" in service in 1776 and later mate of the brigantine "Massachusetts," Captain David Souther, engaged June 10, 1776, and discharged December 21, 1776, and was entitled to five shares of the prize money. On December 22, 1776, Captain Lambert was again mate on board the "Massachusetts" under Captain John Foster Williams and was discharged February 17, 1777. He was on another cruise from March 17 to July 31, 1777, again from July 31 to October, 1777, and was himself captain of the ship from November 15, 1777. His last service of which there is any record was as prize master of the "Franklin," December 2, 1780, his last cruise having begun October 8 of that year. His age at that time was given as twenty-eight years, complexion dark, and birthplace Reading, Massachusetts.

Captain John Lambert married, March 4, 1777, Mary Rea, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, May 5, 1755, daughter of Dr. Caleb Rea and his second wife, Ruth (Porter) Rea, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter, of Wenham, Massachusetts. Like his distinguished son-in-law Dr. Rea was a conspicuous figure in the defence of the American colonies; although the scenes of his military life were laid during the period of the French and Indian war. In the spring of 1757 he removed from Gloucester and settled in Danvers. He was the eldest son of Zerrubabel and Margaret (Rogers) Rea, and of the fifth generation from Daniel Rea, who according to family tradition was born in Scotland and on coming to America lived first at Plymouth, where in 1630 he purchased a garden plot. Soon afterward he removed to Massachusetts, "for we find him mentioned under date of February 6, 1631, O. S., in a letter from Governor Bradford to his contemporary Winthrop, commending to the favorable notice of the latter several persons who had then lately gone from Plymouth to the Massachusetts colony." The earliest field of professional labor of Dr. Rea appears to have been that part of the old town of Gloucester which afterward was set off to form the town of Rockport. There he found his first wife, Mrs. Abigail Sargent, widow of John Sargent, Jr., and whose family



Prof. H. H. H. H.



was Parsons. They were married November 14, 1748. She died September 2, 1749, a daughter Abigail, born August 23. On June 5, 1751, Dr. Rea married his wife, Ruth Porter, of Wenham, and had five children: Ruthy Rea, born in ster, April 8, 1752, married Stephen; Pierce Rogers Rea, born in Gloucester, 1754; Mary Rea, born in Gloucester, 1755, married, March 4, 1777, John Porter; Caleb Rea, born in Danvers, March 3; and Jonathan Porter Rea, born in 1758, March 25, 1760. By his wife Mary Captain John Lambert had several children, but their names and the dates of their birth are not known. Among them, however, was a son Jonathan Porter Lambert.

(V) Jonathan Porter Lambert, son of John and Mary (Rea) Lambert, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, February 14, 1784, married Alfred, Maine, August 9, 1839. His wife was Olive Webber, daughter of Captain Paul Webber, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this work (see Webber family). He had by her husband three sons, Porter Rea, born in Alfred, Maine, June 14, 1815, May 5, 1894, and George. By his second wife Jonathan Porter Lambert had one son, John Lambert, now of Salem.

Porter Rea Lambert, eldest of the children of Jonathan Porter and Olive (Webber) Rea, born in Alfred, Maine, August 14, 1815, died in Salem, Massachusetts, December 1, 1886. He was a cabinet maker by trade and followed that occupation many years, but later turned to the manufacture of leather, carrying on an extensive business and accumulating a considerable fortune. He was in active business about 1837 to about 1886 and then retired. In 1842 Mr. Lambert married Julia Deland, daughter of Robert and Mary (Webber) Deland, of Salem. The surname Deland, otherwise known as Daland and Dealand, has been known in New England history more than two and a half centuries. Porter Rea and Julia (Deland) Lambert had five children, Horace Porter and Ella Webber Rea.

Horace Porter Lambert, son of Porter Rea and Julia (Deland) Lambert, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, August 20, 1847, and for the last ten years has lived in Danvers, Massachusetts. From early manhood engaged in the manufacture of leather until the year 1900 when he retired from business pursuits; like his father, he has been a successful business man. He has not taken

an active part in public affairs, although he always has shown a commendable interest in all measures proposed for the public welfare. Mr. Lambert married, at Portland, Maine, August, 1865, Louise Burnham, daughter of Frederick Burnham, of Manchester, Massachusetts. Five children were born of this marriage: 1. Marion, born in Salem, March 17, 1866. 2. Frederick Burnham, born in Salem, January 23, 1868, married Elizabeth Story, of Essex, Massachusetts, and lives in Sacramento, California; one child, Scott Lambert. 3. Horace Deland, born in Salem, April 2, 1870, graduated from the American Veterinary College, New York, in 1892, and from Harvard Veterinary College in 1893; now in active practice in Beverly, Massachusetts; married Louise Silby; no children. 4. Alice, born in Salem, August 1, 1872. 5. Helen Webber, born in Salem, June 14, 1874, married, June 12, 1907, Chester Freeto and lives in Salem.

(V) Ella Webber Lambert, second child and only daughter of Porter Rea and Julia (Deland) Lambert, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, May 8, 1847. She married, September 5, 1871, John Henry Langmaid, who was born in Salem, September 4, 1847, and died in Paris, France, May 19, 1900 (see Langmaid family). One child was born of this marriage: Bertha Rea Langmaid, born in Salem, October 16, 1874, died at Clifton, Massachusetts, September 9, 1894.

Something like thirty or forty years ago, in the latter part of the last century, almost every person bearing the surname Webber (or Weber) was given to understand that all of the Webbers in America were descendants of one Wolfert Webber, deceased, remotely of Amsterdam, Holland, and as such were entitled to share in the distribution of vast estates in lands and equally vast sums of money in both this country and Europe. That there was such a man as Wolfert Webber in Holland in the early part of the seventeenth century there is no doubt, and it is an equally well settled fact that the son of this Wolfert came from Amsterdam in Holland to New Amsterdam (New York) in or about the year 1633, in company with the Dutch Governor Van Twiller.

In her somewhat voluminous history of New York, published something more than a quarter of a century ago, Mrs. Martha J. Lamb mentions the original grant in 1636 of the famous Anneke Jans estate and Trinity Church prop-

erty as being granted to Roelof Jansen (or Jans), the first husband of Anetje (or Anneke) Jans, whose family name was Webber, and comprising sixty-two acres of land. It is claimed that this land originally was granted to Wolfert Webber, Jr., and by him was subsequently conveyed to his Aunt Anneke. The same writer also speaks of the death of Roelof Jans, leaving a wife and several children, and the subsequent marriage of his widow in 1638 to the Rev. Everardus Bogardus.

In this connection the following extract from *Harper's Weekly* (November 8, 1873) will be found of interest: "About the middle of the seventeenth century one Sarah Webber died in Holland, bequeathing property then valued at £36,000 to her heirs; but the property was to be invested at compound interest until the third generation thereafter should appear upon the stage of life." In the same year a Chicago paper published the following interesting article of news bearing on the famous Webber Millions: "Sarah and Wolfert Webber and Wintie Sybrants Brower died in Holland in the early part of the seventeenth century, leaving a considerable number of heirs and a large amount of property. They also left wills bequeathing their possessions to their heirs, but in the course of a generation or two these important documents became lost in some of the musty cobweb courts of Dykeland. Recently and while explorations were being made in the interest of the Anneke Jans heirs (who it appears are identical with the Webber and Brower heirs) the long lost wills were found, and it was discovered that about \$70,000,000 were awaiting lawful claimants in Holland."

It is not the purpose of the foregoing paragraphs to attempt to awaken a new interest in the matter of reasserting claims to the vast estate said to have been awaiting distribution among the numerous Webber families in America, but rather to recall the name and something of the especial celebrity of him who has been represented as the common ancestor of the Webbers of New York and New England. Whatever measure of credence is to be given to the claim that the Webbers of all the various branches of that numerous family in America are descendants of Wolfert Webber of Amsterdam is questionable; but it is nevertheless true that the American Webbers are nearly if not quite all descendants of remote Holland Dutch stock, although some of the immigrant ancestors may have embarked for

America from English and other foreign ports than those of Holland.

The immigrant ancestor of the particular branch of the Webber family proposed to be treated in this place is believed to have sailed from England, although he may have been and probably was a descendant of Dutch ancestors. Thomas Webber (1), the immigrant ancestor of the family under present consideration and whose descendants are now well scattered throughout New England, was master and part owner of the ship "Mayflower," but whether this was the ship which brought over the Pilgrim fathers is not definitely known. On this point the recent admirable work entitled "The May-Flower and Her Log," 1901, has this to say:

"October 6, 1652, 'Thomas Webber, Mr. of the good shipp called the *Mayflower* of the burthen of Two hundred Tuns or thereabouts * * * Rideing at Ancor in the Harbor of Boston,' sold one-sixteenth of the ship 'for good & valluable Consideracons to Mr. John Pinchon of Springfield Mrchant.' The next day, October 7, 1652, the same "Thomas Webber, Mr. of the good Shipp called the *May-Flower* of Boston in New England now bound for the barbadoes and thence to London," acknowledges an indebtedness to Theodore Atkinson, a wealthy hatter, felt-maker, and merchant of Boston, and the same day, (October 7, 1652), the said "Thomas Webber, Mar. of the good shipp called the *May-Flower* of the burthen of Two hundred tuns or thereabouts, sold unto Theodore Atkinson felt-maker one-sixteenth part as well of said Shipp as of all & singular of her masts Sails Sail-yards Ancors Cables Ropes Cords Guns Gun-powder Shott Artillery Tackle Munition apparel boate skiffe and furniture to the same belonging."

"It is of course possible," says the same authority, "that this was the historic ship, though, if so, reappearing twenty-two years after her last known voyage to New England. If the same, she was apparently under both new master and owner. From the facts that she is called 'of Boston in New England' and was trading between that port, 'the Barbadoes,' and London, it is not impossible that she may have been built at Boston—a sort of namesake descendant of the historic ship—and was that *May-Flower* mentioned as belonging, in 1657, to Mr. Samuel Vassall, as he had large interests alike in Boston, Barbadoes and London. Masters of vessels were often empowered to sell their ships or shares in them."

appears therefore that Thomas Webber, master and part owner of the ship "May," was the ancestor of perhaps the most numerous branch of the New England family Webbers. He was one of the early settlers of Gloucester, Massachusetts, was of Boston in 1639 and joined the church there in March, 1640. Subsequently he removed to what now is Portland, Maine, whither others of the family name soon followed him; but in 1643 he was back in Charlestown, Massachusetts, doubtless on account of the widespread effects of King Philip's war, and in 1681 he received a grant of land in the town mentioned. The first wife of Thomas Webber was Sarah ———, and his second was Mary Parker, a sister of John Parker. Evident that Thomas Webber married his second probably his second wife in England, his second son, Michael Webber, was born in 1639 and became progenitor of the Parker family of Gloucester, Massachusetts. In the history Michael is treated as the immediate ancestor of his own branch of the family, whatever is there said of him and his descendants is taken from the exhaustive genealogical records begun by the late General John Parker and carried to completion by his son, John Somes Webber, of Gloucester. The children of Thomas Webber, the immediate ancestor, were: 1. Thomas, baptized May 2, 1650-51, removed to Falmouth, Maine. 2. Michael, born 1639, progenitor of the Gloucester Webbers. 3. Sarah, born 1643, died December 8, 1644. 4. Bathsheba, died September 24, 1648, aged three days. 5. Abigail, born June 10, 1652, died young. 6. Samuel, of Falmouth, Maine. 7. Richard, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 8. Joseph, of whom mention is made in his father's rec-

Michael Webber, son of Thomas Webber, born in England in 1639, died in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1729, at the age of 90 years. The baptismal robe under which he was christened is now in possession of the descendants of his descendant, John Somes Webber. The children of Michael Webber are mentioned at length in the history of his family work and to which reference has been made and among them were sons Samuel, John and James.

John Samuel Webber, son of Michael Webber, lived and owned land near Goose Cove in the old town of Gloucester. He sold his share to one Thomas Riggs and in 1681 moved to Falmouth (now Portland),

Maine. In 1692 he was a witness at the trial of the Rev. George Burroughs in Salem, who was charged with the heresy of witchcraft, and testified to the great physical strength of the accused minister. He was again in Gloucester in 1695, but removed to York, Maine, before 1700.

(IV) Samuel Webber, son of Samuel Webber, who is mentioned in the preceding paragraph, married Elizabeth Young, daughter of Rowland Young, of York, Maine, in which town he afterward lived. His children by his wife Elizabeth were: Elizabeth, born 1705; Samuel, 1708; Mary, 1710; Gershom, 1712; Mercy, 1716; Abigail, 1718; Sarah, 1720; Nathaniel, 1722; Joseph, 1727; and Paul, 1729. Rowland Young, who is mentioned above as the father of Elizabeth Young, who became the wife of Samuel Webber, made a provision in his will that his sons, to whom he devised his estate in lands, should not dispose of the same outside of their own Young family. His father, also Rowland Young, was one of those who signed the submission to the sovereignty of Massachusetts in 1652. He is said to have been of Scotch birth and ancestry and on coming to New England settled among his countrymen in "Scotland," in that sea-girt old town. His wife's name was Susanna. The younger Rowland Young's wife's name was Joanna.

(V) Paul Webber, youngest of the children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Young) Webber, was born in 1729. The records of his life and marriage are very meagre indeed, and little is known of him except that he was commonly known as Captain Paul Webber, on account of his service during the French and Indian war and perhaps during the revolution which followed. Tradition has it that he was a man of considerable consequence in public affairs and filled positions of responsibility. He married and had children, and among the latter was a daughter Olive, who became the first wife of Jonathan Porter Lambert.

(See Abraham Parker 1).

(II) Moses Parker, son of PARKER Abraham Parker (1), was born about 1657, in Chelmsford. He married, June 19, 1684, Abigail, daughter of Richard Hildreth, the immigrant. They lived at Chelmsford. He administered his father's estate. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Moses, born 1684; killed by lightning. 2. Abigail, born May 8, 1685. 3. Aaron, born April 9, 1689; mentioned below. 4. Eliz-

abeth, born December 26, 1691. 5. Joseph, March 25, 1694. 6. Benjamin, April 14, 1696. 7. Mary, September 6, 1698.

(III) Aaron Parker, son of Moses Parker (2), was born in Chelmsford, April 9, 1689; died there July 28, 1775. He married, in 1712, Abigail, daughter of Jonathan and Leah (Gould) Adams. She died December 19, 1775. They were among the original members of the First Church of Chelmsford. The Parker homestead is now or was lately owned by George Hutchins. Children: 1. Aaron, born August 19, 1713; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born 1717. 3. Moses, born 1718. 4. Abigail, born 1720; married John Senter, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. 5. Mary, born 1723; married Oliver Proctor. 8. Isaac, born 1731. 9. Joseph, born 1735; married Susanna Fletcher. 10. Esther, born 1735.

(IV) Aaron Parker, son of Aaron Parker (3), was born in Chelmsford, August 19, 1713; married first, Mary Barrett, died February 20, 1737. He married second, April 20, 1738, Dorothy Fletcher. She married second, Peter Reed, of Littleton, Massachusetts. Five of his sons were soldiers in the revolution. Children, born in Westford, Massachusetts: 1. Aaron, born 1739. 2. Joshua, born 1740. 3. Dorothy, born 1742. 4. Mary, born 1744; married, 1767, Amos Boynton. 5. Abigail, born 1745; married John Hildreth. 6. Sarah, born 1747. 7. Ebenezer, born 1749; mentioned below. 8. Deborah, born 1751; married Henry Fletcher. 9. Isaiah, born 1755, died 1756. 11. David, born 1757.

(V) Ebenezer Parker, son of Aaron Parker (4), was born in Westford, Massachusetts, June 29, 1749; died there December 29, 1831. He was in Prescott's regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill. At the time he was mounted courier at the headquarters of General Washington. He was in Captain Butterfield's company. He married Experience (Keep) Hildreth, widow of Hosea Hildreth, and daughter of Captain Jabez Keep, in 1777. She had five children by her first husband and eleven by her second. It is recorded on her gravestone in the Westford burying ground: "She was a kind and affectionate mother of sixteen children, a wise counsellor and a friend to humanity." After her death, in 1817, Ebenezer Parker, her husband, went to live with his son, Dr. Jabez, in Richmond, Virginia, where he died in 1831. In 1897 John L. Parker visited Richmond and placed a marker of the Sons of the American Revolution upon his grave. Children, born in Westford: 1. John, born

1778; removed to Cavendish, Vermont; married Nancy Atherton. 2. Ebenezer, born 1780; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born 1782; married Thomas Brown. 4. Rebecca, born 1784; died 1808, aged twenty-four. 5. Dr. Jabez, born 1788; married 1812, Roxanna, daughter of Benjamin and Mehitable (Robinson) Fletcher; settled in Richmond. 6. Mary, born 1790; married 1813, Samuel Farwell. 7. Dorothy, born 1792; married Asa Stratton. 8. Salome, born 1793; married Asa Stratton. 9. Loammi, born in Westford, Massachusetts, August 2, 1795, died in Charlestown, 1836. He married, January 9, 1821, Mary Amanda Whitcomb; children: Rebecca Antoinette, Sarah Augusta, Amanda Melvina, Hannah Torrey, John Tyler, Joseph Arnold. 10. Eri, born 1797; settled in Littleton, Massachusetts; married Eliza Whitney, May 13, 1806; children: John Warren, Eliza Ann.

(VI) Ebenezer Parker, son of Ebenezer Parker (5), was born in Westford, Massachusetts, August 27, 1780. He removed to Charlestown in 1805, and there died July 25, 1817; married, February 7, 1802, Sally Bowers, who died April 19, 1850. Children: 1. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 2. Sally. 3. Samuel. 4. Susan. 5. Nancy. 6. John. 7. Warren.

(VII) Ebenezer Parker, son of Ebenezer Parker (6), born June 8, 1813, at Cavendish, Vermont, died July 15, 1884; married May 1, 1836, Elsie Lord Rowell, born January 3, 1814, died August 11, 1862. Children: 1. John Lord, born 1837; mentioned below. 2. Charles Symmes, born April 11, 1839; married January 20, 1863, Cornelia F. Swaney. 3. Elsie Jane, born December 16, 1840; died February 21, 1875. 4. Susan Flint, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, July 2, 1843, died in Woburn, June 18, 1908. 5. Gordon, born at Woburn, July 11, 1858; married March 15, 1897, Ella A. Kelley.

Elsie Lord Rowell, who married Ebenezer Parker (7), was born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, daughter of Dustin and Jane (Gordon) Rowell, and descendant of Thomas Rowell, the immigrant. The lineage: Elsie Lord (7); Dustin (6); Samuel (5); John (4); Philip (3); Valentine (2); Thomas (1). Thomas Rowell settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts; removed to Ipswich; thence to Andover. Valentine Rowell (2) was one of the first settlers of Amesbury. Philip Rowell (3), married Sarah Morrill. John Rowell (4), baptized 1699, at Salisbury; married Elizabeth Colby, and in 1732 resided in Chester, New Hampshire. Samuel Rowell (5), born 1754,

er, New Hampshire, died June 11, 1775, his grave at Martin's Ferry being on the west side of the Merrimac river. He was in the revolution, enlisting from Londonderry, New Hampshire, in Colonel John Stark's regiment; he took part in the battle of the Clouds. In August, 1775, he was one of a company of seventy-seven men enlisted in New Hampshire under Captain Henry Dearborn for the Quebec expedition under General Arnold; was sent home from Lake Champlain with other sick and disabled soldiers; re-enlisted November 29, 1775, in Captain John's company, Colonel Poore's regiment, Sullivan's brigade, and joined the army then in New York state. In December, 1776, he was one of a company of eighty men under Captain John Nesmith, and joined the army after the battle of Long Island. He served in Captain Daniel Reynold's company, Colonel Moses Nichol's regiment, Stark's brigade, and at the battle of Red Bank his regiment fired the first shot. In 1778, he enlisted for nine months and was assigned to Colonel Moses Kellogg's regiment, Fishkill-on-Hudson, and later joined the army at Valley Forge. He took part in the battle of Monmouth, and at the close of the campaign of 1778 returned to New Hampshire. In the spring of 1779, he enlisted for eleven months under Captain Nathaniel Hutchins, in Colonel Joseph Mifflin's regiment (First New Hampshire), and went to West Point, where he was a witness to Andre's execution. In March, 1781, he was honorably discharged. In 1794 he removed to Chester, New Hampshire. He married at Weare, Sarah Dustin, daughter of Daniel and Betty Dustin, a great-granddaughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Emerson) Dustin—Nathaniel Dustin who killed the Indian capturer father, Paul Dustin, was a soldier in the revolution, in the same company with Rowell, whom she afterward married. Rowell (6), was born in Weare, New Hampshire, 1782, and died at Boscawen, New Hampshire, July 1, 1866. In 1808 he married Mary Gordon, daughter of Robert and Ann (Gordon) Gordon, of Chester, said to be a daughter of the Earl of Aberdeen, Scotland. Gordon was on the committee of safety for the revolution.

John Lord Parker, son of Ebenezer Parker (7), was born June 7, 1837, in Charles- town, Massachusetts. Besides the ancestors mentioned above, his ancestry has been traced

to these immigrants of early colonial days, sketches of some of whom are to be found in this work: Henry Adams, ancestor of the Presidents Adams; Robert Fletcher, John Keep, John Lawrence, John Morse, George Bowers, Matthias Farnsworth, John Prescott, and George Farr. On his mother's side he was a descendant of Valentine Rowell, one of the founders of Amesbury, and also of Hannah Dustin, the Haverhill heroine. Mr. Parker received his education in the public school. In 1843 he removed with his parents to Woburn, and at the age of fourteen entered the office of the *Woburn Journal* as a printer's apprentice, thus beginning a life work that has been followed for fifty-six years. He worked as a printer in several parts of New England and in the course of his career has been at different times the founder or publisher of seven different newspapers. In 1880 he came to Lynn as editor of the *Lynn Item*, one of the best known and most progressive newspapers in the state, and has continued in that capacity ever since. His prominence in the newspaper world is indicated by the fact that for eight years he was secretary of the Massachusetts Press Association.

In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and saw service in several battles, being wounded and taken prisoner at Gaines' Mills, Virginia, and confined in Libby prison. After his parole he was taken to the West Philadelphia hospital, and after a long time there was able to rejoin the army and take part in the Centreville campaign. In 1864 he joined the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, was made second and later first lieutenant in command of Company A. He also served as adjutant of the regiment, aide on the staff of General McAllister, and acting assistant adjutant general of the third brigade, third division, second army corps, and was present at Lee's surrender. Mr. Parker joined the Grand Army of the Republic as charter member of Post No. 33, of Woburn, November 10, 1867, and was its commander in 1870. He transferred his membership to Post No. 5, Lynn, and was adjutant in 1884, 1888 and 1894, commander in 1904. He was junior vice-commander in 1907, senior vice commander in 1908, and commander in 1909 of the Massachusetts Department, G. A. R. He was president of Essex county association of the Grand Army posts in 1903, president of the Massachusetts Department of Union Survivors of Rebel

Prisons in 1903, and junior vice commander-in-chief of the national body of ex-prisoners in 1904.

In politics Mr. Parker is a Republican, having served on many working committees and as an officer in many conventions. In 1883 he represented the ninth Essex district in the legislature. He is at present deputy collector of customs of Lynn. He was a member of the First Congregational Church in Woburn, and later transferred to the Central Congregational Church of Lynn. In each he served as superintendent of the Sunday school, and for eight years was a deacon of the latter church.

He has published several books and songs, the "History of the Henry Wilson Regiment" being the most important of the former, and "We Old Boys," without the singing of which no Grand Army campfire is complete, of the latter. He has also earned considerable of a reputation as a public speaker. He is a Chapter Mason, member of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Loyal Legion, the Lynn Historical Society and many other state and local organizations of a military, historical and charitable nature.

On June 21, 1860, Mr. Parker married Amelia Jane Andrews, who died suddenly September 21, 1904, after forty-four years of marital happiness. She was a daughter of Timothy and Lydia Jane (Taylor) Andrews. Timothy Andrews was a son of Mark and Polly (Ross) Andrews, and grandson of Amos and Joanna (Burnham) Andrews. Polly Ross, wife of Mark Andrews, was a daughter of Timothy Ross, soldier of the American revolution, and who married Mary Burnham. Lydia Jane Taylor, wife of Timothy Andrews, was a daughter of Gordon and Dolly (Robie) Taylor, and granddaughter on her father's side of Joseph and Lydia (Ryan) Taylor. Dolly Robie, wife of Gordon Taylor, was a daughter of Samuel Robie, soldier of the American revolution, and who married Dorothy Worthen.

John Lord Parker and Amelia Jane Andrews had five children: 1. John Lord, Jr., born in Woburn, April 3, 1866; died at Enfield, New Hampshire, August 20, 1867. 2. Horace Rowell, born in Woburn, January 14, 1871 (see below). 3. Mabel Andrews, born in Woburn, May 3, 1874; died in Lynn, October 12, 1890. 4. Selwyn Bowman (twin), born in Woburn, November 10, 1878; is employed in the Lynn postoffice; married Theresa M. Marden; one child, Helen Andrews. 5.

Florence Dustin (twin), born November 10, 1878; married Richard W. Drown, president Nichols & Drown Company, dealers in plumber supplies, Lynn; one son, Selwyn Parker.

(IX) Horace Rowell Parker, second son and child of John Lord and Amelia Jane (Andrews) Parker, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, January 14, 1871.

Mr. Parker was educated in public schools in Woburn and Lynn, graduating from Ingalls grammar school, Lynn, class of '84, and from the classical high school, Lynn, class of '88. His first introduction to business life after the completion of his school days came August 2, 1888, when he was tendered a position as office boy in the office of Mr. R. E. Eavenson, then superintendent of the eastern division of the New York & New England railroad at Boston. This position it was understood was to be merely temporary, for a month at the longest, but the months came and went, and as his predecessor did not return the boy plodded on. At last an imperative order from headquarters gave instructions for reductions all along the line, and the long expected notice came. On the day that it was to go into effect, however, the superintendent notified the young man that his work had been so satisfactory that he would not allow him to go until he had found him another place, and so it was that on December 15, 1889, the office boy became a clerk in the car service office at more wages than before. Eight months later there came another transfer and promotion, when the superintendent of the western division, Charles N. Chevalier, drafted him as time clerk at his headquarters in Hartford, Connecticut. Here again the superintendent kept a watchful eye on the young man, and when Mr. Chevalier was transferred to Boston he took his clerk with him, and still later brought him back to Hartford again. When Superintendent Chevalier retired and went to Peru, he offered young Parker a position in that foreign country, but home ties were stronger, and the offer was declined. A later offer to go to Birmingham, Alabama, also was declined. From this time until February 15, 1894, Mr. Parker remained at the office of the superintendent at Hartford, and later at East Hartford, Connecticut, as assistant chief and then chief clerk, which latter position he filled through many and varied changes in administration, finally resigning on that date and returning to the parental roof in Lynn.

In April, 1894, he took up the work of a newspaper man on the *Lynn Item*, with which his

had been associated for so many years. He was entrusted the work of opening up the new territory, embracing the three villages of Saugus Centre, East Saugus and Cliffville, to daily correspondence, instead of weekly, as had been the custom up to that time. His venture proved a success, and has been continued ever since. So well was the work that a similar assignment to the territory of Swampscott resulted, and this led later to his assignment to local work in which he covered the full run of reportorial stories. After his apprenticeship the work became confined largely to court, state house and city hall matters, which gave him a very large and intimate acquaintanceship. As a reporter Mr. Parker interested himself in the work of veteran firemen, and soon became an authority on hand engine musters and was known throughout New England among "especially those of the New England Firemen's League." He also received assignments, and was known as the "society" assignments, for six years not an important wedding was held in Lynn without his being present at the ceremony.

In 1901 the board of public works was established by the new charter of the city of Lynn in charge of all matters pertaining to the same, and on June 11 of that year Mr. Parker was chosen clerk of the body, a position that he still retains. As such he has full charge of the office with its four assistants, and as the members of the board do not devote their full time to the work, they must necessarily depend largely upon their representative that the affairs run smoothly and well. Not satisfied merely seeing to it that the work is done, Mr. Parker has endeavored to make the office a repository of knowledge and it is readily utilized as such.

Mr. Parker became of age in 1892, at the same time to allow him to cast his first vote for electors for president of the United States. As is customary at such periods, political clubs were springing up on every hand and with other young citizens of the town in which he then lived, (East Hartford, Connecticut) organized the East Hartford Republican Club, he being chosen one of the vice-presidents. Even this was not his first political office, for in January, 1890, he was appointed messenger of the common council, the lower branch of the city council of Lynn. This position was obliged to relinquish upon his removal to Hartford during the same year. He has never been a member of a strictly active

military organization, but during the last year of his school days he was one of those who took an active part in the formation of the Lynn high school battalion, which was organized in the spring of 1888, and included pupils of both the classical and the English high school. At the first election of officers he was unanimously chosen as captain of Company C, and as such served until his graduation in June of the same year.

The fraternal, benevolent and social organizations of which Mr. Parker is or has been a member may be mentioned as follows: Winthrop Tribe, No. 55, I. O. R. M., Lynn; Damascus Lodge, A. F. and A. M., Lynn; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Boston; Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, Boston; Mt. Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, Boston; Massachusetts Consistory, 32d degree; Lieutenant Colonel Charles R. Mudge Camp, No. 1, Sons of Veterans, Lynn; past commander and past member of Camp Council, and former aide on the staff of the Massachusetts division commander, S. V.; member of General James L. Bates Post, No. 118, G. A. R. Associates, Swampscott; member of Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution, and of Old Essex Chapter, same organization, of Lynn; member of Hooker Association of Massachusetts, and of the executive committee of the Twenty-second Regiment Association. He is also a member, ex-president and ex-secretary of the Swampscott Club, Swampscott, and of the Men's Club, Church of the Holy Name, Swampscott.

Soon after the Swampscott Club was organized at Swampscott, in 1898, Mr. Parker, who was then covering the town in a reportorial capacity, for the *Lynn Item*, was enrolled on the list of members, and at once became an active participant and worker for its welfare. After serving on many important committees he was chosen president of the club, an office which he filled for two years with credit to himself and success for the organization. His retirement from the presidency did not sever his interest, and for nearly ten years every important event found him ready, and he was gladly welcomed to a place on the guiding committee. He was at the head of the club at the time of the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Swampscott, and the part that the Swampscott Club played in that event will remain a matter of history. On that occasion not only did he introduce the only electrical display in the town, but as the head of a committee of three he arranged a

display of fireworks which being set off from a float anchored in Swampscott bay, was witnessed by a vast concourse of people, so dense that vehicular travel was an impossibility for fully two hours. Mr. Parker's greatest successes in clubdom have been made along theatrical lines, and in that field of endeavor he always has been considered the leader. With a ready wit and fruitful pen he has been able to bring to the Swampscott Club a reputation of more than ordinary strength for producing enjoyable amateur theatricals. Starting with parodies on popular songs, Mr. Parker wrote, in 1903, a very successful two act farce, "A Trip to Cuba," which was put on by the club and proved a very gratifying success. In 1907 he wrote and produced the "House Warmers," which was even more successful than its predecessor and which has been produced by other organizations. His attempts in this line, however, have been only for the benefit and success of the Swampscott Club. In 1905 he was again called to the board of directors of the club, and for a year and a half served as secretary. Since then he has been content to be relieved of the strain of active duties, but his advice is still eagerly sought. Of the other clubs and social organizations of which he is a member, Mr. Parker has taken no active official part, but has kept up a keen and intelligent interest in their affairs. There is, however, one single exception, and that the Lynn Press Club, which had a short but eventful life from 1898 to 1902, and in which he served as a member of the board of directors and house committee and helped make the organization a worthy one in the social life of the community during its existence. He is a member of the Central Congregational Church of Lynn, and his wife is a churchwoman, a communicant of the Holy Name Church (Protestant Episcopal) of Swampscott.

On October 1, 1902, at Swampscott, Horace Rowell Parker married Bessie May Thing, born in Swampscott, July 18, 1876, third daughter of Francis Chester and Mary Sophia (Marshall) Thing. Their children: Ethelyn Frances, deceased; Frank H., deceased; Abbie F.; Bessie May, (Mrs. Parker); and Cora Gertrude Thing. Mr. and Mrs. Parker have one child, Horace Rowell Parker Jr., born August 3, 1904.

EDWARDS James Edwards, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in Edinborough, Scotland, September 15, 1797, and died in Quincy,

Massachusetts, April 13, 1863. He came to America very early in life with both parents, who settled in Newark, New Jersey, where both died. His father was a weaver by trade. James Edwards made his home in Quincy, Massachusetts, and died there April 13, 1863. He married, October 29, 1826, Harriet Emery (or Amery) who was born February 24, 1807, and died May 17, 1833. Children, born at Quincy: 1. Henry, born August 13, 1827. 2. James, born March 9, 1829, mentioned below. 3. Harriet, born May 5, 1831.

(II) James Edwards, son of James Edwards (I), was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, March 9, 1829. His educational training was limited to the public schools. During his early manhood years he was taught habits of industry and economy, being part of the time engaged at learning bootmaking, and at intervals assisting his father in the granite quarries, one of the leading industries at Quincy. In 1849, before having attained his majority, being ambitious to succeed in life, he embarked with other Quincy men bound for the California gold-fields, via Cape Horn. He did not however remain long in California, and returned to Quincy. Not realizing the goal of his ambition here in his native place, he again returned to the Pacific coast during the early fifties. This time Mr. Edwards again sailed around Cape Horn, in a small schooner, arriving safely at his destination. He again soon returned to Quincy. He did not remain long idle, and became engaged in the leather business in Boston, in the employ of Rodgers, Johnson & Thompson, where he remained until the retirement of Mr. Rodgers from the firm in 1862, when Mr. Edwards succeeded Mr. Rodgers in the firm, and the firm's interests were conducted under the name of Johnson & Thompson. Mr. Edwards continued his interests in the last named firm until 1864, when he became associated in partnership with William Querin, under the firm name of Querin & Edwards. This arrangement was successfully continued up to 1876, when Mr. Edwards allied his interests in the leather trade with George A. Brackett, under the firm name of Edwards & Brackett, which was successfully continued up to 1884, when Mr. Edwards practically retired from the leather trade. During his long and active career in one of the most important industries in Boston, Mr. Edwards became well and extensively known in commercial circles, and everywhere he was highly regarded for his honorable and straightforward methods in all his business transactions. Mr. Edwards had to a remark-

degree the distinguishing traits of his—fearlessness, honesty, modesty, un- industry and astute business judgment or oversight. He did much for the develop- of the Back Bay district of Boston, he became extensively interested in real and was instrumental in the beginning ilding up of that beautiful section. Mr. ds was for a number of years a resident incy, Massachusetts, where he died Au- o, 1896, and there also he left the im- of his individuality upon a wide com- r. He attended the Unitarian church incy, and was liberal and forbearing in ligious views, particularly towards the of others. In politics he supported the oles of the Republican party, and served rm in the legislature in 1881. He enter- no fancy or love for public office, except his duty as a citizen.

Edwards married first, Abbie Bailey, of y, and of this union were born three n, all of whom died in infancy. The r died November 28, 1861. Mr. Ed- married second, December 1, 1864, Elizabeth Nightingale Bass, who was n Quincy, August 10, 1836, daughter of and Sarah (Nightingale) Bass. (See family). Children of second marriage: ry, born May 8, 1866. 2. James Lewis, May 7, 1868. 3. William, born April 13, 4. Warren, born July 29, 1872.

1) James Lewis Edwards, son of James ds (2), was born in Quincy, May 7, His early education was acquired in hools of Quincy. He graduated from dms Academy at Quincy in 1887, and Harvard in 1891. He next studied law Boston University, and was admitted Suffolk county bar in 1895, since which e has practiced his profession in Boston. married, March 30, 1902, Jennie Harding dson, born at Quincy, March 15, 1876, ter of Lewis William and Lydia Will- (Washburn) Richardson; no children. Richardson).

The surname Bass is from the SS French bas, meaning low of stature, and derived in the same way English Short, Stout, etc. Le Bas be- common in England after the revocation Edict of Nantes. The surname Bass back many centuries, however, in Eng- An ancient coat-of-arms of the family ribed: Sable a bordure argent. Crest: of a ducal coronet two wings proper.

Another coat-of-arms borne by the family of Bass of Curzon St. Mayfair: Argent on a chevron gules, between three greyhounds' heads erased sable each ducally gorged and chained or, as many cross crosslets of the last. Crest: Out of a mural crown gules masoned argent a demi-greyhound issuant holding in the mouth a rose between two leaves all proper.

(I) Samuel Bass, immigrant ancestor of all of this name in New England, was born in England in 1600. He came to New England with his wife Anne about 1630 and settled first in Boston. He was among the earliest members of the Roxbury church, which was organized in 1632. He lived near Hog Bridge, Roxbury. He removed to Braintree in 1640 and became one of the leading citizens. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634; was elected the first deacon of the church at Brain- tree, and filled that office fifty years. He was elected deputy to the general court in 1641, and for twelve years in all, represented the town in the legislature. He had a strong character and vigorous mind, and was for many years one of the foremost men of the town. He died December 30, 1694, aged ninety-four, at Braintree, and the statement is made in the town records at the time of his death that he was father, grandfather and great-grandfather of one hundred and sixty-two persons. His wife Anne died September 5, 1693, aged ninety-three years. Children: 1. Samuel, died of small pox at Nantasket, August 9, 1690. 2. Hannah, married, No- vember 15, 1651, Stephen Payne. 3. Mary, married Captain John Capen. (See sketch). 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Thomas, mar- ried, October 4, 1660, Sarah Wood. 6. Joseph, died January 16, 1714; married Mary ———, who died March 15, 1678; second, Deborah ———. 7. Sarah, married first, Deacon John Stone, of Watertown, and second, Joseph, Penniman, of Braintree.

(II) John Bass, son of Samuel Bass (1), was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1632, died at Braintree, September 12, 1716, aged eighty-four years. He married, February 3, 1657-58, Ruth Alden, daughter of William and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, of the company of Mayflower Pilgrims. All the descendants of John and Ruth Bass are eligible to member- ship in the Mayflower Society. She died Octo- ber 12, 1674, and he married second, Septem- ber 21, 1675, Anne Sturtevant, of Plymouth. Bass was a farmer in Braintree. Children, born at Braintree: 1. John, born November 26, 1658, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born

March 25, 1660, married Mary (Adams) Webb, daughter of Joseph and Abigail Adams. 3. Ruth, born January 28, 1662. 4. Joseph, born December 5, 1665; married, June 5, 1688, Mary Belcher. 5. Hannah, born June 22, 1667, married Joseph Adams. 6. Mary, born February 11, 1669-70, married, May 24, 1686, Christopher Webb, Jr. 7. Sarah, born March 29, 1672-73, married, January 7, 1692, Ephraim Thayer.

(III) John Bass, son of John Bass (2), was born in Braintree, November 26, 1658, died there September 30, 1724. He married Abigail Adams, who died October 26, 1696, aged thirty-seven, daughter of Joseph and Abigail Adams; he married second, May 17, 1698, Rebecca Saville (Savil). Children, born at Braintree: 1. John, born November 3, 1688, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born June 17, 1691. Child of second wife: 3. Ebenezer, baptized October 11, 1702.

(IV) John Bass, son of John Bass (3), was born in Braintree, November 3, 1688. He married first, February 18, 1713, ———, who died February 4, 1716; second, June 21, 1716, Hannah Neale, born March 15, 1692, died May 15, 1761. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Dr. John, born March 26, 1717, graduate of Harvard in 1737, minister and physician. 2. Deacon Benjamin, born September 17, 1719, married, January 1, 1755, Mary Brackett. 3. Jedediah, born April 29, 1721, married Hannah Tolman. 4. Joseph, born February 29, 1723, married Hannah Bank. 5. Jonathan, born April 23, 1729, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born March 12, 1732, married Josiah Brown.

(V) Jonathan Bass, son of John Bass (4), was born in Braintree, April 23, 1729, died there July 20, 1778. Several of the name were in the revolution, making it difficult to distinguish his record, if he served. He married, May 5, 1762, Hannah Hayward. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, baptized August 4, 1765. 3. Susannah, baptized May 22, 1768.

(VI) Jonathan Bass, son of Jonathan Bass (5), was born in Braintree about 1760. He married Elizabeth Channel. Children: 1. Susannah, married Seth Bussell. 2. Lewis, mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born about 1797, married Abigail Pope, daughter of Asa Pope. 4. Benjamin, married Grace Stevens. 5. Jonathan Howard, died 1803. 6. Jonathan Howard. 7. Mary, married John Edson, of Bridgewater. 8. Maria, married Thomas Nottage. 9. Elizabeth, married Henry Joy.

(VII) Captain Lewis Bass, son of Jonathan Bass (6), was born June 20, 1795, died June 18, 1873. He married first, Sarah Nightingale, born July 31, 1797, died January 3, 1862, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Brackett) Nightingale. He married second, June 14, 1863, Harriet Waldron. Mr. Bass rose to the rank of captain of the Quincy Light Infantry Company. Children, born in Quincy, formerly Braintree: 1. Lewis, Jr., born August 10, 1832, married E. Adelaide Morrison, daughter of Alvah Morrison; children: i. Lewis, born May 27, 1871; ii. Alvah M., born July 12, 1874. 2. Sarah M., died 1836. 3. Sarah Elizabeth Nightingale, born August 10, 1836, married James Edwards. (See sketch Edwards family herewith).

(For the early generations see Ezekiel Richardson 1.)

(III) John Richardson; RICHARDSON son of Theophilus Richardson (2), was born in

Woburn, January 16, 1667-68. He was sometimes called "3d" in the town records to distinguish him from the son and grandson of Samuel Richardson, all three having the same name. He died October 20, 1749, aged, according to his gravestone, eighty-one years, two months and five days. He married first, Deborah Brooks, born March 20, 1669, died February 12, 1703-04, daughter of John Brooks. He married second, at Cambridge, February 22, 1704-05, Lydia Pratt, who died July 21, 1738. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Mary, born August 10, 1689. 2. John, born December 29, 1692, married Abigail Swan. 3. Deborah, born March 8, 1694-95, married John Kendall. 4. Sarah, born March 12, 1697-98, died February 20, 1703-04. 5. Josiah, born February 14, 1700-01, see forward. 6. Nathan, born January 24, 1701-02, married first, Esther Pierce; second, Tabitha Kendall; third, Lydia Whittemore. 7. Eunice, born January 3, 1703-04. Children of second wife: 8. Lydia, born December 26, 1705. 9. Hezekiah, born October 19, 1709, married, 1748, Rebecca Fuller.

(IV) Josiah Richardson, son of John Richardson (3), was born in Woburn, February 14, 1700-01. He settled in that part of Dunstable, now Litchfield, New Hampshire, adjoining the city of Nashua. He married Phebe ———. Children: 1. Phebe, born January 19, 1727-28. 2. Josiah, born September 28, 1729, see forward. 3. Lucy, born October 5, 1731. 4. Eunice, born October 13, 1733.

(V) Josiah Richardson, son of Josiah Rich-

n (4), was born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, now Litchfield, New Hampshire, September 3, 1729. He married Lucy ——. He lived on the east side of the Merrimack in what was called Litchfield. He died after an advanced age. Children: 1. Jonathan, married Lucy ——. 2. Jonathan, died testate 1803, his brother Josiah administrator. 3. Zachariah, mentioned below. And probably other children.

I) Zachariah Richardson, son of Josiah Richardson (5), was born in Litchfield, New Hampshire, about 1750-55. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Will Walker's company, Colonel David Gilman's regiment in 1776-77. During the revolution and before 1780 he settled in Francestown, New Hampshire, where he had the distinction of keeping the first public house or inn. His house was on the present site of the Francestown Hotel. He owned at one time nearly half the land on which the village is. Deacon Jonathan Fiske and Dr. Samlilly bought farms of him in 1787. The house he built was not large and he doubtless carried on farm and other business. He married —, who was the mother of his children.

About 1800 he settled with many others, went about that time, from Francestown to the new town of Topsham, Orange county, Vermont. Six or more of his children had already made their homes in that town. He died second, at Topsham, Betsey Harding, wife. Children, some of whom, perhaps all, at Francestown: 1. Sarah, born January 1773. 2. Lydia, born December 8, 1775. 3. Albert F., born October 17, 1778, married Sarah Hardy, of Bath, New Hampshire; children: Dorcas, Louisa, Lucinda, Dorcas, Lydia, Irene, and three others; they have many descendants in Topsham and vicinity. 4. John Stoddard, born August 20, 1780. 5. William Kendall born April 28, 1784, mentioned below. 6. Jacob. 7. Child, buried in the graveyard June, 1780, perhaps one born at field.

II) William Kendall Richardson, son of Zachariah Richardson (6), was born at Francestown, April 28, 1784. He removed to Topsham, Vermont, with others of the family about 1800. He married, in 1810, Hannah, daughter of Topsham, born January 1, 1788, daughter of Ebenezer and Jemima (Mann) Bullard. Her lineage in the French ancestry was: Hannah (7), Ebenezer (5), Samuel (4), Samuel (3), (2), William Bullard (1), who was an

early settler and prominent citizen of Dedham, Massachusetts, and later of Charlestown. Ebenezer Bullard, Jr., was a soldier in the revolution and came to Francestown with other Dedham settlers shortly after the war. His wife was Jemima Mann, of Walpole (published January 1, 1785). He removed to Topsham in 1798. Children of Ebenezer and Jemima Bullard: i. Joel Bullard, born at Francestown, married, February 13, 1812, James Brewster, died at Galena, Illinois; ii. Hannah Bullard, mentioned above; iii. Aaron Bullard, born at Francestown, married Polly Gregg, of Hanover; iv. John Bullard, married Hannah Baldwin, of Topsham, was a coal manufacturer at Jay, New York, died there; v. Lewis, cabinet maker; vi. Ira Bullard; vii. Jemima Bullard; viii. Lois Bullard, married David Bagley; ix. Levi Bullard. Among the children of William Kendall and Hannah Richardson were: 1. Recepta. 2. Lewis B., born January 10, 1814, see forward. 3. Daniel. 4. Hannah. 5. Mary. 6. Jacob.

(VIII) Lewis Bullard Richardson, son of William Kendall Richardson (7), born at Topsham, Vermont, January 10, 1814, died in Quincy, Massachusetts, November 30, 1884. He had a common school education and spent his youth on his father's farm. He married Elizabeth Harding Heath, born in the adjacent town of Corinth, Vermont, September 21, 1815, died at Quincy, February 6, 1881, where they had settled. His wife was the daughter of Samuel and Sarah Harding Heath. Samuel Heath was born in Rumney, New Hampshire, and died at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, June 25, 1860, buried at East Topsham. Sarah Harding Heath was born at Plymouth, New Hampshire, and died November 14, 1842, aged fifty-five years. Children of Lewis B. and Elizabeth H. H. Richardson: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 14, 1841. 2. Martha P., born March 5, 1843, married John W. Nash, of Quincy. 3. Lewis William, born November 6, 1849, see forward.

(IX) Lewis William Richardson, son of Lewis B. Richardson (8), born in Quincy, November 6, 1849, died there March 2, 1881. He married Lydia Williams Washburn, born at Taunton, Massachusetts, February 23, 1852, daughter of Bradford A. and Celia Seaver (Barney) Washburn. Her father, Bradford A. Washburn, born August 2, 1807, died January 7, 1884, son of Henry (born 1783, died August 18, 1845) and Fanny (born March 7, 1788) Washburn. Her mother, Celia Seaver Barney Washburn, was born May 18, 1815.

Child of Lewis William and Lydia W. Richardson: Jennie Harding, born in Quincy, March 15, 1876, married J. L. Edwards (see sketch of Edwards family herewith).

(See John Woodbury 1).

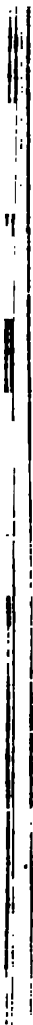
The family of Woodbury, **WOODBURY** of which John P. Woodbury is a representative member, was among the earliest settlers of Salem, Massachusetts, locating there in 1624, and the line is traced through seven generations down to John P. Woodbury. John Woodbury, pioneer settler, held the first official appointment in the old Colonial records.

John Woodbury, a descendant of the immigrant, and grandfather of John P. Woodbury, came to Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1820. He was a skillful master shipwright and carpenter, and the first in this part of the country to introduce the square rule in framing buildings. He married and was the father of five sons—Jepthah P., Seth D., Joseph P. and James A.—who became prominent as business men in Lynn, the last two especially as inventors, and John, the eldest, see forward.

Rev. John Woodbury, eldest son of John Woodbury, and father of John P. Woodbury, was born at Beverly. His early years were spent in various New England towns, where he acquired a practical education, and later pursued a course in theology, and was first settled as a Baptist clergyman at Northfield, Massachusetts. Later he was changed from time to time to other New England parishes, in all of which he performed his duties in a conscientious and efficient manner, striving to do his Master's will. He was a man of liberal views, devoted to his chosen life work, but in 1850 his health compelled him to retire from the ministry. He married Myra Page, of Atkinson; children: John P., see forward. M. Josephine, widow of Matthew J. Plumstead; the latter died in Lynn, February, 1908; one child, Winifred, wife of Charles E. Warner, of East Haddam, Connecticut.

John P. Woodbury, only son of Rev. John and Myra (Page) Woodbury, was born in Atkinson, New Hampshire, May 24, 1827. His boyhood was spent in the various New England towns in which his father was located, and in addition to a common school education he had the advantage of three years study at the Hancock (New Hampshire) Literary and Scientific Institution, of which his father was a trustee. At the age of thirteen years he was employed for six months on one of the

most sterile farms in New England, at the foot of old Monadnock, and subsequently he entered the office of the Keene (New Hampshire) *Sentinel* and soon became a thorough and practical compositor. The following year, having a taste for mechanical employment, he went to Bangor, Maine, and spent three years of hard work in acquiring a thorough knowledge of various wood working trades. He then came to Lynn, Massachusetts, and was employed for a year as journeyman cabinet-maker in the factory of Seth D. Woodbury, which stood on the present site of the Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn railroad station. The following year he became the confidential clerk of Joseph P. Woodbury, and in 1849-50 visited Buffalo and the principal cities of the west in connection with patent business. He was in Washington, D. C., in the spring of 1850, spending nearly six months in the senate, while the famous Missouri Compromise bill was before congress, and he heard the questions which led to the civil war being discussed by Clay, Webster, Calhoun and many other distinguished members of congress. On his return he became a partner of Jepthah P. Woodbury in the lumber and building business, which was carried on at the commercial wharf at the foot of Commercial street, Lynn. In 1854 he disposed of his interest in the lumber business and established himself in the real estate and insurance business, being the pioneer in this line in the city of Lynn, and by steady and close application he obtained the confidence of his fellow citizens and succeeded in establishing the largest business of its kind in Essex county; in fact only two insurance offices in the state made larger returns to the insurance commissions. Mr. Woodbury's firm belief in the future of Lynn led him to invest all his savings in real estate, and in 1867, after a quarter of a century of labor, he sold his business, which had become the largest outside of Boston, and with his family enjoyed a well-earned holiday in Europe. Seven months were spent in Paris, France, at the time when Napoleon III, then in the height of his glory, was entertaining the crowned heads of the world, and making Paris the most brilliant capital of Europe. The remainder of the year was spent in visiting the principal cities of the Continent, including Naples, Sorrento, and other cities in southern Italy. On his return to his native land, Mr. Woodbury accepted the presidency of the Exchange Insurance Company, an organization composed largely of Lynn capitalists, but at the expiration of eigh-





John P. Woodbury



.

th's resigned from the position and to Boston, and has not since been in business, although a director in a number of financial corporations.

Woodbury was for a time member of the town council of Lynn, but his time was occupied with business to continue public office. His name is intimately

connected with the progress of the city of Lynn. He served in the capacity of treasurer of the Exchange Hall, Sagamore Hotel, Lynn House and the Lynn City Improvement Companies. It is to the organization of the company that Lynn owes the laying out of the central avenue, the finest and most beautiful street in the city. Having secured nearly all the land lying between Central Station and the City Hall, connected with him many of the leading men of Lynn and laid out this wide avenue, which has proved to be one of the greatest improvements ever made in Lynn. He was for many years a member and trustee of the Congregational (Unitarian) Church of Lynn. He was a Free Soiler and voted for Abraham Buren in 1848, but was afterward

Republican until 1883, since which time he has been an independent voter. Mr. Woodbury's later years have been largely occupied with his books, having one of the most choicest private libraries in Boston, and his prints, of which he has a considerable collection, and he has been connected with many organizations which appeal to a literary taste. He is a charter member and was vice-president of the Lynn Historical Society, and a member of the Bibliographical Society, Boston Art Club, Club of Odd Fellows, Iconographic Society, and New England Genealogical Society of Boston, Institute of Salem, Grolier Club and the Society of New York, Rowfant Club of Cleveland, Caxton Club of Chicago, and many other associations of similar character. At the age of eighty years he made a trip to England and the Continent, and visited many of the cities he had been in before, and spending much time in the libraries and great collections of the world.

Woodbury married, in 1850, Sarah Silsbee, born Nahant, September 22, 1811, Boston, January 1, 1904, daughter of John Silsbee, and a descendant of one of the first settlers of Lynn. Two children: 1. Parsons; John, an attorney and member of the Metropolitan Park Commis-

sion of Boston, Massachusetts, in which city he resides.

(For first generation see John Woodbury 1.)

(II) Humphrey Woodbury, eldest son and child of John Woodbury, the

immigrant, and Agnes his wife, was born in England in 1609-10, and in January, 1635-36, received a grant of half an acre of land at Winter harbor in Beverly, for fishing trade and to build on, for he was a fisherman, as were many of his descendants after him. In 1636 he had a grant of forty acres of land and still another of like area in 1667. The baptismal name of his wife was Elizabeth, but her family name is unknown. She survived him and in her will, May 1, 1689, she mentions her two grandchildren, Peter, son of John Woodbury, and Peter, son of William Woodbury, to each of whom she gave ten shillings because they were named for her own son Peter, who was killed by Indians. Humphrey Woodbury and wife Elizabeth had ten children: 1. Thomas, born about 1639, see forward. 2. John, baptized October 24, 1641. 3. Isaac, baptized February 4, 1643-44, died March 11, 1725. 4. Humphrey, baptized March 8, 1646-7, died April 9, 1727. 5. Susanna, born February 4, 1648-49; married, December 2, 1668, John Tenney, born December 14, 1640, son of Thomas and Ann Tenney, of Rowley. 6. William, baptized May 4, 1651. 7. Peter, born March 28, 1653, killed in 1676 while serving under Captain Thomas Lothrop in King Philip's war. 8. Richard, born February 1654-55, see forward. 9. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1657, married ——— Walker. 10. Elizabeth, born April 20, 1661, married, April 9, 1670, John Trask.

(III) Thomas Woodbury, eldest son and child of Humphrey Woodbury and Elizabeth his wife, born in Beverly about 1639, died before April 20, 1719, the date of probating his will. He evidently was a prosperous man for he owned a half interest in a three thousand acre tract of land, besides several other smaller parcels. He married (first) Hannah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Dodge, and widow of Samuel Porter. She was baptized in Salem in 1642 and died January 2, 1688. He married (second), April 29, 1690, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Curtis. Thomas and Hannah, (Dodge) Woodbury had ten children: 1. William, born September 17, 1662, died in November, 1725. 2. Samuel, born 1665-66, died April 18, 1689. 3. Thomas, bap-

tized July 3, 1667. 4. Israel, born May 23, 1670. 5. Hannah, born February 25, 1672, married, July 5, 1694, John Ober. 6. Elizabeth, born February 6, 1676, married Joseph Herrick. 7. A daughter, born January 20, 1679, died in infancy. 8. Susanna, baptized March 7, 1680, died before 1716. 9. Jonathan, born September 12, 1682, see forward. 10. Samuel, born February 2, 1690-91.

(III) Richard Woodbury, son and eighth child of Humphrey Woodbury and Elizabeth his wife, born Beverly, in February, 1654-55, died in Boston while returning home from the Phipps expedition to Canada in 1690. He married, December 16, 1679, Sarah Haskell, who survived him and afterward married John Pool, of Sandy Bay, Gloucester (see Pool family). Richard and Sarah (Haskell) Woodbury had seven children: 1. Richard, born February 16, 1681, died July 4, 1683. 2. Jael, born January 20, 1683-84, died December 5, 1746. 3. Josiah, born August 8, 1685. 4. Richard, born August 8, 1685, see forward. 5. Sarah, born November 18, 168—, died December 4, 168—. 6. Susanna, born May 7, 1687, died May 22, 1717; married ——— Herbert. 7. Daniel, born March 15, 1688, died April 5, 1735.

(IV) Jonathan Woodbury, youngest but one of the children of Thomas and Hannah (Dodge) Woodbury, born Beverly, September 12, 1682, died before February 7, 1774. He is mentioned as a 'shoreman,' and it is probable that he did some fishing. He married, March 25, 1708, Eleanor, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ellingwood. She was baptized with her brothers William and Benjamin, June 26, 1692, and died in 1759. Jonathan and Eleanor (Ellingwood) Woodbury had thirteen children: 1. Benjamin, born April 4, 1709, died September 11, 1710. 2. Hannah, born November 2, 1710, died March 29, 1751. 3. Eleanor, born February 4, 1711, married Ralph Ellingwood. 4. Jonathan, born December 11, 1713. 5. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1716, married William Ellingwood. 6. Cornelius, born June 11, 1718, see forward. 7. Nathaniel, born April 1, 1720, died December 24, 1805. 8. Edward, born December 1, 1721, died December 13, 1821. 9. Johannah, born June 5, 1725, died September 10, 1738. 10. Eunice, born June 21, 1727, married (first) George Gallup; second, William Dike. 11. Anna, born March 20, 1729, married Joseph Lovett. 12. Edward, born April 21, 1731, died in 1754 on a voyage to Virginia. 13. Susanna, born September 16, 1734, died November 26, 1761.

(IV) Richard Woodbury, son and fourth child of Richard and Sarah (Haskell) Woodbury, born Beverly, August 8, 1685, died in 1751. He married, May 17, 1711, Esther Stone, and by her had eleven children: 1. Andrew, born February 23, 1712, removed to Gloucester. 2. Sarah, born July 19, 1713. 3. Josiah, born March 29, 1715, died July 3, 1753. 4. Gideon, born March 21, 1717. 5. Jacob, born June 9, 1719, died February 5, 1765. 6. Daniel, born March 27, 1721, died July 5, 1799. 7. Mark, born September 29, 1722. 8. Esther, born April 11, 1725. 9. John, born January 31, 1727, see forward. 10. Luke, born April 11, 1731. 11. William, died 1759, lost at sea.

(V) Cornelius Woodbury, son and sixth child of Jonathan and Eleanor (Ellingwood) Woodbury, born Beverly, June 11, 1718, died there November 20, 1807. He married (first) November 22, 1742, Lydia Thissel, who died in 1750. He married (second), November 14, 1750, Jerusha Thorndike, born June 12, 1727. He married (third), July 15, 1792, widow Mary Morse, who died July 21, 1830, aged ninety-seven years. Cornelius Woodbury had ten children, all born of his second marriage: 1. Cornelius, born September 3, 1751. 2. Paul, born October 5, 1753. 3. Edward, born February 28, 1755. 4. Andrew, born March 6, 1757, wounded and died on board the British frigate, "Captain Poncal," October 27, 1786. 5. Lydia, born February 21, 1759. 6. Jonathan, born January 15, 1761. 7. Ebenezer, born August 6, 1763. 8. Mehitabel, born May 17, 1765, see forward. 9. Joshua, born October 29, 1767. 10. Jerusha, born May 6, 1770, died March 31, 1828; married John Trussell.

(V) John Woodbury, son and ninth child of Richard and Esther (Stone) Woodbury, born Beverly, January 31, 1727, married, October 21, 1756, Elizabeth Patch. They had seven children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1758. 2. John, born June 20, 1760. 3. Joanna, born February 13, 1763. 4. Mark, born August 31, 1765, see forward. 5. Freeborn, born August 15, 1768. 6. Richard, born February 8, 1771, married Anna West. 7. Priscilla, born August 6, 1773.

(VI) Mehitabel Woodbury, daughter and eighth child of Cornelius and Jerusha (Thorndike) Woodbury, born Beverly, Massachusetts, May 17, 1765, married Philip Hammond. Philip, father of Philip Hammond, was baptized at Marblehead, July 18, 1742, and during the revolution was a private in Captain Joseph Thompson's company of Lieu-

tenant Colonel Nixon's fourth Massachusetts regiment, which was stationed at North Castle in November, 1776. He married, January 1, 1765, Hannah Green, and had three children: 1. Philip, baptized October 13, 1765. 2. Hannah, baptized November 1, 1767. 3. Mary, baptized September 17, 1769. Philip Hammond, father of Philip Hammond last mentioned, and grandfather of Philip Hammond, was born about 1710, but his birthplace and names of his parents are not known. It is confidently believed, however, that he was closely related to Elias and John Hammond, of Marblehead, and perhaps was a brother of Benjamin Hammond, of Point Shirley, and an uncle of Benjamin Hammond, of Danvers, Massachusetts. He himself removed from Marblehead to Danvers about 1760, but in the course of a few months returned to his old place of abode. He had a family of twelve children: 1. Philip, baptized September 8, 1734, died young. 2. William, baptized April 11, 1736, died young. 3. Mary, baptized January 22, 1738. 4. Sarah, baptized October 21, 1739. 5. Philip, baptized July 18, 1742. 6. Magdalen, baptized February 24, 1745. 7. John, baptized February 8, 1747, died young. 8. William, baptized February 12, 1749, died young. 9. John, baptized November 25, 1750. 10. Samuel, baptized May 3, 1752. 11. Susanna, baptized April 28, 1754. 12. William, baptized February 29, 1756. The daughter of Philip and Mehitable (Woodbury) Hammond was Hannah Hammond, born July 15, 1799, married, April 30, 1820, Mark Woodbury, born December 5, 1791, died October 9, 1866. Captain Mark Woodbury came of a family of mariners, and he himself was master and owner of a sloop engaged in the freighting trade between Marblehead, Ipswich and Danvers and the port of Boston. It is more than probable too that he traded in the West Indies and possibly sailed some foreign voyages. He carried in his sloop from Danvers to Boston the brick used in the construction of Perkins Institute for the Blind, and at that time could sail his vessel close up to the site of the building.

(VI) Captain Mark Woodbury, son and fourth child of John and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury, born Beverly, Massachusetts, August 31, 1765, was a mariner of wide reputation and many years service in the foreign trade. With his brother Freeborn, also a mariner, he built a large house on Hale street in Beverly, and so arranged it that each of their families could occupy it during the absence

of the captains on foreign voyages. During the later years of his life, after he quit the sea, Captain Woodbury settled down to the habits of a landsman and did a little farming. His wife, whom he married March 20, 1790, was Anna Lovett, and by her he had three children: 1. Mark, born December 5, 1791. 2. Nancy, born October 27, 1797. 3. Orpha, born September 18, 1799.

(VII) Captain Mark Woodbury, only son and eldest child of Mark and Anna (Lovett) Woodbury, born Beverly, Massachusetts, December 5, 1791, died there October 9, 1866. Like his father he was a seafaring man, mariner and captain of a vessel engaged in the foreign trade for many years, and when he quit the sea he also took up farming as a vocation during the later years of his life. He appears also to have taken some interest in town affairs and held minor offices, such as surveyor of highways. In politics he originally was a Whig and later became a Republican. He was a member of the Dane Street Congregational Church. On April 20, 1820, Captain Woodbury married Hannah Hammond, born July 15, 1799, daughter of Philip and Mehitable (Woodbury) Hammond, of both of whom mention is made in preceding paragraphs. Mark and Hannah (Hammond) Woodbury had nine children: 1. Orpha A., born January 7, 1821. 2. Mark Albert, born August 11, 1822. 3. Joseph Andrew, born December 1, 1824. 4. Hannah Hammond, born September 8, 1826. 5. Stephen Abbot, born January 30, 1829. 6. Eliza T., born September 12, 1831. 7. George P., born March 15, 1834. 8. Mehitable Frances, born May 29, 1837. 9. Susan E., born August 3, 1841.

(VIII) Mehitable Frances Woodbury, daughter and eighth child of Captain Mark and Hannah (Hammond) Woodbury, born Beverly, Massachusetts, May 29, 1837, married, April 7, 1863, Nathaniel W. Black, born Beverly, October 24, 1831, died there June 26, 1880. Mr. Black was brought up in Beverly, educated in the town schools and early took to the sea. When a young man he proved himself a capable navigator and was made mate of a large vessel. At the beginning of the war of 1861-65 he entered the naval service and was acting ensign throughout the term of his enlistment. After his return home he took up work as a carpenter and was so employed when he received a call to re-enter the naval service for an extended voyage to foreign ports in both Europe and the far east, including many of the Pacific ocean islands.

The voyage covered a period of eighteen months and was one of much interest to the young sailorman.

Mr. Black's father was Nathaniel Black, Jr., who was baptized November 29, 1801, and married, December 7, 1824, Mary Ford. Nathaniel Black, Jr., was a son of Nathaniel Black, who was baptized January 15, 1765, and married, May 19, 1786, Anna Woodbury. Nathaniel Black last mentioned was a son of Benjamin Black, who was born in Beverly, March 27, 1738, and married, January 30, 1758, Anna Leach. Benjamin Black was a son of Nathaniel Black, who was born in Beverly, March 18, 1709-10, and married, March 13, 1734, Mary Ober. Nathaniel Black last mentioned was a son of Nathaniel Black, whose wife's name was Elizabeth.

Anna Woodbury, who married Nathaniel Black, mentioned in the last paragraph, was born in Beverly, April 6, 1762, and was a daughter of Nathaniel Woodbury, born April 1, 1720, died December 24, 1805, and married, September 24, 1747, Abigail Dike, baptized February 6, 1720-21, daughter of Benjamin and Anna Dike. Nathaniel Woodbury was a son of Jonathan Woodbury (4), and brother of Cornelius Woodbury, whose second wife was Jerusha Thorndike. Among the children of Cornelius and Jerusha (Thorndike) Woodbury was a daughter Mehitable, who married Philip Hammond and had a daughter Hannah, who married Mark Woodbury and had a daughter, Mehitable Frances Woodbury, who became the wife of Nathaniel Black.

Nathaniel and Mehitable Frances (Woodbury) Black had two children: 1. Nellie F., born June 21, 1868, married Augustus L. Churchill. 2. Mary E., born November 12, 1871, married Walter Althause, of New York City.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(VI) Richard Woodbury, son of John and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury, was

born in Beverly, February 8, 1771. He married Anna West and had eight children: Richard, born September 12, 1796 (or 1797); Jackson West, baptized May 30, 1802; Anna, born November 11, 1804; John, born October 31, 1806; Joseph, born October 8, 1808; Levi, born August 1, 1810; Simeon, born September 11, 1812; Elizabeth, born January 4, 1815.

(VII) Levi Woodbury, son of Richard and Anna (West) Woodbury, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, August 1, 1810. He was a

cordwainer and fisherman, quite different occupations, but during the winter months he worked at his bench making boots and shoes, while the warm months were given to the more profitable employment of fishing. In the town he held the office of poundkeeper, the duties of which could be performed by members of his household as well as by himself. He was a member of the old South Church, regular in his attendance at service and his daily life was entirely consistent with his religious professions. And he was a sturdy adherent to the principles of democracy as expounded by Thomas Jefferson and he held to them so long as he lived. He married Hannah West Wales, born November 17, 1812, daughter of Captain John and Mary Wales. They had eight children: Levi Jackson, born December 20, 1832; John, born June 27, 1835, a soldier of the civil war, killed in battle at Spottsylvania Court House, Virginia; Francis Wales, born April 13, 1837; Byron Austin, born August 3, 1839; Josephine, born June 27, 1842, married Benjamin Grant; Richard Baxter, born 1844; Tracy Patch, born August 14, 1846; Hannah West, born November 27, 1848.

(VIII) Levi Jackson Woodbury, son of Levi and Hannah West (Wales) Woodbury, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, December 20, 1832, and during the earlier part of his life followed the sea. Later on he took up shoemaking, not as a cordwainer, however, but as a manufacturer, although for several years he did business in a limited way. In 1886 he became a member of the firm of Millett, Woodbury & Company, now proprietors of the largest shoe manufacturing concern in Beverly. The partners comprising this firm are George Millett, Levi Jackson Woodbury and his son, Melville Woodbury, all of Beverly, and V. G. Eldridge. During the civil war Mr. Woodbury served one year as private in Company E of the Twenty-third Massachusetts Infantry. He is a Grand Army man. a Democrat in political preference and a member of the congregation of the Unitarian church. He married Emily Woodbury, born in Beverly, a daughter of Joseph and Edith (Wallace) Woodbury, and a descendant of William Woodbury, younger brother of the immigrant, John Woodbury, and who came to this country sometime previous to 1630. In that year he and his brother John removed to the Cape Ann side (now Beverly) and settled near Woodbury's point on Mackerel cove. He was made freeman in 1630 and was deputy

SOUTHERN AND EASTERN MASSACHUSETTS

eighteen

to the

black.

1801 and

1811. No

1794.

Woodbury

at

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

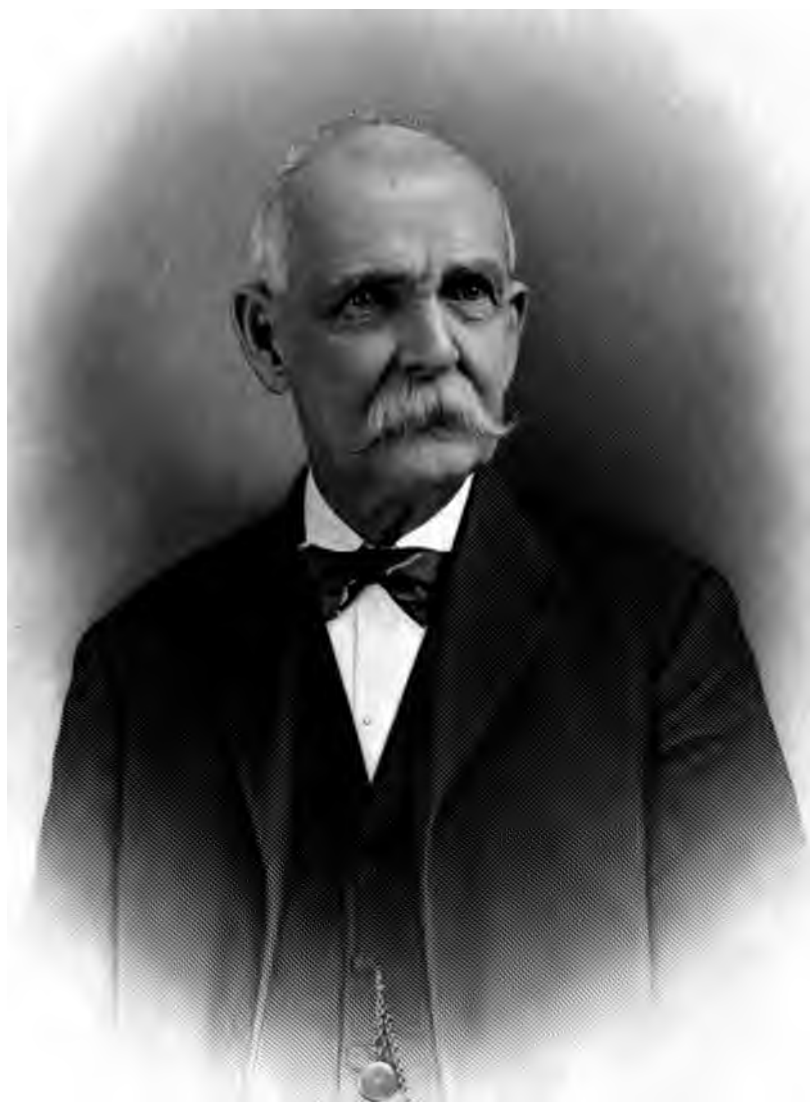
the

the

cordwainer and fisherman, quite different occupations, but during the winter months he worked at his linen making business while the warm months were more profitable employment in the town he held the office of the town clerk which could be considered as a regular monthly attendance in his daily life was entirely devoted to religious professions. As a member of the principles of his life were expounded by Thomas Jefferson in his own words as he lived. He married a daughter of Captain John and Mary West Wales, born November 18, 1794. They had eight children. Levi Jackson

born June 27, 1821, died in the year 1881. John, born April 21, 1821, died in the year 1881. Josephine, born August 1, 1821, died in the year 1881. Benjamin Grant, born 27, 1821, died in the year 1881. Tracy Patch, born 1821, died in the year 1881. Anna, born 1821, died in the year 1881.

Levi Jackson Woodbury, son of Captain John West (Wales) Wales, born in Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1821, and during the earlier part of his life was at sea. Later on he was a member of the



Levi J. Woodbury

general court from 1635 to 1638. He in South Petherton, England, in 1616, h Patch. Their children were Han-nicholas, Hugh, Andrew, Isaac and Will-children of Levi Jackson and Emily (Woodbury) Woodbury: Melville, born De-11, 1857; Jesse, died in infancy; Emily,

William Stacy and lives in Spring-massachusetts; Edith, wife of E. C. f North Beverly; Helen, who married Mabury Sands and lives in Cambridge.

Melville Woodbury, son and eldest f Levi Jackson and Emily (Wood-Woodbury, was born in Beverly, De-11, 1857, and in business life is a anufacturer, member of the firm of

Woodbury & Company, F. A. & Company, both of Beverly, A. R. and Seymour Jackson, corporations, n. He is a director of the Bevtional Bank and the Salem Safe De-d Trust Company. At one time he was the park commissioners of Beverly. member of Liberty Lodge, Free and d Masons; Amity Chapter, Royal asons; Salem Council, Royal and Se-asters; St. George Commandery,

Templar, and Union Club, of which esident. He is a Democrat in politics, nds services at the Washington Street

He married Mary Emily Vaughn, North New Portland, Maine, Novem-1857, daughter of Joseph Warren and J. (Cutts) Vaughn (see Vaughn

Mr. and Mrs. Woodbury have four : 1. Ira Vaughn, born November 24, raduate of Beverly high school and student in Massachusetts Institute of ogy, Boston; now secretary of the r Jackson Corporation of Lynn, of e is a member. 2. Byron Wales, born , 1886, educated in Beverly high school dent at Yale College two years; now t treasurer of the A. R. King Corpora-l member of firm; resides in Swamp-married, August 7, 1907, Eva Gifford.

Merrifield, born February 16, 1891. Cutts, born August 14, 1896.

Samuel Shorey (I), an immi-REY grant from England, settled in "Old Kittery," Maine, in the art of the seventeenth century, and , about 1685 to 1690. The year of 1 is not known, and it has been sug-hat Samuel may have been in some ated to the Shores family of Ports-

mouth, New Hampshire. He was witness to a deed in Kittery in 1702 and had a grant of fifty acres of land in 1703. He also acquired by purchase from one Joseph Smith of Dover, in 1712, a tract of fifty-five acres of land in that part of Kittery which was called "Old Eliot" and which soon afterward was set off to Berwick. Here the Shoreys settled and lived for many years. In 1722 Samuel Shorey's only neighbors were Daniel Furbush and Alexander Furguson, and in the three families were twenty-eight children. They defended the homes of each other against Indian attack and in case of sudden alarm they all took refuge in Furbush's house. It is believed that soon after the purchasing of the land from Smith a new house was built by Samuel Shorey, probably about 1714, and which was still standing a century later and then was in possession of one of his descend-ants. Samuel Shorey died about 1769, and must have been a very old man. He married, April 29, 1702, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Thompson) Rhodes, and by her had nine children, all born in Kittery: 1. Mary, September 23, 1703, married Benjamin Hodson. 2. Deacon John, August 10, 1704, married first, Amy Hodson; second, Mary Clark. 3. Samuel, June 16, 1717. 8. Jacob, August 12, 1718, married Mary Libby. 9. Joseph, December 29, 1722.

(II) Joseph Shorey, youngest son and child of Samuel and Mary (Rhodes) Shorey, was born in Berwick, (Kittery) Maine, December 29, 1722, and died there probably in the latter part of 1756. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James and Sarah Chadbourne. She survived him and is said to have married, in 1760, Joseph Libby. Joseph and Elizabeth (Chad-bourne) Shorey had four children, born in South Berwick, and baptized as follows: 1. Elizabeth, May 13, 1752. 2. Lydia, May 13, 1752. 3. Mehitable, November 18, 1754. 4. John, August 11, 1756.

(III) John Shorey, son of Joseph and Eliz-abeth (Chadbourne) Shorey, was born in Ber-wick sometime between the years 1750 and 1756, and lived to be one hundred and one years old. He spent the early part of his life in Berwick, then lived for a time in Wolf-borough, New Hampshire, afterward returned to Maine, but later returned to New Hamp-shire and died there. He was a farmer and ship carpenter, and also a soldier of the rev-olution. The records show that John Shorey enlisted May 5, 1775, as private in Captain Philip Hubbard's company of Colonel James

Scammon's thirtieth regiment, and was discharged August 1, 1775; service, three months four days; received order for money in lieu of bounty coat, December 21, 1775. He enlisted May 1, 1777, as private in Colonel Calvin Smith's thirteenth regiment of the continental army, and was in service to February 1, 1780; also private in Captain Daniel Pillsbury's company of Colonel Edward Wiggleworth's regiment, service in the continental army, three years. It is said that during his service in the continental army John Shorey was for a part of the time an aide or attendant to General Washington. He was present at battle of Bunker Hill. In 1796 John Shorey went to Wolfborough, New Hampshire, and bought one of the fifty acre lots on Pinehill which originally had been granted by Paul March (or Marsh) to the first six settlers on the main road, each of

whom was entitled to one hundred and fifty acres. This land was bought by John Shorey from Abigail, widow of Thomas Piper. They probably were the parents of Mr. Shorey's wife, whose family name was Piper. John Shorey's children were: John, Lyford (who lived to the age of ninety-five years), Joseph and Mary.

(IV) Joseph Shorey, son of John and ——— (Piper) Shorey, was born in Berwick, Maine, June 15, 1792, and was four years old when his father left that town and took up his residence in Wolfborough, New Hampshire. He attended the town schools which during his boyhood offered little more than the elements of an education, but fortunately he possessed a naturally studious mind and gave much time to study after leaving school. At all events he was considered a good teacher and when a young man was employed in teaching several terms of winter school. He doubtless was something of a mechanic, for the "History of Wolfborough" mentions that he made the "watering-trough" which is still standing by the side of the road near the Shorey home now over a century old. While a young man he went from Wolfborough down into Maine and settled in Jonesborough and for several years was a leading man in that town. He was a land surveyor, tavern keeper, justice of the peace, and in the latter capacity is said to have performed nearly all the marriage ceremonies of the locality so long as he lived there. He also was a man of good business capacity both for himself and the town, for he was chosen to some important office nearly every year. About 1830 he re-

turned to Wolfborough, remained there a few years and carried on the old home farm, later moved to Tuftonborough, where he was a farmer, and in 1838 removed his family to Lynn, where he died July 1865. He married in Jonesborough, M. Sylvia Howland Hall, daughter of H. Hall, and by her had nine children, six of whom were born in Jonesborough, two in Tuftonborough, and one in Lynn: 1. Langdon, see next paragraph. 2. Charles Augustus, died in New York; married Mary Bracket, of Lynn, now dead. 3. Daniel L. now dead; became a prominent lawyer lived in Chicago. 4. Joseph Gilbert, lived in Iowa. 5. Samuel Osborn, died in the same place. 6. Mary Emeline, married Louis Gilman, died in Chicago. 7. Laura A., married Captain Stephen Upton, of Salem, and died in New York. 8. Martha Helen, lives in Lynn. 9. Susan E., lives in Lynn.

(V) John Langdon Shorey, eldest son of Joseph and Sylvia Howland (H. Shorey), was born in Jonesborough, Maine, May 1, 1820, but has spent the greater part of his long and useful life in Lynn, Massachusetts, and its vicinity. As a boy he was sent to the district school in Wolfborough, where his father then lived, but his education was received in the old Lynn Academy, under instruction of Jacob Batchelder, master. After leaving school he turned his attention to teaching, first in Lynnfield, afterward in Peabody, later in the public school in old ward 1, Lynn, and later in ward 3, fifteen years. It may be said, however, that when Mr. Shorey began teaching school it was not his purpose to make pedagogy his profession and life work, for at that time he was determined to enter the medical profession and had begun a course of study preparatory to that end; and while he enjoyed the life of the schoolmaster and proved from the outset a successful teacher, that occupation was only a means of supporting himself and earning the money necessary to take a medical college course. But in the course of time he abandoned the idea of entering the medical profession and then gave his whole attention to pedagogical work with greater earnestness than ever before. In 1841 Mr. Shorey became master of the school at W. End, Lynn, and taught there for the next twenty years, and during that period there were in the classes many boys who afterward came prominent factors in the civil and industrial life of the city. In 1855 he established a school book publishing house in Boston

d it for many years with satisfactory until 1880. "Sargent's Reader" was the standard works published by him. He founded and published *The Nursery*, one for children, which was continued 65 to 1880. He published the work "owers of the President," edited by Whiting in 1864, and the "History of by Lewis and Newhall, he published

Mr. Shorey retired from active pur- several years ago, but he has not lost in educational affairs in the vicinity he best years of his life have been In 1863-64 he was a member of the f aldermen, and in 1887 was the Re- candidate for a seat in the general For many years also he was a justice eace. He is past grand of Bay State Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Mt. Carmel Lodge, Free and Ac- fasons, and a member of many years in the Universalist church of Lynn. rest in church and Sunday school is of more than passing notice in this or he was an original member of the and the third superintendent of the school. In 1908 the church made a observance of the seventy-fifth anni- of founding its Sunday school, and celebration Mr. Shorey was present and brief and interesting address, a few from which are repeated here: "It three years since I was superintendent school. The teachers of that day must y old now, as I was twenty-five years l the teachers were as old or older. ldren of that school I remember well. s as if I can almost hear their little ow singing their hymns. Those that g must be men and women, with chil- their own, and it would be very inter- o me to know how many our work of ays has brought into this school as of pupils to-day. It is hard to give ences of so long ago. As we grow forget the things we want to remem- it the things we want to forget we can- o my young friends be very careful all your lives that you do nothing that I want to forget when you grow old. e is for each of us just what we make the world will give each of us about e deserve. Be kind and pleasant your- nd those whom you meet will be the This Sunday school had been carried twelve years when I became superin- and had had already two superintend-

ents, Mr. Edwin Thompson and James M. Sargent. I was teacher during Mr. Sargent's term of service. The school was much smaller than it is now, but we had some good workers. I remember we started the first Christmas tree in the city for this Sunday school. I remember that, and I am glad I do, for it made so many children happy, and it is a pleasant memory now I am old. Brother W. A. Kelley was Santa Claus, and he made a good one. Rev. E. G. Brooks was our pastor then, and he had some fear that some of the parents would not be able to make a present, and we wanted every child to have something on the tree. So the ladies arranged, as they always do it, and every child received a present. Santa Claus was dressed in characteristic costume, which he carried out finely. Not a child knew him, but he knew all the children, and made it a happy, merry Christmas to them all, as well as to the audience. We set the Christmas tree ball rolling, and after that all the churches in the city had Christmas trees."

On September 24, 1844, Mr. Shorey married Sarah Batchelder Newhall, of Lynn, daughter of Joseph and Adeline (Batchelder) Newhall. For many years Joseph Newhall was identified with the business history of Lynn, was a contracting stone mason, and resided on the same spot where Mr. Shorey now lives. Mrs. Shorey herself was for many years a member of the Lynn school committee, and after marriage gave valuable assistance to her husband in his work as teacher. Two children were born of their marriage: 1. Mary Ada, born in Lynn, October 7, 1846, died August 16, 1848. 2. George Langdon, born in Lynn, April 11, 1849, lawyer, member of the Boston bar; married Mary F. Alley, who died 1907, leaving two children: John A., married Nellie Harrington, and George N., lawyer, who lives in Alabama.

Wood or Woods is a surname of ancient English origin, and had its origin in designating some men from their residence near woods. Atwood and Bywood are forms of the same name. The surname Hill is of similar origin, and perhaps quite as generally used. Other surnames formed in this way are Pond, Rivers, Lake, Bridge, etc. The medieval spelling of this surname was *Atte Wode*, afterwards softened to *A'wood*. Even since the immigrants came to this country with the early settlers at Plymouth we find Wood and Atwood

used interchangeably. Almost every conceivable Wood in England surname some family back in the tenth, eleventh or twelfth centuries, and hence the multitude bearing the name. In Domesday Book the name is found in the Latin form *De Silva*, in county Suffolk. In the Hundred Rolls the forms *de la Wode*, *In le Wode* and *Ate Wode* are found. Many famous men in England and America have belonged to the Wood family. In England and Scotland one hundred different coats-of-arms belong to the various Wood families. A branch of the Scotch Wood family is numerous in Ireland. There is a general similarity of design in the armorials of many of these families that indicate common ancestry at some remote period. The Derbyshire family coat-of-arms: Azure three naked savages proper, each holding in the dexter hand a shield argent charged with a cross gules, and in the sinister a club resting on the naked hand proper. Crest: An oak tree proper acorned or. Many are like this old one. The families bearing arms and the surname Wood are numerous in Devonshire, Gloucestershire, Kent and Middlesex. Thomas Wood, chief justice of the court of common pleas in 1501 had these arms: Gules semée of crosses crosslet fitchée argent three demi-woodmen holding clubs proper. Note the resemblance in design to the other. Viscount Halifax bears: Azure three naked savages ambulant in fess proper, in the dexter hand of each a shield argent charged with a cross gules, in the sinister, a club resting on the shoulder also proper, on a canton ermine three lozenges conjoined fess sable. Crest: a savage as in the arms, the shield sable charged with a griffin's head erased argent. Motto: *Perservando*. Most of the Scotch and Irish families bearing arms have the following or one very like it: Azure an oak tree eradicated or. The family had seats in Fife and Forfarshire as early as the sixteenth century.

(I) Josiah Wood, immigrant ancestor, was one of a score or more by the name of Wood who settled in New England before 1650 or soon after that date. He was born in England, 1629, and died September 24, 1691, aged sixty-two years. He settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a member of the First Church. He bought the rights of a commoner in Charlestown, and was granted the rights of four common shares in 1681. He bought two lots of Elizabeth Checkley, 1675-76, and other lots of Nathaniel Hayward and Samuel Carter in Charlestown. His will, dated May 19, 1691, proved December 29 following, men-

tions sons Josiah, Samuel and Joseph. The inventory shows estate valued at three hundred seventy-eight pounds. He married, October 28, 1657, Lydia Bacon (by Captain Edward Johnson, magistrate) (see Bacon family). She was admitted to the Charlestown church, June 29, 1662, and died November 25, 1712, aged seventy-four years (from Wyman's "Charlestown," vol. 2, K. Z.). The gravestone of Lydia (Bacon) Wood (1), is still standing (1908) in the old Charlestown burying ground. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Josiah, born October 10, 1658, baptized July 6, 1662, died young. 2. Lydia, born November 23, 1659, died December 20, 1659. 3. Josiah, twin, mentioned below. 4. Lydia twin, born July, 1662, died September 17, 1681 (gravestone). 5. Samuel, born November 12, 1671, married Hannah Buck. 6. Joseph, born December, 1674, baptized December 27. 7. Ruth, born June, 1676, baptized June 4.

(II) Josiah Wood, son of Josiah Wood (1), born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 1662, died at Woburn, March 9, 1740. Married, December 13, 1686, Abigail, daughter of Michael Bacon, of Billerica, Massachusetts. She was born March 1, 1666, died December 6, 1743. Michael Bacon, of Woburn, deeded to Josiah Wood Jr., of Charlestown, October 22, 1686, all his real estate in Woburn, consisting of housing and lands, in particular his mansion house, barn and outbuildings. In 1687 Josiah Wood was settled in Woburn. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Josiah, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born May 1, 1689, married James Simonds. 3. Abigail, born September 10, 1691, married, in 1723, Benjamin Simonds. 4. Samuel, born December 10, 1693, died May, 1745; married Elizabeth ——. 5. Joseph, born April 25, 1696, died December 30, 1713, unmarried. 6. Solomon, born January 23, 1698, died October 13, 1699. 7. Ruth, born January 4, 1700, died August 2, 1736, unmarried.

(III) Josiah Wood, son of Josiah Wood (2), born August 31, 1687, in Woburn, died there January 4, 1753. He married Ruth Peabody, died 1752. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Josiah, born April 23, 1711, died February, 1729-30. 2. John, born November 27, 1713. 3. Joseph, born December 29, 1715. 4. Edward, born February 11, 1717-18. 5. Ruth, born February 24, 1719-20, married, 1742, Benjamin Nutting. 6. Solomon, mentioned below. 7. Susannah, born March 6, 1724, married Nathan Reed. 8. Mary, born March,

married, March 1746, George Reed. 9. born April 23, 1729, married William

10. Solomon Wood, son of Josiah Wood as born in Woburn, February 23, 1722. s a shoemaker. He is known to have n a cross-road off of Bedford street, in ortion of Woburn afterward set off as gton, near the John Cummings estate, e cross-road is known even now (1908) residents in that region as "Solly Lane," il's Lane." In the will of John Cald- of Burlington, executed July 30, 1872, n is made of his five acre wood-lot "up Wood." This lot is directly opposite the house of Solomon Wood stood, and aldwell's children call the street "Sol's while Nahum Jennison called it "Solly

He married, September 20, 1752, a Johnson, born February 24, 1734, er of Seth and Mary Johnson. Chil- born at Woburn: 1. Solomon, Jr., born 4, 1753, died March 16, 1777, of small- the revolutionary army, in New Jer- married, March 28, 1776, Lucy Stone, of n, and had Solomon, born November 76. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. born March 24, 1760, died young. 4. born March 25, 1761, died September 5. Seth, born August 24, 1764.

Edward Wood, son of Solomon Wood was born at Woburn, afterwards Bur- , Massachusetts, May 10, 1756. He died ington, July 15, 1824. He was a sol- the Revolution, a private, 1775, in Cap- oster's company, 1777, in 1780 served nths in the Continental army. He was : roll of Revolutionary pensioners in

He served in Walker's company in the nental army 1775, (4,113) under Cap- oster, (5,181,182) drafted from Walk- mpany, and with two others, hired a o go into service of the Northern army t Burgoyne in August, 1777; the man aid \$100, or £30. Edward Wood paid re (one-third) of it. He again served Continental army from July 10, 1780, uary 15, 1781, and was discharged at Point, two hundred and twenty miles ome, after six months and sixteen days ; no discharge exhibited, but he had as eceding documents (4,414) Walker's ny four days time, Lexington alarm Massachusetts Archives, (13,155). Third Company in Woburn, Captain Timothy May 13, 1775 (Massachusetts Archives). Joined Second Parish, 1777, pre-

cinct list 1778 and 1783. Edward Wood, pri- vate in Massachusetts list in Revolutionary Pensioners, 1820. He received a firearm and bayonet July 8, 1778 (4,200), and again got loan of a gun and bayonet May 15, 1779 (4,224). Receipt for military services July 10, 1780 (5,369); discharged from January 9, 1781 (4,16); receipt for and town order in payment for six months military service 1780, both dated February, 1781 (5,337) (4,254). Receipt for six months service March 25, 1782 (4,28); town orders on same date (5,397). Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, six months, 1780 (4, 6) Second Parish (4, 14). After re- turning from the army he took up his abode in Burlington (then Lexington), where he fol- lowed the occupation of farming and working among his neighbors. During the latter years of his life, owing to inability, James Reed and Calvin Simonds were appointed his guardians by the court at Cambridge, August 31, 1819. On September 13, 1824, his widow, Sarah (Reed) Wood, certified her desire that Syl- vanus Wood (of Concord Bridge fame, Revolu- tionary hero), administer upon the estate of Edward Wood, "my late husband, a pensioner of the Revolution, who died July 15, 1824." Inventory of Edward Wood's estate \$34.93, of which \$27.58 was for his last sickness and funeral expenses. He married (first) Ann Skilton, March 7, 1782; (second), December 24, 1789, Sarah Reed. Children of second wife, born in Woburn: 1. Henry Wood, born August 24, 1790; married Lydia Farrington, at Lynn, Massachusetts, June 16, 1814; died there August 5, 1852. Lydia Farrington was born in Lynn, October 23, 1794, died there January 29, 1839. When sixteen years of age he went to Lynn, learned the trade of carpen- ter, and remained in that business in that city until his death. Children, born in Lynn: i. George Pickering Wood, born April 3, 1816, died there March 29, 1888. ii. Sarah Wood, born March 8, 1819, died there February 13, 1838. iii. Martha Jane Wood, born Novem- ber 15, 1823, died there August 27, 1838. iv. Henry Wood, Jr., born August 18, 1828; mar- ried Sarah Ann Breed, at Lynn, March 17, 1852. He was engaged in the manufacture of shoes during his younger days at Lynn, which business he also followed in New Bos- ton, New Hampshire, where he went in 1858, and which he continued for some years after going in 1861 to Lowell, his present residence. In his later life he had charge of the Odd Fellows' Building for some twenty years. Sarah Ann Breed was born in Lynn, Oc-

tober 20 1826, and died in Lowell, January 28, 1902. Children of Henry and Sarah Ann Wood: *a.* Charles Edwin Wood, born in Lynn, May 29, 1853; died August 26, 1855. *b.* Frederick Augustus Wood, born in New Boston, New Hampshire, September 28, 1860; married Mary Woodbury Earl, November 10, 1896; she was daughter of William D. Earl and Helen Corliss, of Lowell, and was born November 22, 1866. No children. Frederick A. Wood is principal of the Greenhalge School in Lowell. *v.* Charles Stocker Wood, born in Lynn, March 2, 1831; married, October 3, 1852, at Lynn, Sarah Frances Newhall, born April 9, 1833, daughter of Frances Spinney Newhall born August 3, 1808, and Mary Ann Skinner, born December 16, 1812, married May 10, 1832. Sarah Frances (Newhall) Wood died February 26, 1904. Children of Charles S. and Sarah (Newhall) Wood, all born in Lynn: *a.* George Henry Wood, born June 22, 1853; married, February 27, 1884, Leila Pierce Hutchinson. He died August 19, 1885. No children. *b.* Charles Francis Wood, born January 10, 1856; died August 5, 1895; unmarried. *c.* Emma Staten Wood, born March 23, 1862; died August 30, 1882. *d.* Edwin Wood, born August 27, 1865; died January 25, 1866. *e.* Mary Southworth Wood born March 5, 1869; married, September 2, 1891, Henry Warren Hodgdon of Lynn. Children, all born in Lynn: *aa.* Roland Wood Hodgdon, born July 31, 1893. *bb.* Donald Henry Hodgdon, twin born June 9, 1897. *cc.* Davis May Hodgdon, twin, born June 9, 1897. *vi.* Daniel Farrington Wood, born in Lynn, June, 1834, died there July 1834, aged five weeks. *2.* Edward, Jr., born Woburn, November 22, 1792; married, November 28, 1816, Dolly Walker, of Lexington; died about 1830. *3.* Leonard, born 1796, mentioned below. *4.* Supply Wood, born probably about 1800. He undoubtedly did not leave Lexington before 1841, as the records of poll taxes show that he was there in 1839 and 1840. He worked out his tax in 1825 on the highway. At one time he worked at farming for Abner P. Wyman of West Cambridge, but it is also known that he spent much of his life in Boston at shoemaking, which trade he learned in his youth at his father's home in Burlington. He worked for John Augustus, shoe manufacturer, of Boston, and probably died in that city.

(VI) Leonard Wood, son of Edward (5), was born at Burlington, (then Woburn), Massachusetts, about 1796, according to family tradition. The record of birth is missing.

He died in Lexington, March 6, 1841, record of Jonathan Harrington, whose of deaths in Lexington is now in the possession of the Lexington Historical Society attended the public schools and lived at until sixteen years of age, when he was out to his uncle, Stephen Skilton, of Burlington, with whom he lived until he became of age. He then went to Lexington and learned the trade of shoemaker. At the time of his marriage, September 10, 1823, he was following his business in Burlington, at the time on "Solly Lane" where his father, Edward, who was then incapacitated for work, was living, and where his grandfather Solomon lived. In about 1825 he moved to the old Thorne homestead on Wood street, and resided there the combined occupation of farmer and shoemaker, after a very general custom in country towns. He married, in Lexington, September 10, 1823, Mary Thorning, who was born November 2, 1790, daughter of William Thorning, born January 20, 1758, and Elizabeth (Phillips) Thorning, born in Littleton, Vermont, 1756. Mary Thorning had a daughter Eliza Butterfield who was born in Lexington, January 3, 1813. She married, December 3, 1835, Nahum Jennison, born in Burlington, Massachusetts, May 14, 1809, died June 6, 1892. Eliza (Butterfield) Jennison died in Burlington, November 1871. At her request she was buried in Arlington in the burying-ground lot of her half-brother William T. Wood, who had died the July previous. Nahum Jennison was son of Nahum Jennison, who was born April 1780, married Lucretia Wyman, October 1807. Nahum Jennison, Sr., died at Burlington, July 11, 1866. Nahum Jennison, Jr. born in the house his father built, on the bridge road in Burlington, in which house he died. He was a farmer, and owned one hundred acres of land. Children of Nahum and Eliza Jennison: *i.* John Edwin Jennison, born in Burlington, June 19, 1836; died September 26, 1836. *ii.* Christiana Wyman Jennison, born in Burlington, December 4, 1837; died May 30, 1861, Charles Sylvester Adams of East Cambridge, born in Lowell, June 1837. His father, Charles Johnston Adams was for many years city marshal at Lowell and later for a long period was keeper of the house of correction and deputy sheriff at Cambridge. He married, May 14, 1835, Bent Harrington, daughter of David Harrington, of Lexington. Charles Sylvester Adams died in East Cambridge, February 6,

na Jennison Adams died at her father's in Burlington, February 23, 1871. Children: Charles S. and Christiana Adams: i. Jennison Adams, born in East Cambridge July 27, 1862; died at East Cambridge October 1, 1880. He developed unusual mul-tility. ii. Henry Sewall Adams, born in Cambridge, March 16, 1864; married, May 19, 1892, at Cambridge, Bessie L. Adams, born in Cambridge, July 19, 1871. Henry Adams is a prominent civil engineer of Cambridge and lives in Arlington. He also holds a large sum of Jennison property in Burlington, which he inherited from his grandfather. Children: i. Henry S. and Bessie Adams: a. Jennison Adams, born at Cambridge, October 26, 1893. b. Lawrence Wilder Adams, born at Arlington, July 1, 1896. c. Bessie Adams, born at Arlington, August 2, 1897. d. Henry Sewall Adams, Jr., born at Cambridge, December 16, 1902. e. Theodore Adams, born at Arlington, April 14,

children of Leonard and Mary (Thorning)

1. William Thorning Wood. 2. Isaac Wood, born at Lexington, November 12, 1825; married, November 23, 1886. He was with his brother-in-law, Nahum Jennison, a number of years, and was with his brother-in-law, William T. Wood, in the ice-tool shop, for twenty years of his life. He was an active member of the First Baptist Church in Cambridge, and was its sexton for many years. He was universally beloved. 3. Cyrus Wood, born January 6, 1829, died July 21, 1896.

Wood, born at Lexington, April 19, died in Waltham, February 4, 1900;

April 20, 1859, John Kirk Hardy, of Waltham, Massachusetts, born at Waltham, May 21, 1822. He died September 13, 1897. He was son of Nahum Hardy, and (Smith) Hardy, of Waltham, Massachusetts, and was a prosperous farmer in that town. Children, all born at Waltham: i. Nahum Hardy, born May 24, 1853; married, March 1, 1884, Carrie J. Hanscomb, born at Waltham, May 10, 1854; children: a. Lawrence N. Hardy, born at LeMars, Iowa, January 7, died at Milnerville, Iowa, January 16, 1901. b. Bertha Mabel Hardy, born at Milnerville, Iowa, March 16, 1892. c. Edna May Hardy, born at Milnerville, Iowa, April 29, 1894. d. Alfred Kirk Hardy, born at Milnerville, Iowa, April 16, 1897. ii. Mary Smith Hardy, born July 19, 1854; married, January 1, 1884, William D. Ward, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 31, 1853. He was

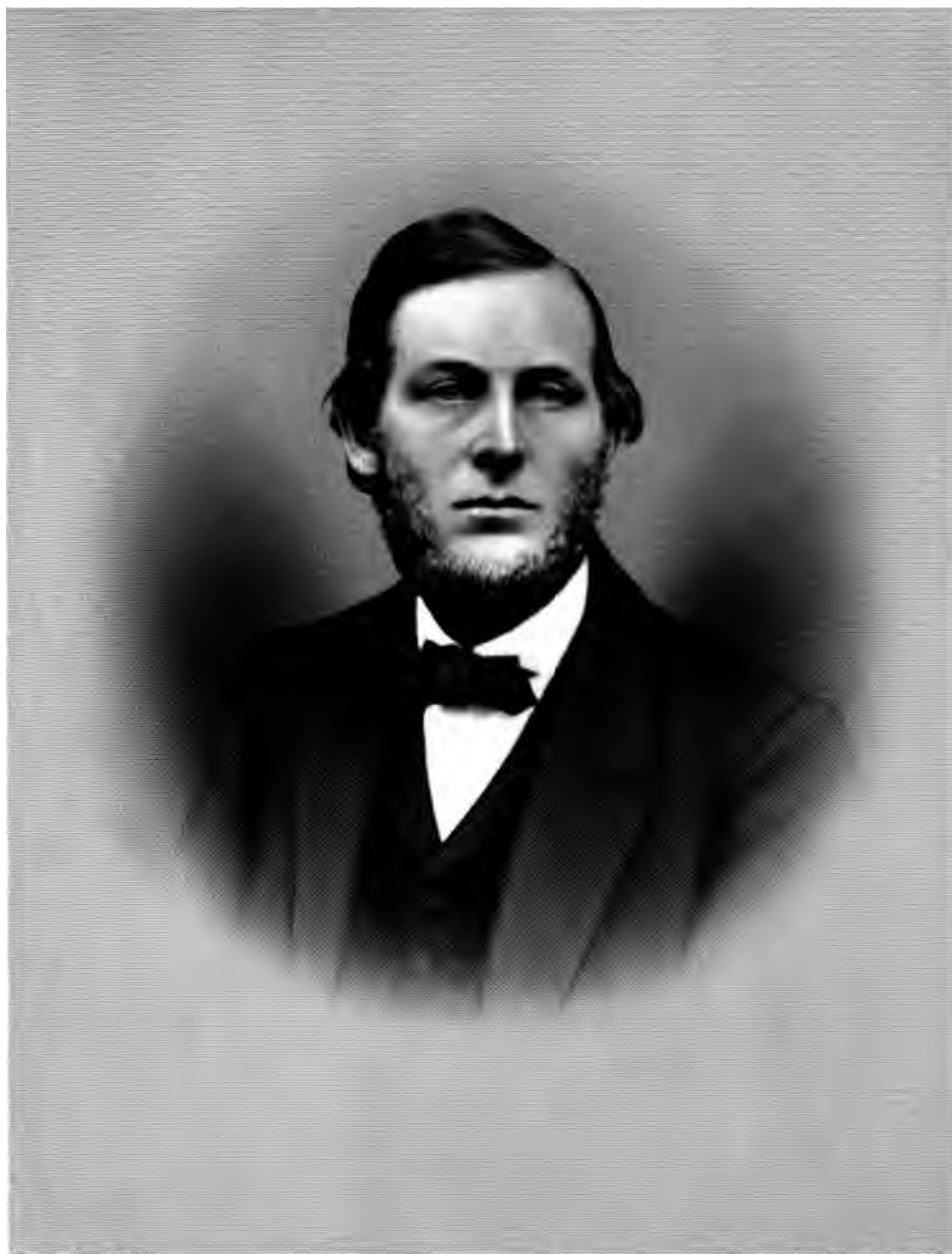
son of David Thomson Ward and Mary Frances (Simmons) Pierce, (widow) of Cambridge. He is an optician and jeweler at Hyde Park, Massachusetts. Children: a. Ethel Talbot Ward, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, November 7, 1881, died at Stoughton, Massachusetts, December 29, 1887. b. Eugene Hardy Ward, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, January 19, 1883; died at Taunton, Massachusetts, May 28, 1885. c. Talbot Ward, born at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, June 17, 1890. iii. Edward Kirk Hardy, born November 4, 1855; died January 9, 1872. iv. Cyrus Wood Hardy, born March 21, 1857, married, October 21, 1898, at Waltham, Ada G. Hardy, born in Windham, New Hampshire, July 2, 1870. She was daughter of John Loring Hardy and Rebecca (Witham) Hardy. Cyrus Wood Hardy is a successful farmer in Waltham. v. Susan Bemis Hardy, born April 18, 1858, married May 27, 1887, Elijah Davis. He was born at Birmingham, England, November 29, 1856, and is a machinist. She died January 9, 1897. Children, all born in Waltham: a. Prescott Linzee Davis, born June 17, 1888. b. Albion Davis, born May 12, 1891. c. Charlotte Davis, born February 19, 1893. d. Louise Thorning Davis, born February 1, 1895. vi. Abby Jane Hardy, born June 2, 1860, second wife of Elijah Davis, married February 22, 1901. No children. vii. Charles Lowell Hardy, born June 18, 1861; now living (1908) in Minnesota. viii. Henry Francis Hardy, born April 4, 1863; married September 2, 1891, Annie Connell, born in Prince Edwards Island, March 9, 1865. She is daughter of James Connell, born in Prince Edwards Island, and Sarah (Gay) Connell, born in England. William Gay, father of Sarah (Gay) Connell, was in the battle of Waterloo, the daughter is in possession of his honorable discharge from the British army. Child of Henry F. and Annie Hardy: a. Gladys, born in Waltham, September 30, 1892. ix. Lewis Smith Hardy, born November 21, 1864; married June, 1891, Sarah Blackall, born at Athnery, Galway county, Ireland, February 12, 1872, daughter of John Francis Blackall and Selendow (Rorke) Blackall. No children. Lewis Hardy conducts a milk business in Waltham. x. Isaac Hardy, born October 8, 1866; unmarried. He is a farmer. xi. Martha Eliza Hardy, born August 23, 1868; unmarried. She keeps house on her father's estate. xii. William Thorning Hardy, born November 17, 1870; married, December 16, 1893, Annie M. Carr, born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, December 19, 1868,

daughter of Peter James Carr and Josephine (Brennan) Carr. Children of William T. and Annie Hardy, all born at Waltham: *a.* Eunice Augusta Hardy, born March 2, 1896. *b.* Beatrice Thelma Hardy, born October 3, 1898. *c.* Nelson Carr Hardy, born April 25, 1901. *d.* Thorning Wood Hardy, born February 13, 1904. *xiii.* Mabel Thorning Hardy, born December 30, 1874; unmarried, she is a school teacher. *5.* Sarah Jane Wood, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, January 15, 1832; married at Waltham, September 27, 1855, Charles Binford, of Baldwin, Maine. She died January 20, 1904. Charles Binford was born November 7, 1824, at Baldwin, Maine, son of William Binford and Sarah (Davis) Binford. His life occupation has been that of a farmer. Children of Charles and Sarah Jane Binford, all born at Baldwin, Maine: *i.* Charles Sumner Binford, born April 1, 1858; married, October 1, 1885, at Limington, Maine, Emma M. daughter of Charles A. and Lydia S. Warren. Child: *a.* Elsie Adelle Binford, born at Baldwin, Maine, August 10, 1891. *ii.* Mary Abby Binford, born April 24, 1860; married, July 14, 1898, at Orono, Maine, Frank H. Oliver; child: *a.* Hazel Binford Oliver, born August 12, 1899, at Orono, Maine. *iii.* Alice Jane Binford, born June 10, 1862; married October 15, 1887, at Standish, Maine, Fred D., son of Francis and Sarah White. No children. *iv.* William Leonard Binford, born February 5, 1865; married, June 1, 1892, at Dorchester, Massachusetts, Elsie Corkum, born January 11, 1866, at Canning, Nova Scotia, daughter of George and Mary Corkum. Children: *a.* Leonard William Binford, born April 7, 1898, at Dorchester. *b.* Clarice Eva Binford, born August 31, 1900, at Dorchester. *c.* Alice White Binford, born July 9, 1903, at Dorchester. *v.* Eva Estelle Binford, born November 24, 1872. *6.* Abby Thorning Wood, born at Lexington, December 22, 1834; married, October 29, 1856, Stephen Palmer Blake, of West Cambridge. She died September 6, 1896. Children, all born in West Cambridge: *i.* Ellis Gray Blake, born August 16, 1857; married, September 25, 1883, at Harvard, Illinois, Mary Ann Pierce, of Harvard, Illinois, born at Truxton, New York, October 21, 1857, daughter of Alpha Stone Pierce, born at Truxton, New York, June 4, 1818, died in Harvard, Illinois, December 23, 1882, and Diantha Elizabeth (Bliss) Pierce, born at Truxton, New York, June 27, 1822, died at Harvard, Illinois, October 9, 1899. Child: *a.* Stephen Pierce Blake, born at Lombard, Illinois. *ii.* Stephen P.

Blake, Jr., born January 15, 1862; died December 10, 1862. *iii.* John Bidwell Blake, born May 7, 1864; married May 28, 1891, Martha Wadsworth Claflin, of Lombard, Illinois, born at Lombard, Illinois, November 18, 1867, daughter of Isaac Claflin, born at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, June 12, 1826, died at Lombard, Illinois, May 11, 1895, and Mary Watts (Towne) Claflin, born at Troy, New York, April 15, 1834, died at Lombard, Illinois, July 26, 1900; no children. *iv.* Helen Blake, born August 7, 1866; died January 16, 1868. *v.* H. Sophia Blake, born August 18, 1869; died October 25, 1869. *vi.* Elizabeth Adams Blake, born November 12, 1871; married, July 11, 1896, at Lake Helen, Florida, Albert Baxter Hurst, born at Brownhelm, Ohio, March 4, 1871, son of John R. Hurst, born at New Cumberland, Pennsylvania, July 6, 1837, and Sarah J. (Clough) Hurst, born at Cleveland, Ohio, 1840, died at Lake Helen, Florida, December 4, 1899; children, all born at Lake Helen, Florida: *a.* Helen Hurst, born January 13, 1897. *b.* John Blake Hurst, born July 6, 1899. *c.* Mary Elizabeth Hurst, born July 11, 1903.

(VII) William Thorning Wood, son of Leonard Wood (6), born at Burlington, Massachusetts, June 20, 1824; died at Arlington, July 5, 1871. He moved to Lexington with his parents when an infant, and was brought up on the old William Thorning farm on Wood street, receiving his education in the common schools, and helping his father on the farm. He also worked on the Norcross farm. In 1841 he came to West Cambridge and began an apprenticeship under Abner P. Wyman, to learn the blacksmith trade. Mr. Wyman who succeeded his father, Samuel Wyman, in the blacksmith business, was a pioneer in the business of making and repairing tools used in the harvesting and handling of ice in 1834. Each year this branch of his work increased. Young Wood was set to work making these ice implements, and when Mr. Wyman retired in 1845, Mr. Wood succeeded to the business and carried it on without a partner until 1858. Then he formed a partnership with his brother Cyrus, who was also a blacksmith and ironworker, recently returned from California. The brothers built a double house, now numbered 362 and 364 Massachusetts avenue, and William T. Wood occupied his half the remainder of his life. They took down the old shop and built a new one in the rear of the new house, leaving a driveway on the west side of the house. They were able to do with their





Lewis Historical Pub Co

L. J. Stroup & Orange, N. J.

Wm. T. Woods





Stephen B. Wood

for and a few apprentices and one or two journeymen all the work that came to him at that time. After two years Cyrus retired from the firm in order to take indoor work and bought the Sprague turning his attention to market gardening winters with his brother William. His blacksmith shop was burned December 29, in the midst of the busiest season while being harvested, but Mr. Wood, with the assistance of his brothers Cyrus and Isaac, equal to the emergency, and in a few days men were at work in three other towns, filling the orders. In the early preparations were made for rebuilding, a new shop was occupied the following year. He built up a flourishing business, gaining and maintaining a high reputation for workmanship, and his ice tolls became known throughout the United States and

as a popular man, gifted with an amiable disposition, and appreciative of the friendship and esteem of his neighbors. He had a clear voice and possessed much musical talent. In his youth he learned to play the grand piano, and for some years he was at church meetings and Sunday-school exercises. He bought his first piano many years before his marriage. For years he was a member of the Baptist church choir, and was a member of the music committee. He joined the Baptist church in 1851 and was active in its work. For five years next preceding his death he served in the office of deacon, the regularly elected deacon at that time being John C. Hobbs. He was also clerk of the Arlington Baptist Society (incorporated), a member of the standing committee, and a member of the music committee at the time of his death. He was a reader of good books and papers, and associated himself with various societies. In politics he was originally a Democrat and later a Republican.

He married, October 17, 1850, Sophia Makepeace, born September 7, 1827, daughter of William Gray and Ann Elizabeth (Wyman) Gray. Her father was a printer by trade. She was the daughter of William T. and Sophia (Blake) Makepeace, all born in Arlington, (West Cambridge before 1867):

William Ellis Wood, mentioned below.

Sophia Wood, born March 23, 1853, died March 20, 1853.

Stephen Blake Wood, born April 5, 1854, Westborough, Massachusetts, December 1906. Stephen B. Wood entered Har-

vard University in 1874, and after being with the class of '78 over two years was obliged to take a vacation on account of an affection of the eyes. He graduated in 1879, and graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1882. He was immediately afterwards admitted to the Massachusetts bar, practised law at 30 Court street, Boston, for some years, being associated with Gorham D. Williams during several years of the latter part of his legal career. Mr. Williams has recently (1908) died in Greenfield, Massachusetts. After a few years Stephen became interested in a granite business in Vermont and in some coal fields in Nova Scotia, which matters came to his attention in his legal practice. These required considerable traveling and served to interrupt the practice of his profession. As they did not prove profitable he finally accepted a position with his brother and cousin in the ice-tool business, which was then being conducted under the title of Wm. T. Wood & Co., in the factory at Arlington. This work he followed for several years until failing health in 1904 developed into invalidism which resulted in his death, December 31, 1906. He was an unusually well-read man and was a brilliant conversationalist. He wrote numerous editorials on special subjects for the *Boston Transcript*. As a musical critic he was keen and exact in his judgment, and wrote for the regular newspaper critics as substitute at times. His taste for music developed while he was a young man, and he sang tenor in quartet choirs in various churches. He had filled this position in the First Baptist Church of Arlington at the time he relinquished it in 1901, for many years. He was also chorister of the Sunday-school of that church for a long period, and was able in this work and in chorus conducting to develop an interest among those under him in the highest grade of music. He was long a member of the Cecilia Society of Boston, and served as its librarian for a number of years. He was also secretary of the Committee of Twenty-one for the Town of Arlington, which position he was obliged to give up on account of ill-health.

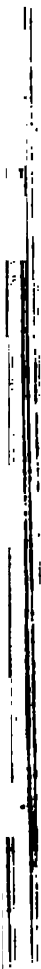
He married, June 27, 1885, at Dorchester, Massachusetts, Amy Louise Blandy, born at Zanesville, Ohio, March 27, 1861, daughter of Henry Blandy, born at Bristol, England, October 26, 1810, and of Amy A. (Douglass) Blandy, born at Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1828. She is an accomplished pianist and music teacher, and has a broad education in French and German. Children: i. Myra De

Normandie Wood, born May 12, 1886; ii. Marjorie Wood, born October 4, 1887; iii. Grayson Blandy Wood, born August 25, 1889.

4. Annie Wyman Wood, born December 23, 1856, married first, December 31, 1877, George Tileson Freeman, of Arlington, Massachusetts, born July 5, 1854, son of John Doane Freeman, born at Boston, January 22, 1800, and Elizabeth (Brown) Freeman, born in Livermore, Maine, September, 1815. George T. Freeman was a watchmaker and jeweler, a member of the firm of Harrington & Freeman with Luther T. Harrington, at 59 Court street, Boston. He learned that business of Hiram W. Smith, a well-known watch-maker of Boston, in 1870. Mr. Freeman was a man of unusual popularity and belonged to many organizations, including the First Baptist Church of Arlington, order of Masons and the Arlington Boat Club, and he was much engaged in athletics and camping excursions when off duty from business. He owned an attractive home at No. 200 Pleasant Street, Arlington, where he died March 16, 1899. Children of George T. and Annie (Wood) Freeman, all born at Arlington: i. Sophia Wood Freeman, born November 3, 1878; married, December 31, 1901, Harold Locke Frost who was born in Belmont, Massachusetts, August 15, 1875, son of Sylvester C. and Alice (Locke) Frost. Harold L. Frost is a graduate of Amherst Agricultural College and formed the firm of H. L. Frost & Co., forresters, who have an extensive business which covers a large area in Eastern Massachusetts. His office and warehouse are located at Arlington, where he lives. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, and is superintendent of its Sabbath school at this time (1908). Children, born at Arlington: a. George Freeman Frost, born May 17, 1903; died October 4, 1907. b. Edmund Locke Frost, born March 12, 1908. ii. Warren Eugene Freeman, born November 18, 1880; married, September 20, 1905, Clara May Salisbury, born February 21, 1882, at Allston, Massachusetts, daughter of George Franklin and Fannie (Mosher) Salisbury. Warren E. Freeman is member of the firm of H. L. Frost & Co., forresters, Arlington, and lives in that town. Child: a. Dorothy Wood Freeman, born at Arlington, May 3, 1908. iii. Ernest Harrington Freeman, born July 11, 1884; unmarried. He is in the employ of a firm of stockbrokers. Annie Wyman (Wood) Freeman married (second), April 17, 1902, Wendell E. Richardson, born August 30, 1853, at Arlington,

Massachusetts. He has been a shoe manufacturer since early manhood, and was member of the firm of Chase, Merritt & Co., until it closed out business. He is a deacon of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, and was its Sunday school superintendent for twenty-five years. He is one of the standing committee of the Arlington Baptist Society (incorporated), and is one of the trustees of its fund. He has been active in all interests of the church and society, and has filled many other positions. In politics he is a Republican. No children by this marriage.

(VIII) William Ellis Wood, son of William Thorning Wood (7), was born in West Cambridge, now Arlington, Massachusetts, January 27, 1852. He attended the public and high schools of his native town until 1868, when a pistol shot wound, nearly causing the loss of his right hand, interrupted his college preparatory course. From the age of twelve he spent his spare hours working in his father's tool factory and keeping his father's books. While he played the piano and violin at a very early age under the instruction of his father, (his father bought him a violin when he was eight years old) and of Professor Samuel P. Prentiss, of Arlington, it was not until 1868, upon leaving school, that he studied music to any extent. He then began to take piano lessons of George Henry Howard, of Boston. He also studied piano under James M. Tracy, and harmony and composition under Professor Benjamin F. Baker, of Boston. He took part in numerous entertainments of those days, both in Arlington and in other towns, and was pianist for the rehearsals of the Arlington portion of the great chorus of the Boston Peace Jubilees of 1869 and 1872, under command of P. S. Gilmore, as well as other choruses under leadership of Professor Samuel Payson Prentiss. Some years later, (1879) on the occasion of putting a new organ into the Baptist Church, he studied the organ under Professor S. B. Whitney, organist of the Church of the Advent, Boston, for a period of two and a half years, while pursuing his regular business duties. He was appointed organist of the Arlington Congregational Church in May, 1868. He had previously played a month at the Baptist church as substitute. He resigned in October, 1871 to take a similar position in the Arlington Baptist Church, a position that he still holds. Mr. Wood is possessed of an unusual aptitude for church organ work and directorship which has caused him to achieve a more than local reputation in this field. He





Leeds Historical Pub Co

J. A. Smith & Son, N.Y.

Wm E. Hood.

11

ember of the Handel and Haydn Society, 1818-1872.

He began to work regularly in the tool factory at the age of seventeen, and after the death of his father, in 1871, entered into partnership with his uncle, Cyrus Wood, to continue the business, retaining the old name of T. Wood & Company.

Cyrus Wood continued the factory, and the junior partner handled after the correspondence and production of new business. New and improved machinery was installed, several additions to the original buildings were made, and the business at that time to the present has grown rapidly. In 1883, Cyrus and William E. Wood bought a half interest in the firm of Parker & Gannett, seed merchants at 49 North Market street, Boston. This firm sold the tools made by the Woods in Arlington, and the firm name became Parker & Wood. Cyrus Wood remained in this business only a short time. William E. Wood bought out Mr. Wood's interest, reorganizing the firm and adding as partners Edward A. Hatch and B. Robinson under the firm name of Parker & Wood, as before. In 1890 Mr. Robinson sold his interest to his partners, and in 1893, Parker & Wood consolidated with Joseph Breck & Son, an old and successful house at 51 North Market street, under the name of Joseph Breck & Son Company, and Mr. Wood sold his interests to the company, who immediately converted the stores into one. Since then he has given his entire attention to the tool factory, and occupied his leisure time with music.

Business has caused him to travel extensively throughout the United States since early days, as their system of selling ice tools requires the maintenance of selling agencies, and stocks are carried, covering all sections, including California. In 1893 Mr. Cyrus Wood decided to retire from active work on account of failing health, and his only living son, William B. Wood, who had grown up in the business, took his father's place and became assistant of the factory, and when his father died in 1896 succeeded him in the firm.

In 1904, the wooden forge shop was practically destroyed by fire, and a new structure fully double the size of the old one was erected to take its place. The firm name T. Wood & Company was consolidated on February 1, 1905, with the firm of Gifford Brothers, of Hudson, New York, forming the present corporation of Gifford-Wood Company. Mr. Wood is the president of the

new corporation. The firm of Gifford Brothers was established in 1814, as founders and machinists, and had been making ice elevating machinery for half a century. Both firms had the same customers—the ice dealers of the country—one making the elevating machinery, the other the ice cutting tools, etc., and it has proved, as was expected, economical to join forces. The company now employs at the Arlington shop about one hundred hands, and it has floor space in this plant aggregating over thirty thousand square feet.

Mr. Wood is a member of the Arlington Baptist Church; he has been deacon since 1882; he was twice the superintendent of the Sunday school; is a member of the standing committee, the music committee, and the board of trustees of the Arlington Baptist Society, and has been interested in its finances and other important features since early manhood. From 1873 for many years he was clerk of the society. In politics he is a Republican, and has been delegate to state and other conventions of his party. He was a member of the school committee six years from 1882 to 1888. In 1887 he raised by subscription for the committee on building the soldiers' monument the sum of six thousand dollars. He is a trustee of the Pratt school fund, of the Elbridge Farmer memorial fund for the Robbins Library, and is actively interested in other enterprises. He was a member of the Seedsmen National Association; belongs to the Massachusetts Ice Dealers' Association and similar organizations in Connecticut, Vermont, New York and Iowa; the Middle States Ice Producers' Association; the Western Ice Manufacturers' Association; the Southwestern Ice Manufacturers' Association and the Southern Ice Exchange. He is a citizen of high character, interested in the welfare and progress of the town, and was active in the temperance movement in the days when Arlington was not as strongly in the no-license column as it now is.

He married, May 7, 1874, Susan Tileston Freeman, born at North Bridgeton, Maine, January 23, 1851, daughter of John Doane and Elizabeth (Brown) Freeman. John Doane Freeman was born January 22, 1800, and died March 16, 1893; he was a printer in Boston since 1821, and was prominent in Arlington town affairs since 1854, being on the school committee many years and chairman at one time. Children: 1. Elizabeth Freeman Wood, born February 13, 1875; died July 29, 1875. 2. John Freeman Wood, (twin) born June 3,

1876; married, December 26, 1906, Emma Louise Jacobus, born at Matawan, New Jersey, June 16, 1877, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Snow) Jacobus, of Springfield, Massachusetts. J. Freeman Wood is a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1898, and is president of the Plymouth Press Company of Springfield, Massachusetts. Child: i. Carleton Ensworth Wood, born at Springfield, February 29, 1908. 3. William Thorning Wood, (twin) born June 3, 1876; unmarried; graduate of Cambridge Manual Training School; is now (1908) manager of Chicago branch of Gifford-Wood Company at Chicago. 4. Ellis Gray Wood, born September 24, 1877; married August 29, 1905, Margaret Phillips True, born at Waterville, New York, May 19, 1882, daughter of Dr. Richard S. True and Thankful (Jackson) True. Ellis G. Wood studied at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and is now assistant superintendent of Gifford-Wood Co.'s works at Arlington, Massachusetts. Margaret (True) Wood died June 26, 1906. Child: i. Margaret True Wood, born June 4, 1906, at Marblehead, Massachusetts. 5. Harold Blake Wood, born March 14, 1879; married November 5, 1902, Annabel Parker, born at Arlington, September 7, 1878, daughter of Charles S. Parker, editor of *Arlington Advocate*, and Cornelia Frances (Swaney) Parker, of Arlington. Harold B. Wood finished four years' course at Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1901; is now superintendent of mechanical engineers at Gifford-Wood Co.'s office and works at Hudson, New York. Child: i. William Parker Wood, born at Arlington, Massachusetts, January 22, 1905. 6. Helen Crosby Wood, (twin) born April 12, 1881, now living at Colorado Springs, Colorado. 7. Annie Wyman Wood, (twin) born April 12, 1881; married, January 19, 1907, James Nowell, of Winchester, born August 1, 1876, who graduated at Harvard University, class of 1899, son of Joseph S. and Mary D. (Allen) Nowell, of Winchester. James Nowell is with Lee, Higginson & Co., bankers, Boston. 8. Susan Freeman, born November 9, 1882; died November 14, 1882. 9. Oliver Wiswall Wood, born July 24, 1892.

The surname Doble, Dobel or DOBLE Dobell, was in use as early as the twelfth century in Normandy in the form of Dolbell, originally from the Roman personal name, Dolaballa. In 1296 the name occurs in Sussex, England, as De Doble, implying a local origin, and in the sixteenth

century the Sussex Doble family ranked as gentry, bearing the canting arms (twisting the name into Doe-bell and representing these by symbols): a doe between three bells. The seat of the family is at Falmere, county Sussex. The arms in use by that family were officially confirmed and the crest granted to Walter Dobell in 1602: Sable a hind passant between three bells argent. Crest: On a mount vert a hind lodged argent between four arrows stuck into the mount or. The only other coat-of-arms in English heraldry is very similar, used by a branch of the family in Somerset: Gules a doe stantant between three bells argent. Crest: On a mount vert a doe lodged argent pierced in saltire by four arrows or.

(I) Tobias Doble, first of the line in America, died at Boston, 1670, intestate.

(II) John Doble, probably grandson of Tobias Doble, was the second person bearing this surname in New England, as shown by the public records, and he may also have been an immigrant. He was born 1700-1710, and the first record of him is his marriage by Rev. Peter Thatcher, the Presbyterian minister at Boston, November 22, 1732, to Abigail Rolston (or Roloson) His will was dated at Boston, January 22, 1772, and proved in the Suffolk court April 16, 1773. His wife died before the will was made. He bequeathed to grandchildren John and Abigail Doble, children of his son John deceased; to daughter Abigail Billings, wife of Joseph Billings; to sons William, Joseph, Peter and Richard Roloson Doble and cousin (niece) Mary Fosdick, formerly Mary Sherrad. His sons settled in Braintree and he may have lived there for a time. Children: 1. John, born in Boston, November 23, 1733; died 1773; married Ann ———; his brother Joseph and brother-in-law Joseph Billings appointed executors August 13, 1773; children: i. John, born in Boston, June 17, 1758, soldier in the Revolution from Braintree; ii. Abigail. 2. Abigail, born September 14, 1735; married Joseph Billings, tailor. 3. Ruth, born in Boston, February 1, 1740. 4. Joseph, born about 1742; mariner; soldier in the revolution, from Braintree. 5. Peter, mentioned in will. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Richard Roloson, mentioned in will.

Another John Doble, probably nephew of John (2), married in Boston, December 24, 1747, Deborah Ayer. He may have married second, September 17, 1772, Susanna, widow of Samuel White, of Braintree. Her will,

dated March 21, 1774, proved June 10, 1776, bequeathed to children of her brother Thomas Allen, nephews Thomas Allen, William Allen and Joseph Allen; niece Elizabeth Allen, who married Robert Hayden; niece Sarah Allen who married Ziba Hayden and nieces Susanna Allen and Lydia Allen; niece Susanna Danforth, daughter of sister Copeland; Susanna Faxon, daughter of sister Sarah; Susanna Hayden, wife of Aminadel Hayden. Her executors were Gaius and Elkanah Thayer, of Braintree, sons of her sister Lydia.

(III) William Doble, son of John Doble (2), was born in Braintree, November 23, 1754, according to the family records, and died at West Sumner, Maine, September 2, 1841. In early life he worked on the farm of Abraham Varnum, in Dracut, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of carpenter. He removed soon after marriage to Portland, Maine, and shortly afterward to Lewiston Falls, Maine, where he helped to build the first saw mill in that locality. His wife was the only woman in the company which made the difficult and dangerous trip through the wilderness. He had a grant of one hundred and sixty acres in Bucksfield, Maine, where he built a log house on the west branch of the Androscoggin river. He exchanged this farm later for one at West Sumner, Oxford county, Maine, having the same number of acres, located in the west part of the town, about two miles from Jackson village. He became a prosperous farmer, and also followed his trade of carpenter. He was quite fond of music, had a good voice and played the violin often for the country dances. He and his wife were members of the Baptist church at Sumner. He married (intentions December 10, 1774) Sarah Varnum, born April 14, 1757, died February 7, 1844, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca Varnum. Children: 1. Aaron, mentioned below. 2. William. 3. Phineas, married ——— Proctor. 4. Rebecca, married Peter Chase, of Paris, Maine. 5. Sarah, married Daniel Pond. 6. Rev. Abraham, a Universalist minister.

(IV) Aaron Doble, son of William Doble (3), was born at Buckfield, Maine, December 8, 1789. He married March 11, 1809, Abigail Hall, born December 3, 1790, died May 29, 1855, daughter of Enoch Hall, of Portland (then Falmouth), Maine. Doble removed to Livermore, Maine, about 1820, and died there February 3, 1861. Children: 1. Miriam, born at Buckfield, August 27, 1810; married March 14, 1838, John Godding; she died February 25, 1842. 2. Sarah, born July 2, 1812, at Buck-

field; married April 12, 1830, Nathan Beals. 3. John, born August 23, 1814, at Buckfield; married Sarah Bowles; he died in Montana. 4. Mary, born December 11, 1816, at Buckfield; died February 10, 1880; married April 1, 1838, Joshua H. Spear, who died February 10, 1880. 5. Henry Parsons, born January 25, 1819, at Buckfield; married Elma Delano. 6. Enoch Hall, born March 13, 1821, at Livermore; mentioned below. 7. Delphina Parish, born June 29, 1824 at Livermore; married March 9, 1840, John Harrison Ward. 8. William, born September 24, 1826, at Livermore; married Sarah Ann Gordon. 9. Cynthia Green, born July 27, 1829; married, February 4, 1849, Daniel Ward, of Wellington, Maine. 10. Vesta Jane, born August 20, 1831; died June 11, 1896, unmarried. 11. Elvira Varnum, born July 22, 1833; married Frank Gordon.

(V) Enoch Hall Doble, son of Aaron Doble (4), was born March 13, 1821, at Livermore, Maine, and now resides at Quincy, Massachusetts, at a very advanced age. He married, March 25, 1851, Rachel Timberlake, born May 22, 1832, daughter of James and Rachel (Hewitt) Timberlake. (See Timberlake). Children: 1. Herbert F., born January 2, 1852, at Livermore; married Eunice Heald; children: Ira Thurston, Grace Mabel, Jennie Vesta, Eunice, Dorothy, Edward, deceased. 2. Emily J., born September 25, 1855; died February 5, 1859. 3. Dr. Ernest Edgar, mentioned below. 4. William Henry, born May 26, 1862; mentioned below. 5. Grace Mabel, born February 25, 1865; died August 3, 1871. 6. Arthur Hall, born January 5, 1870; married June 6, 1894, Lucy P. Eaton; no children.

(VI) Dr. Ernest Edgar Doble, son of Enoch Hall Doble (5), was born in Livermore, Maine, July 17, 1857. He spent his boyhood in that town and when two years of age went to West Quincy, Massachusetts, whither his parents removed. He was educated in the public and high schools of Quincy, prepared for Harvard Medical School at Greenwich Academy, and graduated from the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1882, with the degree of M. D., and began to practice his profession at Ipswich, Massachusetts. After six years of general practice he went to Germany to take a special course in medicine in the University of Berlin. Upon his return he opened his office on Boylston street, Boston, and has a very extensive practice. He has made a special study of diseases of the throat, nose and ear, and is an authority in those subjects. He has been on the staff of the Boston City

Hospital as surgeon for the patients in his special line of work, and also at the Boston Dispensary. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the Harvard Alumni Association, the American Physicians and Surgeons, metological department. He is a member of Union Lodge of Free Masons and of St. Paul's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons of Boston. He resides in Quincy, Massachusetts. He married, June 20, 1878, Mary Elizabeth Bearden, of Asheville, North Carolina, daughter of Marcus J. and Amelia (Rankin) Bearden.

(VI) William Henry Doble, son of Enoch Hall Doble (5), was born in West Quincy, Massachusetts, May 26, 1862. He attended the Quincy public schools, Thayer Academy and Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. For a number of years he was engaged in the retail department store business in South Quincy. Afterward he manufactured automatic weighing machines, of which he was the inventor. The business was incorporated under the name of the Pneumatic Scales Corporation, and the factory and place of business is at Norfolk Downs, Massachusetts. He married, January 23, 1884, Henrietta Williams French, born October 13, 1864, daughter of Charles Henry and Mary J. (Williams) French, of Holbrook, Massachusetts. Children, born at Quincy: 1. Rachel Mary, December 13, 1884; married John Holland Leavell. 2. Charles French, December 16, 1885. 3. Ralph Nelson, December 16, 1887. 4. Clarice Burrell, November 19, 1892. 5. Kendall Dyer, born March 23, 1895. 6. Enoch Paul, January 22, 1897. 7. William Henry, October 14, 1902. 8. Henrietta, May 1, 1905. (See Hall).

Henry Timberlake, immigrant ancestor, resided in
TIMBERLAKE Newport, Rhode Island.

He married Mary ———, who died September 10, 1705. He was corporal in 1644 and commissioner in 1663. He died before February 12, 1697, when his widow Mary sold to her son-in-law one hundred and twelve acres of land in Newport. Her estate was valued at ninety-two pounds at the inventory July 3, 1706. Children: 1. William, died 1678; married Mary ———; resided in Newport, and Boston; admitted freeman 1668; administration granted to widow August 25, 1685; left a daughter. 2. Henry, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, resided at Portsmouth and Little Compton, Rhode Island; married Mary Cory,

died March 22, 1718, widow of William Cory, daughter of Ralph and Joan Earle; a cordwainer; no issue. 4. John, died after 1706; had children Mary, Elizabeth and Hannah. 5. Elizabeth, married December 24, 1670, John Coggeshall, born February 12, 1650, died November 9, 1706, son of John and Elizabeth (Baulstone) Coggeshall; fourteen children. 6. Hannah, born 1656, died May 3, 1713; married, 1675, at Little Compton, Rhode Island, John Woodman, who died April 24, 1713; eight children.

(II) Henry Timberlake, son of Henry Timberlake (1), was born in Newport, Rhode Island, about 1650, and died there in 1687. He was a farmer at Newport. He married Sarah ———, who died after 1688. She was administratrix of his estate. He was ensign in the company under Captain Turner, in King Philip's war; was admitted a freeman in 1678, and was a taxpayer as early as 1680. His son Henry was the only son of the second generation of this family, and through him the name was preserved in this country. Henry and his brothers died before their father, except perhaps John who left no issue. Though there are few Timberlakes among the descendants of Henry (1), Henry (2) and Henry (3), many thousands of descendants trace their ancestry to these three. Henry (2) left children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth (?), married Barnabas Shurtleff, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. 3. Mary, married in Boston, October 10, 1705, Samuel Salter. (Another Mary Timberlake married in Boston, August 28, 1711, John Stevens. One of these Mary Timberlakes was doubtless daughter of William Timberlake, who settled and died in Boston).

(III) Henry Timberlake, son of Henry Timberlake (2), was born about 1780-5. He settled in Boston, where his uncle William Timberlake lived and died. Henry married at Boston (by the celebrated Rev. Cotton Mather) November 22, 1709, Mary Langdon. Children, born at Boston: 1. Henry, born January 27, 1710; married August 27, 1731, Elizabeth Livermore. 2. Robert, born June 19, 1713. 3. Daniel, born September 6, 1714. 4. Elizabeth (?), married August 29, 1740, at Boston, William Barrick. (An Eliz. married September 20, 1751, William Swan). 5. Mary, born April 9, 1718; married May 23, 1749, Aaron Chapin. 6. James, born July 28, 1720; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born July 12, 1722; married December 25, 1740, William Magrah.

James Timberlake, son of Henry Timberlake (3), was born in Boston, July 28, 1728. He removed from Boston to Plymouth, Mass. He married first, ———; at Plymouth, 1775, Lydia Boulton. The children of first wife were: 1. ———, mentioned below. Child of second wife, Sarah, born 1775.

James Timberlake, son of James Timberlake (4), was born about 1755. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Samuel N. Nelson's company, Colonel Willard's regiment, marching to Concord via Charlestown, New Hampshire, Boston, 1777. James was the only military soldier of the Timberlake family whose record possibly belongs to his father.

He married Judith Crane. Children: 1. Zenas, married Priscis (or Priscilla) 2. Henry, married Mary Whitman. 3. ———, mentioned below. 4. Silas, married ——— Whiton. 5. Elmer, married Rev. ——— Soule. 6. Nathan, married Delia ———. 7. Sarah, married Rev. Asa Green. 8. ———, married Sylvia Green Shurtleff. 9. ———, married Philemon Swett.

James Timberlake, son of James Timberlake (5), was born about 1790. He married ——— Hewett. Children: 1. Rufus, married Sarah Stevens. 2. Clarinda, married ———. 3. Malansa, married David ———. 4. Cordelia, married Philip Willard. 5. Rachel, married E. H. Doble. (See ———). 6. Cyrus, unmarried. 7. Greely, married Sarah Lowell. 8. Lois, married Artemus ———. 9. Melvin. 10. John, married Hannah ———. 11. Washington Irving, married ———. 12. Ira Thurston, married Harriet ———. 13. Emily, married Lyman Bart-

John Hall, immigrant ancestor, was, according to his own deposition, born in 1617. He first came to New England in Charlestown, was made freeman May 6, 1635. He came to Dover, New Hampshire, where he appears on the tax list in 1648-49, and often in the land records. In 1652 he came to Dover Neck, next to the meetinghouse, on the southwesterly side which reaches the river and embraced a spring which is flowing and is called Hall's spring. He was a deacon of the first church of Dover as early as 1655; lot layer as early as 1657, and died as early as 1674; in 1658-9 was one of those who lay out the town bounds between

Lamprey and Newrichawannock rivers, and to run the north boundary; in 1663 was on a committee to lay out the highway from Lamprey river to the waterside; was selectman 1660, and occasionally commissioner to end small causes; grand juror 1663-66 and '68; "clerk of the ye writs" for the court in 1663-68-69; town clerk 1670-75-79 and other years. In 1677 Deacon Hall received a lot of twenty acres on the west side of Back river, which had been laid out to George Webb in 1642. He gave to his son Ralph, by deed February 1, 1685-6, one-half the house and land, and the other half at his death; this deed was proved as his will May 4, 1692, and recorded in February, 1694-5. He married Elizabeth, probably daughter of Thomas Layton. Children: 1. Sheba, baptized January 9, 1639-40. 2. John, born in Charlestown, September 21, 1645; representative to the New Hampshire legislature, 1694-5-6; died 1697. 3. Elizabeth, born September 4, 1647; died young. 4. Elizabeth, born November 2, 1648; died young. 5. Nathaniel, taxed in 1680. 6. Ralph, heir to the homestead. 7. Grace, born May 16, 1663-4. 8. Hatevil, mentioned below.

(II) Hatevil Hall, son of John Hall (1), was born at Back river, where he resided all his life. He married, March 14, 1706-7, Mercy Cromwell. It is said that he was drowned in early manhood, leaving but one child, Hatevil, mentioned below.

(III) Hatevil Hall, son of Hatevil Hall (2), was born at Back river, near Dover, Maine, February 15, 1798-9, and died November 28, 1797. He settled in Dover, New Hampshire, and married April 1, 1733, Sarah Furbish, of Kittery, Maine, who died March 2, 1790. Children: 1. Dorothy, born August 23, 1733; married George Leighton. 2. Daniel, born March 24, 1735; married Lorana Winslow. 3. Hatevil, born March 24, 1736; mentioned below. 4. Mercy, born October 6, 1738; married Joseph Leighton. 5. Abigail, born February 12, 1740; married Isaac Allen. 6. Ebenezer, born July 20, 1740; married Hannah Anderson. 7. William, born December 6, 1742; married first, Betsey Cox; second, Elizabeth Wilson. 8. John, born June 19, 1744; married Grace Sprague. 9. Jedediah, born January 21, 1748; married first, Hannah Hussey; second, Elizabeth Clough. 10. Andrew, born September 15, 1750; married Jane Morrill. 11. Nicholas, born March 8, 1753; married first, Experience Stone; second, Emma Sawyer. 12. Paul, born December 15, 1755, at Falmouth, Maine; married first, Sarah Neal; second, Keziah Neal.

13. Silas, born 1758; married first, Mary Gould; second, Hannah Neal.

(IV) Hatevill Hall, son of Hatevil Hall (3), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, March 24, 1736. He settled first probably at Falmouth, Maine, but in 1772 was living in Windham, Maine. In October, 1772, he sold his farm in Windham and removed to Bucksfield, Maine. He married first, about 1754, Ruth Winslow, died June 11, 1798, daughter of Job and Margaret (Barbour) Winslow; second, Ann Jenkins. He removed finally to Brooks, Maine, where he died May 10, 1804. Children of first wife: 1. Job, born about 1755, in Falmouth, Maine; married first, Mary Tripp; second Nancy Murray. 2. Ruth, born in Falmouth; married first, John Briggs; second, Nathaniel Smith. 3. Sarah, born August 24, 1758; married Robert Getchell. 4. Hezekiah, born in Falmouth; married and left many descendants. 5. Enoch, born November 10, 1763; mentioned below. 6. Submit, born October 15, 1766, at Windham, Maine; married Daniel Pettingill Elliott. 7. John, born at Windham; died young. 8. Hatevil, married Judith Morgan. 9. Nathan, born 1774, at Windham; married Susan Forbes. 11. Dorcas, born January 23, 1776, at Windham; married Israel Herrick. 12. Margaret, born at Windham; married Joseph Roberts. 13. Shadrack, born February 4, 1779, at Bucksfield, Maine; married Sarah Roberts.

(V) Enoch Hall, son of Hatevil Hall (4), was born in Windham, Maine, November 10, 1763, and died December 10, 1835. He enlisted in the Continental army from Windham about 1780, and served until the close of the war as private. He settled in Bucksfield, Maine, and was a prominent citizen there. For many years he was selectman, and held other offices of honor and responsibility. He was deputy to the general court and member of the convention which framed the constitution of Maine in 1819-20. He represented his town on the first legislature of the State of Maine in 1821. He was an intelligent and respected man, of unusual mental capacity. He married about 1784 Miriam Furbish, who survived him. Children: 1. Dolly, born February 15, 1786; died 1798. 2. Ruth, born February 17, 1788; married Hollingsworth Hines. 3. Abigail, married Aaron Doble; (see Doble). 4. Andrew, born January 9, 1792; married first, Betsey Packard; second, Martha Bicknell. 5. John, born November 14, 1795; married Harriet Gurney. 6. Winslow, born June 19, 1798; married Ruth Howland. 7. Dolly, born Au-

gust 24, 1801; married Daniel Brown. 8. Zephia, born June 8, 1804; married Simon Brown. 9. Hiram, born September 29, 1806; married Mary Ann Thompson.

James Wood (1), immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, came from Berwickshire, Scotland, and settled in Rawdon, Nova Scotia. He was a blacksmith by trade, and died at Rawdon. He had a son James, mentioned below.

(II) James Wood, son of James Wood (1), was born near Berwickshire, Scotland, August 9, 1799. He received his education in his native land, and learned the blacksmith trade of his father. When sixteen years old he came to America with his parents and settled in Rawdon, Nova Scotia, working at his trade with his father. He purchased a large farm, but preferred his trade to farming. He was considered a fine workman, and conducted a large business; his blacksmith shop was located on his farm on the road to Centre Rawdon. He was a lover of horses, owned some fine stock, and had quite a reputation as a veterinary doctor. During his later years he suffered from palsy, and died at South Rawdon, January 17, 1877, aged seventy years. In religion he was a Methodist, and in politics a Conservative. He married, December 23, 1824, Martha Haley, born June 11, 1805, died April 23, 1870, of Rawdon, Nova Scotia. Children: 1. John, born January 26, 1825, married (first), July 20, 1852, Mary Elizabeth Cole; married (second), February 3, 1854, Nancy Caldwell; children: i. ———; ii. Rebecca, married James Masters, of Somerville, Nova Scotia; iii. Elizabeth, married Richard James; iv. Thomas Alfred, married Eda Caldwell, of Somerville; v. Leonard, married Kate ———; vi. Agnes, married Smiley Giles; vii. John, married Laura McPhee, of Upper Rawdon; viii. Jane, married Norman Mason; ix. Samuel; x. Leander; xi. Alice, married John Brown, of Somerville; xii. James; xiii. Melinda, married ——— Stevens, of Beaver Bank. 2. James, born November 3, 1827, married (first) Mary Mason; married (second) April 20, 1863, Jane Lawrence; children of first wife: i. Daniel Edward, born December 20, 1856; ii. Janet Agnes, born March 19, 1859; children of second wife: iii. Libby James, born April 5, 1864, married Edith Knowles, of Rawdon; iv. George Benjamin, born June 24, 1865; v. John Nelson, born November 25, 1866, married, February 12,

Jessie Elliot; vi. Harriet Lucretia, born April 14, 1870, married Watson Burgess; vii. Daniel Smith, born March 15, 1872; viii. May, born May 29, 1874; ix. Elizabeth, born April 1, 1876, married George K. Ella Margaret, born May 1, 1878, married Robert Creed; xi. Wallace Alexander, born September 4, 1880, married Frances; xii. Ethel Jane, born September 9, 1883; George, born April 8, 1830, married August 23, 1855, Eleanor H. Murchison, Maine; she died December 1, 1881; children: i. Martha E., born February 16, died March 25, 1883; ii. Mary E., born February 16, 1858, died May 18, 1859; iii. Anna F., born August 11, 1860, died December 4, 1862; married (second), June 18, 1862, Mary D. Norris, of Sedgwick, Maine; children: iv. Emma M., born December 1, 1862, married May 27, 1886, Lemon Royal; v. Walter W., born October 9, 1890; vi. Fred G., July 30, 1893; Mary A., January 1905; v. Agnes D., born March 12, 1890, married November 19, 1890, Elbridge W. M. M. M.; children: Martha A., born September 1895; James F., September 28, 1902; v. Anna H., born March 27, 1873, married, June 1905, Virgil Jordan, of Ellsworth, Maine; child, Mildred J., born November 19, 1905; vi. Georgia E., born April 2, 1875, married September 26, 1903, Lewis Bunker; vii. Melvin W., born July 15, 1904; viii. C., born May 3, 1877, married, May 1904, Julia Smith, of Surry, Maine; children: Frederick K., born November 9, 1904; A., October 12, 1905; Eleanor A., July 7; ix. Albion O., born August 16, 1879, married February 19, 1907, Leah Thomas, of South, Maine; x. George L., born July 2, 1884; Sarah Ann, born June 8, 1832, died married, April 7, 1853, Alexander M. M., of Rawdon; children: i. James, married Harriet Dimmock; ii. Catherine, married Mason; iii. Harry; iv. Otto; v. Isaac; vi. Fred; vii. Martha Ellen; viii. Annie E. 5. William Henry, born November 4, died October 9, 1901, married, September 12, 1860, Mary Hopkins, of Rawdon, Nova Scotia; children: i. Robert, born January 1862; ii. Thomas, born February 22, died October 17, 1895, of consumption; iii. James, born June 14, 1864; iv. Herbert, born November 2, 1866; v. Maynard, born January 1, 1868; vi. Lydia, born December 25, married, November 5, 1891, William E. M. M., of Portland, Maine; child, Herbert, born September 24, 1892; vii. Martha

Jane, born September 4, 1871, married, September 5, 1898, Amos King; children: Arthur Amos, born August 26, 1899; Mary Lena, born October 30, 1900; viii. Annie, born June 9, 1873, married, June, 1899, Arnie Gilbert, of Cambridge; one child, Thomas, born November 18, 1900; ix. Charles, born January 9, 1875, married, May 1898, Rosetta Dady; one child, Thomas, born May 9, 1899; x. Ethel, born June 5, 1878. 6. Margaret Cranston, born June 1, 1837, died January 6, 1881; married, October 12, 1858, Thomas Blois, of South Rawdon; children: i. Thomas, married Annie O'Brien; ii. Sarah, married Charles Etter; iii. Minnie; iv. Frederick, married Blanche Fales; v. Mary Jane, married William Patriquin; vi. Margaret; vii. and viii. James and Edwin, twins. 7. Thomas, born December 2, 1839, died May 24, 1859. 8. Alfred, born January 28, 1842, mentioned below. 9. Daniel Edward, born June 13, 1844, died September 19, 1846. 10. Agnes Jane, born October 6, 1847, died August 7, 1848. 11. Isaac, born October 20, 1849, mentioned below. 12. Martha Jane, born June 6, 1852, married Thomas Blois, of South Rawdon; children: Cedley and Augusta.

(III) Alfred Wood, son of James Wood (2), born at Rawdon, Nova Scotia, January 28, 1842, died April 14, 1906. He was educated in the district school, and then learned the trade of carpenter with his brother John, working for him for a time. Later he worked at blacksmithing with his father, and finally started farming on the home farm, working the place on shares. Just before his marriage he purchased a farm of two hundred and seventy-five acres in South Rawdon, known as the old Ross place. He remained there about thirty-eight years, raising general farm produce and live stock. He sold his farm to James Hopkins and removed to Brooklyn, Nova Scotia, where he engaged in the cattle business, butchering for the market, and also kept a grocery, seed and feed store. After being engaged at this business only two years, he died, his death occurring April 14, 1906. Mr. Wood was a hard-working man; was of medium height, of a social nature, popular in social life, making many friends. He was a Liberal in politics, and served as justice of the peace, trial justice, assessor, overseer of the poor and road commissioner. He was a man of strong principles, and was brought up in the Methodist faith, but became a member of the Latter Day Saints at Rawdon and was a teacher in the church.

He married, June 21, 1866, Harriet Rebecca Hamilton, born June 18, 1847, daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Card) Hamilton, of Centre Rawdon, Nova Scotia. Children: i. Burpee, born March 26, 1867; at present resides at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and represents his district in the state legislature; he also was for some time a member of the city council of Portsmouth; a Republican in politics; married (first) Celia Mackintosh, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, November 15, 1888; married (second) Mrs. Annie Gertrude (Moore) Paul; children: i. John Verne, born March 21, 1889; ii. Lena Elaine, November 8, 1890; iii. Blanche Marie, September 8, 1895. 2. Rufus, born November 6, 1868, married, May 16, 1891, Elma Seymour, of Portsmouth, and had Cedric, born December 18, 1891. 3. Elmira Martha, born September 7, 1870, died February 22, 1898; married, April 30, 1892, Alexander Kenty, of Centre Rawdon; children: Stanley, Helen and Marion. 4. Wilfred, born July 13, 1872, married, October 19, 1903, Lelia Hopkins, of South Rawdon. 5. Harry, born May 20, 1874, mentioned below. 6. Welton, born April 3, 1876, married, October 27, 1904, Hattie Elizabeth Williams, of Portsmouth, England; children: i. Beatrice Constance, born November 28, 1905; ii. Ella Louisa, born August 4, 1907. 7. Sarah Mabel, born March 19, 1878, married, April 3, 1901, Willie Burpy Congdon, of Grafton, Nova Scotia; children: i. Marion Elmira, born March 15, 1902; ii. Hartwell Robley, born August 12, 1903; iii. Beatrice Maroni, born December 18, 1905. 8. Annie Etta, born March 31, 1880, unmarried. 9. Margaret Cranston, born February 14, 1882, unmarried. 10. Emma Gertrude, born February 12, 1884, unmarried. 11. Roy, born March 22, 1887, married Ethel Taylor, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and had Roy Wendell, born April 14, 1907. 12. Louisa Elaine, born January 17, 1890, married, October 15, 1907, Ernest Grover, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

(III) Isaac Wood, son of James Wood (2), was born at South Rawdon, Nova Scotia, October 20, 1849. He received his education in the district school, and assisted his father on the farm, remaining with him until he was twenty-three years of age. At that time he came to Boston and was employed in a paper collar manufacturing establishment at Harvard Square, Cambridge. Three years later he returned to Nova Scotia and worked for three years in the gold mines at Mount Uniacke. Returning again to the states he en-

gaged in the cattle business, becoming drover, working between Acton and Brighton. For a year he was foreman on the farm of Francis Barker at Acton, and then removed to Woburn, where he was superintendent of the White farm at East Woburn. He next found employment with the Merrimack Chemical Company, and then entered the milk business, conducting a route for two years, after which he returned to the chemical works. A few years later he was employed in the Pantasote works for a time, and later was employed by Wellington Sears in his waterproof factory at North Woburn, where he is now employed. He resides at No. 68 School street, North Woburn. He enjoys farming and has a number of acres under cultivation on Plain street. Mr. Wood and his family attend the Congregational church at Woburn. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of True Blue Lodge, Loyal Order of Orangemen, at Woburn. He served three years in the government militia in Nova Scotia.

He married, February 25, 1881, Mary Francis Kenty, of Stillwater, Nova Scotia, daughter of Terrence Alexander and Harriet (Moody) Kenty, of Moose Brook, Nova Scotia. Her father was a farmer and lumberman. Children: 1. Everett, born November 24, 1881. 2. Howard Franklin, born February 21, 1883. 3. James Emerson, born September 27, 1884. 4. Harriet Alma, born June 8, 1886. 5. Martha, born February 12, 1888. 6. Alexander Francis, born February 23, 1890. 7. Allen Gordon, born December 19, 1892, died November 4, 1894. 8. Alice Marion, born February 8, 1895. 9. Dorothy Eunice, born April 10, 1899.

(IV) Harry Wood, son of Alfred Wood (3), was born at Rawdon, Nova Scotia, May 20, 1874. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and remained with his father on the farm until he was twenty years of age. He then worked two years for Michael Casey on his farm at Centre Rawdon. He came to Arlington, Massachusetts, and took charge of the stables at the school for the feeble minded, remaining for fifteen months. From here he went to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and entered the employ of his brothers, the firm of Wood Brothers, engaged in the general express business. Fifteen months later he returned to Arlington and was in the employ of Johnson's Express for eight months. Shortly after this he engaged in the express business for himself, his brother, Burpee, of Portsmouth, being inter-

the venture. The firm of Wood was formed by them did a general ex-business between Arlington and Boston. First place of business was at the old stable, corner of Academy street and Massachusetts avenue, since removed. After they removed to the Chase stables, near of the Universalist church, where they kept their stock at the present time, and the stables on Broadway. The first was at the house of Mr. Wood, and the town office was near the present site later was established at Water Street in February, 1908, they removed to present place of business on Massachusetts avenue. Wood Brothers at present keep horses, running six express wagons from Boston. Mr. Wood attends to the business, and his brother, Roy, looks after the Boston trade. Mr. Wood attends church of the Latter Day Saints in Som-

arried, December 31, 1898, Maud Lawrence, born November 15, 1870, Falls, New Hampshire, daughter of William and Mary Sophia (Graham) Lawrence; father was a carpenter and farmer. Children: 1. Carl Lawrence, born February 1900, died February 20, 1900. 2. May, born May 23, 1901. 3. Thora, born August 13, 1903. 4. Alta Florence, born May 3, 1908.

William Haskins (1), immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The surname is also Hoskins, Hodgkins, Hodgskins, son and even Hodges, and many of the names differ in their choice of spelling. William Haskins settled in Plymouth in 1634, was admitted a freeman in 1634. He married, November 2, 1636, Sarah Cushman, died, December 21, 1638, Ann Hynes. He settled in Middleborough, Massachusetts, before the town was incorporated, was town clerk before that time, continued until 1693. The first record that is preserving his election is dated May 24, before King Philip's war he was living in the house of William Clark and kept legal deed and record of the Prince & Purchase and probably the records of the town. He was a soldier from Middleborough in King Philip's war and was prominent of land for services. He was named in the will of John Atwood in 1644; named on the inquest into the death of De-

neen, who died of want and exposure. He was a witness to the will of Ephraim Tinkham, January 17, 1786. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He was appointed administrator of the estate of Nicholas Hodges, alias Haskins, and called "Senior" Nicholas, who bequeathed to John and William, sons of William, Sr., and who was probably a brother. He was one of the men in the Twenty-six Men's Purchase, and also in the Purchase Purchase had three shares, but at the breaking out of the war in 1675 does not appear to have been the owner of any of that land. His name is among the former proprietors of the "libertie of Middleborough," but before 1677 his interest passed to George Vaughn, Sr. He lived at Scituate, Plymouth and Taunton, and in 1680 had grown "old and feeble." Children: 1. Sarah, whom he placed with Thomas and Winifred Whitney, of Plymouth, to remain until she was twenty years old, January 2, 1643-44; Sarah married, December 4, 1660, Benjamin Edson. 2. William, born September 16, 1637. 3. William, born November 30, 1647. 4. Samuel, born August 8, 1654, mentioned below. 5. Mary, married, November 28, 1660, Edward Cobb. 6. Elizabeth.

(II) Samuel Haskins, son of William Haskins (1), was born August 8, 1654. He married, February 5, 1684, Mary Austin. He settled in Taunton. He was a farmer. His will is dated March 17, 1732, bequeathing to wife Mary and children, as follows: Samuel, Joshua, mentioned below; Nehemiah, Lydia, Mary, Hannah.

(III) Joshua Haskins, son of Samuel Haskins (2), was born at Taunton, Massachusetts, where his father died. He was a farmer near the Taunton river, and his farm was mentioned as Joshua Haskins's meadow land, near the borders of Dighton. He was also a blacksmith and was known as "Smith Haskins," being a powerfully built man. His will was dated January 1, 1772. Children: 1. Joshua, Jr. 2. Abijah. 3. Lemuel, mentioned below. 4. Mercy, married Jonathan Pratt. 5. Lydia, married Abraham Lincoln, of Taunton and Freetown; tradition says they went south, and also that they were ancestors of President Lincoln; but President Lincoln's family was from a progenitor who went earlier from Hingham, Massachusetts, possibly related distantly, however. 6. Prudence, married Lemuel Hathaway. 7. Rebecca, married Nathan Hack. 8. Hannah, married Ephraim Eddy.

(IV) Lemuel Haskins, son of Joshua Haskins (3), was born about 1710, but on account of the lack of records the exact date cannot be given. He learned the trade of blacksmith of his father, and followed the same through life, doing considerable ship work, and in later years lived in Scituate. He was a devout churchman and attended the orthodox church. He married, late in life, a Miss Haskins, doubtless a relative, and among his children were: Rebecca, Betsey, William, Lemuel, mentioned below.

(V) Lemuel Haskins, or Hoskins, as it was often spelled, was born January 14, 1772, according to family records. His birth was not recorded at Scituate, nor was he baptized in the Scituate church. It seems that he may have been born in Taunton. When the history of Scituate was written in 1823 Lemuel was living in South Scituate. He was a farmer at South Scituate and also a ship carpenter and caulker by trade, and he followed his trade till within a few years of his death, his sons Isaac and William working with him during their minority, both on the farm and in the ship-yards of the vicinity. After the death of his widow Betsey, the farm passed into the hands of his son, Isaac, who bought the interests of his brothers and sisters, and after him the farm was owned by William C. Haskins, grandson of Lemuel (5). He was active in public life and in St. Andrews Protestant Episcopal Church of Hanover. He was genial and kindly in his disposition and made friends readily. Few men were more highly respected in the community than he. He married first, October 12, 1798, Sally Chase, born February 15, 1776, died June 23, 1808, at South Scituate. He married second, 1809, Betsey A. Delano, born February 7, 1773, died November 2, 1845. Children of first wife: 1. Lemuel, born July 20, 1799, died October 13, 1820. 2. Sally, born June 3, 1801, married Captain John Cushing, of Scituate, and had Sarah Elizabeth Cushing, who married Godfroid Tourcotte. 3. Isaac Hall, born May 16, 1803, mentioned below. 4. William, born March 18, 1805, mentioned below. 5. Zilpha B., born December 29, 1806, married Elias Sampson, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. Children: i. George Henry, born February 8, 1840, married, January 19, 1898, Emma Sutton, of Boston. ii. Leander P., born July 14, 1841, married June 15, 1866, Mary D. Powell, of Ramapo, New York; children: Harriet Zilpha, born September 3, 1868, married, February 21, 1895, Dean L. Rowntree, and had Kenneth, born December

10, 1895; R. Leonard, born December 19, 1871, married, November 21, 1905, Martha R. Brunner, and had Leonard, born April 16, 1907; George H., born August 2, 1875; E. Blanchard, born April 3, 1882. Children of second wife: 6. Betsey Arnold, born March 14, 1810, died July 1, 1893; married, January 2, 1837, Otis Little, of Pembroke; children: i. Annie Elizabeth Little, born August 29, 1842, married January 4, 1871, Dr. Stephen Cushing, of Boston, born May 31, 1840, died March 1, 1880, and had Elizabeth Cushing, born December 25, 1873; ii. Samuel Otis Little, born July 1844, married, December 22, 1869, Grace A. Hull, of Charlestown, and had Otis Ernest Little, born February 5, 1871, married, June 5, 1900, Bertha Buchanan, of Marion, Indiana, and Grace Evelyn Little, born February 23, 1872. 7. Ruth Delano, born August 26, 1813, died August 27, 1861; married Warren Wright, of Pembroke; children: i. Maria Warren Wright, married Michael Robert Sylvester, of Hanover, and had Ruth Etta Sylvester, Irving Sylvester, Emily E. Sylvester, Maria Sylvester and Herbert R. Sylvester; ii. Warren Irving Wright; iii. Frances Jeanette Wright, married Edward Sheppard and had Ruth Sheppard.

(VI) Colonel Isaac Hall Haskins, son of Lemuel Haskins (5), was born at South Scituate, May 16, 1803, died at Medford, August 4, 1869. He learned the trade of ship caulker in the North river ship yards, and after remaining there a short time went with his brother William to Boston and worked in the ship-yards. He worked for Sprague & James, and later for Foster & Taylor, in Medford. He still lived in Scituate, and was accustomed to walk each week from Scituate to Medford and back. After his brother William went to Boston, Isaac continued to work for Foster & Taylor, and had a large force of men to do the contract work. The firm was dissolved and Isaac worked for both men. Joshua Foster built the last ship that was launched in Medford, and after this Isaac found employment in the Charlestown navy yard, where he was master caulker a number of years. His health became impaired and he bought the old home farm in South Scituate, where he spent his last years. He was greatly interested in the cause of education, and did much for Hanover Academy. He sang for many years in the choir of the Unitarian church. In politics he was a Whig, later a Republican, and served the town in various offices, and was on the school committee. He was known as Colonel

18, having acquired his title in the early . He married first, February 25, 1838.

Stevens Foster, born January 22, 1813, January 18, 1842, daughter of Dr. Free-oster, of Scituate. He married, second, iber 10, 1843, Sally Foster, born March 16, died December 26, 1878, daughter of and Sally (Turner) Foster, of Scituate. of first wife: 1. Lemuel Freeman, born 19, 1840, died October 15, 1840. Chil- of second wife: 2. Esther Foster, born iber 20, 1844, married Edward Gould rd, of Boston, born October 23, 1847, anuary 6, 1904. 3. Edward, born Au- 1846, mentioned below.

) William Haskins, son of Lemuel Has- 5), was born in Scituate, March 18, died at Medford, May 19, 1871. He oughed up on his father's farm and early d the trade of ship caulker in the near-by ards on North river. Later he and his r Isaac came to Medford and worked er at their trade, for Sprague & James, ive ship builders of Medford. After 1 years with this firm, the brothers work- the firm of Foster & Taylor, and after irm was dissolved, for the individual ers of the firm. Later William left Med- nd started in business near Lewis wharf ston, employing a force of men in caul- d ship repairing, known as "old work." ls coming in were turned over to him to ate and repair, and he did an extensive ss in this line. Three years later, as a re, he sent to Virginia for lumber to sup- ips. His first cargo of oak lumber found ly sale, and he continued to ship pine r north until he built up a large trade, ing lumber not only for ships but for ds. During the civil war he supplied d contractor, John Trickey, with lumber ie government. His place of business t first at 21 Kilby street, and later at 75 street. During the sixties he admitted n, William C., into partnership, the firm eing William Haskins & Son. He d on Main street, Medford. He was a of modest appearance, but of great busi- bility, and was a highly respected citi- He was devoted to his home and family, attended the Mystic Congregational h. In politics he was a Republican, and dways interested in town affairs. He ed first, Hannah Cushing, born in Scit- June 29, 1809, died in Medford, Septem- 1850. He married, second, Matilda r James, born December 4, 1822, died

at Providence, Rhode Island, December 8, 1901, daughter of Galen and Mary Rand (Turner) James. Children, all by first wife: 1. William Cushing, born February 18, 1838, mentioned below. 2. Mary E. (adopted), born November, 1835, died April 1, 1866; married April 15, 1863, David B. Callender, of Med- ford, son of Charles and Olive E. (Botsford) Callender, of Schodack, New York, and had Mary Haskins Callender, born March 25, 1866, died April 14, 1866.

(VII) Edward Haskins, son of Isaac Hall Haskins (6), was born at South Scituate, Au- gust 3, 1846, and died at Waverly, January 4, 1908. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Hanover Academy, with a course at Comer's Commercial College in Boston. When he was about eighteen his father removed to Medford and he entered the office of his uncle's firm, William Haskins & Son, where he was bookkeeper for about five years. He then removed to Fall River and about 1871 entered into partnership with Frank L. Stetson, of Medford, under the firm name of Haskins & Stetson, dealers in crock- ery. Four years later he bought out his part- ner, and continued the business two years more. On account of business depression he sold out and went to Boston, later to Waverly, where he engaged in the grocery business with Herbert H. Russell, as the firm of Russell & Haskins. Later he sold to Russell and entered the employ of Henry Callender & Company, Boston, wholesale grocers, as salesman, re- maining with them ten years. The firm was dissolved and he was next associated with the tea and coffee house of Caswell & Foster, 38 and 39 India street. He was a salesman for Boston and vicinity up to the time of his death. Mr. Haskins was constant and loyal to the Unitarian church, of which he was one of the founders and of which he was for many years treasurer and chairman of the board of trust- ees. In politics he was a Republican and a member of the school committee for many years. He was a member of Waverly Council, Royal Arcanum, and of the Lawrence Light Guard, Company E, Fifth Regiment, Massa- chusetts Volunteer Militia, when living in Medford. He was devoted to his home and family, of sterling character and a loyal friend. He married, October 5, 1870, Nancy Chandler, born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, daughter of Wordsworth and Selina (Chandler) Chandler. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Fred- erick Chandler, born April 20, 1874, mentioned below. 2. Grace Foster, born May 8, 1875.

(VII) William Cushing Haskins, son of William Haskins (6), born at Scituate, February 18, 1838, died at Medford, February 17, 1892. At the age of six months he removed with his parents to Medford, and received his education there in the public and high school. He followed the business of his father, and about the time of his marriage entered the lumber business under the name of Fowler & Haskins, at Medford. In a few years he sold his interest to his partner, and was taken into partnership with his father. At the death of his father, Mr. Haskins continued alone, and to the time of his death. It was then sold to the present firm, which still retains the old name of Haskins & Son. He did an extensive business, dealing principally in southern pine. At one time he was a director and stockholder of a syndicate that built the Annapolis & Baltimore Short Line railroad, but remained with them but a short time. At the time of his death he was a trustee of the Medford Savings Bank and of the board of investment. He had been with that institution since 1869, having been one of the original trustees. He was a director of the Boston Marine Insurance Company, and First Ward National Bank of East Boston. He was a member of the old Medford fire department, General Jackson Engine Company, No. 2, a service made up of the best citizens of the town. He was a staunch Republican, and for many years was a member of the town committee and a trustee of the Medford sinking fund commission. In 1867-69-70 he was selectman, overseer of the poor and surveyor of highways. In 1867 he was assessor, and from 1880 to 1885 a trustee of the Oak Grove cemetery. He did not seek public office, and felt that his first duty as a citizen was to his home and family. He was a generous and kind-hearted neighbor, a loving husband and father, and a respected citizen. He made friends wherever he went, and was held in the highest esteem by all in social and business life, not only in his home town but in Boston and other cities where he was known. He was shrewd and far-sighted in business, but always upright and honorable. His advice was frequently sought by friends in business and always cheerfully given. He was kindly and sympathetic by nature and a friend of the poor and unfortunate. His integrity and fairness to all in business, his winning personality and good humor attracted to him many friends and made him one of the most popular men of the city. He married, July 17, 1860, Maria Elizabeth, born March 25, 1837, daughter of

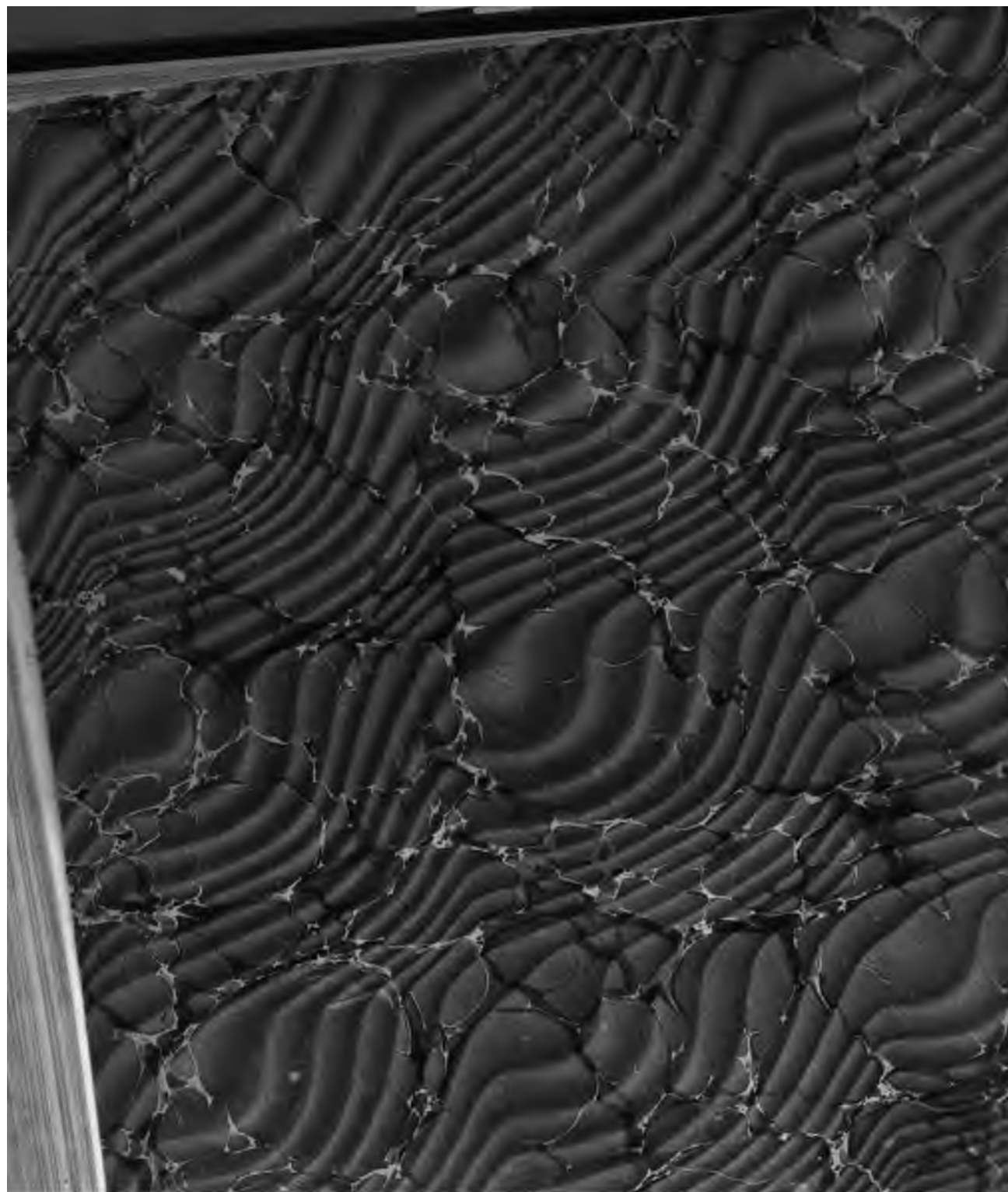
Charles and Maria (Wetherbee) Caldwell. Children: 1. Hannah Cushing, born July 21, 1861, married first, March 29, 1882, Frank J. Coburn, of Medford, born March 22, 1853, died November 4, 1894; second, May 6, 1900, Dr. Frederick William Jackson, of Jefferson, Maine, born September 9, 1858, son of Joseph and Arletta (Flagg) Jackson; children: i. Marion Coburn, born March 15, 1883, married, December 1, 1906, Ralph Underdown Sawyer, of West Medford (see Sawyer sketch), and had John Coburn Sawyer, born February 21, 1908; ii. Alice Coburn, born May 20, 1884, married, October 8, 1907, Winthrop Irving Nottage, of West Medford; iii. William Haskins Coburn, March 8, 1890; iv. Frederick Jackson, February 20, 1903. 2. Harriet Caldwell, February 29, 1864, died January 19, 1869. 3. William, born January 23, 1870, died April 24, 1899; married Mabel Hutchins, of Medford, and had Elizabeth, born October 20, 1895, died July 24, 1896. 4. Alice Bemis, born July 9, 1874, died August 5, 1903; married, June 28, 1900, Arthur Choate Crombie, and had twins, Elizabeth and Barbara, born November 6, 1901; Elizabeth died September 3, 1902; Barbara died July 18, 1905. 5. Helen, born August 6, 1876, died December 11, 1877.

(VIII) Frederic Chandler Haskins, son of Edward Haskins (7), was born at Fall River, April 20, 1874. When an infant he removed with his parents to Waverly and attended the public schools there, graduating from the Belmont high school. At the age of seventeen he entered the employ of Chase & Barstow, stock brokers, 25 Ames Building, Boston, as clerk, and is now stock clerk in charge of the stock department of that firm, which is one of the oldest and most reliable in Boston, with a national reputation and a very extensive business. Mr. Haskins resides on Lexington street, Waverly, where he built one of the finest houses in that exclusive section of the town. In religion he is a Unitarian, in politics a Republican. He is a member of Belmont Lodge of Free Masons, of Belmont; Waltham Royal Arch Chapter; Cambridge Commandery, K. T., of Cambridge, and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, Boston. He married first, September 6, 1899, Justinia Beckmann, died May 29, 1902, daughter of Frederick Edward and Louisa (Bettymann) Beckmann, of Boston; second, October 10, 1907, Louisa J. Beckmann, born December 7, 1882, sister of his first wife. Child of first wife: Edward Beckmann, born October 3, 1900.



W. C. Haskins





.

.

.

7



THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT
RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR
BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.



04 530 606

